Bird SS
1085

A FAMOVSE Cronicle of oure time, called Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning *the ſtate of Religion and common wealth, during the raigne of the Emperour Charles the fift,*

with the Argumentes ſet before euery Booke, conteyninge the ſumme or effecte of the Booke following.

Tranſlated out of Latin into Engliſhe, by Ihon Daus.

¶ Here vnto is added alſo an Apology of the Authoure.

To the right honorable,

and his singular good Lord, Fraunces, Earle of Bedford, Lord Russel, one of the Quenes highnes, most honorable priuy counsel. *Ihon Daus* his daily orator, wisheth helth, peace, and cõsolatiõ. In Christ Jesu, with thincrese of honor and dignity.

Monges all other wryters, that compile Bookes for the knowledge and instruction of others (right honorable and my singular good Lord) thei in my opinion) deserue best of the common welth, which commit to wrytinge, stories, wherby men maye learne by the examples of others set before their eies, how to guide and gouern theyr life, what thinges to embrace or eschue, and to iudge by matters past, what shalbe the consequent, and end of things to come. For which cause the most eloquent orator Cicero calleth an history, the maistres of mãners, the guid & light of life, the sercher out of vertues, & driuer away of vices, with many such other like goodly titles, which he attributeth to the same: And certenly if ther wer euer any story written: whereof men might reape frute and commodity, or worthy to be had in hand, & practised in the common vse of mans life, ether for the worthines of thargumente, which is concerning the state of religion, and common wealth, or for the report of things done lately of fresh memorye: it is thys same work of Sleidane. For he treateth not only of thenterprises of men, with the casuall chaunces of things that hap-

pen. But climing higher, and auauncing the minde of man vp vnto heauen, conſtraineth the ſame to maruel at the wõderful prouidence of the liuing God, touching the gouernement of the Churche: And inducеth men to wonder at the vnſearchable counſel of God almighty, who hath preſerued the ſame in ſo many troubleſome ſtormes, and tempeſtes ful of pearil and daunger. And as concerninge the author, the dilligence and fidelity that he hath vſed, deſerueth doutles to be highly commẽded of all men: for ſo much as he, hauing more reſpect to the common wealth, than regard to his priuate commodity, hath wholy imploid him ſelf to conſecrate the beſt and moſt excellent matters that maye be to euerlaſting memory. It is ſaid how Thucidides was ſo deſyrous of the verity, and ſo doubtfull and ſcrupulous in wryting of his ſtory, that he gaue a great ſome of monye, euen to his ennemies, to haue the truth of matters, & to know how all thinges went. Aſſuredly the ſame may we ſay alſo by Sleidan: who (as he him ſelfe confeſſeth) not content to go by heare ſay, or by common report of people, hathe fiſhed for the certenty of his Story out of common recordes, or at the leaſt by report of men worthy credit, and herein hath ſpared nether coſt nor paine. For although he hath wrytten many thinges which he him ſelf hath ſene in Germany, Fraunce, Italy, & other places, yet muſte he of neceſſitye be holpen herein with the eies and eares of many, to compact an hiſtory of ſo many ſeuerall nations, and places ſo far diſtante one from an other. Seiug therfore that thys ſtory of Ihon Sleidane is compiled of matters of ſo ſinguler and excellent perfection, worthy of perpetuall memory.

If haue

I haue thought it expediẽt for ſondry cauſes to preſent your honoure with the ſame. And that as wel for the great good wil & zeale that your good Lordſhip beareth towards lerninge & chriſten religion, and common wealth of your natiue country. As alſo for the place and dignity, to the which (by the iudgement of al mẽ) you are moſt worthely called, cõſidering how it ſhalbe neither vnprofitable nor vnnedeful for your honor to vnderſtand the ſtate of other realmes and cõmon welthes, with the tormoils of the church in the ſame, which things do here abundantly and ſufficiently appear. And to thend it may be eaſely knowen, in what place euery matter may be found, I haue ſet before the beginnyng of euery boke, the ſome or argumẽt conteining the moſt matters compriſed in the ſame, moſt humbly beſeching your honour to accept this ſimple tranſlatiõ, dedicated to your good Lordſhip, and wrytten for the vtility of our common coũtry, into your honorable tuition, that throughe your good Lordſhips authority, the tonges of euil ſpeakers being repreſſed & put to ſilence, all others that are diſpoſed may receiue commodity and profit by readinge of the ſame. For doutleſſe a more profitable boke than this is, hath not ben ſetforth in thenglish tong now of many yeres. Thus the liuing God preſerue and increaſe you in honor, and ſo repleniſh your noble mind with the light and grace of his holy ſprite, to perſwade and treat with the Quenes highnes moſte honorable in ſuch wiſe, that all thinges ther condeſcended and agreed vpon, may wholy redownd to the glory of Gods holy name.

The Kalendes of Auguſt. Anno. 1560.

GO forth my painful Boke,
Thou art no longer mine:
Eche man may on the loke,
The shame or praise is thine.

But seke thou for no praise,
No thanke nor yet reward:
Nor eche man for to please,
Haue thou no great regard.

The labor hath bene mine,
The trauell and the paine:
Reproches shalbe thine,
To beare we must be fain.

yet hath my study bene,
To profit others mo:
Some men thereby to win,
And trust it shalbe so.

For as to pleasure many,
I haue bene euer glad:
Right so to displease any,
I wold be loth and sad.

But if thou please the best,
And such as be of skill:
I passe not for the reast,
Good men, accept good will.

Thou mightst with me remaine,
And so eschue all blame,
But since thou wouldst so faine
Be gon, goe in Gods name.

¶ To the moſt excellent Prince

Auguſtus, Prince Electour, Duke of Saxon, Lantzgraue of Turing, Marques of Meiſſen, high Mareſchall of thempire, his ſinguler good Lord, Ihon Sleidane wiſheth health.

Diuers authors (moſt excellent prince) haue ſetforth vnto vs many and ſondrye alterations of kingdomes: And God him ſelf wold that we ſhuld be taught theſe thinges, as it were with his mouth long before they ſhoulde come to paſſe.

And of thoſe foure greate Monarchyes of the worlde, of theyr greate aulteration and ſucceſſion, he taughte vs by the Prophette Daniell. Whoſe Prophecies for the mooſte parte of them, are alreadye made euidente and manifeſt vnto vs, wyth a certaine knowledge moſt pleaſaunt and ful of conſolation. And of the alteration and contention that ſhoulde be about Relygion and Doctrine, both the ſame prophet hathe ſpoken before, and S. Paule comminge after him prophecieth alſo manifeſtlye. But in what ſorte the ſame ſhalbe, it is ſetforth and declared by mo than one or two. Howe be it the alteration that hath chaunced in this our time, is moſt notable of all others. The Romain Empire, whyche ſhould both be the laſt, and alſo much greater then the reſt, the prophet ſaid ſhuld be deuided, and brought from that huge and vnmeaſurable great quantity, to a right ſmall thing, as it is now manifeſt, whiche only conſiſteth within the limites of Germany, and hathe bene manye times in great haſard and daunger, partly by reaſon of domeſticall euils, and partly throughe the factions of forain enemies. But at the length God hath geuen vs ſuch an Emperour, as a more mighty hath not bene theſe many hondreth yeres: For vnto him haue deſcended mooſte ample realmes and prouinces: which as they be moſt ritch and welthy, ſo alſo be they mooſte commodious for the doing of thinges in ſondrye places bothe by ſea and lande. And like as he him ſelf excelleth in power all other Emperors of Germanye, that haue bene ſence the tyme of Charles the great, ſo alſo, by reaſon of the thinges that haue chaunced in his time and gouernment, is he moſt famous and notable. But amonges all other thinges, the alteration of Religion hath the chiefeſt place: whiche with the beginninge of his raigne toke her originall. For at that time, whan the Emperour Maximilian departed out of this preſent life, that matter had not ben in hand abowe. xiiii. monthes: but what time the Princes electours choſe this manne Emperour, in a manner the ſelf ſame time Luther beinge prouoked came forthe to reaſon the matter, and diſputed openly with Eckius at Lipſia, and than fell men to theyr ſtudy on ether ſide. Wherefore thempire of this man ought to be conſidered dilligentlye, and waied with the memory of former times. For god hath at euery time ſtirred vp certain great princes more no table thā the reſt, whē ether the ſtate of religion or comon welth ſhuld be altred, of the which ſort was Cirus, Alexander of Macedonie, Iulius Cæſar, Conſtantine, Charlemaigne. Alſo Ottous of Saxonie, and now he, of whom we ſpeake, Charles the fift. And certenly this alteratiō is of ſuch ſort, wherof we now make mention, that no man, that knoweth the thing perfectly, can thinck therof without great maruel and wonder. For the beginning was ful ſmall, and in manner to be contemned, and one man alone ſuſteined the malice & violence of all the world: And yet might he him ſelf haue ben appeaſed and quieted, in caſe his aduerſaries would haue taken the condition, which at the beginning he offred them. For he promiſed to kepe ſilence, ſo that they would do the like: But when they refuſed that, and preſcribed him a recantation, and herein perſeuered, and he ſaid, that vnleſſe they could firſt ſhewe his erroure, he coulde not

chaung his opinion, the dissention increased, & the matter was brought before the counsell of thempire, & now is come to such a great maner, as we se. And by what meanes it came so to pas, what thing the Bishops of Rome, what, the vniuersities, what Kings & Princes haue attempted, how he him self hath pleaded his own cause, before themperour and counsell of princes, how diuers men of excellent learning, haue ioyned them selues with him, howe the matter again hath ben debated in thassembles of thempire, howe meanes of reconcilement haue bene assaid, how oftentimes the Bishops of Rome haue bene in hand with the Emperour and other Kinges, how oft they haue put them in hope of a reformation and of a counsel, what persecution and burning ther hath ben, what leagues and conspiracies haue ben made, how this same religiō hath ben setforth, not only in Germany, but in other places also, how diuers haue reuolted, and others remained constant, what tumultes, warres and battels haue risen by this occasion: these I say, so great and sondry things to leaue vnspoken, and not to commit them to memory by wryting, I think ther is no man, but would iudge it blame worthy.

Moreouer it is not to be passed ouer in silence, what was the state of the common wealthe, during this mans Empire, by the space now of six and thyrty yeres, what wars he hath kept, what commotions and tumultes haue ben in the meane season, and what things haue chaunced in all realmes and prouinces. Neuertheless, thordre that in this argumente shalbe obserued, hereafter shalbe declared. For like as this Emperor raigneth ouer moste large and ample dominions, so hath he had also most strong and puissant enemies. Wherfore the matters haue ben wonderful great, that haue chaunced in this our memorye, and duringe the raigne of thys Emperor. And therfore certen yeres past, diuers worthy and wel lerned men, when they chanced to talke of such matters, began to perswade with me, that whosoeuer had chanced in these dais, especially, touching the cause of Religion, I shuld put in wrytinge: And hereunto dyd exhort me, not for that I could do this best, or for that ther wer not others much more mete for this purpose, but because they saw me delite much in that same kinde of exercise, and therefore supposed, that through a certen natural inclination to the thing, I should not bestow my time and labor amisse: I my self doubtlesse, who knew wel enough, what a daungerous sea I muste enter into, and how that case required an other maner of man, endued with a greater wit, & eloquence: Albeit, I was almost in despair, that I could bring the thing to passe, yet vanquished by theyr auchority, which had that opinion in me, I determined to assay the thing: And beginning from the time that Luther began to inuey against the selling of pardons, & brynging the matter still vnto the disputati on of Lipsia, appoynted by Duke George, that same, that I hadde so composed, I sente vnto them that were my setters on, at Woormes, where that time was the counsel of thempire, ten yeres past, to read and peruse ouer. They afterward by their letters, & by mouth also did more importune me, that I should procede: but not longe after ther chaunced a sorowfull time to Germany, whan there arose warre, which as it was a great let and hindraunce to study & learning, so did it also disturbe and let all my purpose & doings. For nether could I procede, as I desired, & many times must I tarye, and make delay: but so sone as I was releued from those euils, & especially these iii. yeares paste. I imploide all my study and trauel herein, and neuer reasted, till I came to thend wished for. And surely this worke is made chiefly and principally concerning Religion, neuertheless for obseruynge an order, I thought good also to put in polliticke matters. Now as touching the whole narration, after what sort that is, euery man by reading shall easely perceiue. Nothing becommeth an histor, better then truth & fidelity. And doubtlesse I, least any man should finde lacke in me in this behalf, haue traueled diligently: For I haue written nothinge by lighte reportes or by hear say, but I haue compiled my worke of publick records, which I haue gathred vp dilligently, of the verite, wherof no man nedeth to dout. I had also the aid and helpe of a worthye and noble man, Iames Sturmie, who hath ben occupied in publicke and waighty affaires these xxx. yeres and mo to his commendation, who of his gentlenes shewinge me frendship, whan I somtime doubted and sticked fast on the rockes and shelues, he as an expert sailer, many times brought me again into the right course & void of dāgers, & the most part of the work, he red ouer at my requell, before his sickneslle, wherof he died, & admonished me diligently of suche things as wer nedefull. Here is also much mention made of forein matters, especially french & English.

Engliſhe. And therein haue I alſo folowed the ſame ordre, and haue put in nothing, but that which was tried & certenly knowne, and the French matters for the moſt part I my ſelf haue ſene, in theſe .ix. yeres that I dwelt ther. For diuers executions and burnings, whereof is mention made, again many decrees made, and actions commenced by the diuines of Paris, againſte certen miniſters of the Church, and ſhortly after articles of religion ſetforth, & factions of the court, chaunced at the ſame time, whan I was in thoſe parties, but warlike matters, & ſuche other like affaires, I do not omit, for that I mighte in no wiſe do. Yet haue I not profeſſed to to treat of them expreſly. For as I ſaid a little before, this laboure was purpoſed chiefly to the cauſe of religion. Therfore wold I haue the reader warned, that whan he ſhal come vnto ſuch places, he loke for no long diſcourſe of thoſe affaires. For nether is it mine intent, & they may read it in other mens works, which haue taken in hand to wryte of that part, ſo much as herein ſhalbe wanting. An other thing that I ſaid is to be obſerued in a hiſtory, is fidelity or vprightnes, that is to wit, that nothing be told of affection: which although it ſeme very harde, becauſe it is of few performed, and albeit that peraduenture I ſhall not perſwade all men, that I haue ben dilligently ware of the ſame, yet I require them inſtantly, that I be not burthened with any ſuſpition before there be cauſe. This worke of mine, is wholy compiled, as I ſayde, of publick recordes, collected with great dilligence, wherof alſo a great part was ſetforth in print before, partly in the Latin, partly in the vulgare, ſome in Italian, and ſome alſo in French. And it hath many orations, and demaunds, and anſwers, and diuers accuſations and confutations alſo: All theſe thinges I recite plainly, ſimply and truely as euerye thinge was done: For neither I adde to any thing of mine own, or ſpeak mine own iudgement, but leaue that to the reader free, neither vſe I alſo any collour of Rhethorick, nor wryte any thing in the hatred or fauor of any man, I frame my ſtile only, and vſe mine own words, that the ſpeache may be alwaies like and equal, and I beſtow eche thing in his place, as they followed in ordre. In thoſe firſt yeres Biſhop Leo and Adrian ſpake many thinges bitterly againſte Luther: from whoſe wrytinges, as I take away nothing: ſo likewiſe do I adde nothing vnto Luthers anſwers, neyther make I their complaincte worſſe, nor yet his defence better. The Biſhops that ſucceded thē Clewent and Paule, and this man eſpecially, whan Luthers doctrine was now ſpred abroade farre and neare, making digreſſion from his perſon, haue inueyed moſt ſpitefully againſt princes alſo and cities: Here I follow the ſame ordre, and throughout the whole volumne kepe the ſelf ſame trade. Wherfore I beſeche the reader, that he lay a part all diſliking, and know firſte the matter it ſelf, and tender my laboure, which hath ſurely bene very great, with theyr good wil and fauor. For certenly vnleſſe the ſame cauſes, which moued me to write at the firſt, had not eftſones allured me to procede, & deuour all tediouſnes, I had long ſince forſaken my enterpriſe, when ther appeared ſo great variety & much a do: but my ſtomack & ſtrength came to me, firſt, becauſe I ſuppoſed, that the ſame ſhuld concern the glory of God, who had opened in this our time his omnipotency, & wonderful counſel: And again the cōmon vtility moued me. For euen in Germany few remember the things paſt, & forain nations know no certenty at all, & many mennes mindes diſpoſed to diſlikinges, thinck farre otherwiſe of many matters than they ought. Furthermore I had a reſpect to poſterity, if at the leaſte wiſe my wrytinges may abide light and continuaunce: beſides this alſo, many things of the like ſort are by others put in wryting, nether truely nor modeſtly. And ther is one of our natiō, that ſetforth a boke .vi. yeres ſince at Mentz, moſte full of lies and ſlaunders, triſling & rayling wordes: And in theſe laſt yeares paſt came forth two tomes at Florence, the authour wherof handleth in dede, in moſt large and ample wiſe the hiſtory of his time, hu wherſo euer he ſpeaketh of Germain matters, eſpecially concerning Relegion, he bewraieth the diſeaſe of his mind: For the things be vntrue, falſe, and ſclaunderous, what ſo euer he wryteth, as it may be euidently proued. I omit here ſo manye Orations, Epiſtles, Prefaces, whiche are ſetforthe in Printe, whan they touch theſe matters, they do handle all things not only of hatred and malice, but ſwarue alſo moſt far from the truth. For theſe cauſes I ſay, I thought good to proceade, and not to permit that the ordre of alles done ſhould be vntruely ſet out, ether for this preſent age, or els for the time to come. For in this kind of thing, what is more vile or les to be ſuffred, thā that the ſame things which ſhuld make the reader more expert, ſhuld wyth falſe tales & lies be depraued. Aſſuredly the Magiſtrate ought to foreſee that nothyng be done herein licentiouſly.

And thys faulte is vſed in oure dayes, that verye manye of thoſe wryters,

ſeke

seke to pike a thanke, and whileſt they indeuour to pleaſe and gratifye one man, they deſerue euil of many, and induce mo into errour. Doutleſſe I for my part, whiche yet I would ſhulde be ſtoken without oſtentation, am ſo affected herein, that if I know ther wer anye thing in this work vntrucly wrytten, I my ſelf wold ſcrape out the ſame, and frankly warn the reader, that he ſhould geue no credit to it. But I truſt aſſuredly, that no vntruthe can he obiected to me. For what ſtudy, paines, and dilligence I haue taken theſe certen yeres, that I might know eche thing exactly, both manye good men can witneſſe, and as I truſt alſo the thing it ſelf ſhall declare. Notwithſtanding, although I compriſe thoſe thinges that haue chaunced in thys Emperors gouernement, al be it he be yet aliue, and hath the gouernment, although many thynges mo, yet may fortune in his daies, yet forſomuch as theſe former actes do chalenge the firſt, chiefeſt and greateſt part vnto them, I wold not that the ſame ſhould be longer wanting, ſo many learned men, not only of Germany, but alſo of foreine nations inſtantly requiringe me, that I wold gratify them herein. There be comming doubtleſſe moſte greuous commotions, and wonderful alterations. Which thing alſo the holy Scripture dothe nether doubtfullye nor darcklye Prognoſticate, and the preſent ſtate of thinges doth plainly ſignify, ſo that ſuch as will applye theyr minde here vnto, ſhall not want matter to wryte of: but, the ſame cauſe that moued me to wryte, that is publicke vtility, the ſelf ſame perſwadeth me nowe alſo, that ſome thinges as I haue written, and be compriſed in theſe xxvi. bookes, I ſhoulde ſuffer to come abrode into others mens handes. And this my labor and all my pains taken, I wil dedicate whole vnto you, mooſte excellent Prince, whiche are deſcended of that noble houſe and familie, whiche fyrſte gaue harborow and refuge to thys Religion, whoſe father did earneſtly imbrace the ſame, whoſe brother for the education of youth in true Religion and learning, imploied a wonderful ſubſtaunce, whoſe father in law for the ſelf ſame cauſe hath a famous name among kinges. And for ſo much as you alſo walke in theſe theyr foteſteps, to your great commendation, this worke which I hope wil profite many, I truſt will be to you alſo not vnpleaſaunt. The liuing God preſerue your highnes, ſafe and healthful.

Geuen the. x. Kalends of April, in the yeare of our Lord. 1555.

The firste Booke of

M.D.xvij.

Sleidans Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common wale, during the reigne of the Emperour, Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the fyrst Booke.

The Pardons graunted by Byshop Leo, Luther reprouyth by preachyng and wrytyng of propositions and Letters, sent to Tharchbishoppe of Mentz, the which are fyrst impugned by Frere Tekell and Eckius: and after by Siluester Prieras, & hogestrate. Upō this the Pope sendeth Cardinal Caietane, taduertise Thēperour Maximilian, & to cite Luther to Rome: but Fridericke Duke of Saxon founde the meanes, that Luther aunswered Caietane at Auspurge. The Cardinal what with threatenynges, and what with thalligations of decrees, mauteyneth thauthoritie and supremacie of the Pope. Luther at his departynge thence, set vp an Appellation. Caietane collecteth by letters the Duke of Saxon, but in vaine, whiche the Pope perceyuing, publisheth a new remission of synnes by pardons. And to wynne Duke Fridericke, sendeth him a goldē Rose. In the meane tyme dieth Maximilian, and great suite and meane was made taspire vnto thempire: whiche in fine Charles of Austriche atchieued, and word was sent him into Spayne. The golden bulle, & lawes of Thempire are here recited. Erasmus commendeth Luther. And at the same time that the disputacion was at Lipsia, Zwinglius preached at Zuricke, and (as Luther had don) resisteth a perdoner there one Samson agraye Frere.

THE Bishoppe of Rome, Leo, the tenth of that name, a Florentine borne, after the vsurped auctoritie of his predecessours, which he pretēded to haue ouer all Churches, had sent forth into al realmes, vnder his Bulles of Lead, indulgēces & pardōs, wherein he promysed cleane remissyon of synnes, and euerlastynge saluation, to all suche as would gyue money for the same, for the leuying wherof, he sent his Collectours into all Prouinces, who gathered together, and heaped vp great treasures in all places, but specially in in Germanie. And affirmed their doynges to be good, bothe in wordes and wrytyng (which pardons the Papistes call by an olde accustomed terme, indulgences) Grauntyng moreouer for money, licences to eate whitmeat and flesh, on daies prohibited:

The same time was Martin Luther an Augustine Frere, and professed diuinitie in the Uniuersitie of Wittemberge, who beynge not a little tickled with the preachinges, & fonde bokes of these collectours, for that he sawe, howe the simple people beleued the thinges to be true, that they bragged of, began to admonishe men to be more ware and circumspecte, and not to bie their marchaundise so dere: For that thesame, which they bestowed vpon such trifles, might be much better employed

M.D. xvii.

This was in the yeare of our lorde a thousande fiue hondreth and seuentene. And to thintent he might woorke the thynge to more effect, he wrote also to the Archebyshop of Mentz the firste of Nouembre, signifying, both what they taught, and also lamenting that the ignoraunt people should be so far abused as to put the whole trust of their saluation in pardons, and to thinke that what wickednes so euer they had committed, it should by them be forgeuen: And that the soules of them that were tormented in Purgatory, so soone as the mony were cast into their bore, should straight wayes flie vp into heauen, and fele no more payne: he sheweth him how Christ cõmaunded that the Gospell should be taught, and that it is the propre office of a Byshop to see that the people be rightly instructed. Wherfore he putteth him in remẽbraunce of his dutie, and prayeth him that for the authoritie whiche he beareth, he would eyther put those prattelinge pardoners to silence, or els prescribe them a better order in teachinge, lest a further inconuenience might growe vpon the same, as doubtles there wil doo, vnlesse they be inhibited. The cause why he wrote vnto him, was that for so muche as he was also Byshop of Maydenburg, the care of al such matters belonged vnto him. And with these letters he sent certen questiõs whiche he had lately set vp at Wittenberg there to be disputed, to the nombre of foure score and fiftene: In the whiche he reasoneth muche of purgatory, of true penaunce, of the dutie of charitie, and of their indulgentes and pardõs at large, and mueigheth against their outrageouse preachinges, only of a certen desyre to boulte & trie out the truth. For he prouoked all men to come to that disputation, that hadde anye thinge to saye, and such as could not be there present, he desyred to send their myndes in wrytinge, protesting that he would affirme nothing, but submitte him selfe and the whole matter to the iudgement of holy churche. Neuertheles he sayd, how he woulde not admitte Thomas of Aquine, and suche other lyke writers, but so farre forth as they be consonaunt to holy Scripture, and decrees of the auncient fathers. To this the byshop answered not a woorde. But shortly after Johan Tecel a Frere Dominick, set vp other conclusions at Franckford, quite contrary to those of Luthers, wherin he extolleth the supremacie of the Byshop of Rome, with the frute of his pardõs and other lyke thinges, in so muche as he compareth him with Peter the Apostle, & the crosse whiche he commaundeth to be set vp in churches, with the crosse that Christ suffered vpon. But where as no man of the cõtrary parte wold repaire to the disputacion at Wittenberge, & the questions were suche as many were desirous to reade: Luther wrote a longe exposition of the same, and sent them first to Hierome, byshop of Braundenburge, and to one Stupice Prouinciall of the Austen Freres, desiring hym to cause them to be sent to the byshop of Rome: And he hym selfe in the moneth of

Luthers letter to the B. of Mentz.

B. of Maydẽburgs charge

Luthers .95 questions at Wittenberge.

Luthers exception.

The B. of Mentz silence

Johan Tecell fr do concl. at frankford.

neth of June wrote vnto Leo the tēth, partly complayning of his par- M. D.xviij.
doners whiche through their owne auarice abused his auctoritie: Luters letters to Pope Leo.
And partly purging him selfe, knowing for a suertie that they had com playned on him for the same matter, but affirmyng that they did hym wrong: For he was inforced, by reason of the fonde Sermōs & bokes of the Collectours, to set vp certain questiōs only for ỹ matter of disputation, whiche he woulde now more playnly declare: beseching him to Duke Fredericks wisdom
geue no credit to sclaunderous reportes: alledging that Duke Fredericke the Prince electour of Saronie, was a man of suche wisdome & honour, that in case suche thinges had been true that his aduersaries reported of him, he would not haue suffered his countrey to beare such an infamie: And that the vniuersitie of Wittenberge was of lyke consideration, and so submitted vnto him both all his workes and his lyfe also, not refusing death if it should seme good vnto him. For what soeuer should procede from him, he would take as an oracle that flowed from Christe him selfe.

Amonges others of Luthers aduersaries. John Eckius wrote a Eckius booke against Luth.
little booke against him at the same tyme. To the whiche Luther answereth that he neyther bringeth Scripture for hym, nor any thinge out of the auncient Doctours, but certein dreames of his owne, receiued of scoolemen by an vnallowable euill custome.

After Eckius, one Siluester Prierias a freer Dominicke, master of Siluester priers dialogue.
the holy palace (as they terme it) wrote against him a dialoge with the preface to Leo the tenth right stoutely: saying that he woulde proue whether Luther be so inuincible that he can not be confuted or vanquished: For if he can answer this, thē wil he set forth greater thinges with moste exacte diligence. Then speaketh he vnto Luther, exhorting him to amende, and before he commeth to his disputation, he propoundeth certain Themes, that the Byshop of Rome is head of the whole Siluc. priers Themes.
churche, and that the churche of Rome is the firste and chiefest of all others, and can not erre in matters of faythe and religion. Neyther that the generall counsell can erre, where the byshop of Roome is present. Moreouer that the holy Scripture taketh all his force and authoritie of the churche and byshop of Rome, as of a moste certain rule. And he that beleueth otherwyse to be an heretike. This foundation Luth. answer to Sil. priers.
ones layd, he beginneth to debate the matter. Afterward doth Luther make answer to ỹ same boke: And in his preface to this Siluester saith that he wōdreth at his questions rather than vnderstādeth the same. Then takyng of hym example, for the defence of his cause, putteth forth also certen themes, but suche as are taken out of holy scripture, wherin he sheweth that we ought not to geue credit to euery doctrine of man, but to way euery thing exactely, and to embrace that thing only, whiche is consonaunt to godds worde: And none other doctrine to

Scripture and tholde writers only to be allowed.

be receiued, but that which is left vs by the Prophetes and Apostles, although it haue neuer so goodly an apparence: Neuertheles thautoritie of those writers whiche were next after them to be allowed, but for the rest to be well ware what they wryte. And as concerning the indulgences, that it is not lawfull for the Collectours to inuente anye newedeuise herein, but to followe in the same the order of the Canon law. After this he obiecteth that he alledgeth no testimony of scripture, but reciteth only the opinions of Thomas of Aquyne, who treated in a maner of al things, at his pleasure without thauthoritie of scripture. Wherfore he reiecteth both affirming that he doth the same, not onely by the commanndement of saint Paule, but of S. Austen also. Emōgs the Ciuilians it is commonly sayd, that it is not lawfull to pronounce any thyng, but after the prescript of the lawe: Much lesse in diuine matters ought that thing to be suffered that is spokē without the testimony of scripture. It is S. Paules precept, that suche as be appointed to instruct the people, should be furnished, not with Syllogismes or sondry decrees of men, but with holsome and sounde doctrine, lefte vs by godly inspiration. But for so muche as many haue contemned this precepte great blyndnes hath been induced, and an innumerable sorte of vnprofitable questions hath flowed ouer the worlde. What tyme he hath thus made his waye he commeth to the confutacion, and aboute thende therof sayth, howe he is nothinge affrayed of his manasinge wordes which are set forth for a brauery: For albeit he shuld dye therfore, yet Christe liueth and is immortall, vnto whome all honoure is dewe. And therfore if he list to come to a further trial in this matter, he must fight with stronger weapōs, or els his authour Thomas and he are lyke to goo by the woorse. Againe this Syluester writeth Luther an aunswer, and sayth he deliteth him muche, that he submitteth hym selfe to the iudgemēt of the byshop of Rome: wyshing also that he spake it with his harte vnfainedly. Luther had charged him with ambition and flatterie, but he purgeth him self therof as muche as he may: And defendeth right stoutly the doctrine of Thomas, affirming it to be in suche sorte receiued & approued by the churche of Rome, that it ought to be preferred aboue all other writinges: And blameth him sore, that hath spoken of so worthy a man so vnreuerently: accomptyng it an honour to him selfe to be called a Thomiste: Notwithstanding he sayeth howe he hath red other mens woorkes also, whiche shall hereafter appere. After this preface he setteth forth a little booke: wherin he cōmendeth exceadinly the auctoritie of the byshop of Rome, in so much that he clerely preferreth him before all counselles and decrees, affirminge that all the strength of Scripture dependeth vpon his authoritie.

Indulgences to be vsed after the Canon lawe.

The Ciuilians vse of citing.

Siluc. prier. secounde aunswer to Luth.

This Thomas comming of a Noble house, gaue him self wholy to learning. And leauing Italy went first to Collyn, and after to Paris, and pro-

and proued best learned of al men in his time, wryting diuers workes in the whiche he treated of matters of diuinitie and Philosophie. He was a blacke frere, the disciple of Albertus Magnus. Whan he was dead Iohn byshop of Rome the .xxij. of ỹ name, made him a sainct, about fifty yeares after he lefte his lyfe. He was a great mainteiner of the byshop of Romes authoritie. For he attributed vnto him the supremacie ouer all other byshops, kynges, and churches vniuersall with both Iurisdictions aswell sacred as ciuile: affirming it to be a necessary thyng vnto saluation, that all men be subiect vnto him, that he hath full authoritie in the churche, and that it appertaineth to him to call counsell, and to confirme the decrees made there: Moreouer he sayeth howe men may iustly appeale from any generall counsell. Finallye he ascribeth vnto him all thinges: onely this he excepted that he can not make newe articles of our faith, neither abolishe those whiche are left vs by the handes of the Apostles and auncient fathers. Of indulgēces and pardons, he wrote very muche also. And in graunting of the same maketh the byshop of Rome a great Prince, he died (as it is saide) in the yeare of our lorde, a thousand two hundreth thre score and fortene. And is cōmonly called thangelical doctor, for the subtiltie of his witte.

Thomas of Aquine.
Albertus magnus scholar.
Thomas of Aquine a saint.
Thomas of Aquin geueth authoritie to the Pope.
1274. Thom. of Aq. died.

This booke of Syluesters, Luther aunswereth onlye in an Epistle to the reader, saying it is so compacte altogether of lyes and terrible blasphemies of Gods holy name that it should appeare that the deuyl himselfe was the auchour therof: Wherfore if the Byshops and Cardinalles be of the same opinion, and that suche doctrine be taughte at Rome, then is it no longer to be doubted of, but that Rome is the very seate of Antechrist. Then happy is Grece, and happie is the lande of Boheme, yea fortunate are all those that haue made a diuorcement wher, and miserable are they that haue to doe with the same. Wherfore vnlesse the bishop will see him punished, and compell him to recaute, he protesteth that he wil dissente frō him. And not only forsake the church of Rome, but also to take it from henceforth as a most filthy synke, and puddell of all wickednes. For there be daylye inuented newe prayses for the Byshop of Rome, suche as the lyke haue not been heard of, for this subtile ende and craftie polycie, that a lawful counsell should take no place: And therfore do his flatterers preferre him aboue al counsels, and affirme that the vnderstanding of all Scripture must be fetched at his hande, as of a moofte certen iudge. Wherefore if they holde on their madnes, and with their iuggelinge castes mocke all the worlde after this sorte: other remedy is there noone, but that the ciuile magistrate must se them punished: Theues and murtherers, and such other malefactours, are punished with death, but it were a great deale more right, that these whiche are muche more hurthfull enemies to the common wealth should with the common assent and trauell of men be sup-

Luth. seconde answere to Siluester prier.
Rome the seat of Antechrist.
Grece and Bohemes happines.
But his forsaking of Rome.
The cause why ỹ By. of Rome is extold.
Princes of necessitie must reforme Ro.

The biſhop of Rome bounde as other to Gods commaundement.

ſuppreſſed. For the biſhop of Rome is in the ſame ſtate that al other mē be, and is no leſſe bounden to the obſeruation of Goddes commaundementes, than is the pooreſt man liuing. And ſuch as teache otherwyſe do the greateſt iniury that may be to the diuine maieſtie.

Iames Hogeſtrate wrote againſt Luther

At the ſame tyme alſo Iames Hogeſtrate a blackfreer, wrote againſt Luther full bitterly, exhorting the Byſhop of Rome to fyre and ſwoorde: whome Luther aunſwering in very fewe woordes reproueth his cruell and bloudy mynde, ſcoffing merely at the mans ignoraunce, & admoniſhing him ſo to procede: for that it is the chiefeſt way to wyn true fame, what tyme a man is blamed of vnlearned and euil men: but at Byſhop Leo his handes he ſaith, he looketh for better thinges. Whileſt theſe matters were thus handled on either parte after the mauer of ſcolemē, Themperour Maximiliā calleth an aſſemblie at Auſpurg, whether alſo Leo the tenthe ſendeth afterwarde his Ambaſſadour, Thomas Caietane Cardinall. At this aſſemblie were preſent all the ſeuen Princes electours, ſo called bycauſe they haue the authoritie to electe and create Themperour. They treated here of warre againſte the Turke: For Solyman Emperour of the Turkes, hauing lately ſubdwed the Sultane, had conquered all Syria and Egipte. Wherfore the Cardinall made an exhortacion, promyſing in his maiſters name the treaſures of the churthe to be employde vpon this warre. And required herein the ayde and aſſiſtaunce of Maximilian as defendoure of the churche. At this ſelfe ſame tyme Leo the tenth created Albart Archebyſhop of Mentz Cardinall. And in this aſſemblie cōmaundeth Caietane to cōſecrate him with the ceremonies and rytes accuſtomed: Whiche thing being doone accordingly, Themperour leadeath home the newe Cardinall from the churche, and ſendeth him preſentes, that is to ſaye a Princelyke horſelitter, wythe horſes, and manye ryche and coſtly hangynges. And the Byſhop of Rome gaue him alſo an hat ſet with golde, pearle, and precious Iwels, and a ſwoorde with a gylt ſkabarde. For the moſte part of al the biſhoppes in Germany be as wel Ciuile as Eccleſiaſticall Magiſtrates: Howbeit it was thoughte that Leo preferred him to this dignitie, to thende that the church of Rome myght haue a defendour in Germany, ſuche a one as was both in nobilitie of birth and in authoritie alſo right famous as the lyke vnto this man could not be founde there. For beſydes that he was of the noble houſe of Brandenburg, in that he was archebyſhop of Mentz, he was the chiefeſt of all the Princes electours, and as it were conſull for euer. And albeit that all byſhops are bondē to the Byſhop of Rome, yet ſuch as are made Cardinalles be muche more bounden.

Thaſſemblye at Auſpurge by Maximilian.

The treaty of warre againſt the Turke.

Albert archb. of Mentz made Cardinall.

The cauſe of his Cardinalſhip.

Maximilians lettre to Pope Leo cōcerning Luther.

Maximilian being aduertiſed of the controuerſie of Luther, in the moneth of Auguſt writeth his letters to the byſhop of Roome, ſignifiyng that he hath heard in what ſorte Luther hath reaſoned many matters, and

ters, and preached also some thinges that seme to be hereticall: And he is the more sory for that he defendeth his doctrine stylly, and hath very many fauorers of his opinion, emonges the whiche there be diuers of hygh estate, he exhorteth hym therfore that he for his hyghe authoritie that he beareth, would abolyshe all suche Idle and vnprofitable questions, and inhibite all sophisticall contencions of wordes, for so much as they that applie their study that way do not a little hurt the christē cōmon weale. Where as their intent is only, that the thing whiche they haue learned, should bee praysed and receyued of all men, alledging that in tyme past there was great diligence shewed in appoyntinge apt preachers to the intent yal Sophisticall contention myght be eschewed, howbeit this order by lyttle and lyttle felle into cōtempt, so that it is no maruell that suche as should haue taught others, haue oftentimes erred thē selues: And this to be the cause therof, for somuch as the auncient writers, and interpretours of holy scripture haue now a long tyme been layde a syde, and filled more full of lyes. It maye bee imputed to them also that so muche contention is reysed in these oure daies about matters of learnyng, and this laste daungerouse controuersie now about pardons. Certeinly the weightines of the thinge requireth a remedie betyme, lest the disease runne to farre: for in delaye is daunger. What so euer he shall determine therin, the same wyll he allowe, and see that it shall take place throughout all partes of Thempire. There was mencion made before howe Luther and Syluester wroote one against an other. Nowe had he being in office at Rome, so aggrauated Luthers matter, that Leo cited him tappeare at Rome, and that vnder a great penaltie: Afterwardes the .xxiij. day of August he wryteth his letters to Caietane his Ambassadour in Germany, signifiyng howe he is aduertysed that Luther holdeth certein opinions that be wycked and against the iudgement of the churche of Roome, whiche is the maistres of faith and religion: And that he of a fatherly loue desyrous to represse his rashenes, hath geuen in commaundement to Hierome byshop of Ascula, vnto whome this thing properly appertayneth to somone hym to Rome, that both he might aunswere to matters that he is charged with, and might also make a declaracīo of his fayth. The byshop of Ascula executed his commaundemēt: But he did not only comme to any amendement, but stubbernly presistinge in his heresy, did set forth muche more pestilent workes than he did before, to the great grief and veration of his mynde: wherfore let him fynde the meanes, that he may be brought to Auspurge, and herein requiring the ayde of the Emperour and Princes of Germany, & whā he is brought thither that he be apprehēded, and sent to Rome: wherfore if he repent of his owne accorde, and desyre remission of his offence, than let hym be pardoned and restored to the churche, whiche is neuer wont to ex-

Luther is cited to Rome.

clude a true penitent if not, let him be excommunicated. He commaundeth moreouer that all men ſhall obeye theſe his letters, and they that ſhall do otherwyſe, if they be eccleſiaſticall perſones, he confiſcateth all their goodes and promotions, and therwith taketh awaye all hope & poſſibilitie to obtaine any more hereafter: And others that be in ciuile office to be depriued of al honours, offices, and other commodities and finally to want chriſten buriall. But vnto all thoſe that ſhall dooe him faithfull ſeruice herein, his pleaſure is they ſhall haue eyther that common and ful remiſſion of ſinnes, or haue alſo ſome reward geuen thē. And to this precept he byndeth all men (the Emperour only excepted) but in no wyſe wylleth that any other mās fredome or priuilege ſhuld be of any force herein. The ſame day alſo he writeth to Frederick Duke of Saron, who was the ſame tyme at Auſpurg, howe that emonge other ornamentes of the houſe of Sarony, this was euer propre vnto it, greatly to fauour Religion: wherfore (he ſayeth) it is not lyke, that any of that noble familie ſhould ſo farre degenerate from his elders, as to mayntayne any man that would impugne the ſame: notwithſtanding he harde dayly greuous cōplaintes of Martin Luther, who bearyng him ſelfe highly on his princes fauour, and forgetting both his order and profeſſion, doth many thinges wickedly againſt the churche, regarding the authoritie of no mā: and albeit he doubteth not, but that he braggeth of his Princes fauoure falſelye, yet he thought it good to wryte vnto him herein and to admoniſhe him, that being euer myndefull of his owne honour and dignitie of his auncеſtours, he myght eſchewe not only the crime it ſelfe, but alſo the leſt ſuſpicion of the ſame: for (he ſayeth) he is well aſſured that he teacheth manye wicked and peſtilent hereſies, whiche he and the maiſter of his palace haue dylygently noted: and that ſame is verely the cauſe, why he hath cited hym to appere at Rome, and written to Cardinall Caietane his Ambaſſadour, what he would haue furthermore donne in the matter, and for ſo muche as this is a matter of Religion, and doeth appertaine properlye to the churche of Rome to examine euerye mans faythe, he requyreth hym and neuertheleſſe chargeth and commaundeth hym that beynge requeſted here vnto by his Ambaſſadour, he doe his endeuoure, and bryng to paſſe that Luther maye bee delyuered into his cuſtodye, wherein he ſhall bothe dooe GOD hygh ſeruice, and alſo the thynge that ſhall be to hym ſelfe and to all hys familie ryght honourable. And in caſe there ſhall bee founde no faulte in hym. When he ſhall be examined at Roome, he maye retourne home ſafe and ſounde, but in caſe there bee founde Crime worthie puniſhemēt, than ſhal the duke whiche wold no longer ſuffer ſuch a peſtilēt fellow be clere of al blame: And for his own part he was of ſuch clemēcie y neither wold he oppres

The Popes letters to the duke of Saxō

an innocent,

an innocent, nor exclude out of his fauoure one that were willyng to amende. Thus sought he all meanes possible to oppresse Luther. The same yeare moreouer he wrote vnto Gabriel, prouinciall of Thaustine fryers, that he should spedely take the redresse of Martin Luther a frier vnder his iurisdiction, who soweth newe opinions in Germany, & quickly to quenche the flamme newly kyndled, lest in proces of tyme takyng force and strengthe it be paste remedy and so set all on a fyre. For this disease increaseth dayly, neyther is there any thynge so much to be feared as delaye. Therfore he must applye this thynge with all study, labour, deuise and diligence, for so muche as he hathe authoritie ouer hym.

The Popes letters to Gabriel venetus.

When Luther perceiued him selfe to be cited to Rome, he laboured muche to haue his matter heard in Germany before some indifferent iudges, and in a place not subiect to iniury. But when he coulde by no meanes bryng it to passe, the vniuersitie of Wittenberge in their letters to the byshop of Rome, written the .xxv. of Septembre, gaue hym a maruelouse good reporte both of his lyfe and learnyng. They saye, howe he is cited to Rome for certain questions, howbeit by reason of sickenes and daunger of his lyfe he is notable, they beseche hym to haue none other opinion of him, than of a good man. He propounded certen thinges to dispute of only and not to determine, whiche his aduersaries haue interpreted in the woorste parte, and haue exasperated ỹ matter: They protest, howe they will admitte nothynge against the churche, and being requested of Luther, they coulde not but geue hym this testimony, to the whiche they beseche him to geue credit. With these letters they sende others also to Charles Meltice a Germaine, and Chamberlaine to byshop Leo, vnto whome they declare how Luther without any of his desertes was brought into great hatred with the byshop, in so muche as being cited to Rome, he could not yet fynde so muche fauour that his cause might be herde in Germany. They saye howe they be so affected not only toward religion, but also towardes the holy churche of Rome, that in case there were any cryme or wicked errour in Luther, they would not beare with him, but he is a man of suche learnyng and honestie of lyfe, and hath so well deserued of them & of the whole vniuersitie, that they can not faile him in this case. Neyther would Duke Frederick being so faithful and wittie a Prince, vnlesse he iudged him to be an honest mã, suffer him so long vnpunyshed. Wherfore they require him, that through the fauour and estimacion ỹ he hath with the byshop, he would bryng to passe, that some indifferẽt iudges might be appointed him not at Rome, but in Germany: And they doubte not but that he will declare him selfe lyke a Christen man and a good diuine, & that he hath not rashely or without cause sought the occasion of strife. And this they require him the more earnestly for

The vniuersitie of Wittenberg writeth for Luther.

somuche

ſo muche as they haue conceiued a greater hope of him, that he whiche is a Germain him ſelfe wil naturally for the coũtries ſake, in ſo honeſt a matter, be helpfull to an other Germaine that is in a maner oppreſſed and in daunger of his lyfe. Beſydes this interceſſion of his frendes, Duke Fredericke deuiſed ſo with the Cardinall at Auſpurge that Luther ſhould not nede to trauayle to Rome, but ſhould come and pleed his cauſe before Caietane there. Who comming thether in the begynnyng of October, remayned there thre dayes before he ſpake with the Cardinall. For after Duke Friderick was gone homeward, he was aduiſed by his frendes not to come in the Cardinalles ſyght before the Emperour Maximilian had graunted him a ſaufe conducte, whiche obtayned, he was gently receyued of the Cardinal, who ſayd, that he would not contende with him in diſputacion, but frendly appeaſe the controuerſy. And according to the Byſhops of Roomes commaundemente he propoundeth two thinges: firſt that he ſhould come to amẽdement, and reuoke ſuche errours as he had publiſhed: ſecondlye that from henceforth he abſtayne from ſuche wrytinges as diſturbe the trãquilitie of the churche: Hereunto doeth Luther make aunſwer, that he is priuie to no errour, but if he hath erred in any thyng, he deſyreth it maye be ſhewed him wherein: There the Cardinall chargeth hym that he affirmeth in his queſtions, howe the merites of oure ſauioure Chriſte, conſiſte not in the treaſures of pardons, whiche ſentence (ſaith he) is againſt the decree of Clemẽt the fyrte: Moreouer that vnto thoſe that come to receiue the Sacramẽt, faith ſhould be neceſſary, wherby they myght be aſſured that their ſynnes were forgeuen, neyther is this true (ſayeth the Cardinall.) Luther aunſwered, how he had read that decree of the Byſhop, & ſhewed what his mynde is touching the ſame, and where as mention was made of Thomas of Aquine, he affirmeth that the authoritie of Scripture is to be preferred farre aboue hym: Than the Cardinall extolling the Byſhop of Romes authoritie, preferreth him aboue all Scriptures and counſelles, recityng howe the coũſell whiche had determined the contrary was abrogated, he condemneth alſo Gerſon of Paris, and the fauourers of his opinion. Contrariwyſe Luther denieth the authoritie of the byſhop to be aboue the coũſell, alledging emonges others the diuines of Paris to be of his opiniõ. After long diſputacion, where as they could not agree, Luther aſketh ſome deliberation: The next day he retourneth. And in the preſence of the Secretary and certain other witneſſes, and foure alſo of the Emperours counſell, he proteſteth that he beareth all dew reuerence to the holy churche of Rome: And if he haue ſpoken any thyng againſt the ſame, he wyll not haue it ratified: Howbeit for as much as he is admoniſhed and commaundeth to forſake his errours, and to abſtayne from henceforth, he ſuppoſeth that he hath ſpoken nothing that ſwarueth either from

Luther is called to Auſpurg

His conferens with Cardinal Caietane.

ther from holy Scripture, or the opinions of the auncient fathers, the decrees of the byshoppes, or also from ryght reason. Yet will he not denye but that he may erre and be disceiued, for so may euery man: And therfore he committeth the hearing to the lawfull and holy churche, referryng the whole matter to the iudgement of the same: And not that only, but he will also rendre a reason of his doctrine in any place: If this may not suffise, he wil make aunswere in wryting to such argumentes as may be brought against hym, and will not refuse to stande in iudgement herein of the vniuersities of Germany and Paris. The Cardinal charged him againe, as he had done the daye before, with the decree of Clement, as though it made muche for hym: In fine he permitteth hym to deliuer vp a wryting, theffect wherof was this. What time he set vp his questions, and after wrote an exposition of the same: he had red the decree of Clement before, but his mynde was not therewith satisfied: For although it be established that the decrees of the Byshop of Rome should be as well receiued as the voyce of Peter the Apostle: Yet ought this so to be taken, in as muche as thei be consonaunt to holy scripture, and agreable to the decrees of the auncient fathers. There is no doubt but the voyce of Peter is sacred and holy, yet was he sooze rebuked of Paule, neyther coulde his doctrine be receiued tofore the consente of the Churche (whiche was than at Hierusalem) hadde establyshed it: The wordes of all men may be hearde, but all thinges must be referred to the wordes of Chust, who only can not be disceaued: That decrees is against sondrye places of Scripture, and that was the cause whiche he at that tyme brought in the same question, and afterwarde was not afraied to make an exposition to the same. Euer synce that tyme he was fully resolued to stire vp no further disputation concernyng that matter, but rather to heare the opinion of others: but now, albeit he had leuer be instructed of others, especially of the Byshop of Roome. Yet for as muche as he is constrained of necessitie to defende his owne, he wyl proue and do the best he can to make the same decree and his questions to accorde. When he had made this preface before him, he goeth to the matter it selfe, and by a certain expositiō made, sheweth howe that decree maketh for his purpose, but yet so as he would neither that the Bishoppes authoritie, nor his owne estimation should be therby infringed. After this he commeth to the seconde parte of hys accusation, and alledging for his purpose, many places of Scripture, declareth playnly, howe it is faith that maketh vs iust before GOD. Wherfore he desyreth him to deale fauourably with him, & shewe hym his errour. For the force of thinges whiche he had alledged out of the scriptures, was so muche, that he beleueth them to be sufficiently groūded vpon their owne truthe, whiche he can not forsake, for so much as we ought rather to obey God then mē. And therfore he requireth that

hemay be

may be releaſed of the harde burthen of recantynge, for he came not in to this contencion vpon any arrogancie or deſyre of vayn glorie: Yea he would wyſhe for nothyng more than that the truthe might be opened, and that any man els myght bryng that were mooze learned and godly: herof he beſeched him, ſ he may not be cõpelled to hurt his own conſcience. The Cardinall receiued this wryting offered vnto him by Luther, and whan he had red it, eſtemed it lyghtly: yet he promyſed to ſende it to the Byſhop of Rome. Than he vzged him muche to recant, And vnleſſe he ſo doe, he threateneth him with the puniſhment appointed already by the byſhop: And alſo commaundeth him out of his ſight and vnleſſe he amende his maners, to come no more in his preſence.

After this threatening, whiche was the .xvij. day of Octobre, Luther wrote vnto him gentle letters ful of good wil and dutie. For Caietane after he had thus chidden Luther, & ſent him away, wrought ſecretly with John Stupice Prouincial of the Auguſtine freers, that he ſhuld induce him to recant of his own accorde. Wherfore Luther in the ſame letters maketh mention what Stupice did with him: verely omitting nothing that becõmeth a faithfull and frendly man to dooe: he geueth him thankes for his benevolence towardes him whiche he perceiueth well by the talke of Stupicious, wherby doubtles he was much comforted, ſo that nowe he would gratifie no man more rather than hym: he graunteth that he was ouer quicke, and had to little regarde to the Byſhop of Rome his authoritie: Howe be it the ſame is to be imputed to the importunitie of the Collectours: he deſyreth to be forgeuen this fault, and promyſeth to be more modeſte hereafter, and affirmeth alſo that he wyll in his ſermons ſatiſfie the Byſhops requeſt And as cõcerning indulgences he wil ſpeake no more therof, ſo that his aduerſaries may be lykewyſe commaunded to ſilence. How be it to revoke his ſentence already taught and defended, he can not with a ſafe conſcience, tyll ſuche tyme as by the teſtimonies of holy ſcripture he be cõdemned of errour. He therfore requyreth that the hearing of the matter may be referred to the Byſhop of Rome: for there is nothing can dooe hym more pleaſure than to heare the voyce of the churche. Whan the Cardinall would make none aunſwere to theſe letters, and had manaſed him in wordes, through the counſell of his frendes, he departed thence two dayes after leauing behind him an Appellation to be openlye ſet vp about the tyme of his departure. And or euer he went, he wrote agayne to the Cardinall: that he hath done what he was able, howe he came on foote being ſickly a longe iournaye to Auſpurg, to the intent he might declare his dutie towardes the Byſhop of Rome: And nowe hauing litle monye left, and being lothe to be longer chargeable to the houſe of the white freres (his hoſt) he is dryuen to retourne, and the rather for that he can not abyde his ſight, and hath forboden him his preſence.

Luther appeleth.

sens. Wherefore all his freindes in a maner had counsailed him, to appeale from him to the Bishoppe him selfe, whiche he woulde not haue done, but by the aduise of his freindes. And chifely because that he supposeth that Duke Friderick had also rather that some appellatiō were made, than that any thinge should be rashely or vnaduisedly reuoked. The appellation was made muche after this sort. Now that same question touching Indulgences, hath bene diuersely handled of many, but neuer throughly determined: And that in suche doubtefull questions, it hath bene alwayes lawfull, namely for Diuines, to reason: which thing also he did at the selfe same time, whan certein clamorous Pardoners, did not onely write and teache rashely and vncircumspectlye, but also polled the people exceadingly, and yet did he this not to affirme anye thinge, but to trie out the trueth: he committed also the whole controuersie to the iudgemente of learned men, and euen to the Bishoppe of Rome, but his Pardonars haue inuented suche slaunders against him, and haue complayned so sore to the Bysshoppe, and brought the matter to suche passe at the last, that the matter was committed to the Bishop of Asculan & Syluester Prierias: by whō he was cited to Rome: but for so much as both these wer suspected, the one of thē also vnfit to be iudge in such a matter: Moreouer, if he shold haue gone to Rome no mā douted but he shold haue ben in great daūger of his lif: And last for that he was cōmaūded by his prince to remain at home: for these causes, & also for such feare as may come vpō the most cōstant mā liuing, he had desyred duke Friderick, to bring to passe, ỳ the hearyng of the matter might be referred to some skilful and fitte men in Germany, in a place not suspected, nor subiect to iniurie. Wherfore the Bishop of Rome hath committed ỳ whole matter to his Imbassador Cardinal Caietane, whiche doubtles was done at the instaunce of his aduersaries, whiche knewe alreadye the mynde and wyll of the Cardinall. And all thoughe he myghte (not wythoute iuste cause) be suspected: yet dyd he obey, but the Cardinall by and by at the fyrste metynge commaunded him, to reuoke his workes: whereunto he aunswered, that he woulde iustifye that, that he had done, eyther in present disputation, or by writinge. And yet would submit the whole matter not onely to the vniuersities, but also to the iudgement of the churche of Rome: But he, with al these thynges beynge nothing satisfied, commaunded him styll to recante. And where he coulde not bringe on the same, he threatened with greuous punishment bothe him and others also, that were of his opinion. Therfore where as he findeth him selfe sore greued with suche preiudices, he doeth appeale from the Bysshoppe of Rome not well informed in this matter, to the Bishop ỳ shalbe better instructed in the same. And this he protesteth openlye. Furthermore that same decree of Clement is to be founde in that parte of the Cannon lawe, that is called extra-

nagaunte. There Clemente appoynteth the yere of Jubile, which Bo-
niface the eight had ordained euery hundreth yeare, to be nowe euerye
The wel-spring of Pardons. fiftithe yeare, and speakinge of the benefite of our sauioure Christe, he
sayeth, howe that one droppe of Christes bloud had bene sufficient to
haue redemed all man kynde, wherefore the ouerplus he hathe left as
a treasure wyth Peter and his successours to dyspose and distribute
vpon penitente personnes that confesse theyr synnes lyke good Ste-
wardes, and so to releue them from Temporall punisshemente dewe
vnto them for theyr synnes. Moreouer and besyde, the merittes of
the Virgin Marie, and of all Sainctes, belonge vnto thys place,
(saieth he) so that the matter and power of remyttynge synnes is vn-
measurable. Wherefore vpon this decree Caietaine groundeth the au-
thoritie of pardons. But Luther sayth howe that there was nothyng
committed to Peter and hys successours besydes the keyes and mini-
stration of the worde, wherein Christ commaundeth, that through the
trust in him the remissiō of sinnes shold be shewed to the beleuers: And
this to be the true sence & meanyng of Scripture. And if the decree of
Clement meane thus, he can be content: otherwise he can not alow the
same. And that whiche is spoken moreouer of the merites of Saintes,
is wholy agaynst the holy Scriptures. For men what soeuer they be
can not onely not do more than they oughte, but also not so muche as
they are bounden, neither are they saued by their owne merites, but by
the sole and mere mercy of God: for all men must pray dayly, that God
the father will forgeue vs our offences, and that he stand not in iudge-
ment agaynst vs lest we be damned. Touchynge that whiche the Car-
dinall inferreth for the authoritie of the Bysshoppe of Rome, thus stan-
deth the case. It was enacted in the fourth and fifte syttyng of the coū-
The pope vn-der the Coun. sell of Constaunce, that the Bishop of Rome him selfe should obey the
decrees of the Synode. The same was afterwarde established and re-
peted in the seuentenih and eyghteuth syttting of the Counsel of Basil.
But wheras Eugenius the fourth would not come to the Counsell at
Basill, although he were oftentimes warned and cited thither, he pro-
nounced the same to be frustrate, and called an other at Farrare, whi-
ther came John Paleologe the last Emperour of Grece saue one, and
with him Josippe the Patriarche of Constantinople, and a numbre of
Bishoppes in the yeare of our Lord M.CCCC.xxxvij. And from Far-
rare they remoued to Florence where as by the consent of the Grekes,
it was decreed amonges other thinges that the church of Rome should
haue the supremacie, & ỹ the bishop of Rome was the successor of Peter,
the prince of thapostels, & the trew vicar of Christ, the head of ỹ whole
church, ỹ father, & doctor of al christiās, & that to him was cōmitted by
Christ the ful power to fede & gouerne the church vniuersal. This is the

decree

decree whereby Caietanus woulde preferre the Bishoppe of Rome before,and aboue all generall Counsels.For syxe yeares before, whan he was yet no Cardinall but maister of the blacke Frieres, he made an Oration in the seconde syttynge of the Counsell Laterane, wherof we shall speake hereafter,and inueiyng muche agaynste certeyne Cardinalles that had forsaken the Bishop of Rome, he taunteth by the waie the Counselles of Costauntz and Basil,for that the fathers at the same time toke to them selues auctoritie ouer the Byshoppes. Wherefore (saieth he,it was wel done of Eugenius, that he suppressed that factiō, and suffered not his auctoritie to be diminished.This oration did Julius the seconde (in whose fauoure these thynges were spoken) commaunde to be recorded. And Caietane was made Cardinall by Leo the tenth.Gerson of whom we spake,was a Diuine of Paris right famouse,and wrote diuers worckes: he was presente at the Counsell of Constaus, and in bookes written he commendeth hyghely the decree whereby it is agreed that the Byshoppe of Rome should be subiecte to the Counsell.And sayeth how the thing is worthie to be written in all Churches and publike places, for a perpetuall memorye. For he saieth they be pestilent Flatterers whiche bringe thys Tyranny into the Churche,as thoughe the Bishoppe of Rome ought neither to obey the Counsel,nor be iudged by the same,as though the Counsell should take all his force and auctoritie of him,as thoughe it coulde not be called, but at his pleasure,as though he were bounden to the obseruation of no lawes, nor none accompt myght be taken of his doynges:certeinly these monstruous sayinges muste be vtterly reiected which are against all lawes equitie and reason.For all the auctoritie of the Churche dependeth of the generall counsell,and it is lawefull to appeale from the pope vnto it:and those which inquire whether the Byshop of Rome or the Churche be greater,make as wise a question as if they should aske whether the part be more,or the whole,for it aperteineth to the coūsel, to constitute, to iudge , and to depose the Byshop of Rome,as lately it was declared at Constaunce , for where as some semed to doubte in the matter,and attributed ouermuche to the Byshoppe, this question was there determined,before John the three and twentith was deposed from his Seate.These and many other thinges writeth Gerson to to the same effecte. And therefore is he nowe reiected of Caietane.

Gerson of Paris.

Pope John is deposed.

He liued in the yere of oure Lorde. M.CCCC.xxix. And the vniuersitie of Paris holdeth the same opiniō,and includeth the vnmesurable vsurpation of the Romishe Byshoppes,as it were wyth in these boundes: and but a fewe mouthes before that Luther wrote of Indulgences, the same Vniuersitie appealed from Leo the tenthe for abolyshyng of a lawe which was very profitable for studentes in Fraunce,and opened the waye to promotion.

After Luthers departure from Aſpurge, the Cardinall writeth letters to ỹ Duke of Saxonie the fiue & twentye daye of October, ſignifynge how Luther in dede came to Aufpurge, but ſpake not with him till he had obteined themperours ſafeconduit. He marueileth greatlye that ſo little credit is geuen to him. After much treaty aboute the matter, he, of a certaine fatherly loue admoniſhed Luther to amende. And albeit he waxed more ſtubberne, yet did he deuſe with Stupice and others, a waye of reconcilemente: And that in ſuche ſorte, as neyther the Churche of Rome ſhoulde loſe her dignitie, nor he his eſtimation. And wheras there was a good foundation of this thing already laid, they went preuely away, firſt Stupice and after Luther, whiche chaunced muche contrary to his expectation. Luther pretendeth that he treateth of theſe matters onlye by the waye of reaſonynge and of diſputation, but in his ſermons to the people he affirmeth all thynges whiche maye in no wiſe bee permitted: for ſo muche as hys Doctrine bothe ſwarueth from the churche of Rome, and is alſo verye pernicious: as it is certainlye to be proued. Wherefore he dothe admoniſhe him to regarde his owne honour, and his conſcience, and either to ſend Luther to Rome, or els to baniſhe him his countrye. For it can not be that ſo peſtilent a thinge ſhoulde longe continue: neyther is there anye doubt but they wil procede in iudgement againſte him at Rome, and that he hath accordinge to his duetie ſignified to the biſhop the whole matter and the clokynge of the ſame. He prayeth hym therefore to geue no credit vnto ſuche as commended Luthers doinges, neither to ſuffer ſo greate an euill to ſpot and blemiſhe that noble houſe of Saxonie, like as he had oftentimes promiſed. To the whiche Epiſtle exhibited the ninetene daye of Nouembre, Duke Fredericke maketh anſwere the eighte daye of Decembre, that he promiſed to ſende Luther to Aufpurge, whiche beinge performed, they can require no more of him, And that he promiſed him likewiſe, to let him frendly departe. And nowe that he woulde dryue hym to recante before hys matter were hearde, he can not a lyttle maruell. For there were dyuerſe well learned men aſwell in other partes as in his Countrye, whyche dyd not condempne his Doctrine: And ſuche as were hys aduerſaries, were blyneded wyth Auarice, and corrupted wyth filthye lucre: but in caſe hys errour hadde bene detected, than woulde he whiche ſeeketh bothe the glorye of God, and the ſafetye of hys owne conſcience, haue done all readye herein the duetye of a Chriſten Prynce. And therefore where he wryteth that proceſſe ſhall paſſe againſte the ſayde Luther at Rome, that is beyonde all hys expectation: And when he declareth moreouer, that eyther he ſhoulde be ſente to Rome or elles into exile, it is not lawfull for hym ſo to do: Firſte, becauſe he is not as yet detected of Hereſye. Secondely, for becauſe that the ſame

Caietan writeth to ỹ duke of Saxonie.

The dukes letters to the Cardinall.

ſhuld

shoulde be a greate losse to the Uniuersitie of Wittemberge, whiche he had lately founded, whereof Luther was a certeine lyghte, and an ornament. Unto whome he sent his letters, that he myght reade them. And he offereth him selfe (as before) to be readye to dispute the matter in anye indifferente place, and to be iudged by anye indifferente hearers, or elles to aunswere the matter in wrytynge: whiche request, because it is reasonable, and for so muche as he wyll defende none errour wyllyngly, he thynketh it meete to be graunted him, that at the length it maye appeare, wherefore he shoulde be accompted an Heretike, and what he him selfe myghte chieflye followe. For lyke as he wyll mayntaine no errour willyngly, and as he woulde be verye lothe to swarue from the Church of Rome: euen so can he not condemne him for an Heretike tofore he be detected of errour. Nowe Luther who had sene the Cardinales letters, (as before is sayed) wrote againe to hys Prince immediatlye that where as he wente not to Caietaine before he had obtayned the Emperours saufeconduit, it was done by the aduise of his freindes: And that the Cardinall would haue had him to recante suche thynges as he had wrytten touchynge Pardons and faythe to be necessarye in the Sacramentes: for the fyrste he dyd not muche passe: but to denye the other, wherein consisteth the effecte of our saluatiō, he might in no wise cōsēt: After he declareth what places of scripture the Papistes do depraue and wraste into a wronge sense: he reciteth also what was done euery day, and howe at the length the Cardinall began to threaten him: vndoubtedly he wisheth for nothing more, than that it might be shewed him wherein he erreth. But in case they at Rome shall refuse to take so muche paine for so poore a man as he is, at the least wise let them write hereof to the Duke him selfe or to Themperor, or to some great Bishoppe of Germanye: or elles appoynt somwhere a free disputation: whiche thinges all they haue denyed him hitherto. And if they will thus persever, than is it easye to be iudged, whether the faulte be in him: or in them. And where they exhorte him to crueltie, he oughte not to be perswaded by their woordes. For they that will seme to note errours, might muche more easely sende them in writyng into Germany, thā he to his great charges and present daunger of his life, trauaile to Rome, there to vnderstande his errours. Finally whereas he boasteth, that iudgement shall passe againste him at Rome, vnlesse he eyther come thither or be exiled, he refuseth not to be an exile: although he knoweth full well, that he can be in no place safe, hauynge so many aduersaries lynge in waite for hym: Moreouer it should be great griefe vnto him, that any man shoulde for his sake incurre any daunger. Wherefore lest they should attempte any thing, he will departe out of the limittes of the whole countrey, whither soeuer

 it shall

it shall please God to leade him: wherfore he geueth him thankes, and prayeth for his prosperous health: And reioyseth to him self that it hath pleased God, that he should suffer some thinge for the glorie of Christes name. The dyd the Uniuersitie of Wittenberge in the moneth of Nouembre write vnto the Duke theyr fauourable letters in Luthers behalfe. Howe they vnderstode by Luther (of Cardinall Caietanes letters) bothe what his request was, and also what offer Luther made him at Auspurge: where Luther therefore requireth that his errour maye be shewed him, and submitteth him selfe to the holy Churche of Rome: They beseche him, that he will see to it, that they do him no open wronge, but shewe him if he be in erroure, the way, oute of holye Scripture. He him selfe hopeth well in the gentlenesse of Bishop Leo, but he feareth lest his aduersaries so flatter him, that they will abuse him and the name of the Churche. For albeit the Duke did not accomplishe the Papistes requestes, but semed rather to defende Luther, as tofore it maye appeare: yet had he neuer read any of hys woorkes nor as yet hearde him preache, as he him selfe witnesseth in letters written at Auspurge to Raphell Riare a Cardinall, who for olde acquaintaunce had frindely admonished him, that he shold not take vpon him the defence of Luther. Whilest these thinges were in dounge, Leo, fearinge some alteration, establissheth his Indulgences with a newe decree, sayinge that this is the doctrine of the Romaine Churche, which is the maistres of all others, that the Bishoppe of Rome, the Successour of Peter, and Christes Uicare, hath authoritie to graunte this so great a benefite, in suche sorte as they shall profit, not onely the quicke, but also the deade in Purgatorie. And this doctrine muste all men receyue and beleue, vnlesse they will be sequestred from the Felowshippe of holy churche. This decree he sent to Caietane, that it mighte be published vnto all men: who folowyng his commaundement, published the thinge at Lintz a towne in Austriche by the Riuer of Danubye or Tonoware, and in decembre sendeth out copies to the Byshoppes of Germany, commaunding them in Leo his name, vnder a great penaltie, that they should immediatly set it foorth euery man in his Dioces, and commaunded it to be reuerently kept and obserued. But Luther perceiuing by the Cardinals letters, that sentence shoulde be geuen against him at Rome, putteth vp an newe appellation the .xxviij. day of Nouembre, wherin was conteined that he would not diminisshe thauthoritie of the Bishoppes of Rome, thinking rightly muche lesse dissent from the Churche: notwithstandyng for so muche as the Byshoppe is in the same state that other mortall men be in, it maye be that he maye erre and offende, neither ought this to be attributed vnto him, that he alone cannot erre nor be disceiued. He proueth this by the exemple of Peter, who, for that he erred in sounde doctrine, was sharpely & openlye

The Uniuersitie of Wittenberge writeth for Luther.

Newe pardos

Luther appeaseth from the Pope to the Counsell.

lye rebuked of S. Paule: But and if the auctho̅itie and riches of the Bishoppe of Rome be so great, that he may commaunde and do what he liste, and careth for no man, than suche as thinke they haue wronge at his hande, haue onely one remedie lefte them, that is to appeale. After he reciteth howe he was inforsed throughe the ouer muche asperitie of Cardinall Caietane, to appeale to the Bishop of Rome, in whose humanitie he had thought to haue founde some fauoure, for asmuch as both he offered most reasonable cō̅ditions and promised to do al thinges (the errour beyng taken away.) But nowe sins that this Appellation is condemned, the offers dispised, lookynge for no more helpe nor health at the Bishoppes hande, as he might learne by the Cardinalles letters written to the Duke of Saxonie, beynge broughte thorow extreme necessitie, he appealeth from the Bishoppe of Rome to the nexte general Co̅sell, which by al meanes ought to be preferred before him.

The Pope sendeth a golden Rose to the duke of Saxonie.

After this the Bishop of Rome sendeth Charles Meltice his Chamberlaine into Germanye, to presente Duke Fridericke with a golden Roose, which the Bishoppe yearely is wonte to consecrate, with many Ceremonies, and great pompe and solemnitie. And after as a token of singular freindship to geue it vnto some mā. He wrot also to Degenart Pheffinger a noble man of the Dukes counsell, praiyng him also that he woulde further his suite to the Duke his maister, that Luther (the childe of Sathan) might be punished, that the noble house of Saxonie might not thorowe him be blemished. And to the same effecte also he wrote to George Spalatine, whom the better to perswade, he said he was wholy geuen to plucke vp cuillwedes out of Christes felde. And after the same sorte, wrote his vice Chauncelour also to Degenart, desyring him to moue Duke Fridericke to the imitation of his auncestors, that he commit nothing vnworthy their famouse memory.

Whā Meltice was come into Saxonie, and had exhibited his Rose, he folowed his suite right stoutly. Whiche thynge once knowen, Luther the thirde day of Marche writeth to the Bishop of Rome letters full of submission, wherin he declareth howe greuously he is complained vpon vnto the Duke, whose displeasure is no smal grief vnto him: besydes that he is stil called vpon to recāte, which if it might be for the honoure and dignitie of the Churche of Rome, he will not refuse: But since that in Germany therbe many wittie & wel lerned men, that are hable to iudge of the controuersie, it should be rather a blotte and hinderaunce to the Churche of Rome, than anye furtheraunce or dignitie, for he hath done no iniurie therunto. But those Collectours and Pardoners who for couetousnes vttered shamefull thynges to the people, haue complained, and accused him without deserte, for he beareth such an affection towardes him, and the Churche of Rome, that he will attempt nothynge againste it: And the power thereof to be so great, that M.D. xix.

Chriſt onely excepted, there is nothinge in this worlde more excellent: He beſecheth him, not to credite his enemies: And of Pardons he wyll make no further mention, ſo that hys aduerſaries maye be lykewyſe commaunded to kepe ſilence: He wyll alſo admoniſhe the people in his Sermons, to thinke well of the Churche of Rome, that they do not aſcribe vnto it the auarice of others, nor yet folowe his example, who, thorowe the Impudencie of his aduerſaries was enforced to treate it vnreuerently: briefely to do all thinges for a quietnes, ſo that no errour or falſe perſwaſion remayne in the mindes of men.

The death of Maximilian.

Before Weltitius came into Germany, Themperour Maximilian was departed out of this life in Auſtriche, the vij. daye of Januarye. That time wer Princes Electours, Albert of Mentz, Herman of Collon, Rycharde of Treuers, Archebyſhoppes: Lewes the Palſegraue, Fridericke duke of Saxonie, Joachin Marques of Brandenburge: the kingdome of Boheme had Lewes kinge of Hungry. Theſe beynge called to an aſſemblie by the Archebyſhop of Mentz after the cuſtome of the Empire, in the month of June, mette at Franckefourt, a towne by the Ryuer of Moene, all except the kinge of Boheme, who ſent thither his depute Ladiſlaus Sterneberge. The Archebyſhop of Mentz beginneth an oratiõ, who ſpeakyng much of the weightie importaunce of the thing, exhorteth them vnto concord, declaryng by many exãples, what an heape of euilles the diſſention of the Princes Electours had brought into Germany within their fathers memorye: And that they ſhould nowe be all of one mynde and conſent, it is ſo muche the more requiſite, for that the greater daunger hãgeth ouer them by the Turke and others, which ſeke the ſpoyle of Germanye. Two did aſpire to the dignitie of thempire, Charles Archeduke of Auſtriche who had three yeres before ſucceded Ferdinando kinge of Spaine, his graundfather on his mothers ſide: And Fraunces the Frenche kynge, whiche foure yeares paſt had vanquiſſhed the Heluetians at Marignane, and poſſeſſed the Dukedome of Millan. And the kynge of Spaines Ambaſſadoures were comen alreadye to Mentz, whiche is fyue miles from Franckefurt: And the Frenche Ambaſſadours ſtaied at confluence, a Towne of the Archebiſhoppes of Treuers, where the Rhine and Moſelle mete. From whence either partie by letters and meſſagers commended eche their prince to the Electours with the beſte reaſons they had to perſwade: Especially the Frenche mẽ who perceiued their cauſe to be leſſe fauoured, for that they differed frõ the Germans in lãguage, lawes, and maners. They ſente therefore to the Heluetians, praiynge them to further the matter to the Princes, who notwithſtandyng dyd cleane contrarye, exhortyng them not to chooſe him but ſome one prince of Germany. And the Swiſes alſo wrote to Leo the tenthe, praiynge him that for aſmuche as it was hys parte to inueſte and confirme the

Emperour

Emperour beyng once chosen, he woulde se that it should not be geuen to any forrine Prince. And he answered that he heard say there was one laboured for it, that might not haue it by the lawe: for the kynges of Naples are tributaries to the Bishoppe of Rome, and haue promysed their faith, not to couet the Empire, but to be content with the one or the other: and that he hath admonished the princes hereof alreadye. He ment in this tale Charles of Austriche: for he fauoured more the Frenche kynge euer syns he subdewed the Heluetians, and led awaye Maximilian Sforcia Duke of Millan captife into Fraunce, whiche was the yere of our Lorde M.D.xv. aboute the Ides of Septembre, with whome in Decembre folowinge he mette at Bonony, and there made a perfecte league of amitie with him. Touchinge the kingdome of Naples, thus it standeth. What time Manfredus the Bastarde sonne of the Emperour Fridericke the seconde made warre agaynste the Churche of Rome, Clement the fourthe Bysshoppe of that name in the yeare of oure Lorde M.CCCCC.xv. to thentent to represse hym, did that, whiche his predecessor Urban the fourth was aboute to doo: And sent for Charles the Erle of Gaunte & of the Prouince in Fraunce into Italy, and made him kynge of Sicilie and of Naples, yet vnder this condition, first, that for suche a benefite receiued, he should pay yerely to the churche of Rome fortie thousand Ducates: Moreouer that he shoulde at no time seuer to be Emperour, nor yet take it vpon him beynge offered freely. When the Princes were comen to consulte, the Archebishoppe (after he had talked seuerally with Fridericke Duke of Saxonie, whose Authoritie was verye greate) begynneth the matter, whiche, he saieth is diuided into three questions. Whether that Fraunces the Frenche kyng, or Charles the king of Spaine, or els some Germane be chosen Emperour. Touchinge the French kynge (saieth he) I suppose we are prohibited both by our lawes and our othe also, wherby it is prouided that the dignitie of the Empire should not be alienated to straungers: And I thinke there is no man that doubteth but that he is a forein prince: And albeit that were no let, yet were it not for the commune weale. For he seketh all meanes to enlarge his kingdome, he hath ioyned to it Millan, he will attempte the same in Germany: he will warre vpon Charles, whome he hateth: yea and hathe proclamed it already, Germanye shall be tormoiled with hy vprores, and we ought to forese, that we styre vp no Ciuill warres. If he inuade Austriche, as suerly he will do, shall we leaue them in the Bzeres: hath Themperour Maximilian deserued thus of vs, and of the Empire. And if those countreis be ouer runne, howe longe thinke you shall our libertie contine we: We maye not truste their fayre promises: for oftentimes couetousnesse and ambition cary awaye men headlonge from doyng theyr dewtie. In times paste, there were many noble houses in

The swisses banquished.

Kinges of Naples paye tribute to Rome.

An oration of the Archebyshop of Mētz.

Fraunce

Fraunce. Which nowe be but fewe in nombre: for the kinge in maner hathe all in his owne handes: They ſay, he is a ſtoute prince: the more like to bringe all to a Monarchie, but we ſeke to maintaine this preſent ſtate of nobilitie, he promiſeth great aide againſt the Turke: which in dede is a thinge to be wiſhed for, that Germany might ioyne with Fraunce and Italy: but firſt he wil bend his power againſte the houſe of Burgundy, and warre vppon Flaunders and Naples, and ſhall we aide him in theſe enterpriſes? And leaſt any mā ſhould ſay, I prophecied of dreames and doubtfull matters, he is now in leuying his armye. Forasmuche therfore as we are letted by oure lawes, othe, and loue of our native country, I proteſt and iudge him vnmete to be elected. And nowe to the reſt of the parties: I ſuppoſe that ſome of you thyncke it vnmete that Charles ſhoulde be choſen, becauſe Spaine is ſo farre of, and that through his abſence, it ſhould not go well with Germany, either for the Turkiſhe warre, or for ciuile diſſentions. Which thinges I do not onlye graunte to be true, but alſo, when I conſider depelye, I am ſo moued, that in maner, I quake for feare: for I wave this alſo: If the emperour, at anytime come into Germany in diſpleſure, and bring with him the Spaniardes, we ſhalbe in daunger to loſe our liberty. I conſider moreouer that it may be, that the Spaniards wil hardly at any time reſtore vnto vs again this dignitie of thempire. And, if, by their force and power they recouer Millan, they will kepe it hereafter to them ſelues: So that almoſt it ſemeth better, to create one of our owne nation that is fit for it, after the example of our elders whiche paſſinge ouer foreine Princes haue choſen an inhabiter of the contrie. This wil not I deny, but the ſtate of that tyme was thē farre otherwiſe and the worlde a great deale better. But nowe if the Emperour be of ſmall power, thinke you that Auſtriche and other countries will obey him? Or if the Frenche kinge warre vpon Charles, as without doubte he wyll do, eyther in the lowe countrey or in Italie, ſhall he geue them the lokyng on: for ſhal our new Emperour ſuffer ſtraunge nations to ſpoile a great parte of the Empire. Yea, and as the world goeth now a daies, it is to be thought that the Princes of Germany, contemnynge theyr Emperour, will ioyne them ſelues, ſome with the houſe of Auſtriche, and ſome with the Frenchemen. When Fridericke the third was Emperour, Charles the Duke of Burgundie warred in Germany. And Philip Maria Duke of Millan in Italy, and no mā did repreſſe them, but the ſame was to our diſhonour: Moreouer a greater ſhame whan the Emperour was beſeged in Auſtriche: Yea, and driuen then oute of his owne countrey by the Hungarians. And yet at the ſame time dyd the lande of Boheme take his parte: and ſo did alſo my graundefather Albert Marques of Brādēburge, & the Duke of Saxonie of the ſame name. If it chaunce ſo, thē you ſee what is like to enſew at theſe daies,

when

when some princes are addicted to others for stipendes. I leaue of to speake, howe many incidente causes maye chaunce, for the whiche the Princes and Cities maye refuse to shewe their obeidience. Moreouer, now we are like to haue great tumultes & troubles for religiō. For ther are spronge vp disputations of indulgences, & the authoritie of the Byshoppe of Rome, and of the Ecclesiasticall lawes, whiche seme as yet curable, but or euer it be longe they will cause a great Ruine and alteration of the Churche: For manye do subscribe, and myghtye Nations maynteine the cause, the Saxons and the Heluetians: neither can this mischief be holpen but by a generall counsell. And howe shall an Emperour of small power eyther call a counsell or defende the same, especially if other kinges be agaynst it: there remayneth the Turkish warre, the which we must not onely defende, but make also, to recouer that is lost, and restore Greece vnto libertie: for the doynge whereof we haue nede of the aide of many and sundry nations: which, if the Emperour haue but small power and litle authoritie, howe shall he gather greate Armies of mē? For which causes I iudge it mete to chose some mightie Prince, and Charles of Austriche to be preferred before all other Princes of Germanie. And if any incommoditie should put you in feare so to do, I thinke it is a great deale lesse then that will be, which shall ensew in case the gouernement be committed to anye other: For he is bothe a Germayne borne, and hath many countries holdynge of the Empire, and will not see his owne countrey brought in bondage: besydes that, he shall sweare neither to alienate nor diminish thempire, nor to breake or infringe our liberties. And albeit these be great causes which I haue here mentioned, yet should they not moue me one whit, vnlesse his towardnes were wel knowen: For he loueth Religion, Justice, and chastitie, he hateth all crueltie, and hath a good witte: which vertues shall euer admonishe him to mainteine the comon wealth. They that know him throughly, do muche commende him: And if we consyder well hys father Philippe, and his graundfather Maximilian, we can not doubt of him. He is of no great age, but yet fitte and ripe to gouerne: He shall haue his graundefathers counsellours, and certeine Princes of Germany chosen for the purpose. And whereas I said before that the worst were, if he shoulde be longe oute of Germany, we shall condition with him for that matter, and for asmuche as he hathe greate possessions in Germany, it can not be, but that some time he will come see them. So shall the Turke be driuen out of Hungary, and the Frenchemen oute of Italy: the Church shal be refourmed and established, and many others holpen: which thynges when I cōsyder, I care the lesse for his absens: for his owne naturall courage, the loue of his countrey, and the verye necessitie of thinges, shall prouoke him to come ofte amonge vs. When the Archebyshop had ended his Oration, and had exhorted the rest to speake

The oration of the Archbi. of Treuers.

ſpeake their myndes: the others after they had talked a litle together, deſired the Archebiſhoppe of Treuers to ſuccede. Who for his ſyngular witte and experience, was of muche eſtimation. And he began his tale of a prophete that ſayd Maximilian ſhould be the laſt Germaine Emperour: Nowe (ſaieth he) me thinketh it is almoſt comen to paſſe, foraſmuche as my Lorde of Mentz (who hath ſpoken many thinges wittely, hath gon aboute to perſwade vs to commit the gouernement of the Empire to a ſtraunger. But I maruell muche, why he preferreth the Spaniarde before the Frencheman? Certes I lament the ſtate of Germany: For if we folowe the ſteppes of oure elders, we ſhoulde nede no forayne helpe: But nowe ſeyng that we ſeke vpon ſtraungers, what other thinge do we, then procure our owne bondage? But leauynge of this complainte, I will folowe the ſame order that my lorde of Mentz hath done, and ſpeake fyrſt of the lawe and of oure othe. And the chiefe cauſe and ground of the law I ſuppoſe to be this, leſt, if a foreine prince ſhould be choſen, that had no certen habitation in Germany, the dignitie of thempire ſhoulde by litle and litle be alienated to ſtraungers. If this be the meaning of the lawe, then can no more the Spaniarde be choſen, then the Frencheman. But now, if Charles may be created, becauſe he hathe landes lyinge within the Empire, of neceſſitie, the ſame muſt be of force alſo in Fraunces, which hath Millan and other membres of our common weath. Wherefore of two thinges propounded, let vs ſee whether is better. Certaynly, whā Fraunce was vnited to Germany, then did our Empire moſt flouriſhe: in ſo muche that the remembraunce of that time doth not a litle delite me, when I chance to reade the ſtories therof. And nowe is the like occaſion offered vs, whiche certainly would not be let ſlippe. Foreyne nations are alſo of this opinion the biſhop of Rome, the venetians, all the Princes and cities of Italie. For the Frenchmen come of the ſame offſpringe that we do, and vſe almoſt the ſame lawes and maners, ſhewyng all loue and gentleneſſe to our men: And for the vicinitie therof are very neceſſary for the Italiās and vs. If any tumult ſhall ariſe, ſtraightwaies ſhall an armye be ready, and Fraunce ſhall paye their wages. And if the Turke ſhall inuade either Hungary or Italye (as verelye I thincke he wil), ſhal it not be a goodly matter to haue ſo nere and ſo flouriſhing an Emperoure, furniſhed with the ſtrength of either nation? As for the Spaniards, though they be accompted warlicke, what notable thing did they euer in Italye without the healpe of the Germanes? Furthermore becauſe they be ſo farre from vs, we can loke for no helpe at their handes in time: And though they would neuer ſo faine yet can they not healpe vs greatlye: For Spaine is ſo waſted with continual fayling, that it can ſend forth no great nombre of men. Moreouer we ſhall haue the Frenchmen our fellow ſouldiours) and companions of our trauell and paines: But the

Fraunce and Germany were vnited.

Spa-

Spaniardes, if any thing be wel done, will haue al the praise to them selues, they will enioye our boaties, and rule our countries. Then shal we bewaile our bondage all to late. But I will leaue this comparison, and come to the election. If we chose the kynge of Fraunce, there shalbe none occasion of warre in Italy. For he hathe Millan nowe in possession, and we shall perswade him that he shall attempte nothinge against Naples: nether against the base countreis of Flaūders & Artois, so ẏ they wil be quiet. And yet I see not why we shoulde thincke that these countreis ought to be defended of vs. They be in dede oure neigbours, but we haue no league wt̄ them, neither do they obserue the lawes of the empire, nor geue any thing towardes our cōmon charges, no more thē doth Englād or Scotlāde: Seing than ẏ the frēch kīges power is greatest, & that he hath Lūbardy in quiet possessiō, & is furnished wt̄ al thinges necessary, he wil attempt greater enterprises & more honorable, & moue warre namely against the Turke, & bend al his power thitherwardes, ẏ the cruel enemie expulsed out of Hūgary & Italy, Germany maye liue at rest. But in case we preferre Charles before him (O liuing God) what tumultes shall we raise vp in Italy: He wil recouer Millan, & that wilbe a long warre, & whilest this goodly coūtrey shalbe thus tourmoyled, the Turkes will inuade Hungary with theyr whole power. Who I praye you shall resiste them: Or be able to bringe a sufficient Armie agaynst them: These thinges would be consydered more diligently, and not passed ouer lightly. Nowe, what the end of the Italyan warre shalbe, it is vncerten. If the Frenche kynge conquere, he will couet Naples, and it maye be that the Byshoppe of Rome throughe his impulson will vndo oure Election: what trouble will arise thereby, euerye manne perceyueth righte well. Agayne if Charles get the better hande, let vs not loke to haue Italy restored againe, the Spaniardes will kepe that to them selues forever. And not onely that, but wyll hardely let out of theyr handes this our Empyre. About the kepyng of Naples, the possession wherof, it is wel knowen how they came by, what misery haue they suffered: they may not therfore be brought into Italy. Now will I speake some thinges of either king. I doubt not but king Charles is of a milde and gentle dispositiō, for so is he reported of many, but being but a ponge man, howe can men discerne such vertues in him as be required in a mightye prynce: The common welth had nede of suche a one, as besides other thinges could establish & reforme the state of the church, as my Lord of Wentz here did wittely admonishe. This verely can king Fraunces performe best of all men: for he hath both a good wit, and a good iudgemente, & hath oftentimes conferens with lerned men, of religion, and readeth muche him selfe. Moreouer the state of this presente time requyreth a Prince and captaine skilfull in warres, payneful and lucky. But who shall in this behalf take the price away from Fraunces: for his vertue

is rightwell tried and knowen: Of king Charles we haue none experiment, but that his towardnes promiseth some thinge: but the other in prowes and dedes of Armes doeth farre excell all his auncestours. For he hath lately ouercome in battaill the Swisers, a mighty nation and neuer subdued syns Julius Cesars time: A yonge man therefore oughte in no wyse to be preferred before so worthye a Capitayne. My lorde of Mentz doeth accompte it a discommoditie, if thēperour shold be longe out of Germanye, but yet he biddeth vs take no thoughte for that matter: But I thinke it a matter full of greate daunger, to haue an Emperour absente farre withoute the borders of the Empire. For who shall resiste the inuasions of the Turkes? who shall represse the sodayne insurrections and Ciuile byrours? And there arise a tempest, who shall saue the Shyppe that wanteth her Master? He shal know no certentie of oure affayres beynge absent: many thynges shalbe told him vntruely: he shall haue no Germaines of his counsell, but Spaniardes onely: he wyll make many decrees, and send them vnto vs farre out of tyme and season. Afterwardes, if he beynge tyckled wyth false complaintes and sklaunders, shouldcome into Germany at anye tyme an Armye of forein souldiours. In what state thinke you shall be our wyth Empire then?

Wherfore if you thinke it good, and that it be oure destinie, that a forein prince shall at this time weare oure Crowne vpon his heade, certenly I thinke mete to preferre the Frenche kynge before the Spanishe: But if the lawe do prohibite vs to chose the Frenchekinge, let the same take place in the Spanishe kinge, and let vs not throughe a subtill interpretation accompt king Charles a Germanie, but let vs espie out amonges all the Princes one, whiche hath no mansion but in Germany, which is a Germanie in birthe, language, maners, and dispotition. My lorde of Mentz supposeth that suche an Emperour shoulde for his small abilitie be dispised: but if we chose a mete man, Germanie is riche and stronge enough to beare vp this burthen. Raffe the xj. Emperour before Maximilian, was a man but of Small power, but he excelled in vertue. And he restored Thēpire that was ful weak, and sore afflicted with great warres, in such sorte that all the kinges about him did feare him. What a good opinion had also forein princes, and amonges others, Lewes the xij. king of Fraunce: of themperor Marilian, onely for his wit & vertue, I suppose you knowe righte well: For doubtles the princes of Germany haue bene euer of muche estimation: And as yet their noble fame is not extinguished, but floryssheth stil. And amōges others at this day, there be thre principal houses in Germani, the house of Bauar, Saxonie, & Brādenburge: And of these houses also liuers worthy mē. Wherfore if we chose one of thē, & assist him with our aides, as surely we are boūden, we shal nede to feare no straūgers.

Themperour Raffe.

so that

so that we be all of one minde and will, althinge shalbe in saftie. Therfore setting a part straungers, let vs create some one of our owne coūtreymen: & it shal proue right wel: for there be many domestical examples of vertue, wherof I shall recite one. Matthias kinge of Hūgary a stout warriour & a fortunate, proclaimed warre vpon a time againste your father (my lord of Saronie) but whē he perceiued a sufficient armie prepared againste him: his anger was sone pacified. So might now also the meanes be founde, that an Emperor of our owne nation being elected might mainteine his estate and authoritie both at home, and a broad. Thirdly spake ỳ duke of Saronie, who, after he had proued the Frenche king to be excluded by the lawe, & king Charles to be a Germayne Prince, & to haue an habitation in Germany, he said the common weale had nede of some mightie prince: but he knew none to be compared with Charles: therfore he was contented that he should be declared Emperor, but yet vpon certen conditions, that Germany shall reteine her libertie, and that those daungers which were mentioned, should be eschewed. Finallye when the rest had approued this sentence, the Archbyshoppe of Treuers sayde: I see the fatall destenye of Germany, and the alteration euen nowe at hande: not withstandynge, for asmuche as it semeth so good to you, I will conforme my wyll vnto your iudgemente. This was the .xxviij. daie of June, when it was darke night. Wherfore they departed, and mette agayne the next daye. There they began to treate, what conditions should be propounded to the Emperour: the matter was in debating certein daies: at the lengthe when they were agreed vpon, they were written out, and sent to his Ambassadours to Mentz. When they had receiued them, all theyr voices were committed to writinge as the maner is, and sealed the daye before the empire was offered to Friderick duke of Sarouie, but he with a stout courage refused it, & gaue his voice vnto king Charles, whose Ambassadours for his so doynge, offered hym a great sūme of money, which he vtterly refused, & would not suffer his mē also to take one farthing. After this, the archbishop of Mentz calling the nobilitie & comon people into the church of Saint Bartholomew, in his sermō declareth Charles Archduke of Austrich, & king of Spaine, to be king of Romanes in ỳ stede of Maximiliā departed. And for ỳ he was chosen vō such a cōsent, he saieth they ought to geue God thankes, exhorting thē to shew to him all fidelitie & obeysaūce, & speaking much in his praise, he declareth why they chose him before all others. Than thambassours, which were comen with in a myle, were sent for. Those were Matthew ỳ Cardinall of Salisburge, Erarde Bishop of Liege, Barnard Bishoppe of Trent, Friderick countie Palatine, Casimire Marques of Brādēburge, Henry Erle of Nasso, Maximiliā of Sibebouge, & certē others of his coūsel. Whē they were comē, they cōsulted

The duke of Saro. refuseth to be Emperour.

Charles is declared Emperour.

howe the common wealth be gouerned, vntill suche tyme as he came him selfe into Germany. Howe Casimire the Paulsgraue should leuie a force of men, place them in garisons, and foresee that the state take no harme. Afterwardes the Princes Electours sente Ambassadours with their letters to king Charles, to declare the whole matter. The chief of thē was Fridericke the Paulsgraue. Howbeit in ỹ meane time diuerse messengers went into Spaine, & amonges other one went frō Franckefurth to Barcelona in nine dayes. The Countie Palatine arriued there at the ende of Nouembre, & deliuereth the Princes letters, the content wherof was this. That he would receiue thempire offered him, and all delaye sette a parte, repaire into Germany so soone as he mighte. He aunswereth ryght curteslye by the mouthe of Mercurine Cattinar, that all beit there was muche trouble towardes him, what by the Turkes, and what by the Frenche men: yet this not withstondyng, he sayd, he neither coulde nor woulde faile the common countrie chiefly, syns that so noble Princes had such an opinion of him, & required him so to do. Wherfore he receiueth their honour offered him right thankefully, & so shortly as may be will imbarke him self to come to the borders of thempire. And in maner with the same wordes he writeth to the Princes Electours, and sendeth home Fridericke honourably rewarded. Thus was he made Emperor the fift of ỹ name, being than xxj. yeres of age. The Frenche kyng toke the repulse the more greuously, for that he perceiued a greater daūger to hang ouer his state, seing the power of his enemie, whom before he suspected, herby to be muche increased: for he had rather any man els had bene chosen, than he. He had geuen great sommes of money to haue bene cōsydered: And so did they of Flaūders in like case as it is reported, but herein I can affirme nothing certenly. Here will I declare the Petiegre of kinge Charles.

Friderick the Paulsgraue sent into Spaine.

Charles the fift (surnamed, wise) king of Fraūce, gaue the Dukedō of Burgūdy (which fel vnto him) to Philip his yongest brother, which Philip maried afterwards ỹ lady Margaret thonly daughter of Lewes Erle of Flaūders, & had by her a sonne called John. And he had a sonne named Philip, the father of Charles the stoute warriour, which was slaine before Nancey: leauing a daughter called Mari, an inheritour of many great coūtreis: She was maried to Maximiliā sonne to thēperor Friderick the iij. & brought forth a son called Philip: He maried ỹ lady Jane ỹ daughter of Ferdinādo kig of Spaine, & had by her ij. sons, Charles & Ferdinādo. Whan this lady was wt child, she went into Flaūders, & was brought abed of Charles at Gaūt, in the yeare of our Lorde M.D. the xxiij day of Februarye. And here is some thynge to be sayd of Ferdinādo, thēperours graūdfather by his mothers side, who was king of Aragonie and Sicilie, & had to wife Elizabeth the daughter and heyre of John the seconde kyng of Spaine, & in fine had also

1500 The byrth of the Emperor.

also the kingdome of Naples: He begotte of her fyue children, John, Isabel, Jane, Mary & Katherine: John and Isabell deynge without Issewe, the inheritaunce by the lawes of the Realme came vnto Jane the nert syster. By this meanes all ẏ the duke of Burgūdie had, which was exceding much, & whatsoeuer Ferdinando king of Spaine had: came wholy to Charles the sonne of the lady Jane: For the landes of the house of Austriche in the diuisiō of thinheritaūce, went to Ferdinādo his brother. Wherfore of a long time Germany had not an Emperour of greater power. His father died whā he was but fire yere olde, and his graūdefather Ferdinādo, whan he was sixtene. At the whiche tyme he wēt into Spaine, & there remained til he was elected Emperour & came into Germany as shalbe declared herafter. And now forsomuch as we arecome to this place, it shal not be much out of purpose to speak some thing of the creatiō of themperor Charles, kinge of Boheme ẏ iiij. Emperor of that name, made a law herofin the yeare. 1356. called comenly the golden Bull: wherof this is one thing, ẏ thēperour being dead, tharchbishop of Mentz so soone as he knoweth therof, shal immediatly signifie the same to the residew of the prices Electors, and appoint thē a day within iij. monthes to mete at Frākfourt, either in their owne parsons, or to sende their deputies wᵭ their ful authoritie, to elect a new Emperor or king of Romanes. And if it fortune ẏ the saide Archbishop do neglect it, ẏ yet neuertheles the rest shall there assembe within the time prescribed: accōpanied euery mā with .ij. C. horse & not aboue whā they enter into the towne, & .50. of thē to be in Armure. He that neither cōmeth himselfe, nor yet sendeth his Imbass. or depute tofore the busines be ended, shall lose his right of Electiō for ẏ time: The officers of Frākefurth shal shew al fidelitie to the electours, & duringe the time of the electiō suffer noma to enter besides the princes & their families: After ẏ all be cōmen together, they shal haue a messe of the holy Ghost, in the church of S. Bartholomew: & thē euery mā sweare ẏ they shal do nothing in ẏ matter, for any bargain, bribe, reward, or promise: Afterward to come to the electiō, & not to depart thēce before thēperor be chosē: And if the thing be differred aboue .xxx. daies, thē to haue nothing geuē thē, but bread & water: whō the more part shall chose, to be of as muche effect as if he were chosen wᵭ the cōmen assent of almē: and that themperor thus elected shal first of all cōfirme al their priueleges, and whatsoeuer apperteineth to their honor, dignitie, libertie, & fredō. Moreouer it is prouided and ordeined how one shall suffer another to passe through his coūtrey, what place eche of thē shal haue in the consistory, in what sort they shall giue their voices, and what office euery of thē shall haue, what time Thēperor either dineth abroade, or doth any thig opēly. Furthermore ẏ durig ẏ vacatiō of thēpire, the coūt ye Palatine shal haue the gouernemēt in Sueuelāde, Frākeconie, & about the

The maner of choising the Emperour.

Rhine: & the duke of Saxo. in such places as they vse the lawes of Saxonie: That when a prince electo^r is departed, his eldest sonne shal succed him, o^r his brother Germayne: that if the Electour be vnder. xviij. yeares of age, his next kinsman shall supplie the rowme til he come of age: that the electours mete euery yere once, to consult of the com̄ wealth: That Frankefurth be the place of election, and Agnon in the base contrey the towne where he shalbe inuested. I spake before of the conditions prescribed by the princes, and ratified by the Emperours Ambassadours, puttyng in a Caution, as the maner is, and writinges made of the same in his name, whiche were these. That he shall defend the christen comen wealth, the Bishoppe, and churche of Rome, whereof he is aduocate: that he shall minister the law vprightly, and seeke to mayntaine peace: That he shall not only confyrme and establish al the lawes of thempire, and chiefely that which is called the golden Bulle, but also by they^r aduise, when time shall require encrease the same: That he appointe a Cenate o^r counsell within the empire chosen of Germaines onely, which shall minister the comon wealth: That he shall not breake o^r diminishe the lawes, priueledges, the dignitie of the Pynces, and states of thempire: That it shalbe lawful for the electoures when nede shall requyre to assemble and to consult of the common welth: And he shall be no let hereunto, no^r take it in euill parte: That he shall abolishe all confederacies and conspiracies of the nobilitie and commōs against their Princes, and prohibite by a law that there be no such made hereafter: That he make no league no^r compacte with strangers, touching the matters of thempire without the assent of the. vii. Princes: that he neither alienate no^r lay to pledge anye parte of thempire, o^r deminishe the same: and that such goodes o^r landes of the Empire, as other nations haue plucked away, and do occupy, he seeke forthwith to recouer, yet so, as he infeinge not the lawes o^r priueleges: Also if he him selfe, o^r any of his house do possesse any parte of thempire, vnlawfullye gotten, that he restore the same, beinge required of the. vii. princes: that he kepe peace and amitie withall Christen Pynces, and that he attempte no warre for the affaires of the empire, without the consent of al ꝑ states, but chiefly of the Princes electours, either within the empire o^r without, that he bring no straunge souldiours into Germany without their assent: And if any man moue warre against him o^r thempire, that then it shalbe lawfull for him to vse what aide he can. That he cal none assēbly of the Empire, no^r commaunde any taske o^r tribute, but by the consent of the Electours: And the same also to be within the limittes of the Empire: And that for publike affaires he appointe no Foreyners but Germaines, and that of the nobilitie. And that all writinges be made in Latin, o^r in the Duche tonge. That no man be sommoned to appere in any court with out the bondes of thempire: And forasmuch as many

thinges

thinges are done at Rome contrary to couenaũtes made in time past with the Bishoppes therof, that he deuise with the Bishop, that there be no fraude vsed towardes the preuileges and liberties of thempire: that he impose no custome or droicte with out ỹ assent of the electours: neither that through his letters he diminish the custome of the electors that dwell by the Rhine: If he haue any action agaynst any man, that he shall trye the lawe, and vse no force to suche as will aunswere to the lawe, but stande to the ordre of lawe.

The goodes of the Empire, whiche shall chaunce to be vacant, he shall geue away to no man, but a lotte them to the publicke Patrimonye: If he shall wynne any foreine countrey throughe the aide of the states of Germany he shal annexe it to thempire: if he shal recouer any publike thinge by his owne force and power, he shall restore the same to the common welth: that he shall ratifie that which was done in the vacation of thempire, by the countie Palatine, and the Duke of Saxonie. That he take no counsel to vnite Thempire to his house and posteritie, as his propre inheritaunce, but that he leaue to the seuen Princes free Election according vnto the lawe of Charles the fourth, & prescript of the Canon lawe: if he do any thinge otherwise, to be frustrate and of none effect: That so shortly as may be, he repaire into Germany to be inuested. What time the Ambassadours had approued these thinges with an othe in his name, they deliuered vnto eche of the electors writinges therof sealed. That whiche is here spoken of the Cannon lawe, is conteined in the Epistle decretall of Innocentius the thyrde, which testifieth that the seuen Princes electours haue fre authoritye to create themperor. And that thempire goeth not by succession but by election. Which Innocẽtius liued about the yere of our Lord. M.ii.C.

Erasmus iudgement of Luther.

Nowe let vs retourne to Luther. About this same time, Erasmus of Roterdam wrote letters from Andwarp to Frederick Duke of Saxonie, wherein amonges other thinges he maketh mention of Luther: saying that his bokes are ioyfullye receiued and red of good and well learned men: and moreouer that his life is of no man reprehended, for that it is farre from all suspicion of auarice or ambition: But that the deuines of Louain hearinge that he is greatly oppressed, with thaucthoritie of the Cardinall Caietan, do nowe triumphe. And in all theyr sermons and bankettes, raile vpon him, callynge him Heretike, and Antichrist: declaringe with mo wordes the same to be much contrary to theyr profession, so to slaunder any man, before he be conuicte of Heresye. He writeth also in a maner with the same woordes, to the Archebishop of Mentz and to Cardinall Campegius, tauntyng these sophisticall Diuines, and Monkes whiche can not abide the studye of tonges and of eloquens, nor of any good learnynge. He writeth also to Luther very frendly from Louain, and sayth howe he hath receyued

receiued his epiſtle, whiche declareth both the excellencie of his witte, and alſo his chriſtian hert, ſhewinge him what a Tragedie his bokes haue ſtyred vp their, and what hatred and ſuſpicion he ronneth into of the Diuines, and that he can preuaile nothinge by excuſynge the the matter: And howe there be many in Englande of great Eſtimation, whiche thinke right well of his workes? And that he himſelfe hath taſted of his Cõmentaries vpõ the Pſalmes, & truſteth that they ſhall profit many, for they like him very well: but of one thing he would admoniſhe him, that a man ſhall more preuaile with a certeine ciuile modeſtie, then if he be to vehement: And that he muſte rather thunder againſt them which abuſe the biſhop of Romes authoritie, then againſt the Biſhoppes themſelues: with certeine other good counſels, whiche he gaue him, erhorting him to procede as he hath begonne. Luther hauing thus manye aduerſaries, there was a diſputation appoynted at Lypſia, a towne of Miſnia, belonging to George Duke of Saxonie, Uncle to duke Friderike. Thither came Luther, & Melanthon which read the Greeke Lecture at Wittenberge. Thither came alſo John Eccius a Diuine bothe ſtoute and bolde, who the fourth day of Julye began the diſputation with Luther touching the ſupremacie of the biſhop of Rome, affirming that they which ſaid that the church of Rome was not the fyrſt and chiefeſt of all others (euen before the time of Ciluester) did erre, for he that hathe the Seate and faith of Peter, was euer taken for his ſucceſſour, and Chriſtes Uicar in earthe. For Luther had ſetforth one contrary to the ſame: that ſuche as dyd attribute the ſupremacie to the Churche of Rome, did ground themſelues onely vpõ the Biſhoppes decrees, whiche were made foure hundreth yeres syns. which decrees are cõtrary to all Hiſtories written a thouſande yeres paſt, contrary to the holy ſcripture, and to the counſell of Nice moſt famous of all others. But Eccius mainteyneth the ſupremacie of the Biſhoppe of Rome, and called Luther which diſſented from the ſame, a Bohemer, becauſe John Huſſe was in times paſt of the ſame opinion. Luther aunſwereth that the Churche of Chriſte was ſpreade abroade farre and nere twentie yeres before Peter came to Rome to eſtabliſhe the Churche there: therfore is it not the fyrſt nor the chiefeſt by the law of God, as he ſaieth: then they diſputed of Purgatory, of Indulgẽces, of Penaunce, of Remiſſion of ſynne, and of the authoritie of Prieſtes. And ended their diſputation the fourteneth day of July, whiche was not appointed for Luther, but for Andrewe Caroloſtadius & Eccius. But Luther comming onely for the company of Caroloſtadius, and to here: was drawen forth by Eccius, which had got him a ſaufe cõduict of Duke George, ſo that he muſte nedes diſpute.

The diſputatiõ at Lypſia.

For Eccius was of a luſtie courage by reaſon of the matter it ſelfe, wherein he thoughte him ſelfe aſſured of the victorye. At the whiche

diſputa-

disputation Luther set forth afterwardes. And of the wordes & wrytinges of his aduersaries, throughe his wittye obseruation he collected diuerse articles of doctrine, altogether (as he termeth them) heretical to thintent he might playnely declare, howe they, whilest they speake and write all thinges in the fauor of the Bishop of Rome, and of a despyte to mayntaine theyr cause, straynge farre a broade, do confounde most thinges, which beynge nerer looked to, conteyne ofte tymes great errours & wickednes. At the same tyme Ulrichus Zwinglius taught at Zuricke, and shortly after the Byshop of Rome sent thither a Pardoner, one Sampson a Graye Frere of Millan, to gather vp money, whom Zwinglius stoutly resisteth, declarynge him to be a disceyuour of the people.

The argument of the seconde Booke.

AT the motion of Charles Miltice, Luther wryteth to the Pope: and dedicateth vnto him a Boke of the Christian Libertie. The emperour haynge passed throughe Englande, came into his lowe countreyes. Luther writeth a Boke of Fouretene Images of consolation: of confession: of vowes: prouyng that the Lordes Supper ought to be permitted to all mē vnder both kyndes. There was obiected the Counsell of Laterane vnder July the. it. whereby on by the way is spoken of July his actes, and of the sayd counsell. In the meane while the Diuines of Louayne condemne Luthers Bokes. In his defence, the articles of Picus Erle of Mirandula, the Questions of Dckam, and the controuersie of Reuchne with the same Diuines are recited. Seyng him selfe assayled with so many enemies, he wryteth to the emperour, and shortely after to tharchbishoppes of Mentz and of Marseburge. Duke Fridericke beyng aduertised, that he had euill will at Rome by reason of Luther, he maketh his purgation by letters, & Luther in lyke case. And yet this notwithstanding, the Pope by an extreme Bulle doeth excommunicate Luther, who (contrary to a decree of Mantua by the waye recited) maketh his appellation, hauinge set forthe in Print a Boke of the captiuitie of Babilon. The emperour at the same time goeth to be crowned at Acon, the solemnities and maner whereof be there recited. The Pope beginneth agayne to sollicite Duke Fridericke agaynst Luther, but nothing preuailyng he causeth Luthers workes to be burnt, and likewise Luther burneth the Popes Decretals, and sheweth the cause why, afterwarde he aunswereth Ambrose Catarine, who had written agaynst him.

The seconde Booke of Sleidans Commentaries.

WHen Charles Meltice, that was sent from Leo the tenthe vnto Duke Fredericke with the golden Rose, perceiued howe Luthers doctryne was so farre spreade abroade, and so highly esteemed of many, that it shoulde be hearde, and almost vnpossible to quench it, he sought all meanes possible to heale the wounde with a plaster of reconciliation: wherfore after longe conferens

rens with Luther and his frendes, at the last the meanes was foũde, that Luther should write his letters to the Bishop, reportyng of hym muche honour. And so did he at the request of his Frendes aboute the fyrste day of Aprill. The tenure of his letters was this: that albeit he had appealed from him to the Counsel. Yet neuertheleſſe he ceaſed not to make his prayers vnto God for his healthe: And for as much as he is sore blamed, to haue hurt and offended his name and dignitie: he is hartelysorye to be so charged, and this to be the cause of his writinge at this present: signifiynge that in dede he hathe bene earnest in rebukyng of vice and errours, but hath euermore written of him right honorablie, as it is to be sene in his bokes: And in that he doth so frankely taunte false doctrine, he doeth it by the example of Christe, his Prophetes, and Apostles: but that such reprehensions, and holsome admonishementes can as yet take no place, to be long of naughtie flatterers which tickle men in the eares: And that he regardeth gods glory, and seeketh onely that the truth might appere: if he may this obtaine, to be willinge ynough to giue place in other matters: but to leaue of the professyng of Gods veritie, he can by no meanes. Then commeth he to the Court of Rome, as they call it, and sayeth it is more corrupt & wicked, then euer was Sodome, or Babilon, and that there cã be no more mischiefe wrought then is there, no not of Antichrist him selfe, wherefore he is sory that he is there as a Lambe amonges manye Wolues. For Rome is not worthy to haue so good a man to gouerne it: that it were muche better for him to be content with a meane benefice, or to liue of his owne landes and reuenewes farre from suche pestiferous flatterers, whiche to serue their owne lust and ambition, do deprave his name and dignitie: he addeth that Barnarde bewailed the state of Eugenius, when Rome was better then it is at this present: but now for asmuche as it is the most filthy sinke of al the places in the Vniuersall worlde, and a rakehell heaped of all mischief, he ought much more to be lamented: And this to be the cause, why he inueighed so sore agaynst it: whiche appertayneth nothing to his reproche, but rather to his saluation: and he would wishe that all learned men woulde set on with touch and nayle to ouercome that Monstre. Touching the thing it selfe, whan he had set forth certeine litle bokes, and sawe that his attempt was vayne, he was willyng to haue left of his enterprise, & imployed all his studye to the profite of his bretherne in the same house: but than rose vp Eccius, who disturbed all these quiet cogitations and desyred leasure wherin he did nothing els but more aptely disclose the shame & wickednes of Rome. After he toucheth in fewe wordes howe he was vsed before Cardinal Caietane, who (he saieth) might haue appeased all the matter if it had pleased him, vnto whom the faulte is to be imputed, if any thinge be a misse, & not to him: And that afterwarde

1520
Luters letters to the Pope.

The court of Rome is vncurable.

came

came Charles Meltice, who had quieted the kinge, had it not bene for the importune disputation of Eccius, whiche prouoked him to reason matters agaynst his will, and is in dede his enemie, which first of all men kindled this fyre. And nowe for asmuch as he was requested, by Melticius & others his betters, to write to him in the waye of submission, he would refuse nothing that appertained to reconcilement. First therfore he required him that his aduersaries might kepe silence, & not raile vpon him as they did: secondarely that he were not driuen to recante, or bounden to interprete the scriptures after the prescript of mã: for the doctrine of the Gospell, which bringeth libertie to the myndes of men, can not be bounden within any certen limites: if these thynges may be graunted him, he is content to do any thinge: so that it lyeth in him nowe to ende the strife, if he will vnderstande the matter, & commaunde either partie to silence: But herein he must chiefely beware of flatterers, and with a deafe eare, sayle besydes theyr songes as the enticementes or daungerous rockes of the Sirenes, which ascribe vnto him a godlines, and affirme him to be the head of all the world, preferring him aboue all generall counselles: for there is nothing more pestiferous than is this kynde of Parasites: but that he credite them rather which admonishe him of his dewtie, and put him in remẽbraunce that he is a man, and this to be the dewtie of a very frende. Finally he dedicateth to him his booke which he had lately written of Christen libertie, commendinge the same in fewe wordes, for that it conteyned the summe of trew doctrine. In the begynning of the springe time, Themperour taketh shippinge in Spaine to sayle into Englande, where he was royally receiued of kynge Henry the eight, who had maried hys Aunte Katherine, which amonges other kyndes of his princelike liberalite builded a goodlye lodginge purposely for him vpon the Riuer of Themse, called Bridewell, and from thens he sayled into Flaunders, where he was ioyefully receyued of almen. About the same time duke Fridericke fell sore sicke: wherfore Luther compiled a boke to cõforte him, and in his letters to him, he saith it is the cõmaundemẽt of Christ, that amonges other workes of Charitie, whiche we oughte to do one for another, we shoulde also comforte the sicke: therfore he which for so many causes was so greatly bouñden vnto him, had for his sake gathered this litle boke, beyng not otherwise able to comfort him: signifiyng that like as in mans body: if the head do ake, it greueth the rest of the membres, taking the same to apperteine priuatly to euery of them: so nowe that he lieth sicke, the people not with oute iuste cause, are all in teares and mourning: For the greatest part of Germany doth depẽde vpon him, and reuerence him as their chiefe ornament and refuge. Afterwarde he maketh a booke of confession: where he teacheth that we ought not to leane to the trust of confessiõ, but to the promise of God, which

Conditions propounded by Luther.

Flatterers must be eschewed.

The part of a true frende.

Luth. boke to the duke of Saxonie.

Confession of synnes.

God which forgeueth our sinnes. And that first of al we must confesse vs vnto God, that who so confesseth him, muste hate sinne, and couet to amend his life. That therehersall of euery sinne particularly is not necessary, nor possible to be performed wdiuers other things, and last of vowes, wherof he wrote a seueral work afterwardes. In an other certaine boke he had said that he thought it expedient if by the authority of the counsel it might be permitted that all men shuld receiue the whole supper, or as they vse to speke vnder both kindes. Which saying for that it was contrary to the decrees of the last counsel of Laterane, did offend many, and among others, Jhon bishop of Misene, who cõmaunded to be taught throughoute his dioces that the whole supper was comprised, vnder one kinde, and condemned Luthers boke, whiche thing he vnderstanding maketh answer in such sort, that he layeth not the fault thereof in the bishop, but in certaine other vnlearned and troublesome persons vnto whome he saith, that this wishe of his, that such a decre might be made by the counsell, deserued no iust reprehension, no more then if he had wisshed that by a decree of the counsell, it might be lawfull for pristes to haue, wiues, whiche Pius the seconde Bishoppe of Rome, saide and wished: Wherefore he oughte not to be blamed for wishyng the same: He graunteth this to be a Decree of the counsell of Laterane: But yet neuertheles the same to be contrarye to the fyrst and eldest counselles, and the aunciente maner of the churche: Agayne we dispraise the men of Boheme because they receaue vnder bothe kyndes, wheras we kepe vs to the one halfe onely, and yet haue they to make for them, the institution of Christe, and the maner obserued in the churche from the Apostels time til it was now of late daies: And we haue nothing to aledge against them, but the counsels of Laterane: whiche is a lighte and verye weake reason: for what maner of coũsel ẏ was, it is wel knowen, Leuen laughed at of the Romanes thẽselues: And thoughe it were of neuer so greate aucthoritie: Yet for as muche as they can not proue the thinge by any reason of more antiquitie it is but a very mockery. But concernyng the counsell of Laterane thus it was. Julius the seconde when he was elected Bysshoppe, promysed by a solemne othe, with in two yeares space to holde a generall counsell, this was in the yere of our Lorde a thousande fyue hundreth and three. But whilest he made warre one while against the Frenche kynge, another while against the Venetians, and nowe with the duke of Farrare, and nowe with others, and troubled all Italy. Nine Cardinalles departed from him and came to Millan, and called a general counsell at the Citie of Pisa, the .xix. day of May, the yere of our Lorde a thousande fiue hundreth and eleuen, to begynne at the kalendes of September folowyng, the chiefest of these was Bernardinus Cruceus, William of Prenestе, Fraunces Cossentine, wyth whome were annexed

The supper vnder bothe kindes.

The wishe of Pope Pius.

The counsell of Latherane.

The counsel of Pisa.

ministred the mutuall doutes of the Emperor Maximilian, and of Lewes the Frenche king, which intended by the same counsell to depose him from his bishoppricke which he had got by bribery. And nowe for as muche as he had broken his othe, in that he had bene Bishoppe so many yeres, and called no counsell, nor pourposed to do, they could suffer the christian common weale to be no lenger deluded. And because these letters could not saufly be conueighed vnto him, they set them vp in all his Townes in Italy, admonishinge him to appeare there in parson at the daye appoynted. Julius, vnderstandynge the matter, maketh answere the first of August. That what time he was Cardinall, he desyred nothing more than a generall counsell, whiche is well knowen to kinges and princes, & to the whole College of Cardinals: For euen for this cause was Alexander the syxt sore offended with him: And that he is stil of the same minde also: Howbeit that the state of Italy hath of late yeres bene so troublesome (and was so lefte by Bishoppe Alexander) that there coulde be no counsell called in suche aduersitie of time. After he confuteth their appoyntment for the shortnesse of time, and the discommoditie of the place: For Pise was a Towne torne and defaced with the warres of former yeres, and all the countrie aboute layde waste. Neyther that men can safely repayre thither by reason of the warres betwixte the Florentines and them of Siene. Moreouer, howe they haue none Authoritie to call it, and that theyr causes alledged be most vntrewe. Wherefore he commaundeth vnder the paine of excommunicatynge, that no man obeye them.

Then called he a Counsell agaynste the nexte yeare, to begynne at Rome, vpon the nineteenth daye of Aprill, in the Churche Laterane: where vnto subscribed one and twentie Cardynalles. For this (they saye) is euer the Bishoppes policie, when they are afrayde of a Counsell, to appoynte an other in some place mete for theyr purpose. After this he warneth the Cardinalles, that were agaynste hym, to leaue of theyr enterprise, and come to Rome, offerynge them pardon: but after they would not come, he banished them the xviii. of Octobre, and namely those thre which I spake of, as Heretykes, scismatykes, and traitours, sendynge the copie of theyr prescription to Maximilian, and other kinges. And because many Bishoppes of Fraunce had ioyned them selues with these Cardinalles, he banisheth them also, vnlesse they forsake them, and within a certeine tyme make their purgation. Againe, when these cardinals had diuerse times cited him to the counsell in vaine, and had sytten eyght tymes, they suspende him from al, as well ciuill, as Ecclesiasticall iurisdiction, commaunding all mē in generall, that hereafter they obey hym not. Thys was in the yeare of our Lorde, a thousande, fyue hundred and twelue, the one & twentye of Aprill. The same tyme at Pauie, was Philippe Decius a Ciuilian,

The Popes Bulle.

excellently well learned, who set forthe a Booke in the defence of the Cardinalles cause agaynste the Bysshoppe of Rome.

Afterwardes Marcellian forsakyng the Cardynalls, made a league with Julius, and with Ferdinando kynge of Spayne, and sent to the Counsell at Rome, Mathew Lang Bysshoppe of Gurce: which at the same time was made Cardinal. But Lewes kynge of Fraunce which persisted styll in his purpose, and had lately ouerthrowen the Bishops armye at Rauenna, was striken with the thonderbolte of cursing and hys Realme gyuen ouer to be spoyled. But after he had sytten in the Counsell fyue tymes, he died the xxiij. daye of Februarye the yeare of our Lorde a thousande fyue hundred and thyrtene, and Leo the tenth dyd succede hym. who contynewed the counsel, and restored the Cardinals to theyr former dignitie. The counsell ended the xvij. daye of Marche, in yeare of our Lord. M.D.xvij. In this counsell was debated, of the Turkishe warre, of the reformation of the Churche, of the Immortalitie of the Soule, which was doubted of at Rome, and howe they of Boheme shoulde be reduced from theyr errours, whiche is the thynge that Luther speaketh of here, for they receyued vnder bothe kyndes. whilest theſe thinges were done in Saxonie, the Diuines of Louain and Collen, condemne Luthers workes, written to Syluester Prierias, also of Penaunce, of excommunication, of indulgences, of Preparation vnto death, as prophane, wicked, and worthy to be brente, and the Author of them to be compelled to recante. Whiche thynge beyng knowen, Luther aunswereth to euerye article of his doctrine. And in the preface lamenteth theyr state and condition: For before, what time they condemned Capnio, he had yet some hope of them: But nowe seyng there endeuour, to extinguishe the clere lyght and doctrine of the Ghospell, and growe euery day worse, God doubtles must nedes be greuously offended: for in case they shoulde thus procede, and no man should bridle them of this lybertie, they would shortely condemne all bokes of Scripture, and decree what they liste at theyr owne pleasure: which thinge when he considereth, he can thinke no lesse, but that eyther Antichrist doth now reigne, or els will come very shortly: For theyr doctrine conteyneth no sounde, nor certen thynge, but is wauering in diuers opinions: he saieth moreouer that Guilliã Ockam was in time paste also condemned by the Vniuersitie of Paris, but now he is receiued, and set bye.

Fraunce is offered to the spoile.

At Rome they doubt of the Immortalitie of the Soule.

Luth. Bookes condemned at Louaine.

Capnio. Reuchlin.

Ockam.

Picus mirandula. Lawrence Valla.

And lykewyse Picus Mirandula, and Lawrens Valla, whyche are nowe had in estimation: moreouer, sayeth he, the Jewes were in tymes paste, the peculiare people of God, but when they fledde from the lyghte of the Ghospell, and refused the benefyte of Christ, they were forsaken, and so gaue place to the Gentyles: So lykewyse is it nowe a dayes, that such as be Bysshoppes and Diuines, which do

chalenge

chalenge and take vpon them the greatest authoritie in the Churche, haue in dede no thinge elles but a vayne title, but others that be farre from the lyke ostentation, more ryghtely maye chalenge that name: Briefly howe they haue thus vered at all tymes, all good and well learned men, yet dyd they neuer contende wyth the same, wyth anye sounde or trewe reasons, but rather by very disceipte, crafte, and tyranye: As they dyd with Johan Husse, and Hierome of Prage, the memory wherof shal endure for euer. But he marueleth at their rashenes that they can not be ware by so many examples to blemishe thē selues, and other Vniuersities for euer. For althoughe they had neuer so sure a grounde, and alledged neuer so stronge reasons agaynst those other famouse men: yet touching his matter, they haue dealt bothe wickedly, and maliciously. For if he had ought offended, they might haue considered that to be the parte of a man, and haue vsed a certen lenitie in iudginge of hys doctrine: But where they be moued with fury to cōdemne althinges without respecte, herein they bewrey theyr malicious myndes, and spitte oute the poyson of theyr hatred.

They make great accompt of Aristotle, and will defende him what soeuer he sayeth, be it neuer so contrary to our religion, they will make an excuse and a glose for him: but they depraue his woorckes agaynste all charitie, where as they be consonant to the treweth, to declare their malicious and cankred hertes, where they oughte fyrste to haue shewed his faulte, admonishynge him gently to haue reformed the same, and if he had not, then they might haue proceded as Christ hath gyuen in commaundement: But nowe they do no small iniurie to the Bysshoppe of Rome, to condempne a Boke dedicated vnto him, and with a certeine preiudice to reproue his negligence, but to be no newes, nor maruell that they committe suche a faulte agaynste the Bisshoppe, seynge that they moste malapartely do contemne the lawes of God. Aristotle.

This Wylliam Ockam (that he speaketh of) flourished in the tyme of the Emperour Lewes the fourth, aboute the yeare of oure Lorde a thousande three hundred and twentie, and amonges other thinges, he wrote of the power of the Bisshoppe of Rome, and in the same boke, he handleth eight Questions diuersly. Willia Ockā.

Whether the office of the highe Bisshoppe, and of the Emperor may be executed by one and the same parson? Whether themperor hath his authoritie of God only, or also of the Bishop of Rome? Whether christ gaue auctoritie to the Bishop & church of Rome, that they should cōmit to themperor and other Princes their iurisdiction? Whether ỳ the Emperor beyng once chosen, hathe thereby full auctoritie to gouerne the common wealth? Whether that other kynges besydes the Emperour, and kynge of Romanes, for so much as they be crowned by Priestes do receyue anye auctoritie of them?

wherfore the same kinges be in any subiection to suche as do inuest them. Whether that if they vsed newe ceremonies and crowned them selues, they should lose their regall power, whether the election of the seuen Princes can geue as muche authoritie to the emperour, as doth the lawfull succession to other kynges. And debatyng manye reasons on both partes, he determineth cõmonly with the ciuile Maiestrate. And vpon this occasion mentionynge of John the two and twenteth Bysshoppe of that name then lyuynge, who had made the lawes extra uagauntes, as they terme them, and had placed them wyth the Canon lawe, whiche, saieth Ockam are reprehended of many as altogether false and full of Heresyes, and recyteth the errours, maruelynge that men of witte will geue any credit to them: howe beit this is the tyme, saieth he, that Paule wrote to Timothe, for the moste parte of men nowe a daies, seke not for the doctrine of Christe, of his Apostles, and the auncient fathers, but hearken what the Bysshoppe of Rome willeth or commaundeth.

As concernyng Capnio Rewcline, thus standeth the matter, John Phefercorne a Jewe that professed Christianitie had sued long to the Emperour Maximilian, that all the Bookes of the Jewes myghte be abolished, for that they were wicked and full of superstition, and were a hynderaunce, that they were not conuerted to Christianitie: And therefore, that they shoulde be suffered to kepe none, but the Bible. Maximilian at the length commaundeth Uriel Archebysshoppe of Mentz, that he shoulde appointe certeyne Uniuersities, and James Hogostrate the inquisitour, and John Reucline to searche and consult whether it were mete and expedient for oure Religion, that, excepte their Bybles, all other Bookes shoulde be burned. This was in the yere of our Lorde a thousande, fiue hundred and ten. Reuchline which was both a lawier, and right skilful in the Hebrewe tongue, when he had receiued the Archbishoppes letters, he wrote againe his mynde, and said how the Hebrewes bokes were of three sortes, there were Histories, Bookes of Phisicke, and of Prophecies, and these laste to also of dyuers sortes, in the whiche, albeit there were many fonde and superstitiouse thinges, yet are they for this purpose profytable for that they will serue well to confute their Errours and their dotages. This his opinion he sente to the Archebysshoppe sealed: After that Phefercorne knewe this, he made not a lytell a doe, but set oute a Booke agaynste him, callinge hym the fautoure and defendour of the Jewes. Reuchline in the defence of his estimation, aunswereth him with another, by the which he offended certein uniuersities, but especially Collen: in the which were then of moste reputation, James Hogostrate, and Arnolde Tõgre: who wrot an Inuective against him in like case as Phefercorne had done, dedicating ỹ same to thẽperor Maximiliã.

The story of Reuchline.

Hebrew bokes of thre sortes.

And

And after that they wente to the lawe with him before the Archebyshoppe of Mentz, and Hogostrate was plaintife, whome Reuchline, as his enmemy refused: And first aunswered the matter by attourney, and in fine came him self to Mentz accompanied with diuers gentlemen and other learned men, whiche Ulriche Duke of Wirtemberge had sent with him: but after they had soughte meanes to haue quieted the matter, and coulde not, he appealeth vnto Rome. The Byshoppe of Rome committeth the hearyng therof to George Palatine Bishop of Spires, commaunding that no mã els shoulde medle with all. This notwithstandyng they of Collen condẽned Reuchlines boke and burned it in the moneth of Februarye in the yere. M.D.xiiij. This did the Bishoppe of Spires take in maruelous euil part: And because the Plaintife beynge called at seuerall tymes, as the maner is, appered not, he geueth sentence with Reucline, approuynge his Booke to be good, and condemneth this Hogostrate in costes and domage. But he, to the intent to make this sentence frustrate, trauayleth to Rome. In the meane time his fellowes at home labored and wrot to Paris, and to Lewis the Frenche kinge, by the mediation of Erarde Marchiaue Byshoppe of Liege, who was at the same tyme greate with Lewis the twelfeth. Wherefore the Uniuersitie of Paris after longe debatynge of the matter condempned the booke also, as worthye to be burnte, and the author to be dryuen to recant, and those Hebrewe bokes to be brent in like maner as they haue bene in times past. This was in Auguste followynge.

The Duke of Wirtemberge had intreated them by his letters. And Reucline him selfe wrote vnto them gentely, for that he had bene there studiẽt, and sent them the Copie of the Sentence pronounced by the Bishoppe of Spires, but all was in vaine. When this Hogostrate had sued at Rome three yeres, and could not preuaile, he retourneth home againe, as he wente. For diuers of the Cardinalles vnto whome Leo committed the hearynge of the matter loued Reuchline intierlye for hys excellente learnynge, and amonges others Adrianus that wrote a booke of the Latin tounge. He was also commended vnto them by Erasmus of Roterodame, whose Epistles in hys behalfe do yet remaine. Before the menne of Louaine hadde publyshed theyr sentence of Luther, they tooke theyr aduise of Adriane Cardinall of Derthuse in Spayne, a Hollander borne, and brought vp amonges them at Louaine, by whome they were boldned to do it.

Luthers letters to the emperor.

Wherefore when Luther had so manye and so greate enmemyes, he wrote an Epistle to the newlye created Emperoure Charles the fifte, and fyrste craueynge pardone, that beinge a maune of so lowe degree, he shoulde attempt to write to so highe a Prince, he saithe the matter is weightye, that causeth him to doe it, and altogether suche

as appertaineth to the glory of Christ: signifying how he had written certaine bokes, whiche had procured him the displeasure of manye, through no desert of his: for he was broughte into this contention by his aduersaries against his wil: he had muche rather haue setten still, but this hath bene his chief and only studye, that the pure doctrine of the gospell might appere, against the false traditions of men: and that many good, and excellent learned men can beare witnes of the same: And this to be the cause of all the hatred, disdaine, reproches, perils, and displesures, that he hath bene in these thre yeres: that he had done as much as lay in him that the matter might be taken vp: But the oftner that he sought quietnes, the more were his aduersaries offended: and where he hath oftentimes required them, to shew him wherin he had erred, and to teach better thinges, hitherto they haue aunswered in maner nothing, but by railing wordes, and cruell iniuries: seking only how to quench both him and the doctrine of the Gospell: For the which causes he is now constrained to vse the last remedy, and after the ensamples of Athanasius to flie vnto him for succour: besechynge him, to take vpon him the tuition of the christian doctrine, and to defende him against all violence and iniurie, till the matter be further knowen: that he will desyre no defence, in case he be proued to mayntayne an euill cause: but desyreth onely that the thing may be tried and knowen, and nothing to be determined before: That this apperteineth to his office, and for this cause hath he this highe power geuen him of God, to minister Justice, and to mainteine right and equitie. And to defende the pore and weake, agaynst the iniuries of the stronger. In like effect he writeth after that, to all the states of the Empire, reciting in fewe wordes, howe vnwillynge he was to fall into this contention howe desyrous he hathe bene, to haue it taken vp, what conditions he hath offered, and yet doeth the same. Not longe after he writeth to the Archebishop of Mentz, Cardinall, with greate submission beynge sory, as he saieth, that he is complained vpon to him, by suche as were wont to praise his doinges. But he admonisheth him to gyue no credit to talebearers, and to beware of Flatterers, by the example of kynge Dauid, disceaued by the flatterer Siba, that he would set a part all sinistrall suspicion of him and of his workes, vntill suche time as he had leasure to reade them him selfe: for there were two kindes of men that condemned his writinge, one was of them that neuer red them, another of suche as read them in dede, but with a malicious minde, & these did depraue his doynges: wherin if any man coulde fynde any errour and teache him that were better he woulde be glad to folowe it, and hathe oftentymes so protested: And for asmuche as he trusted well in his great humanitie, and was borne and brought vp in the same prouince that he hath cure of, he coulde not but write thus vnto hym.

Luth. letters to the archbishop of Metz.

The

The Cardinall aunſwered againe, that it pleaſed him well, in aſmuch as he promiſed not to defende his doynges obſtinatelye, but that he would willyngly gyue place vnto ſuche as coulde teache better thinges. And albeit he delighted muche in Religion, yet had he no leaſure hitherto, to reade his workes, and therfore would not Iudge of them, but leaue it vnto others that had taken the thinge in hande: Neuertheleſſe he would wiſhe that bothe he and other expoſitours of ſcripture, ſhould handle euery thing reuerently and modeſtly without any reproche or enuie: he is ſory to heare that men diſpute openly of the ſupremacie of the Byſhoppe of Rome, of Frewill, of the Supper of the Lorde, and ſuche other queſtions, full of daunger: for his part he could be contente that learned men ſhould conferre of theſe matters frendly amonges them ſelues, & would not blame him for teaching the truth, ſo it be done without bitterneſſe and contempte of the Eccleſiaſticall power. For if he profeſſe the trueth of a good zeale it will continewe: but if he do it of preſumpſion, or of malice, it can not be permanent, nor longe endure. For he that abuſeth Gods giftes, heapeth vp doubtleſſe ſore vengeaunce vpon him ſelfe.

His aunſwere to Luther.

How ſcripture muſt be hādled

Luther wrote alſo to the Biſhoppe of Merſebourge the ſame thing in effecte, that as touching his doctrine, he was of a clere conſcience: for he taught none other thinge than Chriſt and his Apoſtles did. But becauſe his maners and lyfe did not aunſwere to his profeſſyon, he wiſheth that he were remoued from the office of preaching: He ſeketh for no lucre, nor deſyreth any vaine glory, but this thing onely that the euerlaſtyng veritie myght be knowen to all men. Such as condemne his workes, are moued with a maruelous hatred, and abuſe the Byſhop of Romes name to fulfyll their owne affections: Whereas many learned men of foren nations haue writtin to him letters reioyſyng at his writinges and geuing him thankes for the ſame: whervpon he beleueth the rather, that he hath taught a ſounde doctrine. Wherfore he requireth him to deale fatherly with him, & to ſhewe him his faulte, if he be out of the way: For hitherto coulde he not obteyne ſo muche as that the matter might be hearde, notwithſtandyng that he hath with erneſt prayer required it: And now alſo a man ſhould do him no greater pleaſure, than to take from him his errour. Whereunto the Biſhop aunſwereth, that he hath bene oftentimes very carefull for him, & how he is not a litell ſory that he hath written amonges others a Boke of the Lordes Supper, wherwith are many ſore offended: And that the people vnder his cure are greatly inflamed with that doctrine, for the which he is chiefly ſory. After he reprehendeth in him the ſharpenes of his writing, & ſaith that albeit ſtraungers like it, yet can not he allow the ſame: but wiſheth that he woulde bringe a Chriſtian minde, voide of all affections to the handlinge of the matter: furthermore he char-

Luth. letters to the Bish. of Merſeburge.

His aunſwere to Luther.

geth him to haue spoken vnreuerently by the bishop of Rome, whiche thing neither becometh him, nor is mete to be suffered. Wherefore he admonisheth him to applye the dexteritie of his wit to other thynges that may profit the common wealth more, and to leaue all thys bitter contention. Last of al, where he requireth that his error may be shewed him, and promiseth to be tractable, he saith how he can not answer therto by wryting: but an other time when they shal mete, he wil talk with him more at large. Duke Fridericke at the same time had certaine sutes at Rome, which he had commended to Valentine Ditleb a Germane. He sent worde that his matters were not well hearde at Rome, by reason of the rashnes and leud demener of Luther, who had written many thinges bitterly and spitefully against the bishop, and the church of Rome, and all the college of Cardinals, which fellow he nourished and maintained, as moste men affirmed. When the Duke had receiued these letters, he answereth, that it was neuer his intent to defende Luthers doctrine by his maintenaunce, neither dothe he take vppon him any iudgement of the thinges that Luther teacheth: He heareth in dede that his doctrine is well allowed of learned men that can iudge therof, and that he hath long since made this offer, that if he may haue a sure sauf conduicte, to render a reason of his Doctrine before the Bishoppes Legate, what so euer he be: and then if hys error can be shewed him to be moste ready to forsake hys opinion, and thus hathe protested openlye. And althoughe thys myghte appeare to be sufficient, yet being admonished of hym long sence, he wold haue forsaken the country, had not Charles Weltice aduised him to the contrary: For he thought it better that he should remaine here stil, then to go to an other place, where perauenture hauing more libertye he mighte set forth worse thinges then hitherto he hath done: wherfore there can be no iust cause alledged to suspect any euil of him: and trusteth to fare neuer the worse at the Bishops handes therfore. For he wold be right hartely sory that any erroure spronge vp in his time, shoulde be said to be defended and established by him. After this he deuiseth w̄ him more familiarely howe the contention began by reason of Eckius & others, what excellent wittes, what good learning and knowledge of tōges do florishe nowe in Germanye, what desire the common people haue to read the scriptures, how Luthers doctrine is infixed in many mens mindes, so that if he be vsed otherwise then well, it is like to styrre vp suche tumultes in Germany, as will turne nother the bishop or no mā els to any profit. When the Duke had thus written at the Kalends of Aprill, he receiued the .vi. day of July letters from the bishop of Rome, wherin he reioyced not a little, that he wold haue nothing to do wyth Luther that wicked man, affirming that he had euer a very good opinion of him before this: But now forasmuch as graue mē haue aduouched

ched it to be true, the good wil, that he bare him before, is hereby not a litle encreased: For this thing doth right wel become him, and all hys house, which hath euermore done great honor to the church of Rome: And that his singulare wisdome doth also herein appeare, that he perceiueth him, not to be sente of Christe, but of Sathan the ennemye of almaukinde. Whiche, for a mad kinde of ambition repeth vp agayne the Heresyes of Wiclife and Husse before condemned, whiche seeketh the fauoure of the people, and vayne glorye, whiche by the false enterpretatiō of Scripture, giueth to the simple an occasion to sinne, which dispiseth Chastitie, and speaketh againste Confession and Penaunce, which beareth fauoure to the Turkes, and raileth against all the discipline of the church, which lamentech the punishemente of Heretikes, & to be briefe turneth all thinges vpside down, which is growen to such a pride and arrogancie, that contemning the aucthoritie of Counselles and Bishoppes of Rome, he woulde haue hys owne oppinion to take place against the iudgement of mē: Wherfore it is wittely done of him to haue, no familiarytie with so pestilent a fellowe, nor to alowe hys errour. In the whiche thinge all graue and wise men do muche commende his vertue: And chiefye he giueth God hertie thankes, that he hath giuen him suche a mynde: affirming moreouer that he hath suffered and borne with his rashenes a while, to see if he woulde amende: but now for asmuche as he hathe nothinge preuailed with gentle admonishmentes, he is compelled to vse an extreme remedy, fearyng, lest throughe his contagion, he shoulde infecte many: Wherfore callyng a counsel of Cardinalles and learned men to debate the matter, he hath made a decree, by the instinction of that holy spirite, whiche neuer faileth the Churche of Rome, the copie wherof he hath sent vnto him, to the intent he might see what monstrouse errours that minister of Sathan defendeth: he willeth him therfore, that, vnlesse he do openly and solemnely recant with in the daye prescribed, he should commit him to ward: for so shall he put away all shame from his house, and from Germany, wynne muche honor, and do God highe seruice. The decree is ouerlonge, but the summe is this.

The pope cureth Luther.

Fyrst the Bysshoppe Leo callynge vpon Christe, Peter and Paule, and other sainctes, to tourne awaye the daunger hangynge ouer the Church, most lamentably complayneth that now there should spring vp a doctrine, conteinyng bothe the Heresies already condemned, and also newe errours, and great wickednes: And that in Germany, that was wont to do so muche for the Churche of Rome, bothe longe sins, and of late dayes, concernyng Husse and thē of Boheme: But because the numbre of Christians throughout the vniuersall worlde, are committed vnto his charge by Christ, he can no lenger wyncke at so great a matter: After, reciting Luthers opinions, saieth, that they be against

The Bulle of Leo.

Christia

Christian charitie, and the reuerens that all men owe of duetie to the Churche of Rome, and agaynste the counsell of the aunciente fathers: Wherfore by the consent of his Cardinalles, he condemneth both him and his workes to be brought forth and burned, and by the auctoritie whiche he saieth he hath, he commaundeth all Magestrates, namelye in Germany, to se the thinge executed accordingely: Then commeth he to Luther, shewyng with howe fatherly a loue he sought to reforme him, howe he cited him to Rome, and promised him to beare his charges: And howe in contempte therof, he appealed from him to the coũsell, contrary to the decrees of Pius and Julius: And all be it he had hereby deserued the punishement condigne for Heretikes: yet did he of his clemencie gyue him a longer time, if happely) as the prodigal child amended) through his owne misery, he would retourne to the bosome of the churche: And to be yet also of this minde, yea and moste hertely besecheth him and his adherentes to trouble the church no more, promysing them great good will, if they wyll cease from theyr errours. Notwithstandynge he commaundeth Luther to teache no more, prescribynge him .lx. dayes, wythin the whiche time he shoulde amende, burne his owne bokes, and recante his doctrine openlye: if he did not, he condemneth him as an Heritike, & to suffer accordynge to ỹ lawes, he suspendeth him out of the Church, commaunding al men to eschew his talke and his company, vnder the lyke penaltie: and this decree to be red in all Churches & assemblies of people at certen dayes appointed. Touching Pius and Julius, thus it standeth.

The decree of Pius & Julii.

This Pius hilde a Counsell at Mantua, in the yeare of our Lord. M.CCCC.lix. chiefely because of the Turkisshe warre: And there amonges other, he made a decree that no man should appeale from the Bysshoppe to the Counsell, for that vnder the Coope of heauen, he said there coulde nothinge be founde better then Christes Vicar: And not longe after he suspended Sigismunde duke of Austriche, for takinge the Cardinall of Cusane prisoner: The duke appealed from him to the counsell: Wherfore the Bysshoppe did excommunicate George Heimburge the worker herof, commaunding the Senate of Norimburge to banishe him the Citie, and to spoile him of his goodes. Whiche decree was after renewed by July to maynteyne him selfe agaynst the Cardinalles that swarued from him, agaynst kynges and princes, and the vniuersitie of Paris, whiche vsed ofte suche refuge. This Bishop Pius (called before Aeneas Siluius) was at the Counsell of Basill, wrot euery thing, praysing the decrees that there were made exceadyngly: But when he was auaunced to this highe degree of dignitie, he chaũged his opinion, and would haue the counsell subiecte to the Bysshop. When Luther hearde that he was condemned at Rome, he goeth to his former appellation, wherin he appealed from the Bishoppe to the counsell:

Aeneas Siluius.

Honors chãge maners.

counsell: And nowe forsomuche as the Bysshoppe perseuerynge in hys wicked tyrannye, hath proceded so farre to condemne him, nether called, nor heard, nor yet conuicte of Heresye, he saieth, howe he appealeth from him againe to the counsel, chiefly for foure causes, for that he hath condemned him at his pleasure, not hearyng the controuersie: for that he cõmaundeth him to denie faithe to be in sacramentes necessary: that he preferreth his owne decrees and dotages of men, before the Scriptures: and for that he leaueth no place to anye Counsell. Wherefore he calleth him Tyran, a proude contemner of the Churche, and finallye Antichriste: affirmynge that he will shewe and proue al these thinges, whensoeuer it shall please his superiours. And therfore prayeth themperour and other Magistrates to accepte this his appellation, for the defence of Gods glory, and the libertie of the counsell, that they would bridell his tyranny, and thynke that the decree made concerned nothynge, nor that they would styrre nothynge, tyll the cause were lawfully decided. Before he had thus appealed, about the .xvij. day of Nouembre, he had written a boke of the Captiuitie of Babilon, in the preface, wherof he saieth howe he profiteth dayely more and more in the knowledge of holy Scripture: And howe a fewe yeares paste he set forth a booke of the Bysshoppes pardons, and that tyme wrote reuerently, because he stoode than in great feare of the Romisshe tyrranny, and had it in great estimation: but now his iudgement is farre otherwise, and beynge styred vp by the prouocation of his aduersaries, he hath lerned that the See of Rome, is nothynge els but the kyngdome of Babilon, and the power of the stronge Hunter Nimroth. Afterwardes he disputeth of the Sacramentes of the Churche, and holdeth that there be but three onelye, Baptisme, Penaunce, and the Lordes Supper, and then treateth also of the other foure, confirmation, order, Matrimonye, and Unction. But these he calleth no Sacramentes because they haue no sygnes annexed to the promesse, other sacramentes, which haue no promise to thẽ ioyned (he saith) are but bare signes, & therfore thinketh that Penaunce can not be coũted in the numbre of thẽ, if we will properly & exactly speake, accordyng to the difinition of the word, because it wãteth the visible signe, & heauẽly institutiõ. But after ỳ he had hard of the bishops decree besides the appellation before mentioned, he setforth thã another worke, wherin he confirmed and mayteyned all his opinions, whiche Leo had condemned: In the meane tune the Emperor in Flaunders hauinge set all thinges in ordre, appointeth the Princes Electours to mete him at Acon the sixte daye of Octobre, there to be inuested: but the princes arriuing at Collen ten miles from Acon heard of a sore plage there, whereupon they wrote to the Emperour beynge that tyme at Louain, that he would chouse some other place: but the Townes men whiche had bestowed great

Luth. impugneth the popes censure.

Luth. booke of the captiuitie of Babilon.

Thre Sacrates.

Which are properly called Sacrament.

great coste in preparyng of theyr houses, and victualles, with wordes did extenuate the force of the plage, encouraginge him to come, wherfore the Emperour perceuereth styll in the same mynde, saying that he can not so lightly alter and breake the law of Charles the forth, which had thus ordeined it. Wherefore the .xxi. daye of Octobre come thither the three Archebyshoppes of Mentz, Collen, and Treuers, with the Ambassadours of the Duke of Saxonie, and of the Marques of Brãdenburge. For the duke of Saxonie lay sicke at Collen. The next daye they rode forthe to mete the Emperour, whom, lyghting of theyr horses, they receiued honorably by the mouthe of my Lorde of Mentz: he answereth them as gently by the Cardinal of Salisburge. Thus ioynynge together, they marched towardes the towne: Before the gate mete him the Paulsegraue. The Princes Electors had about a thousande and fyre hundred horses, some demy launces, some archers. The Emperour had two thousand, al in gorgeous apparell. John the duke of Cleaue had foure hundred horsemen fayre Armed, they contended muche with the Saxons, whether should go before other, in so muche that the preasse beyng great, the Companies fayre and many, suche as the lyke hath bene seldome sene in Germany, the night came vpon thẽ before they could entre the Towne, on eyther syde the Emperour rode the Archebishoppe of Collen and Mentz: next after folowed the Ambassadour of the kynge of Boheme, also the Cardinal of Sedune, Salisburge, and Croye, and the Ambassadours of other kynges & Princes: The Ambassadour of the Byshoppe of Rome, and of the kynge of Englande were onely absent, whiche was thought to be done of a set purpose lest they gounge after the Princes of Germany, should seme to diminishe the dignitie of them that sent them. The Emperour was broughte into oure Ladies Churche, where after he had made hys prayers, he talked with the electors a part, and so went to his lodgyng. The next daye they met againe at the church: where was suche preasse of the people, that harnesed men had muche a do to kepe them backe.

The maner of the Coronatiõ

In the middes of the Churche hangeth a large crowne: the flooze vnderneth was couered with clothe of Arras: vpon the which the Emperour laye downe gruflynge, whilest my lorde of Collen said ouer hym certeine prayers: whiche ended, the Archebyshoppes of Mentz and of Treuers, toke him vp and led him to our Ladyes aultar. Here falleth he downe agayne, and when he had sayd his prayers, he was led into his seate fayre gilted. The archebishoppe of Collen goeth to Masse, and when he had a litle proceded, he demaũdeth of him in Latin, whether he wil kepe the Catholicke faith, defende the church, minister Justice, restore the Empire, defende the widowes, the fatherles, & such others as be in distresse: whether he will gyue dewe reuerence to the Bishop of Rome: After that he hath assented, he is led vnto the aultar, and taketh

keth his othe vpon the same, and so retourneth to his seate againe. After this the Archebishoppe of Collen asketh the Princes, whether they will performe and gyue him theyr faythe and allegeaunce? Whiche thing promised, and againe certein prayers finished, he annointeth his Brest, head, the boughtes of his Armes, and the palmes of his hãdes: This done, the Archebishoppes of Mentz and Treuers, lead him into the reuestry, and there apparelled like a Deacon, bring him agayne to his chayre. And after more prayers sayde, Collen accompanied wyth the other two, delyuereth hym a Swoorde drawen, and commendeth vnto him the common wealth. And againe, puttinge vp the Swoorde into the skabarde, he putteth also a rynge on his fynger, and aboute him a Roobe royalle: Moreouer, he reacheth hym a Sceptre, and an Appell of Golde, representynge the shape of the rounde worlde. Then all three Archebishoppes together set the Diademe vpon hys head: And so led to the Aultare, he sweareth agayne that he will do the dewtye of a good Prince: Afterwardes they followe conueing him vp into an higher place, and set him in a seate of stone: There tharchebishoppe of Mentz speakyng in the vulgare tounge, wisheth him great prosperitie, commendynge vnto him moste diligently him selfe, and his Peres, with all the states of the Empire. Likewise do the Prebendes of that Churche, for he is chosen Fellowe of their Colledge by an olde custome: When all this is done, the Organes, and the Trompetes blow vp mythe and Melody. All these thynges beheld the Lady Margarete his Aunte, ỹ was Regent of Flaunders. When Masse was done, and themperour had receiued the Lordes supper, he dubbed as many knyghtes as were willyng. Which honor in times past, was wont to be gyuen onely to suche as had foughten manfully agaynst theyr enemies, and was the rewarde of valeauntnes: And nowe the maner is, that kynges with the swoordes drawen, shall strike softely, the shoulders of them that desyre the ordre, whether they be of the nobilitie, or Marchauntes, that couet honour. From the churche they came, to the Palace, most sumptuously hanged and arayed, where the Emperoure dined, and the Electours also, euery man by him selfe. For in the same hall were diuers tables set on eche syde the Emperours table. And the Archebishoppe of Treuers was placed right ouer against themperor, accordyng to the lawe of Charles the fourth. That day of an auncient custome there is roosted a whole Oxe, farsed wyth other Beastes: A piece whereof is serued to the Emperours table, the rest haue the common people: Moreouer all that day there runne two Conduictes wyth Wyne, free for all men.

After diner thẽperor retornyng to his lodging, deliuereth to tharchbishop of Mentz ỹ seales of thempire: the next day he maketh a supper

for the Princes Electours. And the daye that folowed, reparynge to the Churche, when he had heard Masse, he worshipped the reliques of Sainctes, and amonges others, as they say, a cloth that our Sauioure was lapped in when he was in his swaddlynge cloutes: After this, the archbyshop of Mentz pronounceth that the Bishop of Rome approuynge his Creation, doeth commaunde him hereafter to vse the name of Cesar. The electours beyng departed out of that contagious place, Cesar taketh also his iourney and arriueth at Collen, aboute the fyrste of Nouembre: from whence sendyng letters throughe out Germany, he calleth an assemblie of the Empire at Wormes agaynste the fyrste daye of Januarye.

Thempero⁹ calleth a coũsel imperial.

As concernyng that which the Archebishop of Mentz spake howe the Bishoppe of Rome had confyrmed the Emperours creation, thus haue they tourned Totnam into Frenche of late yeres. For in tymes past the Bishoppes of Rome were wonte to be approued by themperours, when they were but poore: but encreased in wealth, they did not onely begyn to rule at theyr pleasure, but also at the length brought it vnto this passe, after muche strife and contention, that in dede they permitted that the seuen Princes of Germany might electe hym, but saye, how it lyeth in theyr power onely to cõfirme and ratifie the same And this Authoritie haue they vsed many tymes, in maner throughe all realmes, but chiefly in Italy, Fraunce, and Germany, what tyme they haue put downe kynges, and substituted others in theyr place.

The Pope was subiecte to thempero⁹

For besides other places of the Canon lawe, in thepistles decretall of Gregory the ix. Innocentius the iij. affirmeth, that the aucthoritie of chosyng themperor, was by the benefit of the Bishoppes and Churche of Rome conueighed from the Grekes to the Germanes in the tyme of great Charlemaigne, and howe it is theyr partes to know & iudge, whether the person be mete. And yet not cõtẽted with that, they haue also extorted his faithe by an othe from the highest Magistrate of the whole vniuersall worlde. Whiche thynge hathe bene often tymes the cause of great warres, and muche other mischief. And in fyne Clemẽt the fift bounde them to it by a lawe, who lyued in the yere of our lorde a thousande and thre hundred. For wheras Henry the seuenth Emperour of that name, of the house of Lucemburge, woulde not after thys sort be bounden, for that he said it was a matter newly inuented, neyther vsed in former time: Clemẽt for them that should come after, openeth the matter at large, declarynge what is in same othe conteyned, (that is to say) that themperour shoulde defende the Church of Rome, that he banish Heretikes, and haue no company with wicked mẽ, that he by al meanes possible mayneteine the Dignitie of the Bishoppes of Rome, & he defend & kepe al priuiledges graũted to the church of Rome at any tyme, but especially such as were geuen by Cõstantine, Charlemaigne,

The lawe of Clement.

maigne, Henry, Otto the fourth, Fridericke the secõd, and Rodulphe, that he chaleng: no parte of the landes and possessions of the Church of Rome, by any maner of title or pretence. In these thinges (saith he) the Emperour is bounden to him. And that Henry also by messengers promised hym no lesse, howe soeuer he dissembled afterwarde: Thys decree came forth after the death of the Emperour Henrye. The same Clement was the first of all, that called forth the Cardinals frõ Rome to Lyons, and kept his Court in Fraunce. Syns the whiche time the authoritie and power of Emperours hathe decreased in Italy daylye more and more. And the power and dignitie of Bishoppes hene augmented, in so much that at these our dayes, and a lytle before our time, Emperours haue supposed, that they owe this faithe and obediens to them euen of bounden dewtie. But the chiefe of the Bishoppes ỳ haue molested oure Emperours are these: Gregory the seuenth, and the. ix. Alexandre the thyrde. Innocentius the thyrde, and the fourth. Nicolaus the thyrde, Boniface the eyght, and Clement the fyfte. Nowe let vs retourne to our pourpose.

The courte of Rome in Fraunce.

In the meane tyme that Cesar was yet at Collen, the Byshoppe of Rome sent Marinus Carracciolus, and Hierome Aleander to encense the Duke of Saxonie againste Luther, who speakynge fyrste in the praise of him and his familie, than tellynge of the daunger that hãged ouer all Germany for the deuilishe workes of Luther, demaunded of him in fine two thinges. Firste that he would commaunde all his bokes to be caste in the fyre, secondarelye that he woulde eyther see hym executed, or send him bounde to Rome: This was before Peter Bonhomme of Tergeste, and Barnarde of Trent, Bishoppes. They had also commission that Cesar, and all other Princes of Germany, beyng required of ayde, shoulde accomplishe the Byshoppes request, who had committed, as they sayde, to this Aleander and doctor Eckius the herynge of the matter. Duke Fridericke because it was a matter of importaunce, arynge a tyme of deliberation, the fourth daye of Nouembre maketh them aunswere by hys counsell for that he hym selfe was otherwise occupied in the presence of the Bishoppe of Trent. Howe it is farre beyonde his expectation, that the Bishoppe of Rome shoulde demaunde anye suche thynge of him, who hathe alwayes indeuoured him selfe, to do nothing vnworthy the vertue and dignitie of his auncestours, to do his faithfull seruice to the Empire, and his dewe obseruaunce to the Churche. And howe he hath heard, that whilest he hath bene frõ home, Eckius hath gone about to bring in trouble, not onely Luther, but others also, of his dominion, cõtrary to the order & maner of the Canon lawe, whiche thinge as righte is, he taketh in euil part, that a priuate mã should take vpõ him to medle so muche in any other mãs iurisdictiõ: what Luther or others, haue done in his absence, syns

The duke of Saxo. incensed against Luther.

The answer of duke Fridericke.

the Bysshoppes decre was brought, he knoweth not, but he had neuer any thinge to do with his matter, neyther nowe will haue: Howebeit if he teache not rightly, he is the more sory: Two yere past through his labour and meanes, he was broughte to Cardinall Caietaine at Auspurge: But when they had spoken together, they coulde not agree, in so muche that Cardinall Caietane wrote vnto hym letters of complaint, which he so answered at the same time, that he thought he had satisfied him, yea, and to take awaye all suspicion, he would than haue put Luther from him, if Miltitius had not letted the matter.

Moreouer howe oftener that, that the Archbishop of Treuers was appointed to heare the matter, and howe Luther wyll appere in any place when so euer he is commaunded, so that he may be assured, and maketh so large and great an offer, that no more can be required.

This is the opinion of good and well learned men, that he hathe thus farre proceded, not of his owne accorde, but pricked forwarde of his aduersaries: as yet he hath neyther bene so heard of the Emperor, or of any others, that his workes should be so conuicte of Heresye, that they ought to be burnt: or els would he already haue done the duetye of a good Prince. He requireth them therefore that they woulde not deale after this sorte, but rather fynde the meanes that some Godlye learned menne maye be chosen, that shall frendely and quietlye heare the whole matter: that Luther maye haue a good safeconducte, and that his bookes be not burned, before he hathe pleaded his cause. And if he can by the testimonies of Scripture, and sownde argumentes be conuicted, than will not he holde with hys doynges: And although that bothe he and his cause shoulde take the foile: yet woulde he trust that the Bysshoppe would requyre him to do nothyng but that might stande with his honoure. In all other thynges throughe Gods helpe he would do as shoulde become a Prince of the Empire, and an obedient childe of the church: What tyme this answere was geuen them, After some deliberation, they began to recite howe many thynges the Bysshoppe of Rome had done, and suffered, that Luther might at the length retourne into the right way: but that he hath kepte no parte of his promyse. And that it lyeth not nowe in the Archbishoppe of Treuers to here the matter, for so muche as the Bishoppe of Rome hathe taken to him selfe the same, to whom onely it apperteineth to be iudge in suche causes, the conclusion of theyr talke was, ỹ they said howe they must procede according to the Bishoppes decree. And so not longe after they burned Luthers workes.

Luthers bookes are brãt.

Aleander was an Italian borne, right skilful in the Hebrew tonge: he was some tyme a Reader in Paris, commynge to Rome, he grewe in estimation, and was first made Archebishoppe of Brundusa, after that Cardinal. To the same degre of dignitie came also Carracciolus.

when

When Luther vnderstoode this, he calleth forthe all the studentes of Wittenberge, and in the presens of many learned men, he burneth the Bysshop of Romes law, and the decree lately published openly, the tēth day of Decembre: And the next day in his lecture admonisheth al men that regarde theyr saluation, to beware of that Bishoppes kyngdom. Afterwarde he set forth a boke, wherin he sheweth the causes, why he burned the Canon lawe. First that it hath bene an olde custome obserued at all times that naughtie and Pestilent bokes should be burned, a testimony wherof is yet in the actes of the Apostles: Moreouer that it concerneth his dewtie, that is baptised in Christe, whiche is a professour and an open teacher of holye Scripture, to impugne wycked doctrine, and to teache men that is holesome, and to plucke out of mēs mindes false and erronious opinions. And that the same apperteineth also to many others. And although ẏ they beyng letted eyther through ignorannce, or for feare of perill do not that they oughte to do, yet can that be none excuse to him, vnlesse he do his dewtie. Moreouer the Bishoppe of Rome, and all his rable are so obstinate and shameleſſe, that not onely they wyll heare no good admonitions, but also condempne the doctrine of Christ and his Apostles, and compell men to committe open Idolatry. Furthermore he supposeth howe these booke burners haue no commission to burne his bookes, no more than had the Diuines of Collen and Louain of the Emperour. Finally for as muche as his workes beyng burnt, and the brute therof spread abroade ouer all countreis, many will growe to be weaker and doubtfull, supposynge they were not caste into the fyre withoute cause: therefore dyd he, seynge his aduersaries past all remedy, burne theyr Bookes also, that he might therby erecte & confyrme the mindes of men. Wherfore he besecheth all men that laying a syde thambitiouse and proude titles of his aduersaries, they would looke nerer to the thinge, that is, howe wicked and pestilent opinions are conteyned in those bokes of the Law. Which thinge that it maye be the better perceyued, of innumerable, he hath gathered a fewe thynges, whiche belonge to the reproche of almightie God, to the iniurie of the ciuill magistrate, and to the establisshing of their owne tyrranny: to the numbre of thyrtie places whereby he sheweth that he had iuste cause to burne them. Than prouoketh he them to shewe the reasons wherfore they burnt his workes. And the cause why fewe or none haue in diuerse ages past attempted ani thing agaynste the tyrannye of Antichrist, he saieth, hathe bene, for that the Scripture hath prophecied, howe he shoulde destroy his aduersaries, and haue the kynges to assist him. Seyng therfore that the Prophetes and Apostles haue tolde vs before of suche tyrrible thynges to come, it is easye to consydre howe greate it behoueth hys crueltye to be.

Luther burneth the Canon lawe.

Booke burners.

For so commeth it to passe ordenarily in worldly matters, that of the

best begynnynge of thinges procedeth the worste ende. Whiche after he hathe proued by diuerse examples, he inuergeth agaynste the Citie of Rome, whiche beyng indewed of God with many benefites and ornamentes is vtterly gone out of kynde, and with her contagion hathe infected a great part of the world, that this the Byshoppes ordinaūce is agaynst the lawes, agaynst good customes, nether is he to be suffered, for that he fleeth from lawful iudgement, for that he affirmeth him selfe to be aboue all lawes and iudgementes. I tolde you in the fyrste Boke, how Syluester Prierias, wrote agaynst Luther: whan he had auswered him sharpely, Ambrosius Catarinus an Italian toke in hād to defende him: setting forthe a booke of the dignitie of the Bishoppe of Rome: to the whiche Luther auuswereth at large, and interpretynge certen places of Daniell, teacheth that the Byshoppes Tyrannye is there paynted out, and proueth that suche thinges as he hathe prophecied of the kyngdome of Antichriste, do altogether concerne the See of Rome. After this was Catarinus made Archbyshoppe of Cossent.

Catarinus writeth against Lut.

The

The thirde Booke of

Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the Empire of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the thirde Booke.

DUke Fridericke obteyneth letters of safeconduict for Luther to come to Wormes, there to defende his opinions and writinges before the emperor, and the other states, and persevereth constantly, although the emperor threateneth him with banishment, and the Pope had cursed hym in the Bulle of the Lordes supper. And the Princes severally sought to peruerte him. The counsell of Constaunce was set before his eyes, vpon which occasion mention is made of Wyclefe, of Iohn Husse, and of Ziscka a Bohemer, the Sorbonistes condempne Luthers bokes. Whilest the Pope and the Frenche kynge made a league with the Swisses, Zwinglius dissuadeth thē from taking Pensions of thē. Luter being exiled by letters patentes, auoydeth. The kynge of Englande writeth against hym. Pope Leo dyeth, Adrian succeedeth. Solyman the greate Turke hathe luckie successe in Hongary. Commotions in Spayne, the emperor couetyng to appease them, after he had treated with Englande, goeth thyther. The Bysshoppe of Constance persecuteth Zwynglius. Troubles at Wittenberge. The Annabaptistes aryse, for the which, there is an assemble at Norenberge. The Pope sendeth thyther letters and Ambassadours. The Turke taketh the Rhodes. Zwinglius hauyng set forth hys doctrine by certeyne Articles, is assayled by the Papistes, but in fyne the Ghospell is receyued at Zuricke.

DUke Fridericke accompanyinge the Emperour to the assemblie at Wormes, had obteyned that Cesar sayde he would call for Luther, and heare his matter, whiche Luther vnderstanding by the Dukes letters, wrote agayne aboute the latter ende of January, that he was exceadyng glad, that the Emperor would vouche saufe to heare this matter, which in dede is a common cause: And that he shalbe content to do any thing that he may do with a saufe conscience: wherfore he beseecheth him to prouide so, that he may be out of all daunger, that good and well learned men may be chosen for him to dispute with, that he be not condemned, before he be conuicte of Heresie, that in the meane time his aduersaries may refraine their wonted rayling, and cease from burnynge of his Bookes. And that in case he shall nede hereafter to enterprise anye thinges els for Gods glorye and the trouthes sake, that he be not by the Emperor impeched herin, promisyng not to fayle, but to come to Wormes whan he shall haue receyued themperors sauffeconduit. Where he trusteth in such sorte to demeane him selfe and his cause before indifferent iudges, that all the worlde may vnderstande, that he hath done nothing by rebellion, but for the common wealth, chieflye of Germany to haue taken al this trauell

The Emperour sent for Luther to Wormes.

M.D.xxi.

uell to reduce men from many grosse errours to the sownde and pure doctrine. He desyreth him moreouer that the Emperor and he woulde haue a regarde to the horrible bondage and miserable estate of Christientie oppressed throughe mere Papistrie. Wherfore Cesar Collicted by the Duke, wrote vnto Luther the syxte day of Marche. That for so muche as he had setforth certeine bookes, he was determined to heare the matter him selfe before the princes: wherfore these be to signifie vnto him that he hath free libertie to passe and repasse safely without any daunger, as more plainely doeth appere by the saufeconduict sent here with: he commaundeth him therfore to take his iorney spedely and not to fayle to be with him within one and twentie dayes.

The Emperor writeth to Luther.

The Byshoppes of Rome haue accustomed on Thursedaye in the Passion weeke solemnely to curse and banne certeine kyndes of men. Fyrst Heretikes, secondarely Pirates, then suche as eyther Reyse vp new customes, or extorte that is forboden: Also suche as coūtrefeit the Bulles or Instrumentes of the courte of Rome: Moreouer they that sell any Armure to Turkes or Sarasyns, and suche other vnlawfull wares: They that let or hinder corne to be brought to Rome: they that hurt any man suyng or belongynge to the Courte of Rome. Furthermore all suche as worke any damage or violence to the possessyons or neighbours dominions of the Churche of Rome, as namely the Citie of Rome, Sicilie, Naples, Cardinie, Corf, Hetruria, Spolete, Sabine, Ancona, Flaminie, Campanie, Bononie, Farrare, Beneuent, Perusie, Auenion. The former Bishoppes haue named for Heretikes the Garasians, Pateronians, the pore menne of Lions, the Arnoldistes, Speronistes, Wicleuistes, Hussites, and the Fratricelles. Leo the tēth put to also the Lutherians, and curseth them full blacke, this curse is commonly called the Bull of the Lordes Supper. Which Luther got afterwardes, and translated it into Duche, not without much mythe and pastime. When Luther had receued the Emperours letters, he went to Wormes with the same Heralt: but when he came almooste there, there were diuerse that diswaded hym, puttynge him in mynde howe his bokes were brent, which was a certen preiudice of his condemnation, and howe the same might chaunce to him, as ded to John Husse: but he with a stoute courage, contemned all perill, sayinge that it was plainely the Deuyll that woulde put him thus in feare, seynge that his kingdome should quayle by the confession of the trewth in so notable a place, so came he to Wormes the syxt day of April. The nexte day he was brought before the Emperour and the whole counsell of Princes. Where as by the Emperours commaundement Eckius the the Lawyer spake vnto him on this wise. There be two causes, Martin Luther, for the whiche the Emperor by the consent of the Princes and all the states, hath sent forth, commaundyng me to enquire of thee

The Bul of cursyng.

The constācie of Luth.

Luth. cōmeth to Wormes

Eckius to Luther.

the

the same. First, whether thou wilt acknowledge these Bookes to be thine, and made by thee? Againe, whether thou wilt reuoke any thing in them, or stande to the defence of all that is written therin? Luther had brought wt him a lawier of Wittenberge one Hierome Schurffe: he bad that the titles of the Bokes should be read and shewed: which done Luther briefly repeting the questions propoũded, as concerning my Bookes, saieth he, I confesse and acknowledge them to be myne: but whether I will defende all that I haue written, to the intente I make treawe aunswere, and do nothyng rashely, and forsomuch as the thinge is of weightie importaunce, I require a time to take deliberation. When the thing was debated. Albeit (saieth he) that thou myghtest easely haue knowen by the Emperours letters why thou waste sent for, & therfore nowe shouldest seke no delay to answere, yet Cesar of his clemencie graunteth thee one dayto take aduisement, commaunding thee to be here to morowe this time, to declare what thou wilte do herein, by mouthe, and not by writynge. For that he made this delay, many supposed that he would not be constant. When he came the next daye, Eckius sayde vnto him: yesterday thou wouldest not aunswere to the seconde demaunde, but required a time, whiche myghte ryght well haue bene denied the: for euery man ought to be so certen of his fayth, that he should aunswere therto at al times: much lesse should a great diuine doubt or premeditate an answere: but what so euer the matter be. What sayest thou nowe? wilt thou defend thine owne writinges? Then Luther addressyng his aunswer to the Emperor and the Counsell of the Princes, besought them to heare him pacientlY, and if he should ought offende them, eyther in wordes, maners, or gestures, bnsemely for suche a presens, to beare with him: and pardõ him for the kinde of lyfes sake that he hath bene brought vp in, for of my selfe (saith he) I can witnesse nothinge els, but that I haue taughte syncerly hitherto, those thinges, whiche I beleue, do concerne the glorye of God, and the saluation of men: And as concernyng my bookes I answered yesterday that they were made & written by me, but if any other hath added to any thyng, that will I not take for mine: Now to the secõde question. The bokes that I haue wrytten, be of sundrie argumentes. For some apperteine onely to the doctrine of fayth and vertue, whiche myne aduersaries them selues do commẽde. If I should abiure them, I should not play the parte of an honest man: others there be wherein I reprehended the Bysshoppe of Rome and hys doctrine, whereby he hath sore afflicted the Christian common wealth. For who seeth not how pitifully mens consciens are vexed with his lawes and decrees? Or who can deny howe craftely and disceiptfully he robbeth all countreis, and chiefly e Germany, and maketh not yet an ende of hys rauenynge? If I should abolishe these bokes, I shoulde confyrme their tyrannY:

Lu. pleadeth his cause before the emperour and the whole Empire.

tannye: And it shoulde be the greater preiudice, to be done nowe by the authoritie of the Emperour and the Princes. The thirde kynde is written agaynste certeine priuate men, whiche woulde defende the Romishe wickednes, and seke euery where to intrap me in the which I confesse to haue bene more vehement then became me, but I ascribe to my selfe no holines, nor my profession is not of life or maners, but of trewe doctrine: Yet wyll I retracte nothynge in these same: for in so doyng I should set open a windowe to the arrogancie of manye: And yet I would not be so taken, as thoughe I toke vpon me, that I could not erre: but for so muche as it is the propertie of a man to erre and be disceaued, I take for the defence of my cause that saying of our sauior, who, speakynge of his doctrine what time he was striken of a seruãt, sayeth: If I haue spoken euyll, beare wytnesse of euyll. Wherefore if
John. xviii. Christ which is all perfection, refused not the witnes of a most vile seruaunt, against him. Howe muche more I that am a synner by nature, should come whan I am called, to here if any man can testifie or bring forth any thing against my doctrine? Wherfore I desyre you for the honour of God, if any of all you, haue any thynge to obiecte agaynste the doctrine that I professe, he would not hide it, but come forth and shewe the errour by the testimony of Scripture: whiche thinge done, I will be so lytell obstinate, that the fyrst of all men I shall caste myne owne Bokes into the fyre: And hereby maye a man iudge that I am not led rashely or like one that were rauished of his wittes, but to haue waied diligently the weightines of the thinge, and the troubles that are ingendred by this doctrine. And I reioyse greatly, whã I percepue that my doctrine is cause of so great offences. For Christ him selfe saith howe it is the nature of the gospell to styre vp strife and contention, euen amonges suche as be ioyned most nere in bloud. Nowe therfore (O noble men) ye ought grauely and with greate deliberation to consyder: and to foresee leste in condemnynge a doctrine throughe the singular benefyte of God offred you, ye be not cause of muche incõuenience that may therby chaunce vnto you and all Germany. You muste haue respecte also that this newe Empire of the ponge Emperor here present be not made vnlucky and vnfortunate by some vngodly and vnprofitable example for our posteriti. For it is to be proued by diuerse places of the Scripture, that there haue Empires fallen into greate perils, what tyme the common wealth hath bene gouerned onely by counsel and mans wisedome. Notwithstandyng (most wyse and honourable Princes) myne intent is not to shewe you what you haue to do: but I speake this for the zeale I beare to Germany, which is our natife cõtrie, and ought to be derer vnto vs than oure owne lyues. For the rest I beseche you to receyue me into your tuition and protection agaynst the force of myne enemyes.

What

What tyme he had made an ende, Eckius with a frowning countenaunce sayd vnto him: Thou answerest nothing to the purpose, neyther is it thy part to call agayne in question such thinges as haue bene determined in times past, by the authoritie of Counsels: Thou shouldest make a playne and directe answere, whether thou wilte abide by thy writynges? Then sayd Luther, for asmuche as it is your commaundement (most mightie Cesar, and most noble Princes) that I shall answere directly, I will obey: This therfore is myne answere, that vnlesse I be conuinced by the Testimonies of holy Scripture, or by manifest reason, I can not reuoke any parte of that, whiche I haue written or taught: for I will neuer do that thynge that should hurte myne owne conscience: And as for the Bishoppe of Rome, and the Counsels onely I do not beleue, nor admitte their authoritie: for they haue erred often tymes, and set forthe thinges contrary one to another. And they may erre and be disceaued.

Pope & Coñsell may erre

When the Princes had layde theyr heades together touchyng this aunswere: Then sayd Eckius, thou aunswerest Luther, more vnreuerently, then it becommeth thee, and not sufficientlye to the matter: of thy Bookes thou makest a difference: but in case thou woulde retract those, which conteyne a greater part of thyne errours, Cesar woulde suffer no iniurie to be done vnto suche as be well written: Thou dispisest the Counsell of Constaunce, wheras were manye noble and well learned men of Germany, and renewest the errours therein condemned, and wilt be conuinced by holy Scripture: Herein thou doest not well, but art farre abused: for loke what thinges the Church hath once condemned, the same maye come no more into any newe disputation: for if euery man will seke for a reason of eche thinge, and he that speaketh against Counsell must be reproued only by the Scriptures, there shall be nothyng certeinly determined. For the whiche cause the Emperour wyll haue thee to pronounce openly, what thou determinest of thy Bookes. I beseche you (saieth Luther) gyue me leaue to kepe my conscience safe and sounde: I haue answered playnely, and haue none other thinge to say: for vnlesse myne aduersaries can shew me by trew argumentes taken out of the Scripture, and take away my errour, I can not be quiet in my minde: for I am able to shew that they haue oftentimes, and shamefully erred: And for me to swarue from the Scripture, whiche is manifest and can not erre, were a very wicked dede: the other sayd it could not be proued that euer generall counsel had erred: But Luther sayd he both could and would, and so they departed at that time. The next day the Emperour sent letters to the Princes, syttyng in Counsell: signifyng, that his progenitours had both professed the Christian Religion: and euermore obeied the Church of Rome: And now seing that Luther doth impugne it, perseueryng obstinately

in his

in his opinion, hys dutie requireth that folowynge the steppes of hys aunceſtours, he defende the Chriſtian Religion, and ſuccor the church of Rome: wherfore he wyll baniſhe Luther and his adherentes, and vſe other fitte remedies to quenche thisfyre: but touching his promiſe, he will kepe it, that he may retorne home agayne ſafe and ſound: This Epiſtle was muche debated, and ſkanned amonges the Princes: And there were ſome that ſaide there was no promiſe to be kept with him, according to the decree made in the Counſel at Conſtance, but againſt that were manye others, and namely Lewes the Countie Palatyne, Prince Elector, affyrminge that it would redounde to the perpetuall ſhame of Germany. wherupon diuerſe thought mete, not only to kepe theyr promiſe, but alſo not to condempne him raſſhelye, for that it is a weightie matter, conſyderyng how themperor, at theſe yeares is ſoone moued and exaſperated agaynſt Luther, by the Byſhoppe of Romes miniſters.

Treuers & other Princes threateneth Luther.

A fewe dayes after the Biſhoppe of Treuers appoynteth Luther, to come to him, the .xriiij. daye of Aprill: There were preſent Joachin, Marques of Brandenburge electour, George Duke of Saxonie, the Byſhop of Auſpurge, & other nobles. And whan Luther was brought in by the Archebiſhoppes Chapplaine, and the Emperours Herault, Ueus a Lawyer of Baden ſayde vnto him: where theſe noble Princes haue ſent for thee (Martin Luther) it is not to enter into any diſputation with thee, but to treate frēdly with thee, and priuatly to admoniſhe thee touching thine owne profyt. For the Emperour hath geuen them leaue ſo to do. And fyrſt it may be that counſels haue taught dyuerſe thinges, but not contrary: And albeit they haue erred, yet is not theyr authoritie ſo decaied herby that euery man may treade it vnder foote. Thy bokes (if it be not well loked to) wyll styre vp greate trouble. For many interprete the ſame which thou haſt written of Chriſten libertie, after theyr owne affections, to the entent they maye do what they lyſte. This worlde is nowe more corrupte than it hath bene here tofore. And therfore men muſt worke more warely. There be ſome of thy workes that can not be reproued: but it is to be feared, leſt the Deuill in the meane tyme perſwade thee, to ſet forth others agaynſte Religion and godlines, that ſo thy bokes may be altogether condemned. For thoſe that thou haſt ſet forth laſt, declare ryght well, how the tree is to be knowen by the fruites, and not by the bloſome. Thou art not ignorant, how diligently the Scripture warneth vs, to beware of the noone Deuill, and the flyinge Arrowe: that enemye of mankynde ceaſeth not to lye in waite for vs, and many times vnder a Godly pretence, intrappeth and leadeth vs awaye into errour. Therefore thou oughteſt to conſider bothe thine owne ſaluation and other mens, and it would become thee to foreſee, leſt ſuche as Chriſt hath through hys

death

death redemed from death euerlastynge, beyng through thy faulte, bokes, and prechinges seduced from the Churche perilhe againe, the dignitie of the which Church all men ought to acknowledge reuerently. For in all the world is there nothing better, thā the obseruation of the lawes. And lyke as no cōmō weale consisteth wout lawes: euen so vnlesse the moste holy decrees of our forefathers be reuerently kept, there shall be nothing more troublesome than the state of the Church, which should be most quiet and stable. These noble and vertuouse Princes here present, for the singular zeale they beare to the commō weale, and for thy cause and wealth also, thoughte good to admonisshe thee of all these thinges. For doubtles if thou wylte perseuer thus obstinatlye in thine opinion, and not relent, the Emperour wyll bannisshe thee out of the Empire, and wyll forbyd thee to haue anye restynge place of Germany, to the ende thou maiest the better consyder thine owne state.

Wherunto Luther replied: For this your great good will and gentlenes (most noble Princes) shewed vnto me, I gyue you most hertye thankes: for certenlye I am a man of a baser sorte than that it shoulde beseme so noble men to take suche paines for me: But as concernynge the Counsels, I do not reprehende all, but chiefly that of Constaunce, and haue iuste cause so to do: For Husse defyned the Churche to be the fellowshippe of Gods electe, bothe this and that saiyng of his, he beleued the holy Churche, they condemned also, more worthy them selues to be condemned: for he spake bothe truely and like a Christen man. Therfore I will suffer any punishement, yea spend my life sooner than I will swarue from the manifest worde of God: for we muste rather obey God then men, touching the offence that commeth by my bookes I neyther can, nor ought to eschewe. For the offences of Charitie and of faythe differ much, wherof that which consisteth in life and maners must in anye wyse be auoyded: but thother whiche cleaueth to Godes worde is not to be regarded: for the trewth, will, and commaundemēt of the heauenly father must be accomplished, though the whole world should be offended: The Scripture calleth Christ himselfe the stone of offence. And the same appertayneth also likewise to all suche as preach the Gospell: I knowe that we ought to obey lawes and Magistrates, and so haue I euermore taught the people also, & my writinges do sufficiently beare witnes howe muche I do ascribe to the dignitie of the lawes. But as touchyng the decrees of the churche, there is an other consideration to be had. For if Gods word were taught sincerely if the Bishops & pastours of the church did their dewtie, like as Christ & his apostles haue ordeined, it nede not to impose vnto mēs mindes & consciēces ỳ heauie & intollerable burthē of mens traditiōs. Moreouer I am ignorāt not how ỳ scripture admonisheth vs to refrain our own affectiōs, which thig is truely spoken, & I wilbe glad to perfourme it,

Luthers answer to the Princes.

The offence of Faith and maners.

neither will I do any thinge obstinately: so that I may onely professe the doctrine of the gospel. When he had sayd thus, he was cõmaunded to depart. When they had consulted of the matter, Ueus amonges other thinges began to perswade him to submitte his writynges to the knowledge of the Emperour and the princes: content (saith he) I wil neuer seme to refuse the iudgemẽt of Cesar, and the states of thempire, so it maye be done by Scripture, and Gods worde, whiche maketh so much for me, that vnlesse the same do reproue my errour, I can not forsake mine opinion: For Paule commaundeth not to beleue an Aungel comming from heauen, if he bringe an other doctrine. Wherfore he besecheth the Princes, that he might kepe a saufe conscience, which if by theyr mediation to the Emperour he mighte obtayne, he was content to do any thing. Then said the Marques of Brãdenburge: Wilt thou not geue place except thou be conuict by Scripture? No in dede (saieth Luther) or els by manyfest reasons. Wherfore when the counsell was broken vp, the Archbishoppe of Treuers toke him a parte, and began to admonishe him againe, but it might not preuaile. The next day also he moued him to commit the iudgement vnto Cesar, and to the senate of Princes, without conditiõ: But it was in vaine. At the after noone the Bishoppe and certeine others required him at the lest, to submitte his workes to the nexte generall counsell. He agreeth therunto, so that the matter be handled by the Auctoritie of Scripture. After this the Archbishop in priuate talke with him alone, demaunded of him what remedy would helpe this greuous disease? (He sayde) the best counsell is, that Gamaliel in tymes past gaue to the Scribes, and Phariseis, and not to contende with God. In fyne when he coulde not preuaile, he letteth him depart gently, and sayd he would deuise for him, that he should retourne home by saufeconduicte.

Actes. v.

And not longe after commeth Eckius the Lawier, and saieth vnto him: For asmuche as thou hast refused the admonishmentes of Cesar, and the Princes, the Emperour from hence forth will do as to his office apperteineth, and now commaũdeth thee, to depart hence immediatly, graunting thee one and twentie dayes for thy retourne: & looke what promise he made thee, the same wil he kepe vnbroken: chargynge thee moreouer ỹ in thy retourne home, thou styre vp no people by the way, neither by word, nor writing. On this wise beyng suffered to depart, he gaue the glory vnto God. By the way he wrote to thẽperour, and to the residew of the Princes & states, repeting the whole actiõ at few words, requiring thẽ that for so much as he hath, & euer wil seke a quiet agreement, & desireth nothing els, but ỹ the matter maye be indifferently heard & iudged by Scripture: they wold defende him frõ the force of his enemies, for ỹ it is not his priuate cause, but cõmõ to al the world, & namely Germany, whose weale he esteemeth more thã his life.

Luth. sent a waye from Wormes.

For as-

For as muche as oftentimes mention hath bene made of Husse, of the Counsell of Constaunce and of the Boheimers, I shall briefly declare the matter. John Wickliffe lined in Englande about the yere of our Lord. M.CCC.xciij. who wrote many thinges agaynst the See of Rome, which were brought afterwardes into the lãde of Boheme. Prage was thẽ a noble Uniuersitie: And there flourished John Husse a Doctor of Diuinitie, who in his lectures and sermons set forthe and taught Wicliffes doctrine, to be holesome and godly, beynge accused of the same to the Byshoppe of Rome, Alexander the fyfte, he is cited. He by his procurers sheweth causes why he coulde not come: Wencelaus also the king, entreateth for him, and requireth that he would send his Legates into Boheme to vnderstand the matter: but ẏ was in vaine. Wherefore Husse condemned at Rome for an Heritike, setteth forthe a writing, wherin he appealeth from the Bishoppe, to the Judge Christ.

John Wicliffe an Englishe man.

John Husse a Bohemer.

Husse appealeth from the Pope.

The church of Rome was ẏ time full of trouble, for the Cardinals beyng deuyded, had chosen three Byshoppes at once, Gregory the.xij. Benedicte the.xiij. and John the.xxiij. Which thinge Themperor Sigismũde, & other kynges were right sory for. And caused Bishop John to sommon a counsell at Constance: And Sigismunge the brother of kynge Wencelaus, called thither John Husse sendyng him a safe conduicte in moneth of Octobre, in the yere. M.CCCC.xiiij. Whereupon Husse accompanied with diuerse gentlemen, come vnto Constance the thirde day of Nouembre: But three weekes after when he came to the priuate talke of the Bishop and his Cardinalles, he was deteined prisoner. Thẽperour was then absent, which beyng certified of the thing came thyther in greate displeasure: But when they had borne him in hande, that there is no promise to be kept with Heretikes, he was not onely content (albeit that the Boheimers made oftentimes greate sute to him) not to kepe his promise, but also was the fyrst that spak bitterly against him. Finally the fyrst day of July in the yere followynge the Synnode condemned him as an Heretike and a sedicious parson, his his workes also to be burnt. And thus beyng condemned he was deliuered to thẽperour and burned. And his ashes were cast into the riuer of Rhine, lest any reliques of him shold remayne. After him Hierome of Prage a Scolar of his was in lyke maner executed. In this Counsell besydes Themperour were the Ambassadours of sondry kynges, thre Princes Electours, Lewes countie Palatine, Raffe duke of Saxonie and Fridericke Marques of Brandenburge: And a greate nunbre of other Princes: Three Patriarches, of Aquileia, Antioche, and Cõstantinople. xxviij. Cardinalles, and an. Clv. Byshops, Diuines & Lawiers very many, Italians: Germaines, Frẽchmen, Englishmẽ, Hũgariãs, Polonians. Here was the doctrine of Wicliffe condemned, & a decree made that his body in Englande should be taken vp, and brent.

The Coũsel of Cõstaũce.

John Husse & Hierome of Praga burned.

Furthermore it was decreed that prieſtes onely ſhould receiue the hole ſupper of the Lord, al others to be content with one kind. Which thinge Huſſe had impugned. There was alſo a lawe made, that there ſhould be no promiſe kepte with Heretikes, or ſuſpected of Hereſye, albeit that they came to the counſell to be examined, by the Emperours ſauf conducte. Fynally the three Byſhoppes were depoſed, and by cõmon aſſent was choſen Martin the fyfte of that name. When it was reported in Boheme of the death of Huſſe and Hierome, there aroſe a tumulte, and after, alſo a verye bloudy and cruell warre, by the conduicte of Johñ Ziſcha, in ſo muche that Sigiſmunde was conſtrayned to require the aide of the Empire. But their moſte crueltie was wrought againſt prieſtes, for the hatred of the Biſhop of Rome, whoſe tirranny they had ſhaken of, and receiued the doctrine of Huſſe. About this time, the Diuines of Paris condemned Luthers Bokes, gatheryng out of the ſame certein titles as be theſe, of the Sacramentes, of thecclesiaſtical lawes, of vowes, of contrition, abſolution, ſatiſfaction, Purgatory, frewyll, and ſuche like, admoniſhyng all men that profeſſe Chriſt, to beware of ſuche Heretykes, which vnder flattering wordes exhibite preſent poyſon, as Wiclyffe, Huſſe, and Luther, as thoughe it were like that they could ſee more then all others, or that it were to be thoughte, that Chriſte woulde haue ſuffered his onelye ſpouſe to haue wandered ſo longe in the darkenes of Errours. And ſo in recytyng of his bokes, they ſhew in which opinons, what Heretikes Luther foloweth, wherfore (ſay they) ſeyng it apperteyneth chiefly to our profeſſiõ, to ſuppreſſe the errours that ſpring vp, finding his doctrine to be pernicious, we cõdẽne his Bokes to be brent, & him ſelf to be forſed to recãt.

Thre Popes depoſed.

The Diuines of Paris condempne Luth. bokes.

To this decree of theyrs anſwereth Philip Melanchthon, and after that Luther him ſelfe, but ſkoffyngly. Notwithſtandyng the Diuines of Paris take vpon them herin to be the chiefe in all Europe: they haue two principall Colledges, Sorbone and Nauare. The Bachelars of Diuinitie are exerciſed in diſputations all the ſomer time, & by the ſpace of .xij. houres, muſt they anſwere to all mẽs argumẽtes. Here be marueloꝰ cõtentions, & for the moſt part either of very trifles, or of thinges farre exceadyng mans capacitie, they be clamorous aboue meaſure, but their ſtrife is cõmonly ended by the hiſſyng & clapping of theyr Auditors, what time the one of the diſputers is either to fõde or to tedious. The Doctors of Diuinitie ſtãde in the lateſſe windowes, & harkẽ, they are called magiſtri noſtri, they be the Cẽſours, & iudges of all doctrine, & plainely poſſeſſe a kingdõ. For no man dare publiſhe any thing touchyng Diuinitie, but through their permiſſion. Leo the .x. had already made a league wt the Swyſes, þ if he had nede at any time he ſhold haue theyr aide. The kyg of Fraũce in like caſe, which before had cõcluded a peace with thẽ, laboured thẽ to aide him wt mẽ for his mony

Thauthorite of the Diuines of Paris.

The Swyſſes make a league wyth the Frenche kynge.

Zwinglius in his sermons disswaded them from the same, declaringe vnto them howe vile, and howe wicked a thing it is to serue a forreine Prince for money, he exhorted them therfore to folow the frugalitie of their elders, whiche kepte cattel and occupied husbandry, and yet had done many goodly exploictes, but all this was in vaine. For the chiefe of them corrupted wyth bribes, perswaded the reste to make a league also with the kinge, and aide him with men. Saue they onely of Zuricke perswaded by Zuinglius, refused it, and made an othe, that they would neuer take wages nor stypende of anye Prince, to serue him in his warres. After this was borne the kynges sonne Charles, whome the Swyces sendynge theyr deputies, Christened at the Fontestoue. The Heluetians or Swicesse, consiste of thirtene Townes, Zuricke, Bernes, Lucerna, Ura, Swite, Unterualde, Tugie, Glarea, Basille, Solodure, Friburge, Schafusiane, and Apecelle. These are ioyned in a most straite leage by an othe, vsynge one and the same law, and gouerne as it were in common theyr common weale.

Thirtene townes of Swysses.

The fyrst of all that made this leage, were the Uranites, the Swyces, and Unterualdians, what tyme they expulsynge their nobilitie (vnder whome they were oppressed) procured their owne libertie. This was in the yere of our Lorde. M.CCC.xb. After came vnto the they of Lucerne next them the Tugians, in the fyrte place the men of Zuricke, and last they of Bernes and of Basille. Than ioyned wyth them in societie (but not in the same lawes nor so great frendshippe) the Rhetians, Lepontians, Sedunites, Ueragrites, Sangallians, Mullusians, and they of Rotuuille.

The libertie of the Swysses.

The Emperour beyng now past one & twenty yeres of Age, banisheth Luther by a common decree, the eyght day of May, takyng the begynning therof, of his owne parson, for that it was his part and office, not onely to establishe and augment the Empire, but also to forese that no blemishe nor Heresye should springe vp within the limittes of the same. And that his Progenitours in dede haue bene diligent men herin. Wherfore it is mete that he, vnto whō God hath giuen so large and ample dominiōs, should folow their steppes: for vnlesse he should punishe nowe the Heresyes lately spronge vp in Germany, he shoulde bothe hurte his owne conscience, & in the beginning now of his reigne sore blemisshe his name and dignitie: that it is well knowen vnto all men, what wicked doctrine Luther hathe spread abroade nowe these three or foure yeres, agaynste the Byshoppe and Churche of Rome, agaynst the decrees of the auncient fathers, and namely against the cōsel of Constance, to the great reproche of thēperor Sigilmūde and the Princes of Germany ỹ were there present: wherfore syns that in hys bokes is nothing els conteined but sedition, discorde, warre, murther, and mischief, so ỹ he appereth not to be a man that wrote thē, but ra-

Luth. is outlawed by the Emperour.

ther a Deuil in a mans likenes: he for the zeale that he beareth to the common wealth and the dignitie of the Bishoppe of Rome doth condemne, and proscribe him as auctor of Scismes, as a manyfest and an obstinate Heretike, commaundynge all men vnder a great penaltie so to accepte him, and after three weekes wherin he gaue him leaue to retourne, to apprehende him, and bringe him vnto him: and al such as shall fauour or aide him in his doynges, he banisheth in like case: he commaundeth also his Bokes should be brent, appoyntynge a greate penaltie hereafter for the Stationers, commaunding this decree of his which he sayeth was made by the common consent, and assent of the Princes, to be well obserued. Men say how this decree was made by a very fewe, for diuerse of the Electours confessed that they were not made priuie to it, as shall be declared hereafter of the Archebyshoppe of Collē. The Archbishoppe of Mentz beyng Chauncelour of the Empire maye do muche in such matters. But how so euer it came to passe the Emperour hereby wanne muche fauoure, in so muche that the Bishoppe of Rome, cleane forsakynge the Frenche kynge, made a league with him, as shall be declared hereafter.

Luth. is conueighed out of daunger.

From the tyme of this publication, Duke Fridericke appointed certein of his nobilitie, whom he especially trusted, to conueighe Luther out of the way, in to some secrete place, that he might eschewe the daunger, whiche thinge was done bothe diligently and closelye. In this carefulnes Luther wrote diuerse epistles to his Frendes, and also bokes, concernyng the abrogating of the priuate Masse, whiche he dedicateth to his brethren the Austen Freres: of Religious Vowes, to his father Johan Luther, and a booke agaynst James Latomus a Doctor of Louaine. The Austen Freres beganne nowe fyrste of all men to leaue of Massyng, and for that cause Luther compiled this Booke for them, that he might encourage the weake, and confyrme the skylfull, exhortinge them muche to perseuer in the same purpose.

Sundry bokes of Luth.

Whiche thinge knowen, Duke Friderick fearing that some great trouble or commotion should arrise therof, commaunded that the opinion of the whole Vniuersitie herein should be knowen and brought vnto him: The Vniuersitie chose iiij. for the same purpose, Justus Jonas, Philip Melanchthon, Nyclas Amstorfe, and John Dulce. Who conferryng with the Austen Freres, brought worde what their intēt was. And furthermore declared what an iniury was done to the lordes Supper. Wherfore they beseche the Prince that he would abolish so great a wickednes, not out of one Churche onely, but also in all places, and set vp the trew vse of the Lordes Supper, accordyng to Christes commaundement, and the maner of the Apostles, stoutly contemnyng al the reproches of the aduersaries: for it hath euer bene sene, that who so taketh in hande to maynteine the trew doctrine of the Gospel,

Of the masse to be abolished.

must

muſt ſuffre many thinges: and that he ought greatly to foreſee, that he accept reuerently this preſent gifte of God, wherwith he is chiefly adorned, by reaſon of the lyght of Ghoſpell, ſprounge vp amonges his people. Whereunto the Duke anſwered, that he would leaue nothing vnattempted that might be for Gods glory: but for ſo muche as the thing is ful of difficultie, he thinketh good not to be to haſtie, for litel it is that ſo fewe can bringe to effect: but in caſe the matter be grounded on the Scriptures, they ſhall doubtles haue mo to take their parts. And thē ſhall that alteration, which ſhall ſeme both Godly and neceſſary, more conueniently be brought to paſſe: For he him ſelfe which is ignoraunt in the Scriptures, cā not tel what time this accuſtomed vſe of maſſe, which you reproue came vp, or when, ỳ maner that the Apoſtles vſed, was lefte: But as he taketh it, the moſt part of Colledges and Churches, were fo wonded for Maſſes, whiche if they ſhould be put downe, and the landes taken awaye, that were geuen for the ſame purpoſe, euery man might well conſyder what hurly burly would follow vpon the ſame: wherfore his aduiſe ſhalbe, that they go, and conſult further of the matter with the reſt of good and well learned men of the vniuerſitie, that all their heades leyde together, ſuche meanes may be foūde, as maye kepe a Godly quiet.

Theſe men, after more deliberation had, make him anſwer, admoſhing him as before, to put downe the Maſſe, that the thinge maye be done without any tumult. And thoughe it coulde not, yet that whiche is righte and godlye, woulde not therfore be lefte vndone: that they be fewer in numbre, it is no newes: For euer ſyns the worlde began, the greater part of men haue reſiſted the trewe doctrine: moreouer ỳ thoſe onely ſhall receiue this ryght vſe of the Lordes Supper, vnto whome it ſhall be gyuen from aboue. The beſt thiges pleaſe feweſt men.

Furthermore, that Colledges were fyrſt inſtituted, not for Maſſes, but that youth myght there be vertuouſely brought vp in learnynge. And the landes gyuen to fynde ſome to teach, and ſome to learne, and the reſte to the vſe of the poore. And this vſe to haue continewed in maner to the time of Barnarde: But aboute foure hundreth yeares ſyns this Marchaundiſe of Maſſes began, whiche is vtterly to be taken awaye: And albeit the originall thereof, were yet more auncient, yet is not ſo great a wickednes to be ſuffered. And in caſe any buſynes ſhold come therof, the ſame ought not to be aſcribed to the doctrine, but to the wickednes of them, which for their owne lucre will impugne the truthe, againſt their conſcience. And that we ought not to regard ſuch inconueniences, but to procede conſtantlye what trouble ſo euer ſhall come therof: for all theſe thinges were ſhewed before of Chriſt. Thys yeare Themperours brother Farnando Archduke of Auſtriche, marieth the lady Anne, ſiſter to Lewes the kinge of Hongary. Emonges ſo

Henry kyng of Englande writeth a-gainst Luth.

many aduersaries as Luther had, Henry the eyghte, kynge of Englande wrote sore agaynst him. And fyrst he confuteth his iudgement, touching Indulgences, and defendeth the Bishops authoritie. After he reproueth all his disputations, concerning the Sacramentes of the Churche, taking the occasion of writing, out of his boke intitiled, of the captiuitie of Babylon.

When Luther knewe therof, he answered most behemently, shewynge that in the defence of this cause, he did not one whit respecte the highnes or dignitie of any parson. For this cause the Bishop Leo gaue the kynge an honorable title, callyng him, the defendour of the faith.

Themperor hath warre with Fraūce

Howe kynge Charles was chosen Emperour, it is here to fore declared: And wheras euer syns certen priuate displeasures did growe betwixte hym and the Frenche kynge, it brake out into warres. But fyrst in the borders of Spaine, and of Flaunders. The same tyme the Frenchmen kept Parma and Placence in Italy: which the Bishoppe Leo was right sory for. And when they had also of late attēpted Rhegium, he vtterly forsoke them, and entred into league with the Emperour, wherof the chief condicions were these.

That the dignitie of the Churche of Rome should be defended, that suche Townes as the Frenchemen of late had taken from him, should be recouered, that Frances Sforcia, that time a banished man, should be restored to his fathers seat and to the dukedome of Millan. Thus ioyning their powers together, they recouered of the frenchmen Parma and Placence, and by force toke the citye of Millan and droue the French king out of Lumbardy, which he had kept in quiet possession fullye. vi. yeares, and afterwardes restored Sforcia, by the conduit of prosper Columne, & Fernando Daualle marques of Piscare. And not lōg after these newes wer brought, Leo departed not without the suspicion of poysening. He was sōne vnto Laurens Medices and had to his great grandfather Cosmus, that was ỳ great honor of that house. Leo was made Cardinall when he was but. xiii. yeares old: he liued not past seuen and forty: his successor was Adriane the sixt a Hollāder who had bene tutor to the emperour. About the same time Soliman lately created Emperour of Turkes moued warre vpon Lewes king of Boheme and Hungary, which had maried the Lady Marye themperours sister, and besides many other townes and Castels, he tooke Belgrade the chief fortresse of Hungary, and placed therin a garrison. Whilest Cesar maketh his abode in Flaunders and Germany, greate seditions arose in Spaine: wherfore to the intent he might remedye the thing in time, hauing first appoynted a coūsel to minister the law, and to see to the affaires of thempire, he saileth againe into Spaine. But before he toke his iorney, the states of Thempire were all readye assembled at Norinberge concerninge diuers matters, but chiefly the Tur-

The death of Leo the. x.

Adrian succedeth Leo.

The Turke taketh Belgrade.

Commotiōs in Spaine.

Turkyshe warre: And Cesar sending forth his proclamation at the la- M.D. xxii
ter ende of Marche, warneth chiefly all ecclesiasticall parsons, to pray and make theyr supplications vnto God: Afterwardes the fyrste of Maye, was aide graunted to kynge Lewes. Themperour in his re- tourne, goeth agayne to see the kynge of Englande, whom to haue his assured frende agaynst the Frenche kynge, he promyseth to geue hym yerely, a hundreth and three and thyrtie thousande Duckates. For so muche did the Frenchkynge paye yearely, to the kynge of Englande, and to his syster Mary the French quene wherfore vnlesse he mighte be saued harmeles, he would attempt nothing against him. This trea tie was made the thirtene day of June in the Castell of wyndsore. xx. myles from Lõdon: And for a more entiere loue and frendship, it was agreed, that the Emperour shoulde take to wyfe, the lady Mary the kynges daughter by his aunte Quene Kataryne, and marry her whē time should serue, for she was then but seuen yeares of age: whether- soeuer brake of, to pay to the other foure hundred thousande crownes. The Frenche kynge bendeth all his force towardes Italy, to recouer that he had lost: you haue heard before of Zuinglius: and now Hugh Byshoppe of Constance, within whose prouince Zuricke is aduerti- sed the Senate, what complaintes he heard of Zuinglius, and what a kynde of newe doctrine he had broughte in: he defendeth hys cause before the Senate, whome he satisfied. After the Byshoppe wrote his letters to the College of Canons, wherof Zuinglius was one, & spea- kyng muche of new doctours that troubled the Churche, he exhorteth them to take hede and beware of them: And for so muche as Leo the Bishop of Rome, and the Emperour also haue by most streigth procla mations condemned thys doctrine, he warneth them that they obey the same, and neyther alter nor chaunge any thinge, till they that haue Authoritie, should decree some thinge by a generall counsell, this was in the moneth of Maye. When this Epistle was read in the Colledge, Zuinglius whome it concerned, wryteth agayne to the Byshop, that he vnderstondeth right well by whose motion he doeth this: He ad- monisheth him not to folow theyr counsell, for the trueth is inuincible, and can not be resysted.

The lady Mary assured to thẽperor.

Afterwardes with a longer letter he answereth those, whiche styr- red vp the Bishoppe to write. Then Zuinglius and certein others in- treate the Bishop by their letters, that he would not hynder the doc- trine of the Gospell, nor suffer any longer that filthy and sklaunderous life of prestes, but permitte them to marrye: And of the same effecte he writeth to all the Heluetians, admonishyng thē not to stop the course of the trewe doctrine, nor to worke any displeasure agaynste maryed prestes, for of the single life, the Deuill him selfe was author. In many of theyr Townes it is the maner, that whan they receyue a newe mi- nister

Who is au- thor of sin- gle life.

niſter of the churche, they bidde him take a Leman, leſt he attempt to defyle honeſt women, whiche cuſtome although it be laughed at of many, yet was it wittelye diuiſed as the tyme ſerued, and in ſo greate darkenes of doctrine depraued. And the ſame that they did touchinge theyr concubines, ought nowe to be euery where receiued for lawfull wiues. In the meane tyme Luther, who had kepte him ſelfe cloſſe cercertein monethes, retourneth to Wittenberge, a fearinge leſt the duke ſhould it take in euyll part, he writeth vnto him in Marche, ſignifyng that where as he is retourned without his commaundement, he dyd ſo, of no euill wyll or contempte: he knoweth that ſome will beare him in hande, that the ſame ſhall be daungerous for his grace, for aſmuche as he is condemned, bothe by the Biſhoppe of Rome and themperour. whoſe powers bothe are great: this did he conſyder before longe and ofte: but there be three cauſes, of his retourne, fyrſt that he was oftentimes requeſted by ſundrye letters of the Churche of Wittenberge to retourne, whoſe deſyre he coulde not but accompliſhe, for that the ſame people are properly committed to his charge of God, & ought not to be neglected. And albeit that ſome are muche offended with this reformation of doctrine and reporte euill therof yet knoweth he moſte certenly, that this his profeſſion is vnto God moſt acceptable.

Lut. retourneth to Wittenberge.

Secondarely in the tyme of hys abſence, throughe the crafte of the Deuill (who can not abyde this lyght of the Ghoſpell, there was ſtyrred vp trouble in his churche, whiche vnleſſe he him ſelfe were preſent, coulde not be well appeaſed, which matter was ſo great and weightie that it might be in no wiſe neglected, for if the thinge might haue bene diſpatched by letters, he coulde righte eaſelye haue forborne Wittenberge. Thyrdely, he ſayeth, he feareth and doth in maner foreſee, a wonderfull great tempeſt in Germany, which ſo rackleſly doeth contemne this preſent benefite of God: For many in dede do embrace the trewe doctrine, but in their liuyng they ſklaunder it, abuſynge the libertie of the ſpirit, after theyr carnall appetit. Others be wholy gyuen to quench and oppreſſe the worde, they care not howe, whiche contempte of his word, God muſt nedes punniſhe with one plage after an other, as he did in times paſt the Jewes and theyr citie Hieruſalem: wherefore it is his part and ſuche others as he is, to admoniſhe all men hereof with their whole force and diligence: for albeit they ſhould trauaile in vaine, and be laughed at, yet may not they therfore leaue theyr office vndone, ſeyng that it pleaſeth God, who hathe committed vnto them the cure of ſoules: wherefore he prayeth him not to be offended, that he is thus retourned, beyng neither called nor commaunded of him: for ſythe it is altogether Chriſtes cauſe, his truſt is, that he ſhall ſuſtayne no diſpleaſure or perill for his retourne.

Luther foreſeeth the tempeſtcōmyng.

The trouble whiche in his abſence (he ſayde) was in his Churche,

was

was this: Andreas Caralostadius, in the meane tyme that Luther was absente, preached contrary doctrine, and disorderlye styrred vp the people, to caste the Images oute of the Churche:

For the which cause Luther beyng called againe of his frendes, dispraiseth the rashenes of Caroloſtadius, shewyng that fyrste the Images should haue bene remoued out of the peoples harts, being instructed, that God is not pleased with Images, but with faith onely: And then if they should be taken away, the same to be done by the Magistrates, and not by the tumulte and rage of the common people. The same tyme began a secte of them, that saide, they had talke with God, who had commaunded them, that sleyng all wicked men, they should begin a new world, wherin onely the holy and innocent people should lyue and beare rule. These kepte them selues priuelye in that parte of Saxonie that lyeth by the riuer of Sala, whose opinion (as saith Luther) Caroloſtadius also fauoured: And when he could not bringe hys matters to passe at Wittenberge, beynge defaced by Luthers auctoritie, he went from thens vnto them: Of this sorte of men was Thomas Muncer, whiche styrred vp the people against theyr magistrates in Thuringe and Franconie, as shall be recyted in his place.

Luther hearyng ỹ in the lande of Boheme there were some whiche in common assemblies counseiled to receiue agayne the Bishop of Romes auctoritie, or elles there shoulde neuer be ende of contention and controuersies, he wryteth vnto them in the moneth of Auguste, that their name was in times past odiose, and hated of him, before such tyme as he knewe the Bishop of Rome to be Antichriste: But nowe, syns God hath restored to the worlde the lyght of the Gospell, he iudgeth farre otherwise, and so hath professed in his workes, in so muche that nowe the Byshoppe and all his Clientes are much more offended with him, thē they are with them: His aduersaries haue many tymes saied, howe he was fledde into Boheme, and in dede he hath ofte wisshed to go thyther, but lest they shoulde call his iourney a runnynge awaye, he hath altered his purpose. And nowe is the matter brought to suche a passe, that there is good hoope, howe the Germaynes, and the Bohemers shall professe the gospell & the same Religion together. Where many be sory that they be deuided into sectes, they are not greued without iuste cause, but if they reuolte vnto Papistrie, they shall not onely not take awaye theyr sectes, but increase and swarme in the same. For there is no where mo sectes than is in the Romishe kyngdō, as is to be sene by the graye Freres which differ much amonges them selues: And yet are all suche thinges done and maintcined by the Byshop of Rome, whose kyngdome throughe mens discorde, is nourished and established.

Luther writeth to the Bohemers.

Many sectes in the popish kingdome.

For this is the verye cause, whye he setteth Princes together by the eares,

eares,and seketh alwaies to styre vp matters of grudge and displeasure. Wherfore let thē take goodhede,lest whilest they go about to abolish those lesser sectes,they fal into more pernicious,as al those Romish be vtterly vncurable. Frō the which now thorow Gods benefit Germanye is lately delyuered. And howe there is no better medicine to take awaye euill,than if the Pastours of the Churche woulde setforth the doctrine of the Gospell purely and syncerely. And in case they can not reteyne the weake people in their dewtie, but that they wyll reuolte,at the lest wyse let them indeuour to kepe styl the Lordes Supper wholy,and the memoriall of Husse and Hierome of Prage vndefiled. For it may be that the Bishop will attempt to take these two thinges from them chiefly. Wherfore if any of them relent,and graunt the tyrant bothe,it shall not be well done of them. Howe be it though all Boheme do reuolte,yet will he set forth and commende the doctrine of Husse vnto all posteritie. Wherfore he praieth and exhorteth them to perseuer in that state of Religion,whiche they haue defended hitherto with muche bloud and valeauntnes, neither through their reuoltyng blemishe the gospell,that nowe floursheth.

And all beit that al thinges be not wel established amonges them: yet will not God fayle them,but whan he seeth time he will styre vp some faythfull minister to reforme Religion, so that they wyll be constant,and vtterly refuse the fylthines and wickednes of the Romishe Bishoppe. As concernyng the Bohemers thus it standeth.

Three sectes of the Bohemers.

After the death of Iohn Husse,the people of Boheme wer deuided into three sectes. One part toke the Bishoppe of Rome for the head of the Churche,and the Vicar of Christ. Another sorte receyued the Lordes Suppes in both kyndes,and in their Walles had certeine thynges rehersed in their vulgare tounge,differing in nothing els from the Papistes. The thyrde sort were called Picardes, they call the Bishop of Rome Antichriste,and the whore of Babilon, described in the Reuelation: they admitte nothynge but the Bible, they chose their owne priestes and Bishoppes: they forbid no man to mary: they pray not for the dead,as for holy dayes and ceremonies, they haue but very fewe.

Lu. writeth againste the Bishoppes.

After this Luther compiled a Boke againste the false named order of Bishops,in the preface wherof (he saith) it is to them great shame that so many of them as they be with their great liuinges and honourable titles,professyng them to be maisters of the whole Scriptures, ẏ they dare not come to dispute with him onelye before indifferent Iudges, beyng so ofte prouoked therunto. Wherfore (he saieth) that from hence forth,he will no more submitte his writynges vnto them,as he dyd at Wormes, for the Doctrine is not his, but Christes. Who lyueth and reigneth for euer,who will once restraine their madnes,and bluddye enterprises.

By the

By the decrees of the Bishop of Rome, and thẽperor, the name and marke of that great Beast is taken from him, for the which he thãketh God highly, that hath deliuered him out of the stinking dõgeon of most filthy errors, and wicked doctrine, and lightened him with the trewe knowledge of his worde, wherof he is so certein, ẏ he will not herafter submit his doctrine to the iudgement, no not of any Angell, but by the testimony therof, to iudge both him selfe, and all them, and the Angels also. Wherfore, he warneth thẽ to put no trust in theyr tyrrany, for the more that they swell in theyr malice and enuie against hym, the more boldely will he procede in his purpose, for Christ liueth and reygneth, which can, and will, confounde their cruell and bloddy enterprises: he would wishe in dede theyr amendment, but if ẏ wil not be, he wil haue such continual warre with thẽ, as shall neuer be recõciled: And where as they charge him, that his franke rebuking of thẽ, should styrre vp the people against him, in that they do him muche wronge: for it is to be proued by the Scriptures, ẏ such reprehẽsions are necessary, when the pastors of Churches be vnlearned, wicked, & obstinate, neither doynge their dutie thẽ selues, nor permitting others to do, ẏ would, & can do it right well. Now to the coũsel at Norinberge, Lewis king of Hũgary sent his ambassadors, who lamẽtably cõplaining of the Turkes great crueltie, desyred strõge & cõtinual aide. Thither sent also Adriã Bishop of Rome Hierome Roarc, one of his chãberlaines with letters to duke Friderike signifiyng ẏ he was right glad to heare of thassẽbly at Norinberge, trusting ẏ there shalbe some thing done, ẏ shall cõcerne the cõmon weale for the which cause, he hath also determined, by the cõsent of his Cardinals tosẽd his Ambassador thither. And in ẏ meane while thought good to sẽde this mã before, to signifie vnto him, whõ he hath euermore loued derely, his good will & affectiõ towardes the common wealth, as he shall better know by his Ambassador ẏ foloweth: he exhorteth & praieth hi, ẏ he which is a prince of thẽpire, in the tuition of the which Empire the church of Rome cõsisteth, wold trauaile & cõsult diligẽtly, for the things ẏ cõcerne the dignitie of thapostolical church and the trãquilitie of the cõmon weale, & to folow herein the steppes of his noble progenitors: desyringe him to giue further credite to Jerome, in suche thynges as he hath wylled him to debate wt̃ him. Farnãdo Archduke of Austriche was a straight executer of the sentẽce giuen the yere before against Luther, & in the Dukedome of Wittenberge, which he helde at the same time, he set forth a sore proclamation the. xxvj. day of Nouẽbre, promysyng rewardes to the promotors, & in all his own prouinces he punished extremely all those ẏ obeied not the Popes lawes. This yere departed Reucline, a pure aged man: whõ Erasmus of Roterodame commended with a goodly Dialoge, attributyng vnto hym immortalitie, and the excellencie in the knowledge of all three tonges.

Adrian writeth to the duke of Sa.

Reucline dieth.

The Pope writeth letters to al the princes of Germany.

At the latter ende of Nouembre, Adrian Bishop of Rome sendeth letters to the whole assemblie at Norinberge: That sins the time he was first chosen to thoffice of Apostleship, he neuer wished for thinge more, than ꝑ he might in euery cõdition accomplish the dewtie of a good pastour, suffring no one shepe of his flocke to go farre a stray, for as much as might be done through his vigilant eye, and carefulnes: And herof he taketh God to be his witnes, who hath auaunced him vnworthy, to this dignitie, which he neuer loked for: And to the intent he might more easely atteine to his purpose, he hath greatly exhorted all kynges and princes, to absteine frõ ciuil warres: And if they will nedes make warre, to bende all their force and power againste the enemies of the Christian faith: And the same ꝑ he assaied to perswade others, he hathe performed him self: hauing sent a great sum of money to the knights of the Rhodes, which at this present are in great daunger of thẽperor of Turkes: Afterwardes calling home his remẽbrauce of forein periles, & loking more narrowly vpõ domestical euils, he heareth, to his great discõfort, ꝑ Martin Luther (who hath oftẽtimes bene gently, & fatherly admonished) at the length, whan there was none other remedy, cõdemned & banished by certein Vniuersities, by Leo his predecessor, & also by themperor, by the cõmon cõsent, is not yet put to silẽce, but styll at libertie, setting forth dayly new bokes, by the which the christiã religiõ, & al honest liuing is sore decaied: Which thing greueth hi so much the more, for that he heareth saye, howe diuerse of the nobilitie fauoure hym, and that the matter is so farre gone, that Ecclesiasticall parsons are in daũger to lose both lãdes & dignitie, through out Germany, touching ꝑ which things, certein haue already styred vp ciuil war: It is trewly spokẽ of Paule, ꝑ nedes there must be Heresies, but as thinges stãd now, it chaũseth most out of season. But the deuill is disposed to wrap vs in sondry calamities at one time: for through his instigation, the fury of the Turkes, & the Heresie of Luth. oppresse vs both at once: And although it were for vs possible to discõfite the forein enemie: yet so lõg as this domestical aduersarie is vnuãquished, it should litel preuaile. What time he was yet in Spaine, he harde muche of Luthers false opinions, & albeit it greued him ꝑ such an euyl shold spring in the countrey where he was borne, yet did he comfort him self w. ij. things.

1. Cor. 11.

Fyrst, for that his truste was, that so trifelynge and wicked a doctrine should haue bene dispised of all men.

Secondely, that suche pestilente plante broughte out of an other place, should not lightly take roote in that countrie. Whiche had alwayes ingendred the roters out of Heresyes. But where it hath chaũsed otherwise, whether it be by the iust iudgement of God, or throughe a certeine negligence, and rackelesnes of suche as shoulde haue redressed it in tyme.

Verely

uerelye they had nede to looke to it, leſt whileſt they worke ſlowlye herin, they appere eyther to haue forgotten their olde vertue, or els to approue this wickednes, alledgyng amonges other thynges, what a ſhame it were for ſo ſtronge and ſo conſtaunt a nation to ſwarue from that religion, whiche Chriſt and his Apoſtles haue lefte vs, whiche ſo many Martyrs, and notable perſons, which alſo our forefathers haue kept and obſerued, at the motion of a ſory Frere which hathe followed and profeſſed the ſame himſelfe many yeres. As thoughe we had erred ſo many hundreth yeres. As though Chriſt which hath promiſed to be euer amonges vs, woulde haue ſuffered his churche to remayne ſo lōg in errours. As thoughe he were onely wiſe, and ſtyred vp of God for this intent, to open the errour of the whole worlde: which thinges are doubtles to all that wiſe be, a very mockerye, and be laughed at: But they haue a deuiliſh purpoſe, that vnder the pretence of Chriſtiā libertie, they may contemne all lawe, rule, and aucthoritie, and worke what outrage they lyſt: for ſeyng they haue already cōmitted ſacrilege, & vnreuerently handled the lawes of holy Biſhoppes and counſels, yea caſt they them in the fyre: thinke you that they wyll knowe or obey any ciuill Magiſtrate? but as they haue begon to ſley Prieſtes, and to enter vpon their poſſeſſions, ſo wil they in fine, ende their miſcheuous enterpriſes with the Princes themſelues, their wiues, childrē and families: Wherfore he praieth and exhorteth them, and for the aucthoritie, and office that he beareth (as the ſucceſſour of Peter, and Chriſtes vicar) alſo chargeth and commaundeth them, that layinge all diſpleaſure a part with newe reconciled mindes, they come wholye together, and quenche that cōmon and domeſtical flāme, puniſhing Luther, if he do not amende according to that newe decree made by thēperor and them. Folowyng herin the ample of their elders at the coūſell of Cōſtance, which burned there John Huſſe, & Hierome of Prage, as they wel deſerued, whoſe vertu in caſe they nowe would imitate, God ſhould not faile thē, & then might they alſo be in the more hope to giue the repulſe to the Turke, with all his violence: Then wil he beſtowe all his treaſures, yea and hys lyfe alſo, for the flocke committed to his charge, the reſt, as concernynge Luther, they ſhall knowe of hys Legate Fraunces Cheregate Byſhoppe of Aprutia, vnto whome he prayeth them to gyue credite. The ciuill warre that he ſpake of, was betwyxte Rycharde Archebyſhoppe of Treuers, and Fraunces Sickynge, a noble man, that fauoured Luther very muche: notwithſtandynge the cauſe of that warre was not for Religion, but for bicauſe the Biſhop would not ſuffer two men wythin hys Juriſdiction, for whome he became ſuertie, to aunſwere to the Law: for ſo mentioneth the writyng, wherin Fraunces ſente hym defiaunce, aboute the latter ende of Auguſte. Byſhop Adrian wrote letters of the ſame effect to certein others alſo &

Luther a Frere.

The warre of Treuers.

after he had greatlye detested the doctrine of Luther, he required the Senate of Strasbourge, that they should suffer no Bookes of his nor of his adherentes to be Printed, and that suche as were set forthe already, they shoulde not onely suppresse, but burne also. For he heareth say, howe suche maner of Bookes are put in Print by theyr men, and the contrary workes refused. Wherunto vnlesse they obey, he threateneth them with the wrath and vengeaunce of God: For although they perseuer neuer so much in the olde Religion: yet vnlesse they take from others the libertie to offende, and the occasyon of errour, let them not loke to scape vnpunished.

The Popes letters to Strasburge.

But where he saieth, that whilest he was in Spaine, he hearde of Luther, thus it standeth.

The stocke of Adrian.

This Adrian was a poore mans sonne of Utrecht, in the egge of Hollande, who for his learninge, whiche he gote in the Uniuersitie of Louain, was called to be Scolemaster to Charles that nowe is Emperour. And afterwardes beyng sent Ambassadoure into Spaine, he obteyned the Bishoprycke of Derthuse, of the kyng Ferdinando, after whose death, when the gouernement came vnto kyng Charles, he remayned there as chiefe of his counsel. At the same time Bishoppe Leo fell at variaunce with his Cardinals (which had conspired his death) in so muche as he dispatched so many, what with exile, and what with imprisonnement, that he made one and thirtie newe Cardinals at one tyme, partly for his owne defence, and partly to get money, amonges whom this Adriane was one: Who afterwardes whilest the Emperour wēt to be crowned in Germany, had the gouernemēt of Spaine in his absens. And whan Leo the tenth died, wheras Julius Medices and Alexander Farnesius, laboured exceadyngly for it, Adriane beyng absent and vnknowen, was chosen Bishoppe the .ix. daye of January in the yeare of our Lorde, a thousande fyue hundred twenty and two. Who hearinge thereof, wrote letters of thanckes to the Colledge of Cardinalles, for the good opinion they had of him.

Dissention betwixt Leo and his Cardinals.

And wheras iij. Cardinals were appointed to be sent to him Ambassadours into Spaine, he willeth them to spare theyr paynes, for so shortly as may be, he will come to Rome him selfe. He writeth moreouer to the Senate, and people of Rome (who were not a litel displeased that a straunger shoulde haue that dignitie) promisinge them, what soeuer pleasure he could shew them.

And a fewe monethes after chaunsynge on a fayre wynde, he taketh shyppynge into Italy, and arryueth at Rome, in the monthe of August. And all beit that at the same tyme Cesar was commynge out Flaunders (to appease the rebellyon) was arryued in Spaine, yet departed he, and neuer bad hym fare well, but wrote vnto hym gentell letters, signifiyng that he had great hast.

At

At the which time Soliman Emperor of Turkes, had besieged the Rhodes three monethes, and in the seuenth moneth, when the knightes of the same had defended themselues most valeauntly, beyng than destitute of all aide & succor, he toke it by cõposition, the. xxv. of Decẽber, not onely to oure great losse, but shame also. At that self same time Cheregate the bishop of Romes Ambassador, came to Norinberg, and vpon new yeres day he sent frõ thens to the Senate of Strasbourgh the Bishoppes letters, offering his seruice, in case they would writ an answere. Whilest many bare grudge towardes Zuinglius, & diuerse as well within the citie as without, preched against his doctrine as wicked, and swarming from the faith, especially the black Freres. And he againe affirmed it to be agreable to the Scriptures, & that he was able to proue, the senate of Zuricke called a cõuocation of all the prieste within their Iurisdiction at the. xxix. of January for the controuersie about Religiõ at what time all men shalbe heard there, so much as shalbe requisite. They require also very louingly by theyr letters the Bishop of Constance, ỹ either he would come him selfe, or sende his deputie. Where therfore there came many at the dai appointed, & amõges others John Faber the Bishoppes deputie. The Borowmaster speaketh these wordes. Forasmuche as great dissention is rysen about Religion, therfore this assemblie is called, to the intẽt that if any mã hath ought to say against ỹ doctrine of Zuinglius, he may speake the same freely: Now had Zuinglius before compriſed his doctrine into certein common places and Themes to the nũbre of. lxvij. and had published the same in all places, to the intent men might come to the disputation fournished and prepared. And what time the Borowmaster had done speakyng, he propoũded the same againe, desyring them to ioyne with hym in disputation. There, whan Faber had shewed the cause of hys commyng, he goeth about to perswade, that the place was not mete, to decide matters of Religion, but that the same apperteineth to a generall counsell, whiche he trusted should be shortely. But Zuinglius required him to dispute, and if he had any thinge to saye, not to dissemble the matter: he said he would confute his doctrine by writyng.

A disputatiõ at Zuricke.

M.D.xxiiij.

The questions of Zuinglius.

After many wordes had betwirt them, when neither he, nor any other would come forth to dispute, the Senate, breakynge vp the assemblie, commaundeth, that throughe out their dominions (the traditions of men, layde a syde) the ghospell should be taught syncerely out of the Bokes of the olde and new Testament.

The fourth Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion and the common Weale, during the Empire of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the fourth Booke.

POpe Adriane by his Ambassadoure vttereth manye thinges, and confesseth the wickednes of Rome. The Princes of Germany answere him: and propounde conditions of the counsell. An alteration is in Denmarke. Christierne the kyng fleeth. He speaketh of the impostes ouer Germany, of the fyrst fruictes, and the tenthes. Of the dere Mantel of the Archbishops. Of the burning of two Austen Freres. Of the decree of Norinberge expounded by Luther, and of certeine bokes written by him. Of the complaint made of him by the kyng of Englād. Adriane dieth, Clement succedeth him. Trouble in Swytserlande for Zuinglius doctrine, & at Strasbourgh for the mariage of Priestes. At the assemblie of Norinberge, Cardinall Campegius came Ambassadour from Clemente, who prayeth Duke Friderike to be there. After hauinge spoken to the Counsell, the princes make him aunswere and replie. Troubles arrise in Swiserlande againste them of Zuricke: who render a reason of their doctrine to the Ambassadours sent by the other Cātons. The Byshop of Constance defendeth Images, and yet not wythstandyng his wrytyng, Images were beaten downe, through out al the dominion of Zuricke. To the foresaid assemblie of Norinberge, the emperor sent his Ambassade. They of Strasburgh and their Byshop vtter their controuersie to Campegius. After the sayde assemblie, kynge Ferdinando and others make a league agaynst the Gospell. The warre of the Bowres.

The requeste of Adrian to dispatch Lu.

BEsides the former letters, Bishop Adrian had prescribed to his Ambassadour, what he should furthermore saye, and expressed the same in writing: Fyrst, that he should accompt before the Princes, what a griefe it was to him, that Luther shoulde styre vp this trouble and sedition, for that the thing concerned the losse of soules, and destruction of the flocke committed hym of Christ to kepe: secondly, that it hath chaūsed in the same cuntreye, where he hymselfe was borne, which nation was euer furtheste of from all suspecion of Heresye. Wherfore he desyreth greatly, that they would helpe to remedye the matter so soone as might be, lest through longer delaye, the same thinge happen vnto Germany, as dyd to the lande of Boheme. Affyrmyng that he wyll neyther spare cost nor labour herin, beseching them that they will euerye man after his power, do the lyke, there beynge many weightye causes whie they so oughte to do.

Fyrste, for the glory of Gods holy name, which throughe this Heresye is chiefly obscured, the Rites and Ceremonies of the Churche defaced, and in maner quite abolished: the loue of oure neighboure (vnto whom

whom Charitie bindeth vs) to shewe the right waye. For Germany, which was wont to haue the chiefe prayse for Religion, now by reason of this reuolting, theyr fame and estimation groweth in contempt and ignomie. For where they might easely haue dispatched Luther, & also quenched his heresies, they would not, degenerating herin from their auncestours, which left a notable example of theyr vertu at Cõstance. Is it not a most open wronge that he doeth both to them, and also to theyr elders? For where as they followed the Religion of the catholick churche of Rome, nowe by his iudgement, that condemneth the same Religion, they are all damned. Let them wey and consyder with them selues, what these fellowes do purpose and intende: Verely vnder pretence of the libertie of the Gospel, to subuerte and take away al lawes and Magistrates.

And albeit ỹ Luther semed in the begynning to impugne onely the ecclesiastical power, as tyranical & wicked: yet is this his intent, that after he hath once perswaded that Christians are by no lawes bounden to obeye the Magistrate, he maye open the waye vnto all men, to worke what mischief they liste. And therfore greate daunger hangeth ouer them also. Hitherto they do craftely and traiterously hyde theyr purpose, and flatter the Magistrate, to the intent they may freely vtter theyr malice vpon the clergie: but when they be oppressed, they will doubtles attẽpt further: For they may see already by experience what grudge, hatred, tumultes & offences, this Heresie hath alreadi brought into the common wealth. Whiche euyles vnlesse they be suppressed in time, it is to be feared lest God (who hathe gyuen them the power of the sworde) will plage this theyr so great negligence, bothe with their owne priuate, and also with the common destruction of all Germany.

Luth. compared with Mahomet.

For Luther differeth not muche from the secte of Mahomet, which permitteth men to mary many wiues, and after to forsake the same, by the whiche policie that mischieuous man bewitched, and allured the greatest part of the worlde: whiche thing thoughe Luther permitteth not, yet doth he aduise all them to mary, which haue vowed chastitie, gyuing the reignes of lybertie to mans lust and concupiscens, that he maye haue the mo of his confyderacie, to the vtter destruction of the common wealthe, namely of Germany.

He sayd therfore to be theyr partes to put in execution the decrees of Leo and Cesar, to the intent they may auenge Gods glorye, auoyde the sklaunder of the countrey, and eschewe the present daunger, ỹ hangeth ouer their owne heades. Furthermore, if there be any ỹ say, howe Luther was condemned before his matter was heard, or that it were reason, the thing shold be debated, before he were executed, they thinke not well: for Christ hath taught vs the rule of faith & Religion (whose authoritie we must followe, and not reason of the articles of our faith,

noꝛ inquire the cauſe of this oꝛ that precept: He is in dede to be hearde when he is examined, whether he ſpake this thinge oꝛ that in hys ſermon: whether he ſetforth this boke oꝛ that: but touching faith and the Sacramentes, we may not permit him to reaſon oꝛ defend thoſe thinges whiche he hathe written thereof: foꝛ in this we muſte folowe the vſe and cuſtome of the Church, and in no wiſe ſwarue from the ſame. Againe, ſith hys doctrine is ſuche as hath bene heretofoꝛe condemned by generall counſels, there is none accompt to be made therof.

Moꝛeouer, there ſhould be no ende of cõtention, if it might be lawfull foꝛ euery priuate man, to call in queſtion thoſe thinges, which wittie and great learned men haue with muche deliberation eſtabliſhed: whereſoeuer is any aſſẽblie oꝛ felowſhip of mẽ, there be certein lawes which all they are bounden to obſerue: howe muche moꝛe oughte the ſame to be done, what time anye thynge is openlye eſtabliſſhed in the churche? But ſeyng theſe men do not onely contempne the lawes and decrees of counſels, and auncient fathers, but alſo burne them, they ought ſuerly to be puniſhed as breakers of the common peace & quietnes. Neuertheles he confeſſeth howe that God, which is the reuenger of all wꝛonge, doeth thus plage his churche foꝛ the ſynnes of the miniſters therof, as the Scripture ſaieth. The iniquitie of the people pꝛocedeth from the prieſtes and elders: foꝛ certenlye (ſaieth he) they haue ſynned at Rome, theſe many yeres full greuouſly, by ſundꝛy wayes, euen from the highe Biſhoppe to the loweſt Eccleſiaſticall parſon, and not one to be excuſed: foꝛ the which cauſe, callynge mekely to God foꝛ pardon. He wyll endeuour to redꝛeſſe the thing, and ſee that the court of Rome, which perchaunce hath bene the occaſion of all this miſchief, be fyꝛſt ſharpely refourmed: And that as it hathe bene the example of vice, ſo it may be the begynning of amendement, and Patron of vertu. which (he ſaieth) he muſt do by lytell, and litell, foꝛ that al ſodayne mutations be daungerous, and as the common pꝛouerbe is, He that bloweth his noſe ouermuche, ſhall wꝛinge out bloude. This writing dyd Luther tranſlate in to the vulgare toungue, and ſet to his notes in the margente, and where he ſayeth by lytell and lytell, Luther affyrmeth that to be the ſpace of many mens liues. But in that he ſo frankely bewꝛayed the vicious lyuyng of the court at Rome, he gote no great loue of the Cardinals (as it is repoꝛted) Neuertheles this (they ſay) is euer the biſhop of romes policie, when he wil deferre the coũſel, oꝛ delay the hearynge of the matter, he will pꝛomiſe largely: that whileſt men truſt vpon his pꝛompſe, he maye fynde the meanes, what by the fauoure of Pꝛinces, and what by force of Armes, to mainteine hys power & dignitie, which is like to fall in ſome daunger, by fyꝛe and generall counſels: Whileſt the Byſhoppes Ambaſſadoꝛ declared thus, the Pꝛinces complained that the leagues, which they had made in times paſt with

Iniquitie pꝛocedeth frõ the Pꝛieſtes.

The ſynne of Rome ſpꝛed ouer al the woꝛlde.

Luth. expoun. deth the Popes ſaiynge.

The meane to let coũſels

Biſhoppes

Byshoppes of Rome, were broken there diuerse wayes. Wherof the Byshoppe beyng certifyed by the letters of his Ambassadour, answereth them by the same, that suche thynges as his predecessours dyd, it lieth not in him to helpe, but he misliked the handelyng of the matters at Rome, when he was but a priuate man, and purposed no lesse, but to reforme the same thoughe no man had spoken therin, and to suffer no man to susteine any wronge, muche lesse them, whom for the common countrey sake, he coueteth chiefly to gratifie: And where they desyre that their actions commenced might be retourned in to Germany so soone as the Judges and aduocates, whiche are fled oute of Rome for the Plage, shall retourne, he will inquire of the case, and do therin that which shall seme resonable. He commaunded moreouer his Ambassadour, to require an aunswere of the Princes, what (in their opinion) were the best way to destroy this pestiferous secte, that he maye vnderstande in time, what shall be his part to do therin.

The answer of the prices.

These thinges beyng declared to the counsel, the Princes and other states make aunswere. First, in recityng briefly his demaundes, they say they are ryght glad that it hath pleased God to place him in the gouernement of the church, which in this perilous time had nede of such a Pastour, who beareth suche a zeale to the common wealthe, and taketh suche paynes to set kynges at quietnes, and employeth hys treasure to the represslng of the Turkes violence, whiche thynges they reioyse to heare of: for by these ciuill warres themprre is decaied, and the Turkes power increased, where no man prepareth any Armye to resist him. Here be the Ambassadours of the kyng and Princes of Hungary, which not without great lamentation haue recited, what cruell thinges they haue suffered, and what daunger they stande in dayely: wherfore they desyre him which is the father & Pastour of all others, that he will persener in this most holy purpose and trauaile, ỹ eyther a suer peace, or els a long treuce may be taken, ỹ in the meane time they may make preparation, to withstande the Turkes violence, and recouer the countreis of the Empire, which are loste: whereunto they promise their aide bothe of men and money.

Why Luther was not punished.

As concernyng Luther, if any displeasure be growen in Germany by the meanes of his doctrine, they are right hartely sory therefore, as it becommeth them no lesse, and desyre also to remedy the euyll, knowyng it to be their duetie to obey both him and themperour: nother wil they degenerat from their progenitours herein: where he complaineth that he is not already punished according to the Emperours decree, it is vpon no lyght consyderation omitted: for all degrees do complayne most heinously of the courte of Rome. And in maner al men are so wel instructed by the preachinges and bokes of Luther, that in case the decree should be put in execution, it would doubtles styre vp great sedi-

tion,

tion,and many would so constre it to be done for this intent, that the trueth should be oppressed,and the lyght of the Ghospell extinguisshed for the mayntenaunce of suche open crymes, as were not to be borne withall: which perswasion most certeinly would styre vp a rebellion of the people against the Magistrates: for it can not be denied, and he him selfe graunteth also, that they lyue dissolutely & vitiously at Rome, to the great decay of Religion: Wherefore in that he dyssembleth nothing, nor clooketh the disorder of the court at Rome, but promyseth a reformation, it deseruith muche praise, especially if he performe in dede the thing which he hathe promised by wordes and writynge: whiche they earnestly require him that he would do, for otherwise there is no certein or longe quietnes to be loked for. Germany is muche impouerished with warres and other charges, and with tributes that be extraordinarie, so that it is hardely hable to susteyne the necessary charges of the Common wealth, and to gyue aide to the Hungarians and others against the Turke: Nowe in what sorte the Germanes certein yeres past, did permitte, that their Bishops and others of the Clergie, should for certein time be tributaries to the Bishop of Rome: they suppose he is not ignoraunt: they cõditioned at the same tyme, that al that money when tyme serued, should be employed vpon the warre against the Turke: But nowe bothe the tyme is expired, and his predecessors, Bishoppes of Rome, haue not put the money to the same vse that they ought to haue done: for the whiche cause, nowe that a subsidie is to be gathered in all countreis of the Empyre for the Turkishe warre, men do grudge and mutine. And think that those great summes of money, which haue bene leuied in many yeres, & kepte for the same purposes, should now serue the tourne, and they to be no further charged: They desyre therfore that from hence forth he demaunde not anye suche tribute, but permitte the same to be broughte into the common treasure house of the Empire: For thus shall many men be quieted in Germany, and when nede shall require, there shall not want money, to ayde foreine nations agaynst the force and violence of the Turkes: where he axeth their counsell in this alteration of Religion: consydering that the matter consisteth not onely in Luthers doctrine, but also in many other abuses and errours crepte into the Churche, and mayntened by longe custome of men that be of a corrupte life and iudgemente, as he him selfe cõfesseth: They cã see no better way, to redres al these things. Than by a free generall counsell, whiche the Emperour and he beyng the chiefe Magistrates in Christendome, may sommon in some citie of Germany. As Mentz, Straseborroughe, Metz, or Collen: whiche they thynke also good for the cõmon wealth, to begyn as shortly as mighte be, and at the furthest within a yere. Yet vnder this condition, that as many as shal be there present, of what estate, or degree so euer they be, shall

The maner of a free coũsell.

ſhall take their othe to ſpeake frely and not to hyde, what ſo euer ſhall ſeme to make for the glory of God, and the profit of the cõmen weale: or els it ſhalbe ſuſpected, and do more harme then good: And that this may the rather be done accordyngly, they will ſee that Luther in the meane time ſhall write no mo bookes doubtinge not, but that Fridericke the noble Duke of Saxonie wyll aſſiſte them herein: And that the Preachers ſhall teache the Goſpell ſyncerely and reuerently, after the interpretations approued by the Churche, and that the Printers ſhall Print nothinge but the ſame ſhall be fyrſte peruſed and aucthoriſed by certeine learned men, appointed by the Byſhoppes and all matters of controuerſie to be reſerued for the counſelles.

And where amonges other thinges, his Ambaſſador ſpake of prieſtes that maried wiues: forſomuch as there is no puniſhment appointed for them in the Ciuill lawe, they thinke it not a miſſe that ſuche as haue offended, ſhoulde be puniſhed after the Canon lawe: Finally they beſeche him to take in good part theyr opinion touching euery thyng: for it doeth procede of a ſyncere minde, which both tendereth the common weale, and fauoureth alſo his dignitie.

In the ſame tyme chaunſed a great alteration in Denmarke. And thus befel the caſe. Chriſtierne the fyrſt of that name king of Dẽmarke Norweye, and Suecia, had two ſonnes John, and Fridericke, John did ſuccede his father, and had warre with the Suecians, whiche rebelled, notwithſtandynge by compoſition the matter was appeaſed. This John had a ſonne named Chriſtierne, who, whan he was but fyre yeres of age, was proclamed kynge, his father yet lyuing, and fyre and twentie yeres after that, whẽ his father was dead, he was crowned in the yeare of oure Lorde. M.D.xiiij. Durynge whoſe reigne the Suecians rebelled againe, and ſet vp Steno Stura, to haue the gouernement. Chriſtierne made all his power agaynſte them, and after many battels and ſondry ſieges, he ſubdueth them, commaũdyng that this Steno, which was ſlayne in battell, and buried, ſhoulde be taken vp and brent. This was in the yeare. M.D.xx. the Suecians beynge thus banquiſhed, Guſtauus Ericonius, a noble man hauing aide, as it was thought, of the Lubeckes, ſtirred them vp to a new rebellion, and had good fortune. He pretẽded fyrſt to haue done it for Steno his children, and for the more aſſuraunce, maried his daughter. when the king had loſt this prouince, and was euill beloued at home (for he gouerned the common welth cruelly, and offended all men, when alſo his vncle Fridericke, and they of Lubecke moued warre againſt him: fearynge leſt this broile at the length would tourne to his vtter deſtruction, fled away with his children and his wife Iſabell, ſyſter to Charles themperour, whan he had reigned. ix. yeares, and fyrſte arryued in Selande themperours prouince. Immediatly the ſtates of the realme, callynge a coun-

An alteratiõ in Denmark

The king of Denmarke fleeth.

a counsell, do create his vncle Fridericke duke of Holse an aged man, kynge, beyng aided herin by thē of Lubecke. And then sending abroad theyr letters, to the Emperor, to the Bysshoppe of Rome, and the other Princes of the Empire, they rendre a reason why they dyd so, they accuse him of most greuous crimes, and say, howe he is banisshed by hys iuste deseruinges. The same thinge also doeth Fridericke and the Cittie of Lubecke, which is of most auctho̅itie and power in al those parties. But Christierne fyndynge a good wryter, Cornelles Scepper, a Flemmyng very well learned, aunswereth to these crymes and despreth the states of the Empire (assembled at Norinberge) of aide & succour. He had one sonne, whom the Emperour toke vnto him: and two doughters, Dorothie and Christine. The same were his frendes attepted warre, to haue restored him, but it was in vaine. The Emperour beyng intangled with the Frenche warres. The Ambassodor of Rome had complained of the preachers of Norinberge, that they should teach euill doctrine, and required that they might be layde faste by the feete: But the Princes supposed howe he was misse informed: for the Preachers saye, they are had in greate estimation with the people. And if ought should be done to them, all men would take it to be done of a set purpose, to oppresse the trueth: whiche thinge myght cause a rebellion. Notwithstandyng they wyll appoint certein men that shall make inquisition of the whole matter, and therin do as shall be reasonable.

Cornelles Scepper.

What tyme the Princes had answered to all the Bisshoppe of Romes demaundes, they gather into certeine articles, suche thynges as they would haue done by him and other Bishops in Germany, which were such as infringed their liberties, made Germany bare of money, and kept men in great bondage, which they said plainely they would no longer suffer, but in case they were not reformed with spede, they wold seke a redresse thē selues. Concernyng the tribute of the Clergie, thus it was. Amonges other meanes to gather vp money, this was one, that Bysshoppes and other spirituall parsons shoulde paye to the Bysshoppe of Rome, after the rate of the benefice, a certeine summe of money, commonly called, fyrste fruites and tentes. Some do ascribe this deuice to Iohn the .xxij. others vnto Boniface the .ix. The pretēse was fayre and goodly, that ther might be Treasure ready at all times against the Turkes and Saracenes.

The beginnyng of the first fruictes and tenthes.

And for as much as at that time the auctho̅itie of the Bisshoppes of Rome was growen great, and estemed holy, it was easely graunted. Englishmen only refused to pay, namely for theyr final benefices. This continued till the counsel of Basil, where it was put downe, & brought vp againe by Eugenius the fourth, who made that counsell frustrate, and so hath continued euer syns, but yet not with out much repining. For in the yere of our Lorde, a thousande and fiue hundred, what time

themperor

the Emperor Maximilian held a counsell at Auspurge about the Turkishe warre, it was decreed that Ambassadors should be sent to Alexander the first, that he should aide the common wealth. And geue those yerely reuenewes vnto this vse that were graunted for the same purpose. But tharchebishops or Metropolitanes, receaue of him a certein signe of honor and dignitie made of Flare & wolle, they call it a Palle. For the which they must paye a great piece of money to the Byshoppe of Rome, and that in a short space: For he maye admit none other Byshoppe till he haue receiued his Palle, whiche he weareth alwayes at Masse: but before it be deliuered to him, he must take his othe to owne him his faith and obeidience. And the sixte day of Marche the Princes at Norinberge set forthe a writinge of the thinges before mentioned, charging all men to obserue the same, vnder a great penaltie, whiche decree was published in the Emperours name. For he had established the Senate and iudgement before he retorned into Spaine. And Fridericke Countie Palatine was his deputie in that assemblie.

A Romishe Palle.

About this tyme were taken at Brusels two Monckes of S. Austens order, John and Henry. Hogostrate a frere Dominicke, had thē in examination. They were asked what they beleued? They made answere: howe they beleued the bokes of the Olde and New testament, and the Crede of the Apostles, that conteined the Articles of our faith. Againe, whether they beleued the decrees of the Counsels, and of aūcient fathers? Such of them as are agreable to the Scriptures. Whether they thinke it deadly synne, if a man breake the decrees of the fathers, and of the Bishoppe of Rome? It is only ascribed to Gods commaundementes to condemne or saue. Whē they perseuered herin, they were condemned to dye: But they gaue thankes to God ẏ they should suffer for the glorie of his name. When they were brought forth to suffer, all men marueyled to beholde theyr constancie, so were they burnt the fyrst day of July. But before they wer executed, they were disgraded, which thing is done vnto priestes onely. For beynge condemned Heresye, by an Ecclesiasticall Judge, he hath put vpon him an albe and a Uestement, and deliuered into his handes a Chalice with wine and water, also the gilt Patent with a singing Cake. And so knelyng vpon his knees, the Bishoppes deputie taketh from him the thynges before named, commaundynge hym that he shall no more saye Masse for the quick, and the dead. And with a piece of glasse he skrapeth his fingers in ioyninge him that he neuer hereafter halowe any thyng. After he taketh the rest of the thinges from him, with certein curses ioyned therunto. When he is exempted thus out of the numbre of Priestes, he is also put from ẏ rest of the ordres by the which he came vnto priesthod. Then is he torned naked and decked againe with a laymans apparell and so deliuered to the magistrate, whom the bishoppes chauncelloure

Two freres brent at Brusels.

The Ceremonies of degratyng.

It is not lawfull for vs to kil any man.

entreateth ꝑ he wold determine no harme against his life nor body, for they vse this Ceremony, lest they beynge holy men, shoulde seme to be the Auctors of death or bloudshed.

Luth. interpreteth the decree of the Princes.

When the decree of the Empire made at Norinb. was of many taken diuersely, of some also cõtemned. Luth. writinge his letters to the Princes, doth aduertise them ꝑ he hath read it reuerently & with great pleasure: First where they cõmaunde the gospell to be taught after the interpretatiõs approued by the church, some in dede vnderstãd it to be after ꝑ accustomed maner of Thomas of Aquine, Dũse, & suche others as the Bishops of Rome haue allowed, but he taketh it to be ment of more aũcient writers, as Hilary, Cypriã, Austẽ, & such others. And yet not so much credit to be giuẽ vnto thẽ, nothing like, as to the scripture.

The Bible to be preferred before all others.

Thus he doubteth not but they mẽt it, & so doth he take it: which is the cause ꝑ certen of the chiefest nobilitie wold not subscribe to it, nor suffer it to be proclamed in theyr coũtreis. Secondly, where bishops should appoint mete mẽ to be present at sermõs, which should geue gentle admonition, if any thing were a misse (he saith) the decre is good, but that the Bishops though they wold can not obserue the same, for ꝑ they wãt learned men, & haue no other but suche as haue learned nothinge elles but sophistrie. And where they prohibite ꝑ no bookes be printed before learned mẽ appointed therunto haue first perused thẽ, he wil not be against it: so ꝑ it cõcerne no bokes of scripture, which in no wise oughte to be inhibited. Finally where they haue decreed ꝑ priestes which mary wiues or forsake their order shalbe punished according to the Canon law: ꝑ to be to ouer hard a thig: For as they cõfesse, if the gospel be preached sincerely, thã must the Canõ law be much qualified. Afterwarde he bewaileth the miserie & frowardnes of our time, ꝑ in so clere a light of the gospel, ꝑ extreme law that prohibiteth mariage, is not abolished which hath geuen thoccasion of so many great euils: yet are they much to be praised, which are content vꝑ the punishmẽt prescribed in the Canon law: but such as wold kill the priestes ꝑ marie or leaue their orde, after they haue by prison & all kind of punnishement tormented thẽ, are greatly to be abhorred. Wherfore he besecheth the Princes, that for so muche as theyr aduersaries wil not obeie the decre which they mighte and ought to obserue: the pore priestes might be pardoned for ꝑ thinge lieth not in their power to performe, for euery man hath not the gift of chastitie, and the vowes made be foolishe.

Lut. writ to the Senate of Prage.

After this he set forth a boke of ordeining of ministers to the Senate of Prage, and ioyneth with it a writynge wherein he declareth howe the Church hath power and authoritie to iudge of euery doctrine, and to appoint ministers. But fyrste, he defyneth the Churche to be where so euer the Ghospell is syncerely taught. And the Byshoppes he calleth Images, and heades without braynes, wherof there is not one ꝑ doth

his

his duetie in any place, namely in Germany.

Luther wrot of eschewing the doctrine of men.

And not longe after, he wrote of the eschewynge of mens doctrine, wherin (he saieth) he holdeth not with them, which do in dede contēne the lawes and traditions of men. And yet do nothynge which belongeth to the dwetie of a trewe Christian. After this he prescribeth howe the Masse and Communion should be vsed in the Churche of Wittenberge. And saieth howe he hath hitherto wrought slouthfullye, by reason of mens infirmitie, and to haue had a care onelye, howe he myghte plucke wicked opinions out of mens myndes: but nowe that many be confyrmed, it is time to suffer vngodlines in the churche no longer, but that all cloking and simulation set a parte, sincere worckyng maye ensewe vpon pure doctrine. And to this he addeth an other wrytyng of holy ceremonies to be obserued in the Churche. And againe, of the abhomination of the priuate Masse, which they call the Canon. Wherin he exhorteth ỹ people to flee frō the accustomed sacrifices of the masse, as they woulde do from the Deuyll hym selfe, for the demonstration wherof, he reciteth in order the Canon of the Masse, declarynge howe full it is of blasphemies againste God. Amonges other learned men of Germany that fauoured Luther, Ulriche Hutten, a noble man borne, was one, who died this yere not farre from Zurick. There be certein workes of his remaining which declare his excellent witte. In the iij. boke I shewed you howe Luther made answere to Henry king of Englande. Whiche after the kynge had read, he writeth his letters to the Princes of Saxonie Fridericke, and John his brother, & to his vncle George, and greuously cōplaining of Luther, he sheweth them what daunger hangeth ouer them, and all Germany, by reason of his doctrine: And that it is not a thinge to be contemned or neglected: for the great crueltie of the Turkes, which is nowe spred so farre a broad, had his beginning of a naughtie man or two: And Boheme hard by them, may be a warning for them, to see the thing reformed in time: he admonisheth thē also, that they suffer not Luther, to translate the newe Testament into the Vulgare tong: for he is wel knowē to be such a practisioner, that there is no doubt, but suche thinges as are well written he with his euill translation, wil corrupt and deprane. Unto these letters Duke George answereth very frendly, blaming also Luther exceedingly, whose bokes (he saith) he hath banished out of al his dominiōs, as the most hurtfull enemies that can be. Moreouer howe he is righte sory that he hath written so extremely against him, and hath giuen cōmaundement throughe out all his countrey, that no man reade it, nor sell it, and howe, he hath punished the Printer that brought the fyrste Copie thyther. In the assemblie at Norinberge, beside matters of Religion, the Princes entreated of peace, and lawes, of the punnisshement of those that obeyde not the lawes of the Empire, of continuall

The death & workes of Hutten.

The king of Englande writeth to the princes of Saxonie.

The answer of duke George.

aide againſte the Turke. Which two laſt were not agreed vpon. And al the cities of thempire, becauſe certein thinges were enacted, which they ſawe ſhould be preiudiciall to them, ſent theyr Ambaſſadours into Spaine to the Emperour. Which arriuynge at Valolet the firſt day of Auguſt. The thyrde day after declared theyr meſſage: Unto whom the Emperor aunſwered gently and frankely. Notwithſtandynge (he ſayde) the Byſhoppe of Rome had complained to him in his letters of Strauſeborough, Norinberge, and Auſpurge, as fauorers of Luthers doctrine, he truſted it were not trewe, yet woulde he not hyde it from them, to thentent they might obſerue the Byſhoppes decrees and his: (as he thinketh they wil do.) Theſe Ambaſſadors pourge them ſelues, ſaiyng: that they do what they can, to accompliſhe his will and pleaſure. In the meane time dieth Byſhoppe Adrian at the Ides of Septembre, 4 in his place was choſen Clement the vij. of the houſe of Medices. They of Zuricke onely folowed Zuinglius doctrine, the reſt of the Suices hated the ſame: Wherfore in a cõmon aſſemblie had for the ſame purpoſe at Bernes, ſome accuſed Zuinglius that he preached openly, howe that ſuche as made league with other nations, dyd ſell bloud, and eate mens fleſhe: Zuinglius heringe therof, wrote that he ſpake not ſo, but that he ſaid in generall, howe there were ſome which abhorred as a wicked thing to eate fleſhe, beyng forbidden by the Byſhoppe of Romes lawe, which thinke it none offence to ſell mens fleſhe for gold, and deſtroy it with weapon: But herin he named no nation: And ſeyng that vice doeth nowe ſo muche abound, it is his dewtie to rebuke it: but the ſame doeth nothing concerne the good and innocent parſons. Zuinglius amonges other things, taught that images ſhuld be had out of the Church, and the Maſſe to be put down as a wicked thing. For the which cauſe the Senate called a newe aſſemblie in their Citie, whither came great reſorte, in the moneth of October. And the diſputation cõtinued thre daies. About this time in ſundry places, and namely at Strauſburgh: Prieſtes maried wiues, which thinge made muche contention. For beyng accuſed for ſo doyng, they anſwered that they had done nothinge agaynſte Gods lawe, permittinge all men to marie indifferently. The Senate of Strauſburghe had muche a do with the Biſhoppe in this caſe, who called them the .xx. day of Januarie to appeare before hym at the towne of Sabernes, to heare what ſentence ſhoulde be gyuen agaynſt them for contractyng of Matrimonye, wherein (he ſaieth) they haue broken the lawes of the Churche, of the holy Fathers and Byſhoppes of Rome, of the Emperoure alſo, and of the Empire, and haue done great iniurie to the order, and offẽded the diuine Maieſtie. When the Prieſtes had receiued this Citation, they make ſuite to the Senate, to haue theyr cauſe hearde before them. And refuſe not to ſuffer death, if they be founde to haue done

Adrian the Pope dyeth. Clement ſucceedeth.

Zuinglius is brought in hatred.

The eatyng of Fleſhe.

A newe diſputatiõ at Zu.

Prieſtes maried wiues.

M. D. xxiiij.

any

any thing againste the cõmaundement of God. The senate intreateth the Bishoppe, that for as much as they refuse not to come to theyr answere, & if he should punish them, it were like to brede much trouble, cõsyderinge that the reside w do kepe Harlots openly, and are nothynge saied to, he would at the lest defferre it to thende of the imperial counsell. which was than at Norinberge, where doubtles suche like cases should be decided. To this later coũsel holden this yere at Norinberge Clement the Bishop of Rome sent his Legate, Cardinal Campegius, who had his letters moreouer to Friderike duke of Saronie, written very friendly in January. Signifiynge howe he reioysed to heare of this assemblye, where he shoulde be presente him selfe, trustynge that some thynge shoulde be there enacted that mighte helpe the Common welth: for the which cause he hathe sent thither Cardinall Campegius a man of excellent vertue, who can enfourme the Princes of his carefulnesse and zeale towardes the Common weale, and deuise with him priuately of the meanes of peace and quietnesse, whereunto he exhorteth him muche to gyue his mynde, for the same thyng concerneth the prosperitie and dignitie of al magistrats. And how he beareth a great good will vnto Germany, haupnge good hope that they wyll not fall from their auncient vertue, but helpe to eschewe publike daungers. Wherfore he requireth him to shewe all good will and fauoure to hys Legate, of whome he shall heare all thinges more at large.

Pope Clemẽt sendeth Campegius to duke Fri.

At the fire and twentie day of January, the Heluetiãs called a connocation at Lucerne. There was a decree made that no man shoulde mocke or contemne Gods worde, whiche had bene taught these thousande and foure hundred yeares, nor the Masse wherein the bodye of Christ is consecrated to his honor, and comfort of the quicke & the dead that suche as be of lawfull age to receyue the Lordes supper, do cõfesse them selues to the priest twise in the Lent season, that al men abstaine from flesshe on daies forbidden, and in Lent also from egges and chese. That nothing of Luthers, or any newe doctrine be taught priuely nor openly. That suche as cary about the reliques of the holy goste, the virgin Mary, or of S. Anthony be not laughed at, and ỹ they do obserue all other olde customes, they that offende herein to be presented to the Magistrates & punished. whẽ Cãpegius was cõmen to Norinberge, Duke Friderike was departed thence, wherefore he wrote vnto hym the laste daye of February, and sendinge also the Bishoppes letters, he lamenteth that vnhappye chaunce that he can not speake wyth him presently, hauyng many thynges to talke with him from the Bishop of Rome, whiche can not so well be done by letters and messengers, and be of suche sorte as maye abyde no delaye: But seynge it will be no better, after muche gretyng made in the Bishops name and his own, he saieth, that albeit the reporte be great that he should be a fauorer of

A decree of the Suysses.

Reliques of the holy goste

The Cardinall writeth to the Duke of Saronie.

these newe sprouge vp Heresyes, yet can not the Bishoppe hitherto, nor he be so perswaded, for the manyfold and excellent vertues which they perceiue to be in him. And especially, for that he hath bene euer a great fauourer of Religion, and of the Apostolicall Churche: whereupon he will not truste the iudgementes of others, nother leaue the good opinion that he hath of him, before he shall see cause, and know it him self: Germany hath bene wonderfully altered with in these fewe yeres cõcernyng Religion: but he vnderstandeth howe muche the commõ people do differ from the nobilitie and Princes, the rulers of the lawes, amonges whom he is as principal, aswel by his own, as also by deserte of his aũcesters, which haue euermore done great honor to the church of Rome: wherfore the Bishop requireth him that in these daũgerous dayes, he woulde after the example of his elders declare his vertue of stoutenes, not onely in misliking this lybertie of the people, but also in extremely punishing the same: for vnlesse they licentious boldnes and malapertenes be restrained, it will bring the lyke miserie and confusion into Germany, that it did before tyme into Boheme and Hongary, which are not yet quieted: For they that do stubbernely contemne the sacred Lawes, and Ecclesiasticall Magistrate, will also vndoubtedly worke their violence against the Ciuil Magistrates, whom they loue not: Many are nowe glad to see the Pastours of Churches, and the Courte of Rome thus troubled and dispised: whiche perceaue ful litel, what daunger they them selues stande in: But the Bysshoppe, whiche as the master of a shyppe sitteth watching at the Healme, doeth foresee this storme approching, and hath sent hym, to warne all the Princes, and him especially, to beware of this tempest, which is like to distroy, not onely the citie of Rome, but also Germany it selfe. And for the same cause also, hath sent letters by him, and willed him to treate diligently with him of all these matters, to the intente the tranquilitie and quietnes of Germany might be recouered: For he is purposely sent, to lifte vp them that are fallen, and to receiue vnto grace, such as are penitẽt. wherunto albeit he is not very fit, yet trustynge vpon his gentlenes, he wil attempt it with al diligence: wherfore seing that he hath taken this wery and painefull iorney, he praieth him that he maye not want his helpe and fauor herein. And that he woulde write agayne shortly, what he thinketh best to be done: And he will do for him againe what he can in the worlde.

Campegius oratiõ to the Princes at Norinberge.

After in the Counsell of the Princes, he fyrste declareth howe that no man was willyng at Rome to take this voiage into Germany, at the last was he appointed, as one, that may thanke the Germanes for all his promotions, hauing two thinges to treate of, Religion, and the Turkishe warre: And fyrst he marueleth muche, that so manye greate and worthy Princes can beare with this alteration, & suffer the same

Religion,

Religion, Rites, and Ceremonies, wherin they were borne & brought vp, and theyr fathers also and progenitours dead in, to be thus defaced and set at naught. Which thing if it be not spedely reformed, will styre vp doubtles, great commotions and rebellion of the people agaynste theyr magistrates.

This the hyghe Bishoppe fearing and consyderyng, hath sent hym to deuise a way with them, howe to remedie this matter. Whose diligens herein, if it be refused, which as a good father and pastour, wisheth well to all his Children and shepe, there is no cause hereafter, to laye any blame in him: As touchynge the Turkes, he denieth not, but that there was money gathered for the same purpose, and brought to Rome, which albeit it was not employed all that wayes, yet may not the cõmon welth therfore in this calamitie of time be neglected: what hurt that cruell enemie hathe done, it is not vnknowen: for by the negligens and cowardise of our owne men, he hathe taken the Rhodes, and the chiefest foretresse of Hongary. The Rhodes endured an harde siege many monethes, and at laste, wantynge all thynges necessarye, whan they saw no aide would come, they yelded: the like chaũce was in Hongary. Which if he should subdew wholly and bringe vnder his subiection, it is to be feared, lest they wyll become our enemies, muche worse than be the Turkes: But vnlesse this contention procedynge of this new doctrine, be fyrst taken away, the other part of the common wealth can not (in his opinion) be well holpen.

The princes aunswere.

Hereunto the Princes answere, that wheras he beareth this good will vnto Germany, they are glad that he came thither, and amonges them all, they wyll chose certeine to conferre with him, supposing that he hath some order prescribed him of the Bishoppe and his cardinals, which they haue willed him to folow, knowyng the matter so wel as they do, for the laste yere, what tyme an other Ambassador was here, they wrote vnto him theyr mindes, howe the daunger of this alteration should be foreseen and remedied. And also what they required of him to be done for his parte. Wherof if he haue brought any aunswer, they desyre him to vtter it, to the intent they may the better procede in the cause. And as touchyng Turkishe matters, they confesse to be as he hath sayd, notwithstandyng that great warre doth not only concerne The Empire, but all together, kynges and princes of Christendome in like maner: For vnlesse that they be at peace amonges them selfes, and giue their aide, ther can nothyng be done to continew: But for asmuch as the Turke nowe, maketh great preparation vnto warres, both by sea and Lande, they would also knowe his opinion herin.

The Legate said againe, that whether there were any such way by them deuised to appease the strife aboute Religion, or whether it were deliuered to the Bishoppe and Cardinalles or no, he can not certeinly

tell: but the Bishoppes good wyll is muche, who hathe gyuen him full auctho̅itie in all suche matters: but they whiche knowe the men, the maner and custome of the countrey, must fynd out that way, that may lead them to the ende wished for.

The decre of Wormes re peted.

In the counsell at Wormes, the Emperor (by theyr common assent) made a decree to haue bene executed thorowout all Germany, which some obeied, and some not: wherfore this great diuersitie should be in the Empire, he knoweth not: But he thinketh good before any thynge be determined, to consulte howe it maye be executed: he is not comen thither to styrre vp fyre and dissention (as some reporte) but all his desyre, and the Bishoppes in like case is, to make peace and concorde, to thentent that suche as haue erred and straied, may be reduced into the waie, that the decrees of the counsels. The emperors and Princes proclamations might be obserued: concernynge their requestes, whether they were made to be sent to Rome, he knoweth not: But three copies were brought thither to priuate men, wherof he had one, but the Bysshoppe and the Colledge of Cardinalles coulde not be perswaded, that they should be made by the Princes, but thought rather that some priuate men had deuised for hatred and malice, that they bare to the citie of Rome: wherin be diuerse thinges that deny the Bysshoppes authoritie, smell of Heresye, and be suche as he can not meddle withall. But for others that are not against the Bishop, such as are grounded vpon equitie and reason, he will not refuse to treate of: Howe be it it semeth vnto him, that the demaundes should haue bene propounded w̃ more modestie, if they had ought to say to the highe Bishop. For so dyd lately the Spaniardes, which sendyng an Ambassade to Rome, declared gētely what theyr request was. But whereas they be printed and publisshed abrode, he thinketh that ouer muche: And yet there is no doubte, but that the Bishoppe of Rome, wyll do for Germany what he can.

The pope is wel monied.

Moreouer what power the Turke hath, and what preparatiō he maketh the bishop hath good intelligence. And hath alredy great treasure in a readines, and will haue more. And for so muche as the concorde of Christen Princes is very requisite, he hath done what he can, that the Emperor, the Frenche kynge, and the king of England, hauyng peace together might set vpon the Turke on all handes, and he will employ therupon all his treasure. This doeth the Bishoppe as a good shepherde foresee and care for peace and quietnes. But in case the shepe wyll not folowe the voyce of the Shepherde, he can do no more, but take it pacientely, and commit the whole matter vnto God.

The Swisses are offended with them of Zuricke.

Amonges the Swyces encreased dayly cōtention for Religion. And the rest of townes, sendynge theyr Ambassadors to them of Zurycke, shewed theyr grief. How that in tymes past, all thinges were at a godly quiet, and no contention of Doctrine at all: But nowe through the meanes

meanes of Luther that fyrst began, and Zuinglius, and Leo Jude, that preached amonges them, interpretinge Godes worde after theyr owne luste and appetite: that godly peace and quietnes of the churche and the common weale, is nowe tourned into trouble and diſtraction: And beſydes that theſe incommodities do enſew: vpon faſtyng dayes they eate bothe Egges and Fleſſhe: Religious folkes, aſwell men as women, forſaking theyr profeſſion and orders, do marrie. Godes ſeruice is laide downe: they ſinge no more in the Churche, they neglect confeſſion and penaunce, the Maſſe is railed on, our Lady and the ſainctes, diſhonoured, theyr Images pulled downe and broken, the ſacramentes had in contepte, in ſo muche that nowe a daies, the ſacred holy hoſt that repreſenteth Chriſtes body, can ſkarſely be ſafe in the prieſtes hãdes. Theſe are thinges to be lamẽted, and to be auenged alſo with the loſſe of life and goods: Wherfore they deſyre them to leaue their newe doctrine and perſeuer in the olde religion of their fathers: for they can beare this gere no longer: But in caſe there be any thinge wherin they fynde them ſelues offended with the Biſhop of Rome, Cardinals, Byſhoppes and ſuche others, whan they entre into benefices, choppe and chaunge them, and gather vp all the money in the countrey, vſurping, and taking ouer muche vpon them, if theſe and ſuche other like things do moleſt and greue them, they will not refuſe to helpe to reforme the ſame, for they do miſlyke them very muche them ſelues.

Feare for the Hoſte.

The Marchaundiſe of the clergie.

The Senate of Zuricke, aunſwered the .xxi. daye of Marche, that their miniſters of their church had preached there fyue yeares. Whoſe doctrine at the begynnynge ſemed vnto them newe, becauſe they had not heard the like before: but after that they vnderſtode how the ende therof was to ſhewe Jeſus Chriſt the author of ſaluation, who dyed for ỹ ſinnes of the world, who a lone deliuered vs wretches frõ death euerlasting, being the onely aduocate of mankinde to God the father, they could not but wyth feruent deſyre embrace ſo ioyful newes: there was great agreement and concorde in times paſt betwixt the Apoſtles and thoſe which after theyr time embraced Chriſtes doctrine: the ſame they truſt, ſhall be nowe alſo amonges ſuch as giue their minds hereunto. And if Luther or any other do ſo teache, it is well done, neyther ought Godes word to be called his doctrine: And although they do honor Chriſt only: yet do they no iniurie therfore to the virgin Marye, or other ſaints: For al they being here in earth, loked for eternall ſaluatiõ, by the onely name of Chriſt, and nowe is there ſuch a light giuen, that in maner all men within their citie do reade ỹ Bible diligently: ſo that the miniſters can not waſt a wyre, that is ſo continually in all mens handes: wherefore there can be no ſecte obiected vnto them, but that name accordeth to them, which to mainteine their lucre and dignitie, waſte Godes worde whither they liſt. They are ſaid to be in an error,

The anſwer of them of Zuricke.

but no man can shewe it: they haue often times required herin the Bishoppe of Constaunce, of Basill, and of Courtes certeine Vniuersities, and them also, but vnto this day ther is nothing done: Therfore, their Ministers gyue none occasion of dissention in the commō wealth, but the Bishoppes and suche, as for their owne profit, teache that which is contrary to Godes worde: For they deceiue the people & offende God greuously, which feare to lose any of theyr commodities, and wer loth to forsake theyr pride and auarice: As touchyng the eatyng of Egges and Flesshe: Albeit it be free and not forbidden by Christ, yet haue they made a lawe to auoide offence and rashenes: God is the Aucthour of Matrimony, and hath ordeined it for al men. S. Paule also commaūdeth that the minister of the church should be the husband of one wife. And sins that Bishoppes do permit priestes for money, to kepe Concubines and Harlots by a filthy example. And they neither can nor wyll be without women, they thinke it not good to resist God, who ordeyned holy wedlocke, sufferyng them that haue not the gifte of Chastitie, to marrie, rather than in singlenes to lyue a fylthy lyfe.

Authors of Scysmes.

Matrimonie lawfull for all men.

Colledges and such other places were fyrst founded for the poore, but now for the most part they possesse them, which haue enough besides. And often times it is sene that one hath as much as wold fynd many. Wherfore they think it reasonable, that suche goods were againe conuerted to the vse of the poore, wherin notwithstandyng to vse this moderation, that suche as be in possession already, be permitted to enioye the rente, during theyr liues, leste any man shoulde haue cause to complaine. That the Jewels of the Churche apperteine not to the trewe worshipping of God. But this to be more acceptable vnto God, what time the poore and nedye are releued. The order of Priesthode is not of them dispised, but muche set by, in case they do their dewtie, and teach syncerely. But as for the rest of the rabble ẏ doeth no good, but harme: If it be by litell and litel diminished, without offence, and theyr possessions put to some godly vse, there is no doubte but the same woulde be vnto God most acceptable. For whether that God do accept their singing and seruice in Latin, it is muche to be doubted of. For many of them vnderstande not what they say, and yet are they hired to do the same. The order of Monkes is the inuention of man, and not the ordinaunce of God.

What nedeth gold in the churhe.

What is true cōfessiō.

Howe muche Auricular confession is of valewe, that numbreth the sinnes, they wil leaue vndiscussed, but that, wherby trewe penitentes, haue accesse vnto Christe theyr mediator, they iudge not onely profitable, but also necessary, for consciences troubled, and pressed do wn with the burthen of sinne. And this to be trewly to repent, when a mā doeth amende his life. The Sacraments which were instituted of God, are not of them contemned, but had in great reuerence, notwithstandyng they

they must be vsed accordyng vnto Gods worde, and the Lordes supper not to so applied, as if it were an oblation or a sacrifice. And if the Clergie that thus complaineth, can fynde out any error amonges thē, or proue that they behindred or empeched by thē, they will make them amendes: if not, it were reason that they should be commaunded to do theyr dewtie, that is, to teache the treuth, and to abstaine from sklaūdering of others:

Howe the yoke of the Papistes is to be shaken of.

Where as they desyre to be deliuered from the pillage and vsurped auctoritie of the Bishoppe of Rome and his clientes, they are exceadyng glad to heare it: whiche thinge can be done by no meanes better than if Godes worde may be throughly receiued: for so longe as theyr lawes and decrees shall take place, let vs looke for no deliueraūce. For it is onely the preaching of Gods word, that shaketh theyr power and dignitie: For the force of the Gospell and veritie is suche, that they distrusting theyr owne strength, seeke for the aide of kynges: Wherefore if they should in this case vse the helpe of Scripture, it is requisite that the same be done lyke wise in all other thinges, that all that God is offended with, may be abolished: for the reformation whereof they wyll be glad to bestowe not onely theyr trauaile & counsel, but their goods also: for this would haue bene done longe syns: Wherefore they desyre them to accept this in good part, and to weighe it diligently: They couet nothing more than peace and quietnesse, and will do nothing contrary to theyr league: But in this case, which concerneth theyr euerlastyng saluation, they can not otherwise do, vnlesse theyr errour can be detected: they desyre them therfore, that if they thinke theyr doctrine to be against the Scriptures, it maye be shewed them before the ende of Maye: For so longe will they tary for an answere, from them and frō the Bysshoppes, and also from the Vniuersitie of Basill.

The Bishop of Cōstance maketh a booke in defence of Images.

In the meane while the Bishoppe of Constaunce, calling a conuotion, made a boke to answere them of Zuricke, the ende wherof was to declare that where the Scripture speaketh againste Images, it is to be vnderstand onely of the Idoles that were amonges the Iewes and Gentiles. And that the Images receyued of the churche are to be kept styll. Then treateth he of the Masse, the which he proueth by many testimonies of Bishoppes of Rome, and theyr cōsels, to be an oblation and a sacrifice. This boke sendeth he to Zuricke the fyrst daye of June, exhortynge the Senate with many weightie wordes, that they neither take downe theyr Images, nor abrogate the Masse, nor suffer the people to be taught otherwise. The Senate make the answere the eighteneth day of Auguste, howe that they are glad, that he hathe set forth this booke: for now it shall appere, whether partie defendeth the iuster quarell. After they declared the mindes of theyr learned menne, teaching the contrary by the Scriptures.

But

Images brēt at Zuricke.

But before they wrote an answer, the Senate had commaunded throughout theyr iurisdiction, all Images to be taken downe & brent. Yet without any trouble, this was in the moneth of June, and within a fewe monethes after the Canons of Zuricke make a compact with the Senate, and order was taken how the landes and goods of their Colledge should be imploied.

The Emperor sent to the Counsel at Norinberge, John Hawnart, and complainyng that the decree made at Wormes by their common assent and counsell, was broken to the great losse of Germany, he commaunded that from hence forth it should be diligentlye obserued. The Princes answer, that they wyll do herein what they can.

The decre of Norinberge.

Finally the .xviij. of Aprill, it was there decreed, that by the assent of the Emperour, the Bishop of Rome so shortly as might be, shoulde all a free counsel in Germanye, in some place conueniente. That the estates of the Empire do assemble at Spires, the xj. of Nouember, there to consult, what they shall folowe, vntill the begynninge of the counsell. That the Princes shall assigne certeine good and well learned men in euery Prouince, to gather out of Luthers bookes and others, all questions disputable, and exhibite them to the Princes at the next assemblie, that they maye procede more spedely when they shall come to the counsell. And that by the meane and diligens of the magistrate, the gospel may be purely taught and soberly) according to the interpretatiōs approued by the churche: Moreouer that hereafter therebe set forthe no mo famous Libelles and Pictures: Finally that suche thinges as the Princes haue to charge the court of Rome and the Clergie, be treated of and discussed in the next assemblie at Spires. For the counsel, Campegius dyd vndertake, and promysed the Princes to declare it to the Bysshop diligently. The Princes at this assemblie, were Lewes countie Palatine, Wyllyam, and Lewes Dukes of Bauare, Friderike Palatine, Calimire Markes of Brandenburge, Bysshoppes of Treuers, Bamberge, Wirciburge, Trent and Brixine, and Albert of Brandenburge, master of Pruselande.

Suite betwixt the Bishop & senate of Strausb.

I tolde you howe the Senate of Straseburough intreated the Bisshoppe therof, for the maried priestes whome he had cited to appere at Sabernes: which came not at theyr day appointed, wherfore the Bishop writeth to the Legate Campegius complaynyng of the Senate, by whom (he saith) he is letted so that he can not execute his office, nor punisshe them that haue maried contrarie to the Bysshoppe of Romes lawes. Thomas Murner a Graie Frere was the messager, who complained greuously of the Senate to the Cardinall: But the Ambassadours of the same Towne beynge present at Norinberge, came before him, and made their purgatiō, that they neither had, nor would be any let to the Bisshoppe, but had signified vnto him by their letters, ỹ looke what

Thomas Murner.

what actiō he had against the maried prieſtes, agreable to Gods law, that he might come and execute it. And they would aſſiſte him, but he called them out of the liberties, contrary to an ordre that was takē betwixt him and them. And whereas they claimed theyr liberties, they were condemned, theyr cauſe neyther heard nor knowen. They ſayde moreouer how the moſt part of the Clergie at Strauſb. liued viciouſly, kepig ſtrōptes at home with thē after a lewd example: And yet the Biſhop doth not puniſh one of thē: Wherfore if the Senate ſhould permit him to handle theſe extremely for not obſeruing the Biſhop of Romes law, & let the cōmon whoremonges that breake the lawe of God, eſcape vnpuniſhed, doubtles the people would grudge & ſtyre thereat: To this Cāpegius anſwered, ẏ what cōpact or bargaine was betwixt thē he knew not, but ſurely theyr act was manifeſt, & neded no greate triall in the law: for they wer ſequeſtred frō the felowſhip of the church by the dede doyng: And for bycauſe others kept harlots, & lyued diſhoneſtly, ẏ doeth not excuſe theyr cryme: he knoweth it to be the maner of the Biſhops in Germany to permit theyr prieſtes for money to kepe lemans, which is euil done in dede, & they ſhal yeld an accōpt for it one day: Neuertheleſſe, it is a greater offence for prieſtes to Wary than to kepe at home with them many harlots: for they are perſwaded ẏ they do well. And theſe do acknowledge theyr ſynne: for all men are not ſo chaſte as John Baptiſt: yet was it neuer ſene that they myght lawefully refuſe the ſole life, no not amonges the Grekes, which in theyr rites and cuſtomes differ much frō vs: Wherfore he praieth them to gine theyr aide to theyr Biſhoppe in this matter. The Ambaſſadors ſay that if he would fyrſt puniſhe the whoremongers, than might the Senate aſſiſte him the better in correcting of theſe others: But he was in hand with them againe. Firſt, to aſſiſt theyr Biſhop: And than if he woulde not puniſhe whoredome, he would come thither him ſelfe and ſee them puniſhed accordingely. After the aſſemblie at Norinberge, Fernando, Campegius, the Cardinall of Saliſburge, the dukes of Bauare, ẏ Biſhops of Trent, & of Regenſpurge, alſo thambaſſadors of the Biſhops Bāberge, Spires, Strauſ. Auſpurge, Cōſtance, Baſil, Friſinge, Paſſaune, & Brixine, mette at Ratiſbone, & agreed vpon this opiniō the ſixt day of July. For as muche as Themperor, folowing herin the Judgement, and requeſt of Leo the tenth cōdemned at Wormes by a publik decree the doctrine of Luther, as wicked. And for that it is likewyſe decreed in the aſſemblie at Norinberge aſwell fyrſt as laſt, that al men ſhould obey the ſame as much as in them lieth: they therfore, at the requeſt of Cardinall Campegius, who hath ful auctoritie of the Biſhop of Rome concernynge that matter, will and commande that the foreſayde decree, and the decrees made in the laſte aſſemblies be obſerued and kepte wythin theyr iuriſdictions: That the Ghoſpell and others

Campegius raiſeth bagaiſt holye Matrimony.

A decree of Papiſtes againſt goſpellers.

Scriptures be taught in churches after the interpretation of the aũcient fathers, which in puritie of life excelled, & through theyr great vertu, confyrmed theyr doctrine by martyrdome: they that teach any Heresies already cõdemned, or any thing els to the reproch of Christ, our Lady, or the saints, or the which may be an occasion of sedition, let him be punished according to the tenure therof: That no man be admitted to preach, without he haue the Bishoppes license. Such Ecclesiastical lawes as cardinal Cãpegius hath writtẽ by cõmõ assẽt, to take away vice, & to reforme maners, whẽ they be ons published, shalbe obserued. Touching the Masse, Sacramẽts, and al other things, let nothing be altered: But done as hath bene accustomed by oure forefathers. They that receyue the Lordes supper, wout confession & absolutiõ, they that eate flesshe on dayes forbiddẽ: Also Mõcks or Nones ẏ ron out of their ordre: Priestes, Deacõs, or Subdeacõs ẏ marrye, shalbe punished. Let nothing be put in print, but by the cõsent of the Magistrate: Namely of Luthers, & his cõpanions, let nothing be set forth nor sold: That such as be of theyr iurisdiction studying now at Wittẽberge, win thre monethes after they shall heare of this decree made, retourne home, or go some where els, wheras Luth. poison taketh no place: They that shall do otherwise shalbe depraued of theyr benefices, & lose theyr inheritãce: And all those that shall cõtinew in the Uniuersitie of Wittẽberge shal neyther enioy benefice, nor haue the charge to bringe vp youthe: That certeine fit men be chosen in euery place to see these thinges executed. That the offenders so many as can be taken, be committed to warde, the rest ẏ shall be banished to haue no place of refuge, so farre as theyr rule or dominiõs do stretche: if any cõmotiõ or sedition should fortune to arrise, by reason of this decree win any of theyr limittes, that the rest shall come & aide him. The Ecclesiasticall lawes, whiche Campegius had deuised were these: Let the priestes liue honestly, go comely appareled, nother by nor sell as marchantes, haũt not the Tauernes, let thẽ not be couetous, nor for theyr ministration extorte money gredely: let such as kepe Cõcubines be displaced: let the nũbre of holye dayes be in measure: These woulde Campegius haue enacted in the counsell of the Empire: But when he could not bring it to passe, he held this assembly a part. When Luther vnderstode that the Emperoure, and diuerse Princes woulde practise the decree of Wormes, he bewaileth the state of Germanye, whiche beynge so ofte admonished, neglecteth her own wealthe: And calleth vpon the Princes them selues, that beynge so openly and wickedly disceaued of the Romishe Byshoppes, they mayntayne neuertheles theyr dignitie, and seke all his distructiõ, which wisheth best vnto them: Wherfore (he saith) for this great ingratitud, and frowardenesse inexcusable, there hangeth a most terrible Plage ouer Germany: He warneth them also, that they attempte not rashely to warre

The lamentatiõ of Lut.

warre vpon the Turke, who in counsell and moderation doeth farre excell our Princes: And liuing as we do, we may hope of no victorye. Furthermore, he calleth it a mockery, that thēperour and the kynge of Englande (which can not lengthen theyr lyues one momēt) should cal them selues defendors of the Church and the faith: He besecheth God, to sende suche Magistrates, as will seke and tendre Gods glory:

The golden Rose, which the Pope had lately consecrated (as is accustomed, three weekes before Easter) he sendeth to Henry the eyghte kynge of Englande, as a notable token of his singular good wyll and beneuolens: Aboute this tyme came forth Erasmus boke of Freewill. wherunto Luther aunswered with a contrary tytell, of Bondewyll. The kynge of Englande, and the Cardinal of Yorke caused Erasmus to write his booke, as he him selfe confesseth in a certeine Epistle to the Cardinall, which is in printe: About this time also, Anthony, Duke of Loraine, made this decree: For so muche as Luthers Doctrine is condemned of the Bishop of Rome, of the Emperor, & of famous Vniuersities, he commaundeth that none of his do preache any such doctrine. And that all suche as haue any bokes set forthe by Luther do exhibite the same within a certeine day, appointynge a penaltie to suche as dyd disobey: This yere Henry Zutphā was put to death with exceadinge paines and torment for the doctrine of the gospel, by thē of Dietmary, which is in the marces of Germany: for beyng called he went thither, after he had taught two yeres amonges the Bremers.

The golden Rose sent to the kynge of Englande.

Erasmus boke of Free will.

A decree of the duke of Loraine.

Henry Zutphan.

I tolde you before of a coūsell that should haue bene at Spires: the same was altered, and themperor when he knewe, writing his letters out of Spaine to the states of thēpire, at the Ides of July, doth blame them exceadinly for the decree made. For wheras certeine yeres paste, in the counsell at Wormes, by the common assente of all states he had with moste weygtie wordes condemned Luthers doctrine, as Heretical and pestilent: where also the Byshoppe of Rome had after dewe examination condemned his Bokes, commaundyng them to be brēt: he marueyleth greatly and is sory also, that they shoulde forbed onely his sclaunderous Bookes, or shornefull Pictures to be sold, as though that decree at Wormes were not ryghtly and orderly made.

The Emperor blameth the Princes.

And moreouer, he is not a lytell moued, that they woulde both haue a counsell holden in Germany, and haue spoken to the Legate Campegius, that he would write to the Byshop herin, as thoughe the same concerned not more the Bishoppe or him, than it doeth them: for if they thought it so expedient for Germany to haue a counsel, why made they not him preuie to it ẏ he might haue obteyned the thing of the Byshop. And nowe albeit he perceiueth right well howe muche the Bishoppes authoritie and his also, is by this decree diminished: yet consyderynge that the waye shal not be vnprofitable for the cōmon wealth he approueth

ueth the counsell also, yet so, that it may be done by the Bishoppes authoritie, and in tyme and place conueniente, so as he maye be presente there him selfe, as he is fully determined. And whereas they haue appoynted an assemblie agaynste the .xi. day of Nouembre, to establisshe Religion, till the begynnyng of the counsell, where they haue also chosen certeine learned men to gather the summe of a Doctrine, he neyther can, nor wyll consent therto in any wyse. But accordynge to hys office, in so muche as he is the defendor and protectour of the Bishop of Romes Churche, he doth by all meanes prohibite this decree, lest he should procure to him selfe the displeasure of God, & of the Bishop also: for what greater cõtumelie cã be wrought against the christiã church, thã if the reuerẽs dew to the highest power should be thus shakẽ of: if Germany, which hath bene euer most cõmended for vertu & obeidiẽce, should a lone alter ẏ religiõ, which no Princes, nor the bishop of Rome him selfe euer durst do: which neuer man forsoke hitherto, but he felt of Gods vengeaunce for his wickednes: if they should forsake & abolish, that hath bene of so long cõtinewaũce in all Christendõ, at the crafty perswasion of Luther, who endeuoureth w̃ paynted words to disceaue & abuse mẽ, as in times past, did Mahomet, what plages of god might they loke for? He besecheth God, to loke mercifully vpon Germany, and not to suffer so great a mischiefe ẏ to take place ther so lõg as he liueth. Wherfore let thẽ obey the decre of Wormes, vnlesse they will smart for it, & defer all matters of religiõ, till a general coũsell may be had, at the Bishop of Rome, & his appointmẽt, which are theyr chief magistrats. After the selfe same sorte writeth he also priuatly to certein states, & amõges others to the senate of Strausb. And thus was the decre of the next assẽblie abolished: for themperor hauing both his hands full of the frenche warres, sought to winne the Bishop of Rome by all meanes possible. This sommer, Charles duke of Bourbon, Cõstable of Fraũce which the yere before, partly by his owne accorde, & partely laboured by themperor, fell frõ the French king, beseged Marselles, but in vain. Whom departing thence into Italy, the kyng foloweth with great expedition, and taking many holdes in Lũbardy, & the citie of Millan it selfe, towardes wynter he besegeth Paue, a towne by the riuer of Ticine. In the moneth of Nouembre, the countrey people of Suelande, began to ryse against theyr lord, the countie Lupse, for charges, wherwith they complayned to be ouer muche burthened. Lykewise others in other places nere vnto the same, rebelled against theyr magistrats, in so much ẏ the counsel of thẽpire, which gouerneth the cõmon welth in themperors absence, beyng then at Eslinge, sent theyr ambassadors & appeased certeine cõtrouersies: But this broile ceased not, as shalbe told herafter. This was ẏ beginning of the greatest & most daũgerous cõmotion, ẏ pearsed afterwards throughout a great part of Germany, what

Themperor defendour of the Romishe churche.

Lut. cõpared with Mahomet.

The duke of Bourbõ beseged Marselles.

The begynnynge of the rustical war.

What tyme Luthers doctrine was set forth in all places, ỹ Clergie did resist it with all their force, fearyng to lose all theyr goodes and benefices. And certein of Straceborough complained to the senate of the Empire of the townes men, that they did infringe theyr liberties and priueleges diuerse waies, howe they had appointed maryed priestes, and Monkes, as Capito, Bucer, & others to haue the gouernement of their Churches. that they receiued the Lordes supper vnder both kindes, ỹ they had rashely cast the Images out of theyr churches. For the which cause, two of the chiefest counselors of the empire, Friderick coūtie Palatine, and Philip, marques of Baden, in their letters written frō Esling, in the moneth of January, admonishing the senate to leaue of theyr chaūge, & restore eche thing to his place. Diuers of the Swices namely the Schafusians, & they of Basill, where Oecolampadius then taught, begā by litel & litel to giue ouer theyr displeasure towards them of Zuricke, but in maner al the rest could by no meanes be pacified. And whā the Captaine of Turege, whereunto Zurick belongeth had taken a priest in the night, & was caryng him awaye, he makinge an outcry & calling for helpe of his neighbours, reised vp a sodē tumult and euery man gote him to his weapons. When they of Zuricke had suffered this and many other iniuries, the fourth day of January, they wrote theyr letters to al theyr confederates and felowes, complaining on this wise. Christ (say they) cōmaundeth that to him ỹ stryketh thee, on the one cheeke, thou shalte offer the other: And we folowinge this his doctrine, haue suffered many thinges, and that patiētly: But now sith ther is no ende nor measure of iniuries, we are inforced to flie to ỹ same, which Christ him self vsed. And if we haue done any euill, we desyre ỹ the same may be taught & shewed vs. Undoubtedly for as much as we susteine suche hatred and malice, and are euery where euill reported of all men, the thynge it selfe requireth and constreineth vs to to make answere. Wherfore we wil declare the cause of al this malice, confute the sclaunders, and shewe howe we be affected towards our common countrey. And fyrste in dede, wheras Fraunces the Frenche kyng had made great and long suite to enter into league with vs, and had your consent therto: we, notwithstandynge that you were ofte in hande with vs, did vtterly refuse the same. And that for diuerses causes, but chiefly, for that the maner liked vs not, to witte, that we shold sende our strength and souldiours vnto straungers, which for money, should be hired to warre on them, that neuer did them harme, to bring vp suche an euill example, and maineteine them in Idlenes: whiche if they should die in the warres: theyr wiues and childrē should come to extreme miserie: For we iudged it an vnsittynge thynge to oure owne great losse and hynderaunce, to serue the kynges torne, and to brynge our countrey men into suche a bondage to him.

The Papistes fight for their bely.

P. D. rrb.

The cōplaints of them of Zuricke.

The cause of theyr hatred.

To serue foreine princes is vile.

And therefore haue we iudged it best, to retaine and kepe the same libertie both of bodie and goods, which our elders with great valeauntnes, and blouddy handes haue gotten vs, wyth like vertue and constauncie. And this is al the matter, this is the very cause, and as it wer the welspringe and begynnyng of all the displeasure: for if we woulde haue ratified the league, we thinke there should haue rysen no displeasure at all: For when you were oftentymes in hande with vs, that we should not forsake your league, we shewed you our mynde (that was to kepe amitie with the kynge, accordynge to the composition of peace of oure olde league that was made for the wealth and preseruations already established:

And moreouer that we would obserue the condition of our common Countrey. And because we perseuer herein, we haue gotten displeasure a broade. For syns the lyghte of the ghospell sprange vp, we haue shaken of our shoulders that moste weigtie burthen, whiche the Bishoppe of Rome, and his adherentes, had laide vpon vs, & abolished manifest errours. This occasion haue some of you taken of late, and by your Ambassadors sent, haue intreated vs that we should conuerte and amende. And we aunswere thereunto (as before) that we worke after the prescripte of Goddes worde: if any man can shewe vs, that we be in errour, we will alter our purpose: if not, surely it is more reason to obey God than men. Than stode vp Egly the Captein of Luceme, threatenyng vs, that vnlesse we forsake the doctrine of Luther, and Zuinglius, the Lucernates, Uranites, Switensians, Unterualdians, Tugians, and they of Friburge, will sit no more in counsel with vs from henceforth. And not longe after that they had confyrmed this thing amonges them selues by a law, the Captaine of Turege had taken in the night season John Oreline, a preacher of the ghospell in hys owne house, and caried him away prisoner. Which vnto vs is a double iniurie, in that our owne man, is taken out of our owne liberties. And whereas many ran oute the same night, of al parts at the outcry, and did many thinges wickedly, all the blame was layde vpon vs and our men, that happened to be amonges them.

Now the seconde matter that you charge vs with all procedeth of that assemblie, whiche Ferdinando Archeduke of Austriche helde the last yere at Regenspurge, with the rulers of his countrie, also with the Bishoppes and suche others as hate the doctrine of the Ghospell. But what they endeuor and go about, it is not vnknowen, verely to make dissention amonges vs, and to plucke vs a sonder. Which thinge greueth vs the more, that you will credite suche, as in time past you haue knowen, at the leaste some of them to be lewde and wycked parsons, whome we also, vnderstandyng theyr craft and treason, haue banished out of our limittes. Euen they nowe, for so muche as we woulde gyue

The craft of the papistes

no eare

no eare to them, are fled vnto you, and accuse vs nowe, as though we had broke the league that was made with the house of Austrich. They say how we sent aide to them of Walsute against their Prince Ferdinando, but that is vntrew: For where the Walsutensias were in daūger, for their Religion, and could not be suffered to speake for them selues, a fewe of our men (against our knowledge) ran thither to saue the harmeles men from iniurie and violence. Whom, so sone as we knew therof, we called backe againe.

Therefore is the grounde of their accusation vntrewe. And Ferdinando haue any thing more to shewe that the league should be broke, let him bring it forth, and he shall be aunswered in suche sort as al men may plainly see, whether parte hath kept couenauntes. Where therefore you haue had secret talke with Ferdinando his Ambassadours, a part from oures, we can not a litell maruel, for if you treated of tholde league, than ought our me to haue bene made priuie to the same: but if it were of Religion, whye than deale you not w vs after the same conditions which we haue many times offered you: The report geth that you haue conspired to destroy the secte of Luther, whiche although it were trew, yet for so muchas we are ioyned in league aswel with him as with you: Moreouer, because we folow not the steppes of Luther, but of holy Scripture, we ought not to be accompted in that numbre. But in as muche as we knowe not what is done amonges you, and be complained on to you by malicious parsons, as though we had spoken for the aide of certeine cities, we protest it to be a false sclaunder. Of like sort is that, where they say, howe we wil sodainly by the soūde of a dromme cause men to take Armure, and so to surprise Baden, and certeine other places. Which lies are deuised for this entente and purpose, that you might take those Townes and laye in them garnisons against vs. Which thing (if it were done) they doubt not but that some greater tumult would therby arrise, which might kindle amonges vs domesticall and ciuile warre. And beside these there go manye other sclaunderouse reportes of vs, as this is one. Howe we shoulde teache, that Mary the mother of Christe had mo sonnes, and that the yonger, James an Apostle, died for vs, and not Christ him selfe. These & suche other like thinges would we haue cōfuted at Lucerne, but you wold not suffer our men to speake vnto the people.

What tyme also that Eckius promised to come and shewe Zuinglius his errours, we were right glad therof, & sent, not onely him, but also others a Safeconduict, exhorting him earnestly to come, and promising to shewe him all fauour. Finally (as we heare say) the plucking downe of Images, hath procured vs no smale displeasure: But hereof we haue declared the cause and reason before. Eckius the Popes champion.

Wherfore, seyng we haue done nothing against the conditions of

our league, seyng, we refuse no perill for the safgarde of oure common countrey, and beare you the lyke loue that we haue done alwayes, in case you will permitte vs for to do. Why suffer we this diuision to be made amonges vs? It is knowen in what state and condition some of our Auncesters were, which content with a poore liuinge that they gote with sore labor for them and their householde, were oppressed of the nobilitie with extreme bondage: But God looked mercyfully vpon them, for they expulsed the tyrauntes, and gote libertie.

The power tie and boundage of the Swices.

And after they were inriched with the substaunce of suche as they had driuen oute, they fortified them selues with a league, by the force wherof they were able to defende theyr coūtrey from the inuasions of all forein power, and had many times the victory ouer theyr enemies. For many they were ỹ sought to seauer, and breake that societie, but yet in vaine. And what aide and power oure elders prepared at the same time: we doubte not but you haue in remembraunce. And these fewe wordes may suffice touching the begynnyng of our league. For as for the faith, indeuor, and diligence that hath bene shewed of vs euer sins in amplifyng the dignitie of our common countrey, nede not to be recited. And doubtles the same mynde and good will that we haue shewed euer hitherto, remaineth styll in vs. And seynge it is thus, it greueth vs exceadingly, that you should through the persuasiō of others, that seke theyr owne commoditie therby, be so incensed against vs.

The riches and libertie of the same.

Call rather to your remembraūce, what amitie hath bene alwaies betwene vs, what time in sundry places, aswel at home as a broad, we haue abiden the like chaunce of warre, and done many thinges ryght worthely. Assuredly the memoriall hereof, ought not onely to bynd vs, but also our posteritie, with a most streight bonde of amitie. If ỹ cause of Religion, or any other facte of oures do offende you, why do we not reason the matter quietly, and frendly amonges our selues as becommeth felowes and frendes knitte together in a brotherlye league? we wyll neyther be froward, obstinate, nor vntractable, but as we haue alwayes saide, wilbe content and glad to be reformed by suche as can teache vs better thinges.

And for so muche as the profession of the ghospell, forsakynge of the Frenche league, and moreouer many sclaunders inuented against vs, haue torned your good willes from vs, and altered your former myndes, we must write these thinges of necessitie in defence of oure owne estimation. For as we haue often saied, vnlesse our errour canne be shewed vs by the Scripture, we may not forsake our religiō, what force so euer be bent against vs for the same.

The constātie of them of Zuricke.

Aboute the middes of Februarye, the Senate of Strausburge aunswered the letters that were sente them from the chamber imperiall, and confuted all thynges that those three accusers (for mo say they can

not

not be founde) had charged them with, whom they reporte to be troublesome parsons, which are fled out of the citie to styre vp strife & contension. And therefore require them to gyue no credyte to them, but to haue the same opinio of the Senate, as is mete to be had of thē which after the example of theyr elders, seke the concorde and wealth of the Empire. Also the Preachers thē selues wrote the same time vnto those counselers. And in a longe oration declare the reasons of theyr doyng. And for so muche as they haue committed nothyng against Goddes lawe, they require them moste humbly, to geue no credite to theyr aduersaries, nor determine any thing agaynst them, before the matter be knowen.

That time the warre in Italy waxed hote betwixt the Emperor and the Frenche kynge, who after he had beseged Pauie all winter aboute the later ende of February, was taken in battell, and caryed to the Emperour in Spaine. The Frēche kyng taken prisoner.

In this warre the Bishoppe of Rome Clement, was secretly, of the Frenche parte, but after this chaunge of fortune, he gaue vnto themperors Captaines a greate summe of money to paye theyr souldiours. Anthony Lena kept Pauie with garnisons of Germanes and Spaniardes. The kyng had a wonderfull great armye, in so much that the Imperialles beyng in dispaire of Lumbardie, consulted howe to conueigh their armye, and to kepe Naples: but encouraged throughe the oration of Fernando Daualle, marques of Piscare, they gate the battell, and wanne the felde, and by takyng of a most mightie kinge, they obteined a noble victorie, and riche spoiles. The Chieftaine was Charles de Lanoy a Bourgonion. He pretendyng at the fyrst as if he would haue led the kyng to Naples, takyng shyppyng, he chaūged his course, and sayled into Spaine, that the matter might the sooner be pacified. The Battel was foughten the same day that the Emperor was borne on, the foure and twenteth of February. The vncertaīte of Clement. The victorie of thempetralles.

In the begynnyng of the spring time, began a newe commotion in Sueuelande, and that parte of Germany ẏ lyeth by the riuer of Thonawe, of the bulgare people against the Prelates of the Churche, pretendyng a cause as thoughe they would defende the Gospell, & bynge them selues out of bondage. The magistrates promised to heare theyr complaintes and to reforme that was a misse, but they perseuered still and encreased dayly. And set forth certeine demaundes, to the numbre of xii. wherin they would be satisfied. Which commynge to the handes of others, styred vp newe commotions in sundry places. The cōmotion of the bulgare people. Theyr demaundes.

Whyleſt these thinges were a brewing, Vlriche duke of Wirtemberge, whom certeine yeres before they of the confederacie of Suelād had driuen out of the coūtrey, got an armie of Swices, thinking to recouer his dukedome, but beyng resisted by Fernandoes captains, that kepte The duke of Wirtemberge attēpteth warre.

kept the townes therof,and by others of the forsaid confederacy,and last of all wantyng money,he gaue ouer his enterprise. In the meane tyme the hoste of the Bowres was much increased. And the power of the Princes,which had giuen the repulse to the Duke of Wirtēberge and recouered the townes that he had taken, went against thē to Vlmes,which had gathered three armies, whereof one had pitched nere vnto Biberake,an other in Algouia,and the thyrde by the lake of Cō-staunce:There was muche intreatye for peace betwixte them,by them of Rauelsbourge,and Campodune.Also the Senate of thempire being carefull for the state of the common welth,sent to Vlmes,Simon Pis-tor,which was for duke George of Saronie.And James Sturmius a noble man of the Senate of Straulsburge to treate of peace wᵭ the counsellours of the Princes confederated,commaundyng eyther par-tie in the Emperours name,to withdraw theyr warre,vnder a greate penaltie.But when neyther peace nor trewce could be taken, certeine bandes of horsemen wente from Vlmes, to Elchinge whiche is by the Riuer of Danubius, and slewe a great numbre of the Bowres, and brought many prisoners backe into the citie.After that George Truc-kese,chiefe capitaine of the Suewical league,marching forward with his army,came to Lippene a little towne by Danubius two miles be-neth Vlmes,where was a great numbre of Pesauntes, who neyther tarynge for the footemen,nor for the Munition,gaue the charge with his horsemen,and slewe the mooste parte of them, the rest toke the Ri-uer and were drowned,the towne beyng gyuen vp was taken & spoy-led,and many therin beheaded. When Truckesse after this victorie would haue gone agaynst the resydew,the fotemen whiche were lead by Wylliam Furstemberge,would not forward before they wer paid, as though they had fought a battell, but the Captaine saide it was no battell,and that the enemies were discomfited or euer they came, yet longe it was before they could be pacified.Then was there a new en-treatie of peace.But when nothing could be concluded, and this Ar-mie marched against them that wer in Algouia,who would haue had all men a lyke,what tyme they should ioyne in battel, some ran away, the rest yelded them selues at the Ides of Aprill.

The fyrste slaughter of Bowres.

An other slaughter.

But in this meane while in another parte of Sueuia there assem-bled an other great numbre about Hala,and Franckonie,which vpon Easterday,beyng the.xvj.of Aprill,toke the towne of Winsperge, and slewe diuerse noble men therin.And amonges others, Lewes Erle of Helfestene,in a most cruell sorte,runnyng them through with speares, and him so muche the more cruelly,for that they did it in the sight of his wife,which was bastarde daughter to themperour Maximilian,who caryng a ponge childe in her armes, fell downe at theyr feete lamen-ting and wepyng most miserably to beholde,axing pardon for her hus-

The great crueltie of the Bowres

bande

bande and father of the same childe: whom they spurned at, and vtterly reiected.

But Capitaine Truckesse (who had discomfited the other three Armies before mentioned, marched streight vpon them also, and slew two or three thousande of them, putting the rest to flighte: punishynge greuously the prysoners, namelye those whiche had sleyne the Countie Helfestene, where one he tyed to a stake with a longe chaine that he might rome vp and downe, and with a fyre made rounde about him, burnt him: others of the nobilitie do the like. After he fyreth the towne of Winsperge, and cõmaunded that it should neuer be builded againe. Another troupe of them went into Franckonie, and burned there two hundreth castels and aboue, beside Abbeis and noble mens houses. And takig the citie of Wirciburge, they beseged the castell. But Truckesse commynge vpon them throughe the Countrey of Wirtemberge, vanquished them also and put them to flight. After he recouereth Wirciburge and reskeweth the castel beseged, beyng aided by Lewes coũtie Palatine, which was there in his owne parson.

A most cruel maner of burnynge.

And out of Germany this broile went into Lorraine, in so much that Anthony duke therof, accompanied with his brother Claude Duke of Guise, who had gathered vp the remenaunt of the Frenche armye dispersed at the battel of Pauie, when the kyng was taken, went to Sabernes, whereas muche people was assembled, as well of Lorayne, as of Alsate. And whereas mo Bowres resorted to aide ỳ others, he made out certeine horsemen and fotemen against them, who at a village called Lupfsteine, slew of them to the nũbre of a thousand & fyue hũdred, the residew escaped by flyght. The nexte daye he made a great slaughter of those that were at Sabernes. Where notwithstandyng he kept not promise. For commaundyng them to laye downe theyr weapons, and promisyng them all pardon, when they had done accordyngly goyng home wardes without any weapon, they were slayne by the horsemen and fotemen the most part of them: After the towne and the Bishoppes Castell were spoiled by the lewde soldiours, and the Citizens also slayne all without any respecte or mercie. When the Duke retourned home from this slaughter, an other armye of Bowres had encamped in the valley of Willers, kepinge the streightes that he shoulde not passe: but when they ioyned in battel, they were slaine aboue .iiij. thousande: in the same conflicte, he lost the Erle of Iserburge: And thus he retourned home with much spoile and many prisoners. There were slaine (as it is thoughte) in these three places, aboute an eghtene thousande: This was in the monthe of May. The like successe had others in all places. And at Petersheme besydes Wormes a great numbre were murthered by the soldiours, what time they had rẽdred thẽ selues, and layde a parte their weapons. At the which slaughter were present the

The warre of Bowres in Lorraine.

The slaughter of Bowres.

Countie

The crueltie of the Archebishop of Treuers.

Countie Palatine, and tharchbishop of Treuers. The Countie did the best in his power to stay and pacifie the soldiors: the other did not only allow theyr doynges, but also killed many with his own hands, as it was credible reported. Notwithstādyng in sundry places, through the policie of the Magistrates, the thing was appeased quietlye, as at Friburge in Brisgoye, whither the Senate of Straul. at the request of Eneit, Marques of Baden, that had great lands there, sent James Sturmius and Conrade Johame, ambassadors, by whose perswasiō, and the Ambassadors of Basill together, all those ẏ encamped at Lara foure miles from Straul. were appeased the .xxv. day of July: where yet fidelitie fayled: For many after they came home, were executed. Likewyse the Heluetians appeased an other rebellion in Sontgauia, a Prouince belongyng to kinge Fernando and the house of Austriche, declaringe vnto them, what was the dewtie of a Magistrate, and of the people also. All theyr requestes were euery where a like, beginning in Suelāde and passing so vnto others, reaching from Thuringe and the borders of Saxonie, vnto the toppe of the Alpes, and into the coūtrey about Salisburge, whither, after the rebellion appeased in Frāckouie, came also the armye of the Princes, confederated, and distroied and banished many, amōges whom was theyr captein Geismer, who passed through the Alpes by streyght passages with a part of his hoste to the Uenetians, of whom he had an yerely stipende, and dwelled at Padwey, whereas after he was slaine by treason. And this was thend of the Bowres warre, in thē whiche were slaine in one sommer, at the least, fiftie thousande.

Geismer captaine of the Bowers.

The league of Swelane.

The Princes that were of the confederacie and league of Swelād so oft mentioned were these, Cesar as Prince of Austriche, and his brother Fernando, tharchbishop of Mentz, the Palsegraue, the Bishoppe of Salisburge, Bamberge, Wirciburge, Aistet and Aushurge, Wylliam and Lewes brethren, Dukes of Bauar, Otho Henricke & Philip, brethren Counties Palatine, George Marques of Brandēburge, and Albert his nephewe, Philip the Lantzgraue of Hasse, & diuers others, both of the nobilitie and Clergie. Moreouer the most part of all the cities in Sweuia, and amōges other Norinberge. About the eight day of Aprill, the Masse was put downe at Zuricke, by the commaundement of the Senate, aswell within the citie as without. And in stead of that was instituted the Lordes Supper. Lykewise all Ceremonies abolished, the Doctrine of Godes worde taketh place, and a lawe made, againste Fornication, and adulterie, and Judges appointed to heare the causes of Matrimony.

The Masse abolished at Zuricke.

The

The fyfthe Booke of

Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the Empire of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the fyfth Booke.

MAncer by his newe doctrine, teaching goodes to be had in common, inflamed the rage of the people, hauinge Phifer to his companion. Duke Fredericke departeth, the princes assemble against Muncer. Who, perswading the people to resist is discomfited, and after executed. Luther had written against him to ỹ senate of Mulhuse, the requestes which the wurs made at ỹ begynning are here recited. Wherunto Luther answereth & sheweth their disorde, exhorting ỹ magistrats to destroy such wicked men. Themperor vnderstanding these troubles, appoynteth a counsel at Auspurge. Carolostadius exiled from Wittenberg goeth about to make his purgation. Luther marieth a nonne, Zwinglius and he meete at Marseburge to conferre of their controuersie of the Lordes supper. Whilest the French king was prisoner, Pope Clement, receiuing letters from the kynges mother, solliciteth the parlamente of Paris to make persecusion. Faber was constrained to flee, wherof the king being aduertised, causeth such suites, and actions against learned men to surceasse, the common welth of Muse is altered from the Knightes of Germany to a Dukedome, and receiueth the Gospell.

Muncers great anabaptiste.

AGreat occasion of this terrible warre came by rashe & lewd preachers, wherof Thomas Muncer was principall: who leauing of the preaching of the Gospell, set forth a new kind of doctrine in Alstet a towne of the Dukes of Saronye in Thuringe, and taughte not only against the byshop of Rome, but against Luther also, contendinge that bothe their doctrines were byle and naught: the byshop byndeth mens consciences with straight and ouer harde lawes: whiche bondes he saide, Luther in deede hath lowsed but offended in the contrary parte in geuing ouermuche libertie, and not teaching those thinges, that are of the spirite. The bishops decrees we maye safely contemne, for that they helpe nothynge vnto saluation: whiche to obtayne saith he, we must first eschewe open crymes, as murther, adultery, blaspheming of gods name, the body must be chastened and made leane with fasting & simple apparel, the coũtenaunce must be framed vnto grauitie, speake seldome & weare a long beard. These & such other like thigs he called the crosse, ỹ mortifiẽg of ỹ flesh & a discipline, wherẽ he ỹ was furnished he said, must get him out of cõpany, & thike oft of god what he is, whether he hath any care ouer

whether Christ died for our sakes: whether our religion be better thā the Turkes: Moreouer to are of God a sygne wherby he maye testifie, that he careth for vs, and that we be in the true Religion: And albeit, he shew not a token by and by, yet must we neuertheles procede, praie still, yea expostulate and braule with God, that he dealeth not well vō vs: For seyng that the Scriptures promiseth, that he will graunt such thinges as be demaunded, it is not righte, that he doeth not exhibite a signe to a man that seketh the true knowledge of him: This expostulation & anger (saieth he) is of God well accepted, for that he perceiueth herby our earnest minde and zeale: And than no doubt but being thus instantly sollicited, he will declare him selfe by some notable signe, and quenche the thirste of our minde, dealinge with vs as he did in tymes paste with tholde fathers. He taughte moreouer that God opened hys minde by dreames, wherin he builded the foundation of his intēt, and loke whose dreame he could interprete, him would he praise openly in his sermon. And when he had by this meanes allured many to him, then began he to take stipulation of them, and wrot theyr names that promised him by an othe, to ayde him in his pretensed mischiefe: For he said, he was commaunded of God to distroy all wicked Princes, and substitute new in theyr places. He taughte moreouer, that all thinges should be cōmon, & al mē of like fredom & dignitie. wherupon ẏ cōmon people leauig theyr daily labor, toke such thigs as they neded of others ẏ had store, euē agaīst their wils. The dukes of Sax. had banished him what time he begā fyrst to preach seditiously: thence wēt he to Norin. & frō thēce to Mulhuse, wher he altered the senate, droue out the Mōkes, & entred into theyr possessiōs, takig vpō hi, not only as a preacher, but also as a Senator, determining al matters as he list. For he sayd, how he had all thinges shewed him by reuelation, & loke what he said was to thē sacred & holy. These partes plaied he for the space of two or thre monethes: And whē the Bowres were vp in Swelande & Frankonie, to the nūbre of fourtie thousand, & had discomfited a great parte of the nobilitie, taken, spoyled, & fyred many holdes & castels as before is mentioned, thē began he to set hāde on, seing the time seruing so well for his purpose, he cast felde peces in the Gray friers, and gote a wonderfull numbre of people out of the Coūtrie, thinking to get some thig. He had of his counsell one Phifer, a bold and a desperate felow, which was much gyuen to dreames and visions in the nighte, who dreamed that he sawe in a certeine stable, an innumerable sorte of Myse, which he put to flight al: This toke he, as ẏ God had cōmaunded him to lead forth his armie against the Nobilitie, & to scatter them: Muncer, albeit he had made sedicious sermons, was not yet so hote as to hasarde all before the whole coūtrey were vp in armure: And therfore sent letters into al places, namely to such as digged in the Mines in the coūtrie of

Muncer will haue a token ared of God.

He teacheth that all thinges should be common.

Muncer maketh gonnes

Phifer his companion.

Maunf-

Maunffelde, exhorting thē in any wise to set vpon theyr princes without any respects, for shortely should all those ý were vp in Franckonye come into these parties. In the meane while Phiser ý could no longer abide maketh a roode with his company, and spoyleth the countrye of Isefelde hardely, sacketh Castelles and Churches, discomfiteth many gentlemen, and casteth some into fetters: And so retournynge wyth a great buttie, encouraged mens herts exceedingly. And Mūcer supposing that all men were than in a redynes, departeth out of Mulhuse vō the hundreth, and ioyned with them of Francuse. At the same time departed Fridericke Duke of Saronie without Issewe: for he was neuer maried, leauing his brother Iohn to succede him. Nowe had Alberte Countie Mūsfelde, hearing of a sturre in his countrey, leuied spedelye certeine bandes of horsemen, and gyuynge the charge, slewe two hundreth. Which thinge put them in suche a feare, that they remayned still at Frāckuse, tarying for more company, and durst procede no further. And in the meane time, the Dukes of Saronie, Iohn Prince elector, and George his vncle, Philip Lantzgraue of Hesse, & Henrye Duke of Brunswike, leuied a thousande and v. hūdreth horsemen, and certeine bandes of foote men, and marched towardes them. The rebelles had incamped them on a hill a litell without the towne, and had so fensed them selues with Carriages that hardely coulde they be inuaded: But they were neyther sufficiently furnished of Munition nor weapōs, nor skilfull in the warres. Wherfore the Princes hauing compassion, sente vnto them, aduised them to deliuer theyr captaines only, and lay aside theyr weapons, & they should haue theyr pardon, & retorne home. But Muncer fearing him selfe, came forth with a sower countenaūce, and made this oration. You se my felowes and brethren not farre frō you, Tyraūtes, which albeit they haue conspired our deathes, yet are they so discouraged in their mindes, that they dare attēpte nothing against vs: And they offere you suche condicions as be foolishe, that is to torne you out of your weapons. Now know you right well that I haue not attempted this thinge of my owne braine or priuate auctoritie: for I was neuer experienced in suche matters: But by the commaundemēt of God. And seyng it is so, it shal be my dewtie and yours to obey, and not to depart of this groūde, were God him selfe hath placed vs. In tymes past he commaūded Abrahā to offer vp his sonne: And although he was ignoraūt what shold be thēde, yet folowyng the cōmaūdemēt, he refused nothing: And therfore God bothe preserued his sonne, & also rewarded his faith wō great benefits: so likewise ought we, ý stād in the same case to cōmit the successe of the thig to god: And no doubt we shal haue our desire: you your selfes shal se the helpe of god manifestly: For we shal discōfit our enemies in al places: God hath promised in sūdrie places of the scripture, to helpe the poze & toppresse the wicked. Which

Phisers enterprise.

The death of Fridericke the noble duke of Sax.

The princes make a power.

A seditious oration of Muncer.

The faith of Abraham obteined of god great benefites.

saying apperteineth vnto vs, for we are poore & afflicted. And because we seke to setforth and mainteine the true knowledge of God, we can not doubt of the victory: Again, let vs cõsider the state of our enemies, they are called in dede Princes, but they be very tirãtes, they care not for you, they take your goods, & spende thẽ wickedly in pride, riot, and voluptuousnes: And for light causes, moue warres, which destroye all that the poore haue lefte, these be theyr Princelik Vertues. In the place of the Widow and Orphane, they mainteine the Bishoppe of Romes auctho[r]itie, and wickednesse of the Cleargie, where youthe shoulde be brought vp in learnyng, and the poore releued, they establishe the marchandise of massing, and other abhominations. Thinke you ẏ God wil suffer this any longer? No truely, but euẽ as he droue out the Cananites: so wil he now expulse these also. And as Christ whipt out the biers and sellers forth of the Temple, so will he do nowe likewise with these priestes, theyr Patrones & mainteiners. Wherefore play you the men, and gratifie God, in distroiyng this vnprofitable people. For surely there is no suerer waye to pacifie the matter: For they will not forsake theyr olde wont, they wil not restore vs vnto libertie, nor permit vs to haue the true Religiõ, & seruice of God. And I wis we ought rather to die, then to allow theyr wickednes, & suffer the doctrine of the gospel to be taken frõ vs: For I promisse you most assuredly, ẏ God wil aide and strengthen vs, and that the Victorye shalbe oures: For he him selfe did so promise me, he him selfe that can not lye nor be disceaued, commaũded me to procede on this wise, to punishe the Magistrate. For herein is Gods power chiefly declared, whan a stronge Army is destroied by a smale handfull, as appeared by the example of Gedeon, & Jonathos, and Dauid, that killed Goliah that greate Gyaunt so tyrible to looke vpon: And no doubt but this present day shal be notable by a like spectacle, and spoken of whilest the worlde goeth about: For albeit we are not well fournished wyth weapons and other thynges necessarye for our owne defence, yet shall this engine of heauen and earth be chaunged rather thã God shal forsake vs: so was the water of the Red Sea, chaunged in tymes past, that the Israelites beyng persecuted by Pharao, might passe through. Therfore feare you nothing but fight mãfully against your wicked enemies, & be not a fraide of theyr Gunnes: for all the pellettes ẏ they shall shoute, I will receaue them with my cote. Beholde, se you not howe mercyfull a God we haue: beholde a signe & token of his euerlastyng good wyll towardes vs, lift vp your eies and see the Reinebow in the skie. For seing we haue the same painted in our enseigne, God declareth plainely by the similitude that he sheweth vs on highe, that he wyll aide vs in battell, and distroye the Tyrauntes. Wherfore nowe set vpon them wyth a bolde courage, moste assured of Godes helpe.

Muncer rayleth on the Princes.

A bloudy Preacher bloweth the Trompet.

Gods power appeareth in fewest men. Iud vii. 1. Sam. xiiii. and. xvii.

Muncer distraineth the people by the Rainebowe.

when

When he had made an ende, they were all for the most part afraide of the great daunger, but yet there were amonges them many lewde and desperate persons, ready vnto all mischief, which beynge inclined of theyr nature to euyll, and perswaded by his oration, and chefly by the celestiall signe, supposyng it to be a most sure token of victorie, more ouer hauing no smalle company, to the numbre of eight thousande, and the place meteynough to be kept: Cried oute that all men shoulde take theyr weapons, and fight with a stout courage against their enemies: singing a sōg, wherby they called for helpe of the holy goste: Ther was sent vnto them before a noble yong man: whom Muncer (against the lawes of Armes) had slayne, wherwith the princes being more displeased caused the trompettes to sounde to the battel & set their mē in order. Thā Philip Lantzgraue of Hesse, though he were yongest of them all, ryding vp & downe frō one cōpany to an other, exhorted the soldioures to be valeaūt. And although the thinges were trew wherof they were accused, yet were it not lawfull for the subiectes to rebell against their princes or magistrats, vnto whom God hath giuen the sword & wold haue them obeyed, as may be proued by sundry places of Scripture. He wente not aboute to excuse eyther his owne faultes, or any other Princes, but to confesse theyr fault, & graunt that many thinges ought to be amended, yet ought the people neuertheleſſe to absteyne from all seditiō. For where they alledge that they are not permitted to haue the doctrine of the Gospel, it is no iust cause to make any rebellion. When Peter stroke with the swoorde, he was rebuked of Christ, if any Princes do persecute the trew religion, they ought to beare with them, yea suffer death rather than to resist by force of Armes. They take ỹ name of the gospell for a cloke, but theyr intent is in dede to take other mens goods, to slay the Magistrates, to force other mens wiues, that no crimes should be punished: and for asmuche as they pretende the name of holynes in these so shamefull deedes, there is no doubte but God wyll plage their Hypocrisie, and reuenge the blasphemie of his holye name, When he had with these and suche other like woordes encouraged hys men to fyght, they gaue the charge on theyr enemies, and fyrst wente of the ordinaunce. And the other poore wretches standyng all amased and as men rauished of theyr wittes, neither defended them selues, nor sought theyr saftie by flight, but songe in Duche mytre, requiringe the aide of the holy ghost: For many trustyng to Muncers promise, looked for helpe from heauen. When the greate peces were shotte of, and that they entred theyr campe and had slayne many, at the laste they fled towarde the towne of Franckuse: others went againe to thother syde of the hill, and in the bailey beneth skirmished wyth certeine horsemen, and slewe two or three of them: For the horsemen scattered them selues, when theyr enemies fledde, and folowed the chase oute of a raye.

Feareful Pūcers Campe.

A messenger slaine against the lawe of Armes.

An exhortation of the Lantzgraue.

The madnes of the Puncerians

But when they missed of their company, they wer in such a rage, that to reuenge theyr felowes death, they slewe fyue thousand. And immediatly after the battell, was the towne taken, and three hundreth there beheaded.

The slaughter of the Pũcertans.

Muncer was fled into the Towne and hyd him selfe in a house not farre from the gate: Hither by chaunce came a gentleman, and his seruaunt goyng vp to see the house, founde in a chamber aboue, one lying in his bed. He asketh what he is, and if he be not one of the rebels that fled: He sayd nay, he had layne there sycke a good whyle of the Ague. His Purse (as it chansed) laye vpon his bed: that catcheth vp the other thinkyng to haue a pece of money: After he had opened it, he foũd letters which Albert Countie Mansfelde had sent to Muncer, admonishynge him to cease from his enterprise, and styre not vp the people to rebellion. When he had red the letters, he demaunded of him, whether the letters were written vnto him. He denied it, thother threatened him, then he desyred him to be content, and confessed that he was Muncer: Then was he led to duke George of Saronie, & to the Lãtzgraue, and beynge demaunded of them: why he had thus abused the poore and simple people: He aunswered that he had done nothinge but his dewtie. And that the Magistrates, whiche can not abyde Godes word, ought thus to be punished.

Muncer is taken.

His cruell answere.

The Lantzgraue replied and proued to him by Scriptures, howe God hath commaunded the Magistrate to be honoured and obeyed, howe he hath forbidden all sedition, and that it is not lawfull for anye Christian to reuenge his owne wronge. Wherunto he aunswered nothing: And beynge examined vpon the Racke, when he cried oute for paine. The duke said vnto him: thou art nowe Muncer in payne, but remembre againe the losse of so many men, as beyng wickedly abused, thys day, haue bene distroied: Then with a greate laughter (he saide) they would haue it so.

He is reproued of the Lantzgraue.

The vnreasonable laughter of Muncer.

Afterwardes being led to Helderunge, a towne of the coũtie Mãsfeldes, vpon the Pymebanke there he appeached many companions, confederats of his conspiracie, which were beheaded at Mulhuse, and amonges others, Phifer before mentioned. When he should be executed, he was not hable to receite his belefe, but as Henry duke of Brũswicke, saide it before him: But when he shoulde die, he acknowledged his offence and error. And beynge inuironed with soldiours, he exhorted the Princes, that they would shewe more mercy to poore men, and reade ouer diligently the bokes of Scripture, that are written of kynges: He had no soner spokẽ thus, but the sword was in the neck of him, and for an exãple his head set vp on a pole in the middes of the feldes. What time he was banished out of Saronie (as I saide before) wanderyng from place to place, and at the last (as it was reported) purpo-

At the houre of death he repenteth.

sed to

sed to come to Mulhuse: Luther hearing thereof, wrote his letters to the Senate, admonishyng them in no case to receiue Muncer: For he was a seditious parson, and imagined nothing but murther and mischiefe, signifyng what thinges he had attempted at Allstet, and other places: Moreouer his doctrine to be fonde and pernicious, whereof he wylled them to beware, for shortly would his craft be knowen, with other frendly wordes, which (he saide) if they contempned, and fell after into misery, he shold be without blame that had so diligently warned them, and they should repente them to late. Likewise before anye tumolt was in Germany. And yet all thynges lyke to come to suche a passe, Luther set forth a boke, wherein he warned all men to abstayne from sedition, declaryng that the same is not the way to reforme the tyrrany of the Clergie, which shall fall and be confounded by no force of men, but by the spirite of God, and commyng of our Sauior Christ, as apperein Daniell, and sainct Paule. This to be the grounde of hys opinion, and to be right well assured, that they that seke to redres the thinge by force of Armes, shall trauaile in vayne: Yet for so muche as some great tumult and daunger hãgeth ouer the Cleargie, & the thing requireth counsell, he will Franckly declare his opinion.

Lut. disswadeth thẽ from sedition.

ii. Thess. ii.

And fyrst to be the Magistrates dewtie, to foresee that the people susteine no hinderaunce through the fault of others. And that trew religion be not defaced by false doctrine: This to be theyr proper office to vse all theyr power that is giuen them, to the glory of God, and welth of the people. But for as muche as they do the contrary, and let one an other, and some of them also mainteine the false doctrine, they shall not escape vnpunished.

The dewtie of a good Magistrate.

It was neuer his purpose that the Papistes should be oppressed wt force of Armes, but that the ciuill Maiestrate shoulde compell them to do theyr dewtie and herin to extende theyr right and aucthoritie: And that they neyther with theyr lenitie, nor yet with dissimulation, should confyrme their boldenes and lewde doynges. And as touchyng the cõmon people, they muste be earnestly admonished, that they styre not, except the Magistrate commaunde them. For that way they labore altogether in vayne, and God wil auenge the thing, and that with some greuous punishment. And wheras the Magistrates worke so slowely herin, where they beare and suffer so many vnworthy things, and are not moued with so manifest iniuries, and mockeries of the Cleargie, that is done throughe Gods permission, that he alone myghte auenge all the matter, and powre out all his indignation vpon them. But in case this matter should come to a tumult, and that God could be content with so light a punishment: yet were all this maner of proceedyng not onely discommendable, but also vnprofitable. For in a seditiõ there is no reason to be had, and for the most part it chaunceth that thinnocent

How the Magistrate shold deale wyth the Papistes

Gods wrath is slowe, but yet sore.

The authors of rebellion are wythout excuse.

cent parsons are plaged sonet than others. Moreouer there is no man that stirreth vp rebellion, ẏ can be excused, be his matter neuer so iuste. And in a great cõmotiõ of people, the good w̃ the bad, the honest with the wicked of necessitie must perishe together. Wherfore let them haue an eye to the Magistrate, and so long as he styrreth not, let there be no priuate attempt. For all sedition is against the cõmaundement of God, who cõmaundeth that all the controuersies of priuate men shoulde be lawfully decided before a Iudge. But consyderinge ẏ Rebellion is nothyng els, but a priuate reuengement, no man nede to doubt, but ẏ god disalloweth & abhorreth the same. And that this sedition which is like to come, is reised by the Deuill hym selfe the enemye of all mankynde, who, for that he can not abyde the lyght of the treweth, styrreth vp tumultes by men that profesſe the gospell, that he might bringe in cõtẽpt and hatred the trew doctrine that hath bene (through Gods benefite) in these former yeres restored: as though it proceded not of God, which semeth to geue an occasion to so many euils. This do the aduersaries of the gospell already bragge of: But theyr iudgementes are to be cõtemned. Whom he vtterly dispiseth herin: For he hathe neuer written nor spoken that thing that might kindle any sedition. Now vnto such as will question & obiect what shall we than do? Howe longe shall we suffer theyr enormities: seyng that the Magistrate winketh therat? I answer, ẏ they ought to folow this order. Fyrst let them acknowledge theyr faultes: wherwith God beyng offẽded, hath suffered the tyrany of the Clergie to continew so long, and to stretche so farre as it doeth for their wicked & cruell gouernement is the reward of our offences: From the which if we wyll be deliuered, we oughte fyrste to reconcile our selues vnto God through thamendement of life: And than w̃ earnest prayer to desyre gods aide against the popish knigdome, by the example of king Dauid, who praied God many times to breake ẏ power and pryd of the wicked. Finally that the doctrine of the gospel be preached and set forth, and the iuggelinges of the Papistes made manifest to the world, that theyr errors beyng detected and the trueth knowẽ, men may esteme lightly and clerely contemne what so euer shall procede from them. And this to be the rediest way to ouerthrow theyr authoritie: by strength and force of Armes, ye can prenaile nothinge: and commonly it chaunceth that throughe warre they are made stronger. But in case you cõpare Christ w̃ the Pope, & the gospel w̃ his doctrine, than shall it openly appere, what difference there is betwixt the lighte of the sunne, & mere darkenes: and howe great a benefite of God it is, that the way vnto the knowledge of him is made open, al lettes being takẽ away: Thã slideth & faleth downe all their force and estimation, which thing may appere by his example, which hath more afflicted the popishe kingdome, than any force of armes could haue done.

What thing rebellion is.

How wicked dominion is to be shaken of.

The best way to ouerthrow the popes authoritie.

Luther did more with ẏ word thã colde haue bene don by force of Armes.

And

And therfore there is no other rebellion to be wished after. For only this preachyng of the gospell, which is raised vp of Christe him selfe, is mightie and sharpe ynough to ouerthrow all Papistrie. Hereupon let them fixe theyr eyes and mindes also, and loke for no other meane, Furthermore, not to be his owne matter, wherin he is so muche occupied, for so great a weight exceadeth the strength and capacitie of mās witte. And that it is more than he loked for, ẏ the matter is brought so farre forth as it is: And therfore he putteth no doubt, but that he which hath laide the foundation of the worke, and hath gyuen increase to the same, will bringe it also to the conclusion and ende, maugre the heads of all his aduersaries. He saieth howe the Deuill knew longe before of this great alteration, and how he went about to let it, and by certein men prophecied of these tymes, to the intent he might driue men farre from this holsome doctrine. But where he seeth his attempte to be in vaine, he seeketh a newe waye, and stirreth vp men to rebellion, to let that there should be no reuolting from the Bishoppes kyngdome & his But yet shall he faile of his purpose. For through the preachinge of the pure doctrine their kingdome shall more and more be confounded. In which true doctrine we must styll persever, declaring howe mens decrees helpe nothinge at all vnto saluation: Moreouer, howe men must be warned that they suffre not them selues to be bounden to Monkish vowes, and suche as are intangled already, to forsake the same.

It appereth by the Prophecies of Briget and others.

Furthermore, that they giue no money to vaine and foolish vses of the church, as for Tapers, Belles, Tabels, Vessels, Armes, Workes, & Ornamentes, and suche other like tyinges. For the lyfe of a Christian, consisteth not in these thinges, but in faith and Charitie. Thus if the people be taught, there is no doubt, but that the auctoritie and kyngdome of the Bishoppe and all his adherentes will fal in a fewe yeares.

But in case this doctrine be not taught nor therrours plucked oute of mens myndes, Papistrie shal coutinew though neuer so many conspiracies be made against it. Let them nowe consyder and pōder with him, what he, in litel time brought to passe by his doctrine only, which his aduersaries can testifie, that wanted their wonted commodities. Wherby it may be easely perceiued, what would haue come therof, in case this doctrine might haue had free course but two yeres longer.

Wherfore the Deuill that smelleth out all the matter, doeth nowe bestyre him, & goeth about to let this enterprise through sedition, but we must worcke wisely, and commēde this benefite of God with high prayses, which hath set vp this light of his knowledge before our eies. The Juggling of the Papistes are bewraied, theyr ignorance, briberie, tyrany, and all theyr fylthynes, wher with they haue so longe disceaued the world, be nowe disclosed, and they whiche heretofore haue bene feared of all men, are nowe brought to that exigente, that they haue

The Practise of the deuill.

The popishe kingdō mate not long indure.

But where they nowe appeare in theyr likenes, and are beholden naked with the eies of all men, what vncleanes they haue hid hertofore, and are nowe driuen to force of Armes, it can not be, that their state should longe endure: And if there chaunce any part of theyr power to remaine, which this doctrine of the ghospell shall not infringe, all that shall be abolished by the commyng of Christ. We must therfore applye it manfully, and procede in the same course, but yet it muste be done in order. For some are farre out of frame, which being not furnished with learnyng, after they haue heard two or three Sermōs, by and by take muche vpon them, callyng them selues Lutherianes, and reproue bitterly some that as yet knowe nothyng. Wherin they do much offende, for so ought they not to do: And he requireth that no man vsurpe hys name: But rather indeuour, that seing we professe the name of Christ, we may rightly chalenge that to our selues, that we may be surnamed Christians. And he that teacheth, hath nede to be wel ware, what they be that he dealeth with: For some be obstinate and froward, that both wyl contemne sounde doctrine, and also bring others into errour: such must they quite eschew, after the precept of Christ, to cast no pearels before Hogges. But wheras they not cōtented eyther with theyr own ignorance or obstinacie, do seke to seduce others, and bringe them frō the trew doctrine, thā must they be sharpely withstande: not for theyr owne sakes, but that same of the multitude might at the least be saued. Agayne therebe others not obstynate but symple and without knowledge: with whom they must deale gently and not hastely or rashely: shewyng them in order wherein the saluation of men consisteth: And accordyng to theyr smalle capacitie to applye all theyr speache, tyll by lytle and lytle they increase and be confyrmed.

Preachers ought to be circumspect.

In the last boke I shewed you of the Bowres y were vp in Sweuelande, before Muncer came forth into the felde. These people handled the matter with more attemprance at the begynning, declaringe by articles written what thinges they would haue reformed by theyr Princes and Magistrates. And in case they were abused in any thyng, they would not be styfe nor wilfull, but promised to folowe better counsell: theyr requestes were these:

Theyr demaundes.

Fyrst, that they might chuse them suche ministers as should preache Gods worde sincerely, without any mixture of mens traditions: Secondarely, that herafter they would pay no tithes, but of corne onely: and the same to be distributed by the discretion of good men, partly to the Ministers of the Church, partly vpon the pore, and partly aboute commen affaires: Thyrdly that they haue bene hitherto vnworthelye kept in bondes, consydering howe they are all made free in the bloude of Christ, they refuse not to haue a Magistrate, knowyng that he is ordeyned of God, and wyll obey him in all honest thinges, but they can not

not abyde to be any longer bounde, vnleſſe it be ſhewed reaſonable by the teſtimonies of Scripture:

Huntinge, Haukyng, & Fiſhyng prohibited.

Againe, that it ſtandeth not with equitie that they are forbidden to Hunte, Hauke, and Fiſhe, and that in many places they may not be ſuffered to chaſe the wilde beaſtes out of the corne. Seynge from the beginnyng of the world, God hath gyuen man right & rule ouer all kinde of beaſtes: we deſyre that ſome equalitie herein maye be had, & that rather the commoditie of a multitude, than of a fewe mighte be conſydered: Moreouer wodes be in few mens handes, to the great diſcommoditie of the people, wherfore theyr minde is to haue all ſuche common both for fewel and alſo for building, as be no priuate mans inheritãce: And for other woddes to be frendly vſed by the owners: Furthermore they be ſore burthened diuerſe waies daply more and more: wherfore they deſyre the Princes to moderate the ſame, after the rule of the goſpell, and charge them no further, than in times paſt hath bene accuſtomed: They would alſo that ſuch, as haue goods, landes, or poſſeſſions, by the benefite, or graunte of Princes, or Magiſtrates, be no further charged, than was couenaunted at the beginninge: lykewiſe ſome of them pay more rent yerely than theyr Fermes be worth, wherfore it is reaſon that the lordes remit ſome part therof, to the intente they ẏ tyll the grounde, may reape ſome fruite of their trauaile, and not liue in extreme pouertie: Briefly e in paimentes of money, they woulde require more equitie, for daply are diuiſed new lawes and meanes to get money of them for no amendement, but oftentimes the thing is hãdled by fauour or diſpleaſure, or ſome one or other pertialtie. Wherfore they require that all affections ſet a part, this thing be vſed from hence forth, as the maner was firſt preſcribed. Finally that ſome haue taken in lãdes and Meddowes that are common, which they will redreſſe, vnles they be agreed withall: laſt of al, that wheras the goodmã of the houſe departeth, the wife and children are wont to paye ſome what, whiche becauſe it is vnreaſonable, they would that the Magiſtrates ſhoulde vtterly take it away.

Lut. anſwer to the Bowres.

Unto theſe Articles beyng once publiſhed: anſwereth Luter (vnto whom they had referred their matter) And framing his ſtile vnto thẽ: It is trew (ſayeth he) I graunt you, that ſuche Princes as do not admit the preaching of the Goſpell, and oppreſſe the people diuerſlye, are worthy whom God ſhould thruſt out of gouernement: for they haue none excuſe: And albeit this be trew, yet muſt you take heede that you bring hither a pure and vnſpotted conſcience: or els ſhall you ſuffer the loſſe bothe of body and ſoule: neyther ought you to conſyder what power you are of, or howe much your aduerſaries are to be blamed, but howe iuſt the quarel is, that you defende. Take diligent hede therfore, and beleue not the preachinges of all men. For Sathan hathe at this tyme,

tyme vnder the pretence of the Gospell, styred vp many seditiouse and bloudy doctours. I wyll counsell you vyghtly and truely as I am bõden: it shall be your parte to geue eare and mynde to heare it. Nether shalit moue me one whitte, though many shal reporte euyll and rayle vppon me: It shall suffice if at the lest wyse I may delyuer some from Goddes vengeaunce, for the rest of them I passe not, and as they contempne me, so shall not I feare them: But for the purpose, you take to your selues an holy name, and call your selue a Christian fellowe shyp and bragge that you wyll followe in all thinges the lawe prescribed of God. But you know certenly that the name of God may not be taken in vayne, nor vntrewlye: for God threateneth a punyshemente, whiche remayneth dewe vnto you also, if you handle not this busines vyghtly he that drowned the whole worlde with a flud, he that swallowed vp Sodome with a fyrie shoure, the same can easely destroye you also, what power someuer you haue. But it is to be proued easely that you take the name of God in your doinges falsely: wherfore it is not very harde to coniecture what the ende will be.

The Bours vse Godly titles.

Gen. 7 Gene. 19.

Math. 26. For he disceaueth not, that sayed they shoulde dye of the swoorde, whiche toke vnto them selues the swoorde (that is) which by their boldnes vsurped the auctheritie of correctyng others.

Roma. 13. Where as Paule not withstanding commaundeth all men generally to obey the Magistrate with reuerence and feare: What wyl you answere vnto this, whiche will seme to followe the prescript of gods lawe, and yet laye holde on the swoorde, and resiste the Magistrate, whome God hathe ordeyned, is not this to take the name of God in vayne? But you wyll saye the Magistrate is suche as is vntollerable, for they take from vs the doctrine of the Gospell, & in all other thinges they oppresse vs vnreasonably. I admitte it be so, yet maye not you therfore styre vp commotions and seditions: for it is not euery mans parte to punishe malefactours, but this appertayneth to him only, vnto whome is geuen the right and power of the swoorde, as the Scripture planely teacheth: Againe not onely the lawes wrytten, but also the lawe of nature printed in mennes myndes, sheweth that no man ought to be iudge in his owne cause. For we be all faulty and blinded with the loue of oure selues. Neither can it be denied, but that this tumult and sedition of yours, is a priuate reuengement: for you take vpõ you the determination of matters, & the iniuries that you thinke are done vnto you, youseke to reuẽge by your own authoriti. but the same is against Gods lawe, the lawe of nature, finally against equitie and iustice. And seing it is so, you are by no meanes able to defend this fact of yours, or if you haue any commaundemẽt of God concerning your doinges, the same of necessitie must be declared by some notable myracle. But it taketh place in you that Christe spake: you can see manifestly

festly that is to be rebuked in others, but you consider not what wyckednes is in your owne cause.

We are all blind in our own cause.

The Magistrate doeth naught, but you doe muche worse, whiche contemnyng Gods commaundement, doe entre in to an other mans iurisdiction, whiche leaue vnto the Magistrate nothing, for what remaineth whan you haue taken a waye his power and authoritie? the hygher powers take your goodes or possessions, they doe wrong. But you take away their iurisdiction, in the whiche thynge consisteth all their state both of body and goodes.

The state of a magistrate wherin it consisteth.

Nowe whether is he more wicked that taketh some parte of your goodes and spareth your lyfe, or he that taketh lyfe and goodes also? Waye well what is sayde, and you shalbe founde more wicked. But we desyre not their lyfe nor their goodes, you wyll saye, let hym beleue you that lyst I wyl not. Who so taketh awaye the chiefest thyng, wyll not be afrayde to take the rest also, whiche dependeth vpon the same, but let it be as you saye, let them enioye their goodes and their lyfe in safitie: That whiche you haue done already, exceadeth all measure, whan you takyng from them all their authoritie wyll be Lordes and Rulers your selues.

The Magistrate is as necessary as the soune to the worlde.

Waye it with youre selues I beseche you, in case your enterpryse should be commended and take place, there should be no place for iudgement, no Magistrate at all, eche man myght vse an other as he thought good, and what wold followe therof, but robbyng and murtherynge one of an other? for so sone as one shall thynke hym selfe to haue receyued wrong of another, he wyll couet to reuenge hym selfe at his pleasure: Whiche if it be amysse and not to be suffered in any man, muche lesse should it be permytted to any vnlawfull assemblye, or if it maye be suffered, it is also to be borne with, in all others. But what say you, if in your assemblye the cause should requyre that euery man woulde pryuatlye auenge his owne cause, tell me what woulde you doe? Doubtlesse he should be constrayned to stand to the publique iudgement appoynted by you. What thyng doth than excuse you that contemne lawes & iudgementes, and reiecte the Magistrate whom God hym selfe hath appoynted ouer you?

The law of nature alloweth a Magistrate.

This lawe wherof we speake nowe is imprynted in all mens hartes, and is obserued also of the moste barbarous people: for els should ther be a wonderfull confusion in all thynges: whiche lawe albeit you did obserue neuer so dylygently, yet shoulde you be nothynge better, than Turkes or suche other lyke people that knowe not our religion: For to be ruled by lawe and Magistrates maketh not a man a good christian: for necessitie byndeth them to it maugre their heades.

Wherfore seing that you do breake this lawe whiche is ingrafte in

the mynde, and common to all men, ye are a great deale worse then the Heathen people: and farre vnworthy of the name of Christians. Whiche tytle because you doe vsurpe to your selues, and doe iniury to Goddes name, beynge not worthy in deede to be called Turkes for breakyng of the lawe of nature, howe shall you stande before the face of Christe, what tyme he shal iudge vs all? For see therfore agayne and agayne, what maner of men your preachers be, for I feare lest some blouddy butchers be crept in amonges you, whiche perswade you to this in their Sermons, to the intēt that they may through your ayde beare Rule and reigne, being careleſſe for your saluation.

God cōmaundeth that all vengeaunce be lefte vnto him. the scripture teacheth vs to obeye the Magistrate, though he be frowarde, you ought therfore to be obedient: otherwyse you shall Reyse a cōmotion in dede, but the same shall lyght in your owne neckes: for GOD wil not permytte youre lycencious outrage to be vnpunyshed.

And whyleſt you seke your lybertie, you shall procure to your selfe the losse of lyfe, goodes, and soule also. For the wrath of GOD is kyndled agaynst you: And the deuyll ennemye of almens saluations, hath sent into your fellowesshyp false teachers: followyng therfore my counsell, beware and amende in tyme.

The christiā lawe.

Nowe wyll I speake of the Christian lawe, or the lawe of the gospell: For as muche as you chalenge to your selues that surname, is mete it shold be tryed and knowen what your lawe is in this behalf. And first Christ cōmaundeth vs not to resist harme, but when we are stryken on the one cheke, to offer also the other, and to hym that taketh awaye your coote, he byddeth you to delyuer also your cloke: he commaundeth vs both to praye and doe for our enemyes. And in the same sense are also many other places of Scripture.

Math. 5.

Nowe consyder with me, howe this your enterpryse agreeth with Christes commaundement: see howe farre youre Doctours haue lead you astraye. For it is the parte of Christians to suffer and beare the Crosse, not to resyste, not to reuenge, not to stryke with the swoorde: And what lyke thyng appeareth in you.

The christē profession is harde.

The profession of a Christian man is exceadynge harde, and verye fewe doe perfourme in deede that whiche they are bounden to. And to make the thyng more playne, I shal bring you an example out of the same lawe. Peter to defende his Lorde and Maister, stroke the byshoppes seruaunt: was it not a iuste cause? seynge they dyd not onlye seke the lyfe of Christe, but with that to take awaye also from his disciples the doctrine of the Gospell, wherin consisted their saluation. But suche lyke cruell iniury hath not yet touched you: but what sayde Christe to this?

He com-

He commaunded Peter to ceasse frō his defence, geuing a sore sentence against them that stryke with the swoorde, that is to saye, whiche contempning the Magistrate, will auenge their owne cause. What dyd he, when he was nayled to the Crosse, when he was prohibyted to execute his office committed vnto hym of God the father? Verely, toke it patiently, committyng the whole matter, to GOD his father, vnto whome he maketh intercession for his persecutors: these steppes must be followed of you, or els must you leaue and laye aside the goodlye name and title of Christianytie. But in case you woulde followe the example of Christ, the power of God would appeare: And as after the moste vnworthie death of his onlye sonne, he set forth the Gospel farre and nere against the wyll of all his aduersaries: so would he vndoubtedly loke vpon you also, and send his holsome doctrine aboundantly: But now, consydering the matter is attempted by force of armes, you shall neyther obtayne your purpose, nor escape in the daye of battell. The nature of veritie.

Now wyl I speake sūwhat of my self also. I had the whole worlde against me with all their force and myght: And yet the more and greater that theyr violence was, the better successe had my doctryne. How so? I vsed no force I styred vp no commotion, I was not desyrous of vengeaunce: But I obeyed the ciuyle Magistrate with reuerēce, and wrote in his commendation, and set hym forth as muche as lay in me, and that whiche was pryncipall, committyng my cause into Goddes handes, I rested wholy in his protection: And thus haue I bene preserued vnto this daye, though the Byshop of Rome with al the reste, stampe and stare at it: I haue decayed his kyngdome more, then any force of armes could haue done, and my doctryne is spread ouer sondrye nations. But you rushe forth headlong vnaduisedly, and whylest you thynke to further the thynge, you consyder not howe muche you hynder the same. Wherfore in this quarell you must set aparte the name and title of Christiās, for though it were neuer so iuste, yet for so muche as a Christen man maye not fyght nor resiste iniury, I maye in no wyse graunte you that title and surname.

And yet I speake not this to defende or pourge the Magistrates: for I confesse them to doe many thynges vniustly, notwithstandyng your doynges, are here farre from the profession of Christianitie. In so muche that in case you wyll obstinatly kepe styll that name, and with this colour shaddowe your euell cause, I protest to be your enuemie, for because vnder the pretence of the Gospel, ye doe that is clean contrary to Christes doctrine. Therfor wyll I pray vnto God, that he wyll mercyfully loke vpon you, and subuerte your enterpryse. For I perceyue this euydently that the deuill goeth about, in asmuche as he coulde not hytherto oppresse me by the Byshop of Rome, to destroye

The craftes of the deuill to oppresse the Gospel.

me now by the bloudy preachers. Wherfore I wyll praye, notwithstandyng that I had leuer you would so demeane youre selues, that I should not nede to make my prayers against you. For al be it I am a synner, yet hauing so iust a cause to pray, I doubt not but my prayer shalbe heard. For GOD wyll haue his name to be sanctified, and so hath he commaunded also that we should praye.

Wherfore I exhorte and beseche you, that you despise not the prayers of me and others, lest ye fele to your vtter vndoing, what they can bryng to passe. but you can haue in your prayers no suche lyke fayth or affiaunce, for the Scripture and your gylty conscience doe declare your proceadynges to be prophane and vngodly. But I praye you howe many of you haue prayed vnto God in this cause? I supppose not one. For you put your whole truste and affiaunce in your great armie. But assure your selfe, for as muche as you so doe, all youre attemptes at the last, wyll tourne to your owne destruction.

Aunswere to the demaundes of the bowers.

Nowe as concernyng your demaundes they are easely answered, whiche though they were grounded vpon equitie, and were agreable to the lawe of nature, yet touchyng theyr Pryncipall parte, they stande not vpryghte, because you wyll extorte them by vyolence from the hygher powers whyche is agaynst all lawe and equitie Agayne he that deuysed them for you, is no good man. For the places of Scripture, whiche he alledgeth to incense you and bryng you into daunger, he reciteth no wholy nor truly, which if you loke better vpon them, make nothing with you, but against you. But al your brauery is about the Gospell, that it is taken from you: but that can not be, for if it be restrained in one place, you may repare to an other wher it is frely preached. For the place maye not be kepte by force, but we must forsake it, and flee to another, as Christe hym selfe hathe taught vs. Your firste demaunde for ordeynyng of Ministers is not amysse, so it be done in dewe order: For if the landes or possessions that fynde the mynister were geuen by Magistrates, then it is not lawefull for the people to gyue them to whome they lyst. But first muste the Magistrate be required to place one: whiche if he refuse to do, than shal the people chuse one, and maintaine him of their own charges: if the Magistrate wil not suffer this, than let the minister chosen by the people, flee, and with him who so lyst: if it be done otherwyse, it can not be without wrong or mischief. That of the tenthes, is most vnreasonable. For what other thing is this, thã to take away al rule & power. You must be liberal, but of your own, not of an other mans: but nowe ye vse the matter as if you had al authoritie in your own hãdes, wherby it is easely perceiued what your intent & purpose is. you wold again haue all men free, why had not Abrahã & other holy mẽ, bondmen: reade Paul

No mã may be kept from the Gospell.

Howe ministers shoulde be ordayned

Tithes must be payde.

Christianitie taketh not away bõdage

he shall

he shall instructe you touchynge bondemen: wherfore this requeſt is full of violence and robberye, and striueth with the Gospell.

For he that is a Seruaunt, may neuertheleſſe be deuoute, and vſe the Christian lybertie, as well as he that is sycke or kepte in pryson. You shoote al at this marke, to haue all equalle, and of one state and condition, whiche is fonde and absurde. For this ciuile lyfe and gouernment of the publyque wealth can not endure, vnleſſe there be a difference of persones, that there maye be some free, and some bounde, some to rule, and some to obeye. Bondage is not let to christen libertie.

The reſt concerning wylde beates, wooddes, waters, paſtures, paymentes of money, and suche other lyke, I leaue to be disputed of Lawyers, for they touche not my dutie, whiche is to instructe the myndes of men in Godlyneſſe.

And nowe ye men and brethren, this is my mynde, and counſell whiche you deſyred to knowe: Nowe shall it be your partes, for as muche as you saye ye wyll obeye the Teſtimonies of Scrypture, to hearken vnto the same. And not by and by so soone as it shall comme to your handes to make an outcrye, as though I flattered the Magiſtrates, and taught you not ryghtly but ponder the whole matter and waye all my reasons dylygentlye. For certenly the cause is your owne. And aboue althinges beware of thoſe preachers that pricke you forwarde, I knowe that sorte of men ryght well: they leade you head longe into daungers, that they myght get preferment and ryches through your peryll. Luters offices

The cause why Luther doeth so muche caſte in their tethe the falſe tytle that they bragged of, was this, for that in all their lettres that they wrote to prouoke and allure others to their fellowſhyppe they made their boaſte, that they toke armure vppon them for Gods commaundement, and for a certen loue and zeale to the common wealth, to the intent the doctrine of the Gospell myght be ſet forth, augmented and mayntayned, that truthe, equitie, and honeſt lyuyng myght reingne and florysshe, and that they myght so prouyde for the and theirs, that hereafter they be not oppreſſed with any violence, and whan thei had thus at fewe woordes declared the cause of their enterpryſe, they wouldethan commaunde their neighbours by and by to put on Armure, and come vnto them immediatly and helpe them, if not, than would they threaten to come vpon them withall their power. The falſe tytle of the bowers.

What tyme Luter had thus aunſwered the commotioners, admonyſhyng alſo the Princes and the nobilitie by wrytynge sayeth, vnto them: All the trouble and buſynes that is at this daye is altogether longe of you, chiefly that beareth the Tytle of the Churche, whiche ceaſe not yet at this daye for all my preachynge to perſecute the

doctrine of the Gospel, and that again your conscience, secondarely you that are Prynces and cyuyl Magistrates beyng wholly addicted to exacte and gather vp money, you care not by what meanes, so that the poore people are no longer hable to beare the burthen, and al to maintayne your ryot, pryde, and voluptuousnes. Wherfore there hangeth assuredly a wounderfull daunger ouer you, as a swoorde dependynge ouer your neckes by a twhyne threde. And yet are you in the meane tyme so carelesse, as though no man were hable to displace you: but this securitie wyll doubtles hurte you one daye: for God powreth out some tyme his indignation vpon Prynces, as it is read in the Psalmes. I haue oftentymes admonyshed you to beware therof, but no warnyng wyll serue. Wherfore Gods wrath wil fall vpō your heads, vnlesse you amende your lyues. The signes and wounders that are seene in all places, doe pretende no good. We maye easely coniecture that Gods anger boyleth against vs, for that he permitteth false doctours to be so muche estemed amongst vs, to the intent we beinge lead by them into errours and darkenes, myght be plaged worthely.

Psal. 107.

Moreouer this rebellion of the people, whiche wyll vtterlly destroye Germany, vnlesse God, moued vō our Prayers, send some remedy. And your gouernment is at this daye after suche a sorte, that men neyther can nor wyl, nother ought in dede to suffer it any longer. You must be cleane altered, and gyue place vnto Goddes worde: And if the people bryng it not to passe at this tyme, others shal succede: for albeit you kyl vp these, yet God wil reise new, which worketh this, warreth against you, and seketh to plage your wickednes. Dyuers of you haue made your boaste that you would spende al the goodes and lādes you haue, vpon condicion that Luthers doctrine myght cleane be taken away: And what is not the thing brought nowe to the effect? God forbydde I should ieste in these weyghty matters. The Iewes in tymes paste, sayde, how they had no kyng: but at the last the state of their common wealth came vnto that passe, that they want a kyng for euer, for many of you not content with your former faultes, woorke a newe iniury to the Gospell, affirmyng that all this hurly burlye is the fruicte that spryngeth of my doctrine. Well go to, rayle on styll hardely: you wyll not knowe what my doctrine is, nor vnderstand the voyce of the Gospell, whiche is the signe of an obstinate and a malicious minde, I haue euer from the beginnyng taught quietly, and haue abhorred all sedicion. I haue earnestly exhorteth the people to be obediēt to the hygher powers, nay rather I haue admonyshed thē to beare with your Tyranny and wicked gouernment: And hereof you your selues can beare witnes. Therfore hath not this sedition proceaded of me, but those bloudy Prophetes, no lesse ennemies to me, than to you, haue brought in this mischief seducing the people, & haue ben about this, thre yeares and more

The Gospel is sclaūdered with rebellio

The rasers of tumultes.

and more, and no man hath resisted them so muche, as I alone. If god hath now for your synne permitted Sathã, by those bludy prophets, to styrre vp the rage and fury of the people against you, and that it shall not lye in me to let or appease the storme, say, I pray you, what faulte can be layde in me or the Gospell, whan this doctrine, whiche I professe, hath not only borne with your crueltie hitherto, but also prayed vnto God for you, hath commended your authoritie and state to the people, and mayntened the same with high commendacion? But and if I coueted nowe to auenge the iniuries that you haue done me, I myght laughe in my sleue, and be a loker on this cruel tragedy or assist the furious people, and as the common saying is, increase the flamme with oyle, and be as sharpe nayle in the fore, wherfore (noble Princes) I require you earnestly, that you despyse not myne admonition, nor set lyght by this same sediton: Not for that I feare lest they shoulde be able to destroye you, for I would not you should dreade that: but that the Ire of God should be be fearfull vnto you. For if he intẽde to plage you worthely whiche thynge I feare you shall not escape the daunger, although the power of your ennemies be neuer so small. Therfore if any place as yet remayne for counsell I pray you, gyue place vnto fury, and appease this matter wittely: And for so much as the end is vncerten, and Gods wyll vnknowen: it shall be mete for you firste to trie alwayes, and to take hede that there be not such a flamme kyndled, that shall set all Germany on a fyre. For certainly our offences wherewith we haue styrred gods wrath against vs, are so manifest, that we ought to be afrayde of euery lyttle sturre, muche more whan so great a number of ennemies are assembled to offer battell. Lenytie and gentlenes can tourne you to no losse, and if it should, yet after it wyll restore you the same with the aduauntage: but if you go to it by force, it shal peraduenture be in great hasarde. And where as you may preuayle more by other meanes, why wyll you venter with so great daunger. Their requestes be twelue, wherof some be so agreable to reason and equitie, that you maye haue good cause to be ashamed. They demaũde first of all, that the minister of the churche may be ordeyned lawfully suche as can preache gods worde. And albeit they haue a respect herein to their owne priuate commoditie, in asmuche as they would pay hym his stipende of other mens tythes: Yet is it against reason, it shold be denied, for it is lawefull for no magistrate, to keepe their people from the doctrine of the Gospell. Others that concerne seruices, diuines, and such lyke thinges are grounded also vpon reason. For it is not the parte of a Magistrate, to vexe or pille the people: but rather to mayntene and preserue their wealth and substaunce. But now there is no ende of pillage, and howe should this continue? Certainly ye ought to leaue this exaction, and refraine your prodigalitie and riot, that the poore maye haue

The part of a wyse man.

The dutie of a Magist.

haue some thyng more to releue their great mysery. When he had thus admonyshed eyther parte seuerally, he wryteth an epistle common to both. And for so muche as eyther partie mayntayneth an euyll quarel, he aduyseth them to laye downe their weapons, and put it to arbitrement. Returning vnto the Magistrates howe cruell euer and howe bloudy the ende of Tyrauntes hath ben, and agayne to the people how vnfortunate, and myserable hath bene the successe and wyndyng vp of commotioners, whiche haue taken armure and standen in a defence with the hyghe powers. One thynge he lamenteth exceadyng, that seing they warre on eyther syde with an euyll conscience, the Princes to establyshe their Tyranny, the others sedicyously to accomplyshe their wycked desyre, they should lose their owne soules, so many as perysshe in this warre. After he bewaileth the state of germany, which thrugh this ciuile warre should vtterly be destroyed: for to begyn warre is an easy matter, but we can not so wel ende the same when we wolde. He admonysheth them therfore to absteyne, and not to leaue to their posteritie the state of the common wealth so full of trouble & bloudshed: by force of armes can nothing be done to continewe, by the amendemēt of lyfe very much. he exhorteth them to committe the whole matter to the hearyng and determening of certayn good mē chosen for the same purpose. That the Princes would remitte somewhat of their ryght: & that the people againe should followe good coūsell, and leaue out some of their demaundes. This to be his aduise and counsell, whiche vnlesse they woulde folowe, he would gyue them the lokyng on: for to be on eyther syde were vnlawfull: seyng the people moue warre agaynst their Princes as the oppressours of their wealth and ryches: And the Princes agayne with the people as with theues and murtherers, that do also iniury vnto the name of Christ. In this ther obstinate fiercenes he wyll praye vnto God that eyther he would shewe some waye to accorde them, or els to subuerte their counsell and all their enterpryses: Howe be it after all these wonders, he feareth that the wrath of God shall nowe no more be mitigated, than what tyme he declared by Jeremy that his wrath and displeasure should not be aswaged, no not at the instaunt prayers of moste holy men, but that he woulde plage the Jewyshe nation: wherefore he would wyshe for nothyng more, than that they would amende and serue God in feare and trembling, that at the lest wyse, the plage hangyng ouer vs, myghte be differred and aswaged. Whyleste he endeuoured thus to appease the tumulte, they & were in Franckony and in diuers other places, marchynge forewarde

The ende of tyranny.

Of Noe, Daniel, and Job

Luther blowyth the trō pet against the boures.

sodainly warred not only against the papistes, but against the nobilitie also, and did muche mischief as is shewed before. Then Luther in an other wrytyng, exhorteth all men that they would come to destroye these wycked theues and paracides in lyke case as they woulde come

to quenche

to quenche a commen fyre, who haue moste shamefully broken their fayth, to their Princes, taken other mens goodes by force and cloke al this abomination & wickednes with the couer of Christianitie, which is the vylest and moste vnworthiest thing, that can be imagined. And after that he hath confuted their reasons, as is before rehearsed, he byddeth the Princes not doubte nor feare to set vpon and destroye that seditious Rabble: for it apertayneth chiefly to their dutie, and not they only, but also euery priuate mā may kylle a seditious persone by what meanes he can, for that there can be no more pestilent thyng in the publique wealth than sedition. so long as they protested not to be obstinate, but to be reformed by the testimonies of Scrypture, or by them that coulde instructe them with better thynges, he durst not be bolde to condempne them: but nowe sythe the thinge it selfe declareth that they dyd nothyng but dissemble, he must also chaunge his style. And therfore he ryngeth a larme and admonysheth all men to set vpon thē and destroye as if they were so many wylde beastes.

Ther can be nothig worse then sedicio.

This booke dyd many discommende in all places, as to earnest and cruell, but he aunswereth in the defence therof, maintaining his opinio that none of them ought to be pardoned, no not they whiche were cōstrayned by others, if they haued one any thynge sedicyously, saynge those only, whiche beyng ones admonyshed were content to rendre & yelde them selues. I tolde you before howe the Emperour by his letters sent out of Spayne, did inhibite the assemblye of the Empyre, that shoulde haue bene the laste yeare in Nouembre at Spyres: but nowe hearyng of the troublesome state of Germany, and of the great preparation that the Turke made to inuade Hongary, he sent his letters agayne from Toleto, appoynting a counsell of the whole Empire at Aulspurge, to begynne the first daye of October, for the causes aboue mentioned, but chiefly for ayde agaynst the great Turke. sygnifyinge that in case he can not be there present hym self, he wyll appoint others to supplye his place: whiche letters beyng wrytten the. xxiiij. of May, were not delyuered in Germany tyll the. xiij. of August, wherfore by the aduyse of Ferdinando and others, it was differred tyl saint Martyns daye the. xj. of Nouembre, that suche as dwelt farre of, might prepare them selues to come in dew season. Carolostadius dissenting frō Luther, and therfore departing from Wittenberge, as before is mentioned, had kept familiaritie with those secrete teachers that fayned them selues to see visions, and to haue talke with God. for the whiche causes the Dukes of Saxony had banyshed hym out of his countrey: And he had set forth bookes against Luther and his fellowes callyng them newe flatterers of the Romyshe byshop, and suche as taught amysse concernyng the masse, confession of synnes, Images, and other thynges: And those wordes of Christ: This is my body, he interpreted thus,

Lut. to behement.

Thēperors letters to the princes of Germany.

An assemble called at Aul.

Carolostadius writeth against Lu.

thus here ſytteth my body, and rayleth on the Duke for erylyng hym, but layde all the blame in Luther. Whereunto Luther aunſwered at large defendyng his opinions, and affirmed the cauſe to be iuſt, wherfore the prince had banyſhed him. Now after this ſedition was oppreſſed, the armies of the commoners diſcõfited, and many executed dayly in al places: Caroloſtadius beyng afrayde of his own parte, cõpyleth a booke wherin he pourgeth him ſelfe ryght dilygentlye, affirmynge that they doe vnto hym great iniurye that repoꝛte hym to be one of the authoꝛs of this ſeditiõ. And writig his letters to Luther deſyreth hym earneſtly to ſet forth this ſame booke, to defende his innocenſie, that he be not vniuſtly condempned, and neuer come to his aunſwere. Luther wryting an epiſtle, that all be it he diſſented much from hym, yet for aſmuche as in this diſtreſſe he fleeth vnto hym for ſucour, he ſayeth he would not diſceyue his expectacion herein, conſidering chiefly that this is the very dewtye of a Chriſten man. Wherfore he deſyreth the Magiſtrates, and all others in generall, that in ſo muche as he vtterlye denyeth the thyng that is layde to his charge, and refuſeth not to come to his anſwere before any lawful iudge, the ſame might be graũted him, whiche ſtandeth both with equitie and iuſtice. After this Caroloſtadius ſendeth Luther an other boke, wherin he proteſteth, that ſuche thinges as he wrote of the Lordes ſupper, was not to defyne or determine any thyng, but by way of diſputatiõ to ſearche out the truth Luther admitteth the excuſe, but he warneth al men to beware of his opinion, for ſo much as he is doubtful in it him ſelfe, or els if thei doubt in lyke caſe, to ſuſpende their iudgement, tyl ſuch tyme as it be certenly knowẽ what to beleue therin. For in thynges that we muſt beleue, we ought not to doubte or wauer, but to be ſo certen, that rather than to forſake our opinion, we ſhould not refuſe to dye a thouſand tymes. In thoſe dayes Luther maried a Nunne, wherby he gaue occaſion to his aduerſaries to ſpeake euyll of hym. For than they ſayd playnly he was madde, and became the ſeruaunt of the deuill. At this tyme, Zwynglius the miniſter of the congregation at Zurick, agreing with Luther in all other thynges diſſented from him, touching the lordes ſupper. For thoſe wordes of Chriſt, this is my body, Luther vnderſtode barely and ſymply after the texte of the letter, admitting none other interpretation, affirming the bodye and blonde of Chriſte to be verely in the bread and wyne, and ſo to be receyued with the mouthe alſo: but Zuinglius taketh it to be a trope or a fygure, as many others mo are to be found in the Scriptures and expoũdeth the wordes thus: This ſignifieth my body. Wherunto ſubſcribed Oecolampadius, a preacher at Baſill, interpretyng it thus: This is a ſigne of my body. The matter was hãdled on eyther ſyde with much contention & wryting. The Saxõs held ỹ opiniõ of Luther, the Zwicers of Zwynglius. There

folowеth

Caroloſtadius maketh his purgatiõ

Faith ought not to dauer

Luther maried a Nũne.

followed others which did expoũd it otherwise, but they all agreed in this opinion, that the body & blud of Christ is receiued spiritually, not corporally, nor with ỹ mouth, but wt the hart. This cõtention endured the space of .iii. years: at the last, by the meanes of the Lantgraue, they came to a cõmunication at Marburg, as hereafter you shal here. Also the coũsel of the empire appointed a litle before at Aulspurg, because few came thither, by reason of the tumultes in Germany, was proroged to the first of May in the next yeare folowyng, at the which time Ferdinando put thẽ in hope that the Emperour would be there him self, and the place was appointed at Spyres. Neuertheles it was decreed, ỹ in the meane tyme, the preachers should expound the scriptures to the people, after the mindes of the doctours whiche the churche had receiued, and not to teache sediciously, but so, as Gods name may be glorified, & quietnes maintained. Whilest Fraunces the French kyng was prisoner in Spayne, Ales his mother had the gouernment: Who to kepe in the byshop of Rome, signified vnto him by letters & messagers what a zeale and affection she bare towardes him and the churche of Rome. Wherupon Clemẽt the seuenth writing to the court of parliament in Paris, signifieth how he vnderstode by her, that certen heresies began to spring vp in Fraunce, against the auncient faith and religion & how they haue (wittely forseing the thing) chosen certen men to punishe such offendours, whiche thing he confirmeth also by his authoritie, wylling them to be diligent herein, both for Gods glory and also for the welth of the Realme. With many other faire wordes of exhortation to perseuer in so doing. Which letters being dated at Rome the xx. day of May, were deliuered to the Senate at Paris the .xvij. daye of June. Moreouer in the kinges absence the diuines of Paris, had so euill entreated James Faber of Stapulles who hathe written dyuers workes both of Philosophie and diuinitie that they droue hym out of Fraunce. Wherof the kyng being certified by the lettres of his sister Margaret, which loued Faber for his vertue, writeth to the Senate of Paris in his behalfe, geuyng him a Godlye testimony for his learnyng and vertue, and that he is in much estimation amonges the Italians and Spanyardes, wherfore he wileth them to surcease, and let the action falle, till his retourne, or his pleasure further knowen, beyng assured that it is by cuyl wyll commenced against hym by the doctours of Serbone, for the matter was heard before his commyng from home. These letters being dated at Madrica a town in Spayn, the .xj. of Nouembre, were delyuered at Paris the .xxviij. of the same moneth. It was a thyng geuen to the deuines in tymes paste, to rayle vpon learned men: the cause was that they sawe their ignorance dispised. This yeare was the state of the common wealth altered in the lande of Pruse, the vttermost prouince in Germany, bordering on the Balthean sea. We

Luther and Zwynglius met at Marpurge.

The Popes letters to thẽ of Paris.

Faber driuẽ out of Paris

The kynges letters for Faber.

we shall repete the matter from the beginninge, In the Empyre of Henry the syxth, the sonne of Frederick Barbarosse, what tyme the Christians warred to recouer Hierusalem, there was instituted an order of Knyghtes of Germany, whiche because they fought for religiō, did weare the whyte crosse on their garmēts as a badge of their profession. This was the yeare of our Lorde. M. C. and foure score and ten. The first maister of that order was chosen, as it is reported, in the Campe before the cytie of Ptolomais. Afterwardes dyd they subdue Pruse lande, when Frederick the second was Emperour. And after they had kept warres of long tyme with the kynges of Polande, beyng vanquyshed in battell they became subiect, geuyng their fidelitie by an othe to Casimire kyng of Pole, the father of Sigismund. From the first maister, to the Marques Albert of Brandēburg, were thyrty and thre. This Albert being chosen the yeare of our Lorde. M. D. xi. kept great warres for two yeares together with Sigismunde kyng of Polle. And in the yeare. M. D. xxj. there was a trewce takē for. iiij. yeares. In this tyme Albert sued oft to the Emperour and the states of the Empyre, for ayde and commyng to the councell at Nurrenberg, wherof we haue ofte tymes spoken, had his place amonges them as a Prynce of the Empyre. For the cause of the warre was, that he wold not be sworne to the kyng. But what tyme the Emperour was empeched with the Frenche warres, and the Turke inuaded Hongary, and Germany was so tourmoyled with the sedition of the communaltie, that no ayde was to be looked for from thence, and the tyme of the trewce was expyred, he maketh peace with the kyng of Pole, geuyng hym him his fayth as to his supreme Magistrate, & receyue the doctrine of the Gospell, & alteryng the order, he taketh Pruse for his own. And he that before was maister, nowe by the kynges assente, is called Duke of Pruse: And shortly after, he maried Dorothe the daughter of Frederick kyng of Denmarke, and foundeth the vniuersitie of Conningsberge, called the kynges mount. Wherby he had the displeasure of all the order: for al be it he kept the countrey, and was supported here in by the kyng of Pole, yet by a common assent was chosen in his rowme, Walther Cronberge, which shold represent the auncīēt name and dignitie: who after in all assemblies complayned vpon hym greuously. Againe he defended his cause by wrytyng, declaryng howe he was dryuen by extreme necessitie beinge vtterly forsaken of the Empyre, to submytte hym selfe vnto the kyng. There is an epistle of Leo the tenth to Sigismunde and Alberte, exhortyng them vnto concord, and eyther to committe their matter to his legate, whiche he wold sende, or to the counsell of Laterane: for that it is moste conuenient, that the cōtrouersies of Princes shold be decided and determined by generall counselles.

The story of Pruse.

The

The syxthe Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the Empire of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the syxth Booke.

Luther wrote to the kyng of England, and to Duke George: but they both reiected the same. Christerne kyng of Dēmarke, had moued Luther to do so: the sycknes of the Frenche king during his imprysonment, hasted the treaty of Madrice. The king being deliuered, his two Sonnes were geuen as pledges. Whylest the estates were assembled at Spyres aboute matters of Religion, the Turke entreth into Hongarry. A disputation was holden at Baden in Swycherlande. Pope Element, and the Frenche kynge, make a league. The Emperour and the kyng complayne sore the one of the other. Rome is sacked by the Duke of Burbon. The Frenche kyng sendeth Lawtrecke into Italy. The secte of Anabaptistes beginneth. A disputation is kept at Bernes, for a reformation. A contention betwyxt Ferdinando and the Vayuode. Paccius is beheaded at Andwarpe. The Emperour, and the Frenche kyng offer them selues to the combat. The Masse is abolished at Strasburge. Troubles at Basyll for relygion. The Cātons Papistes make a league with Ferdinando. An assembly is holden at Spyres, where the name of Protestauntes hath his begynning. Cyuile warre emonges the Swycherers: a treate of peace at Cambray. Vienna beseged of the Turke. The sweatyng sycknes. The Protestantes make a league.

YOu haue heard heretofore howe the kynge of Englande wrote agaynst Luther, and Luther agaynst hym: But when he had hearde certen thynges, that sounded muche to the kynges cōmendation, delighted with that reporte, he writeth to hym with great submission. Doubting not but he had sore offended his hyghnes, by setting forth his booke: neuertheless he dyd it not so muche of his own accorde, as by the instigation of others. And where as he is so bolde to trouble hym with hys letters at this present, it proceadeth of his Pryncyke humanitie, whiche is hyghly commended of manye. Lat. letters of submissiō to the kynge of England.

Moreouer for that he vnderstandeth howe the bookes set forthe agaynst hym, were not of hys owne doynge, but wrytten of certen Sophisters, whiche full craftely tooke an occasion. And speakynge here by occasion of the Cardinall of Yorke, he calleth hym the plage of Englande: And that he heareth moreouer to his great comforte, howe that his grace myslyketh that naughtye sorte of men, and gyueth his mynde to the knowledge of the truthe: wherfore he besecheth hym to pardon hym that one facte: And that it woulde please hym to remembre, that syns he is a man mortall, he ought not to beare ennemytie immortall.

And if he ſhal commaunde him, he wyl confeſſe his faulte openly, and commende his pryncelike vertues in an other worke. After he exhorteth his maieſtie to gyue no eare to ſklaunderous tales, that reporte him to be an heretyke: For the chief point of his doctrine is, how al we muſt be ſaued by fayth in Chriſt, whiche bare the punyſhement of our ſynnes on his necke, ſhoulders, and al his body, who dyed for vs, roſe agayne, reigneth with his father for euer: And this to be the doctrine of all the Prophetes and Apoſtles: This foundatiō ones layde, he teacheth the dewty of charitie, what one ought to do for an other, howe we muſt obey the magiſtrate, and applye our whole lyfe to the profeſſion of the Goſpel: If there be anye errour or wyckednes in this doctrine, why do not his aduerſaries ſhewe it hym? Why do they condēpne and banyſhe him, beyng neyther examined nor conuicted? where as he writeth againſt the byſhop of Rome and his adherentes, he doeth it, for that they teache contrary to Chriſt & his Apoſtles, for their owne gayne and lucre, to the intent they may cōmaunde all men, & lyue lyke gluttons in all voluptuouſnes: for vnto this ende, tende all their deuiſes and doinges, whiche thing is ſo well tryed and knowen, that they them ſelues can not deny it: but in caſe they wold amende their liues, and not leade this idle & beaſtly lyfe, to the loſſe & iniury of manye, the ſtryfe myght ſone be quieted. Diuers prynces and cities in Germany, haue embraced his doctrine, acknowledging it reuerently to be Gods benefite: and he woulde gladlye wyſhe, that he myght alſo be accōpted in that nombre. And where as the Emperour and certen others, do attempte thynges agaynſt hym, it is no newes. For Dauid hathe prophecied longe ſynce, that kynges and other people ſhould conſpire, and imagine many thynges agaynſt the Lorde, and his annoynted, reiectyng his lawes and commaundementes. So that when he conſidereth ſuche places of Scripture, he maruayleth that there is anye Prynce, that ſhould fauour the doctrine of the Goſpell. Fynally, he requyreth hym that he may receyue a gentle aunſwere. And not longe after, he wryteth alſo to George Duke of Saxony, ſignifyinge howe God hath accuſtomed in the beginning to chaſtiſe mē ſeuerely & ſharpely, but after gētly & louīgly to embrace the ſame. he was a terrour, & a feare to the Jewes, whā he gaue thē the law by Moſes, but after by the preachīg of the goſpel, he ſhewed thē great ioye & gladnes, & that he hath followeth the ſame maner, in hādling ſome ouer roughly, & euen him for one: but yet ſince hath he writtē other thinges ful of fruite & cōſolatiō: wherby it is eaſy to ſe, ẏ he taketh al this payn to profit others of no euil will, but of a zeale he beareth to the truth. And where as he heareth ẏ he relenteth nothyng in the diſpleaſure that he beareth hym, but increaſeth his malice againſt him daily more and more, that is the cauſe whye he nowe wryteth vnto hym, deſyryng him to ſurceaſe to perſecute

The chief point of Lu. doctrine.

The ende of the Papiſtes doctrine.

Luth. letters to George Duke of Saxon.

Duke George hateth the Goſpel.

persecute his doctrine, whiche is consonaunt to the writinges of the Prophetes and Apostles: he admonysheth hym also to haue no respect to the baseness of his persone, for the matter is not his but Gods almighty. Al be it that all men should fret & fume therat, yet shall this doctrine continue for euer. And therfore it greueth hym the more, that he is so muche offended with the same, which he may in no wise forsake: and yet for that he seketh to gratifie hym, he desyreth to be forgeuen, if he hath spoken any thing sharpely against him, & he wil agayne craue pardon of God for him, in that he hath persecuted the Gospel, & doubteth not but he shal obtein, so that he leaue of in time, & seke not to extin gwishe that great lyght of the Gospel, that appereth nowe vnto al the worlde. For if he so procede he will pray for Gods helpe against him, & doubteth not but his prayer shalbe heard, whiche he taketh to be strōger than all the crafte of the deuyl: which alwayes is his refuge and moste assured defence. When the kyng of Englande had receiued Luthers letters, he made a sharpe answer & defendeth his boke, whiche he sayeth is well accepted of diuers good and well learned men: And where as he hathe rayled on the reuerend Father the Cardynall of Yorke, he marueyleth nothing therat, which can not abstayne frō the contumelies both of men & sainctes: he sayth the Cardinall is a necessarye instrument, for hym and his whole Realme: And where he hath loued hym before dearelye well, nowe wyll he set by hym ten tymes more, consyderyng that he myslyketh hym. For amōges other thinges this doeth he forsee with great dylygence, that none of his Leprosye, contagion, and heresye, do infecte any parte of his Realme.

After he casteth in his teeth his incestuouse marryage, whiche is a lyce moste detestable. This Cardinalles name was Thomas Wulsey, a Buchers sonne of Ipswyche, but in hyghe authoritie wyth hys Prynce. Lykewyse Duke George made Luther suche an answere, as a man myght well perceyue what mortall hatred he bare hym. Thomas Wulley Cardinal a Buchers sonne.

When the Ambassadours of Fraunce, whiche were sent into Spayne for a peace, amonges whome was Margaret the Frenche kynges syster a wydowe, could brynge nothyng to passe, Alesis mother whiche had the gouernaunce, for her ayde and defence founde the meanes to bryng into her league and amitie, Henry the kynge of Englande, whiche was done in the moneth of Auguste. A league betwene Englād & Fraūce

The fyrst and chiefest poynt of this league was, that the violens of the Turkes, and the pestiferous secte of Luther, should be dryuen & kept out, which is no lesse daungerous, then the Turkes be. The Cardinal of England (whiche might do al at ỳ tyme) was thought to haue perswaded ỳ king vnto this league. for he bare ỳ Emperour no great good wil, for ỳ he toke him to haue bene thonly let ỳ he was not chosē bishop of Rome after the death of Adriā, as in dede certē of thēperours

haue expressed in their writinges. When Luther red the kyng of Englandes answere in print, and sawe that he ascribeth to him vnconstancie, as though he had chaunged his opinion, considering how this did not concerne his owne priuate iniurie, but the profession of the gospel, he toke the matter heuely that to gratifie his frendes, he made so humble a submission. In lyke maner, he intreated gētly both by word, and writing, Christierne kyng of Denmarck, that he wold receiue the pure doctrine, trusting to haue preuayled with gentlenes, and nowe he perceiued how farre he is abuse: The lyke thinge happened vnto him in Cardinal Caietane, in George Duke of Saxonie, in Erasmus of Roterdame, vnto whome he hath written frendly, at the request of others, and hath obtayned therby nothynge els, but made them more fierce, & cruell, to be fondely done of him, to thinke that he coulde haue foūde godlines in the courtes of Princes, that sought for Christ, wher sathan ruleth, or loketh for John Baptist, amonges thē that were clothed in purple Wherfore, seing that he can not preuaile by this gentle and frēdly kinde of writing, he wil take an other order frō henceforth. The frenche kyng, for that the treaty of peace toke not place, through a great thought, and pensiuenes, fel sycke: but comforted again by the gentle talke of the Emperour, who bad, he should be of good chere, he began to be somewhat better. The Emperour also waying with hym selfe what a pray he should lose, if any thyng chaunced vnto him other wise then wel, inclyned his mynde to peace daylye more & more wherfore the .xiiii. daye of January, then concluded of all thynges at Madrice, in the whiche writyng emonges other thynges, is this recited, that the Emperour & the kyng, haue this respect chiefly, that the ennemies of the christian religion, and the heresies of Luthers secte, should be extyrped, and that the peace being concluded, they shall set an ordre in the common welth, and moue warre against the Turkes and Heretikes that be out of the communion of the churche: for this is verye nedefull, and the byshop of Rome hath often warned them, and beue in hande with them, to applye this thing diligently: wherfore the rather to satisfye his request, they are determyned to entreate hym, that he would appoynte a certaine daye in some place conuenient, for the Ambassadours of all Pynces to assemble in, hauyng full power & authoritie, to agree vpon all suche thynges, as shalbe good and requisite, as well for the Turkyshe warres, as also for the wedyng out of Heretikes. In this peace makyng, was Elenor ỹ Emperours syster which had bene maryed to Emanuell kyng of Portugall, beyng espoused to the Frenche kynge, the Emperour promyseth to gyue hym for her dowery, two thousand ducates, & certen landes in high Burgundy. For the which they were at controuersie. And the kynge shall within two monethes after he is retourned home, restore to the Emperour the

Godlines is not to be sought for in the court.

The peace of Madrice.

The lady Elenor.

Dukedome

Duckdome of Burgundy, whiche the kynges of Fraunce haue kepte in their possession syns the death of Charles Duke of Burgundye, by the space of fyftie yeares: Moreouer he shall renounce, Naples, Milan, Gene, Aste, and Flaunders: He shall gyue no ayde to Henry kyng of Nauarre, Charles Duke of Gelders, Ulryche Duke of Wirtēberg, nor to Robert Erle of Marche. He shall attempte no secrete deuises or counsels in Italy. When the Emperour wyll go into Italy by Sea, he shall assiste him with a naue of sixtene Galleis vitayled and fournyshed with all thynges sauing soldiours, and also two hūdreth thousand crownes, to arme them. The yerely pension that the Emperour is bounden to paye to the kynge of Englande, all shall the Frenche kynge paye to the kynge of Englande. He shall restore Charles the Duke of Burbon and his fellowes, to all their ryght, landes, and goodes, permittyng them to vse the same, dwellyng where they lyste. For suche action or title as the Duke of Burbon hath to the Prouince of Marseilles, the kyng shall abyde the ordre of the lawe at any tyme. When he had gyuen the Emperour his fayth to obserue these conditions, he was set at lybertie, to retourne home. And departyng out of the borders of Spayn, leaueth behind him his two sonnes Fraūces & Henry, verey ponge, for pledges, as it was agreed vpō. And vnlesse he obserue couenauntes, he promyseth to yelde hym selfprysoner agayn.

The kynges sonnes are pledges.

After this the Princes of Germany, assemble at Spires, as I told you in the last boke, it was appointed. Emonges whome was Duke John electour of Saxony, and Philip Lantgraue of Hesse. The Emperour deputes here, were Ferdinando his brother, Barnarde Byshop of Trent, Casimire, Marques of Brandenburge, Philip Marques of Baden, William Duke of Bauarre, and Ericus Duke of Brunswyck. When they had begunne the counsell the. xxv. daye of June, and had declared the causes of that assemblye, they added this moreouer, that the Emperour aboue all thynges wylled and commaunded that the states of the Empyre shoulde with common assent take order, howe the Christian religion and auncient custome of the church of lōg tyme obserued, might be still reteyned in his former estimation of al men, and how they are to be punyshed that will attempt the contrary, and also to be resisted, if they make any force in the matter to the intent that both Cesars decre made at Woumes, and publyshed fyue yeres syns, and the decre of this assembly also may be obserued of al men and put in execution. When certen were chosen of all degrees to treate of these matters, and emonges them also the Lantgraue, James Sturmius of Straisbourgh, and Cressus of Norinberge: The Emperours deputes call an assembly of all states the. iii. daye of August, and saye how they vnderstande that they haue chosen a certayne nombre to conferre of these matters propounded:

Counsell at Spyres.

Who, as they suppose, wyll first consulte of religion: But to the intent that the Emperours pleasure may be accomplyshed, and that they intreate of nothing, which they can not determine, but be a losse of time, and a lette and hynderaunce to other matters, therfore wyll they let them vnderstande what the Emperours commaundement is in this behalf. After this, they read the Emperours letters, dated at Hispale the .xxiii. of Marche. Wherof the some was this. Howe he intended to go to Rome to be inuested, and also to treate with the byshop for a generall counsell: but in the meane tyme he wylleth and commaundeth, that the states in this assemblye decree nothynge, that shall be in anye wyse agaynst the olde custome, lawes and Ceremonies of the church, and that in theri dominions they do establyshe all thinges, according to the decre made at Wormes by their common assentes: And take well in worth this delay, tyll he haue deuised with the hyghe Byshop concernyng a generall counsell, whiche shalbe very shortly: for in such priuate assemblies, there is not only no good to be done, but also errours and licenciouse lybertie of the people more cõfirmed. About this tyme, the Emperour of Turkes settyng forewarde with his armie frõ Belgrade, whẽ he was passed ouer the riuers of Danubie and Saue, he marched the ryght way into Hongary. Wherfore king Lewys sendyng agayne his Ambassadours to Spyres, requyreth ayde. Further more out of Italy came certen newes, that Clement byshop of Rome and the Uenetians, hadde made a legue with the Frenche kyng, that was lately retourned home out of Spayne, to warre vpon the Emperour, as you shall heare afterwarde. Whan the Emperours letters before mentioned, were read in the assemblie, the cyties for the moste parte, namely, of hygh Germany, put vp their aduise in writing: declaring how they desyred by all meanes to obey and gratifies the Emperour, notwithstanding the controuersie about religion encreaseth dayly, especially touchyng ceremonies and mens traditions: hitherto the decre of Wormes, could not be well obserued for feare of sedition and vprores: but nowe is the daunger muche more, as in the laste assemblye, before the Legate of Rome, it was also wel declared. In so much that if the Emperour him selfe were here present and informed of the state of thinges, he could iudge none otherwyse. He maketh promyse in his letters of a counsell, but what tyme they were wrytten, the Byshop and he were frendes, and nowe it is farre otherwyse, seynge the byshop hath altered his mynde, & leuied an Armie against hym: wherfore it can not synke into their heades, that in this trouble some tyme they should haue any generall counsell: wherfore they thynke it beste to sende ambassadours to the Emperour, whiche maye informe hym of the whole matter, and of the state of Germany, and howe daungerous a matter it is also, to delay the cause of relygion any longer, and no lesse

The Emperours letters

The Turke inuadeth Hũgary.

A league betwene the venetians, Pope, & Frẽche kyng.

no lesse perilous to put in vre the decree of Woꝛmes: And therfoꝛe to entreate hym, that foꝛ the auoydynge of a further inconuenience, he would permitte them to holde a counsell prouinciall of Germany, to treate of all matters in controuersie: Whiche thyng was agreed vpon at Noꝛenberg, and the place appoynted here in this same citie, & many of the states had made preparation foꝛ the same: But when it was agayne defeated by the Emperours countremaundemēt, it opened the waye to rebellion, sedition, and to ciuile warres, al the which thinges myght easelye haue bene eschewed, in case at the same tyme, the cause of relygion had bene heard indifferently: And if he wyll not allowe a counsell of Germany, than to entreate him to differre the execution of the decree of Woꝛmes, vntyll the generall councell: foꝛ otherwyse it wyll come to passe, that the wounde newly healed, wyll waxe rawe agayne, & another that shalbe woꝛse, breake out. Furthermoꝛe in this discoꝛde so long as euery man is carefull foꝛ his owne estate, it wylbe very harde and paynefull to collecte any money foꝛ the ayde of others. Besydes this wꝛytinge, exhibited to the Pꝛynces the fourthe daye of Auguste, they put vp also an other, wherin the pouertie cōplayned that they were in all cities and townes ouermuche burthened wyth begging Freres: Foꝛ that whiche should be a helpe vnto them to susteyn their life, was preuēted & caught vp by them: and not only that, but oftentymes also there came to their handes, throughe flattrye, great landes and legacies, to the losse and hynderaunce of many: wherfoꝛe their deuyse was, that they should not be suffered to make anye moo Freres when these are dead, and to permytte them that wyll take an other kynde of lyfe vpon thē, to depart out of their cloyster, with some annuall stypende: And the rest to be geuen to the pooꝛe mens boxe. Moreouer they thynke it not reason, that the clergie should be freelye exempted from al charges and paymētes, foꝛ that pꝛiuilege was graūted them in tymes past, by the lyberalitie of kynges and Pꝛynces, but yet at such tyme as they were both fewe in nombꝛe, and had but small lyuynges: But nowe that they be so many, & growen to such a welth, there is an other consyderation to be had, foꝛ the cause of their inunitie beyng taken away, the benefite also employed taketh place no longer, foꝛ they do enioye the benefytes and commodities, as muche as other men, oꝛ moꝛe, foꝛ the whiche tribute, custome, and all other mony is payde: agayne to haue ouermany holye dayes, whiche hynder the people soꝛe, wherunto they are bounden vnder great penaltie, and do not only leaue their necessary woꝛkes vndone, but also in those idle daies offende God diuerse wayes: They thynke it also mete to abolish the lawe that is made foꝛ the choyse of meates, to leaue vnto all men their owne ceremonies tyll the counsell, and in no wyse to stoppe the course of the euāgelical doctrine. But after the byshoppes vnderstode the Em-

Againſt falſe Freers.

The nōber of holy days

the Emperours pleasure, they woulde not procede in matters of religion, but thought in this great dissention betwyxte the Byshop and hym, to deferre the thynge tyll some better opportunitie serued, when there arose great stryfe among the men chosen, whiche were contrary in Relygion, the Duke of Saxon, and the Lantgraue, all consultation layde aside, ment to go home, and commaunded their company to make them ready to take their iournaye.

That seyng Ferdinando, the Archebyshop of Treers, and others, a consyderynge what daunger it were in so perylous a tyme, yf they shoulde thus breakynge of in displeasure conclude vppon nothynge, but departe wyth grudge and malyce: Founde the meane to Salue this wounde: For wherof the commotion in the yere before, and what dissention so euer is nowe in Germany, sprange vp altogether of the controuersye that is in Relygion, they thoughte good to remedye the thynge in tyme.

A decree for Religion.

Wherfore to appease certen mens myndes, at the laste they made a decre, that for the establyshynge of Religion, and mayntenaunce of the common peace and tranquilitie, it was necessarye to haue a lawfull counsell, eyther prouinciall, or generall, to begyn within a yeare at the furthest: And to the entent there shall be no let nor delaye in the same, to sende Ambassadours to the Emperour to entreate hym that he woulde consyder the myserable and troublesome state of the Empyre, and to repayre shortly in to Germany, to holde there a counsell. And touchyng the decree made at Wormes, thei were contented that vntyll the counsell were begonne, all men shoulde so demeane them selues in their prouinces, as they woulde yelde an accompte of theyr doynges, bothe to God and to the Emperour. Before this decree was made, the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, enter in to talke with the Ambassadours of Strausborough, Norenberge, and Auspurge, whiche they sawe fauoured the Gospell, concernynge a league, that for as muche as they knewe not what the Byshoppes and theyr adherententes intended, if it fortuned anye to stande in daunger for Relygion, that one myght helpe an other: And for as muche as they had a good opinion of them of Frankeforth, and Ulmes, they woulde not refuse to breake wyth them also in the matter. The Ambassadours make answere that they had no commission touchynge anye suche matter, neuertheless, they would wryte home ryght diligently. The Duke of Saxon had his preachers, George Spalatine, & John Islebie, and the Lantgraue had also his. The residewe of the Princes, requested that they might not preache for feare of any sturre. but it was in vayne. Ferdinando also calling before hym the Ambassadours of all cities, and accomting vnto them the benefites of his auncestors, and

The begynninge of the Protestātes league.

the house

the house of Austriche, exhorted them to be obediēt to the Emperour, and not to be caried away, by the counsell and perswasion of others. They decreed also here to sende ayde to the kynge of Hungary: but at what tyme the assemblye was finished, which was about the ende of Auguſt, the Turke was entred into Hungarye, and had vanquyshed kynge Lewis in battell, who was also slayne in the chase. The kynge of Hungary slayne.

At this assemblye were all the Pynces electours, sauinge onlye the Marques of Brandenburg. The Emperour this sommer maried Isabell, daughter to Emanuell kyng of Portugall, syster to John whiche had succeded his father. The Emperour maried a wyfe. What tyme the assemblye was at Spyres, the twelue townes of the Heluetians or Swycers, kept a disputatiō at Badene. Thether came the chiefest diuines of the byshop of Romes syde, Faber, Eckius, and Murner. And the byshop of Constance, Basill, Courtes, & Iosanna, sent thither their Ambassadours. There were theames set vp, whiche Eckius defendeth ryght boldely. That the very body and bloud of Christe is present in the Lordes supper: that it is a trewe oblation for the quicke and dead, that the vyrgin Mary and other sayncles, must be prayde vnto as intercessours: that Images ought not to be taken downe: And that after this lyfe there is the fire of purgatory. Oecolampadius, and others, did impugne thē: Zwynglius was absent, and in his letters to the Heluetians, he declared the cause of his absence, and confuted the opinions of Eckius by writing. For Zwynglius dyed bad measure suspecting bothe the men and the place. They concluded thus. That all men should persever in the same religion, that they haue obserued hytherto, and receyue no newe doctryne, but followe the authoritie of the counsell. The byshop of Constaunce, had a litle before caused one John Huglie a priest, to be brent at Wersburge, for that he woulde not allowe the byshops of Romes doctrine in all thinges. When Lewys the king of Hongary was thus myserably slayne, Ferdinando contended that the kyngdome was dewe vnto hym, by a certen composition, but he had an aduersarye John Sepuse, the vayuode of transsyluania. Of the whiche dissentiō, when all the nobilitie & states were deuided, there arose warre right noysome and hurtfull to the Germanes, & other nations that dwelled nere. For afterwardes the Emperour of Turkes, receyuing the Vayuode into his fayth and protection, establyshed hym kyng, as his tributarye and client, and had Buda delyuered vp into his handes. The Frenche kyng whiche was retourned home, leauing his children for pledges in Spayne, sayde the conditiōs of peace were vnreasonable. Wherfore sendyng Ambassadours to and fro, the byshop of Rome and the Uenetians, enter into league with hym: the effect wherof is this That for the defence and quietnes of Italy, they shall fynde an armye of .xxx. thousand fotemen, of men at armes, and lyght horse men syre

A disputatiō at Baden.

A priest burnt.

Discorde in Hongary.

The Frēche league against the Emper.

thousand:

thousande: They shall also prouide an Nauie of two and thirtye galleys with Shippes of bourthen: that what tyme they shall haue vanquyshed the enemy in Lumbardye, and Italye, they shall inuade the kingdome of Naples, both by sea and lande, which beyng ones wõne to remayne in the power of the churche of Rome, yet so as. lxxv. thousande duckates be payde yerely to the Frenche kyng, which claymeth a tytle in it: That the dignitie of the house of medicees be mayntayned in the citie of Florence. The Frenche kyng leaueth the Duckdome of Myllan to Fraunces Sfortia, whome the Emperours men besegyng in the Castell of Millan, constrayned to rendre, and promiseth him his owne ayde, and the Swycers to helpe hym, & also a wyfe in Fraunce of the bloud royall, yet vpon this condition, that he shal paye vnto him therfore yeare fyfty thousande crownes, and fynde his brother Maximilian, whiche is prysoner in Fraunce. After this the byshop of Rome wryteth his letters to the Emperour, recyteth his benefites towards hym, what goodly offers he refused at the Frenche kynges handes for his sake, howe that when the kynge was taken, he gaue a hondreth thousande Duckates to his captaynes, vpon certayne conditiõs, that he hath vttered vnto hym oftentymes, the coũsels of his enemies, that what time his men dyd besege Frances Sfortia in the Castel of Millan, and certen men of great power moued hym to ioyne in league against hym, he would not heare them: For all the whiche thynges he is full euyll recompensed: For his souldiours haue wrought suche iniuries, shame, and mysery to hym and the churche of Rome, as hathe not bene hearde: moreouer that neyther the condicions are fulfylled, nor his money restored, how it appeareth what good wyll he beareth hym, whiche woulde not make hym priuie vpon what conditions he concluded with the Frenche kynge, that he vtterly reiected his suite & intercession made for Sfortia, howe he sent the Duke of Burbon frõ the siege at Marseilles to reyse vp a newe kynde of warre in Italye: for the whiche causes, he is of necessitie constrayned to make a league with suche as loue the quiet and wealth of Italy: Wherfore if he wyl also be content to embrace peace, well and good, if not, he shal not wãt force and power to defende Italy, and the common wealth of Rome. In this league was comprysed the kyng of England, and with great promyses was desyred to be the protectour therof. Unto this epystle Cesar aunswerynge at Granato, the. xviij. of September, reacconpteth his desertes and benefites done vnto hym. Howe that by his suite and meanes he was made byshop of Rome, howe before that tyme he gaue hym an yerely pension of ten thousande duckates out of the reuenewes of the Archebyshop of Toledo, when he was legate to byshop Leo, notwithstandyng that he had conspyred against hym, with Albert prince of Carpes, to haue dispossessed hym of Naples, and Sicily.

The Popes benefites to the Emper.

The Emperours ãswer

When

when the Frenche men were dryuen out of Italy, by the conducte of Bourbon, he could not deny him, but that he myght warre in Fraūce, or els where, to recouer of the Frenche kyng his owne: he grauuteth the kyngdome of Naples to be holden of hym, not withstandynge in case sayeth he, you should make any warre there, you shoulde thereby lose all your right and tytle: for euen for the same causes that the Cliente loseth the benefite graunted, for the selfe same also doth the Patrone lose his prerogatiue. Before the kyng was taken, you entreated of a peace, but it was to the intent you might haue inioyed the Dukedome of Millan. And therfore the Venetians and Florentines, withdrewe their ayde, through your motion, from my captaynes, against their league. For the Frenche kyng confesseth openly, howe throughe your prouocation he entred into a newe league before he went out of Spayne. And I knowe by certayne reporte, that you haue dispensed with him for his othe, wherby he is bounden to me: Furthermore you haue moued warre, before the letters (wherein it was proclaymed) were vnto me deliuered, seking not only to dryue me out of all Italy, but also to depose me from the dignitie of the Empyre: For all this am I able to proue by the letters of Ferdinando Daualle, Marques of Pistare, whome you would haue entysed in to your league, promising hym the kyngdome of Naples. I haue tytle to Millan by mo wayes than one, yet for the quiet of Italye, I suffered Sforcia to enioye it: And whan he was greuously syck, I would haue placed in his steade the Duke of Bourbon, for that I sawe it pleased you well and dyuers others in Italy. And the cause why Sforcia was besieged in the Castel of Millan, was that he had committed treason against me, by ioynyng in league with you, wherof beyng detected, he would not delyuer to my captaynes, the Castelles of Cremone and Millan, neyther make his pourgation, nor come to any talke in the matter. Your requeste was, that I should forgyue hym al to gether, whiche I neyther coulde nor in deede ought to doe, lest by an euyll example I shoulde gyue an occasiō vnto Clientes, to offende against their patrones. Touchyng the peace concluded with the Frenche kyng, I kept nothing secret from your Ambassadours: for the condicions be suche as I would not haue concealed, for they tende to a publique peace, and to the resistaūce of Christes ennemies. But se, the vnworthines of ỹ thing. Ther commeth more money yearely to Rome out of my Realmes and prouinces, than doth from all other nations. That is to be proued by the requestes of the Prynces of Germany, what tyme they complaynyng greuously of the court of Rome, desyred a reformation. Whose cōplaint at that tyme I neglected, for the zeale I bare to the churche of Rome. Whiche thynge considered, and for as muche as I haue geuen you none occasion of offence, I do instantly requyre you to lay down your armies:

The kyngdō of Naples.

A point of ỹ lawe.

Rome is the treasure house of ỹ whole worlde.

armies: And I wyll doe lykewyſe. And ſeynge we are bothe appoynted of God, as two great lyghtes, let vs endeuour our ſelues ſo as the whole worlde maye be lyghtened through vs, and not that by reaſon of diſſention, there ſhould aryſe an Eclypſe: Let vs regarde the publique weale, and attempt to dryue out the Turkes, to quenche the ſecte and errours of Luther: For this appertayneth vnto Gods glorye, and hereof ought we to begynne, and after to debate other controuerſies, you ſhall haue me ready vnto all theſe thynges, which if I can not obtaine, but that you wil nedes perſeuer to play the man of warre: I do proteſte here, that I appeale to a general counſell, in the ſame maye all griefes be decyded, and I requyre that the ſame maye be called ſo ſhortlye as may be. Where he ſpeaketh of two lightes, he followeth herein the wordes of Innocentius the thyrd, which applieth the two great lyghtes, that God created, the one to guyde the day, the other ỹ nyght, to the byſhops and princelyke dignitie. But that whiche miniſtreth Godly thinges to be muche more excellent then that which gouerneth polytike matters only: And loke what different is betwyxte the ſonne and the mone, ſo great a diuerſitie is there betwyxt the office of the high byſhop, & a kinges office. When Ceſar had made this aunſwere to Clemẽt, he wryteth alſo to the coledge of Cardinalles, the firſt day of October, ſignifyng that he is not a little ſory to heare that byſhop Clement is confederated with the French kyng, who reneweth warre againſt him afreſhe, & how the biſhop hath ſent him letters of defiance, which he ſuppoſeth were writtẽ by their cõmon aſſent. Wherat he marueleth not a little, conſidering there is no kyng ỹ beareth more loue and affection to the churche of Rome, than he: Witnes Parma & Placence, whiche being cities of the Empyre, and plucked from it of late, he hath not withſtanding reſtored to the churche, all be it he was by no ryght bounde ſo to do: And the princes and ſtates of Germanye cõplayned vnto him at Wormes, of ſondry iniuries done by the courte of Rome, and required a recompence, but he for a ſingular loue, & naturall inclination towardes the churche of Rome, paſſed ouer their requeſtes with deaf eares: And where as great ſedition and trouble enſued therupon through out all Germanye, and the Princes there had appointed another counſel, he for the indemnitie of the biſhop & church of Rome, countremaunded the ſame vnder a great penaltie, and to appeaſe their myndes he put them in hope of a general counſell to be holden out of hande: Wherfore the byſhop hathe done hym great iniury, whiche hath done ſo muche for his ſake, that he hath by the ſame meanes loſt the good wylles of the princes of the Empire: he deſyreth them therfore to admonyſhe the byſhop of his duty, that he appointe a counſell, and perſwade hym to incline his mynde to peace, rather then to warre: whiche if he refuſe, and wyll differre the counſell, that then they

The Pope & the Emper. are two gret lyghtes.

The Pope is a warrier.

A counſell promyſed.

they would call it, for if the christian cõmon wealth sustayne any losse, or dammage, eyther for the want of a counsell or for long delaye of the same, it ought not hereafter to be imputed to him. After the newes came out of Hongary of the great ouerthrowe there, the prynces set forward their Ambassade appointed at Spires to the Emperour, with the great spede. And for the more expedition, they intreate the Frēche kyng, to graunt them a saufeconduicte, to passe into Spayne through Fraunce: whiche he graunted prescribing them a certen tyme to passe in, and take an occasion hereby to wryte vnto them the .vj. of Octobre. That for the losse of Hongary, the death of Lewis the kynge, and the daunger that approched Germany, he had conceiued an inwarde sorowe in his minde, and nothyng lesse lamented ẏ the publique wealth also perysshed through ciuile warres: it was not surely lõg of him that Christome is not quiet, but this to be the Emperours faulte, who refuseth al honeste, and reasonable condicions of peace: And for so much as he is neither moued, with the cõmon losse & destruction, nor with the moste vnworthy death of his brother in lawe king Lewis, nor yet with the miserable estate of his owne sister now a wydowe, nor cõsidereth not in what daunger standeth Austriche, they shal do wel & according to their dutie, if they can exhorte & perswade him vnto peace, to kepe loue & amitie with kinges that dwell nere hym, and refrayne this vnmeasurable couetousnes: for this should be more honorable for hym, than if he styll endeuour to get other mens landes, and possesse all him selfe alone: his progenitours kynges of Fraunce, haue often times fought many battelles with the ennemies of christentie: the same myght nowe be done with their powers ioyned in one, if the Emperour be so mynded: wherfore in case they can deuise to bring this thing to passe, he wyll bestowe on the Turkyshe warre al his force, and him selfe also: but if not, no man blame hym, if he assaye to recouer by force of armes, suche thynges as by good wyll he can not, for it stãdeth him vpon rather to seke for peace, which is nerer the Turkes daunger thã he is. Whan Cesar was aduertysed of these letters, the .xxix. of Nouẽbre, he writeth to the Princes, and first he rehearseth howe mercyfully and gently he vsed the Frenche kynge prysoner, howe he set hym at lybertie, howe he gaue hym in marriage his eldest syster, to hym in degree of succession the seconde. And where as he, all thynges beyng quyeted, as he supposed, was takynge his iourney into Italye, to the entent he myghte bende hys whole force agaynste the perpetuall ennemyes of the Christiane Religion, he breakynge his fidelitie, and makynge a league wyth Byshop Clement and certen others, and deuydynge emonges them the kyngdome of Naples, whiche they had alreadye in hope conceyued to be theyr owne: Renewed mortall warre. By meanes whereof he coulde not delyuer the countrey of

The frenche kyngs leters to the prynces of Germany.

The Empe. confuteth the letters.

Hongary from the violent fury of the Turkes being forced to defende his owne limites. And where as he pretendeth to lament the death of kyng Lewis, and destruction of Hongary, it is a playne dissimulatiō, to the intent he myght by some meane put to silence such as founde his letters, and do constantly affirme, that the Turke attēpted this warre through his instigation. When he was in Spayne, and synce his retourne home also, he confirmed by his letters the obseruation of conuenauntes: but for as muche as he hath his kingdome, lying in the middes of all Europe he is careleſſe, and seketh warres & contention, therby to make his profite. Besides the writinge before mentioned, there came forth in the French kinges name an Apologie in his defence, declaring the causes, why he stādeth not to the peace of Madrice. Wherunto an answere was made in the Emperours behalf at large. For as muche as the Turke had Buda with a great parte of Hongary, & oppressed the people miserably, being a great terrour to Germany: Certē princes of the Empire consulted at Ellyng, to write spedely to the Emperour, intreating him to repaire into Germany as shortly as might be, in consideration to the great daunger, that than hanged ouer the Empire. in these letters, written the. xix. of Decēbre, they make mentiō of the Ambassade that they were determined to haue sent vnto hym: but because they should haue trauailed through Fraunce, & the kynge wold graunt them sauke conduict, but only for. iiij. monethes, wherof one was past, & before the Ambassadours should mete together, the time wold be much shortned. Therfore to auoyd the daunger, they haue determined to differ the same vntil the next assemblie of the Empyre, whiche they haue appointed at Regensburg, the first day of April next folowyng, to treate of the Turkysh warre, trusting ẏ either by ẏ time, they shal haue some better occasiō to sende, or ẏ he shal haue some intelligence of the thing in ẏ meane time. Al be it that Cesar wrote thus to the byshop of Rome & his Cardinals, yet wold it preuaile nothing, but the cōfederatours sending vnto hūn Ambassadours, as was agreed vpō, require hun to depart frō his armies, to restore Sforcia Duke of Millan, to receiue the money for his raunsome, & send home the kyngs sonnes whome he deteineth as pledges, & to repay the money, that he borowed of the kyng of England, hereunto answered the Emperour, at Valolete the. xij. of February. That he cā not dismisse his armies in any short time: notwithstāding he wil not refuse to take truce for thre yeres or more, & to sēd the armies on both partes against the Turke our cōmon ennemie, & in ẏ meane time to treate of peace. Sforcia holdeth his landes of the Empire, and is accused of treason, he can not therfore be restored, before his matter be examyned. Wherfore let hym answere to the lawe and his accusers, and he wyll appoynt hym indifferent iudges: To restore the kynges chyldren vpon the receipte of the money,

An apologie for the frēch kyng.

The princes letters to the Emperour.

An assemble at Regensburg.

money, he can not, and the same is agaynste the kynges promesse, othe and fidelitie. Where they require hym to repaie the kinge of England his money, he marueleth not a litle, consydering they haue no cõmaundement of him in this matter, for the kyng & he be such frendes, as a mony matter can not breake their frendshyp: Wherfore seinge the requestes be vnsitting, he willeth them to bryng forth others: for his part he wyl do nothyng obstinatly, but shalbe content to beare with many thinges for the cõmon wealthes sake. Wherfore the Ambassadours thus departing without any thing concluded, they renewe the warres againe vp all their force & power. In those daies John Frederick sonne & heire to the prince electour of Saxony, married Sibille daughter to Duke John of Cleaue. the lady Catharine ỳ Emperours yongest sister, was promysed him, & writinges made of the same: But when this alteratiõ of religion chaũced in Saxony, they swarued frõ their couenauntes. And Hawnart which was then Emperours Ambassadour in Germany, sayd plainly, that there was no promise to be kept with Heretikes following herein (as I suppose) the fote stepes of the coũsel at Constance, as in dede the Duke of Saxony reciteth in a certen writing. Emõges others of themperours captaines was Charles Duke of Bourbon, who going with a certen power to Naples, by the way toke the citie of Rome, & sacked it the next daye after he there arriued, being the firt day of May. Clemẽt the byshop, the Cardinals and other prelates, fleing in to Castell aungell, were beseged a certen tyme, being trenched in on euery syde: whiche after they had endured siege seuen monethes, were at the laste deliuered by the Emperours commaundement. It is harde to expresse with wordes the great crueltie and outrage of the Germanes and Spanyardes at Rome. For besydes the cruell slaughters, destruction, spoyling and rauesshynge of women, they left of no kynde of contumelious reproches & mockinges of the bishop and his Cardinalles. The Emperour excused the facte diligently, affirmyng that it was not done by his commaũdement. And chiefly he wrote therof to the king of England: that albeit he supposeth the thyng to haue happened vnto hym by the iust iudgement of God, who auenged the wronge and iniurie done vnto hym: yet he sayeth, he wil so vse the matter that this same calamitie, shalbe the beginning and occasion of the helth of the common wealth. When newes were brought into Spayn of the sackig of Rome, Cesar immediatly cõmaũded to cease frõ playing of pageantes & interludes whiche were thẽ set forth for ioy of his sonn Philip, newly borne. The king of Englãd answered nothig to themperours letters: and the bishop of Rome being captiue, vnto whom he bare a great zeale & reuerence, & themperours power increasing daily, he fixed his mind vpõ warre, sending ỳ Cardinal of yorke ambassadour into Fraunce. To the coũsel of Regẽsburg came

John Frid marrieth Sibille of Cleue.

Rome is sacked.

The king of Englande.

the Prynces, but sent their Ambassadours only. Wherfore there was nothing cõcluded, sauyng that they sent letters to the Emperour, the xviij day of May, signifiyng that for diuers causes his presence were requysite and nedefull. In this tyme sprange vp a newe kynde of doctryne, of suche as are called Anabaptistes. They condempne the baptisme of infantes, and are baptysed agayne them selues, teachyng that all thynges should be common. Against these wrote Luther, Zwynglius, and diuers others. And the magistrates punished in euery place. They boaste of visions & dreames, and at Sangal a town in Swycerlande, one of them cut of his brothers head, in the presence both of father and mother, whome he had perswaded, that God had cõmaunded hym so to do: but beyng apprehended of the magistrate, he suffered the lyke punyshment. Now, how muche they increased, and what cõmotions they styred vp in Germany, hereafter shalbe declared. This yeare the Senate of Strasborough decreed that none shoulde from henceforth be buried within the citie, and appointed certen places for the buriall of the dead without their citie. When the Frenche kynge heard that Rome was taken, makyng league with the kyng of Englande, he sent a great armie into Italy, by the conduicte of Lautrech a Gascon, to rescewe the byshop. Who comming into Lumbardy, and ayded by the Uenetians, taketh first Alexãdria, and after Pauie, partly by force, and partly by composition, but the souldiours in their rage and fury, for that the king was there taken, after a woũderful slaughter of the townesmen, spoyled the citie. The.xxvij.day of July, Charles Duke of Burbon, lately slayne in the assaulte at Rome, was condempned at Paris, by the court of parliamẽt of treason, his name and memoriall accursed, his Armes plucked downe, and his landes and goodes confiscated. Anthony Prate Chauncelour, gaue the sentence. This Duke bare a mortall hatred to the kynge, and what tyme he went to besege Marseilles, as is mentioned before in the fourth boke, for because at the same tyme the kynge of Englande toke the Emperours parte, he wrote to the Cardinall of Yorke, emonges other thinges that he would spare no paynes nor peryll, that kyng Henry might by his helpe recouer the ryght and tytle that he hath to Fraunce. For Englyshe men doe clayme all Fraunce to be theires, for a two hundreth yeares since and aboue, especiallye Normandye, Gascoyne and Gwyne: In these letters therfore did Bourbon prouoke the kynge to clayme and chalenge his ryght. Whiche letters the Frenche kyng afterwardes chauncing vppon, conceyued muche more hatred against hym. There was in the dukedome of Bauarie one Leonarde Cesar a professour of the Gospel, who being apprehended by the cõmaundemẽt of the byshop of Passauie, defendeth these opinions. that faythe onlye doth iustifie: that there be only two Sacramentes, Baptisme and the

The begynning of Anabaptistes.

The Frẽche Armye.

The Duke of Bourbon condempned at Paris.

Englande hath title to Fraunce.

Leonarde Cesar.

Lordes

Lordes supper: the Masse to be no sacrifice, not to profite the quicke nor the dead. The confession of Syns to depende of counsell and not of commaundement: that Christe only hath made satisfaction for synnes: That the vowe of chastitie byndeth not: That the scripture maketh no mention of Purgatory: That there is no difference of dayes: That the dead be not intercessours for vs: That in diuine thinges mā hath not free wyll. When he was examined, he woulde haue declared these thynges to the people more at large, but he coulde not be suffered. Emonges other there was Eckius, who reasoned altogether in Latin, that the people should not vnderstand, but the other answered him in the vulgare tongue, neither yet coulde he cause hym to doe the lyke. In fyne, being condempned by the byshops owne mouthe for an heretyke, he was burnt the. xvj. of August, by the commaundement of William Duke of Bauar, vnto whose iurisdiction he was cōmitted, after his condempnation, for the byshop lest he shoulde in deede defile the sacred thynges, and become prophane and irregular, gyueth not sentence of lyfe and death.

Hypocrisy of byshops.

What tyme Ferdinando who was the Emperours depute in Germany, was after the death of kyng Lewis created kyng of Boheme, and contended with Vayuode of transiluania for the kyngdome of Hongary, Philip of Baden, substituted in his place, appointed a counsell of the Empyre in Cesars name, cōmaunding them to be at Regēsburg, at the beginning of Marche in the yeare followyng, to consulte of Religion, and the Turkyshe warre. The senate and people of Bernes, whiche are of moste fame and power emōges the Swycers, cōsydering howe the dissention about religion encreased daily, and that the Ministers of the churche not at all one doctrine, doe assigne an other disputation within their Citie, at the. xvij. of Decembre: And settyng it forth in wryting, called vnto the same all the byshops nere about them, as the byshoppes of Constance, Basyll, Sedune and Losanna. Warnyng them to come them selues, and bryng their diuines with them: or els to lose all their possessions, that they haue with in the precincte of their lymites. After this, they nombre the clergie with in their iurisdiction, appoynt ...g that the Scripture onely of the olde and newe Testament, shoulde be of force and authoritie: To all that wyll come thether, they graunt saufeconduicte: And make this lawe, that all thynge be done quietlye wythout chydynge and brawlynge, that euery man shoulde speake his mynde frelye, and pronounce it in suche sorte as euerye mans sayinges myght be written: And what so euer shold there be agreed vpō, that the same shold be ratified & obserued through out al their dominions. And to thintent men myght know what thynges shoulde be decided, and comme thether all prepared, they propounded ten conclusiōs, which the ministers of their church,

The power of Bernes.

Lawes of their disputation.

Fraunces Colbe, and Bertholde Haller, dyd profesſe, and sayde: they would proue by the Scriptures. Whiche are theſe, that the trewe churche, wherof Chriſte is the only head, procedeth of Gods worde, per
Theames or conclusions. ſcuereth in the ſame, and heareth none other mans voyce: that this ſelf ſame church maketh no lawes, without Gods worde: therfore are we not otherwyſe bounden to mens traditions, bearyng the name of the churche, but in as muche as they be conſonant to Gods worde: that Chriſte only hath made ſatiſfactiõ for the ſynnes of the whole worlde. Therfore if any man ſay that there is any other waye of ſaluation, or meane, to put away ſynne, the ſame dothe denye Chriſte, howe it can not be proued by the teſtimonie of Scripture, that the body and bloud of Chriſt, is really and corporally receiued: that the vſe of Maſſe wherin Chriſt is preſented and offered to his heauenly father, for the quicke and the dead, is againſt the Scripture, and a contumelie to the ſacrifice, which Chriſt offered vp for vs: that only Chriſt is to be called vpõ, as the mediatour and aduocate of mankynde to God the father. that there ſhould be any place after this lyfe, wherin ſoules ſhould be pour-
Prayers for the dead are ſuperfluous. ged, is not to be founde in the Scriptures: wherfore all thoſe prayers and ceremonies, yearely Diriges and Obites, whiche are beſtowed vpon the dead, alſo Lampes, Tapers, and ſuche other thynges, profite nothyng at all: That any image or lykenes ſhould be ſet vp to be worſhypped, is againſt the holy Scriptures: therfore if they be erected in churches for that intent, they ought to be taken downe. That matrimony is to no kynde of men prohybited, but for to auoyde fornication, is commaunded and permitted vnto all men by holy wrytte. Where as euery whoremonger is euen by the teſtimony of Scripture, ſequeſtred from the communiõ of the churche: That the ſyngle life vnchaſt, and fylthy, is moſte vnſemely for the order of prieſthode. What tyme the men of Bernes had wrytten their letters, concernynge theſe matters vnto all the Heluetians, exhortyng them both to ſende their learned men, and to ſuffer all others to paſſe ſaufelye through their countreis, the Lucernates, Uranites, Unterualdians, Engianes, Glareõs, Soloturnians, and they of Friburg, exhorte them with long letters, to leaue their enterpryſe, ſayinge that it is not lawfull for any nation or prouince, to alter the ſtate of religion, but the ſame to belonge to a generall counſell: wherfore they deſyre them, that they wold attempte no ſuche wycked acte, but continewe in the religion, whiche their parentes and elders haue obſerued. Fynally they ſaye that neyther they wyll ſende, nor ſuffer any of their men to come, nor graunt ſaufecõduit to any others to paſſe through their countrey. All this not with ſtandyng the men of Berneſſe, procede in this matter, and at the daye preſcribed, whiche was the. vij. of Januarij begynne their diſputation. There came none of the byſhops before named. They of Baſyll, Zu-
ricke,

ricke, & Abbecell, also the Shafusiãs, Sangallians, Mullusiãs, & their neighbours of Rhetia, sent theirs: moreouer thei of Strausborough, Ulmes, Ausburg, Lindaue, Constance, and Isne, dyd lykewyse. The doctours of the same citie before named, began the disputation, & their conclusions defended Zwynglius, Decolampadius, Bucer, Capito, Blaurer, and diuers others: And there impugned them emonges others Conrade treger, an Austen freer of great fame, who at the laste what tyme he sought for helpe beside the Scriptures, and the maisters of the disputation would not permitte hym so to doe, for that it was forbydden by the lawe, he departed out of the place. The disputation ended the. xxvj. of January, and the forsayde conclusions approued by the common assente of the moste parte, were ratified and obserued not only at Bernes, but also proclaimed by the magistrates, in sondry places there aboutes, Masses, Aultars, Images, abolyshed in all places. They of Constance had chaunged certen thynges before. And when they had made a lawe against whoredome, adultrye, and dishoneste or suspected company, these that are called Cannons, departed thence in great displeasure Ambrose Blaurer, was preacher ther, who was a gentleman borne, but had professed him selfe a Monke in the Abbey of Alperspacke, in the Dukedome of Wyrtinberge, whyche by the readyng of Luthers workes chaunged his mynde and his cote together, returnyng home agayne to his frendes. His Abbot woulde haue had hym agayne, and wroote earnestlye to the Senate of Constance for him. Wherfore Blaurer expresseth the whole matter in writyng, and propoundeth certen conditions, where vpon he was contẽt to retourne, but they were suche as the Abbot refusyng, he remayneth styll at Constance: Where after the disputation at Bernes, Images, Aultares, Masse, and Ceremonies, were vtterly abolyshed. Lykewyse they of Geneua, in remouinge their Images and ceremonies, dyd imitate them of Bernes, wherfore the byshop and clergie, forsoke the citie in anger. The Religion being thus altered, they of Bernes renoūced the league made with the Frenche kynge, prohibityng the hyred warfare, as they of Zuricke had done, and were contented with that yearely pension that the kyng payeth them to kepe peace. And wrote the daye and yeare, wherein they forsoke the Poppyshe religion, vpon a pyllour in golden letters, that it myght be an euerlastyng memory all to their posteritie. I shewed you how the Cardynal of Borke, was sent into Fraunce. When they were agred vpon the matter, both kinges sent their ambassadours to the Emperour: And the Frenche king, requireth to take his raunsome & delyuer his sonnes that were pledges: The kyng of Englande agayne his debte to be payde him, which is threfolde: first three hondreth thousande Crownes that he lent hym, secondarely, fyue hundreth thousande, for not obseruing the contracte of matrimone,

Religion reformed.

The prebēds departe.

Ambrose Blaurer.

Religion reformed at Geneua.

The victory of the gospel

The kinges of Fraūce & Englād Ambassade to ỹ Emperour.

of Matrimonie, thirdly foure yeares pension, whiche the Emperoure promysed hym, as before in the third boke is declared. When the Emperour hereunto had aunswered, not after their myndes, the kynge of Englande also sent hym defiaunce by an Herault of Armes, who at the same tyme was consultynge, howe he myght be deuorced from Catherine the Emperours haunt, and Marry an other, whiche he did afterwardes, as shalbe recyted in his place, the Emperoure in his letters, to other kynges accused the Frenche kyng moste greuously, that he kept not his fayth and promyse, and had ofte tymes sayd so muche to the Frenche Ambassadours. Where vpon the kynge in his letters wrytten at Paris, the .xxviij. of Marche, which he sent by an Herault: By the talke sayth he, whiche thou hast had with some of myne, I perceiue that thou braggest certen thinges, that sounde to my dishonour: as though I had escaped thy handes against my fidelitie: And nowe, al be it that he, whiche after the compacte made, hath put in pledges, is hym selfe quytte from bonde, so that I am hereby sufficiently excused, yet neuertheless in the defence of my honour, I thought to wryte this briefly vnto the. Therfore if thou blame this facte of mine and my departure, or sayest that euer I did any thyng, contrary to the dutie of a noble Prynce, I tell the playnly, thou liest. For I am determined to mayntayne myne honour and estimatiō whylest I haue a day to lyue. We nede not many wordes therfore, and if thou wylt ought with me, thou shalt not nede hereafter to wryte, but appointe the place, where we may fyght hande to hande: For if thou darest not mete me, and in the meane tyme ceasest not to speake euyll of me, I protest that all the shame therof belongeth vnto the, for by our combat all the stryfe shall be parted. I tolde you before of the contention betwene kynge Ferdinando and the Vayuode of Transiluania. Whan the same burst out in to a cruell warre, and Ferdinando was of the greater power, the Vayuode in the moneth of Apryll, wryting his letters to the states of The empyre. After the lamentable death of kyng Lewis, sayeth he, I was by the common assent of the nobles, chosen and crowned kinge of Hongary: except three, whome pouertie, hatred, and hope of better fortune, had seduced, that forgettyng the wealth of their countrey, they subscribed to Ferdinando kyng of Boheme. And what tyme I was wholy addicted to succour my countrey, to recouer that was lost, and by the same meanes to procure your quiet, beholde he inuadeth my Realme with violence, taketh certen Townes, and by those whiche were of his faction, was created kyng at Posonye. I marueled not a lytle, and it greued me also exceadingly, that this nation should be molested by hym whiche ought moste of all to succour and releue the misery of the same. It had not bene harde for me at that tyme, to haue gyuen hym the repulse, but I would not hasarde rashely the remnant of the

The Frēche kings inuectiue against the Emper.

He offereth the Emper. the combat.

The letters of Iohn Vaiuode, to the states of the Empyre.

of the power lefte of ſo manye ſhypwrakes and loſſes of that Realme, hath had of late, & I complayned vnto Clement the ſeuenth, to Fraūces the Frenche kyng, to Henry kyng of England, and to Sigiſmūde kyng of Pole. And in dede the kynge of Pole, ſendynge his Ambaſſadour, without my knowledge, entreated him that he wold not in this daungerous tyme make away through ciuile diſcorde to let in the forayne enemy, whiche after neyther he, nor yet any other ſhould be able to kepe out, but that he would kepe peace with me, & ioyne his power to myne to reſiſte the common ennemye. And where as Ferdinando anſwered, that he would attempt nothing againſt ryght and equitie, it was agreed vpon, that a certen daye, fytte men ſhould be ſent to debate the matters of controuerſie: I was content, and ſendyng alſo my Ambaſſadours vnto you, and ſubmytting my ſelfe vnto your arbytriment, I made requeſt, that you woulde gyue none ayde to myne aduerſarie: but what tyme they came into Ferdinando his countrey beyng taken and deteyned as pryſoners, againſt the lawe of all natiōs, they could not declare their commiſſion: And from you they ſhoulde haue gone to the Emperour. And al be it that this ſame was an extreme wronge & iniury, neuertheleſſe at the daye appoynted by the kyng of Pole, I ſent certen others that were very deſyrous of peace, both of them ſelues, and alſo by my commaundemēt: Notwithſtanding Ferdinando his men propounded thinges ſo farre out of reaſon, that ther could be nothyng concluded. Whyleſt theſe thinges were a workyng, certen of the nobilitie, entyſed by the crafte and polycie of Ferdinādo, breake their fidelite, which before they had gyuen me. And for ſomuche as the waye is layde, that I can neyther come nor ſende vnto you, I thought good to declare vnto you by my letters, howe vniuſte warre he attempteth, peraduenture intending to recouer the ſame that his auncetours, Frederick and Maximilian Emperours, haue loſt here to fore for the one of them, when he was triumphyng, and thought hym ſelfe ſure of the kyngdome of Hongary, myne vncle Emeryck expulſed out of the whole countrey. And my father Stephen Sepuſe, when Matthie was kyng, did diſconfite them both in ſuche ſorte as he adioyned Vienna to Hongary. And I my ſelfe beyng very ponge, gaue the repulſe to Maximilian, whan he moued warre againſt vs, & wold haue done the lyke to his enemy alſo, but that he contendeth with me rather by craft and ſubtyltie, than he doth by power and manhood. Hytherto haue I borne with this iniury as I might. But thinke with your ſelues (moſte noble Prynces) howe greuous a thynge it is to be caſt downe out of the hyghest degree of power & dignitie to the ſtate of a priuate man. I ſuppoſe there can none be found, ſo mylde and patient, that ſufferyng ſo many iniuries, woulde not loke about hym on euery ſyde for all the ayde he myght get. Wherfore, ſeyng that at no

His Ambaſſadours take

tyme

tyme ſynce I receyued the gouernment of the commō wealth, I haue refuſed any conditions reaſonable, nor wyll not yet doe, and had rather doe any thyng than ſtyre vp cyuyle warre. and myne aduerſarye proceadeth obſtinately, I doe proteſte, that it ought not to be layde to my charge, as blame worthy, if for myne owne defence, I ſeek the beſt meanes I can: For in caſe the common wealth doe ſuſteyne thereby any dommage, that maye not be aſcribed vnto me, that hath ſoughte all wayes to haue peace, but to myne ennemie, whiche inuadeth an other mans Realme, through great iniury. He hathe layde dylygent wayte in all wayes and paſſages, that nothynge be conueyed vnto you: Not withſtandynge I ſuppoſe you haue hearde, howe he forſoke his brother in lawe kyng Lewys: vnto whome, beyng ofte and earneſtly requyred, he ſent neyther men nor munition, nor any other ayde, agaynſt the violence of his ennemie. And why? for he loked after his death to be kyng: Moreouer the common ayde of the Empyry, appoynted for Hongary, he ſent to his brother to diſquiet Italy. where as I ſent to kynge Lewys at the ſame tyme, my brother with three thouſande men of myne owne coſtes and charges, and woulde haue bene at the battell my ſelfe, had I not bene commaunded by the kyng to remayne in Tranſiluania: My brother dyed in the battel ryght valeantlye. Ferdinando promyſed by an othe, that vnleſſe he dyd fyrſte recouer Belgrade and certen other caſtelles of the Turkes, he wold not take vpon him the gouernment: but his fayth fayled herein, for the Turkes haue inuaded further, deſtroyed and ſpoyled the coūtrey, and haue wonne the caſtell of Jaice, the chiefeſt fortreſſe of all Boſna. Whiche Caſtel kyng Matthias, with a great loſſe of his men, recouered in times paſt of the Turkes, & myne vncle Emerick, defēded the ſame afterwards, indurīg a long ſege, & the kinges haue fortified ſynce that time, to their exceading great charges, & now loſt by our valeaūt captaine, ỹ made ſo many goodly promiſes. and I thinke not lōg to, he wil for very neceſſite cal vpon you for ayde, as though he ſtode in daūger for the defence of Germany, but his mynde is an other waye. For he intendeth not to warre vpō the Turke, vnto whom he is cōtent to pay tribute yearely, & hath ſent his Imbaſſadours thither for the ſame purpoſe: but he myndeth with your men and money to helpe his brother in Italye, to deſtroye me, and bryng the Realme of Hongarye into bondage. And ſeyng the matter is thus, I moſt earneſtly beſeche you, to forſee that this priuate iniurye domme vnto me, turne not to the great hynderaunce of the common wealth. And after a whyle he wrote alſo to the Emperour, muche lyke to this in effecte, exhortynge him to appeaſe his brother. And thus much for ỹ defēce of his caſe, but Ferdinādo grounded him ſelf vpō the cōpoſition whiche themperour Maximilian had made wt the Hongarians and their kyng Ladiſlaus,

Kyng Ferdinādo forſoke kyng Lewis

Ferdinādos title to Hongary.

in the

in the yeare. M. iiij. C. xci. by the whiche it was prouided, that if Ladislaus died without heire male, that then Maximilian and his heyres descending in of the right line, shold possesse that kingdome. Wherfore whan Lewys the sonne of Ladislaus was dead without issue, as I tolde you before, Ferdinando nephewe to Maximilian by his sonne Philip, and Archeduke of Austriche, and moreouer hauig maried the syster of kyng Lewys, affirmed the kyngdome to be his by good right. And this selfe same tyme, the Lantgraue of Hesse, and the prince electour of Sarony, mustering their mē, prepared thē selues vnto warre, the cause therof was this. One Otto Paccius a Lawer and a gentleman borne, one of the chiefest councellours about George Duke of Sarony, by occasion of talke, admonyshed the Lantgraue to loke to his owne thynges. For nowe of late had Ferdinand, the Marques of Brandenburge, the Cardinall of Mentz and Salisburge, George the Duke of Saron, William and Lewis, Dukes of Bauer, and certen byshops, as Bamberge, and Wirciburge, made a league to destroye him, the Duke of Saron electour, and Luthers religion: And for the more credit of the thing, he shewed him the copie of the confederacie, promysing hym also the principall. Whylest they leuie their Armies, & make preparation for the warres, all men marueled muche wherfore it was, and what would come of it, some sayde one thynge, and some an other, as in suche cases is accustomed. Whan they had all thynges in a redynes, sendyng abroade their letters and messengers into all partes, thei published the copie of the cōfederacie, which was brought vnto them, and wrote also vnto them whiche were thought to haue made this league, and sent their Ambassadours, to knowe what their intent was. But they al pourged them selues euery man seueral, and sending abrode their letters, affirme it to be a forged matter, and that it can not be proued. And Duke George, ỹ Lantgraues father in law, urged him chiefly to bryng forth the partie that tolde hym, whiche if he did not, he wyll thynke none other wyse, but that it is his owne deuyse, to stye vp stryfe, and disturbe the quietnes of Germanye. Their fyrst attempt shoulde haue bene to haue set vppon the byshoppes that were next them, and therfore they toke vp and waged men, as many as they could get vpon suche a soden. But when Paccius coulde not shewe the dede it selfe according to his promyse. Than the Lantgraue beganne to ware colde in the busynes: And at the laste, by the mediation of countie Palatine, and Richarde Archebishop of Treer, they dimysed their armies, vpon condicion, that the byshoppes shoulde paye vnto the Lātgraue for the charges of this warre, a hūdreth thousand ducates, the Archebyshop of Mentz, fortie thousande, Wirciburge as muche, and Bamberge, twenty thousande. Afterwardes, what tyme the Ambassadours of the prynces did mete at a day prescribed, whom

The duke of Saron & the Lantgraue prepare thē to warre.

in dede

in dede this accusation did touche Paccius, whome the Lantgraue there presented, was conuicted of falsshode. Yet by his meanes put at lybertie, whan he had wandered in straunge countreis certen yeares, at the last was beheaded at Andwerpe. When the matter was thus pacified, the prynces confederated of the Sweuicall league, accused the Lantgraue, that he had done wrong and iniury to their felowes: And where a new sturre had lyke to haue growen vpon the same, the matter in fine was queted at Wormes, about the ende of December, by the intercession of the Palsgraue. There be some that thinke it was not altogether nothyng, that he had spoken of the conspyracie: And the assemblie of certen princes at Regensburg, foure yeares before that encreased the same suspicion. Wherfore it is supposed that some suche thing was conceaued, but not brought to perfection, nor fully determined. Whiche thyng I doe not here affirme for a certentie, but leaue vnto euery man his owne iudgement. The assemblie of the Empire which I shewed before, shold haue bene in the beginning of the spring tyme at Regensburg, was in this warlyke preparation, not at all, the Emperours deputie, sending worde that they should not come there. The Frenche kynges letters wrytten in the later end of Marche, the Emperour receiued the seuenth daye of June: Afterwardes sendyng an aunswer by an Herault of armes, the .xxiiij. day of June, frō Nouitison: I blame the not, sayeth he, nor accuse the for departing home, for the same was done by my leaue and permission: but for that thou diddest not returne againe into my custody, captiue, as thou diddest promyse me by thy fayth, thou wouldest, vnlesse thou fulfillest the conditions of peace, lyke as in dede it is to be proued by wryting subscrybed with thyne owne hande. This in dede if thou haddest done, thou haddest played the parte of a Juste man, and of a worthye Prynce: But nowe for so muche as thou hast herein broken thy faith I affirme, and that without any lye, that thou hast done shamefully and wyckedlye. And where as thou desirest to haue a place appointed for the cōbate, I am content, and do assigne the place by the Ryuer that runneth beside fount Arabie, and Andey, whiche thou oughtest in no case to refuse. For if thou diddest their credit thine owne lyfe and thy chyldrens, two yeres past what tyme being set at libertie to retourne home, thou gauest them to me for pledges, thou mayest aswel now also committe thy selfe to the same assuredly. And to the intent it be not differred by long delay, let noble men be sent thether on both parties, that are skilfull in suche matters, whiche shall espye out a place conuenient, and agree vpon the kynde of weapons, and appoynte a certen daye. But in case I receyue none aunswere from the within fourty dayes, after the receipt of my letters, what thy mynde is herein, the fault of the delaye and all the shame shall remayne towarde the, and to the cryme of falsifying

Paccen beheaded.

The Emperours aunswer to the Frēch king.

ſtyng thy fayth ſhall this be added alſo. Theſe letters the Emperour deliuered vnto the Herault, that he goyng into Fraunce, ſhould reade them before the kynge openly, or if he refuſe to heare them, than he cõmaundeth him to deliuer them to the kyng to reade.

When the Herault came at the lengthe, the kynge ſyttyng at Paris hearyng of a ſermon with his nobles about hym, demaunded of hym if he had brought the maner of the combat: He ſayde, he had both that and ſomwhat to ſaye beſydes that, and more howe he had in commaundement to reade it before hym, or els to deliuer it to his owne handes, whiche he beſought hym that he myght doe. But the kynge vnderſtandyng ryght well the Emperours requeſt herein, and lothe to haue the thyng read openly, fallyng at woordes with the Herault, arroſe and would neyther heare hym ſpeake any more, nor receyue anye letters of hym, as in deede the Emperours men affyrme in theyr wrytinges. The firſte of Auguſt, the Emperour wryting his letters from Valolete, calleth a counſell of the Empyre of Spyres againſt the beginning of February, to treate of Religion and the Turkyſh warre. He excuſeth hym ſelfe by certen affayres, by meanes wherof he can not be there preſent, appoyntyng of his deputes, his brother Ferdinando, Friderike Palatyne, William of Bauer, the byſhop of Trent, and of Hyldeſſeme, Lantrechus the Lieutenaunt of the Frenche kynges Armie, after he had taken Pauie and Alexandria, as you haue heard, wyntered he and his Armie at Bononie. And in the begynning of the ſpryng tyme went forewarde, and beſeged Naples, whiche was kept and defended by Alphonſus Daualus, Ugo Moncada, Ferdiando Alarco, Philibert, prynce of Orenge, and Ferdinando Gonzago.

Themper. Herauide came at Paris.

An aſſemble at Spires.

Lantrech beſegeth Naples.

But in the moneth of July a ſore Peſtilence conſumed a great part of his Armie, and Lantreth hym ſelfe alſo in the moneth of Auguſte, and before hym Mounſour Vaundemont, brother vnto Anthony duke of Lorayne, whiche ſerued the kyng in hope to attayne to the kingdome of Naples, for that the houſe of Gaunte, whereof the houſe of Lorayn hath alſo his offſpryng, affirme it to be their ryght.

After the diſputation of Bernes, Religion was altered in ſondrye places, wherupon the preachers at Strauſborough, emonges other errours of the biſhop of Romes doctrine, taught chiefly that the maſſe was wicked, and a great blaſphemy to Gods holy name: wherfore it ought to be abrogated & the right vſe of the Lordes ſupper inſtituted, vnleſſe they could proue theſe thinges by the teſtimonies of holy ſcripture, they wyll refuſe no kinde of puniſhment. Againe the byſhops miniſters taught otherwyſe, which bred no ſmal contention: whom afterwardes, the ſenate for bycauſe they refuſed to diſpute or conferre vñ the others, cõmaunded to ſylence. The byſhop in his letters to the ſenate, exhorted them to perſeuer in the auncient religiõ of their elders.

Contention about the Maſſe.

The papiſts forboden to preache.

The Senate deſyreth hym agayne, as they had done oftentymes before, that ſuche thinges myght be ſet forth as appertayned to the trew ſeruice and glory of God, and the reſidue taken away and abolyſhed: for the ſame belongeth to his office. But he notwithſtandinge that he would ſome tyme appoynte a metynge and a daye for ſuche matters, would do nothyng in ded, but only put them in feare with his letters, wherin oftentimes he mingled with intreatinges, threateninges, that they ſhould alter nothyng.

The Ambaſſadour of the chamber imperiall to Straſbor.

And when he was almoſte in diſpayre of the thynge, he intreateth the Senate of the Empyre, whiche was at that tyme at Spyres, by their authoritie to ſet in foote in the matter. Who ſendynge their Ambaſſadours ſolemnely, at the later ende of December, requyre them not to put downe the Maſſe: for that it is neyther in the power of the Emperour nor of other ſtates, to chaunge the auncient Religion of theyr forefathers, but eyther by a generall, or elſe by a prouinciall counſell: whiche if they ſuppoſed to be farre of, or ouer long to, that they would differre it at the leſte vntyl the next aſſemblye of the Empire, and there put vp their requeſtes: where they doubted not, but that they ſhoulde receyue a reaſonable aunſwere. for it is forboden by the lawes, that a priuate Magiſtrate may vndo ſuch thinges as be agreed vpon by the common conſent of the whole worlde: wherfore it is reaſon that they ſhould obtayne this at their handes: For if they ſhould obſtinatly procede in their enterpryſe, and worke by force and violence, both the Emperour theyr hyghe Magiſtrate, and kynge Ferdynando alſo his depute throughout the Empyre, would take the matter right greuouſly: And they lykewyſe, accordyng to ther office and dutie, muſt bothe informe the Emperour therof by their letters, and alſo ſee ſuche redreſſe in the thyng as apperteyneth. Whiche they would be loth and vnwilling to do: wherfore they deſire them aduyſedly to waye the matter & followe good counſel, for the ſame ſhalbe to the Emperour moſt acceptable, & for thē ſelues moſte profitable. When the ſenate had made anſwere to the Ambaſſadours, what their purpoſe was, they departed, &

The biſhops letters.

ſhortly after the byſhop of Hildeſheme, came vnto thē in themperours name, with the like exhortation. Furthermore the biſhop of Straſborough writeth letters to diuers of the ſenatours, which were gentlemen that helde their landes of hym: That for as muche as they were bounden vnto him by their othe & fidelitie, they ſhould as much as in thē lieth, holde vp the maſſe, & not ſuffer it to be aboliſhed. In ỳ meane time the ſenate, whā the thing had bene aboue two yeres in cōtrouerſie, & the preachers called vpō thē in their ſermōs daily, & the citezēs alſo were ſuters, callig the whole nūbre of. ccc. as in matters of weight & difficultie is ther accuſtomed, doth declare ỳ in caſe they ſhuld abolyſhe the maſſe, what daūger they were in by themperour, if they did it not,

howe

howe muche God would be offended, wherfore they graunt the leasure to consider, and require them to consulte together so, that at their next assemblie, by their common wyll and consent, the matter may be determyned. Wherfore when the daye came, their sentence that were against the Masse preuayled. Where vpon a decree was made the .xx. of February, that the Masse ought to be suspended and layde downe, vntyll suche tyme as their aduersaries could proue it to be a seruice acceptable before God. And this decree to take place aswel within their Citie, as without, in all places so farre as their iurisdiction stretcheth, and afterwarde by their letters certifie the byshop of the same: which was newes to hym as heauy as leade, as he wrote agayne hym selfe in his nexte letters. There was also great dissention about Relygion, certen yeares at Basill, and in fyne the senate decred that there should be one vniforme doctrine through out the whole citie, and touchyng the Masse whiche as yet was sayde in a fewe places after an open disputatiō had, it should be determined by voyces, what were to be done therewith. But where as the Papistes defende their Masse with touthe and nayle, and in their parsons rayled agaynst the others vnpunyshed, the Burgeses chose certen to put the Senate in remēbraūce of their promise, and to requyre that those Senatours which are a let to the thynge, myght be displaced. when this coulde not be obtayned the Citezens flocke together and mete in the gray Freres church, first without Armure, and after with weapons keepe the gates, Towres and strong places of the Citie, with watche and warde. The Senate was glad to graunte them certen requestes to apease their furye, referryng the cause of their iudgement, that first were sent vnto them.

The Masse put downe at Stausbor.

Dissentiō at Basill for religion.

They of Basill take armure.

In the meane tyme, certen of those that were appoynted to make prouision in the Cytie for the reste, chaunced to comme into the chiefe churche, and one of them with his staffe, thruste at the Image of a saincte, in so muche that it fell downe and brake: Upon whiche occasion they serued mo in lyke case, but when the Priestes came thether, whiche were much offended with their doynges, they because they woulde not passe their commission, departed without any further bable. When worde hereof was brought to the Cytizens in the market place, and reporte made that their fellowes stoode in daunger of their lyues, by and by were three hondred Armed men, sent to the heade Churche to helpe them. When they came thether, the others were gone. But leste they shoulde appeere to haue commen thyther for nothyng, they breake downe all the Idols and Images, they coulde fynde there, and from thence goe to all other Churches and doe the lyke. And when certen of the Senatours, ranne foorth to appease the tumulte, the Cytezens sayde vnto them, that, that you haue bene consulted about these thre yeres, the same shall we dispatche in one houre,

Images put downe.

to the intent we shall haue no more contention about images. Thus did the Senate condescende to al their requestes, and twelue Senatours were displaced, and emonges others Henry Weltinger, that tyme borowmaister, and Lucius ziegler, captayne of the bourgeses. A decree was also made, that as well within the citie as without in all their lybertics, the Masse, with all maner of images, should be abolyshed, and that the Senate from hencefoyth should admitte two hondreth and thre score burgeses to consulte with them of all matters cõcerning Gods glory and the common wealth. These decrees made the citezens retourne home ioyfull, and all their anger was wreaked vpon their images. The thyrde daye after whiche was Asshewednesdaye, the images were distributed to the poore to burne for want of Fewell. But what tyme they fell out about the partyng, and the matter came from woordes vnto hande strypes, they agreed that they shoulde be brent. Wherfore there were nyne stakes or heapes made before the head churche, and set a fyre and burnt.

Th: Masse put dowme.

Images brẽt on Ashwednesday.

And so it fortuned that the same daye wherein the byshoppes ministers are wont to marke mens foreheades with Asshes, to the intent they should remembre them selues to be earth and asshes, was vnto the whole citie for consuming their Idolles into asshes, mery and ioyfull. The men of Zurick, Bernes, and Solodure hearyng of this tumulte, sent Ambassadours to be meanes betwene thẽ. but tofore they came thether, the matter was appeased. I tolde you a lyttle before of the assembly at Spyres, whiche the Emperour had appointed to cõmence at the beginning of Februarye, but it began not tyll the Ides of Marche. Thither came many princes and states: the Prynce electour of Saxony, brought with hym Melanchton, fyrst they treated of Religion, and after muche decision, a decree was made, as we shall tell you hereafter. The Byshoppes and their complices, dyd what they coulde to sequestre the Duke of Saxon and other Prynces, from the Cities, that they should not take counsell and agree in one, whiche they hoped well to bryng to passe, for as muche as they dyffered in opinion, touchynge the Lordes Supper. And Ferdinande with his colleges callyng before them the Ambassadours of certen cities, charged them sore that contrary to the Emperours decree, they had altered many thynges, and fynally exhorted them to be conformable to the myndes of others, lest through their dissention the assemblye be quite dissolued. They make answere, that the alteration is not iniurious to the Emperour, but that they are desyrous of concorde, and woulde doe anye thynge for the Emperours sake, not refusynge to stande to the iudgement of a lawfull counseli. When two the moste florysshynge Cyties of the Swycers, Zuricke, and Bernes agreed in one Religion, the Lucernaites, Uzites, Swites, Unterualdians and Engians,

The assemblie of Spir.

The papists i Swicerlãd make leage with kynge Ferdinando

Englans, whiche abhorred moste this doctrine, make a leaguc with kyng Ferdinando. Clement bysshop of Rome the .xiij. day of Aprill, sendeth John Thomase of Mirandula, to exhorte the prynces to warre against the Turke: And al be it that he hath susteyned great losses of late yeares, yet promyseth he to assiste them with ayde, and to doe his endeuoure, that the Emperour and the Frenche king being accorded, the counsell may begynne immediatly, to the intent that Germanye may embrace again the same religion that other countreis do. In this assembiye, the Senate of the Empire woulde not permitte Daniel Miege Ambassadour for the citie of Strasborough, to sitte in counsel, for by cause the Masse was abrogated, before this counsell imperiall, not withstanding that they were intreated to the contrary, wherfore James Sturmius Ambassadour for the same citie, sayed vnto them, that in case they were thus displaced, contrary to the lawe & custome of the Empire, let them not loke from henceforth that they wyll beare any part of charges. But all might not preuayl, and Ferdinando hym self aunswering the intercessours bad, that any other citie, that obserued the Emperours decrees, should be substituted in the place of the other. After a longe dispute of Religion, the fourmer actes of Spires were repeted, and a newe decree made on this wyse. They which haue hytherto obserued the Emperours decree, let thē obserue the same styl, vntyll the generall counsell, and bynde the people to do lyke wyse: but suche as haue altered their Religion, and can not nowe departe from the same, for feare of sedition, let them staye from henceforth and alter nothynge besydes, vntyll the tyme of the counsell: Furthermore that their doctrine, whiche teache otherwyse of the Lordes Supper, than the churche doth, be not receyued, nor the Masse abolyshed, nor that in suche places where this newe kynde of doctryne is, anye man be letted to go to Masse that wyll: The Anabaptistes also such as defende their opinion obstinately, shall suffer death: the ministers of the churche are commaunded to teache according to the interpretaciō receiued by the church, referring al disputable questions to be in the coū sell decided. Moreouer that all states kepe the common peace, & none to hurte other for the cause of Religion, neither one to take the defence of an others subiecte: they that shall do otherwyse to be accompted in the numbre of outlawes. This decree, resisted the Prince electour of Saxony, George Marques of Brandenborge, Ernest and Frances, Dukes of Lunenborough, the Lātgraue, & counte Anhald, who ỳ .xix. of Aprill recite openly in wryting, the causes why they doe not consent thereunto. And firste they doe repete the decree of the former assemblie, whereby euery man hathe his Religion permitted hym frely, vntyll the counsell: from this maye they not departe, nor infrynge those thynges, whiche after great delyberation, were for a common quiet

The Amba. of Strausborough excluded.

The decrees of Spires.

Certen prīces resist the same.

eſtablyſhed,and with their ſygnetes and othes alſo confirmed: They woulde in deede be glad,after the example of their progenitours,to do all thynge that myght content the Emperour,and as for their goodes and lyues alſo, they wyll ſpende them wyllingly in his hyghnes ſeruice:but this preſent cauſe, coucerneth the euerlaſtyng ſaluation of all men.Wherfore they deſire them not to be offended with them,for that thei herein diſſente from them:for like as the former decree was made by the common aſſent of all:ſo can not the ſame be broken with out all their conſentes.They wyll not be againſt, that they ſhall in their own countrey,eſtablyſh what religion ſhal ſeme good vnto them,beſeching God to illuminate the hartes of all men, with the light & knowledge of his truthe:And where as there hath bene diſſention,and controuerſie about religion certen yeares,it was declared in the counſel at Norinberge,who haue bene the authours,and cauſers therof, as well by the confeſſion of the byſhop of Rome hym ſelf, as alſo by the requeſtes of Prynces and ſtates of the Empyre,which were delyuered to the byſhoppes legate,to the numbre of foure ſcore: wherof notwithſtanding as yet no redreſſe is made:And that of al conſultations,this hath euer bene the ende,that for the debating of controuerſies,and reformyng of vices,there is nothyng better than a generall counſell. And where as the ſame left a parte, they haue nowe decreed, that ſuche as haue chaunged their Religion, and can not nowe without muche trouble forſake the ſame,ſhal alter nothyng from henceforth,that can they neither cõmende nor allowe, vnleſſe they ſhould diſcredite the doctrine, whiche they haue profeſſed hitherto,as both true and Godly,& graunt moreouer that they ought to leaue the ſame,if thei might with any tumulte or vprores:And what thynges els were that,thã to denye gods worde,whiche is taught them purely and ſyncerely? whiche were the moſte heynous offence that coulde be committed: For they muſt confeſſe it,not in wordes only,but in very deede alſo:Moreouer what an hynderaunce this abnegation would be and howe muche preiudiciall to the fauourers of the Goſpell, it is eaſy to coniecture. As cõcernyng the Maſſe,it is ryght well knowen, with howe ſtrong and inuincible teſtimonies of holy Scripture,the preachers within their dominiõs, haue confuted the Popiſhe Maſſe, and in ſteade therof,inſtituted the Lordes ſupper,according to the inſtitution of Chriſte, and the maner by the Apoſtles obſerued:wherfore they can neither admitte this part of the decree,neyther permitte their ſubiectes to heare Maſſe, whiche is abolyſhed: For though the byſhop of Romes Maſſe, were neuer ſo good and godly,yet if they ſhould haue in their churches two cõtrary Maſſes, al mẽ may wel perceiue what grudge & diſſentiõ would there vpon enſewe.Moreouer where they do preſcribe,what they ſhal commaunde their owne ſubiectes, and what lawes they ſhall make with in their

Who be the authors of diſſention.

in their owne dominions, they can not a lytle maruell, consyderynge that they them selues would not suffer any man to doe the lyke with them. Furthermore what thyng is taught in their churches, touchyng the presence of the body and bloud of Christe, is so euydent to all men, that it nedeth no further declaratiō: Notwithstandyng, as they haue sayde oftentymes, so thynke they it good now also, not as yet to make any decree against thē that teache otherwise, for that the Emperours commissiōs (teach the Latin beneth,) maketh no mentiō therof. And agayne for as muche as the maynteners of that doctrine, are nother called nor heard: whiche in so weyghty matters is muche to be considered, that nothyng be determyned at any tyme, and they not heard speake, whome the matter doth chiefly concerne. And where as they saye that the Gospell must be taught after the interpretations approued by the churche (that is very well) but all the stryfe is, which is the trewe church: But seyng there is no doctrine more certen than Gods worde, and beside that nothyng ought to be taught, and such places of Scripture, as appeare to be some what obscure, can not be better expoūded, than by other more manifest places of the same Scripture, therfore wyll they dwell herein, endeuourynge that the bookes of the olde and newe Testament, may be taught syncerely and playnly: For this is the onely meane and waye, that is euermore certayne & sure. And as for mens tradicions, they are grounded on a weake foundation: The decree of the last assemblie, was enacted for peace and concorde: but in case this decree should take effecte, it would opē the waye to muche trouble, and displeasure: for euen nowe all be it the decree of Wormes was suspended, doe some Princes seke to make some of their subiectes to forfyte their goodes, for not obseruyng that decree, where of men may easely cōiecture what wyll insewe, if the same decree shal nowe take place agayne, and that some of them wyl vse force, and cōpelle men to suche thinges as can not be done with a saufe conscience. But that is not well spokē, that the fourmer decree was penned with suche wordes, as many did abuse the same thyng, tyl the counsell were called, they myght doe what they lyste: this is bruted of them chiefly, whiche are lytle afrayde of the last iudgement, whan all thynges shal come to lyght: for their partes, they wyll not refuse to aunswer, before indiferent iudges, to suche as wyll saye that they haue in anye poynte broken the same decree. Whiche thynges standyng thus, they can not consent to this their decree: And howe they wyll aunswere the matter both openly before all men, and also to the Emperour hym selfe. And in the meane tyme, tyll eyther a generall, or els a prouinciall counsell of Germany, shalbe called, they wyll do nothyng that shall deserue iuste reproufe. Unto this protestation of Princes, certen of the chief cities, laying their heades together, did subscribe, as Strausborough, Norē-

Howe scripture shoulde be expoūded.

The decre of Wormes.

berge,

berge, Ulmes, Constance, Rutelinge, Winsseme, Memínge, Lindaue, Campedune, Hailbrune, Isne, Wysseburge, Notling, and Sangall.

The original of Protestantes.

And this is in dede ỳ first original of the name of Protestaũtes, which not only in Germany, but also emonges forein nations, is nowe cõmon and famous. Ferdinando was departed out of the assemblie of Princes, before thei had protested, notwithstanding that the Duke of Saxon and his felowes required him to tary a litle. After this the protestantes deuise a certen appellation, wherein they doe appeale from the decree made at Spires, vnto the Emperour, to the next lawful general or prouinciall counsell of Germany, and to all iudges that be not suspected, and determined also to sende Ambassadours to the Empeperour. Not long after this, the men of Zurick and Bernes, sent forth their armies against their ennemies of the fiue townes that made league with Ferdinando, declaryng why they so did, by writyng. And emonges sondry causes and iniuries, whiche they recite, this is one, ỳ what tyme certen of their Citezens came for money that was dewe vnto them, the Suites whypped them naked, and the Unterualdiãs had in despyte, hanged vp their Armes, and also the Armes of the Cities of Basil and Straulbrough vpon the gallous, and howe they haue all ioyntely made a league wyth kynge Ferdinãdo, to oppresse Religion, and to roote them out of the coũtrey, wherby they haue not onlye infringed the lawe of nature, but also broken the bondes that were betwene them, in conspiring with their moste vtter and mortall ennemie, whome to subdue, they haue long and many yeares, euen frõ the first beginning of their league, with one assent ioyned together al their force and power. When both armies were ready to ioyne in battel, by the mediation of their neyghbours, and by them of Straulborough, the matter was taken vp. Ferdinãdo had sent thẽ ayde, which came as farre as the Rhine. emõges other thinges it was agreed vpõ, that they should haue no warre for religion, and that from henceforth they should abstayne from all opprobrious wordes vnder a great penaltie.

Ciuil warre emong the Swicers.

Mishappes of the frẽch kyng.

The Frenche kynge consyderynge the state of his chyldren, whiche he had lefte pledges in Spayne, and what euyll successe he had of his warres in Italye, haunge loste bothe his Armie and also his chiefetayne Latrechus. And more ouer Androwe de Aure of Genes, a Captaine of the Sea, moste skylfull, who about the same tyme that Lantrech the Colonell dyed, reuolted from the Frenche kyng to the Emperour, restorynge his countrey vnto lybertie: he inclined hys mynde to peace. Wherfore at Cambrey a Cytie in Artoys, mette the Ladye Margaret, the Emperoures Aunte, and Ales the kynges mother, and many other Nobles, and emonges others, Erarde Marchiane, Cardinall and Bysshop of Liege, whyche concluded a peace in the moneth of Auguste, wherein they recite the decree, which was

The peace of Cambrey.

made

made thre yeare before in Spayne agaynste the Lutherians, whiche they newely ratified: the other conditions were partely altered. For the Emperour permitteth the Frenche kyng to inioye Bourgundy in case he haue a sonne by his sister. And the kyng paieth vnto the Emperour for the delyuery of his sonnes, twēty hōdreth thousand crownes, accompting herein the debte dewe to the kyng of Englande. Not lōg after the Emperoure imbarked hym selfe in Spayne and arryued at Genes. At what time also Soliman the Emperour of Turkes, by the prouocation of John Vayuode made by his Ambassadour Hierome Laske, a Hongarian, a man of an excellent wytte, marcheth with an armie innumerable, through Hōgary into Austrice, and in the moneth of Septembre, layeth sege to Vienna, the chief citie of that countrey. He assayed to vndermyne it, and where as he had ouerthrowen the walles, he gyueth the assaulte desperatly: but seynge the Souldiours of the garnyson, whiche were Germaines, whose chief captaine was Philip the Palsgrane, defendyng the breache moste valiauntly by the space of one moneth, about the eight day of Octobre, he raised his siege and departed without his purpose, many thousandes of mē, in his retourne partely slayne, and partly lead away in to myserable and vyle captiuitie. At his departure he created the Vayuode, kynge at Buda. This yeare also was Germany sore afflicted with a newe kynde of disease called the Sweathing sickenes. Men were sodainly takē with a pestilent sweate, and within foure and twenty howres eyther they died, or amended. And before the remedye was knowen, many thousandes perysshed. It began at the Ocean sea, and in a very small tyme spred ouer all Germany, and with vnspeakeable spede, lyke a fyre consumed all thynges farre and nere, it is called in Germany the Englisshe sickenes. For in the first yeare of Henry the seuenth kyng of England, whiche was the yeare of our Lorde M.cccc.lxxxvj. the same death began in that Iland, and because in a new disease, the remedy was not knowen, it made a wounderful destruction. Moreouer this yere was small plenty of wyne and corne: wherfore all those thynges whiche God in his displeasure is wonte to caste vpon vnthankefull people (sedition warre, sycknes and penurie) were powred vpon Germany the same tyme all at ones. The same tyme at Collen, Peter Flisted, and Adolphe Clarebacke, two learned men were imprysoned for that, touchyng the lordes supper, and other opinions they beleued otherwyse than the papistes. The Senate of that citie hath authoritie, to leade to prysone suche as be offendours, but the Archebyshop only hath power of lyfe and death: And it maye be that whome the Senate hath condempned, the Archebyshoppes officers may acquite and set at libertie. but these men being deteyned in prysone halfe a yere and more were nowe at the laste condempned of both partes, and brent, to the great

The Turke besegeth Vienna.

The sweating sickenes

Sondry plages.

Two clerks brentt at Collon.

lamentation

lamentation and compassion of many. Some layde the blame therof in the diuines that were preachers, whiche cried out daily that Gods wrath must be appeased with the deathes of these wicked mẽ, for whõ he plaged vs with a newe kynde of disease. This Adolphe was a well fauoured mã, learned and eloquent. And as they were lead to the fire, they declared the maner of their beleue, and comforted one another by the testimonies of scripture, in suche sorte that all men had their eyes & mindes fired vpon them. I shewed you before how Luther & Zwinglius, differed in opinion, touching the Lordes supper: And bycause there was muche contention about it, the Lantgraue found the meanes that the learned men on both parties, should mete at a certen daye at Marpurge, to conferre vpon the matter frendlye: Out of Saxony came Luther, Melancthon and Jonas: From the Swycers Decolãpadius, Zwynglius: From Strausborough, Bucer, Hedio: From Norinberge, Osiander. And besydes these many graue and well learned men: but Luther and Zwynlius, only did reason the matter: But after that this forsayd disease, was then comen thether, they brake of the disputation, by the commaundement of the Lantgraue, concludinge thus: That for as muche as they consented in all the chiefest pointes of their doctryne, it was agreed that frõ henceforth they should abstaine from all contention, besechyng God that he woulde shewe forth hys lyght also in this controuersie, and set them at a concorde. And thus they departed frendly. In the beginning of Octobre, you haue hearde howe the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, were about a league three yeare synce at Spires, and nowe after this decree was made, they intended the same more earnestly, wherof a draught was drawẽ at Norenberge, and after debated, further more in other places, but because they were not all of one opinion, touching the Lordes supper, it was long before they were accorded, wherfore they apoynted an other assemblye at Smalcalde, at the eyght day of Decembre. What tyme Cesar was arryued in Italye, Erasmus of Roterdame, who for the alteration of Religion, and for the anoyde of suspition, was gone from Basyll to Frybourg, a towne of kyng Ferdinandos, in the moneth of Nouembre, set forth a booke intituled against them, that falsly boast them selues to be Gospelers: but toucheth in dede the whole nũbre. For emonges many other thinges, he sayeth he knewe not one of thẽ, whiche appeared not to be made worse then he was before. This was aunswered by the deuines of Strausborough, whome it concerned most, and them of Basill, but chiefly Bucer. When the Emperour was comme to Bononie, Fraunces Sforcia, whiche was before in league with the byshop of Rome and the Frenche kyng, after he had pleaded his cause before hym, was by the intercession of Clement the vij. restored to the Dukedome of Myllan, vpon condition to pay hym ix. hondreth

Luther and Zwinglius dispute at Marpurg.

The maner of their agrement.

Erasmus boke against Gospelers.

Fraunces Sforcia.

nyne hondzerth thousande crownes, the one half the same yeare, the re-
sydue within ten yeares, and the Emperour for a pledge, reser-
ueth to hym selfe Comes, and the castell of Millan, vn-
tyll the payment of the first yeare be made.

The seuenth Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the Empire of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the seuenth Booke.

The Ambassadours of the Protestantes sent to the Emperour, do appeale from the answere he made them at Placence, where they were stayed. Wherof being aduertysed, the Protestantes assemble at Smalcade. Straſburgh entreth in to league with thze cyties of the Cantons. The Emperour returnyng from his coronation, commeth to Aulspurge, where the Protestantes offer their doctrine, whiche their aduersaries go about to confute, and the meane whyle, certen are nominated to accorde it. The Emperour perswadeth with Princes of the Protestantes, who notwithstanding the threatnynges eupll wordes and replications there made, and the slaunders wherwith they were charged, persisted in their sayde confession, and hauyng geuen their last aunswere, departe home. Eckius and Faber, forgyng of confutations against Straſburgh and other townes, are lyberally rewarded. The compacte of Nuselande was here made frustrate. The notable decree of this assemblie at Aulspurge, is red. The Ryuer of Tibze ouerfloweth at Rome. Melanchthon being heauy for this decree, is comforted of Luther, who was come nere vnto Aulspurge: Bucer went to agree hym and Zwynglius. Comunaundement came to make Ferdinando kyng of Romaynes, whiche the electour of Saxony and other Pzynces reſuſe.

I Saide before howe the Protestantes sent their Ambassadours to the Emperour. Those were John Khynger, Aler Framentrute, and Michaell Cadene of Norynbergh, which goyng as far as Genes, vnderstode there of the Emperours commyng out of Spayne, and afterwardes the nynthe of Septembze at Placence, make theyr waye and meane by Mercurine Cattunarie, who was made Cardynall the daye before by Henry Earle of Nassow, Alexander Schweissie, and Alphonse Valdese, a Spanyarde. The Ambassadours of the Protestants to the Emp.

The Em-

The Emperour appointed to heare them the. xij. of September: Not withſtanding he warned them to compryſe their requeſtes in writing and to vſe no long circumſtance, for becauſe of his ſondrye and moſte weighty affayres. Whan they came before him at theyr day, he admoniſhed them eftſones by an interpretour, to knit vp the matter in fewe wordes. They in lyke caſe as they had in commaundement, repete in order the decree of the Empyre, made thre yeares paſt, that is newlye taken awaye by an other decree: whiche if it ſhoulde be of force, great trouble would come therof: Wherfor the Prince electour of Saxony, and his fellowes and the Cities, alſo ioynynge with them, dyd there proteſte openly that they would not conſent to this decree: And their requeſt is that he would not take this thyng diſpleaſauntly, or in euyl parte: For they wyll do nothyng vntyll ſuche tyme as there ſhall be a counſell, but that whiche they truſte, ſhal be allowed both before God and hym alſo: offeryng them ſelues in the meane tyme, after the example of their auncеſters, to doe any thynge for the wealth and dignitie of hym and of the Empyre, eyther to ſerue in the warres agaynſt the Turke, or in any other charge, they ſhall be put to: Moreouer they beſeche hym that in caſe it ſhall be reported to hym otherwyſe, he would gyue no credit therunto, but truſt vnto this information, and conceaue no diſpleaſure agaynſt thē, vnleſſe they be firſt heard to make their purgatiō: eſpecially, ſeyng they make alwayes offer, that if they maye be more ryght inſtructed by the ſcriptures, they wil do nothyng obſtinatly or againſt their dewty: Wherfore they deſyre hym to accepte thē in to his defence and protection, and as ſhortly as may be to aunſwer them mercyfully and louyngly by wrytyng: And becauſe the whole matter can not be declared by mouthe, as he hath alſo commaunded, therfore haue they comprehended in wrytyng, what thynge ſo euer is nedefull for the further knowledge of the matter, whiche they delyuer vnto him. the Emperour aunſwereth them by an interpretour, that he hath heard what their ſute is, and lyketh well alſo the obſequiens ſeruyce, that they offer in theyr Prynces behalfe, wherfore whan he hath talked with his counſell, he wyll make them an aunſwer reaſonable. Fynally the twelth of October, he gaue them an aunſwere in writing as their requeſt was. That he vnderſtode by kyng Ferdinādo his brother, and the reſidue in commiſſion with hym, of the decree made at Spyres, before thei came to him. and howe he is ryght ſory for the diſſention that is amongeſt them. And for as muche as it is his dewtie to forſee that ſuche thynges happen not, or at the leſte whan they are chanced, to ſee them refourmed, therfore after longe delyberation, had with priuie counſell of the whole matter, he findeth howe the ſame decree was made, to the intent nothyng hereafter ſhould be altered, that there ſhould be no place for any newe ſecte from henceforth, as there be many

The Emperours aunſwere.

be many al ready cupll fauoured enough, and that peace and concorde myght be had throughout the Empyre: Therfore the Duke of Saron and his fellowes, ought of ryght to haue consented to al these thinges: for both he and other Prynces, set as muche by the healthe of theyr soules, and tranquillitie of their consciences, as they doe: And he for his parte, no lesse desyreth a generall counsell, for a staye to the common wealth, than they do: whiche not withstandyng were not altogether so nedefull, if the lawes and decrees (as that of Noormes and others whiche are made by comon assente of all states) myght be obserued, as they them selues wyll graunte that suche decrees oughte to be fyrme and stable: Whiche thynge considered, and seyng that the vse and custome is, that loke what the more parte of the states of the Empyre do decree, the same may not be disolued by a fewe persones, therfore hath he in his letters to the Duke and his fellowes commaunded them, that they doe accepte this decree as ratiffied, and attempte nothyng against it, but obeye the same vpon theyr allegeaunce that they owe vnto hym and the Empyre: If not, it wyll come to passe that for auctoritie and examples sake, he must punyshe them extremely: but he supposeth that his letters be already delyuered vnto them, or wylbe shortelye, and that they wyll obey his cõmaundemẽt, wherof he wold be ryght glad, especialy at this tyme, wherin he is credibly informed, howe the great Turke (the common ennemy of christendom) is at this present marchynge through Hongarye with all his power into Germanye. Wherfore it were now requysite to haue domestical concorde, to the intẽt this myghty and cruell ennemy myght be repulsed, against whome he intendeth, so sone as he shal haue stayed all thynges in Italy, to bende all his force and power. wherfore he trusteth, that they consyderyng well the daunger, wyll doe that: whiche they are bounden of dutie. What tyme the Ambassadours had red this aunswere, they delyuered an appellation, whiche was ready made to Alexander Schneisse, callyng wytnes to the thyng, as the maner is. Who at the fyrst would not receyue it, but in fyne he was content to take it, and caried it to the Emperoure, and the same daye at after none he retourneth, and hauyng ended his other talke, he sayeth howe the Emperour commaundeth them, not to styre one foote out of their Inne, that they wryte nothing home, nor sende any of their men, til he bring them further newes, in payne of forfayting life & goodes, if they should do otherwyse. Whyleft this charge was geuen, it fortuned ỹ Michaell Cadene, was not within his lodging, and being hereof immediatlye certified by a seruaunt, he wryteth the whole matter to the Senate of Norinberge, and dispatcheth awaye his letters with great expedition for he was not bounde vpon fidelitie as his fellowes were. At the length the last daye sauyng one, of October, at Parma, whether they

Daunger of the Turke.

The Ambassadours appeale.

Granuellane

were cõmaũded to folowe Nicolais Granuellane, who executed the office of Cardinall Mercurine lieng ſicke, ſheweth them, that all be it The Emperour taketh in euyll parte the appellation that was ſent hym, yet doth he neuertheleſſe permytte them to retourne home in to their countrey: But he commaundeth Michaell Cadene to remayne ſtyll vnder payne of death, if he diſobeye: the cauſe wherof is this.

A boke preſented to the Emperour.

The Lantgraue when he came forth had geuen hym a booke fayre garnyſhed, whiche conteyned briefly the ſomme of the Chriſtiane doctryne to the intent he ſhould delyuer it to the Emperour. He vpon an occaſion when Ceſar went to Maſſe did preſent it, and the Emperour agayne delyuered it to a certen Spanyſhe Byſhop, to vnderſtande what it was. He fortuned to lyght on the ſame place, where as Chriſt warneth his Diſciples that they deſyre not ſoueraignitie, for the ſame is not theyr profeſſion, but the kynges of the gentyls doe vſurpe vnto them ſuch authoritie: that place had the authour emõges other thinges expounded, declaryng the dutie of ſuche as be miniſters of the church.

The honeſte of a byſhop.

but he lokyng vpon it ſuperficially, when the Emperour aſked hym what it was, he made aunſwere as though the booke toke away the authoritie of the ſworde from the Chriſtian Magiſtrate, and permitteted only the Gentyls to vſe it, whiche were farre from the Chriſtian Religion. And for this cauſe was he ſtayed, Granuellan ſayde this moreouer howe the Emperoures pleaſure was, that he ſhoulde delyuer the lyke booke to the Byſhop of Rome: And where he ſought to excuſe his doynges, and receyued no pleaſaunt aunſwer, perceyuyng by the wordes of Granuelane, what dannger he was in, he tooke his horſe priuely and roode to Farrare in poſte, and from thence goyng to Uenyſe, retourned home. When the Senate of Norenbergh, had receyued Cadenes letters before mentioned, immediatly, they certified the Duke of Saxon, the Lantgraue, & theyr fellowes therof, the .xxiij. of Octobre: the matter being debated, they agreed to mete at Smalcaldia, about the ende of Nouẽbre. Thyther came the Duke of Saxon and John Frederick his ſonne. Erneſte and Frances, brethren Dukes of Lunenburgh, Philip the Lantgraue, and certen counſellers of George Markes of Brandenburgh, moreouer theſe cities: Strauſborough, Norinberge, Heilprune, Rutelynge, Conſtance, Menynge, Campodune, Ulmes and Lindaue. It is mentioned before how the Prynces and certen of theſe Cities differed in opinion touchynge the Lordes ſupper, wherfore they of Strauſborough had already made a league, with them of Zuricke, Bernes, and Baſyll, whiche were both nerer vnto them, and accorded better in Religion, to the intent they myght at all tymes be able to defende them ſelues from iniurye. The condicions were, that if they ſhoulde be attempted with force of armes for Religion ſake, that then thoſe cities ſhould ſende ayde and men, as

An aſſemble at Smalcald

A league of the of Strauſborough, Zuricke and Bernes.

men,as many as shalbe requisite,yet so that they of Strausborough, shall gyue vnto euery thousand of fote men, two thousād crownes by the moneth,in parte of recompence.Agayne if it be their chaunce to be first assauted,the citie of Strausborough shal ayde them with no mē, but with thre thousand crownes euerye moneth, whylest the warre shall endure.Moreouer if their ennemies be founde in any part of the others dominions, not to escape free, but to suffer accordinge to the lawe of Armes.If they shall be warred vpon all at ones, then euerye cytie to beare theyr owne charges: Strausborough shall in tyme of peace, sende vnto Zuricke when they may conuenientlye, ten thousande poundes of gunne powder,and as many rasers of wheate, vnto Basyll:wherof shall be nothyng spent, but in tyme of warre, then to delyuer it out to the townes men, vpon a reasonable price. If they shall come to ayde them of Strausborough, they maye spende of the powder so muche as shall be nedefull: and in the warre common to them both,they to paye the one halfe for the same.

This league was made for fyftene yeares,the fyft daye of Januarye.when this was knowen, Fridericke Palatyne, presydent of the counsell imperiall, addressed his letters vnto them aboute the ende of the same moneth, signifiyng howe it is commonly reported that they haue made a league with certen townes in Swycerlande: whereat he marueyleth not a lyttle that they whiche are bounden to the Empyre,should enter into league with others without the consent of the Emperour,and the states of the Empyre.and all be it that moste men affirme it to be trewe,yet wyll not he credite the thynge,before he shal vnderstande it by them selues.wherfore he requyreth them to declare playnely by wryting vnto hym (whiche representeth the place of the Emperour) what the league is,and what conditions they are agreed vpon.The Protestauntes had appoynted an other assemblye at Norinberge,whyther came the Imbassadours of certen Prynces and cyties,who for so muche as it was thought howe the Emperour would call a counsell shortly, agreed vpon this only, that in the meane tyme they should consulte what to propounde in the same, and euerye moneth,to aduertyse the Duke of Saxon, what thynges they thought mete,that the reste myght vnderstande it by hym.

The chambre wryteth to Strausb.

The Protestantes assēble at Norinberge.

And thus departed the fourth Ides of Januarye. In the meane whyle the Emperour, whiche was come to Bononye the fyfte daye of Nouembre,the one and twentye daye of Januarye, dispatchynge his letters into Germanye, sommoned a parliament of all states at Aulspurge,the eyght daye of Aprill chyefly for the cause of Religion, & the Turkyshe warre. After the foure and twenty daye of Februarye, he was not wtithout great pompe and solempnitie, inuested by the Byshop of Rome,whan he had fyrst taken his othe,to be the cōtinuall

An assemble at Aulspurg.

The Emperours coronatiō at Bononye.

defendour of the Byſhoppes dignitie: Before he came at Bononye, as he ſhould enter within the lymites of the byſhoppes iuriſdiction, there were three Cardinalles ſent by the byſhop of Rome, to demaunde and take his fidelitie, that he ſhould neuer do any iniury to the libertie of ꝯ churche. He aunſwered in ſuch ſorte as he declared, that he would loſe no part of his right ſignifiyng ſecretly, that Parme and Placence, belonging to the Dukedome of Millan, whiche townes the churche of Rome poſſeſſed at the ſame tyme. Departing out of Bononie, he created Fridericke, Duke of Mantua. In tymes paſt Mantua was a free citie of the Empyre, but afterwardes being ſore afflicted with vprores & ciuile tumultes, they choſe Lewys Gonzaga to be their gouernour, for expulſyng of a Tyraunt called Paſſeryne, the yeare of our Lorde M.ccc.xxvij. whoſe nephewes ſonne John Frances, the Emperoure Sigiſmunde created Marques, the yeare. M. cccc. xxxiiij. the ſeconde daye of Septembre, and remayneth in the ſame eſtate vntil this time. The firſt that came to Auſpurge, was the Duke of Sarony, with his ſonne John Fridericke: in the trayne that came behynde, was Philip Melanctho, Jhon Iſelbe Agricola, Juſtus Jonas, and George Spalatine, the cytie Ulmes, ſent to mete and welcome the Emperour, but they were longe or they myght be ſuffered to come to his ſpeche, in fine he requyred them to renounce the proteſtation of the yeare before, and promeſſe to be obedient from henceforth. The men of Auſpurge had muſtered eyght hondreth footemen, to kepe their Towne: whan the Emperour heard of it, he commaunded them to be diſcharged, and he appoynteth and ſweareth others in theyr ſteade, & requyred one gate of the Cytie to be delyuered vnto hym, certen dayes before that he came thether. Cattinarie that was newly made Cardinall, dyed this tyme at Iſprouke, and Granuellane had his rowme. And about this tyme alſo, the ladye Elenor with the kynges two ſonnes Fraunces and Henry, whiche had bene pledges for their father in Spayne foure yeares, came nowe home into Fraunce. After a whyle that the byſhop had inueſted themperour, he ſent vnto king Ferdinãdo, Peter paulle Uerger, his legate, with great authoritie: Unto whome he gaue in cõmaundemẽt eſpecially to deuiſe with Ferdinando, that he ſhuld endeuour to let & hinder ꝯ prouincial coũſel of Germany ꝯ in no wyſe there ſhould any be holden. He handleth his cõmiſſiõ right diligently & ſeketh al meanes poſſible to hynder the Lutherians, and extended his liberalitie towardes John Faber, Eckius, Chocleus, and Nanſeas, that they ſhould play the men: and made Eckius a Cannon of Ratiſbonne, as the biſhops legate, in whoſe preſence, the right of Election ceaſſeth. the Emperour came to Auſpurg at the Ides of June, and in his company the Cardinall Campegius with the byſhoppes full authoritie. The Emperour had purpoſed to haue rydẽ into the citie in the middes

The diuines of ꝯ proteſt.

The lady Elenour commeth into Fraunce.

Uergerius ꝯ popes ambaſſadour.

betwene his bro-

ther Ferdinando and the Cardinall, but because it was against the maner of the Empyre, the Archebyshop of Mentz and Collen, rode before hym, and after hym Ferdinando and Campegius. The nexte day was Corpus Christi day: the Emperour therfore wēt deuoutly to the churche, and the Cardinall of Mentz sayde Masse. All the Pryuces were present, except the Duke of Saxon, the Lantgraue, the two Dukes of Lunenborough, George of Brandenburge, and the Countie Anholde. The Emperour in dede had both wylled them to be there, and to put their preachers to silence: but thei neither came them selues, nor yet imposed silence to their preachers, which they sayd they could not, for as muche as the same assemblie was appointed to the intent al mē might speake their consciences. Two dayes after was a proclamation made, that the preachers on both sydes should kepe silence, til the cause of religion were decided, notwithstanding howe the Emperour in the meane time, should appointe certen that should preache without the reproche of any mā, this was proclaimed by the herault, vnder a great penaltie. The twenty of June, the parliament began, and the Emperour goyng to heare Masse, as the maner is, cōmaundeth the Duke of Saxon to be there, & to beare the swoorde before him. For that is the office of the house of Saxon in such Solēnities: he asked the aduise of ỳ preachers, who said, how that, he might be there present, for as muche as he was called forth to do his office. Then wēt he not to heare masse as gods seruice, but to execute his office, accōpanied wt George Marques of Brandenburg: none of the rest came there, from masse he came to the court of parliamēt. There Frederick coūte Palatin, excuseth the long absēce of themperour, & repeteth the causes of the calling of that assēblie. After this was recited a lōg oration writtē (as the maner is) wherin was aswel declared the cause of themperours departure out of Germany into Spayne, & of his lōg abode there, as also of his returne now, & the callig of this assēblie, which is instituted chiefly for two causes, thone for establishing of religiō, for the which sins his depature, he hath heard to his great griefe, what tumultes and commotions haue bene in Germany, the other for the Turkyshe warre, cōsidering what turmoyle of late the Turkes haue made in Hongary taken Belgrade, and many other fortes & castels, slayne kynge Lewis, & wonne all the townes & fortresses, betwixt the riuers of Saue & Drane, spoyled and brent the whole countrey, & slayne of mē ful many a thousād, how sins that also they haue inuaded Slauonie, lieng aboue the Goulfe of Venise, from whence, after they had done exceadynge muche mischiefe, in slaughter, burnyng, spoylyng, destroying, and rauyshynge, they led awaye. xxx. thousande in to moste myserable captiuitie, and howe this laste yeare they made an incursion into Austriche with an Armye

The princes that woulde not heare Masse.

The office of the Duke of Saxon.

The Turkes victorye in Hongary.

innumerable, and beseged the chiefe citie Uienna, destroyed the countrey farre and nere, tyll they came almoste to Lincie, worlyng all the crueltie that coulde be imagined, cuttinge a sondre in the myddes, ponge infantes, deflouring and rauyshing yong maidens and wyues, and drywng them awaye before them, lyke a sorte of beastes: At the whyche tyme he was fully determyned to haue cõmen with his whole power against them, and so he wrote to his brother Ferdinando, & the Prynces and captaynes, that were beseged in Uienna, that they shoulde defende it valeauntly, and loke certenly for his commyng, but hearyng that the Turke had leuid his sege, he chaunged his purpose, supposyng it moste requisite to sette all thynges at quiet in Italy, and to conferre with byshop Clement, for the establyshyng of religion here in Germany: to the intent ẏ peace and cõcorde, and one vniformitie of Religion had in all places, the Turke may the better be resysted of all handes, and stronger armies sent against hym, than haue bene: For al be it he toke not Uienna at this present, but caried his Armie back agayne, yet leste he behynde hym in the borders, garysons and captaines, not only to vexe Hongary, but Austriche also and Stiria and all other places nere: And seyng that he hath his limites extended vnto ours, there is no doubte, but at the next occasiõ he wyll retourne with a greater power to the vtter destruction of all, especially Germanye: wherfore to be very neful & requisite to cõsulte nowe how that houge and cruell ennemy, whiche seketh to brynge all men vnder his subiection, yea to bannyshe them quyte out of the bondes of nature, may not only be resisted, repulsed, and discomfited: but also subdued, vãquished, and dryuen out of all Europe. Wherunto we haue nede to be contributaries for greater ayde of Men and mony, the highe byshop hath promysed him for his parte largely and liberally, and although he hathe bene at all the charges of his coronation at Bononie him selfe alone, whiche hath cost hym a great quantitie of treasure, yet in so holye and necessary a businesse, he wyll doe that, whiche shall become his estate: and lykewyse his brother kyng Ferdinando, whiche is nowe set forth as a strong bulwarke of christendom, but chiefly of Germany, to slãke the Turkyshe rage. And also other kynges and Prynces, wil not faile to helpe vs, wherin he hath wrytten to some alreadye and wyll be in hande with the reste: And where there hath bene dissention in religiõ euer synce, the first begynnyng of his empyre, to his great discomforte, he accordyng to his office and dutie, intendyng to prepare a remedy in tyme, made a decree at Wormes by their common assentes, whiche if it had bene obserued, Germany had not bene these yeares past so sore afflicted: with the sedicion of the commonaltie and the wycked secte of the Anabaptistes: And where as at sondry assemblies touchyng the same, nothynge coulde be concluded hytherto, thinkyng that his presens should

The Turks crueltie.

sens shoulde be anapleable herein, he hath called this assemblie to the intent that euery man may herein propounde what he wil in writing, that the matter may so muche the soner and more easely be vnderstãde and determined, and that he wyll both in this and all other causes of the Empyre, do that thynge that shall concerne his office and dewtie, for the loue he beareth to the common wealth and countrey, and requyreth that all others, would bryng hyther with them the lyke mind and affection euery man for his parte. The Prynces after deliberatiõ taken, iudged it mete first to treate of relygion. The fourth daye after in the consistory before the Emperour and the other Prynces, Cardinall Campege made an oration in Latin, exhorting the whole numbre there present, that in matters of religion, they would folowe and obey the Emperour, commending his vertue and deuotiõ: And that he wil in the name of the high byshop do his endeuoure, that all maye profesſe one and the same fayth that their mindes being reconciled, they might moue warre against the Turke. This done the Ambassadours of Austriche come in and declare what an ouerthrowe they haue had by the Turke, and desyre ayde. After this the Marques George, the electour of Sarony, the Dukes of Lunenburge, and the Lantgraue, intreate the Emperour, that he would heare the confession of their doctrine comprysed in wrytinge: he commaundeth the writing to be exhibited, and layde downe: agayne they for as muche as the same thing concerneth their estimatiõ, their lyfe, landes, and goodes, and also their euerlasting saluation, and for because happely the thyng hathe bene other wyse reported vnto hym than it is in dede, requyre hym instantlye to be heard. The Emperour, commaundeth them to come home to his house the next daye, but the wryting to be deliuered hym nowe. They agayne vrge hym and beseche hym as earnestlye as they could deuise: saying howe they had thought ful little, that this should haue bene denyed them, seing that he is content to heare others, that be their inferiours muche, in matters of lesse importaunce. But when he would alter nothyng of his purpose, they requyre him to leaue them their boke, tyll suche tyme as it hath bene read opẽly: which graunted, they came the next daye, and in the audience of all the Prynces and states, the Emperour hym selfe being present, recite it ouer: Afterwardes they delyuer it vnto hym wrytten bothe in Latin and Dutche, and if they shall doubte in any thyng, they offer a further declaration, and in case the matter can not be determined at this present, they do not refuse to abyde the counsecll so often tymes prompsed and looked for. The Emperour, whiche had layne all the wynter from Nouembre tyl March at Bononie in the same place with the bishop of Rome, endeuoured as muche as he myght to appease this controuersie in Religion without a counsel. For by this meanes he knewe he should please Clement best,

The oration of Cardinall Campega.

The cõplaint of the Ambassadour of Austriche.

The confession of the protestantes

whose

whose intent was, that in case the matter could not be quieted by gē-
tle meanes, it shuld be oppressed by force of armes. Therfore the .xxvj. of
June he calleth before him in his owne hous, the Ambassadours of al
cities, & declareth vnto them by Frederick the Palsgraue, how in the
assemblye at Spires a decree was made, wherunto the moste parte
did consent, where he was right glad: but that certen others contem-
ned the same, for the which he was as sory: wherfore he requyred thē,
not to swarue away from the rest, or els to shewe the reason, why they
should not obey. Hereunto aunswered the Ambassadours of the cities
of Protestauntes, that they had done nothing contrary to their dutie:
For they haue no lesse desyre, than their elders haue had, to perfourme
their fayth and obedience: but where as he woulde knowe the cause
why they dyd not admytte the decre, they desyre some tyme to make
aunswer: and after the seuenth of July, they put by their aunswere in
wrytyng, in effecte lyke vnto that, whiche they sent the yeare before,
by their Ambassadours into Italy. Two dayes after that, the Empe-
rour causeth one to demaunde of the Duke of Saxō and his felowes,
whether they wyll exhibite any thynge more? They saye nothing els,
but a brief somme of the same confession, whiche they haue delyuered
already. After he commaundeth the Ambassadours of the Cities, that
where they saye, how they can not for conscience sake, kepe the decree
of Spyres, they should drawe articles briefly, of the thynges where
with they founde them selues greued: And he delyuereth the confessiō
of Saxonie, to the residue of the Prynces to be skanned. And they a-
gayne, to their diuines, amonges whome Faber & Eckius were pryn-
cipall. Who wrote a confutation against it, whiche after the Prynces
had heard red, many iudged it to be much extreme, and thought mete
that certen should be chosen, to reade ouer both their wrytynges, and
to qualyfie them, but their opinion preuayled, whiche sayde it shoulde
thus be exhibyted to the Emperour, and the whole matter be referred
vnto hym. In the meane tyme, they of Strausborough, Constance,
Hemming, and Lindaue, present the Emperour with a confession of
their doctryne. For touchyng the Lordes supper they beleued other-
wyse, than did the Duke of Saxon and his fellowes. The Emperour
debatyng the matter with the byshoppes Legate, framed an aunswer
to the doctrine of Saxon, and sheweth it vnto the Prynces the fyrste
daye of August. The wyndyng vp of it was behement and harde, cō-
maunding them to obserue it vnder paine of outlawing: But through
the coūsel ỹ of Prynces, this thing was mitigated: wherfore the third
daye of Auguste, he sendeth for al states, and declareth to them by Fre-
derick Palsgraue, how he hath long and much consulted vpon the cō-
fession of the Saxons doctryne, how he hath also commaundeth cer-
ten honest and well learned men, to exampne it, and to iudge what is

A consulta-
tion of the
Protestātes
doctryne.

A confession
of the Zwin
glians.

Godly

Godly therin, and what is against the consent of the churche: whiche they haue done accordingly and haue declared their myndes in an other wryting, whiche also he alloweth. After this was the confutation of the confession rehearsed in this ordre. They had deuided the Sarons bookes in two partes. The first part conteined .xxj. chapters of doctrine: of these some they receiued, and some they reiected, certen thinges were partely admitted, and partly refused, alledginge manye testimonies out of the fathers and counsell. They forsoke these good workes deserue nothing: Justification to be ascribed to faith only: and not vnto workes, also that the churche is the congregatiō of the godly, that we can not make satisfaction for sinnes: that sainctes be not intercessours for vs, other thinges they admitte after a sorte, as ceremonies, moreouer that the true body and bloud of Christe was in the sacrament, so as Christ should be vnder both the kyndes, and the wyne and the bread, cleane chaunged: they allowed their articles of confession, so that the people were bound to confesse them euery yere at Easter, telling all their synnes diligently, and receiue the Lordes supper, and beleue that there be seuen sacramentes of the church: prouided al wayes that no man were appointed to instructe the people, but by the byshoppes leaue and consent. Moreouer that all lawes and decrees of the churche should be obserued, and in suche places as they be abolyshed, be restored. The seconde parte comprehendeth fyue thynges chiefly, the communion of the Lordes supper vnder bothe kyndes, as they terme it, is reiected: and the Emperour desyred, that herein they would followe the consent and custome of all Christendome. For the marriage of Priestes, he sayeth it is to hym maruell they wyll requyre it, syns it was neuer vsed, from the Apostles tyme vnto this day: wherfore it may in no wyse be graunted: Their Masse is admitted, so that it be consonant to the vse of the Romane churche: But in case it be altered, it is reiected: and also affirmed, that the Masse is a sacryfice for the quicke and the dead, neyther that the priuate Masse ought to be abolyshed: For Daniell had prophecied long before, that when Antichriste shoulde come, the dayly offeryng shoulde cease: whiche thyng is not yet come to passe, saue only in such places where the Masse is layd downe, and the Aulters destroyed, the Images brent, in the whyche churches nothyng is songe nor read, nor no lyghtes burne any longer, there in deede is the saying of the Prophet represented and verified: Wherfore all men must take dilygent hede, that they geue none occasion, of the comyng of Antichriste: the monasticall vowes to be grounded aswell vpon the authoritie of the newe Testament, as of the olde, wherfore they deserue punyshement whiche contrary to their profession, haue forsaken their ordre: That the bishop haue authoritie not only to teache, but also to gouerne the common wealth, & therfore ought not to

Thinges refused.

Matters receiued.

That the Masse is a sacrifice.

A sayre exposition of Daniel.

not to be abridged of their right and priuilege, whiche they haue obteyned through the liberalitie of their elders. Not to abſtayne from
Good ghoſtly fathers. fleſhe on dayes forboden, not to faſte in the Lent ſeaſon, not to cõfeſſe their ſynnes, is an obſtinate frowardnes, and not Chriſtian libertie. These beyng recyted, they confeſſed howe there were many thynges, that woulde be reformed: The Emperour promyſeth to doe his endeuour, that both theſe thynges maye be redreſſed, and the ſtate of the churche alſo reformed, & ſayeth, howe he truſteth ſurely, for as muche they are agreed vpon dyuerſe thynges, that the Proteſtantes wyl retourne to the boſome of the churche, and ſubmitte them ſelues vnto hym: whiche if they doe, there is nothynge but they maye be bolde to craue and loke for at his hande: but if not, then muſt he nedes do as becometh the protectour and defendour of the churche. Wherunto the Prynce of Saxony aunſwered for him ſelfe and his fellowes. For as muche as they promiſed at the fyrſt, that if they went about the reconſiliation of Religion, they woulde then doe what ſo euer they myghte with a ſauſe conſcience: Moreouer if that any errour coulde be founde in their doctrine, and proued by the teſtimonies of Scripture, they would not ſtande in it: furthermore that if they requyred a further declaration, it ſhould be geuen: And nowe ſeynge that of this their doctryne, ſome articles be admytted, and ſome refuſed: it is requiſite, that they ſhoulde confyrme theyr thynges the more playne and manifeſt reaſons: wherfore they deſyre to haue a copie of the confutation. After two dayes, when the Emperour had taken long delyberation, he ſayde they ſhoulde haue a copie, but vnder this condition, that they ſhould put forth no part therof in prynte: Alſo he wyll haue no further diſputation in the matter, requyryng them to be ordered by hym: but they ſhewe hym howe they can not receyue it vpon that condition.

The Lantgraue departeth from Auſpurg. The next daye whiche was the fyrſt of Auguſt, the Lantgraue departed from thence with a ſmall company, leauing his deputes. The Emperour toke this diſpleaſauntly, and commaunded the Senate that they ſhoulde ſuffer none to departe out of the Citie by the poſternes in the nyght ſeaſon. And the nexte daye ſendyng for the Duke of Saxon and his fellowes, he diſſembled not his diſpleaſure, requyryng them to tary tyll the later ende: and he wyll do what he can to make a cõcord. They excuſe the Lantgraue by his wyues ſyckenes, and ſhewe hym howe he hath lefte his deputes, and ſaye that they wyll not departe: Notwithſtandynge they maruell to ſee the gates kept with watche & warde: For it hath not ben thus accuſtomed in any aſſemblye of the Empyre. Ceſar excuſeth the matter, to be done for a murther committed, and for the diſſention that is betwene the Germaynes and Spanyardes: but if any lyke trouble chaunce hereafter, he wyl do nothing therein without makyng hym fyrſt priuie to it, whiche is high Marchall of

ſchall of the Empyre. The Duke anſwereth, that if any thyng happen wherin his duty is requyred, he wyll be ready, as it becommeth hym: And ſo were the warders remoued from the gates the ſame daye. About this tyme ended the warre of Florence, wherof I ſhal ſomewhat declare by the waye. What tyme Rome was ſacked as I ſayd before, and the byſhop taken, the Florentines expulſed the houſe of Medices, and after ayded the Frenchemen at the ſege of Naples. But when the byſhop was reſtored, to the intent he myght reuenge his kynſfolkes, ſending his Ambaſſadours into Spayne, made a league with the Emperour, promyſing him emonges other thinges to crowne hym, in caſe he wyll punyſhe the Florentynes, after their demerites. The Emperour was content, and ſhortly after arriueth at Genes. Thyther came the Ambaſſadours of Florence to craue pardon. Unto whome Ceſar after he had ſore blamed them, made this aunſwere. Albeit they had deſerued great punyſhement, yet myght their fact be pardoned, in caſe they would receiue againe the byſhop of Rome, for other way is there none, to haue peace. When they were come home with this anſwere, after that the matter longe and muche debated, the opinion of one or two preuayled, whiche ſayde they would defende their lybertie, to the vttermoſte of their power, and inferred that not only the byſhop, but alſo the Emperour hym ſelfe was through long warres muche impoueryſhed and wanted money. Notwithſtāding, whan the Emperour was come to Bonony, thei ſent other Ambaſſadours, but thei through the byſhoppes counſel, would not be receiued. Wherfore being beſeged with the armies of the biſhop of Rome: and the Emperour, whan they had prolonged the warres, almoſte by the ſpace of one yere: In the moneth of Auguſt, they fell to a compoſition with Ferdinando Gonzago, the Emperours general of his armie. Afterwardes the Emperour addreſſing his moſte effectuall letters, appointed Alexander Medices, (vnto whome he had promyſed Margaret his baſtarde daughter in marriage) to be their Prince and ruler. And he builded there a maruelous ſtrong Caſtell, the begynning of their ſeruitude and bondage. When the towne was ones rendred, the byſhop of Rome Clement, chopped of the heades of certen of the Senatours and ſet a new ordre in the commune wealth, being aſſured that Alexander ſhould be their gouernour, according to the Emperours promiſe. Now to our purpoſe agayne. After muche debatinge, at the Ides of Auguſt, ſeuen were choſen on eche ſyde to frame the matter to a concorde. Of the chatholyke ſyde were theſe, the Byſhop of Auſpurg, Henry Duke of Brunſwike, two lawayers, and thre deuines, Wimpine, Eckius, & Cocleus: of the Proteſtātes, George Marques of Brādenburg John Friderick of Saxon, two Lawyers, thre diuines, Melancthon, Brentius, and Schnepſius. Theſe agreed vpon diuerſe thinges, but their chief controuerſie

Duke of Saxon Marſchall of the Empyre.

The warre of Florence

The Pope made a league with ỳ Emperour.

Florence rendred.

Florence loſeth her libertie.

Certen choſen to accord Religion.

trouersie was about the Masse, the marriage of Priestes, the Lordes supper, monasticall vowes, and the iurisdiction of Bysshoppes; but especially for the Masse, and Votaries, for herein woulde the catholikes nothyng at all relent: For other matters, though they dyd mislyke them, yet they sayde, myght be suffered vntyll the counsell: They permitted also priestes to haue wyues, suche as were maried already, but others not, all this for auoyding of further trouble: touchyng the power and Jurisdiction of bysshoppes, they of Saxony graũted more, than the Lantgraues men, the Dukes of Lunenburgh, or they of Norinberge, would allowe. Then toke they a lesse numbre, on eyther side thre. Melancthon, with the two Ciuilias, and Eckius with as many. But in fyne they could not agree. Whylest they were consulting together, the Emperour doth solicite George the Marques of Brandenburge, by the bysshop of Mentz and others of the same familie, and the Duke of Saxon, by Friderick Palsgraue, the Erle of Masso, and by George Truckesse, that thei should leaue of their enterprise. He sought to drawe awaye the Duke of Saxon from the reste as pryncipal, and where he desyred to be inuested in his Duckdome after the custome of the Empyre, he denied it, vnlesse he would first reconcile him self to the churche of Rome: and tolde to the other playnely that vnlesse he wold obeye, he would take from him the wardshyp of his nephewe Albert the sonne of his brother Casimire. And they went about to perswade with the Lantgraue, that in case he would agree vnto the Emperour, Ulriche the Duke of Wyrtemberge, should be restored, and that an agrement myght be had by the Emperours meanes, betwene hym and the Erle of Massoe, for the rule of Chattes. In this Assemblie the bysshop of Rome had graunted to kyng Ferdinando, all maner of Plate and ornamentes of golde and syluer, of all the churches in Germany, for the Turkyshe warre, and also to take a subsydie of the clergie, but the Princes woulde not suffer it, sollicityng the Emperour to make ỹ decree frustrate. The .xviij. of August, Erasmus of Roterdame, wryteth to Cardinall Campegius from Friburge. Howe the Emperours power is in dede great, but all men doe not acknowledge this name: The Germanes do so acknowledge it, that they rule, rather thẽ obey: Luthers doctryne is sowen abroade throughout Germany farre and neare, in so muche that the chayne of this mischiefe reacheth from the Ocean sea, vnto the vttermoste borders of Swycerlande. Nowe if the Emperour shall attempt to accomplyshe the bysshop of Romes desyre in all thynges, it is to be feared, lest he shall haue but fewe to commende his doinges: Moreouer in what great daunger of the Turke we stande in, whose power all the force of Europe is skant able to resyste: And what a thynge it is to fyght with vnwyllyng souldiours, it is manyfest by mo examples than one. The Emperour doubtlesse is of nature

The Protestantes were laboured.

Erasmus writeth to Campegius

The Power of the Turk

nature inclyned to peace. Neuertheleſſe by a certen deſteny haled and inforced to warres. Fraunce and Italy, haue bene ſore afflicted wyth warre nowe of many yeares. But this warre wyll doe more harme than all the reſte, if it be not well forſeen: Men are commonly perſwaded, that all theſe thynges are done through the inſtigation and counſell of the hyghe byſhop. But the feare is, leſt a great parte of the peril, redounde to the Emperour him ſelfe: Thei that loue ſectes, are in dede worthy of punyſhement, but yet ought rather a reſpecte to be had, for the preſeruation of the common wealth: The ſtate of the churche was in tymes paſt full miſerable, whan the Arrians, Pagans, Donatiſtes, and the Manycheis, ſowed abroade their opinions, and alſo the Barbarous nations made warre. Not withſtandyng it waded out of all theſe daungers at the length. For verely tyme it ſelfe wyl at laſte bring remedy alſo, vnto moſte daungerous diſeaſes. The Bohemers were borne with al, though they did not acknowledge the byſhop of Rome. If the ſame were alſo permitted to the Lutherias, it were not amiſſe, in his conceipt: and all be it this were verye muche, yet were it a great deale leſſe euyll than warre. The ſeuent daye of Septembre, the Emperour ſendeth for home to his houſe all the Pryntes and ſtates catholicke about none: And two houres after for the duke of Saxõs and his fellowes, and commaunding all others aſyde, ſauyng his brother Ferdinando, the byſhoppes of Conſtance, and Hiſpalia, Grauuellan and Truckeſſe, he ſpeaketh by Fredericke Palſgraue on this wyſe: how he had truſted aſſuredly, that beyng ſo frendly and gently warned, after their confeſſion exhibited, they would haue taken his parte. And all be it that his hope was in vaine, yet at the requeſt of the Prynces he was content, that certen ſhould be choſen on eyther partie, to conferre and to make an agrement. And thus was he brought agayne in to a newe hope of a concorde. But nowe he vnderſtandeth to his great grief that they diſſente from the others in the chiefeſt opinions, whiche is cleane contrary to his expectation, for he wold neuer haue thought, that they beyng ſo fewe in numbre, wold haue induced ſuche newe fangledne, againſt the auncient & ſacred cuſtome of the whole vniuerſal churche, or chouſe vnto them ſelues a ſeuerall religion ſo farre differinge frõ the biſhops of Romes religion & his, from king Ferdinandos & al the princes & ſtates of the Empire, yea & from all the kinges and pryncs of the whole worlde. But now for as much as their deſire is to haue a generall counſel & here to haue a quiet decree made, he whiche chiefly coueteth quietnes, wyll deuiſe with the byſhop of Rome and other chriſtiã Pryuces, to haue one called ſo ſoone as they can agree vppon a place: This wyll he vndertake to bryng to paſſe, but yet vnder this condition, that in the meane tyme, they ſhall obſerue the ſame Religion, that

The Bohemers.

The Empe. oration to ỹ Proteſtãtes.

he and other Pꝛynces doe: Foꝛ to pꝛocure a counſell, and to ſuffer this gere to hange waueringe, and not to pꝛohibite this newe fangledneſ, euery man ſayeth plainely howe ſoꝛe and pꝛeiudiciall it woulde be to hym, and others. They make an delyberate aunſwere, that neyther they haue bꝛought vp newe ſecte, noꝛ ſwarued frō the Chꝛiſtian churche. In that he refuſed not a counſell, they gyue hym great thankes, deſyꝛyng hym that ſo ſhoꝛtely as is poſſible, there maye be had in Germany a lawfull and a free counſell, as in the laſte and foꝛmer aſſemblye of Spyꝛes it was agreed vpon. But to receiue again the ceremonies of the Romyſhe churche ones abolyſhed, they can not, with a good conſcience. The Emperour after long conſultation aunſwereth them agayne by Truckeſſe, that he hath red ouer diligently all their diſceptation, and fyndeth that they ſwarue very muche from the Chꝛiſtian churche: Maruelyng alſo at the lyghtnes of the other parte, that they would graunte to ſo muche, and agayne at their ſtyffenes that would not take theyꝛ offer. And where they craue a counſell by the decrees of the Empyꝛe, it can take no place in them, which refuſed the laſt decree, pꝛoteſted againſt it, and appealed from it: whiche appellatiō notwithſtanding, he maketh none accompte of. Foꝛ reaſon woulde that the leſſe parte ſhould be comfourmable to the moꝛe. But howe ſmall an handfull are they, to be compared with the great byſhop and hym, and with the reſt of the Chꝛiſtian Pꝛynces?

Their aunſwere to the Emperour.

Wherfoꝛe he deſyꝛeth to knowe, whether they wyl maynteyne any further talke oꝛ diſcourſe of the matter, foꝛ he wyll ſpare no payne noꝛ trauayle to bꝛynge them to an attonement: whiche if they ſhall refuſe to doe, and yet perſeuer in theyꝛ purpoſe, than muſte he doe as becommeth the pꝛotectour of the churche. And becauſe it is nowe nere night, he gyueth them leaue to take aduiſement tyll the moꝛowe.

The next daye whan all the States were aſſembled at the howꝛe appoynted, Pontane a Ciuilian, was ſet to aunſwere foꝛ the Duke and his companions. If the Emperoure in dede doe vnderſtande the whole matter, he wyll than geue credite to their fyꝛſte tale, and doubt not but that theyꝛ doctryne ſhall be adiudged by the teſtimonie of a Godly and a free counſell to be agreable to Gods woꝛde: wherfoꝛe it is the leſſe to be maruepled, that they dyd not receyue ſuche thynges as were of late offered and graunted.

That appellation of neceſſitie was obiected againſte that parte of the decree, where it made agaynſte the doctryne of the Goſpell, and the maner of the pꝛimatiue churche: Foꝛ the reſte they doe obeye. Agayne that counſell was pꝛompſed in the begynnyng of the aſſemblie longe befoꝛe the decree was made. And not there onelye, but alſo in all other aſſemblies of the Empyꝛe. Thys was euer the opinion

opinion of all men: Wherfore seyng that they haue appealed both vnto hym, and also to a free counsell, they truste he wyll not disanulle the thynge, tyll sentence be lawfully geuen: But whether the lesse parte in this controuersie, ought to gyue place to the more, it is not to be discussed in this place. And for their appellation, whiche was done of necessitie they wyll make further aunswere at the counsell. Where as therfore all the fourmer assemblies, haue determined vpon a counsell, they beseche hym that he woulde not breake those decrees, but gyue his cõsent herein, to the good wylles and desyre of all other states. And where also he offereth his paynes to haue the matter debated further, they rendre hym great thankes. How be it, it is manifest by that which is done already, how much they did submitte them selues at the laste. And where he marueleth at the Byshoppes syde, that they woulde graunte so many thynges, it is easy to coniecture therby what iudgement he is of. And therfore were it in vayne to treate any more therof, for as much as it should be but a let and a hynderaunce to other matters. But they wyll not be agaynst it to deuyse howe peace maye be kepte throughout the Empyre, as they offered in the begynnynge. In the meane tyme they wyll doe nothyng but that whiche they truste wyll be allowed of God, and of a lawfull counsell: beyng commaunded a syde, at the last they were called in agayne.

And for as much as the matter was weyghty, the Emperour sayd, he woulde take good aduisement therein, and desyred the Duke of Saxon, whiche was the chiefest of them, that he woulde not depart. And in deede George Truckesse, and Uehus, a doctour of Ciuile, had deuysed a reconcilement touchyng the Masse and Vowes, but it was in vayne. Wherfore the Emperour chouseth out certen of the Romysh Relygion to make a decree, the effecte wherof was this. A decree made.

That the Duke of Saxon and his fellowes, had exhibited the confession of their doctryne, whiche was afterwardes confuted by the testymonies of holy Scripture. And howe through his great paynes, and trauel of other states, the matter was brought to this conclusion, that they receyued certen opinions of the churche, and certen they did refuse. Wherfore to declare him selfe howe desyrous he is of peace, and howe he coueteth to doe nothyng vpon a wyll, of his singular humanitie and gentlenes, he graunteth them space to take aduisement in, vntyll the. xb. of Apryl, to the intent they maye in this meane whyle, waye and determyne with them selues, whether they can be content in the other articles to professe the same, that the byshop of Rome, and he doe, and all the rest of christendome. In the meane tyme he wylleth, that all men kepe peace throughout the Empyre, and that neither the Duke of Saxõ nor his fellowes, suffer in the meane time any new thynge to be pryuted concerning Religion within their dominiõs, also

that they alter nothing els, that they neyther allure nor compelle any man vnto their Religion. And that they do not let their ſubiectes, that would followe the olde Religion. Moreouer that they do not diſturbe Religioule perſones, but that they may ſaye their ſeruice, heare confeſſion, and miniſter the Lordes ſupper after their wonted facion: How they ſhall conſulte with him and the other ſtates, to punyſhe the Anabaptiſtes, and Sacramentaries. Fynally becauſe there hath bene no counſell of a longe tyme, and manye thynges are to be reformed as wel in the Laitie, as the Clergie, therfore wyll he labour and ſollicite the byſhop and other Pryuces, that within halfe a yeare, one ſhall be ſommoned, and begynne a yeare after.

A counſell promyſed.

The Duke of Saxon and his fellowes, after conſultation had, ſet Pontane to make aunſwere, that where the decree mentioneth, how theyr doctryne was confuted by the Scriptures, that do not they cõfeſſe nor graunte. But to thynke thus, that it is ſo grounded vpon the Scriptures, that there is nothynge to be founde in it that is vngodly, and that would they haue proued manyfeſtly, if they had obteined a copie of the confutation: Notwithſtãding leſt it ſhould be paſſed ouer in ſilence, they haue made an aunſwere as ſone as they hearde it red, to ſo muche as they could beare in memorye, whiche al be it, it dyd not aunſwere to euery partycular, for want of the copie: yet doubte they not, but if it would pleaſe the Emperour to peruſe it, he ſhoulde fynde theyr doctrine as yet fyrme and ſtable, and neyther pearſed nor ſhaken with any of theyr aduerſaries weapons.

Scripture is the touche ſtone of all doctryne.

Whẽ he had thus farre proceded, he delyuereth this Apologie to the Emperour: whiche after Fridericke Palſgraue receiued of him, at the Emperours beckenynge, whome Ferdinando had whyſpered in the eare, he delyuer it agayne. After this Pontane proceadeth, where as it is decreed, that they ſhoulde not alter or publyſhe anye thynge in prynte, they haue in the laſt aſſemblye, touchyng this thyng made ſuch aunſwere as they thought was ſufficiẽt, and be yet of the ſame mynd, and wyll doe nothynge, that may be iuſtly reproued: Moreouer they haue nothynge a doe with ſectes. And although the doctrine be trewe whiche they profeſſe, yet dyd they neuer bynge any man to it by compulſion, nor wyll not hereafter. As touchyng the Anabaptiſtes, & ſuch as doe contempne the ſacrament of the Altar, they neuer ſuffered any ſuche kynde of men within theyr lymites, but theyr diuines haue preached agaynſt them: And the Anabaptiſtes haue alſo bene punyſhed, in ſuche ſorte as no ſuche ſectes can take roote or remayne emonges thẽ. Fynally, for as muche as this is a matter of moſt weyghty importãce, whiche verely concerneth eyther the euerlaſtyng ſaluation or damnation and loſſe of their ſoules, and for becauſe the Ambaſſadours of their fellowes, whiche are abſent, haue nede to aduertyſe thẽ of all thinges,

An Apologie deliuered but not receiued.

they do

they doe earnestly beseche hym, to graunte them a copie of the decree, to the intent they may consider and condescende vpon an aunswere agaynste the daye. The next daye the Emperour sent them worde by the Prynce electour of Brandenburge, that where they so stoutelye affyrme theyr doctryne to be trewe and Godly, he can not marueil enough, consyderynge howe it is not onlye confuted nowe euen by the authoritie of scripture, but also condempned in all former counselles longe syns. And he marueyleth so muche the more, for that they doe ascrybe vnto hym and the residue of Prynces errour and false Religion, for if that shoulde be trewe, as they saye, than shoulde bothe his and the Dukes of Saxons progenitours also, whiche haue kepte and mayntayned the same Religion, be accompted for Heretikes: wherfore he can not be perswaded, nor graunte, that theyr doctryne should be establyshed by the testimonye of Goddes worde.

The Emp. to ỹ Protest.

And where of a syngular clemencie and loue of peace, he hathe wylled the decree to be thus deuysed, and herein hathe abased hym selfe ouer muche, therfore he requyreth them, that they wyll admytte the same, in lyke case as other Prynces doe, and consyder with them selues, that vnlesse they so doe, what great occasion they shall gyue to muche mischief: for the whiche they shal rendre a straycht accompte to God one daye. Moreouer howe it was neuer set forth by no writyng that it should be lawfull to spoyle men, and afterwardes to excuse it thus, as though he that hath sustayned losse, shoulde make no restitution: And as concernynge the Apologie wrytten against the confutation, he had shewed them before, that he would admytte no further disputation about Relygion, for as muche as he maye not, nother is it any part of his office: And for this cause hath he refused it: For vnlesse they wyll allowe and confirme this decree, he wyll doe as he shall see cause, that thynge whiche shall be come his estate & office. The Marques sayde this moreouer, howe they knewe what trauell and paynes the reste of the Prynces and states had taken, that this controuersie myght be ended quietly. And nowe besought them to way with them selues, howe muche it were bothe for their priuate profyte, and also to the common wealthes to obey the Emperour and admitte the decree, whiche vnlesse they wyll do, doubtlesse al the other states wyl do herein what soeuer themperour shal cõmaunde thẽ: For they haue promysed hym already vpon their fidelitie, that they wil in this quarell spende with him al their substaunce, their bloud and their life also, to fynishe vp the matter: and he hath promysed theim againe, to bende hytherwardes all his force and power, and not to departe out of the limites of the Empire, before he haue brought it to passe: And that he was commaunded to saye this muche to them by all the Prynces and states. Agayne the Protestauntes mayntayne theyr doctryne to be

Prayers myxt with threatninge

The conspiracie of the Papistes agaynste the Protestãtes.

agreable to Gods worde, whiche the gates of hell are notable to reſiſt, and the ſame to be further declared, in the wryting lately preſẽte, but for the decree made, they can not alowe it with a ſauſe conſcience: wherfore thei deſyre to haue a copie therof, to the intent after good deliberation, they maye frame a determinate aunſwere, whiche ſhall be as conformable, as Gods worde ſhall permitted them: And in al other cauſes, they wyll not ſticke to ſpende lyfe and goodes for his ſake: but to heare that the Prynces and ſtates haue bounden them ſelues to the Emperour in ſuche ſorte, they can not a little maruell, conſyderynge they haue giuen them none occaſion ſo to do, and that there is nothyng whiche they are not ready, after the example of their auncеſters, to do for the Emperour, and when nede requyreth, wyll not be the laſt. And where as he ſayed, that no man ought to be ſpoyled of his goodes, they doe confeſſe the ſame alſo and herein are nothynge culpable: For as touchynge Religious houſes, they haue oftentymes proteſted, ſo to vſe the matter vntyll the counſell, as it maye be certenly ſene and perceyued, that they ſeeke not their owne priuate lucre or commoditie: After muche deliberation, the Emperour aunſwered them agayne by the Marques of Brandenburge, that he wyl not confeſſe, nor graunt, that which they baoſte of their religiõ: And that he hath alſo a regard to his conſcience, and his ſoules health as well as they, and wyll cleaue to the auncient Religion of the olde fathers: In the decree made, there can nothyng be chaunged: if they wyll allowe it, well and good, if not he hath an occaſion gyuen hym to deuyſe with the reſt for an other decree to be made wherby theſe newe ſpronge vp ſectes maye be plucked vp by the rotes, Germany ſet vp at quietnes, and the aunciẽt Religion of the churche, fayth, and cerimonies, be had in eſtimation: whiche thing belongeth chiefly to his office and dutie: For except they wyll be ordered, he wyll declare all to the hyghe byſhop, and to other kynges, and vſe both their counſell and ayde herein: Unto that where they ſaie, they haue gyuen none occaſion of offence, there is much to be obiected: For their preachers were a great occaſion of the cõmotion & ruſticall warre, wherin almoſte an hondreth thouſande were ſlayne: And many thinges haue bene done in their dominions to the open reproche, contempt and mockery of the byſhop of Rome and of hym, and of other ſtates alſo: therfore not to be ſo clere without blame as they would make it. Moreouer that the pryuces and ſtates haue of no priuate affection, but according to their duty offered their aſſiſtaunce, eſpecially ſeynge howe they wyll admitte no waye of battie and concorde: Fynally he wylleth and cõmaundeth them to reſtore in to their former eſtate, the Abbottes, Nonnes, and other eccleſiaſtical perſons, whiche they haue expulſed. For he heareth their dayly complaynts, & is troubled almoſte continuallye about the reſtitution of them. After a lytle

The proteſt. ſpoyle no mã

The proteſt. accuſed of ſedition.

The drone bees deſyre to be reſtored into the hyue.

a lytle respyte, the Protestantes do replie thus. For as muche as they can not obtayne the Copie of the decree, nor tyme to consulte of the whole matter, it is but foly to make any further discoursynge thereof: Wherfore they do committe the whole cause vnto God, in whom thei repose the chiefe hope of their saluation. But where they are charged with the sedition of the commons, thei be vtterly clere in that matter: for what they did at the same tyme, and howe they spared neither cost peryll, nor paynes, it is manifestly knowen to all men: And the cause & originall of that sedition, was declared also foure yeares synce in the assembly of Spyres. Wherfore it is not well done to lay this thyng to their charge, but therein they suffer iniurie: for if there be any man that wyll trye the lawe with them, in this or any other matter, they refuse not to abyde iudgement. Wherfore they beseche hym, he woulde conceaue no hainous displeasure against them, nor be incensed vō hatred & malice: cōsidering that al they haue is as well at his commaundemēt, as any thyng els of the other states. When they had thus sayde, they ared leaue, and departed, leauing certayne of their coūsellers for their deputes. But before they went, the Archebyshoppes of Mentz and Triers, and also the Palsgraue, sent to declare vnto them, that the same that the electour of Brandenburg, spake of geuing their ayde and assistaunce for the defence of Religion, was done without their commaundement: whiche thynge also they hyd not from the Emperour, shewyng hym howe they had none occasion of ennemitie or displeasur against them: wherfore in case they had conceaued any euyll opinion against them, they desyred them to leaue it. The Prince of Saxony was content with that purgation, and bad them againe to loke for al good wyll and frendshyp at his hande. The next day after they were gone, the Emperour calleth before hym all the states, and first he commaūdeth the Ambassadours of the cities by Truckesse, that they shuld not departe before the end of the Assemblie, after that declareth what had bene done with the Duke of Saxon and his fellowes, and because the cities of Strausborough, Constance, Memmyng, and Lyndaue, had exhibited a seuerall byll by them selues, he sheweth howe he wyll treate with them in lyke case. After are debated other matters of the Empyre, chiefly of the Turkyshe warre. This tyme at Rome the Ryuer of Tiber ouerflowed exceadingly to the great terrour of the citie, by reason that the wynde blewe sore against the streame, & droue backe the course of the water from the sea, wherfore it did much hurte. A lyke deluge and more cruell, was in Hollande and Zelande, where the Sea brake in ouer the walles, that are made to kepe it out in those parties, and drowned al the countrey farre and nere. Finally the viij. daye of Octobre, whan al the states beside the Protestauntes were called and assembled in the courte, the decree was red to the Ambassadours of

The erroure of some to ꝑ Protestātes.

A deluge at Rome & in Selande.

bours of the Cities, who requyryng a Coppe, were sayde naye, but it was repeted ones or twyse. When al for the moste parte had allowed it, they of Ausburge, Ulmes, Hales, and Franckefoorth, desyred further delyberation: the eight day after the deputes of the Duke of Saron & his fellowes, declare vnto the Archebishop of Mentz, whiche is chief emonge the Prynces: that if they maye haue their Religion quiet vntill the counsell, they are also contented to become cõtributaries with them for money and ayde towardes the Turkyshe warre. Wherfore the next daye beyng called into the courte, there was red before them a certen tenure of the peace, wherin they only were comprised whiche had consented vnto the decree made, where about rose a contention, the Ambassadours affirming, that it concerned them nothynge at all, or if it did, howe it ought to be vttered with playner wordes, to take awaye all ambiguitie. They said, how they would moue it to the Emperour. After two dayes, the Emperour sent for home to his house, thẽ of Strausborough and their fellowes, and before all the states commaundeth the confutation of their doctryne to be red openly, a wrytyng long and tedious, and also where it touched the Lordes supper ful bytter and sower. The authors therof were Iohn Faber and Eckius. And for because the argument was odiouse, they left out no kind of excusation, wherby to kyndle the Emperour and Prynces agaynst them, the ende was this. For as muche as in their Religion, they professed an opinion contrary to al the reste, and allowed that moste heynous errour of the Sacramẽt, had also cast their Images out of their churches, abolyshed the Masse, and plucked downe Colleges, builded in tymes past through the lyberalitie of kynges & Emperours, mayntayned sondry sectes, and dispersed their bookes wrytten of suche matters throughout Germany: therfore he requyreth them eftsones to come to amendement and recepue agayne the auncient Religion, for otherwyse wyll not he fayle to do the thing which his office requireth.

A cõfutatiõ of Zwillius doctrine.

They aunswer not long after, that in this confutation they were charged with many thinges that were vntrue, for in ther cities is nothyng done out of ordre, but the same is extremely punyshed: wherfore, seing thei be clere in cõscience, the cause weightie, the cõfutation ouerlong, & can not be aunswered, before they make certificat home to their cities, they desyre fyrst therfore to haue a copie, secondarely, that credite be not geuen to this accusation, before suche tyme as their pourgation be heard and examined: In all other matters they wyll do any thyng for his sake. The Emperour sayeth, he wyll take aduisement, and the fyft daye after sheweth them by the Marques of Brandẽburge, how they can haue no copie. For that was for weightie causes denied of ỹ Duke of Saxony, and all disputatiõ of fayth is nowe prohibited: But if they desyre to be reconciled, and retourne agayne to the churche, he is content, that

Their aunswer to the same.

tent, that they shall heare the confutation red agayne ones or twyse: but he chargeth them to professe the same kynde of doctrine, that al other Prynces and states do, and to gyue ayde against the Turke: for vnlesse they forsake theyr stubburnes, he wyll worke by the counsell of the byshop of Rome and other kynges, as shal become hym. After this they make a further sute to obtayne a copie, and the same not graunted, to haue peace and quietnes in their Religion tyll the begynnynge of the counsell, and therin to haue their cause decided, and they wyl in the meane time geue theyr ayde against the Turke so farforth as their power wyll extende, or els could they graunte nothing. The Maques promysed them, to be a petitioner for them to the Emperour. At after noone was red vnto them a graunt of peace, wherein were only conteyned suche as receiued the decree, as was rehearsed before to the deputes of the Dukes of Saxon and his fellowes, wherunto they answered in lyke case, that the same touched them nothyng, and desyred to knowe further of the Emperours pleasure herein. In this meane whyle had they of Ulmes, Ausburge, Franckeforth and Halles, forsaken the decree made as concerning Religion, and vrged sore to haue a counsel. But Faber and Eckius, craue a great rewarde of the Princes, for makyng the confutations, and had it. And promyse from hēceforth to bestowe theyr trauayle in the defence of the Romyshe Religion. For they and dyuerse others sought preferment by the meanes of Luther, and in dede Faber was afterwardes by kyng Ferdinando made byshop of Uienne. Wherupon Erasmus of Roterdame, was wont to say merely, howe poore Luther made many ryche. In the meane ceason the Saxons and their fellowes, put vp a supplication to the Emperour, intreating hym to establyshe a peace throughout the Empyre, that no man be put in trouble or daunger for Religiō. But where this coulde not be obtayned, they wryte an Epistle to all states, makyng a brief rehearsall what thinge hath bene done, desyryng that the names of their Prynces be not put in to the later ende of the decree emonges the reste. And for as muche as they haue sued for peace in vayne, they saye howe they can graunte none ayde to the Turkyshe warre. Moreouer, where it is prouided in the decree, that they only shall haue place in iudgement and counsell chamber, whiche allowe the decree made, they requyre that the same may be chaunged and amended: for els can they beare no parte of the charges, whiche the chambre requyreth.

Poore Luther maketh many men ryche.

What tyme they had thus denounced, they departed the next daye, beyng the. xij. of Nouembre. I shewed you in the fyft booke, howe Marques Albert of Brandenburge was by the kyng of Pole made Duke of Pruselande. But the Emperour beyng sued vnto by Walter Cronberge, disallowed all that treatie or cōpacte as made to the dammage of the Empyre: and the. xiiij. daye of Nouembre pronounceth it

to be of

The decree of Aulspurg.

to be of none effecte. The fyst daye after, in the Emperours presence was the decree recited before all the states, and after a long discourse of the handlyng of all matters, the Emperour decreeth, that they shuld no longer be suffered that teache otherwyse of the Lordes supper, than hath bene obserued hytherto, that in the Masse, eyther common or priuate, nothyng be altered, that chyldren be confyrmed with chresme, & sycke folkes annoynted with oyle consecrated: that no Images be remoued, and where they be taken awaye, to be restored: that the opinio of them that denye man to haue fre wyll be not receyued, for that it is beastly and also contumelious against God: that nothyng be taughte any where, agaynst the authoritie of the magistrate: that the opynion, that fayth only iustifieth take no place: that the Sacramentes of the church be in numbre and place accustomed, that the ceremonies of the churche, rites, obsequies for the dead and suche other be obserued: that benefices vacant, be imployed vpon mete persones: that suche priestes and men of clergie, whiche haue maried before this tyme, be depriued of their benefices, whiche immediatly after this assembly shal be geuen to others. But suche as forsakyng theyr wyues, wyll retourne to their olde profession and be absolued, the byshop may restore, by the consent of the byshop of Rome, or his legate. But the others to haue no refuge in any place, but banyshed or extremely punyshed: that the priestes be of honest conuersation, their apparell decent and commonly, that they auoyde all sclaunder. That the preachers exhorte the people to heare Masse, to praye to the virgyn Mary, and other saynctes, to kepe their holy dayes and fasting dayes, to abstayne from meates forbodene, to releue the poore, to tell the Monkes howe they may not forsake theyr profession and ordre, briefly that nothyng be altered in Religion: they that shall do otherwyse, to lose bodye and goodes. that where as Abbeys be pulled downe, they be reedified, and what soeuer hath bene taken awaye from the clergie, to be restored, that the wonted ceremonies and rites, may be accomplyshed. And suche as be followers of the olde Religion, dwellyng within the lymites of the cõtrary parte, and allowe this decree, shall be receyued in to the protectiõ of the Empire, and shall flitte whether they lyste without any hynderaunce. that the byshop of Rome shalbe called vpon to apoynte a counsell in some place conuenient, within syxe monethes, that afterwarde the same may begynne as shortly as may be, and at the furthest within a yeares space: that all these thynges be ratified and establyshed. All exceptions, or appellations made to the contrary, to be voyde and of none effect. And to the intent this decree may take place and be obserued, as cõcerning religion, the force and power that God hath geuẽ them, shalbe wholy applied hereunto, and their lyfe and bloude also spent in the same quarell. Duryng this Parliament, Luther by the commaundement of his Prynce,

Prynce, was at Coburge in the borders of Frankony, to the intent he myght be nerer Auspurge, in case the matter requyred his aduyse or counsell. And though he were absent, yet to the intent he myght some what further the commō benefit, he wrote a booke to the byshoppes, & Prelates in that assemblye, wherein he sheweth what the state of the churche hath bene, vnder the byshop of Rome, what wicked doctrine, what shamefull errours: And with moste weightye wordes, admonisheth thē of their dutie, chargeth them to be of cruell & bloudy mindes, and agayne exhorteth them, not to let slippe the occasion, nowe to redresse their euyll: He sheweth them howe his doctrine is agreable to the bookes of the Prophetes & Apostles, and proueth that is in vaine, what soeuer they consulte or imagine against God. In this malyce & threatheninge of the Emperour and Byshops, Melancthon was discouraged and careful in his mynde, not for his owne cause, but for posterities sake, and gaue hym selfe wholy to pensiuenes, weppynge, and mournynge. But when Luther knewe therof, he comforteth hym with sondrye letters: And for as muche as it is no mennes matter, but the cause of almyghtie GOD, he admonyshed hym, that layinge al thought and care a parte, he caste the whole burthen vpon hym. And why sayeth he, doest thou thus afflicte and tourment thy selfe? If God hath geuen his sonne for vs, why do we tremble and feare, why doe we syghe and lamente? Is Sathan stronger than he? Will he that hath geuen vs so great a benefite, forsake vs in lyghter matters? Whye shoulde we feare the worlde, whiche Christe hath vanquyshed? If we defende an euyll matter, why doe we not chaunge or pourpose? If the cause be iust and Godlye, why truste we not to Gods promyses? Certenly the Deuyll can take no more from vs but our lyfe: But Christ liueth and reigneth for euer, in whose protection consisteth the veritie. He wyll not cease to be with vs, vnto the worldes ende.

Luth. wrote a booke to ỳ byshoppes.

Luther comforteth Melancton.

If he be wyth vs. I beseche you where shall he be founde? If we be not of his churche, doe you thynke that the byshop of Rome, and our other aduersaries, be of it? We be synners in dede dyuerse wayes, but yet for all that Christe is no lyer, whose cause we haue in hande. Let kynges and nations fret and fume, as muche as euer they lyste: He that dwelleth in heauen, shall laughe them to skorne. God hathe gouerned and maynteined this cause hetherto without our counsell: the same shall also from henceforth, bryng it to the ende wyshed for.

Luthers opinion of mēs traditions.

Touchyng lawes and traditions of men, that you wryte of, the aunswere is not harde: For both the fyrst cōmaundement, and al the Prophetes also, doe cōdempne suche maner of workes: They may be a bodely exercyse: but if they come ones to worshyppyng, it is idolatry. As for any agremēt it is in vayne loked for: for neyther can we depose the byshop of Rome, neyther can the true doctrine be in safetie, so longe as

Popery

Popery shall endure. In that you wyll haue the Lordes supper to be communicated wholy, and geue no place to your aduersaries, whiche holde it to be indifferent, you doe well. For it is not in our arbitremēt, to decree or suffer any thynge to be vsed in the churche, whiche hathe not Gods worde to beare it. They crye out that we condempne the whole churche: but we saye how the churche was violently taken and oppressed with tyrannye, when the communion was deuided in the middes, and therfore to be holden excused, as the whole Synagoge was excused, that in the captiuitie of Babylon, it kepte not the lawe of Moses & other ceremonies, beyng by force prohibited that they coulde not doe it. Take hede in any wyse that you graunt not to the byshops ouer muche iurisdiction, lest more trouble ensue thereof hereafter. All this treaty of a concorde in doctryne is cleane agaynst my mynde: For the labour is spent in vayne, vnlesse the byshop of Rome woulde abolyshe all his kyngdome. If they condempne our doctryne, whye seeke we an vniformitie? If they do allowe it, why do they mainteyne their olde errours? But they condempne it openly. Wherfore it is dissimulation and falshode, whatsoeuer they go about, they labour fore (as it appereth) about their ceremonies: but let them fyrst restore the doctryne of fayth and workes: Let them suffer the churche to haue Ministers that wyll doe their dutie. They requyre that Monkes maye be set agayne in possession: let them restore to vs agayne so manye innocent & Godly men, as they haue murthered, let them restore so many soules, destroied through their wicked doctrine, let thē restore those great ryches, gotten by fraude disceiptfully, let thē restore Gods glory, with so many contumelies, dishonored. When they shall haue made satisfactiō for these thynges, we shall than talke with them vnto whome the possession belongeth. Where as Luther and certen others differed only in opinion touchyng the Lordes supper, whiche the catholykes reioyced at, and the rest muche lamented, Bucer, by the Duke of Saxons procurement, went from Auspurge to Luther, for an agrement, and receyued suche aunswere as he mislyked not, in so much as he went thēce to Zwynglius and the Zwycers, to the intent they might be ioyned nerer in mynde and opinion. When the state of thynges stoode thus, & all was full of displeasure The Lantgraue maketh a league for syre yeares, with the cities of Zuricke, Basill and Strausborough, that if any be attempted with force for Religion, they shoulde ayde one an other This was concluded in Nouembre. The same tyme the Emperour addresseth his letters to the Duke of Saxon, commaunding him to be with him at Collon, the .xxi. of December, for certen weightie affayres of the common wealth. Whiche after he had receiued the same, the .xxviij. of Nouembre, the same daye came a messenger with letters from the Archebishop of Mentz, wherein was wrytten, how the Emperour

The church oppressed w Tyranny, is to be excused

The papists are accused of rerages.

Bucer laboreth for a cōcorde.

The Lantgraue made a league w Strausborough Zuricke and Basyll.

perour had required hym to cal to an assemblie to Princes Electours, to create a kyng of Romaynes. Wherfore he cited him to appeare at Collon the .xxiv. of December, for this appertaineth to the byshops office, as before hath bene declared. Whiche thinge ones knowen, the Duke of Saxon dispatchyng his letters to the Lantgraue and to all other Pynces and cities that were Protestantes, prayeth and exhorteth them to mete at Smalcalde, at the .xvij. of December: Neuertheles in the meane tyme, he sendeth spedely to Collon John Frederick his sonne, and with hym certen of his priuie counsell, to be there at the daye appoynted by the Emperour. By whome he declareth, how this citation of the archebyshop of Mentz is not rightly nor orderly done, & how by this creation of the king of Romaines, the right and libertie of the Empyre is infrynged, and also the lawe of Charles the fourth broken, wherfore he wyl not allowe nor ratifie their enterprise. After that all were assembled at Smalcalde, they deuise a league, not offensiuely but defensiuely. Unto this subscribed immediatly all the Princes, and moreouer Albert and Gebart, Erles of Mansfield & Maidenborough and Bremen: But Strausborough, Ulmes, Cõstance, Lindaue, Mẽming, Cãpedowne, Heilbrune, Ruteling, Biberack, & Isne, do receiue it in such sorte, as first to informe their cities therof, & within syx wekes to make an directe answere, what they wil do herein. It was furthermore decreed to sollicite by their Ambassadours, the king of Denmarke, the Dukes of Pomerane, & Megelbourg, the cities of Embeck Northẽme, Franckfourth, Brunswick, Gotinge, Minda, Hannobria, Hildesseme, Lubecke, Stetine, & other hauon townes. When the byshop of Rome vnderstode, what was ỳ end of the assemblie at Ausburg he wrote his letters to the kyng of Pole & others, how he had trusted assuredly, that the authoritie & presence of the Emperour, should either haue quenched or quieted Luthers heresie: for vpõ this hope, & for this cause chiefly he came to mete the Emperour at Bononie, to the intent he might encourage him forward (who notwithstanding of his owne accorde was wel willing) for if this thing had ben brought to passe, religiõ had bene staied, many mens soules saued, which through this heresie are nowe in daũger, & then might remedy haue ben fond against the Turkish fury: but where as he vnderstãdeth alwell by thẽperours as also by the letters of his legate, how they can not only be in no wise reformed, but are wared also more obdurate, he which through ỳ wyll of God, gouerneth the shyp of Peter, in a time so tẽpestuous, & sustayneth the greatest part of the whole care for the same, consultinge vỏ his Cardinals, cã finde no better remedy, thã the which his predecessours haue vsed, ỳ is a general coũsel: wherfore he doth admonish hym synce the matter is brought to this issue, that either hym selfe presentlye, or els by hys Deputes woulde further so holye a cause: For he entendeth, so

The league of the Protestantes at Smalcalde.

The cõplaint of the Pope to the kynge of Poole.

The Pope is a sayler.

deth, so shortly as may be, to appoynte one in Italy in some place conuenient. These letters were dated the first daye of December. The xviij. daye of Decembre the Princes confederated at Smalcalde, wrote vnto the Emperour, howe they heare it commonly bruted, that he pourposeth to create his brother Ferdinando kynge of Romaynes, who maketh great sute for the same. But what authoritie and right the Princes Electours haue herein by the lawe of Charles the fourth, howe when the Emperour is dead, an other is to be chosen in the name of the whole Empyre, it is knowen to all men: Notwithstandinge he being alyue and in helth, and no suche chaunce happened, howe the Archebyshop hath cited them to Collon, against the prescripte of the lawe, and agaynst the custome of the Empyre: They heare moreouer, howe the residue of the Electours wyll come thyther at his requeste, to accomplyshe the sute of Ferdinando, as it were by conuenaunt and promyse: for this report is spread farre and neare: Wherfore they haue thought good to admonishe hym of certen thynges. And al be it they had leuer abstayne from suche kynde of talke, yet for as muche as they loue both hym and their conntrey and especiallye the lybertie therof, which they haue receyued of their auncesters, agayne for because now in this later ende of the worlde, many thinges are done captiously and craftely, they can not otherwyse doe. First therfore, he knoweth right well how circumspectly howe depely, with what wordes and bondes he bounde hym selfe to the Empyre, how he gaue his fayth by an othe, that he woulde obserue the lawe Carolyne, whereupon the lybertie of the Empyre chiefly dependeth, howe he promysed & cõfirmeth by an othe, ỹ he would neither him self do any thing against it, nor suffer any other to do. And certenly these conuenauntes may not be infrynged, broken or chaunged, without the consent and aduyse of all states: But nowe in case during his lyfe and prosperitie a kyng of Romanes shuld be chosen, and that his naturall brother, makynge suite and labour for it, he seeth hym selfe howe directly it were againste the lawe, againste the right and lybertie of the Empyre, agaynste promyse and conuenaunt and the fayth that he oweth to the common wealth, confyrmed by a solemne othe: Moreouer howe incommodiouse also it were for hym and howe chargeable to the whole Empyre to haue two Rulers at one tyme, whome they must obeye. And because they woulde be sory if any suche thynge shoulde be layde to his charge for breakynge his fidelytie, or also vnto them for their sloughtfulnes in defending the cõmon wealth, therfore do they ernestly beseche him to impute this their writing to the loue of him & their coũtrey, and to the world that now is that he would call to his remembraunce thynges past, and by his office and auctoritie prohibite the creation of this new kinge, that he woulde consyder well wyth hym selfe, to how many euils & mischieses

The Protestauntes letters against Ferdinando

this

this thinge wyll hereafter geue occasion, vnlesse it be forseen: signifyeng howe they wryte also touching the same matters to the residue of the electours, trusting that they wyll worke for the profit of the cōmon wealth, and do their endeuour that there be no diuision made amonges the states of the Empyre: for the rest they will doe as muche for his sake as their habilitie and power wyl extende to. Afterwardes the Duke of Saxon writeth his seuerall letters to the Prynces hys colleges: that for as muche as he was somoned to Collon by the archebyshop of Mentz, therfore hath he sent thither his sonne and certen of his counsayle, which shal do in his name that shalbe requisite: He requireth them to leaue of their enterpryse, and to waye with them selues, what a preiudice and discommoditie, this wilbe vnto thē and al theyr posteritie, for to breake the right libertie and honour of the Empyre: he desyreth them also that in suche thinges as his sonne and counsellours haue to treate with them of, they wouldo so vse them selues as it may appeare and be perceiued, that they loue the common wealth of their countrey. The Duke of Lunēburge, the Lantgraue, Counte Anhald, and the Erles of Mansfelde, wrote vnto the Electours at the same time long letters of the same effect, admonishing them righte ernestlye, that they doe not suche an open wrouge to the lawes & to their countrey: sayeng howe it is reported, that the matter is handled with bybes and promesses, whiche is also openly agaynst the lawe Caroline. After this, the laste of Decembre as well the Prynces as cities before named, by cōmon assent wryte their letters to the Emperour, wherin they recite the treatie of religion at Auspurge, how long they sued for peace, what aunswer he made, & also what maner of decree was there made afterwarde. And al be it he him selfe did mitigate the wordes of the Electour of Brandēburge, affirming that he had made a compact with the rest of the Prynces for his owne defence only, and not to offende others. Yet if that authoritie be committed to the chambre imperiall, as the decree purporteth, to whome can it be doubtful, but that the same thinge appertayneth both to force and violēce? but seyng that both they and their aūcestors haue shewed many testimonies of great good wyll to him and his progenitours, they beseche him in as muche as he hath mitigated the saying of the Electour of Brandenburge, he wouldo also qualifie in deede and take away the terrour of confiscation, to the intent they may be assured, that vntyll the ende of a Godlye and free counsell, they shall nede to feare no violence. The causes which the Emperour alledged to create a king of Romains at the first cōmunication vō the princes in Collō, were these: First because that he had ỹ rule of sondry realmes & nations, & could not be always in Germany: agayne for ỹ the state of christendom was troublesome, namely in Germany, by reason of the dissention in Religion, and for the vio-

The duke of Saxons letters to the Prynces.

The causes of creatinga kyng of Romaines.

lent power of the Turkes, for the late sedition and rurall warre, and for disobedience within the Empyre: Wherfore he thought it very necessary, and for the profit of the common wealth, that there should be a kyng of Romaynes chosen vnder hym, as it were an other head of the Empyre in his absence, which should be wyttie, circumspect, industrious, of great power, that loued peace and concorde, and were skilfull in matters of the Empyre, and in euery poynte suche a one, as he myght repose his whole truste and confidēce in. And he knoweth none more mete for that charge, than his brother Ferdinando, king of Boheme and of Hongary: For his realmes and dominions, are a defence vnto Germany against the Turkyshe oultrage. The Princes electours, after delyberation had intreate the Emperour, that he woulde not forsake Germany, but to sette and plante himselfe there: but where he persisteth stiffe in his opinion, conferrynge their counsels together. The fyft daye of January, they proclayme Ferdinando kynge of Romaynes. The Duke of Saxon as muche as laye in hym, by his sonne protested that this election was faultie, and shewed the causes why, and that he coulde not allowe it. Longe before they departed from Auspurge. The brute was, that Ferdinando should obtayne that dignitie. Afterwardes they went all from Collon to Aquon: where Ferdinādo was crowned kyng, the .xvi. day of January, and streightwayes were letters dispatched into al partes of Germany to signifie the same. Cesar also commaundeth by his letters patentes, that all men shall acknowledge him for kyng of Romaines, and therof sent his seuerall letters to the Protestantes. This done, from Aquon the Emperour wēt to Bruffel in Brabant.

Ferdinando proclaimed kyng of Romaines.

(.˙.)

The eyght Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the eyght Booke.

The Protestauntes from Smalcalde, sent letters to the kinges of Fraunce & of Englande, agaynst sondry false reportes, and solliciate the kyng of Denmarcke, and the cities by the sea coaste, to entre into their league. Into this league the Sweycers are not admitted. The kyng of Fraunce (who is descended of the Almaines) aunswereth their letters, so doeth also the kynge of Englande. About the strife of the creation of kyng Ferdinando. An assemble was holden at Franckforth, where was also debated the controuersie betwixt the byshop of Wamberge, and George Marques of Brandenburge. The Emperour appointeth a metyng at Spyre, whether the Duke of Saxon being moued to come, excuseth hym selfe. Conditions are put in wryting, whiche graunted, the Protestauntes offer them selues to be there. The fyue Cantons geue battell to them of Zuricke, wherein Zwynglius is slayne. Shortly after dieth Ecolampadius. A peace is graunted to the Protestauntes vntyll a counsell. Christierne kyng of Denmarke, is committed to pryson. The Turke inuadeth Austryche, but he is thence repulsed. The Pope by his Ambassadour, sent to Duke Johan Fredericke (who had lately succeeded his father) the conditions of the counsell. The Duke and his associates, after deliberation, make hym a full aunswere by wryting.

IN the first assembly at Smalcalde, this emōges other thynges was agreed vppon: that for as muche as their aduersaries did aggrauate the cause and profession of the Gospell with manye sclaunders, and broughte it euerye where in to great hatred, they shoulde wryte pryncipally to the kynges of Fraunce and of Englande, that they would not credite, nor be perswaded herin. Wherfore the .xvj. daye of Februarye, the Protestauntes wryte their seuerall letters to them both, of one effecte. How they knowe vndoubtedly of the olde complaint that hath bene of long tyme, concernyng the vice and faultes of the clergie, whiche many notable men, and of late memory, in Fraunce John Gerson, and in Englande John Colet, haue sore noted & reprehended: the same thing hath happened of late yeares in Germany. For where as certen freers wēt about with indulgences & pardōs, whiche they so highly cōmended to the great contumelie of Christe, & no lesse daunger of mens saluation, ỹ they got a shameful & an vnreasonable gayne therby. And being gētly admonyshed by certen good & wel learned men, that thei should not so do, did not only abstayne from suche vsage, but also cruelly condemned them for Heretykes, whiche gaue them good counsell, in so muche that they were constrayned to stande in the defence of the trewthe:

The protest. letters to the kynges of Fraunce & of Englande.

Gerson.

Colet.

vpon whyche occasion many other thynges were espyed and reprehē-
ded, but the aduersaries whiche through their impudent marchādise,
gaue occasion of offence, woulde neuer be in quiet, tyll this doctryne
whiche reuealyng their crafty iuglyng, was without dewe examina-
tion, condempned for wycked. And to the intent they might wholy op-
presse it, haue brought it into great hatred with the Emperour and o-
ther kynges. Neuertheles the truthe breakyng out lyke the sonne bea-
mes discouered the faultes moste manifestly, whiche of euyl customes,
and preposterous iudgementes, were crepte in to the churche, in so
muche they could not be denied by the byshop of Rome hym selfe, whē
they had bene exhibyted before to the Emperour by the states of the
Empyre, in the assemblie at Wormes. and after had bene treated of in
all assemblies of the Empyre, all men iudging for certentie, that for re-
formation therof there were no waye better than a free and a lawfull
counsell, wherewith the Emperour was also content. But at his com-
myng out of Spayne into Germany through Italy, he was addicted
wholy at Auspurge, to quiet the matter without a counsel. And so thei
discourse the whole treaty at Auspurge, as hath bene before rehersed,
and howe for the sore decree there made, they were compelled to ap-
peale to a free and Godly cōsell, lest they should both haue hurt theyr
conscience, and offended God moste greuously. Afterwardes thei con-
fute the false opinions and sclaunders, that theyr aduersaries ascribe
vnto them, to bryng them into hatred with all men, and chiefly that
the doctrine whiche they do professe, is against the authoritie of Ma-
gistrates and dignities of lawes: but their confession exhibited at Au-
spurge, doth fully aunswere this matter, wherein is the office and state
of a Magistrate, by theyr doctrine declared to be of Gods ordinaūce,
and agayne the people taught to owe all due obedience to the Magi-
strate, for Gods cōmaundement and for cōscience sake: so that it may
be truly sayde, that the learned men of this tyme and doctrine, haue
more hyghly commēded the dignitie of lawes and Magistrates, than
any former age hath done. for els seing they are also appointed of God
to haue rule and gouernment of others. What madnes were it for thē,
to permitte that doctrine, whiche should geue licencious lybertie, take
awaye obedience, and styre vp the people against them? Wherfore af-
ter this and dyuers other thynges they saye, howe that for so much as
these sclaunders are reported by them, and howe it forceth very much
for the cōmon wealth of christendome, that they beyng kynges of such
wysdome and authoritie, should be ryghtly informed in the matter:
therfore haue they thought good in their owne purgatiō to wryte this
much vnto them, earnestly desyring them to geue no credit vnto sclaū-
ders, nor to conceaue any sinistre opinion of them, but to keepe theyr
iudgement in suspence, tyll they may come to the place, where to make
theyr

Their appe-
lation.

theyr purgation openly, whiche thing they chiefly desyre: they beseche them also to exhorte the Emperour, that for the weyghty importaunce of the matter, and the profit of the whole churche, he would call a godly and a free counsell in Germany so shortly as myght be: And that he woulde worke no extremitie against them, vntyll suche tyme as the cause may be lawfully decided & determyned. For hitherto haue they alwayes done their duty to the common wealth of the Empyre, and nowe that they professe this doctrine, they are brought in daunger, of no selfe wyll nor obstinacie, but for Gods worde and glory: whereby they haue the better hope also, that they wyll graunte to theyr requestes herein. For it were hyghe prayse worthy, if they coulde throughe theyr auctoritie and mediation bryng to passe, that these controuersies be not decided by force of armes, but that an vprypght iudgement be had, that abuses maye be remoued, the Churches reconciled, and no force or violence done vnto mens consciences. Finally if they maye vnderstande by their letters of theyr good wylles towardes them, it shall be to theyr great cõforte. In February, the Duke of Saron summoneth all his fellowes to be at Smalcade the .xxix. of Marche to cõsulte howe to resiste the force of their ennemies, if any thynge be attẽpted againste them: those were the Prynces and cities before mentioned. But the Duke being discrased, sent thether his sonne John Frederick. At the former meting it was agreed to sollicite Fredericke the kyng of Denmarke, and the cities by the sea coaste of Saronie, touchynge their league. And nowe that they met agayne, rehersall was made what had bene done in the meane tyme, and what aunswere euery one made. And the kyng in dede saide howe he fauoured the doctrine of the Gospel, but in his realme were so many bishoppes of great power and auctoritie by reason of their rychesse, clientes, and noble kyndred, that he coulde not enter into this league as kyng, but as concernyng his other countreis, lieng within the Empyre, he was contẽt, Henry the Duke of Megelburge, excused the matter, for that his deputes had subscribed to the decree of Auspurge, notwithstandinge he would be no ennemy to them. Berninus Prince of Pomerane, was not against it, but that his elder brother had as yet in maner ỹ whole gouernment. They of Lubecke refused not, but for as muche as they had bene at great charges in the warres, they desyred that the same myght be consydered. And if it fortuned that Christerne kyng of Dẽmarke, whome thei had holpe to dryue out of his realme, should warre against them, they desyred to knowe, what ayde they should looke for agayne at theyr handes. The citie of Lunenbourge sayde, that loke as theyr Duke Ernest would doe, so woulde they also. Afterwarde they consulted about geuyng theyr voices, for sodayne ayde, leuieng of money for continuall ayde, chousyng of Captaines, and receiuing of those that would

The bishops of Dẽmarke resiste the Gospell.

that would be of the same league. After that they appointed theyr attourneis and aduocates, to aunswere for them in the lawe, if the Emperour or any other, should attempte sute against them. And to this parte of defence, adioyned them selues, George Marques of Brandēburge, Norinberge, Campedowne, Heilpzune, but the league they refused. It was decreed moreouer that open crymes should be punished by eche man in his dominion. Before the league was made, they toke the aduyse and counsell, not only of lawyers, but also of the diuines. And Luther taught alwayes, that they myght not resiste the Magistrate, and set forth a boke of the same matter. But where as the lawyers in this consultation dyd affyrme, howe the lawes did permitte in some cases to resiste, and howe it was nowe come to the same point, that the lawes made mencion of: Luther confessed playnlye, that he knewe not this to be lawfull before, but for because the Gospell doeth not impugne nor abolyshe the polityke lawes, as he hathe alwayes taught. And agayne, for as muche as in this doubtful and daūgerous tyme, many thynges may happen, so as not only the lawe it selfe, but also the force of conscience, and necessitie may dryue vs to take weapons, he sayeth, howe they make a league in their owne defence, whether the Emperour hym selfe or any in his name, shoulde moue warre against them. In a booke also set forth he declareth firste howe obstinate the Romishe syde was in the conuocation at Ausburge, secondly, he warneth all men in generall, that they obeye not the Magistrate, commaunding them to take in hande any suche warre. And he reciteth manye and moste detestable errours of the Romyshe doctryne, whiche he sayth, are mainteined of them that warre in those campes. Wherein he sayeth is great wickednes: he sheweth also howe greatly mens myndes are lyghtened, by the knowledge of the Gospell, warnyng men to tempre them selues from entryng in to wycked warres. They appoyted an other metynge at Frankefurte, the fourth daye of June, wherein they should determyne, whether they of Zurick, Bernes, or Basyll, shoulde be receyued into the league without exception of any opinion or doctrine, and the cities make a determinate answer, touchyng the preparation for their defence. And also an aunswer was framed in the meane tyme by the Duke of Saxon to the Emperours letters, wylling them to take Ferdinādo for kyng of Romanes, which thynge they wil not graunte to. But whyleste they were yet at Smalcalde, they receyued letters from the Emperoure, pourportinge howe the great Turke was comyng with an exceading great Armie, to inuade Germany: wherfore he charged them without exception to prepare their ayde to resiste: They make aunswere, howe they wyll, after thensample of their progenitours, refuse no charge or dutie, that they owe to the cōmon wealth. But he knoweth what threatning wordes the Mar-

The lawes permitte ỹ the inferiour Magistrate maye in som cases resist ỹ superiour.

Newes of ỹ Turkes cōmyng.

the Marques of Brandenburge spake vnto them at Auspurge in his name, and the rest of the Princes, and what thynges were there decreed against them, howe they haue both there, and synce sewed vnto hym for peace, and can get no graunte nor answere. Wherfore to sende their ayde agaynst the Turke, whan they can obtayne no peace at home, but are dryuen to loke dayly for outlawyng and violence, were to vnarme them selues and to cut their owne sencwes. Howe be it if he wyll graunte them peace and quietnes, frō the lawe and ciuile warre for Religion, vntyll the tyme of the counsell: they wyll doe agayne for theyr partes, not only in the Turkyshe warre, but also in all other affayres that concerne the common wealth, that thynge whiche shall be their dutie, requesting him to signifie vnto them, by the same Imbassadours, what his mynde and pourpose is herein. In the moneth of Marche, Rychard Archebyshop of Treers, departed out of this lyfe, not without the suspicion of poyson: and one of his house being racked for the same, through his constance and stoutenes, escaped the daaunger. This byshop was of great authorite emonges the Electours, for his experience, and frankenes in speakyng. Whan they of Vlmes had asked leaue of the Senate of Strausborough, Bucer went thether & set an ordre in the churches, prescrybing them a forme of Religion, by the aduyse and counsell of Oecolampadius, and Ambrose Blaurer.

The Archebyshop of Treers departeth.

Bucer set ordre in ỹ churches at Vlmes.

About this tyme, the Lady Mary the Emperours syster, which was maried to Lewys kyng of Hongary, came into Flaunders, whom the Emperour made Regent of all the base countreis, in the place of hys aunte Margaret lately departed. Clement the seuenth, was at sute with alphonse Duke of Farrare, for the cities of Rhegio, & Mutina: at the length makyng a compromisse, they put it to the Emperours arbitrement, who being at the same tyme in Brabant, gaue sentence with the Duke of Farrare. The Frenche kyng aunswereth to the letters of the Princes and cities of Protestauntes the .xxj. of Aprill. How he desyreth nothing more than the concorde of all Europe, and is right glad that they do also bende the same waye, and couet to haue a counsel: for the same appeareth vnto hym to be not only profitable, but also ryght necessary: And so ofte as he chaunceth into talke of refourming the cōmon wealth: He iudgeth alwayes that there can be no surer foundation, than if that holy spyrit (vtterer of all truthe) myght in this case be president. Whereunto if others would geue lyke consent, and a place myght be assigned for the counsell, voyde of all daunger and suspicion, where as euery man myght speake his minde freely, & nothyng be chief geuen to affections, than in dede there were good hope that all should be well. And where as they are carefull, lest he should beare them the lesse good wyll by reasons of the sclaunders of their aduersaries, they nede not to be afrayde: for he is not wont to credit thynges lightlye, that are

The quene of Hungary made regēt of Flaūders

The aunswere of the Frēch kyng to the protestaunte.

that are reported of his ennemies: but seing there is so great & so auncient frendshyp betwene the kynges of Fraunce, and Prynces of the Empyre, what vngentylnes were this of his allies and frendes, to cõceaue a sinistrall opinion, especiall and they not harde? for how muche he setteth by this olde amitie, hereby it is well perceyued, that what tyme he hath warre with the Emperour, yet haue the Germaynes & the citezens of the Empyre free accesse into Fraunce, and libertie to passe from thence againe, whan their marchaundise & busines is done, as muche at their owne pleasure as if they were at home, in so muche as Fraunce may very well be called the mansion place of the prynces and citezens of Germany. And al be it these thynges be cõmonly knowen, yet are they not so great, but that when occasiõ shall serue, he wyl do muche more for them, in case as they do professe, they shall not refuse the decree of a free and Godly counsell, for to haue the controuersie decided by waye of disputation, rather then by ỹ swoorde, lyke as theyr requeste is, so semeth it vnto him also to be both more honeste and profitable for the common wealth: whiche shall suffer great misfortune in case the matter come to handstripes. Where he speaketh of the familiaritie and alliaunce betwyxt Fraunce and Germanye, thus it is. The Germanes of Franconie bordering vpon Swaues, in tymes past makyng inuasiõ into Gawles subdued the people about Treers, Gelderlande, Cleauclande, and so down to Terwen and Tourney, and vanquyshed Amiens, Beauuois and the Soissons: setlinge them selues at the last in that parte of Gawles, which is yet called Fraunce vnto this day, the chief citie wherof is Paris. And where as many of their kynges there reigned and enlarged their dominiõ, at the last the gouernemẽt cam vnto Pipine, & also to his sonne charles, which was after for his worthy actes called Charlemaigne. All people saluted hym with the tytle of the Emperour Auguste, he possessed Germany, Italy, and Fraunce. After warde his sonne Lewis, and his offspryng were kinges of Fraunce. Wherunto kyng Fraunces doth ascribe his originall, and sayeth howe he is lineally descended of the stocke of Frankons. The same perswasions vsed he also, what tyme after the death of the Emperour Maximilian, he did seke the dignitie of the Empyre. For knowyng that by an aũcient lawe, no straũger myght attayne the crown imperiall, he went about also to proue hym selfe a Germayne. But in dede the laste kynge of Fraunce of the heyre males of Charlemaigne, was Lewys the fifte, who died without issewe, in the yeare of grace nyne hõdreth foure score and eyght: whan that possession of that kingdome had remained in the same familie two hondreth and eight and thyrty yeares. After his death the succession had descended by ryght to Charles Duke of Lorayne, vncle to kyng Lewys: But Hughe Capet, Erle of Paris, as they reporte, whose mother fetched her petygrewe from

The amitie of Fraunce and Germa.

A story of ỹ kyng of fraunce.

Charles the great.

Lewys the fyfte.

Hugh Capet

from great Charles, discomfiting and takynge the Duke of Lorayne prysoner, vsurped the kyngdom, and left it to his sonne Robert, whose heyres males continued afterwardes vntill kyng Fraunces. Some there be that saye howe that this Hughe Capet was of lowe and base byrth, but the moste parte of the wryters of Frenche Cronicles recite his originall, as I haue sayde heretofore. Henry the eight, kyng of England, writeth to them agayne the thyrde day of Maye. That he hath red their letters to his great cõtentation, for as muche as they be inclined and bent, that true religion remayning styll saufe, and peace conserued the faultes and abuses of the churche and clergie maye be reformed, and all suche thynges redressed, as haue bene eyther by the wyckednes or ignorannce of men, corrupted and depraued. Moreouer howe he toke great displeasure to reade ouer the whole discourse of their proceadinges: That a reporte in dede went of them, that was not very good, as though they should mayntein certen frantick persones, whiche sought to disturbe and tourmoyle all thynges vpsyde downe. But he gaue therunto no credite, first for because that Christiã charitie doth so requyre, secondly, knowyng for certentie, that suche kynde of sclaunder can take no place in mẽ of suche dignitie, Nobilitie and wysdome. And all be it he would neuer haue beleued anye suche reporte, before he had certenly tried and knowen it to be true: Yet for as muche as they haue thus pourged them selues, he is glad for thys cause, that he was not disceaued in his opinion and iudgement. And where as they desyre a reformation, in that they doe agree with his mynde, and the opinion of all other good men. For the state of worldly thynges is after suche a sorte, that lyke as mans body, so also in the cõmune wealth and publique administration, there is nede of continual remedies: wherfore they deserue great prayse, that can lay to such medicines as wyll so heale and cure the disease, that they doe not brynge to an outrage the matter. And doubteth not but that their endeuoure tendeth to the same ende: Notwithstanding howe they had nede to take diligent care of that sorte of men who seke alterations, woulde haue all men a lyke, and brynge the Magistrate in contempt. For he hath had certen of that secte within his Realme, whiche came thether out of Germany. And for because in their letters they mẽtioned of the obedience vnto Magistrates, therfore he thought good to admonishe them at fewe wordes, that they geue no man ouermuche lybertie: For if they beware of this, and seke a reformation, they shall doubtles doe hygh seruice vnto the common wealth. Howe he also desyreth chiefly a generall counsell, besechyng God to styre vp the hartes of Prynces vnto this desyre: And hath so good an hope of them in all thynges, that there is nothyng, that he wyll not be glad to doe for their sakes: And wyll be a peticioner for them to the Emperour, that meanes of peace and con-

The answer of the kynge of England

The comm̃ wealth hath nede of many remedies

and concorde may be founde, and wyll worke so herein, as they them selues shall from tyme to tyme, thinke best for theyr purpose. When the daye came of their assemblie at Franckefourth, the Ambassadours of the Cities, as it was agreed vppon, declare what they thought touchyng the creation of the kyng of Romanes. And after long consultation, they founde that it was not expedient for the title & style of king Ferdinando, to enter in to any sute or trouble. For so long as the Emperour lyueth or is within the lymites of the Empyre, the whole power is his: And in his absence it commeth in dede to Ferdinando, but as to the depute or lieutenaunt of the Emperour: They haue at sondry tymes promysed to do what so euer laye in their power. And nowe in case they should resiste the creation of the kynge, many woulde iudge that promesse to be vayne, and therfore would beare thē the lesse good wyll, and woulde also worke against them, whiche els woulde haue done nothyng at al against the cause of Religion. It is also to be feared lest suche as would haue ioyned them selues vnto this league, wyll be affrayde nowe of this, and withdrawe them selues. For ꝑ which cause they may not be against the election of kyng Ferdinando, but holde it indifferent as it is: But if Ferdinando shall commaūde any thyng cōtrary to Gods worde, they wyll not obeye it, or if he attēpte any force, then wyll they worke after the prescripte of the league, and defend to the vttermoste of their power. But the Prynces wrote vnto the Emperour and Ferdinando, that they could not allowe that thing which was done against the custome and lybertie of the Empyre, nor attrybute vnto hym the tytle of kyng of Romaynes. The Duke of Saxon in his letters to the Emperour, added this moreouer, that if the matter might be lawfully vsed, he would not be vnlyke his auncestours. As concernyng the Swycers whome the citie would gladly haue receyued into their league, the Duke of Saxon answered by his Ambassadours, that for as muche as they were of a contrary opinion, touchyng the Lordes supper, he myght haue no fellowshyp with them: Howe muche they were to be esteemed for their strengthe and power, he was not ignorant, but he myght haue no respect vnto that, lest it shoulde come to an euyll ende, as the Scripture witnesseth to haue chaunced vnto those, whiche for their defence, haue not cared what ayde they haue sought. Durynge this assemblie, letters were brought from the Duke and Lantgraue, to the Ambassadours of the other Prynces and cities, purportyng howe the Archebishop of Mentz and Lewys the Palsgraue, had leaue of the Emperour to treate of a peace, and had requested them by letters to graunte also to the same: For then woulde they appoynte a tyme to mete. After deliberation had, the Ambassadours answere, that they be contended. Wherfore when the Duke & the Lantgraue had made reporte agayne, howe they misliked not the treaty,

The opinio of the cities of the kynge of Romains

The Duke of Saxons doubte of ꝑ Swycers.

The Palsgraue and ꝑ archbyshop of Mentz intercessours.

so that the procesſe in the lawe myght ceaſe in meane tyme: They hauing firſt obteyned this of the Emperour, appointed the daye, the laſt saueng one of the moneth of Auguſte. Wigande byſhop of Bamberge, had certen yeares before complayned to his fellowes of the Sweuiſh all league, of George Marques of Brandenburge, for certen wrõges and iniuries whiche he had done vnto hym, as hynderynge his eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiction and lyuing, and compellinge the prieſtes to thys falſe kynde of doctrine, and if they refuſed, expulſynge them and imployinge the churche goodes to prophane vſes. And for as muche as this was contrary to equitie and iuſtice, and againſt the decrees both of the biſhop of Rome and the Emperour, he requyreth that according to the league, they would ayde and aſſiſte hym herein. Wherfore this yeare in the moneth of Julye, a daye was appoynted at Norlinge for the hearynge of this matter, whether came at the requeſt of the Marques, the Ambaſſadours of the Proteſtantes: And of the byſhops ſide, were the byſhops of Auſpurge, Wirtzinburg, and Aeſtet, as his coadiutours and counſellours. When the plantife had propounded & charged him with iniuries, requiring the iudges to procede, and gyue ſentence after the preſcripte of the league. The defendaunt in thinges cõcerning religion, and iuriſdiction eccleſiaſticall, put in an appellation, wherein he appealed from their decrees and iudgement to a generall counſell. The iudges ſayde howe they would not admitte theyr ſentence geuen. This cauſe did not concerne the Marques George only, but alſo his nephewe Albert, whiche was his worde. In the meane tyme the Emperour calleth a counſell imperiall at Spyres, at the Ides of Septembre, for the appeaſyng of the controuerſie in Religion: But the eleuenth kalendes of Septembre, came vnto the Duke of Saxon, the Erles of Naſſowe and Nuenar, men of great authoritie, nobilitie and vertue: and by the Emperours priuitie, moue a reconciliation and to treate with hym of fyue thynges, the Lordes Supper, the cerimonies of the churche, the churche goodes, the ayde nedeful againſt the Turke, & the Election of king Ferdinãdo. And where it appered by their wordes howe the Emperour was perſwaded that he allowed the doctrine of Zwinglius, & the opinion of the Anabaptiſtes, he aunſwereth that what kynde of doctrine his is, and what his miniſters doe preache and teache, is ryght well knowen by his confeſſiõ exhibited at Auſpurg, in the which he pourpoſeth through Gods grace to remayne, duryng his lyfe, and that he had neuer to do with Anabaptiſtes, nor greatly with the Zwinglians. And deſired thẽ to pourge him herein to the Emperour: They ſayd, how they knew it before this to be ſo, neuertheleſſe they woulde declare it ſo to the Emperour, who no doubt, would be glad and ioyfull to heare it: For the reſte of theyr demaun-

A controuerſy of the byſhop of Bãberge with the Marques of Brandenburg.

The Appellation of the Marques.

The Erles of Naſſowe & Neuenar.

demaundes they were agreed, they should be differred vntyl the nert assemblie of the Empyre, whether they desyre hym eyther to come him selfe or to sende his sonne: He sayeth howe he woulde be glad to gratifie the Emperour in all thynges, but he is now aged and vnhable to trauayle, and besydes that there be certen weyghtie causes, for the whiche he can neyther come hym selfe nor sende his sonne, vnlesse the Emperour wyll graunte a saufe conduicte for hym and his trayne: Agayne where so euer he shall become, he can not want the preaching of Gods worde, nor haue prescribed hym a certen kinde of meate: furthermore if the disputation shall be touchyng Religion, it is requysite that he bryng with hym Luther and others, whiche muste also haue saufecouduicte: Fynally howe he hathe oftentymes made suite to the Emperour, to be inuested in his owne Dukedome, after the custome of the Empyre, and for other thynges whiche he coulde neuer obtayn, all be it he made many fayre promyses.

Upon what conditions the Duke of Saron wyll come to the assemble.

The intercessours and Protestant.

And nowe in this laste assemblie at Auspurge, Fridericke Palsgraue, aunswered him so in his name, as it did easely appeare that the Emperour is sore offended with hym: vpon whiche consyderations he can not come, vnlesse he maye throughe their mediation, obtayne the Emperours saufe conduicte in dewe season: And than he wyll come without fayle. About the later ende of Auguste, the Ambassadours of the Archebyshop of Mentz and the Palsgraue, mette with the Ambassadours of the Protestauntes at Smalcalde, speakynge muche of the loue and zeale that theyr Princes bare to theyr countrey, who seynge that they coulde not agree at Auspurge, and consyderynge the great daunger that myght ensue of that dissention, would neuer reste tyll the Emperour had graunted them leaue to treate of peace. Wherfore they thought it good to call agayne in question suche thynges as coulde not be agreed vpon at Auspurge, and to begynne where they lefte there. The others saye agayne, howe the Protestauntes knewe not what thynges should be propounded, and therfore gaue them no certen commission to determyne any thyng, but wylled them to sende home in wrytinge sealed, that whiche shoulde be propounded, and so they must do, and none otherwyse. And whan after much altercation in wordes, they could not otherwyse cõclude, at the last it was agreed that they should mete at Spyres at a daye, whiche the intercessours should assigne, after that the pleasure of the Duke and the Lantgraue herein were knowen, who ought in dede so shortly as myght be, in the name of them selues and their fellowes to signifie their mynde therin. This was decreed the seconde daye of Septembre. And in the beginnyng of Octobre, the Duke and the Lantgraue, wrote to the Archbyshop & to the Palsgraue, & repetinge the treaties of the Ambassadours before sayde, they declare howe there coulde be no good done therein without

Letters of ỹ Duke & the Lantgraue to the intercessours.

without diuines: And howe they continewe iin the same Religion styll, whiche they professed at Auspurge. And where as in all assemblies both when the Emperour was absent, and nowe also of late being present, a counsell was promysed, whiche shoulde forthwith be called and commenced, they trusted that the Emperour would shortly procure one in Germany: wherein they and their fellowes will open their doctrine more at large: In the meane tyme, they beseche them to be meanes to the Emperour, that there be no extremitie wrought within the Empyre, but that suche as nowe do or hereafter shall professe the Gospell, may lyue in quiet vntyll suche tyme as the decree & authoritie of a lawfull counsell may determine the matter. And if they shall thynke good to treate howe to conclude the peace, and appointe a daye for it, they wyll sende theyr Ambassadours thither. And if in theyr doctrine exhibited at Auspurg, any man shall thynke to fynde an errour, and wyll shewe it, or if he can not proue it, to stande to the testimony of Scripture, that would they and all their fellowes be glad of: And if it shall please the Emperour to assigne a daye for it at Spires, graunting a sauke conduicte for them, their fellowes, and for Luther, whome they intende to bryng with them, amonges other ministers of their churche, and wyll permitte them to haue free and open preachinges of Gods worde, and the vse of the Lordes Supper, according vnto Christes institution, prescribyng no difference or choyce of meates: than wyll they either come themselues, or els sende theyr deputes with large commission, and make declaration of their doctryne vnto all men. And if at the same metyng, theyr doctryne can not by the Scriptures be confuted, than truste they that the Emperoure wyll no further moleste them, but that they may styll persever in the same Religion. And for as muche as they haue appealed to a lawfull general counsell, and as yet nothyng is founde in theyr doctrine, that is agaynst Gods worde where also by the order of the lawe and equitie, duryng the appellation, no extremitie ought to be shewed vnto the partie that appealleth, their trust is, that the Emperour wyll the rather at theyr requestes, suffer Germany to haue peace and quietnes. I shewed you before of an assemblye, that should haue bene in September at Spyres: But the Emperour being aduertised by sondry letters and messengers of the Turkyshe preparation, prorogeth the same to the moneth of January followynge, appoyntynge the place at Regenspurge, that he myghte be so muche the nearer Austriche, where he perceyued the warre woulde be. I shewed you before in the fyrt booke, howe the warre whiche they of Zurycke and Bernes, would haue made vppon the fyue townes, was pacifyed by the intercession of other Cities: But this yeare the Sore brake out agayne, and those two Cities, stoppynge all streightes and passages, woulde permitte

Warres in Swytzerlãde

Condicions of peace.

no victuall to be brought vnto them. This was when the dayes were at the longeſt. And where as great trouble was lyke to enſue therof, the Frenche kyng and certen other cyties of the Suyſſes, laboured to take vp the matter, and drewe certen conditions of peace, but all was in vaine. Than did they of Zuricke and Bernes, declare by wryting, with what great wronges and iniuries they were cõſtreyned to ſtop their victualles: And now for as muche as they refuſe the cõdicions of peace, whiche the interceſſours haue deuiſed and propounded, they declare their malicious hartes againſt them, and howe they haue brokẽ the fourmer conuenauntes made betwene them, wherfore it is lawefull for them to cut of theyr victualles: And if any hurte come therof, it ought to be aſcribed vnto them, whiche ſeeke nothyng elles but diſſention, this was the nynth daye of Septembre. And what tyme theſe fyue townes were in great want and penury, the nynth of Octobre, they armed them ſelues ſecretly and marched forwarde: And before any man was ware of them, come vnto the borders of Zurick, where as laye a garriſon of a thouſand men or more. Which ſent diuerſe meſſengers into the citie to warne their men to come to them with ſpede, but their enemies approched ſo faſte, that they coulde hardely come to their reſkewe. For when they were come to the toppe of the hylle, whereby they muſt nedes paſſe, they ſawe theyr men in great daũger, in the nert valley. Than exhorting & incouraginge one an other, they ranne downe the hyll, who myght go foremoſte, but the nature of the hylle was ſuche, as there coulde but one go downe at ones, whiche was the cauſe, that where as they coulde not marche in order of battell, they were of a greater multitude vanquyſhed and put to flyghte.

Thei of Zurick diſcomfited.

This was the eleuent daye of Octobre. Amonges the nombre of them that were ſlayne, was Zwynglius. For it is the maner of Zuricke, that when they go forth in warfare, the chief miniſter of theyr churche goeth with them. Zwynglius alſo of hym ſelfe beynge a man of a ſtoute and bolde courage, conſyderyng that if he ſhoulde tary at home, and they ſhoulde go by the worſe, what diſpleaſure he ſhould ſuſteyne, as one that in his Sermons woulde encourage others, and hym ſelfe ſaynte, whan any daunger was, would nedes take ſuch parte as other did. They ſhewed great crueltie vpon his dead corps, and their hatred towardes him was ſo muche, that theyr malice was not ſatiſfied with his death. He was fourty and foure yeares olde, foure yeares yonger than Luther.

The death of Zwyng.

A beaſtlye crueltie.

All the ſame moneth of Auguſt before, was ſeen a blaſyng Starre, & at the ſame tyme died Lewys the Frenche kynges mother, ſyſter vnto Charles Duke of Sauoy. The citie of Bernes, hearyng of this ouerthrowe, comforted them of Zuricke, promyſing to ſende them ayde, & to come with their whole power to auenge them of their enemies.

Whan

whan they were all commen together, whiche was aboute the eight daye after the battell, and they of Bernes, whiche before desyred to take the matter in hande alone, were than nothyng hasty, the citie of Zuricke, whiche had ayde sent them from the Schaffusians, Vlluisians, and also from Sangall and Basill, of the whole numbre chose out certen enseignes, whiche settynge fooryth in the nyghte, laye in the hylle besydes Mencinge, pourposynge whan the Mone rose, to take the towne of Tugie thereby, vpon the sodayne. But theyr ennemies whiche had encamped them selues not farre from thence, knowynge of this by espeiall, went thether spedely, and set vpon them beynge a slepe, the .xxiiij. daye of October. And to put them in the greater feare, they made a wonderfull clamourous outcrye. Many were slayne on both partes. And all be it the fyue Townes had the vpperhande, yet woulde they of Zuricke nothyng relent in their Religion. At the last through mediation, a peace was concluded, whereunto was added that they of Zuricke, Bernes, and Basill, should forsake the league whiche they had latelye made with the cytie of Strausborough and the Lantgraue: lyke wyse shoulde the fyue townes breake of their league with kyng Ferdinando. And hereof were obligations made and sealed in the later ende of November. Decolampadius departed out of this presente lyfe, as it was supposed, for the inwarde sorowe and thought, he conceaued for the death of Swynglius, whome he loued intierly: he wanted but one yeare of fifty, there be of his workes written vpon certen of his Prophetes, whiche of learned men are muche commended. At the .xxix. daye of December, the Ambassadours of the Protestauntes, mete agayne at Frankefoorte to finishe vp the rest, concernyng the peparation of their defence. In the which assemblie, the cities of Gollarie & Embecke, were receiued into their league, a litle before that, they also of Eslyng. But George the Marques of Brandenburgh, and the citie of Norinberg, Campedown and Hailbrune, were absent. For all be it they professe that same Religion, yet were they not of that league. The Emperour in the begynning of January, toke his iourney from Brusselles, to go to Regenspurge for the assemblie before mentioned. By the waye when he came to Mentz at the begynnynge of February, the Archebyshop there and the Palsgraue, intreate hym agayne for peace, whiche the Emperour grauntinge vnto, they aduertyse the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, wyllynge them to doe the lyke: wherfore by theyr letters sent to and fro, they appoynte to mete at Schwinfurte, a towne Imperiall by the Ryuer of Moene, at the begynning of Apryll. There dyd they begynne to treate of a peace, whiche shoulde continue vnto the generall counsell. The Prynces that were intercessours, were there present, and by order geuen by the Emperour, do propounde these conditions.

An other slaughter.

The death of Decolampadius.

The Assemblie of Regenspurge.

Conditions of a peace betwene the Emperour and Protest.

That beſydes the writyng exhibited at Auſpurge touching Religion, they ſhould alter nothing, teache nothyng, nor publyſhe any thing, but remayne in thoſe boundes, vntyll the tyme of the counſell: ſo as they haue nothyng to doe with the Zwynglianes and the Annabaptiſtes. Neither that through the occaſion of Religion, they do allure vnto thē other Prynces ſubiectes, and permitte any of their Miniſters to preache out of their owne countrey: that they abſtayne from wordes of reproche: that they diſturbe not the iuriſdiction, rytes, and ceremonies of the churche, that they geue their ayde agaynſt the Turke, and obey the decrees of the Empyre, whiche concerne the common wealthe and politike gouernaunce, that they be obedient to the Emperour & kynge of Romaynes. And if they haue made any league againſte the Emperour, kyng or other ſtates of the contrary Religion, to abolyſhe the ſame: If they wyl thus do, they truſte how the Emperour and the kyng, wyll leaue and forget all diſpleaſure paſte. The Duke had ſent thether his ſonne John Fridericke, being him ſelfe ſore ſicke. There was alſo Fraunces Duke of Lunenburg, and Counte Anhalde, agayn the Ambaſſadours of other Prynces & cities, whereunto came alſo the Norſuſians and Halbeſians of Swelande. After muche debatyng, the interceſſours aduertiſe by their letters, the Emperour of the whole matters, who was than at the aſſemblie of Ratiſbonne, to knowe his further pleaſure in matters. Vnto that demaunde, whiche was that the Duke of Saxon and his fellowes, ſhould obey the kyng of Romains. They wrote an aunſwere to the Emperour, what lacke they fynde, & and what they woulde requyre hym to doe therein. and deliuered the ſame ſealed to the interceſſours the .xvij. daye of Apryll, the effect wher of was, that Ferdinando ſhould not take vpon hym to be kyng of Romaines, but in caſe the Emperour had nede of a coadiutour, that than by the aduyſe and counſell of the Prynces Electours, he ſhould ſo interprete the lawe Caroline, makyng an acte therof for euer, ẏ it myght be done lawefully after this ſorte. That as longe as the Emperour lyueth, there ſhould neuer hereafter be choſen a kynge of Romaines, vnleſſe the ſeuen Princes Electours, and fyue other Prynces of the Empyre ioyned with them, iudge it ſo mete to be done. And what tyme it ſhall appeare to be for the profite of the common wealth, that than the Archebyſhop of Mentz ſhall appointe the reſt of the Electours, & fyue other Prynces to mete in a place conuenient for a further conſultation to be had therin: And whan they ſhall haue conſidered the whole matter diligently, that than the Prynces Electours only with the kyng of Boheme, ſhall haue authoritie to electe a kyng of Romaynes, who ſo long as the Emperour lyueth, ſhall gouerne the cōmon wealth in the Emperours name onlye, and otherwyſe to take vpon hym none authoritie or gouernment. That the Princes and ſtates of the Empyre,

Conditions of creatinge a kynge of Romaynes.

be not

be not bound to him by any fidelitie or othe, except it be after the Emperours death. And whan a newe kynge shall be created, that he be sworne after the order of the lawe Carolyne, and that it be not in the Electours power to alter ꝑ same. He that shalbe proued to haue done contrary to that othe, or els be had in great suspicion therof and maketh not his purgation, shalbe depriued of all ryght of Electourshyp for euer. Moreouer that there be not chosen three kynges successiuelye of one house of Princes, that none be chosen kyng of Romaynes, except he be of some house of the Princes of Germany. Suche thynges as are establyshed by the lawe Caroline, concernyng the kynges election, neyther the Emperour nor kynge of Romaynes, maye chaunge. Whan it shal seme good to the electours to create a king of Romaines, that they shall not nede to signifie the same before to the Emperour: Neither that it shalbe lawfull for the Emperour in this case, to commaũde the Archebyshop of Mẽtz, to assemble the Princes electours: but what tyme there shall appere iust cause, to electe a kynge of Romaynes, duryng the lyfe of the Emperour, that the Archebyshop at a certen daye call his company to Franckfurth: And that it lie not in his authoritie to appointe the assemblye els where, vnlesse his collegues doe vpon weyghtie considerations permitte hym, that the Archebyshop of Mentz shall not demaunde the Crowne, Scepter, and other ornamentes of the Empire of them of Norinberge, but by the consent of his peres. Neyther that he diminishe anye parte of thre monethes, which after they be commoned, is graũted to the Princes to haue cõference together, for it may be daungerous to the Empyre and cõmon wealth, if one or two comyng not in tyme should be absent. That whilest the Electours consulte at Frankeforth, all others be shut out. If any of those matters be infrynged, that thẽ the Electours be not bonde eyther to repare thether, or there to remaine, and what soeuer is there done to be voyde and of none effect. That neyther the Emperour nor king of Romans in Italy, Fraũce, or other places do permitte harmes of the Princes Electours to be borne before hym, or their offices to be executed, but by the Electours them selues or their deputes. That the kyng of Romaynes do not solemnyse his laste coronation, vnlesse eyther the electours or their deputes be present, that neyther the Emperour nor kyng of Romaynes, be a let to the Ambassadours of forene kynges and Princes, wherby they may not come to the counselles of the Empyre, there to propounde their matters: for that this appertey-neth both to the lawe of nature, and is also a thyng full of humanitie & ciuile dutie. That neither the Emperour nor kyng of Romaynes, in cases of the Princes of the Empyre, take vpon them any authoritie of determining, but suffer the same to be lawfully decided, in place where they ought to be. That suche thinges as shal apperteine to the honour,

welth, and

welth, and preseruation of the Princes and of the Empyre, and suche as the Emperour hath promysed vpon his fidelitie to obserue, he doe maynteyne, and in case any thynge be otherwyse done to refourme it, and bynde the kynge of Romaynes by a lawe, to obserue the same. And if the Emperour woulde after this sorte expounde and confyrme the lawe of Charles the fourth, the Duke of Saxon woulde not faile to doe his dutie: when so euer the common wealth should requyre any suche consultation. But in case the intercessours coulde not obtayne these thynges of the Emperour, that they woulde not refuse any lawfull hearyng of the matter. Yet so that in the meane tyme king Ferdinando, should neyther take vpon him nor vsurpe any gouernement of matters of the Empyre nor authoritie: namely ouer thē, & ouer Williā and Lewys, brethren Dukes of Bauier. And if this wyl not be graūted them, that then the Emperour would heare thē openly in the coūsayle of the Princes and other states: where they wyll declare, vpon how weightie and iuste causes they disalowe this election. And for so muche as for the refusall of the same, they perceyue how they incurre, not only with the Emperour, but also with forreine kinges and natiōs in to the suspicion of rebellion, they desyre muche that the Emperoure would not take it displeasaūtly that they should make theyr purgatiō, as well within Germany, as also without the lymites of the Empyre, for this must they do of necessitie. Where amonges other thynges it is sayde, that the Electours should sweare after the ordre prescribed in the Caroline, thus it standeth. What tyme they be comen to Francke-
The othe of the electoars
forth, when masse is done they go vp to the Aultar, and there lay their handes vpon the holy boke (as they call it) and certen wordes beynge spoken, take a solempne othe, by the fayth that they owe to God and to the Empyre, that they wyll chose a newe and hyghe Magistrate, suche a one as they shall thynke moste worthy, mete, and necessary for that office, so farreforth as thei can coniecture by their wytte and iudgement, without any compacte, bribe, reward, or promyse. Where they accompte the Dukes of Bauier to be of their numbre, this is the consideration. They also misliked the election of kyng Ferdinando, & takynge their counsell herein, entred into league with the Duke of Saxon, the Lantgraue, and the Frenche kynge, to defende the lybertie of Germanie: And in dede the kyng of Fraunce delyuered into cu-
The Dukes of Bauer misliked the election of Ferdinādo.
custody of the two brethren, Dukes of Bauer, an hondreth thousande crownes, to be alwayes in a readines, if nede requyred. The Princes that were intercessours make answere hereunto the .xx. day of Aprill. Howe they treate of these matters for a concorde, neyther had they thoughte that they woulde haue propounded these thynges. For in that they haue chosen a kynge of Romaynes, the Emperour yet lyuyng, they haue moste weightie causes, whiche were at the same tyme declared

declared to John Fredericke his fathers deputie there, and if nede requyre, may be yet more playnely expounded, but synce this matter cõcerneth not them only, but the Emperour also and the kyng, and residue of their fellowe Pynces, they wyll not make many wordes therof, but leaue it alone, to the intent they may come more easelye to the reconciliation of the rest. Neuertheleſſe if they be constrayned to make aunswere for their doinge, they wyll not refuse iudgement herein, and doubt not to approue their doynges in suche sorte, that nothinge can iustly be layde to their charge. But in case these thynges should be reported to the Emperour, they feare muche that it should not only take no place, but also let and hynder the whole treatie of peace. Wherfore that both truce may be taken, and a reconcilement may be had, as wel for Religion as for the Election, and that neyther be separated from ỹ other, they ernestly beseche bothe the father and the sonne, Dukes of Saxon, that they would consyder the thyng, and forsake their opiniõ. And in so doing they doubte not, but that the Emperour and the kyng woul put them in good assuraunce, that this election shoulde not be hurtfull to them nor to their heyres: and woulde shewe them beſydes all the pleasure they coulde, as well in matters of Religion as otherwyse. For that Religion shoulde haue peace graunted, and the matter of election remayne vndetermined, they feare muche that this coulde not be obtayned. Thus verely doe they frendly counsell them, and requyre them to take it in that parte, and so vse thẽ selues, that they may perceyue their aduise is regarded, and their diligence well imployed.

Hereunto aunswereth Duke John Fridericke the fourth daye after: that he loked for no suche aunswere of them. For where they sayed lately amonges other thinges, that the kyng of Romaines was elected for the welth and dignitie of the Empyre, they ought of necessitie to to aunswere to this poinct, for the satisfyinge as well of his father as his fellowes, who are perswaded that this electiõ is not good nor profitable to the Empyre. And where as they susteyne the persones of intercessours, he had thought certenly that they woulde neuer haue defended the matter, but haue left the same doubtful and vndetermined: for such thinges as they haue spoken do not concerne them that be intercessours, but ought to be referre vnto that time whã these things shall come in comon consultation. In dede at Collon, what tyme the Emperour desyred to ioyne with hym his brother Ferdinando, in the fellowship of the Empyre, he adledged certen causes, why it ought so to be: But these semed not to be so great, as therfore the lawe Caroline, the ryght and libertie of the Empyre ought to be infringed. At what tyme, he and other of his fathers Ambassadours did aunswere them, why it ought not so to be done. Wherfore the thynge that was spoken in the last place, nowe they repete agayne also: that in case the

The aunswer of the Duke to the intercessours.

Emperour

Emperour wyll not admitte theyr requestes, that then the matter determined in lawfull iudgement, where the reasons of theyr refusall may be heard. And seyng they treate of equitie, he supposed they wold also in this case haue founde out some way and honest meane and profitable for the Empyre. But in as muche as it is not so done in this cõtrouersie, he wyll no further molest them herein. But vndoubtedlye his father and his fellowes wyll declare (yet to the iniury of no man) howe the lawe of libertie of the the Empyre, are by this meane infringed: he trusteth also, that for so much as these thynges concerne the honour and preseruation of the common wealth, the Emperour wyl not take them displeasauntly. In the reste of theyr demaundes, that same first poinct, whiche is touching the Zwynglians, was ment, that the Prynces myght be sequestred from the moste parte of the cities: and in this treaty the intercessours did so expounde it, that if the Zwynglians would acknowledge theyr errour and forsake it, they myght also be comprysed in this peace: if not, to be refused, & neyther to ayde them nor enter into league with them. But the last yeare at Smalcalde, the Protestantes were accorded. And what time thei of Strausborough, and certen cities of Sweuia, had more playnly expounded their opinion propounded at Auspurge, concerning the Lordes Supper, their declaration was excepted of the Sarons. And therfore now with one mynde they aunswere all one and the same thynge to euery requeste, and at the lengthe propounde these conditions of peace.

The craft of the Papistes

A concorde.

That they which at Auspurge did exhibite the confession of theyr doctrine, and an Apologie of the same, and suche as hereafter shall receiue the same doctrine, do consiste within these lymites, and renewe nothynge furthermore, vntyll the counsell, so often tymes promysed and pointed vpon: That they ioyne not with them, as concernyng theyr doctryne, whiche teache otherwyse of the Lordes Supper, & of Baptisme, than is specified in their wryting exhibited at Auspurg: that thei neyther allure vnto them, nor maynteyne an other mans Subiecte, through the occasion of Religion. Howe be it if it shall be lawfull for any men, eyther by lawe or condition, to go whether they wyll, whan they shal haue first declared the same to their Lordes or Magistrates, they may flitte and remoue if they wyll, and be receiued. That they sende forth no preachers without their owne limites to preache, vnlesse that eyther the Magistrate of that place, desyre or permitte hym so to doe, whan any assembly shall happen to be there. For if he refuse, than it shalbe lawfull for them to doe it at home: And if they shalbe eyther at the counselles of the Empyre, or sende the power agaynste the Turke, let them at suche tymes vse theyr owne preachers, and also the Lordes Supper, accordyng to Christes cõmaundement, let them absteyne from the reproches: not withstanding let the Ministers of the

churche

churche, according to their dutie, reprehende errours and vices with a modestie, and shewe them the thynge that is ryght. That such as be of their Religion, be not secluded from the chamber imperiall: that the ecclesiasticall iurisdiction remayne in place as it nowe is. And that it shall not be lawfull for bysshoppes to molest or bringe in trouble any man for professyng this doctrine. That sentences geuen concernynge Religion, iurisdiction, Ceremonies, churche goodes, whiche are not yet put in execution, be differed tyll a generall counsell. Let them vse the churche goodes, whiche remayne in those places, whereunto those goooodes do properly appertayne, neyther let any thyng be violentlye taken from any man, and that the yerely reuenewes be brought to the same places, as they haue bene of olde tyme accustomed, tyll the counsell, shall otherwyse determine it: In al ciuile matter, let euery man do his office and dutie, let all men tende the common wealth, and shewe mutuall faith and beneuolence. When the matter was brought vnto this poynt and woulde come no nerer, the intercessours continue styll theyr purpose, and to the intent that all thynges myght be reported to the Emperour more spedely, they appointe an other metynge at Norynberge, the thyrde daye of June. And there at the laste, albeit the full agrement was not had, yet for as muche as the Turke inuading Austriche, necessitie requyred to make all the power againste hym that myght be gathered, the Emperour doth establyshe an vniuersall peace throughout Germany, and decreeth that no man be molested for Religion, vntyll the tyme of the generall counsell, and if there be none vntyll the states of the Empyre, shall fynde an other meane, to redresse this controuersie: vnto such as shal do otherwyse, he appoynteth great punyshement: And sayeth he wyll do all his endeuoure, that it may be called within this half yeare, and begynne within a yeare after. And if this can not be obteined, that then the matter shalbe discussed in the counsell of the Empyre: wherfore he chargeth and commaundeth that all suytes and proces in the lawe, commenced for Religion, shal in the meane tyme be let falle and suspended. And if any thyng be otherwyse done against the protestauntes, he commaūdeth it to be voyde and of none effect. Agayne the Protestauntes which were than seuen Princes, and .xviij. cities, offer vnto hym their obediences and seruice, and promyse him ayde against the Turke. This peace was concluded by the intercessours the .xvij. of July, and the Emperour, whom they aduysed by letters and messengers confirmed it the seconde of August, & caused it to be proclaymed openly, commaunding the counsell of the Empyre and other iudges to obey the same. It was decreed in the counsell at Auspurge, that the iudgement of the counselles chamber, should be reformed. Whereunto the Emperour appointed two in his name, and moreouer chose the archebyshop of Mentz and the Palsgraue,

The Emperour of necessitie graunteth peace to Germany.

The nūbre of Protest.

graue, Prynces Electours, also the byshop of Spyres, and of Strausborough, and Philip the Marques of Brandenbourgh. Euery one of these sent his depute to Spyres, at the begynnynge of Marche, who made there certen lawes, whiche concerned partly the iudges, partly the aduocates, and partly the suters. Which they exhibited to the Emperour in this assemblie at Regenspurge, who lyked the reformation well, and added a fewe thynges to the same. In the laste booke before this, you haue heard howe the Emperour vnded the conuenantes betwene Albert Duke of Pruse, and Sigismunde king of Pole. But where as Albert persewered in his purpose, he was outlawed at this tyme by the Iudges of the Emperiall chambre, at the sute of Walter Cronberge. Whiche thynge whan the kynge of Pole vnderstoode, he sent his Ambassadour to this assemblie, to declare howe the lande of Pruse hath of olde tyme bene vnder the defence and tuition of his realme. Wherfore he desyreth that this sentence of outlawerye maye be reuersed. But Cronberge with a long oration had the thyrde daye of June, proueth it to be vnder the iurisdiction of the Empyre, and to belong nothyng at al to the kynges of Pole. And albeit that his predecessours, vanquyshed in battell, were constrained to geue their fidelitie to Casmire, father vnto Sigismunde, yet was the same cleane contrary to the conuenauntes made before tyme, whiche thynge he is able to proue by the testimony of Albert him selfe, who cõfessed the same eight yeares synce in the assemblie at Norinberge. Therfore requyreth he, that the requeste of the kynge of Pole set a parte, the sentence geuen agaynst Alberte may be put in execution. This yeare Christierne kynge of Denmarke, who had bene ten yeares a banyshed man, prouyded a nauie, intendyng to recouer his kyngdome, but he was taken on the sea, and committed to warde, and about the same tyme died, hauing a towarde young man to his sonne, and broughte vp with the Emperour his vncle. The chiefest consultation in this assemblie was about the Turkyshe warre. And whan newes came daylye by letters & messengers, howe the Turke had sent before great bandes of horsmen to the Ryuer of Saunbius, and also the Ambassadours of Austriche, and of other countreys nere, had declared in what daunger they werein, they decreed to geue their ayde, so as al the states of the Empyre shuld ayde, not with mony but with soldiours. Wherfore the .xxvii. daye of July, ended this assembly, and al men prepared them to warre. At the Ides of Auguste, the Duke of Saxon, Prynce electour, ended his lyfe, and Johan Fridericke his sonne did succede him. Whan Solyman the Emperour of Turkes, was come to Belgrade, he taketh the waye on the left hande, and attempteth the towne and castell of Giunte in Bayne, being manfully defended by Michas Iurire: after that he sent forth Captaine Calon with fiftene thousande horsemen to spoyle the countrey,

The assemblie at Regenspurge.

Christierne kyng of Denmarck is taken.

The Turck inuaded Austriche.

The death of the Duke of Saxon.

countrey, who inuaded the countrey as far as Lintzie aboue Uienne and destroying all farre and nere, leaueth no kynde of cruelti vnpractised, but in his retourne, he fel in to the lappes of our horsemen, which were made out to kepe hym from the spoyle, and so beyng fought with in sondry places to his vtter destruction, at the lengthe hym selfe was slayne. Solyman tournyng more and more on the left hande, marcheth vnto Gratin a towne of Stiria. Whiche thynge ones knowen, the Emperour beyng than at Lintze, taketh aduisement what was beste to be done. At the last it was determied, that he should encampe with his whole armie at Uienna, abydyng his ennemie there. The slaughter of ỳ Turkysh warre.

Thus in fyne Solimã retyreth, without any notable exploict done. The Emperour had intreated the Frenche kyng for ayde, but he made him answere, as the Emperour that tyme reported, that Germanye was able enough to resyste the Turke alone.

The kyng of Englande also wrote agayne somewhat doubtfullye: The byshop of Rome Clement, sent hym ayde by the conduicte of Hipolitus a Cardinall of the house of Medices. The Swycers beyng requested by the Emperour, would not for all that styre one fote. This yeare was sene a blasyng Starre in Septembre and Octobre, before the sonne rising. After the Turke was retyred with his armie, the Emperour mislykyng their aduyse, that thought good to pursue the ennemye, dischargeth his armie, for that wynter was at hande, and from Uienne toke his iourney into Italy. And being at Mantua, he appointeth in his letters wrytten to the states of the Empyre, that his brother kyng of Romaines, shall gouerne the cõmon welth in his absence, he was for weightie causes gone in to Italy, and there woulde treate with the byshop of Rome, concerning a counsell, as it was decreed at Ratisbone: He wylleth all menne therfore to mayntayne the peace whiche was of late proclaymed, and be as obedient to his brother as they would be to hym selfe. Departyng from thence to Bononie, he entred into talke with Clement the seuenth, deuysynge amonges other thynges of Religion and a generall counsel. He maketh also a legue with hym, and with the residue of the Prynces in Italy, in wordes to mayntayne the peace and quiet of Italy. But in verye deede to kepe out the Frenche men. A blasyng Starre. The Emperour goeth into Italy.

The Embassadours of the Frenche kyng, were sore against it, but the byshop admonished them not to be so ernest, priuely signifiyng that it should not long endure, for the Emperour had brought with hym a great nombre of Spanyardes, which the byshop wold fayne haue dispatched out of Italy. And for this cause made the league, obseruig the occasion of tyme. The Emperour shortly after sayled into Spayne in the moneth of Marche: And not longe after that the byshop of Rome sendeth a legate into Germanye, Hughe Rangon byshop of Rhegio: The Pope seruyth the tyme.

And whan he came to the Duke of Saxō accompanied with the Emperous Ambassadour, he made a long oration, the effect wherof was this. How after muche and long conference had betweene the bysshop and the Emperour, about the controuersie that is in Religion, in fyne they concluded, that for the remedy therof there is no waye better thā a generall counsell, wherof they perceiued, the Prynces of Germany to be also very desyrous. And this to be the cause of his message, euen to declare vnto hym and the other Prynces, how both the bysshop and the Emperour are determined to haue a counsell free and common for all men, suche as the olde fathers were accustomed to haue in tymes past, whose myndes vndoubtedly were gouerned by the holye ghoste, prouided alwayes that suche as shall repare thyther, make faythfull promesse to obserue the decrees therof, for els should all their labour be spent in vayne, if they should make lawes whiche none woulde obserue and kepe: As concerning a place both for holsome ayre and plentye of victuall commodious, the bysshop thinketh either Placence or Bononie not vnmete for the purpose, or els Mantua, whiche is a citie of the Empyre, nere vnto Germany, of a goodly situatiō and plentiful of all thynges necessary, of the whiche thre it shall be lawfull for them to chose one: Whereunto if the kinge of Romaines he and other Pryncesof Germany, woulde make some reasonable aunswere: Than the bysshop consulting also with other kynges, would cal the same within this halfe yeare, to begynne within one yeare after, to the intent suche as dwel very farre of, may prepare thē selues to take their iorney.

The Oratiō of the Popes Ambassad. to the Duke of Saxon.

The Popes policie.

Whan he hadde spoken this and more, he deliuereth certen Articles comprysed in wryting to the Prynce Electour from the bysshop of Rome. Afterwardes the Emperours Ambassadour speaketh on this wyse. For as muche as in al former assemblies, the recōciliation of religion hath bene hetherto attēpted in vayne, & is supposed that by a coūsel the matter might be pacified: therfore hath the Emperour of late obtayned that same of the bysshop of Rome (that is to say) that it be holdē after the same maner, time & place as his Ambassadour hath declared. And therfore is he sent of the Emperour, to beare witnesse that the bysshop of Rome is content to haue a counsell, and because his Ambassadour hath spoken sufficientlye of the whole matter, he nedeth to saye no more, but to desyre hym to credite his tale, and make hym a frendly aunswere. The Duke of Saxon sayeth, that because the matter is weightie, he wyll take delyberation, this was at Noeymer.

The Oratiō of the Emperours Amb.

After a fewe dayes the Duke aunswereth, that where the Emperour and the bysshop haue agreed vppon a counsell, he is exceadinge glad, for the state of the common wealth doth chiefly requyre such a one as oftētimes the Emperour hath promised the Germanes, wherin y cause may be duely examined, according to the prescripte of Gods worde.

The Dukeof Saxons aunswere.

Whiche

whiche if it might be, he would nothing doubte, but that all thinges should go wel: he wil both pray vnto God to graunt this and also admonishe the people vnder his iurisdiction to do the lyke: he will applie his whole studie hereũto, and moue his fellowes also to be carefull for the same: he would be glad moreouer to make a present aunswer, but there be many others of the same religion, who with his father Duke Iohn, professed the same doctrine in the assemblie at Ausburge before the Emperour, so that he can not aunswere of him selfe alone, without making them priuie, neither is it expedient for the cause so to doe. For better it is that the same be done by comon assent. And for as much as the Emperour & the byshop the last wynter in their letters wrytten to the states of the Empire from Bononie, put them in hope of a counsell, therfore did he & his fellowes appoint a day, the .xviij. of June, to mete at Smalcalde, to consult of the whole matter: wherfore he desireth thẽ not to be offended with this differment of time, for so sone as his fellowes mete at their day prescribed, they shal haue answer either by Ambassadours or by letters shortly after: And he wold through Gods grace so demeane him self, that not only this present age, but also the time to come, shold perceiue right wel that he wyshed for nothing more, thã that the pure religion & doctrine, & peace, not only of Germany, but of the whole comon wealth of Christendom, might also florishe, and that the Emperour his chiefe souereigne might haue his due honour & dignitie. Afterwarde whan his fellowes were come, with good deliberation they framed an answere by commõ assent in their letters the last of June. Howe they gaue great thankes to the Emperour, whiche for Gods glory & preseruation of the cõmon wealth had taken so muche paynes of a good zeale they doubted not. And therfore pray God so to confirme & direct his mynde to ỹ ende, that the truthe may be set forth and embraced. And false doctrine, wicked worshipinge, & rites abolyshed, and that all errours being cleane weded out of mens myndes, Gods true seruice, & other godly vertues, may agayne take place: For they chiefly desire a counsel wherin the matter that is in controuersie, may duely and orderly be decided. Suche a counsell also the Emperour hath promysed long synce, and that in all assemblies of the Empyre, with great deberation hath bene decreed, to be kepte in Germanye. For all this dissention sprange vp fyrste of that welle, that certen impudent persones ouermuche extolled indulgences and pardons. At whiche tyme also other errours were perceyued and detected. And all be it that byshop Leo condempned this doctryne, whiche brought those errours to lyghte, yet haue they hetherto impugned that condempnatiõ with the testimonies of the Prophetes and Apostles. And therfore hath a counsell ben alwaye thought moste nedefull, as well of other Prynces and states of them, wherin the cause myght be examined

The Prote. aunswere to the Pope & Emperour.

Wherof sprang the dissention of Religion.

mined and openly tryed, what is true and what is false: for that they sawe howe many thynges were crept into Religion, whiche were to be reformed. And therfore in the assemblies of the Empyre, it was decreed, that there should be a free and a christian counsell, eyther of all nations, or els of the prouince of Germany: by those especiall wordes, lest that eyther the sentēce of the byshop, or the force and power of any other man, should be preiudiciall to the cause. Agayne that in all this cause iudgement should be geuen, not after the byshoppes decrees and opinions of Scholemen, but accordyng vnto holy Scripture. For yf any mans power should be of more force than the Scriptures, than due examination, who doubteth. But that he that shoulde contende againste the byshop, shoulde lose his labour, and stryue agaynste the streame: wherfore not without great considerations it hath been decreed that the counsell should be holden in Germany: And the Emperour also content it shoulde so be, but nowe theis requestes of the byshop to be vtterly against the decrees of the Empyre, confyrmed by the seales of the Emperour and the other Prynces. For all be it he speaketh of a free councel, yet doubtles he intendeth an other thynge, whā he goeth about to haue kynges and Prynces bounden to hym: For in case he woulde haue it free, what shoulde this obligation nede? But nowe seyng that he is wholy bent this waye, certenly this is his purpose, that vnder the name of a counsell, he maye maynteyne his power and auctoritie that no man shall reprehende his faultes and errours, or if any doe attempte it, that he shall not escape vnpunyshed. They knowe not what other men wyll doe, but surelye this demaunde of his, is wrytten in suche sorte that it rather maketh them afrayde of a counsell, than prouoketh them to it: for who woulde bynde hym selfe after this sorte, especially beynge not yet knowen, what shall be the order of the counsell, the fourme and maner: whether the byshop wyll haue his adherentes to beare there moste auctoritie, or whether the controuersies shall be determined accordyng to the holy Scriptures, or after the traditions and lawes of men grounded vpon no Scripture at all. The lybertie of the Counsell, is also restrayned, in that he wyll haue it kept after the olde accustomed maner.

How a free counsel is to be vnderstāde

They doe not refuse the former counselles that are consonant to the Scryptures, but suche as haue bene in our tyme or a lyttle before, whiche haue attributed more than reason wold to the byshop of Rome and decrees of men, farre differing from the auncient counselles: therfore where he sayeth it shall be after the olde accustomed maner, this is his crafte and policie, that there shall not be that lybertye of speache and geuinge of sentences, as they both desyre, and also the cause requireth, but that iudgement shall be geuen accordynge vnto his lawes and vsurped power, whiche he taketh vppon hym, as by certen of the last coun-

The cōsels are swarued from their old puritie.

laſt coũſelles it is manifeſt: but by this vſage and hãdling of matters, can neither the churches be pacified, nor the troubled conſcience quieted, but are brought into further darkenes & bondage: wherfore ſeing that the biſhop hath not as yet ſatiſfied the requeſtes of the Emperour and ſtates of the Empyre, they ernestly deſyre, that Ceſar conſidering the weightines of the cauſe, whiche concerneth the vniuerſall cõmon wealth, and all nations would ſee, that the matter might be handled indifferently: For this is his office and dutie, & this may he doe by the lawes. when in dede the byſhop impugneth the truthe: for it is to be forſeen and prouided, that the plaintife or defendaũt be not also iudge in the cauſe. For all nations haue great hope in this counſell, and doe both wyſhe and pray, that at the laſte mens conſciences (troubled and ſore afflicted with doubtfull diſſentiõ) may be made free, ſet at libertie, and taught the way of ſaluatiõ. For theſe many hondreth yeares hath not bene ſo muche contention about ſo weighty matters as is at thys preſent. And this ſtryfe aryſeth of ſondry errours and vices, whiche haue ſpronge longe before our tyme: But and if men be diſceaued of theyr expectation, and ſhall haue no ſuche counceil as hathe bene promyſed, what ſorowe and grief that thynge wyll be to mens hartes, it is eaſy to coniecture. Agayne if the byſhop ſhall refuſe the newe examination & triall of the matter, it is to be feared leſt the cõmon welth and ſtate of the churche, ſhall be tourmoyled with ſorer tempeſtes thã it hath bene hitherto: But where as the ſtates of the Empyre, haue in all theyr aſſemblies cõdeſcended vpon an vpright counſel, they diſtruſt not, but they will perſeuer alſo in the ſame, vtterly refuſing the ſnares and bondes, wherwith the biſhop intendeth craftly to catche thẽ, truſting that other kynges & Princes wyl do the like. For the bonde that he goeth about, is full of craft & deceitfulnes, neyther can there be true iudgement, vnleſſe the myndes of all men be franke & free: ſo that if he procede thus, & hold the counſel after his owne pleaſure, they wyll cõmitte the whole matter vnto God, whiche doubtles will defende his owne cauſe & doctrine. Howe be it in caſe the matter ſhould ſo come to paſſe, that the byſhop ſhould be permitted ſo to do, they wold take further aduiſement, what were thã nedeful to be done: And if perchaunce they ſhalbe ſũmoneth & ſe that they ſhalbe able to do any thing for the glory of Gods holy name, they wil come thither by ſaufe cõduict, whã they are made wel aſſured, or ſend their Ambaſſadours to propounde what ſoeuer the neceſſitie of the cauſe ſhall requyre, neuertheleſſe vnder that condition, that they wyll in no wyſe admytte thoſe requeſtes of the byſhop, nor acconſente to any counſell that is contrarye to the decrees of the Empire: For they can not ſee howe this interpriſe of the byſhop, can make for the contynuall peace of the churche and the common wealth: Neyther is it alſo ſemelye for hym ſo to doe, in caſe he

The Empe. part to defẽd Religion.

The Pope is plentife, defendaũt & iudge.

The Popes ſnares.

The bishops office.

would execute the office of a true Pastour, whiche is to haue a care for all men, and to feede them with the true doctrine of Christ. Whiche thynges standing thus, they desyre them to cary this theyr answere to the Emperour and the bishops, and that the Emperour whom thei do reuerently acknowledge to be their chief souereigne appointed of God, do not take the same in euyll parte, but that he woulde fynde the meanes that the counsell myght be had according to the decrees of the Empyre, and that the whole controuersie may be decided by vertuous men, and nothyng suspected. For certenly this appertayneth to his cõmendation and vertue, to employe al his power and authoritie to the aduauncement of true doctrine, and not to the establyshynge of theyr crueltie, whiche nowe these many yeares haue persecuted innocent persones, only for the profession of the Gospell, and holsome doctryne. For the residue they committe all that euer they haue vnto the Emperour, neyther is there any other thyng, whiche they wyll not be glad to doe for his sake. At the same tyme with kyng Ferdinando, was the

Vergerius.

byshoppes Ambassadour Peter Paule Uerger, whome I spoke of in the former booke. And because the byshop of Rhezo was an aged man and sickly, Clement commaunded Uerger, that in case any impedimẽt happened vnto him, he should supplie his rowme: but he geueth hym an especiall charge, that he beare alwayes in memory what his mynd and wyll is, touchyng the counsell: Let hym loke therfore that in no wyse he doe passe the boundes of his commission, no not one fynger breadth, nor that he dryue not hym to suche an exigent, that he must of necessitie kepe a counsel, though kyng Ferdinãdo would neuer so fayne haue it so, and vrged hym streightly therunto

The Pope feeth the counsell.

(.)

The nynth Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emp̃ore of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the nynth Booke

George Duke of Saxon marketh suche as fauoured the Gospel and accuseth Luther to the Electour of Saxony his cosyn. Pope Clement mettyng the Frenche kyng at Marseilles, geueth his Niece in marriage to Henry Duke of Orleaunce. The Duke of Wirtenberge, dryuen out of his countrey. Henry the eight kyng of Englande putteth away Quene Katherine his wyfe, and forsaketh the Pope. The Pageaunt of the fyfte of the grape freers of Orleaunce, is recited. The Lantgraue recouereth the Dukedome of Wirtemberge. The agrement betwene kyng Ferdinando and the Duke of Saxon, and the articles of peace betwixt Ferdinando and Ulrich Duke of Wirtemberge, are rehersed. Clement dieth. Paule of the house of Farnese, succedeth, persecutiõ at Paris, by reason of certen placardes, the kyng pourgeth hym selfe to the Germaynes therfore. The Emperour taketh the citie of Tunnes. Moore and the byshop of Rochester, are beheaded. Pope Paule by his legate Vergerius sommoneth the counsell of Mantua, wherfore the Protestauntes metyng at Smalcalde, sende their aduyse in wrytinge. The Lorde Langey being sent thether by the kyng of Fraunce, solliciteth them to a league, and debated diuers matters: wher vnto the Protestauntes made answere. The kyng of Englande also sent thether, to declare what woulde be the ende to attende for suche a counsell. The league of Smalcalde is renewed, into whiche are newly admitted sondry Prynces and Cities.

When they had made this answer, they appoynted diuines, and lawyers, to delyberate vpon the action for the counsell to come, and determined to set forth the byshops answere in prynte, and communicate the same to forein kynges and nations. Also to sende Ambassadours to the Iudges of the chamber, who contrary to the Emperours proclamatiõ, graunted out proces against certen, in causes of Religion, whose iudgement, vnles they surceased they would refuse. Moreouer to sende an Ambassade to the Archebyshop of Mentz, and to the Palsgraue, which were intercessours: And last of all to reporte vnto the Emperour the whole matter in wryting. I haue tolde you oftener than ones, howe Duke Georgeof Saxony, bare malice to Luther priuely, and hated his doctrine openly. And where as he vnderstode that diuers of his subiectes did holde opinion, that they ought to receyue the Lordes supper after the commaundemẽt of Christe, he charged the Ministers of his churches, to geue vnto all suche as after the olde custome at Easter, confessed their synnes, and receiue the Sacrament after the byshop of Romes lawe, certen tokens, whyche they should afterwardes deliuer vnto the Senate, to the intent it myght be knowẽ, who were of the Romishe,

The craft of Duke George to fynde out the Lutherians.

Luthers cõ sell.

myshe, and who were of Luthers opinion. So were there founde in Lipsia, whiche is the head Towne of that countrey, to the numbre of lxx. without tokens. They had consulted with Luther before, what was nedefull to be done: Who wrote vnto them, that suche as beleued certenly howe they ought to receiue the whole supper, should doe nothing against their owne conscience, but rather suffer death: Wherfore being thus encouraged, they sticke vnto it, and whan the Prince called them before hym, geuing them two monethes respite to deliberate, and they woulde not alter their purpose, they were banysshed the towne. Luther in his letters to them of Lipsia, called Duke George the Apostle of Sathan, whiche thinge breade muche trouble: For Duke George did accuse hym before his cosyn the Electour of Saxon, howe he had not only rayled on hym, but had also styred vp his subiectes to rebellion. The Prince Electour in his letters charged Luther withal, and amonges other thynges sayth, that vnlesse he can make his purgation herein, he must of necessitie punysshe hym. Wherfore vpon this occasion, Luther wryteth a booke, wherein he confuteth this accusation, declaryng howe he gaue them counsel not to resiste their Prince, commaunding them not to doe wickedly, but rather to suffer death or exile, whiche concerneth no rebellion. For that is to be ascribed vnto them that teache howe the Magistrate shoulde be resisted by force of armes, and they are seditious in deede, of whome also Peter the Apostle hath prophecied, but this belongeth to the profession of the Gospel, to be condempned as seditious: Christ hym selfe was for this cause put to death moste vnworthy, as though he would haue bene kyng of Jewes, and haue made the people to rebelle against the Emperour.

Luthers purgation.

Christe was called seditious.

After to the same booke, he adioyneth an epistle, wherwith he doth comforte those banysshed men of Lipsia, admonishyng thẽ to take their exile paciently, and also to geue God thankes whiche hathe graunted them his constancie of mynde, and perseuerance. I shewed you of the league concluded, betwene the Emperour and Clement the seuenth, but when the Emperour was retourned into Spayn, Clement at the request of the Frenche kyng, toke shipping and arriued at Marceilles in haruest tyme: and for the more intier frẽdship, he marrieth his niece Katherine Medices, vnto Henry the kynges sonne Duke of Orleans, a younge Prynce of fiftene yeares of age. And because the occasion serueth, I purpose here to speake a litle touching ỹ house of Medices. and Syluester, Euerarde, & John, were the first accompted of that name, whiche were all Senatours of Florence: but the fyrst that ennobled that house was Cosmus, who was the rychest marchaunt, not only of his owne citie, but also of all Italy. His sonne Peter had two sonnes, Laurence, and Julian. And Julian had a sonne borne after he was dead, called July, who was afterwardes Clement the seuenth. Not

He comforteth the exiles.

Pope Clement cõmeth to Marcilles.

withstanding

withstanding that they reporte diuerslye touching his byrth: Lawrẽce had thre sonnes, Peter, Julian, and John. Who was made byshop of Rome, Leo the tent: Julian had no chyldrẽ. Peter expulsed out of Florence, and at the lenght drowned in the mouth of Lyre, by reason of a tẽpest, left a sonne named Lawrence, who married Galla of the house of Bolonois, and by her had this Katherine, of whome here mention is made. Clement which made his abode at Marseilles, a moneth and somewhat more, to gratifie the kyng and his nobles, made foure frenche Cardinalles, whome he perceiued to be moste in fauoure with the kyng. Odet Chastilion, Philip Bolon, Claude Gifrie, and John Venerie, byshop of Lisiens. No man doubted but this affinitie pretended an alteration of the state of Italy, and many marueled at the vnequalitie of the mariage: In so muche that Clement hym selfe, as the report goeth, was doubtfull, and woulde not beleue that they ment good ernest, before the mariage was solempnised. Within a fewe monethes after, the Lantgraue goeth to the French king, the cause wherof was this. In the yeare of our Lorde. 1519. Ulriche Duke of Wirtemberge, was driuen out of his countrey by the confederatours of the Sweuicall league, for takyng of Rutelyng a towne imperiall, whiche was in confederacie with them. Which prouince first the Emperour had of the rest, and after in the diuision of the inheritaunce, Ferdinãdo receiued it of the Emperour. In the assemblie at Ausburg, certen princes were peticioners that the Duke whiche had bene eleuen yeares in exile, might thã be restored: But it was in vayne, for the Emperour reciting the causes from the beginning, for whiche he was exiled, dyd create his brother Duke, there openly of that countrey. Wherfore the Lantgraue being a dere frende, and a nere kinsman to Duke Ulriche, thought to attempte some thing at this present: but being disapoynted by certen, which had promysed theyr ayde, he differred the matter, vntyll better opportunitie serued. And nowe in the Emperours absence, cõsidering how the Sweuicall league made for eleuen yeares, was dissolued, he goeth into Fraunce, and layeth to pledge the Countrey of Mount Pelicarte, vnto the kyng for a summe of mony, in the name of Duke Ulriche, vpon condicion that if he redeme it not within thre yeres, to be than the inheritaunce of the realme of Fraunce. Besides this some of money, the kyng also promysed him to lende hym another som, in hope that the lande should not be redemed. At this tyme fortuned a wonderfull alteration in Englande, and the occasion was this. Henry the seuenth kyng of Englande, had two sonnes, Arthur and Henry. Arthur maried Katherine daughter to Ferdinando kyng of Spayne, dyeng without issewe. Henry the father, who coueted much that this alliaunce with the Spanyarde myght continue, by the lycence of the byshop of Rome July the seconde, deuyseth to marrie this Katherine to his

For many suppose hym a bastarde.

A consecrating of Cardinalles.

Unmete mariage.

The Lantgraue goeth to the Frẽch kyng.

Duke Ulrich expulsed

The Lantgraue borowethe monye of the Frẽch kyng.

A great alteratiõ in Englande.

to his other ſonne alſo, whiche was kyng after him, who departed the yeare of grace. 1509. Wherfore Henry the eight of that name, after he had maried her, his father beyng dead, and he nowe of manye yeares ſufficiently eſtablyſhed in his kyngdome, propoundeth this ſcrupulo-ſitie of his conſcience, to certen byſhoppes, and calleth in queſtiō, whe-ther it were lawfull to marrye his brothers wyfe, and of longe tyme abſtayned from her company. The byſhoppes hauynge priuate talke with the Quene, by the kinges aſſignement, declare vnto her, that the byſhop of Romes lycence was herein neyther good nor lawfull. She anſwereth that it is to late nowe to examyne the licence, whiche ſo longe ſynce they had allowed. She had dyuerſe tymes miſcaried of chylde, and brought forth none that proſpered, ſauynge one daughter called Marie. The byſhop of Rome committeth the hearynge of the matter vnto two Cardinalles, Campegius, whome he ſent into Eng-lande, and the Cardinalle of Yorke. After longe and muche debatyng whan the kynge was put in hope from Rome, that ſentence ſhould be geuen on his ſyde, Campegius in maner at the ſame inſtant, that iud-gement ſhould haue paſſed by the byſhop of Romes admonyſhement, began to drawe backe, and fynde delayes. The cauſe wherof, as men ſuppoſe, was that through the death of the Duke and captaine Law-trech, and diſtruction of the Frenche armie about Naples, & that An-drowe de Aurie, the moſte experte man of the ſea, forſakyng the Frēch kyng, was fled vnto the Emperour. All the whiche thynges chaunced ſo at the ſame tyme, that the byſhop was afrayde to offende the Em-perour, being nephewe to Quene Katherine, whiche had ſuche lucky ſucceſſe in all his aſſayes in Italy. Wherfore Campegius in fyne re-tourned without any thyng determyned, wherwith the kyng toke ex-cedyng muche diſpleaſure. Neuertheleſſe, leſt it ſhould appeare that he ſhould do any thyng vniuſtly, the kynge ſent into Fraunce, Italy, and Germany to enquyre the opinions of all vniuerſities. And the moſte part conſented to the kyng, and emonges other the diuines of Paris, approued the kynge by the vniuerſitie Seale, and as it was thoughte were lyberally rewarded therfore. But amōges others of the quenes maydes, there was one of an excellent beautie, called Anne Bolen, whome the kyng began to fantaſy, in ſo muche as men myght eaſelye perceyue that he entended to marrie her to his wyfe. Whan the Car-dinall of Yorke perceyued this, whiche was chief about the kyng, and as they ſaye, authour of the diuorſement, he chaunged his purpoſe, ad-monyſhyng the byſhop of Rome by his letters, that he ſhould not ap-proue the diuorſement: For than ſhoulde an other ſuccede Quene ka-therine, whiche was infected with Luthers opinions. Whiche thyng whan the kyng vnderſtode by his Ambaſſadour that was ledger at Rome, he was ſore offended. And not longe after for this and other thynges,

kyng Hēry.

The incon-ſtancie of Pope Cle-ment.

The vniuer-ſities of Pa-ris & others.

quene Anne loued the Goſpell.

thinges whiche he had practised in Fraunce, where he was Chauncelour of the Realme, and had thre of the beste bysshopriches, Yorke Durefme and Worcester, first he displaced hym from his office, and after taketh away two of his bysshopriches: And in conclusion, what time he leading a priuate lyfe at home, had spoken certen wordes that were arrogant, and importing a desire of reuengement: the kyng sent Syr William Kingstone Captaine of the garde, to discharge his house, and bynge hym to London: but fallyng in to a vehement flixe by the way he dyed, and was buried at Leycester. But the bysshop of Rome to the intent Campegius myght haue some excuse to departe, reuoked the fute into his own handes. And perceiuing that the marriage of quene Anne would be to hym preiudiciall, he warneth the kyng full ofte, and goeth about also to feare him with threateninges, that he should leaue of his enterpryse. But whan he could not preuayle, to please the Emperour, he gaue sentence with his aunt Katherine, this yeare the .xxiij. of Marche, where as the kynge had a yeare before married an other, forsakynge Katherine, & proclaiming his daughter Marie a bastarde. But after he perceiued, that sentence was geuen against hym, he conceaued a mortall hatred against the bysshop. And immediatly maketh a lawe, whereby he declareth him self to be head of the church throughout Englande, abolishyng the bysshop vtterly, and commaundeth vnder payne of death (and maketh it treason) if any man ascribe vnto the bysshop of Rome the supremacie: he denieth also the yearely pension, whiche was wont to be geuen to the bisshoppes Collectour. And with moste weightie wordes enacteth, that from henceforth no monye be conueyed to Rome: and this did he by the consent of the whole nobilitie and commons of the Realme, by ordre of the hyghe courte of parliament. Fraunces the Frenche kynge, was thoughte to haue furthered very muche this diuorcement to the intent he myght thus cleane withdrawe him, from the frendshyp of the Emperour, concerning the tribute payed to Rome, thus it standeth. Inas kyng of Britaine, aboute the yeare of our Lorde, fiue hundreth and forty, for the opinion of Religion and deuotion, made the Realme tributory to the bysshop of Rome, as it is leaft in memory, in ioynyng euery house to paye a penny. Wherfore the bysshoppes had their Collectours cõtinually there to gather this annuall stypende, called of the common people Peter pence. The bysshoppes collectour at this tyme, was Peter Van, who returned not to Rome, but remayned styll in Englande. And where as this money had bene continually payed frõ that time, vnto these our daies, kynge Henry firste of all men, made a restraunte therof, and an inhibitiõ that it should be payed no more. You haue heard how Erasmus and Luther wrote one against the other of free wyll, in the fourthe booke: And this yeare their contention began a freshe. And Luther ta-

The death of Cardinall Woolley.

The Lady Mary a bastarde.

The kinges hatred against the Pope.

Inas kyng.

The contention between Erasmus & Luther.

kyng

kyng an occasiō by one of his frendes epistles, chargeth Erasmus sore, as though he should call the christian Religion in doubt, mocke it, and condempne it: And also alledgyng certen places of his owne workes, goeth about to proue the same, and sheweth that in his writyng he is ambiguous, and with his eloquence practyseth a kynde of Tyrannye. And for as muche as in Godly thynges, he trifleth & dalieth thus with doubtfull wordes, where as he coulde & oughte to speake more playnly, he admonesheth that all thynges ought to be construed agaynst him. Wherunto Erasmus afterwarde aunswered and that ryght sharpely, for he feared most of al other thynges, lest his workes should lose their grace and authoritie. About this tyme in Fraunce, the Grey freers of Orleaunce, wrought a terrible and a bloudy enterpryse: And thus the thinge was. The Mayers wyfe of the citie vowded in her wyll, that she would be buried without any pompe or noyse. For whan any departeth in Fraunce, the Belmen are hyred to goe about the Citie, and in places moste frequented, to assemble the people with the sounde of the bell, and than to declare the name and title of the partie deceased, also wher and whan they shal be buried, and last to exhorte the people to praye for the dead. And whan the coarse is caried forth, for the moste parte these beggyng freers go with it all to the churche, and many torches are borne before it: and the more pompe and solempnitie is vsed, the more is the concourse and gasyng of people: but this woman wold haue none of all this gere done for her. Wherfore her husbande which loueth her well, followed her mynde herein, and gaue vnto the Graye freers in whose churche, she was buried besydes her father and her grandfather, fyre crownes only for a rewarde, where as they looked for a great deale more. And afterwardes, whā he cut down a wood & solde it, the freers craued to haue part therof without money, and he sayde them nay. This toke they in marueious euyll parte. And where as they loued hym not before, they deuise now a waye to be reuenged, saying that his wyfe was damned euerlastingly. The workers of this tragedy, were Colman and Stephen of Arras, both doctours of diuinitie, and the first in dede was a conjurer, and had all his trynkettes and furniture concerning suche matters in a redinesse. And they vsed the matter thus. They set a yoūg man ỹ was a Nouice, aboue ouer the vaulte of the churche: And when they came to mumble vp their mattyns at mydnyght, after their accustomed maner, he made a wonderfull noyse and shryking a lofte: than goeth this Colman to crossynge & conjuring: but the other aboue would not speake, beynge charged to make a signe, to declare if it were a dume spirit, he rustleth & maketh a noyce agayne: that was the signe and token. Whan they had layd this foundation, they go to certen of the chiefest in all the citie, that fauoured them moste, and tell them what an heuy case is chaunced at their house,

The tragedi of the Grey freers.

The solēne burieng in Fraunce.

False doctours.

The dume Spirite.

house, yet do they not vtter what it is, but entreate them to take the paynes to come to their seruice at night. When they came and the seruice was begonne, he that was a loft made a great noyse: Beinge demaunded what he would, and who he was, he signified that he could not speake: than is he commaunded to aunswere to their interrogatories by signe, there was an hole made, where by laying to his eare, he might heare and perceyue what the coniurer sayde. Than was there a table at hande, wherupon being asked a question, he clapped & beat, so that he myght easely be heard beneth. Wherfore he was fyrste demaunded whether he were any of them, that haue bene buried there. After that rekening vp their names in order, whose bodies had there bene buried, at the laste they come to the Mayres wyfe: there by a signe made, he sheweth that he is the spirite of her. Than they questioned with her, whether she were dampned, and for what deserte or offence? Whether it were for couetousnes, pryde, or letchery, or that she did not the workes of charitie, or els for this newe sprong vp heresye, and Lutheranisme? Furthermore what she ment by this noyse & disquietnes? Whether that her body being buried within holy grounde, shoulde be digged vp and caried to some other place? Vnto all these thinges he aunswered by signes in like case as he was commaunded, wherby he affirmed, or denied any thynge, in so muche as he stroke vpon the table twyse or thryse.

Questions moued to ỹ dome spirit.

And whē he had thus signified that Luthers heresy was the cause of her dampnation, and that her body must be taken vp, the freers desyre the citezens that were present, to beare witnes of such thynges as they had sene and heard, & set their handes to it in wryting. But they taking aduisement, lest they should both offende the Mayor and bring them selues in trouble, refused to subscribe. Notwithstāding the freers take the pyxe with the hoste, as they terme it, and all the reliques of sainctes, and cary them to an other place, and there say their Masses. Which thing is acustomably done by the bishop of Romes lawe, what tyme a churche is suspended, and must be hallowed againe. And when the bishops iudge deputed, whome they call officiall, heard of this, he came thether to vnderstande the matter better, and associatynge hym selfe with certen honest men, cōmaundeth them to coniure in his presence, & would haue chosen certen to go vp into the Vault, to se in case any spirit doth appere there. But Steuen of Aras, was sore againste this thinge, and exhorted them instantly it might not be, sayinge that the spirite ought not to be molested. And albeit the official did earnestlye vrge them to coniure before hym, yet coulde he not bryng thē to it. In the meane tyme the Maior makynge his frendes priuie what he would doe, went to the kynge and enfourmed hym of the whole matter. And for as much as ỹ freers, by reason of their priuileges, refused to

come vnto iudgement, the kyng chose certen out of the court of Parliament at Paris, to examine the matter, and gaue them full authoritie. The same did also Anthony Prate Chauncelour, and the Cardinal that was the byshop of Romes Legate in Fraunce. Wherfore hauing no exception, they were caried to Paris, and constrayned to make answere: but they woulde confesse nothyng. Yet were they kept a parte, and the Nouice whiche Fumeus a Senatour, had at home with him, being often tymes examined, woulde vtter nothyng, fearyng, lest he shoulde after be murthered of them, for sclaundering their ordre: but when the iudges had promised hym that he should escape free, & should come no more in the Freers handes, he declareth the whole matter in ordre, and brought before the others, aduouched the same. They albeit they were conuicted, and in maner taken with the deede, yet refused their iudges, and bragged of their priuileges: but that was in vayne, for they were condempned in open iudgement, that they shoulde be caried agayne to Orleaunce, and put in prison. And afterwardes brought openly to the Cathedral churche, and so to the place of punishment, where malefactours are executed, and there shoulde confesse their owne wyckednes.

The game players caried to paris

The condẽpnation of false freers.

But euen at the same time chaunceth a persecution against the Lutherians, which was the cause that the same sentence albeit, it was to gentle for so great an offence, was not put in execution. For because the name of the Lutherians was moste odiouse, they feared, lest the punishment of these men, should not haue bene so muche thought dewe for theyr offence, as done to the reproche of the ordre: And what soeuer misfortune happened vnto them, many iudged that the same woulde be a moste pleasaunt syght, and spectacle for the Lutherians. And this ordre of Franciscanes, was of the common people esteemed holye: And what time they were caried out of Paris, certen women moued with pitie, followed them vnto the gate of the vniuersitie, with manye teares and syghinges. After they came vnto Orleaunce, and were bestowed in seuerall prysons, they beganne to boaste agayne of theyr liberties and pryueleges, and at lengthe after longe imprysonment, they were discharged and set at lybertie, without any punyshement. Whyles they were prysoners, they wanted nothynge, but hadde all thynges ministred vnto them aboundauntly, especially of women. Had not these persecutions and fyrynges before mentioned, letted the thing, the kynge had determined, as in dede it was reported, to plucke downe all theyr house, and make it euen with the grounde.

Persecution against Lutherians.

But in the Romyshe kyngdome were wonte to be very many spyrites. For it was beleued certenly that dead mens soules dyd walke after they were buried: Wherefore they shewed that eyther they were dampned, or els for a tyme were tourmented, in the fyre of purgatory,

Spirites in the Popyshe kingdome.

purgatory, and woulde sollicite their nereſt kynſfolkes and frendes to ſucour them. And moſte commonly requyred them, eyther to perfourme their vowes and pylgrimages, which they had behight to ſome ſainct in their lyfe tyme, or els to cauſe a trentall of maſſes to be ſayd for thē. Which thynge increaſed maruelouſly the opinion of Purgatory, and brought the maſſe in to highe authoritie, and was to the prieſtes gainful aboue meaſure. But after that Luthers doctrine was ſpred abroad and knowen, thoſe ſpirites by lytle and lytle, vanyſhed cleane out of ſyght. For Luther taught by the ſcriptures, howe the ſoules of dead men were at quiet reſt, loking for the laſt daye of iudgement, and that ſuche terrible noyſes and viſions, were ſtyred vp by the deuyl, who letteth none occaſion ſlyppe to confirme mens myndes with idolatrie & falſe opinions, and to quenche the benefite of our ſauiour Chriſte.

Luthers opinion touching the ſpirites.

When the Lantgraue had bargayned with the Frenche kynge, in the begynnyng of the ſpring tyme, he leuied his armie: And than wrytyng their letters both vnto kyng Ferdinando, they declared the cauſe of their enterpryſe. And whyleſt Ferdinando referreth the matter to the trial of the lawe, they marche forwardes with their armie, and the fourtene day of May, chauncing to mete with their ennemies, which were twelue thouſand foote men, they ſhotte of their ordinaunce, and put them to flyght beſydes the towne of Lauſene in the lande of Wirtemberge. The generall of Ferdinando his armie was Philip Counte Palatine, who at the ſame battell had his hele ſtryken of with a great pece. In the chaſe many were drowned in the Ryuer of Neccar, wher into they ran headlong, for feare of their ennemies that purſued them. When the battell was done, all men for the moſte parte of the Dukedome of Wirtemberge, yelded them ſelues to their naturall Prynce Ulrichus: Aſperge ſituated vpon a verey hyghe mountayne ſtandyng alone, alſo Vrach, Tubinge, and Nipha, all ſtronge caſtelles of nature in fine rendred alſo. Ferdinando the fyrſt of Maye, ſet forth a proclamation, that no man ſhoulde ayde that faction, but that al men ſhould reſiſte them to the vttermoſte of their power, and had wrytten to the Proteſtauntes his ſeueral letters, touching the ſame matter. And likewiſe had the Emperour done a litle before, and openly no man did aſſiſte them. And al men marueled, to what end this ſtiring wold grow to. About the tyme of this warre, the archbyſhop of Mentz, & George Duke of Saxon, the Lantgraues father in lawe, ſought the reconcilement of kyng Ferdinando, and the Prince Electour of Saxon.

The victory of the Lant.

And at Cadanca town of Boheme, the laſt day of June ſauing one, they concluded a peace with thoſe cōditions. For religiō no force to be attempted, nor any ſute in the lawe commenſed, and the ſame peace that Ceſar hath made to be obſerued. Ferdinando in the Emperours place ſhall bryng to paſſe, that the Iudges of the chamber ſhall ſurceaſe

Conditions of peace.

ceaſe from al proces againſt the Proteſtauntes, amonges whome not withſtanding neyther Anabaptiſtes, nor Sacramentaries, nor any other ſuche lyke ſectes be comprehended. The Duke of Saxon and his fellowes ſhall acknowledge Ferdinãdo for king of Romaines, & gyue him that title. Ferdinando ſhall againe within a certen tyme deuiſe so with the Emperour, & other princes Electours, that a decree be made after this ſorte. When tyme ſhall hereafter require to make a kynge of Romaines, duryng the lyfe of the Emperour, that than the Electours do firſt aſſemble and conſulte, whether the cauſe be iuſte and reaſonable, and if it ſo appere, that than they do proceade after the Tenure of the lawe Carroline. That whiche ſhall be otherwyſe done, to be fruſtrate. And vnleſſe this decree be made within ten monethes, than the Duke & his fellowes not to ſtande bound to theſe cõdicions: and that within the ſame time, the Emperour ſhall alſo cõfirme the Dukes ſucceſſion in the poſſeſſions of his father & progenitours: Ferdinando ſhal alſo endeuour, that the Emperour do ratifie ſuch compactes of matrimony as are betwirt the Dukes of Saxõ and of Cleaue. Whileſt thei treate of theſe matters, they take in hande alſo an other peace making. And the Duke of Saxon offereth for the Lãtgraue & the Duke of Wirtemberge, as their ſubſtitute, that they ſhal ratifie, what ſo euer they ſhould agree vpon. After muche debating, the Dukedome beinge wholy recouered, they cõdicioned thus. Ulrich the Prince & his heires males, ſhall holde the Dukedome of Wirtemberge of kyng Ferdinando as Archeduke of Auſtriche, and ſo to be his wardes and clientes, & if it fortune the houſe of Wirtemberge to be without heyres males, than the Princes of Auſtriche to poſſeſſe that region, to holde the ſame of the Empyre whiche they ſhalbe bounden therunto. Ulriche to acknowledge Ferdinando for king of Romaynes, & to make no league againſte hym: That the Lantgraue, and Duke Ulriche reſtore ſuche goodes, as they haue gotten in this tyme of warre, to their owners: that they doe conſtreyne no man to chaunge his Religion: that it ſhall be lawefull for ſuche as are fled for feare or for ſhamefaſtnes to retourn home. And they that lyſte, to take theyr goodes, and goe where they wyll. The peces of ordinaunce, that were for the defence of Auſpurge, ſhall remaine to kyng Ferdinando: the kinges debtes, for his own priuate affayres, he him ſelfe ſhall paye, but that which was employed for the cõmoditie of the countrey, the Duke ſhal aunſwere: For ſuche landes of the Dukedome, as are holden of the kyngdome of Boheme, the Duke and his heire ſhall holde ſtyl of Ferdinãdo & his heires as kings of Boheme: That Philip the Palſgraue, and the reſidue of the pryſoners, be let go without raunſome: that the Lantgraue and the Duke ſhall ſubmitte them ſelues, & aſke pardon of kyng Ferdinando either in their owne perſons, or by their deputes, & than Duke Ulriche to receiue

Condicions betwirt Ferdinando and Duke Ulri.

full ſtate

full state and possession of kyng Ferdinando: Ferdinãdo shall entreate that the Emperour will also forgeue thẽ, for the charges of the warre, nothinge to be required on either parte: that the Lantgraue and the Duke, shall sende vnto Ferdinando, out of their armes, fyue hondreth horse men, and thre thousand fotemen, whiche shall immediatly go to the sege of Munster, of their cost and charge, there to promyse their fidelitie to Ferdinando by an othe, and if nede requyred to serue him for a thre monethes. For at the same time was Munster a towne of Westphalia, kept by the Anabaptistes, beseged, as hereafter shalbe declared. Wherfore king Ferdinando requyred of thẽ this aide, for the winning of the towne. When the Duke had by this meane, recouered the countrey of Wirtemberge, & made his peace with Ferdinando, before the yeare was ended, he repaied the French king his money, & recouereth the possession of Mompelicarte. And the lone money, the king forgaue him, whiche was no small somme. This peace making did Peter Paule Verger the byshops legate, take not very well. And in Clements name, did expostulate fore with king Ferdinando, that he had taken Luther & princes into his amitie. And he answered that he dyd it in cõsideratiõ of the time, for the auoyding of further trouble. What time Duke Ulriche was expulsed, his sonne Christopher, being a child of.iiij. yeares olde, was first brought vp vnder the tuicion of his vncle Willã Duke of Bauer, after that he was remoued frõ thence to Inspruck a towne of Ferdinandos, in the countie of Tirol. And whẽ after the Turkes retire, as I sayde before the Emperour retourned into Italy, he through the motion & aduise of his frendes, cõueyeth him self out of the Emperours traine, & repareth again into Bauier. For being the sole & only heire, this was thought to be the deuise ỳ he sholde haue bene lead into some straũge countrey, & made religious: but after that his father was restored, he wẽt into Fraũce, & attended vpon the frẽch king. When the matter was pacified, the Lãtgraue sent a messager vñ letters to the Emperour in Spain, & the cõditions of peace in writing crauing pardon for him self & for duke Ulrich, & from henceforth promiseth al due obediẽce for him & for the other. This was in the moneth of July: And in Septẽbre following, the Emperour answereth hym by letters frõ Valentia, how that he vnderstode the whole matter alreadi by his brother Ferdinãdo: vnto whome he hath written his mynde in this behalf, & now sheweth him more by his Ambassadour, by whõ he may vnderstand of his clemencie and desire of peace and quietnes. Wherfore he doth admonische him to perfourme in deede the thinges which he hath promised in wordes, vsing him self obediẽtly, & eschewig all troublesome coũsell. During the warres of Wirtẽberge, Frauncis Sforzia, duke of Millã, taketh to wife Christine, ỳ daughter of Christierne, king of Denmarck captiue, the Emperours neece by his syster.

The liberalitie of ỳ frẽch kyng.

The Lantgraues letters to the Emperour.

The Empe. aunswere.

Sforzia married ỳ Emp. Nece.

The death of Clement the seuenth.

The Frenche kyng would haue moued warre agaynst hym: But the death of Clement the seuenth, with whome (as I sayde before) he had made a league, was supposed to haue bene the lette and delaye therof. For he being diseased in the stomack, whan after the aduise of his phisicion Curtius, he had chaunged his diet, being an aged man, dieth in this moneth of September, and had to his successour Paule the third surnamed Farnesius, whiche shortly after, made Alexander his young Nephewe by his Bastarde Sonne Peter Aloise, and his Nephewe Ascanius, by his bastarde daughter Constance, bothe Cardinalles.

Paule. iij.

After that he calleth home Peter Paule Uerger oute of Germany, to vnderstande the state of the countrey: And he consulteth with his Cardinalles, howe the counsell myght be differred, tyll suche tyme as by their priuie practyse, they might fynde the meanes to set the Emperour and other kynges together by the eares. In conclusion they agreed to sende Uerger againe into Germany, to make promyse of a generall counsell, and that he should so handle the matter, that their craft and subtiltie were not suspected, as it was in Clementes tyme: And that he should aduertyse the princes howe the counsell should be holden at Mantua, and there to entreate of the condicions: And that he shoulde chiefly marke what forme of disputation the Protestauntes would seke to haue, that ones knowen, he myght after prescribe vnto them suche lawes, as he knewe they woulde not come there for the same. He had also commaunded him, to incense the hartes of Princes against the kyng of Englande, whose Realme he intended to geue away for a pray, to hym that coulde get it: And that he shoud see more ouer whether that Luther and Melancthon, myght throughe anye meanes be brought from their purpose. Also certen Cardinalles and byshoppes were chosen to deuise, some reformation for the Clergie, whiche in fyne was made and published, as in place shalbe declared.

Paule was craftier than Clement.

The practise of Prelates.

Kynge Ferdinando was causer, that Paule sent againe Uerger, saying that he was a very fitte man for the purpose. At this tyme was Andrewe Gritte, Duke of the state of Uenyse, a man of great authoritie for his singular wysdome and experience. Who what tyme he liued at Constantinoble, had a bastarde sonne called Lewys: whiche being there brought vp frō his youth, where he had a good witte, & by his syngular industrie had attayned to great ryches, and throughe his liberalitie had gotten many frendes first by the gentlemen of the courte, and after by the meanes of Ibrain Bascha, who at that tyme myght doe all thynges alone: he was so well knowen with the Emperour Soliman, that he was also admitted vnto his priuate talke.

Andrewe Gritte.

Lewys his sonne.

Hongary.

Thus vsing the opportunitie of tyme through the benenolence and liberalitie of the great Turke, he came in to Hongary with great power & dignitie, to possesse that part of Slauonie, that is next vnto the bor-

ders

ders of Uenise to his owne priuate vse, & to kepe the nether part of Hongary, wherof Belgrade is chiefe, for the Emperour of ỳ Turkes. He had a sonne named Anthony, bishop of Quinqueecclesia: whom bishop Clement purposed, for his father & grãdfathers sake, to haue made Cardinall: But in the meane whyle that Lewys was in hope of no lesse than a kyngdome, and had in muche reputation of all men: And that his father was glad exceadingly of the good and lucky successe of his Sonne, by occasion of a grudge and a faction reysed againste hym, he was taken by his aduersaries and beheaded, aboute the same tyme that Paule succeded Clement. In this meane tyme beginneth anewe persecution in Fraunce, againste them that were anye thynge suspected of Lutheranisme, wherof in dede the occasion was this. In the citie of Paris and certen other places, and euen within the kynges palace, aboute one tyme, in the night season, sondry billes, were set vp against the masse and other poinctes of Religion: And streight wayes inquyrie and searche was made, and many were apprehended, some by information, and some by suspicion, whiche after they were racked, were brent alyue and vnstraungled, whiche was terrible to beholde: For they beyng fastened to an engyne, and lifted vp in to the ayre, were after let downe into the fyre from on hyghe, and there synged & skorched, were hoysed vp agayne: and at the length the hangeman shoulde cut the corde, and they fall downe into the fyre vnderneath them. And suche also as were any thynge learned, had their tongues cut out, lest either thei should vtter the cause of their death, or declare vnto the people the somme of their doctrine. And for this busines, was John Morine, the Lieuetenaũt Criminell, a very mete minister: For as he could moste craftely sinel and searche them out, that were any thynge at all suspected, so lykewyse whan he had founde them in execution and extreme punyshement, he passed in all extremitie. Neuertheless at the same tyme came forth a booke in Frenche without the name of the authour, against Romyshe marchauntes, tempered with mirth and grauitie. And first he sayeth howe that marchandise is a kynde and trade of lyfe, neyther dishonest nor vnprofitable for the common wealth, so it be voyde of fraude and auarice. For of this kynde of men, Christe toke his similitude what tyme he commaunded that the talentes receiued should be occupied that they might be made gainfull. Whiche place in dede is to be vnderstande in a mistery: for nothynge lesse becommeth the pastours and ministers of the churche, than the lest suspicion of filthy lucre. Notwithstanding almighty God being offended with the wickednes of men hath suffered to enter into his churche, not only ryche and welthy marchauntes, but also theues and murtherers. For who wyll not call hym a theefe, that eyther selleth an other mans goodes for his owne, or counterfeited wares, for ryght and true? Is not

Persecution in Fraunce.

The punyshment of the Godly.

The crueltie of Iohn Morin.

A booke of marchaũtes.

the bier

the bier foule diſceaued? But this thyng hath chaunced vnto vs longe ſynce: For in ſteade of true ſhepeheardes, are crept in exceadyng rauenyng wolues. And al be it that no mans witte or tongue is ſufficiētly able to expreſſe theyr craft and ſubtiltie, yet wyll I touche it a little.

Crafty marchauntes. Wherfore theſe marchauntes of whome I ſpeake here, are craftie beyonde all meaſure, and haue ſo auaunced their trafficke, that there is not ſo lytle a corner any where, that they haue not fylled full of theyr ſtuffe. And al this through a pretenſed kynde of fayned holines. In apparell they differ from the reſt, and for the moſte part are all ſhauen in the crowne: Neyther maye any others, than ſuche as haue the greate beaſtes charact, or Balles marke, be permitted to occupie that trade of

Buſy marchauntes. marchaundyſe. Theſe only ſell and ſell againe, and chaunge, and that at al times: For other marchauntes ceaſe from their buſynes vpon holy dayes, eſpecially on principall feaſtes: Agayne they followe and occupie for the moſte part, but one kynde of marchaundyſe as Woulles or Sylkes, or els Corne or Wyne, or els Cattel, or Metall, or Groſſery wares: But theſe marchauntes let ſlippe no time of the yeare, and thei occupie al maner of wares, and nothing eſcapeth their handes, nother men, women, nor young chyldren, as well borne as vnborne. For they reape againe of all thinges in generall: Vnto their luſte ſerueth heauen and hell, the earth and tyme it ſelfe, yea in all creatures lyuinge, & without lyfe, wyne, bread, oyle, flare, milke, butter, cheſe, water, ſalte,

A ſtraunge chaunge. fyre, and perfumes. Of all theſe thynges can they wrynge out golde & ſyluer, to the wonderfull loſſe of people, both concernyng their goodes and chiefly their ſoule, hauing infected and vtterlye extynguyſhed the true doctrine of God. What thinke you it not a point of a ſubtile marchaunt to ſell a thyng and that very dere, wherof the bier hath none other commoditie, ſauyng only the ſyght of the thing? Other marchaūtes, whan they ſet forth their wares to ſell, are wonte to ſay commōly, you ſhall ſee for your loue, and by for your money: but theſe do farre otherwyſe. If any man departe, they are ſtreightwayes readye to demaunde of you, whether you wyll haue the beſte croſſe, and the beſte bere cloth whan the corps goeth to buriēg, or els ỹ worſte, or the beſt ſauyng one: for as you ſhall chooſe, ſo ſhall you paye accordingly. I beſeche the what haſt thou for thy money, or what thinge carieſt thou awaye beſydes the ſyght therof? For they laye vp their wares againe, & the next daye ſell it to an other for as muche. It is a lyke policie, to encreaſe the pryce of the thynge for the better apparell of the marchaunt,

The Price of the maſſe is derer ſom tyme after as the parſō is. for in caſe the abbot, or the biſhop do ſay you a maſſe, it muſt coſte more than if a monke or a chaplayne ſaye it. In the whiche thynge in deede they differ nothing from common harlottes, for the gayer the whore is, the derer ſhe ſelleth her filthines. But what praty ſleyght is it, to ſell the ſelfe and ſame thynge at one inſtaunt to ſondry men, and they

neuer

neuer the wyser? especially in suche places where is great resort of people. There cometh a man of honour or worship into the freers church, & desireth to haue a masse, the freer bouketh: and sayeth by and by syr: And furthwith an other crauceth the same, and lykewyse the thyrde, or more also, at the laste commeth he forth disguysed, and whan masse is done, taketh the whole reward of euery of them. And thinke you this is nothynge? This gere doth not wante a wylie wytte: And for the moste parte you shall fynde, that they nede lytle other thynge to make their profite of than crafte and pollycie. It fortuneth that a poore woman commeth into the churche, & setteth vp a candell before an image: my marchaunt the priest is at hande, whiche fyngereth the candell, putteth it out, and selleth the same to sundry others, one after an other. For al the sorte of them occupie ware, the poorer sorte, as I haue now tolde you, but the greatter cobbes, in sealyng their letters and other writinges of the whiche sorte be those that are commonly called Officialles, Commissaries, Seale kepers, Notaries, and such other lyke. But that great Chyploch whiche so farre exceadeth all others, that he placeth him selfe two degrees aboue God, for where as God is called Sanctus deus, he wyll be called Sanctissimus, that is to saye, holy God, and the other most holy father: he in dede vseth no ware, but by a marueluous artificial policie, thaungeth leade into golde, farre exceadinge all the Alcumisticall multipliers that euer were, agayne he selleth hattes very dere, namely redde or purple, whiche after the byers haue ones gotten on their heades, they are as bragge and as proude as pecockes, and iette vp and downe in all places, where is great resorte of people, to shewe and set forth them selues, and moste commonlye frequente the courtes of kynges, and Emperours, with whome they are checkmate. For they haue wonderfull great prerogatiues, and maye enioye as many byshoprikes and benefices as they lyste, without any charges or paymentes. And againe they are of that numbre whiche are in election to clyme to the hyghest degree and seate of dignitie. After whose example, the doctours of Louen, and of Paris, namely the Sorbonistes, do sell their cappes also to the Batchelars of diuinitie, and of their charges, fare ryght delicately. But here wouldе I fayne knowe, for as muche as John the eyght of that name, was a woman, and deliuered of a chylde going a procession, in the thirde yeare of her byshoprike (I saye) I would fayne know first, whether she were chosen by the vertue of the holy ghoste? Again whether her doinges were to be approued and ratified, what tyme she solde Cardinallshippes, byshoprikes, & Abbotshippes? Finally what is to be thought of the priests marke, that she receiued. But I returne to my purpose, which is to declare that in all the whole worlde, is there not to be founde, more fyne crafte and subtiltie, than is in these kynde of marchauntes. Do we not

the od marchaunt.

Pope Johu a woman.

see, how

Couetous marchaunts

Proude marchauntes.

Theuishe marchaunts

Brawlynge Freers.

Selling of benefices.

see howe they haue gotten into their handes, Empyres, kyngdomes, countreis, cities and great possessions? Haue they not oftentymes deposed kinges and Pynces, spoyled them of their Realmes and dominions, and brought them into muche mysery? And nowe are they of suche force and power, that they kepe al these thynges by stronghand, and wyll tourmoyle heauen and earth together, rather than they wil forgoe or lose one iote. Oh vnsatiable woulues: howe ryghte in tymes paste, haue the Prophetes and Apostles, namely Paule and Peter, paynted and set you forth in your colours. Other marchauntes force no man to bye their wares: but these doe compell men, wyll they nyll they to bye. And if any do refuse their baggage, they crie out vpon him Heretike, to the fyre with hym. There dieth a very poore man, leauing behinde him wyfe and chyldren, not able to helpe them selues: A pitiefull case surely, and the poore wydowe were worthy to be releued, but what do they? They not only haue no compassion vpō her, but hauing an eye to their praye, immediatly after that they haue mumbled vp a fewe prayers, must haue money and good chere, and besydes that the parson and vicar wyll haue for a mortuary, or a coarse present, the best thynge that is about the house. But what greater iniurye can be done, than to sell a thynge that is not his owne, yea and to sell it vnto those that haue moste ryght to it, and to sondry men one thyng. Tel me, I pray the, who bought the belles & hanged them vp? Vnto whō belongeth the churche flowre? Is it their patrimony? no forsouthe. Why than do they sel the ryngyng of the belles, and the church floure, so dere and so oftentymes? Peraduenture they wyll saye, it is the right of the churche. I graunt, but not of that churche, whiche Christe hath washed, instituted, and iustified, but of the same wherein they walke, that is replenyshed with thestes, robberies, and all other kynd of vice. For Christe commaundeth all these thynges to be geuen frely. But it is a sporte and a pleasaunt syght to see, howe the Rauens wyll stryue amonges them selues for the carion. For when any ryche man is dead, by and by come they flockyng and swarming, gaping eche man for his praye full busely, especially those that are called beggyng freers. For the graye freers contende with the Dominickes, and the white freers with the Austen, oftentimes about the buryng, a kynde of people that is idle, sloughtful, and not only vnprofitable, but also very chargeable, and worthy to be whipped out of euery good common wealth. These thynges that I haue sayde, can not be denied, and are seue dayly: and yet is this miserable worlde so assotted, and mortall men so blynded, that they can not vnderstande with what spyrite they are moued.

When a benefice or prebende is fallen (Lord God) what busie suite, what gadding and prickyng vp and downe, what diligent inquisition is made to knowe the yearely value, what it is worthe to be absent, & what to

what to be resident vpon it, what profites arryse of the christenyng of childrē, of mariages, pilgrimages, & reliques of saintes, & what may be leuied of burienges, habites, and diriges, by legacies and laste willes. But the moste auauntage is gotten by suche sainctes, as for some notable propertie and power are sore feared, as sainct Laurēce, and S. Anthony, S. Roche, and suche other angry sainctes, whiche muste be pleased with vowes and great giftes. But oh ye kinges and Princes, why do you wynke at so wicked and detestable thinges? why do you so longe suffer so paciently, so many great enormities? They wyll in dede refuse to be reformed by you, and yet doubtles haue you the rule ouer them, whether they wyl or no. For God hath geuē you the sword and authoritie to punyshe: And why do you not vse the same than, and be auenged of this moste cruell kynde of extortioners? God requyreth this dutie at your handes, whiche if ye do neglecte, he wyll not leaue it vnpunyshed. Would to God you were as diligent in auauncing his glory, as they are vigilante and circumspect in handlyng of their matters, for they let slyppe none occasion. They kepe so good watche, that nothing can escape them, hauing as many eyes as had eyther Janus or Argus. If they here the sound of the bel, they runne thither streight, if any welthie persone be sicke, they put them selues in preasse, and will neuer awaye tyll they haue their rewarde: At euery mariage wil they be, and must blesse the brides bed, and saye ouer it certen praiers, chast and holy men (I warrant you) whiche liue a sengle lyfe moste filthely, to the entent they may more at libertie, play their partes in all naughtines. And this whiche I haue spoken here of marchauntmen, concerneth also marchaunt women called nunnes, wherof ther be sondry orders. But it can not be expressed with wordes, what idolatry and wickednes, all this rabble had induced. At the last arryse thou O God, & auenge thy self for the glory of thy name, into whose league or societie, no man ought to presume to come. And where as this foresayd bucherye, began in the moneth of Nouembre: In January followyng, the kyng came to Paris, and to appease Gods wrath, he goeth a pylgrymage to diuers sainctes, with an vncredible nombre and concourse of people. They worshyp at Paris sainct Geneuefa a virgin, aboue al other sainctes. whose image was nowe caried about with great pōpe, and solempne procession. whiche is neuer wont to be done, but in tyme of extreme daunger, whan either Gods wrath is pacified, or that they muste fyght a great battell or els when they feare great penury and skarsitie of corne and wyne. For than flye they vnto her, as vnto the laste ancker, and only porte of their succour: And the people are perswaded, that her helpe was neuer yet desyred in vaine, in so mutch as some wyll saye, howe God can do verey mutche, but saynct Geneuefa is the sauiour of Paris. It is caried of foure butchers, by an olde

Angry sainctes.

Wyly marchauntes.

Idole Nūnes

S. Geneuefa ỳ goddes of Paris.

custome,

custome, whiche prepare them selues hereunto certen dayes before, by fasting and prayer: and there be officers appoynted to make rowme & waye, whiche is not done without great payne. For when the image is borne about, the people runne vnto it on euery syde with great deuotion, and well are they that may touche it with theyr fyngers ende, or els with theyr cappe or handkerchief, so that the thronge and preasse of people is beyonde all reason. When masse was done, and the kyng had dyned in the byshops palace by our ladies churche in the presence of his chyldren, and the foreyne Ambassadours, and al his nobilitie, he made an oration full of affections, testifying the inward sorow, which he had conceaued of the presumption and naughtines of these wicked persones: Than after he had made a longe discourse concernynge his obedience to the churche: he exhorted them all to beware of the pestiferous secte, for none should escape without punyshement that was taken with the maner. And if he knewe any part of his owne body infected with this contagion, he sayed he woulde teare it away, least it should growe any further. But to make amendes towardes God, the same daye were syr brought forth, whiche beynge fastened to the engines, as before is sayde, in sondry places, as the kynge should passe by home to his owne house, were burnt, the fyre beyng kyndled at the same instaunt, that the kyng should go that waye by, and they besechyng hym of mercie and pardon. It is the custome of Fraunce to doe execution at after none: And there when silence is proclaimed, are redde the causes of his punyshemen: But whan any man is executed for heresy, if it be touchyng the iustification of fayth only without respect of workes, or against prayng to sainctes, or if he haue affyrmed that Christe only is the byshop and aduocate of mankinde, or if he haue eaten flesshe on dayes forboden, whiche is death with them, there is no suche thyng spoken of, but generally is reported to haue offended the diuine Maiestie, and bene cõtumelious against the virgyn Mary, & other sainctes, and to haue broken the lawes of our mother holy churche. In therfore the people beleue that there is nothynge more hurtfull, and wicked in all the worlde than this kynde of people: And it is cõmonly seen there, that whan they are burning in flammes of fyre, the people wyll gnasshe theyr teeth at them, and euen in the myddes of theyr tourmentes, wyl curse and detest thē as wicked and vnworthy to loke vpõ the sonne. And where as the Turkes Ambassadours were at the same tyme in Fraunce, and the kyng hymselfe had heard, that he was for this same cause, brought into hatred and suspicion throughout Germany: And that this fryng had offended manye, the first day of February, he addressed his letters vnto all the Poynces and states of the Empyre, excusyng both the commyng of the Turkes Ambassadours into Fraũce, by the example of others, whiche haue sent & receyued Ambassadours from the

The kinges oration.

The maner of execution in Fraunce.

The Lutherians are abhorred.

The Frēche kinges letters.

from the Turke in lyke case: And also the burnyng of Lutherians, saiyng that he was constrayned to be seuere, against his owne nature & wyll, by reason of the rashenes of certen whiche vnder the pretence of Religion, intended the destruction of the common wealth, and so excuseth the matter as though it had bene for rebellion, and not for Religion, that these men were executed. At the first beginning of the spring tyme, the Lantgraue went vnto king Ferdinando, as in the yeare before it was agreed vpon for a full reconcilement, and there founde he Peter Paule Uerger, newly come thither from Rome. Who vpō this occasion did his message to the Lantgraue, concerning the counsel before mentioned, but he taking deliberation, made him none other answere. After ỳ Uerger traueling to the rest of the Princes, applied his busines with diligence. And a fewe monethes after, the Lantgraue, Duke Ulriche also, went vnto kyng Ferdinãde. For where as it was conuenaunted that they should both come and alke him pardon, comming at seueral tymes, it was easely graunted. Howe beit, Duke Ulriche was sore offended, both with the Lantgraue and also with the Duke of Saxon, that they had consented that he shoulde holde his landes of the house of Austriche, and was of long tyme doubtful, whether he woulde ratifie the peace made or no, at the lengthe by the perswasion of his frendes, he went to Ferdinando, according to the conuenauntes. In the moneth of Aprill, the Emperour tooke shippinge at Barchin, and transported his armie into Barbarie. And whan he had wonne the citie of Tunnes, and taken the castell of Golcte, he restored the kynge of that countrey Mulcasses, being of Mahumetes Religiō, whome Barbarossa the Turkes admirall had before expulsed, byndyng hym to paye him tribute, and after he had fortified the Castell, with a strong garnyson, he sayleth into Sicilie. Unto this warre, byshop Paule, sent certen Galleis furnyshed, by the cōduicte of virginie Ursine, & also did permit him to take tenthes of the clergie in Spaine. Barbarossa through our mens negligence and ignorance steppynge asyde escaped: And first he fled to Hippon, and from thence to Argiers, where he repared his naue and returned to Constantinople.

The Lantgraue.

The Emperours voiage into Barbaria.

Barbarossa.

In Englande were two notable men, John Fysher byshop of Rochester, and syr Thomas Moore knyght, both very well learned. For the fyrst wrote sondrye bookes against Luther, and Moore also, whilest he was Chauncelour, whiche is the chiefest office there, extremely punished suche as were suspected to be of Luthers doctrine. They neither approued the kings diuorsemēt, & much lesse the act of Parlamēt, which denying the byshop of Romes supremacie, affirmed ỳ kyng to be head of the church of Englād: wherupōbeing both apprehended, wher they persuered obstinatly i their opinnīō, th' yere in ỳ month of July

Rochester & Moze behaded.

they were beheaded. The byshop of Rome had made Rochester Cardinall, whyleſt he was pryſoner in the Towre, which thyng was ſuppoſed to haue kyndled more hatred againſt hym.

Rochester Cardinall.

The death of Sfortia.

After warde about the ende of Octobre, Fraunces Sfortia Duke of Millan died without iſſewe, whiche gaue the occaſion of a newe warre, as ſhalbe ſhewed hereafter. In the meane tyme the Emperour came out of Sicilie vnto Naples, and in his letters written the laſte daye of Nouembre to the Proteſtauntes, he ſayd in dede that he wold obſerue the peace of Norinberge, notwithſtandyng he was informed howe thei had taken churche goodes and did withholde the ſame, and whan iudgement was geuen, that they ſhould make reſtitution, they refuſed, alledging the pacification of Norinberge: which appereth vnto hym vnreaſonable, and can not but diſcontente and offende hym. About this time alſo went the prince Electour of Sarony vnto kyng Ferdinando in Auſtriche, and hauing diſpatched his buſines, for the whiche he went thether, in his retourne home at Prage, the chief citie of Bohemy, met hym the byſhoppes Legate, Peter Paule Uerger, who declared vnto hym his meſſage touchyng the generall counſell, whiche the byſhop Paule intended (as he ſayed) to holde at Mantua, free, Godly, and lawfull, without any condicions, whereunto al other Prynces had conſented, for he had bene with them all, namely in Germany. Wherfore if he ſhould nowe refuſe it, men woulde ſuppoſe that nothinge could contente hym. When both the Emperour and kynge Ferdinando are willyng with the thing and the place: and the byſhop ſo ernestly deſyreth the ſame, that vnleſſe he bringe it to paſſe, he wyll doubtles be wery of his lyfe. Therfore nowe the tyme requyreth, that he ſhould declare howe muche he loueth the aduauncement of Gods glory and the common wealth, willing him not to let paſſe this preſēt opportunitie, whiche he ſhould hardely at any tyme hereafter recouer. And albeit he woulde nothynge further the counſell, yet neuertheleſſe ſhould it procede, and Chriſt they truſted would not fayle them. Wher vnto the Duke of Saxon ſayd, whā he had deuiſed with his fellowes, he wold make him an anſwere, requiring him to deliuer vnto him ſuch thinges as he had ſpoken in wryting. Wherfore at the kalēdes of Decembre exhibiting a wryting, he declareth thinges more at large, and otherwyſe than he had ſpoken before, howe other Imbaſſadours were ſent vnto other kinges, and he vnto kyng Ferdinando & the Princes of Germany, how Mantua is the place agreed vpon by the Emperour & other kynges, & that Germany is ful of Sacramētaries, Anabaptiſts, and ſuche other ſectes, that it is to muche daunger for other nations to kepe a counſell emonges them, for they are for the moſte parte Frantike and without all reaſon. Agayne ſuch as ſuppoſed, that the byſhop woulde gyue place in his ryght, that hath bene of ſo longe tyme confirmed to

Uergerius to the Duke of Saxon.

The Dukes aunſwer.

med to be farre disceaued: And they also that beleue howe the Emperour can holde a prouinciall counsell of Germanye, agaynste the byshops wyll, are as muche abused. And where as they talke of a saufe conduicte and pledges for theyr commyng into Italy, there is no cause why it should so be: For Mantua is a Citie of the Empyre, nere vnto Germany, and nerte the dominions of the Emperour and the Venetians, wherfore there is no daunger. Finally he sayeth howe he wil go to kyng Ferdinando, abiding there for their aunswere. He had been before in Sarony, and had spokē with Luther at wyttemberge. And in his retourne to kyng Ferdinando, he met with the Duke comming from thence homewarde.

Vergerus spake with Luther.

The Protestauntes were appointed before to metē at Smalcalde the sixte of December, for other matters. Wherfore the. xxi. of the same, they framed an aunswere for the byshops of Romes Ambassadour, whiche they saye is not so exacte as the thynges requyreth, yet for as muche as he desyred to haue the same with expedition, playne & manifest. And first howe they haue declared their myndes concerning a counsell, both in diuerse assemblies, and also two yeare synce, to the Emperours and byshop Clementes Ambassadours: For they also wyshe to haue a lawfull counsel, for the preseruation of the cōmon wealth and common saluation of all men, and haue required this of the Emperour ioyntly with other Princes, who also thought it nedefull hym selfe, doubting not but all good men do desyre suche a counsell, as may helpe and profite the common wealth. For it greueth many good men, that the true and holsome doctrine is through the wicked crueltie of certen men euery where oppressed, the members of the churche tone a sondre, and open crymes mainteined: but suche crueltie becommeth not the Rulers of the churche. Wherfore if euer there were any, nowe is moste nede of a counsell, that bothe the olde accustmed vyces maye be roted out, and also vniuste violence and crueltie be restrayned, and the churche from henceforth set in due ordre. They therfore wyll not fayle the common wealth herein, but wyll ryght gladlye come vnto suche a counsell, as in sondrye assemblies of the Empyre hath bene agreed vpon: Besechyng God that all the doinges there, may redounde vnto his glory, and the saluation of men. And wher as the bishop hath chosen Mantua to be the place, they truste assuredly that the Emperour wyll not in this poynte swarue from the decrees of the Empyre, and his owne promyse also, in as muche as it was prouyded, that the counsell should be holden in Germany.

The answer of the Prot.

Crueltie is vnsemely in churchmen.

For where he sayeth it is daungerous keping of the same there, the truthe is farre other wyse, for what peryll can be there, where all the Princes and Cyties are obedient to the Emperoure onlye? Where the Cyties be so ordered that they defende straungers from iniuries,

and saue them from all peryll? Therfore ought it chiefly to be kepte there, to the intent that matters in controuersie, might duely be debated, that men might frankely speake, and iudge vpryghtly, and feare no force nor faction, but saye theyr mynde freely. Two yeares paste, Clement the seuenth promysed a counsell, with conditions verye captious. And nowe the chiefest point is craftely left out, touchyng the lybertie of the counsell and more of the treatie, and partlye referred to the Bysshop of Rome, whose office they saye it is to call and ordre the counsell. Nowe is the bysshop whiche hath so ofte condempned theyr religion and doctrine, their opē enemie. But in case they should permitte theyr aduersary to geue iudgement, than coulde not the counsell be free: wherein by the aduyse of the Emperour and other Prynces. Mete men should be chosen out of the whole numbre, whiche accordyng vnto Gods worde, might heare and determine the cause: For a counsell is the iudiciall seate not only of the bysshop of Rome, but of all other states also: for it is to be proued by the examples of the primatiue churche, and also by holy scripture, that Prynces and other states haue in tymes paste been admitted in counselles, for the hearyng of matters. But where some woulde haue the bysshoppes power to be aboue the authoritie of the whole churche, it is agaynst all reason and full of tyrannye: For it belongeth as well to the Emperour and other ciuile states to set in foote in counselles, and to chose experte men, especiallye in suche causes, where the bysshoppes errours be impugned, that is to wytte false doctrine and Idolatry for this thynge is permitted also by the bysshop of Romes lawe.

Their craft is spied.

The Empe. may order counsels.

And seinge that this is the vniuersall cause of all men and concerneth the whole common wealth, it is the Emperours parte and other Prynces to forsee, that vpryght iudgement be had: For both other bysshops of their owne people, and also bysshoppes of Rome haue in times paste bene condempned for Heresy and obstinacie, of the Emperoure and the churche together.

Popes contempned of Heresy.

And at this tyme there is contention of manie weightie matters, whiche the bysshop doth defende not in wordes only, but also by wycked and cruell decrees, punishyng most sharpely, suche as obey not the same. For as muche therfore as he is an aduersary, and sustemeth the one halfe of the sute, the thinge it selfe requireth that the whole church, the Emperour & other kinges take in hande to prescribe an ordre, for the deciding of the matter: wherfore as they haue done euer, so they requyre nowe also, that the matter maye be handled vpryghtlye, accordynge to the examples of holye wrytte, and the olde primatiue churche. And if it so maye be, they wyll not be behynde with theyr partes, trustynge that truthe shall come to lyghte, and the glorye of our Sauioure Christe be aduaunced and tranquillitie be restored to the

to the Churche, but if it be otherwyse, there is no doubte but greater commotions wyll arryse therof, than hytherto hath bene seen: for their partes, they wil at no tyme neglecte the common wealth. And as they can not forsake nor shrynke from the true doctrine, so lykewyse in all other matters, they will do all thynges for peace and concorde.

The kyng of Fraũce whiche was fully determined to make warre in Italy sent Ambassadour Williã Bellaye, to this assemblie at Smalcalde. who the .xix. daye of December, had there an eloquent oration. And first he excuseth the kynges severitie in punyshynge certen of his owne subiectes, whiche not withstanding was nothing preiudicial or hurtfull to their cause of Religion, though some euill tongues dyd reporte so, no more than it was displeasure to him, what tyme they with all their force did suppresse the rebellion of their commons, and punyshed the Anabaptistes, doing yet nothing without iust cause. wherfore he distrusteth not but they be men of such wysdome and grauitie, that they wyll of no lyght reporte conceaue any euill opinion of so noble a kynge that is their frende, who was nowe for vrgent causes (not here to be spoken of) constrayned against his nature to vse extreme punishment, lest hauing so large a Realme, he should through ouermuche lenitie, set open the wyndowe of wickednes, to the temeritie of manye. And touching their religion and doctrine, the kyng wyll not take vpõ him the persone of the iudge, but in dede lyketh many thinges well, & the rest he leaueth vndiscussed. After this he goeth about to wynne their fauour, and confuteth their opinion whiche had warned them to be ware of forayne Ambassades: For he proueth that the same doth tende to their owne hynderaunce and bondage: sayinge that there is no people so stronge that can long prosper and florysshe, vnlesse they be mainteined by the league and amitie of their neyghbours. But the frendshyp of the kynges of Fraunce, and the Dynces of Germanye, hath bene of suche auncientie, and both nations procedinge of one originall, and lye so borderynge together, that they maye be not onlye an ayde and strengthe, but also an honour and beautie, the one vnto the other.

The oration of the Frẽch Ambassad.

Folysh pitie marreth a citie.

Of Fraunce and Germanye one ofspring.

Therfore whan the kynge heard saye howe the Germaynes dyd hardely agree amonge them selues, he was ryght sorye, and as muche as in hym lyeth, wysheth a reconcilement: fearyng lest this dissention in Religion, should come to some sorowfull ende.

Wherfore vnderstandinge that for their owne preseruation, they were nowe here assembled, the kynge had sent hym to declare vnto them his aduise to be thus.

That for as muche as a free and general counsel could not as yet be obtained, the Germains within thẽ selues shold assemble al to gether & come to some vnitie & concord, for the furtheraũce of the which cause,

in case they be so contented, he will chose out certen well learned men and experte diuines in Fraunce, and sende them into Germany to be at the same reconcilement, or els if they woulde sende some of theirs in to Fraunce for the lyke purpose, they should do him a maruelous great pleasure. In the meane tyme, he doth exhorte them to be at peace amonges them selues & knitte their mindes with mutual consent & brotherly loue, and the king wyl neuer ayde their ennemies, neyther with his helpe nor counsell, in case they continue their good wyll towardes hym, as they haue done alwayes hitherto. In the beginnyng of this booke, I shewed you howe the iudges of the imperiall chamber contrary to the Emperours decree, made out proces against the Protestauntes: For the iudges in dede wer of the Romish religiō, and what tyme the Emperour was retourned from the warre of Austriche into Italy, they at the suite of the clergie, whiche had complayned on the Protestauntes, attempted the lawe against them: And albeit the Emperours proclamation were to the contrary, yet did they proceede against them. The protestauntes wrote herein to the Emperour, And the Duke of Saxon him selfe traueled to kynge Ferdinando, who cōmaunded the lawe to cease, and ratifieth the peace made by the Emperour, but that woulde not staye them. Than did the Protestauntes vtterly refuse their iudgement, as suspected and their enemies, declaryng the causes wherfore. But that would not be admitted, for they were encouraged by the Emperours letters, whereby he gaue them authoritie to iudge, whiche were matters of Religion and which not, so that after that they proceaded not onlye in doubtfull causes, but in suche also as concerned religion and nothyng els. After this the Duke of Saxon obtayneth a newe commaundement from the kyng Ferdinando, but all was in vayne. Finally after muche adoe Ferdinando consented that he would hynde the meanes to staye all matters in the lawe, whiche the Duke and his fellowes had touchyng Religion, cōprysed in the peace of Norinberge: Unto suche thynges as the French Ambassadour had spoken, this answere was made. Albeit that of the execution done, reportes went diuersly, yet for that he sayeth, how thei went about sedicion, they can not be muche offended with the kynges doynges herein, whiche in deede woulde suffer no suche thynge them selues in their owne countrey: Neuertheleſſe they woulde wyshe, the kynge should haue a respecte vnto suche as do professe the pure doctrine of the Gospell, whiche they protested in the assemblye at Auspurge, and not to punyshe them with the rest, for it can not be denied, but many false and wicked opinions, are crept into the churche, which vnlearned and malicious persones, do defende with great crueltie, to mayntayne their lucre and Authoritie: and they through a maruelous policie do forge oftentimes great crymes, vpon the goodand innocēt persones, to

The iudges of the chamber trouble ỹ Protestātes.

The Emp. letters.

The answer of the Protestauntes to the Frenche Ambassad.

sones, to exasperate the kynges mynde agaynst them: But seyng that it is the propre office of kynges and Princes, to seeke Gods glorye, to pourge the churche of errours, and to inhibite vnmuste cruelties, they desyre instantly that the same moste mightie kyng would wholy applye him selfe hereunto, for if he so doe, than wyll they suppose that he beareth a frendly and louyng mynde towardes them, which they wyshe to be lucky, and fortunate to his highnes, & to the churche. Touchinge the auncient alliaunce and frendshyp betwixt the kynges of Fraunce and the Princes of Almaygne, all his talke was to them ryght pleasaunt, and they wyll to their powers endeuour, that the same mutuall loue and amitie may long continue. And as concernyng the reconcilement of opinions in religion, they desyre nothyng els but that the matter may be heard indifferently, and determined by a lawfull counsell: And for as muche as it is not the office of the byshop of Rome only, to appointe the counsell, but that the same thynge also concerneth other kynges and Princes, they desyre the kynge to forsee, that there be no violent counsell called, in a place suspect & perillous, to the intent that vnder the name of a counsel, the true doctrine be not extinguished, but that in so weyghty matters as concerne the preseruation, and peace of the vniuersall churche, and euery particular persone, free disputations and vpright iudgement be had accordingly: Whiche thinge should get the kyng immortal fame and thankes, not only in this present age, but also in tyme to come, so longe as the worlde should endure. As for the conferens to be had betweene the learned mē of Fraunce and Germany, it requireth a long deliberation and diuerse cōmissions extende not to suche matters. But so sone as any thyng may be determined herein they wyll aduertyse the kyng by their letters. For they desyre nothyng more than that holsome doctrine myght be set forth and auaunced: last of all, where he sayde howe the kynge would geue none ayde against them, they were very glad to heare thereof: wherfore in all thynges that concerne not the Emperour and the Empyre, they also wyll assist no man against hym. The Ambassadour had also priuate talke with Pontane, with Melancthon, with the Lantgraues learned men, and with James Sturmius, of sondry doctrines, and declared what was the kynges opinion in euery article, and the myndes also of other learned men in Fraunce, especially of Paris. Of the byshop of Romes supremacie, of the Lordes supper, of masse, of the inuocation of sainctes, of Images, of free wyl, of purgatory, of iustification, of monastical vowes, of marriage of priestes: And that in moste of these thynges, the kyng agreeth with the booke, that Melancthon hath wrytten of common places: touchyng the byshop of Rome the kynge is wholy of Philippus opinon, that he is not chief supreme by Gods lawe, but by mans lawe as he affirmeth, but the kyng of England denieth both. And certenly the

The duty of Princes.

The kinges opinion of matters in controuersie

The commō places of Melancthon.

tenly the byshop vsurpeth ouermuche authoritie, whan he taketh vpō hym to depose kynges and Emperours, whiche nowe he entendeth to put in practyse against the kynge of Englande, albeit that the kynge & also diuers Cardinalles, intreate him to the contrary. The diuines say he is head of the churche by Gods lawe, but when the kyng demaunded the place they could not shewe it. He misliketh also the defence of pourgatory: For of that wel, springeth masse, dirige, and al theyr marchaundise. But if the masse were taken away, their combes were cut, and they should no lōger be able to defende their authoritie. And whā the kyng had grauted them certen monethes, wherin they shold proue purgatory by Scripture, they aunswered at the lengthe, howe they oughte not to reache their enemies weapons, whiche they myght vse against thē. As touching monasticall vowes, the kyng supposeth that it might be obteined of the byshop, that none should be taken in yong, and before the vowers were of rype yeares, and that it should be lawfull for them to depart thence whan they would and mary: And thinketh not good to deface theyr houses, but to conuerte them in to Colleges, wherein yought may be brought vp in learnyng and vertue. The diuines would in any case haue priestes to liue vnmaried, but the king had deuised this meane waye, that suche as haue maried wyues, shold remayne so styll, but the rest not to mary, or if they did, to absteyne frō the ministration of the churche. For concerning ỳ whiche is alledged of Paphnutius, who in the counsell of niece, perswaded the mariage of priestes, the diuines aunswere, that it can not be proued, that priestes haue maried at any tyme, Not withstandynge they wyl not deny but that they had wyues, before they were admitted to the order of priesthod. As concerning the lordes supper to be receyued wholye or vnder both kyndes as they terme it, the kynge had conference herein with Clement the seuenth, and trusteth also that it wylbe obtayned at this byshoppes handes, that it shalbe lawfull for euery man to receiue after his conscience. Moreouer the kynge affirmeth, that a hondreth yeare synce in Fraunce, they receiued the whole supper, not in the myddes of the churche, but in chappelles, as he had heard old men make relatiō. And agayne the kynges of Fraunce do receyue the whole communiō. And where as the kynge obiected this vnto them, the diuines made aunswere that kynges were anoynted as well as priestes, and that the Scripture speaketh of a Priesthode Royall: And that the same whiche is lawfull for kynges, is not to be permitted to others, in lyke case. Furthermore in mattins and other dayly seruice, the kyng doth acknowledge that many thinges may be cut of, and many taken cleane away. And that Clemēt the seuenth committed the charge here of vnto Cardinall Crucei, a Spaniarde, whose boke of the same thing remayneth, whiche the diuines of Paris haue condempned for heresy:

The masse maintaineth purgatory.

Monasticall vowes.

Paphnutius.

The Lordes supper vnder both kyndes

resy: whiche be suche a kynde of men, that wyll condempne not onlye the Germaines, as wicked and erring in Religion, but also the bysshop hym selfe with all his Cardinalles, and the case require it. But seynge the whole matter is full of difficultie, the kyng is altogether addicted to haue the churche restored to vnitie and concorde. And how he hath talked herein with the Dukes of Bauier, whom he kyndeth sister, thā the diuines of Paris. Finally he exhorted them, to admitte no place of counsel, but by the kyng his maisters, and also the kyng of Englandes aduise, whiche wyll consent both in one. Moreouer how certen yeres past, Lewys the Frenche kyng, contended that it was not laweful for July the bysshop, to appointe a counsel without the consent of the Emperour and other kynges. And the kyng of Nauarre was than of the same opinion, and where as July did excommunicate them both, Ferdinando kyng of Spayne, by this title inuaded Nauarre: And that the kyng is nowe also of that mynde and opinion, neyther wyll he admitte any counsel, vnlesse the place be sure and not suspected or apt for iniury, and wherin a man may speake his mynde frely. Besydes the talke before mentioned, he was earnestly in hand with them, to enter into league with the kynge. And this was the principall cause of hys Ambassade. But where they did except the Emperour, against whom they sayde, they myght attempte nothynge, he departed without his purpose, and to certen he spake in counsell, how he marueled, that they would neglecte so mightie a kyng, and sayde, the tyme woulde come, wherin they would wyshe to haue redemed his frendshyp derely. The kyng of Englande also Henry the eyght, sent thether his Ambassade, the chief wherof, was Edward Fore bysshop of Hereforde, who in the begynning made his relation. For as muche as the aliaunce and kinred is great, betwene the kynges of England & the Princes of Saxō, the kyng can not but beare muche good wyll towardes hym and hys cōsortes, especially synce their chief endeuour is to set forth Gods true knowledge vnto others. And al be it that for this cause only, they haue susteyned great reproche, yet doth he mislyke them neuer a whyt therfore, nor iudgeth otherwyse of them than of suche good men, as contrary to their dutie, and without a reasonable cause wyll doe nothyng, and to haue this respect only that through the true preachynge of the Gospell, Gods glory myght be aduaunced. And of the same desyre is the kyng also, whiche is sufficiently enough declared, by the alteratiō that is now in Englād. For by the kinges cōmaundemēt, a great part of Errours are abolyshed, and by commō assent of the whole Realme, the bysshop of Rome, with all his deceiptfull iugglynges, are frō thence cleane banyshed, in lyke case as it is in Saxony. And for so muche as the same desyre and good wyll is common to them both, the kyng hath a wonderfull great affection towardes them, that they woulde thus proceade,

The kynges of Fraunce and Nauarre excommunicated.

The protest. would make no league wᵗ the kyng.

the oratiō of bysshop Fore Embassa. for the kynge of Englande.

The alteration of Religion in Englande.

procede, and profesſe al one doctrine: for that ſhould doubtles eſtabliſh a continuall peace and quiet. And what commotions haue arryſen of the diuerſitie of opinions, the kynge vnderſtandeth. And the Anabaptiſtes, by theyr example haue declared: The byſhop nowe pretendeth as though he would calle a counſel: and certenly if there remayne any diſſention, and they doe not agree in their doctrine, it wyl make much againſt them, whan they ſhall come to the counſell. Wherein notwithſtandyng he imputeth not the fault to the diuines, for the ſtate of the churche was neuer ſo quiet, but at ſome tyme there hath been diſſention: Whiche thynge is alſo proued by the example of Peter, Paule, & Barnabas. Therfore is an vniformitie to be ſought for, that maye be grounded vpon the ſure foundation of Scripture. And the byſhop of Rome endeuoureth with all his myght, to let that peace and concord. Wherfore the kynge is of this opinion, that ſo longe as his authoritie, tyrannye and crueltie endureth, it is vnpoſſible to come to agrement: for that the kynge hath lately deliuered his realme of Englande, out of that moſte fylthie bondage, and reſtored it vnto lybertie, that Idole & Antichriſte is nowe ſtarke madde, and where as he can worke no miſchief openly, he goeth about fraude and gyle, and with falſe forged ſclaunders, to incenſe kynges againſt hym. And al be it he wouldе do any thynge to mainteyne his authoritie: yet is this his deuyſe and pollicie, to ſtyre vp cruell warres, and ſet one in an others toppe. And the kynges pleaſure was, that he ſhould thus declare vnto them, not for that he ſtode in feare of the byſhop, for he was ſo furnyſhed with all thynges, that he cared neyther for hym, nor yet for all his adherentes, but to the intent they might clerely percеyue what Antechriſtes purpoſe is, chiefly at this preſent tyme, whan he pretendeth to holde a counſell, but in his mynde intendeth farre an other thynge. The kyng doeth confeſſe and graunte, that a lawfull diſputation were very profitable and expedient for the common wealth. But yet for all that, it ought to be forſeen in any wyſe, that ther be no ſuch coũſel had as ſhal intreate only to eſtabliſh the biſhoppes authoritie. Wherfore he requyreth and admonyſheth them, that they wyll allowe no counſell before a common peace be made through out chriſtendome: Moreouer he wiſheth that Gods true Religion and ſeruice maye be reſtored, whiche thinge to accomplyſhe and mayntaine, he is content to ioyne hym ſelfe with them. And that theſe are the thynges which they were commaũded to declare vnto them. And moreouer required thẽ that they might hereafter haue further conference in theſe matters priuately with certen appointed perſones. For the kyng bare ſuche an affection towards them and their Religion, that he would employ herein al his treaſure, and hym ſelfe alſo. Whereunto they made aunſwere, and commending the kinges good wyll, do ſhewe howe their chief deſyre is, that the doctrine of

The ſtate of the churche troubleſome

The rage of Antichriſt.

trine of the Gospell myght be spred far abrode. And whatsoeuer they do herein, to be done of dutie: And all be it they haue suffered for the same great rebukes and iniuries, and although thei haue procured thē selues hereby moste heinous displeasures, and haue oftentymes endured the malice and threatynges of many, yet haue they nothynge relented, nor slacked therfore their enterpryse, in settyng forth that moste holy thyng. And the only cause of so great hatred & Malice was, that they had forsaken wicked errours and false doctrine. Now where the kyng promysed his ayde herein, & so ample maner, where also he hath expulsed and banysshed out of his Realme, the tyranny of the byshop of Rome, from whence as out of a well sprang all wicked idolatrye, they are glad and ioyful to heare it, and beseche God that he may thus procede. Moreouer where he doeth admonyshe thē to beware, that there be no dissention in their doctrine, they gyue hym harty thankes: but doubtles there is no controuersie at all, & they doe persteuer in the same doctrine, whiche they professed at Ausburge. For as concernynge the Anabaptistes, they be with thē extremely punysshed, vnlesse they come to amendement: And that they also reigne chiefly in those places, wher the doctrine of the Gospell is prohibited. The talke also of the byshop, and of his craftie dealynge, pleased them very muche, and that the byshops legate is nowe in Germany, makyng promyse of a counsel to be holden at Mantua, and howe he had talked herein with the Prynce Electour of Saxony. But what deliberate aunswere they made vnto his demaundes, is comprised in wryting, whiche he shall haue deliuered vnto hym to beare vnto the kyng, to the intent he may vnderstāde what is their mynde herein, for the kynges societie and coniunction, wherof he spake, they yelde him harty thankes. And also to the intent that this so holsome doctrine may kepe his ryght course, they wil spare neyther paynes nor peryl, and doubte not, but God wyl gouerne these affaires, although their aduersary doe neuer so muche contende, and spurne against them. And for because he desyreth to conferre of these thynges more at large with some men priuatly, they haue chosen certen for the same purpose, with whome he may cōmunicate his thynges, praying him to reporte of them so vnto the kynge, as they yr good wyll towardes hym, may appere the better through his commendation.

The protest. league is renewed.

When the Duke of Saxon was returned from kynge Ferdinando to Smalcalde the twelfte of December, on Christmas euen, a decree was made, that the league whiche lasted one yeare longer, shoulde be renewed for ten yeares, and howe the reste of their furniture shoulde be prouyded, and were agreed to receyue into the same league such as were wyllynge and desyrours, so that they professe the doctrine propounded of them at Ausburge, and woulde beare with them scot and lotte. Emonges whome were the Prynces of Pomerane, Ulriche

Duke

Duke of Wyrtemberge, Roberte Bauier Prynce of Bipounte, Auſpurge, Franckefoꝛte, Kempten, Hamboꝛough and Hannobria. And herein toke oꝛdre howe to withſtande & defende them ſelues, againſte the vniuſt iudgement of the Emperiall chambre. At the ſame tyme alſo was William Erle of Naſſowe, admitted into the league. And albeit that the Lantgraue by reaſon of the controuerſie that was betwixt them foꝛ the lande of Chattes, did not aſſente, yet if any wꝛong were offered him foꝛ the profeſſion of the Goſpell, he ſayde he woulde not fayle him, in caſe he deſyred his ayde. This yeare alſo the Senate of Auſpurge, all diſſention at the length taken cleane awaye, receyueth the doctrine of the Goſpell, and wꝛytinge their letters vnto Luther, intreate hym that he would ſende them faithful miniſters of the churche, and amonges others, Urbanus Regius.

The Erle of Naſſowe.

The Goſpel receiued at Auſpurge.

(.˙.)

The tenth Booke of

Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the tenth Booke

The citie of Munster through the preachyng of Warnarde Rotman, receaued the Gospell: wherupon the clergie with theyr bysshop forsoke the place, neuerthelesse a reconcilemēt was made by the Lantgraue. There came thether out of Hollande an Anabaptiste called John of Leiden, who hauing wonne Rotman and diuers others, infected the whole citie with his poyson, in so muche as they of that secte being set on mischief, became stroger, had all thinges in common, and married many wyues. John of Leiden, after the death of John Matthewe, is declared the chiefest Prophet and shortly after kyng vniuersall hauing his cheualry, and power of life and death. The citie being besieged, a metinge was appointed at confluence to enforce the siege. The Anabaptistes had sent letters to the Lantgraue, and a booke of their doctrine, whiche Luther than impugned. The citie being in extreme famine, at the last was surprysed and wonne. The kyng and his companions were taken prisoners, whose execution is after recited. About this busines of Munster was an assemblie appointed at Wormes. The Duke of Sauoye besegyng Geneua, is repoulsed. The kyng of Fraunce prepareth an armie to go towardes Millan, and by this occasion here is mentioned of the ryght whiche he pretendeth to haue there. The Emperour beynge aduertysed of his enterprises, commeth to Rome and accuseth the kyng, and solliciteth the Pope to holde a counsell. The Protestauntes make a league with the kyng of Englande. The Pope publisheth the counsell to be kept at Mantua. There is warre betwyxt the Emperour and the Frenche kynge. The Archebysshop of Collon reformeth his countreis.

NOwe must we come to the siege of Munster, the Metropolitane citie of Westphalia. But first are certen thinges to be repeted, euen from the beginning vntyll such tyme as the citie was finally taken, and the chief malefactours executed. I spake of Thomas Mūcer in the fift boke, howe he reysed a tumulte of the communaltie, and shewed what his doctrine was, and also howe he endeth his lyfe. Out of his schole procedeth a kynde of people, whiche for their practise and doctrine, are called Anabaptistes, of whom also is some thing mētioned before, for thei prohibite the christening of children, and are thē selues baptised again, affirming that all others ought to do lykewyse, and take away al efficacitie from the former baptisme. They pretende certen out warde holynes. They teache howe it is not lawful for the christians to go to the law, nor to beare office, nor to take an othe, neither to haue any thynge priuate, ꝑ al thigs ought to be cōmō vnto al mē. And thꝭ at ꝑ begining,

Munster a citie of Westphalia.

The original of Anabaptistes, their doctrie and maners

but afterwardes theiꝓpounde a great deale moꝛe heinous matters, as I ſhall hereafter declare. And whan they began to ſpꝛeade ouer all Germany, and that Luther, & almoſte all other learned men inueyhed againſt them, and the Magiſtrate alſo punyſhed them, in ſo much that there could no great nũbꝛe of them cleaue together. At the length they placed them ſelues in this foꝛſayde citie, whiche in dede was of great ſtrengthe, and that foꝛtuned thus. Not farre from the citie of Munſter is there a churche of ſainct Moꝛice, wherin in the yeare of our Loꝛde M.D.xxxij. Barnarde Rotmã, ꝓeached the Goſpell, and had a great audience out of the citie. And he where they deuiſed to receiue him in to the citie. The catholickes to hinder that, gyue hym a meane ſumme of money, to the intent he ſhould go to ſome other place, to exerciſe him ſelfe in learning. So he departeth to certen places, where he thought to attayne to ſome further knowledge. After a fewe monethes retourneth, wherewith they beinge ſoꝛe offended, doe their endeuour to debarre him from ꝓeaching, but that was in vayne, he had ſo great fauoure of the people. Within a whyle certen of the beſte and principall Senatours, receyue hym into the Citie. And where he was kept out of the churche, they ſet vp a pulpet foꝛ hym in the churche poꝛche, and heare hym without. But where as his audience encreaſed daylye, requeſte made, that the churche myght be open foꝛ hym, oꝛ els ſhould the doꝛes be bꝛoken vp.

Rotman a Preacher.

And he not longe after, through the aduiſe of certen that the people had choſen, wꝛitinge his letters into Heſſia not far of, the Lantgraues countrey, deſꝛeth that certen good and well learned men myght be ſent thether to helpe hym to ꝓeache the Goſpell. Wherfoꝛe a couple were ſent thether from Marpurge. And when they came thether, they conſulted with Rotman, and thꝛe others howe they myght bannyſhe the byſhop of Romes authoꝛitie fyꝛſte of all, that after they myghte teache the Goſpel, to the moꝛe ꝓofit of the hearers. Foꝛ the compaſſing wherof, this waye ſemed vnto them beſt.

They dꝛawe out certen articles of the byſhops errors, to the numbꝛe of thyꝛty, and delyuer them to the Senate, beynge in the meane tyme ſo ꝓepared, that vnleſſe they could ꝓoue by the Scriptures that all theſe were directly againſt Gods woꝛde, they would refuſe no punyſhment. The Senate cõmaundeth the catholiques of the clergie to come into the court, & there ꝓopoundeth vnto them the foꝛſayde articles of errours. And foꝛ becauſe they haue alwayes ꝓetended, that theyꝛ doctrine was pure and grounded vppon Goddes woꝛde, and the Pꝛeachers denye the ſame, and wyll ieoperde theyꝛ lyues, to ꝓoue it. They demaunde whether they wyll confute by the Scriptures, ſuche thynges as are obiected. Beyng thus ſpoken vnto, and perceyuynge that the Senate tooke pleaſure in the thynge, they aunſwere

aunſwere in fewe wordes, that they haue nothyng to alledge for them ſelues: And where they haue affirmed hitherto, their doinges to be ryght and good, that was done by wening and ignorance. Than the Senate, for as muche as they were conuicte of falſe doctrine, and had nothyng to saye for them ſelues, and confeſſed their owne naughtines: commaundeth from henceforth, that they teache no more, but geue place in all churches to theſe newe Preachers, whiche haue detected their errours. After by the conſent of the Senate and the common people, churches were aſſigned to euerye of them where they ſhoulde preache. Whiche thynge the Poppiſhe prieſtes toke very diſpleaſauntly, eſpecially thoſe that were of the cathedrall churche, beynge for the moſte parte gentlemen borne of good houſes. Who at what tyme they coulde not otherwyſe preuayle, departe thence in great diſlikynge and go vnto the byſhop of the citie, and layinge their heades together, doe deuiſe to ſtoppe all wayes and paſſages, that there ſhould no corne be brought vnto the citie. And a lyttle whyle after, whan all the wayes were ſtopped on euery ſyde, the byſhop and the others afore ſayde, for a further conſultation to be had, come to Telget which is a litle town a myle without the citie: from whence was a meſſenger ſent to the ſenate with letters of this effect. That they ſhoulde forſake their enterpryſe, and reſtore the olde and former ſtate, or els they would take thē for their ennemies. The byſhop was countie Fraunces Waldeck. The laſt before hym had Frederick, brother to the Archebyſhop of Collon: But he eyther for that he coulde not haue his health in thoſe parties, or els for becauſe he ſmelled ſome thynge, not long before, forſoke the place of his owne accorde, and was content to lyue a priuate lyfe at home in his countrey. The Munſterians conſulting of the matter, deteyne the meſſenger, & ſetting forth vpō Chriſtmas euē at night, about .C. of them, & coming vpon thē ſoden, taking the towne, & keping the gates ꝑ none ſhold eſcape, they apprehend thē al. The biſhop was gone thēce the day before as it happened. By & by they cary the priſoners in to the citie, amōges whom wer the chief of the clergie, & diuers others of the nobilitie. The ſenate demaundeth of thē, what their intēt is, and whether they purpoſe hereafter to diſturbe the preaching of ꝑ Goſpell. They make a gentle anſwer how they wyl do their endeuour, that the ſame doctrine may floryſhe, wherupon a cōuenaunt is made, the copie wherof the Senate ſent vnto the Lantgraue, requeſtinge him for the Goſpell & common wealthes ſake, he would further this matter. Who ſendeth certen of his counſel, by whoſe meditatiō it was cōcluded that being reconciled in their myndes, & forgetting al diſpleaſure paſt, both partes ſhould obſerue the peace, that the Goſpell ſhould be preached in fyre churches, that al wicked & ſuperſticious Religion ſhould be aboliſhed, that in the cathedrall churche nothyng ſhould be altered, neyther

The papiſtes cōfeſſe their ignorance.

The papiſtes forſake the citie.

Frederick forſaketh the byſhoprike.

They of mūſter oppreſſe the papiſtes

Condicions of peace.

that the citie should imagine, that the same cõcerned them any thyng: This cõclusion of peace was confirmed with the Seales of the Lãtgraue, of the Bishop & his clientes, of the nobilitie and cõmon people, the foretenth day of February, the yeare of saluation M.D.xxxiij.

John Leidã an Anabap.

Whã al thinges were thus pacified, cõmeth a certen Cobler to Wũster out of Hollande, one John Leidan, a ranke Anabaptist. Who after he was acquainted with the preachers of the Gospel, demaũded of them priuatly, whether they supposed, that ponge childrẽ were rightly christened: Which after they had affirmed, he, that was wholy addict to the contrary opiniõ, began to smile, and contempne theyr answere. Which thing once perceiued, Barnarde Rotman (before mẽtioned) exhorteth the people in his sermõ to pray, ỹ they may kepe still the trewe doctrine, & maynteine it, that it be not infected of fantastiẽ all persons, namely of Anabaptistes, which now also are priuely crept in amongs them, and kept company with others, whose opinion, if it shoulde preuaile, not only the state of the cõmon wealth, but of religiõ also, should become miserable. About the same time came thither also Herma Stapred, who beyng cõpagnion to Rotman, inueighed openly against the christening of Children. He was scholler to Henricke Rollie, whiche a lyttle before was executed at Utreight for thopinion of Anabaptisme. And he was another occasion of this newe doctrine. And nowe was the matter comen so farre, that there was a great bute of the Anabaptistes throughout the citie, albeit that as yet the thynge was closselye and secretly wroughte. For no man was admitted, vnlesse he were of theyr secte: besydes that the chiefe auctors, did not professe these thynges openly, neyther taught they, but in the night when other mẽ were a slepe, than practised they theyr misteries. But whan the thinge was knowen, and many citezens sore offended, whiche said it was not sufferable, that a newe doctrine should be priuatly taught in the night, by a decree of the Senate, they were commaunded to departe the citie. But they went out one way, and came in by another, braggyng how God had commaunded them there to remayne, and defended theyr cause earnestly. Which thing troubled the Senate, & also stroke them with a sodein admiration: Wherfore, for the auoidinge of a further tumulte and daunger, the Senate commaunded the preachers, aswell of the Anabaptisme, as of the Gospel, to come before them, and certein other learned men with them. Than did Rotman bewray his opinion which he had kept close vntill that time, and condemned the christenynge of children, as wycked and detestable: But Herman Busche chiefye, defended the contrarye opinion before the Senate in suche sorte, that they were commaunded to get them oute of the Cytye immediatlye by a common decree. And where they alledged that they myghte not safelye passe throughe the Byshoppes Countrey, the

Herman Stapred.

The Anab. banished the citie.

Rotman became an Anabaptist.

Senate

Senate both obtayned for them a saufeconduicte, and gaue them also money to beare theyr charges: but they whiche longe before were determined to go no whither els, went priuely to the followers of theyr secte, and lurked there for a certen space. In this meane tyme before they came abroade agayne, the Senate shut vp all the churches saue one, fearyng lest the Anabaptistes (the numbre of whome encreased dayly) accompanied with their teachers, shoulde haue driuen the preachers of the Gospell out of the churches.

Afterwardes in the moneth of Nouembre, the Lantgraue at the request of the Senate, sent two thether to preache, Theodoricke Fabritius, and Johan Welsinger. And he in dede vnderstanding the trouble towardes and affrayde of the daunger, retourned home agayne: but the other aboade stoutely, admonyshyng the citezens diligently to beware of the Anabaptisticall doctrine, and keepe styll this course and perseuered tyll the Anabaptistes gettinge the vpper hande, droue the reste out of the Citie, as hereafter shalbe recited. And to the entent thei should fynde lacke in nothyng, he penneth out a certen fourme of doctryne and ecclesiasticall administration, whiche was allowed of the Senate and the commõs. Moreouer by the leaue of the Senate, Peter Martemie began to preache agayne: but he had made but a fewe Sermons, before he was through the instigation of Rotman, expulsed of the Anabaptistes. Who nowe waxinge fierse, prouoked Fabritius and others to disputation. And the Senate did consente, that the matter should be tried by the Scriptures only, and by suche other like writinges as were agreable to the same. And that there should be certen well learned men, as arbitrers, who consyderynge the sentences and reasons on eyther parte, should determine the case, and what they decreed to be ratified, to the intent that in fine all controuersie secluded, peace might be restored to the churche. But this cõdition Rotman and his fellowes refused. Wherfore whan they would not abyde iudgement, they began to be dispysed. But to the intent they myght washe out this spotte, they inuente an other waye more easye.

The constãcie of Fabritius.

Peter Martemie.

One of them, as though he were moued with the spirite of prophecie, runeth vp and downe the citie, cryng repente, repente, and be baptysed agayne, if not the wrath of God shall nowe ouerwhelme you.

A Prophet inspired.

At this began the common people to sturre, and as many as were christened agayne, cryed out after the same maner as he dyd. Many for feare of Gods anger, that they so much bragged of abused through simplicitie, beyng in deede otherwyse not euyll, followe their myndes herein: Others also for sauyng of their goodes, were rebaptysed, for the Anabaptistes punished sore theyr aduersaries, and the best was the losse of theyr substaunce: This was at the ende of December.

And nowe agayne were they crept out of their dennes, that we spake of before, and resortyng to the market, make an outcrye, and cõmaund that all whiche are not rebaptised should be slayne as Paganes and wicked men. After this they take the common pieces of ordinaunce & munition, they inuade the towne house, and do muche mischief to many. And others, to the intent they myght defend them and theirs from the spoyle and iniurie, kepe against them an other stronge place of the citie, and take diuers of them. This contention with the Anabaptistes that kept the market, and had fortified it on euery syde, continewed so longe tyl at the last they came to a compositiõ, geuing pledges on both parties, wherby it was agreed that euery one should follow his own Religion, that they should go home and kepe the peace. In the meane tyme Rotman and Cnipperdoling, whiche was the chief of that faction, notwithstandynge that they had commended the composition, yet sendynge their letters priuely into Townes nere by, warned men of their secte, that leauing all their goodes behynde them, they shoulde repare vnto them with all possible diligence. And what soeuer they left behinde them, they shoulde receiue ten tymes as muche in recompence. They being allured with so large and ample promises came thether in great nombres, both men and women, hauing an assured hope to attaine to better fortune, especially suche as were poore and not able to lyue at home, resorte to the citie of Munster. But the tounes mẽ, especially those that had any great substaunce, when they sawe they citie full of straungers, conueyed them selues thence as well as they myght, leauing the Anabaptistes and the other multitude. This was about shrouetyde in the moneth of February. M. D. xxxiiij. And what tyme the one parte was thus weakened, the Anabaptistes, doe chouse newe senatours, all of their owne factiõ, and also make new counselles, and one of them was Cnipperdolyng. And shortly after they fyred the churche of saint Morice in the suburbes, and all the other buyldinges thereabout. Than spoyle they all the churches, and vndermyne the cathedrall churche within. That done they flocke together in euerye strete, and crye first repente, repente: And by and by, auoyde thence quickly ye wicked men, vnlesse you intende to hazarde your lyues. Finally they assemble in armure, and al that were not of their secte, immediatly they thrust out of the citie, without respect of age or sexe, in so muche that in that hurly burly, diuerse women miscaried of chylde. And as sone as they had put them to flyghte, streightwayes they toke their goodes. And albeit that this happened ỳ day before, that they besieged the citie, yet neuertheless where as certen of thẽ that fled, chaũced into the byshoppes handes, he toke them as his ennemies, and diuerse of them lost their heades, and emonges others one or two preachers of the Gospell. And the same Peter Wirtemie beyng in daunger

amonges

Citille war in the citie.

Cnipperdolyng.

amonges the reſt, at the requeſt of the Lantgraue, was preſerued. Whiche thynge moued the reſidue of the honeſt citezens, that all be it they were mynded to forſake the towne, yet ſeyng the preſent daūger without, they were in a maner conſtrayned to tary agaynſt their wil. At this ſame tyme the chiefeſt Prophet amonges them, for that name they doe vſurpe to themſelues, Iohn Mathewe commaunded them, that loke what golde or ſyluer euery man had, he ſhoulde bryng it all foorth vnder payne of death, and for the ſame purpoſe was a common treaſure houſe appointed. The people beyng ſore aſtonied at this cruel decree, durſt not but obeye: Neyther myght any man diſceiue or begile thē of any part, for two certen ponge maydens that prophecied, couilde declare what fraude was vſed, neither did they only bryng their own, but toke alſo to their owne vſe the goodes of thē, whome they had expulſed. After this the ſame Prophet commaunded, that no man from henceforth ſhould haue or kepe any booke, ſauing the holy Byble: All others he commaunded to be brought forth and brent. This commaūdement ſayde he, was geuen hym from aboue, therfore were bookes brought thether in a wonderfull numbre, and all conſumed with fyre. It chaunced at the ſame tyme, that one Hubert Trutelynge a ſmyth, had ſpoken ſome thynge in ieſte againſt them, whiche named them ſelues Prophetes. When this was knowen, they called the people together, and commaunded them to put on harneſſe: by and by the mā was accuſed and cōdemned to die: whiche thinge aſtonied the people maruelouſly. Than the chief Prophet before named, taketh this poore man and caſteth hym downe flat vpon the grounde, & thruſteth his ſpeare into hym, yet he gaue him not his deadly wounde, although he pearſed hym with great violence: that done, he commaunded him to be caryed away to an other place. Then caught he a boore ſpeare out of a young mans hande that ſtode next him, and as he laie iobbed him in with the ſtaffe heade, and ſeyng that the man would not by & by die for all this he ſayde howe it was declared vnto hym out of heauen, that his tyme was not yet come to dye, and that God had graūted him his pardon. Notwithſtandyng he died within a fewe dayes after. Whiche thyng whan the Prophet knewe, he toke a long morriſpike, and rode vp and downe the towne a great pace, crieng that God the father had commaunded hym to diſcomfite the ennemies without the citie, and put them to flyght. When he came nere to their campe, a ſouldiour encountred with him & ran him through. And albeit ẏ his falſe prophecie was thus detected the ſeconde tyme, yet had his fellowe Prophetes ſo bewitched men, and made the matter ſo fayre to the common people, that they were ryght ſory for the loſſe of hym, ſaying that there hanged ſome great plage ouer them, that ſo worthye a man was taken from them. The next prophet vnto hym, Iohn Leidan, bad them be of good

Iohn Mathewe the bigy prophet

Maydens do prophecie.

Ieſtyng punyſhed.

The prophet inſpired wt furie.

comfort,

comforte, for it was reuealed vnto hym longe before, that he shoulde thus ende his lyfe, and that he should marry his wyfe. Two daies before Easter, they ran in to euery churche, and there range all the belles at ones. And after a fewe dayes Cnipperdoling prophecieth, that such as are placed in high dignitie, shalbe cast downe, and others preferred to their rowmes that be of lowe and base degree: than he commaundeth that all churches should be destroyed, affirminge earnestlye that this commaundement came from God. Therfore was he obeyed, and the commaundement whiche he sayd came from heauen, was accomplyshed with great diligence. Not longe after this John Leidane, deliuereth the swoorde of execution vnto Cnipperdoling, and appointeth hym to be hangeman, for thus it hath pleaseth God, that he whiche had before borne the hyghest office of consulshyp, should now haue the lowest office of the hangeman. He not refusyng, toke his offer in very good part also. When the byshop had nowe by the space of two or thre monethes, borne the whole charges of this warre alone: Herman the Archebyshop of Collon, and John Duke of Claeue, sent hym money, munition and certen bandes of horsemen and fotemen for his ayde. And the Archebishop wēt also to the campe, tasist hym with his cōsell, and not longe after the citie was assaulted in diuers places. But when they were out of hope to wynne it by assaulte, they buylded seuē bulwarkes or fortes about the citie to take away their victualles, and put into euery forte an enseigne of fotemen, with certen bādes of horsmen to wynter there. And for the continuance of the siege of warre, whiche aswell concerned others, the byshop of Munster desyred ayde of those Princes and cities, that are of the prouince of Rhine, by reason they were nere at hande. For the whiche cause an assemblie was appointed at cōfluence the .xiij. daye of Decembre of the yeare. M. D. xxxiiij. for all Germany is deuided into sixe prouinces, into Frankony, Bauier, Swelande, Saronie, the coaste of the Rhyne, and Burgundy. Within the whiche limites all Princes and cities are of an auncīēt custome, accōpted in the assemblies of the Empyre. But now is Saxonye deuided into hyghe and lowe, and agayne the base countrey of Germany, Westphalia and Austriche, are added hereūto, so that now the Empyre conteineth ten regions. After the assaulte was attempted in vayne, John Leidane gaue him self to reste, and slepeth thre whole daies together, and what tyme he did awake, he spake not a worde, but at the last called for paper, wherin he wrote the names of twelue men, wherof certen were gentlemen, whiche as the twelue trybes of Israel, should rule and gouerne all thynges: for this sayde he, was the wyll of the heauenly father. When he had thus by the meanes of these twelue men, prepared awaye for his kyngdome, he propoundeth certē opinions to the preachers, whiche he requireth to haue them confuted by the

Cnipperdoling prophecieth.

From the horse to the Alle.

The diuisiō of Germany into prouince

The falshod of Leidane.

Twelue iudges.

by the testimonies of Scripture: for if they can not, than will he vtter them to the people, that they may be approued and ratified. The some wherof was this, that a man was not bounden to one wife, but might lawfully marry as many as he list: But whan the preachers reproued his opinion, he calleth them into the counsell house, and the twelue mē also. And when they were all come thither, he taketh of his cloke, and throweth it on the grounde, and the newe Testament withall: witnessing and swearing by the same, that the thinge whiche he had propounded, was reuealed vnto him from heauen. Therfore he threteneth them with right high wordes, as thoughe they should not haue God to be theyr frende, vnlesse they consented to him.

The Paradoxes of Iohn Leiden.

In fine, they agree in opinions, and the Doctors preache of Matrimony three dayes together. And streight waies he marieth three wyues at ones. Whereof the one was the wife of the aforesaid great Prophet Iohn Mathew. Whose example afterwardes others folow, in so muche, as it was all accompted a praise, to be often married.

But diuerse honest citezens, which misliked their doynges, geuing a notice throughout the Citie, called all suche as professed the doctrine of the Gospell into the market place. And afterwardes apprehended the Prophet, and Cuipperdolinge, and all their Preachers. Whiche thing when the rascall people vnderstode, they came in armure, tooke away the prisoners from them, and slewe of them about fiftie wt great crueltie: For they tyed them vnto trees, or pillers, and shotte them in with dagges, theyr highe prophet greatly commendinge them, & wylling them that would do God pleasure to shoote first: howbeit others were otherwise murthered.

Sedition in the citie.

At the eight kalendes of July, arriseth a newe prophet, which was a Goldsmith. Who calling an assemblie of the people into the market-place, declareth vnto them, howe it is the will and commaundement of the heauenly father, that Iohn Leidane should possesse the empire of the whole worlde. And that he marchyng forwarde with a puissaunt armie, should distroy all kinges and princes without respecte, & spare only the multitude, at the least such as loued righteousnes. And that he should possesse the seate of Dauid his father, vntill suche time as the father should reuoke the kingdome into his owne handes: And howe the wicked beyng destroyed, godly men should reigne in his life.

Iohn Leidā inuadeth the kingdome.

When these thinges were openly declared, Iohn Leidane immediately fell downe vpon his knees, and liftyng vp his handes vnto heauen, said: Men and brethren, this thing knew I many dayes sins: Yet would I neuer speake it. For to the intent it might be of better credit, the father hathe vsed another minister. And beynge thus made kinge, forthwith he displaceth the xii. men, and after the custome of kynges, chouseth vnto him nobles, and commaūdeth also, that a swoorde with a gylt

A new king of Anabap.

a gylte scabarde, two crownes, a cheyne, a sceptre, and suche other like ornamentes, should be prouided for him of pure golde. After that he appointed certen dayes wherin he wyll heare them openly that haue any sutes to hym. As ofte as he came abroade, he was accõpanied with his nobles and officers of houshold. Next after him followed two yõg men ryding, whereof the one of the ryght hande, caried the crowne and the byble, and the other bare the swoorde drawen: with the lyke pompe went his chief wyfe, for he had diuers at ones. In the market place was prepared for hym an highe seate, hanged with cloth of golde, such complaintes and sutes as came before him, were all for the moste part concerning wyues and diuorcementes, whiche were then moste common cases, in so much as many which had liued together a long time, were now first diuorsed. And it fortuned that what tyme the people stoode thicke about him, preasing to heare, beholde Cnipperdoling leapeth forth & creping vpon the mens heades and sholders that stoode thick together, and breathing into their mouthes sayd vnto euery one, the father hath sanctified the, receiue the holy ghost. At an other certen tyme, when he daunced before the kyng, thus sayeth he, was I wonte to playe in tymes past with my whore? and the father hath commaunded me to do lykewyse before the kyng. And where he was ouer tedious and could make none ende, the kyng being offended departed: thã getteth he vp into the kynges seate, and toke vpon him to be king: But the kynge retourning in the meane tyme, plucked him down headlõg, and kepeth him in prysõ thre dayes. During the siege, they compyle & set forth a booke, whiche they call a restauration: wherein amonges other thinges they teache that the kyngdome of Christe shalbe of this sorte, before the last daye of iudgement, that his elect and chosen shold reigne, the wicked being vtterly destroyed in all places. They teache moreouer, howe the people may put downe the Magistrate. Further more, albeit the Apostles had no commaundement to vsurpe any iurisdiction, yet suche as are nowe ministers of the churche, ought to take vpon them the ryght of the swoorde, and by force to establyshe a newe common wealth, and that no man ought to be suffered in the churche, whiche is not a true christian. Againe, that no mã can be saued, vnles he make all his goodes common, and kepe nothing priuate to hym self. They saie also, that Luther and the bishop of Rome be false prophetes, yet of both is Luther the worse Finally they saye, how the mariage of suche as are not lyghtened with the true fayth, is polluted and filthie, and rather to be reputed for whoredome or aduoutrie. These opinions of theirs were comfuted chiefly by Melanchthõ, Justus Jonas, Menius, Urbanus Regius, whose workes full of eloquence remayne touching the same. Than a fewe weakes after, the newe Prophet that I spake of, blewe the trompet in euery strete and commaũded all men to

his pompe

the madnes of Cnipper.

The bake of restitution.

Who wrote agaiust the.

arme

arme them selues, and repayre to the head churche porche: for the enemy must be driuen from before the citie. When they came thether they fynde their supper ready, and being commaunded, there sate downe to the numbre of foure thousand. Afterwardes also suppe thei which had watched in the meane tyme about a thousand. The kyng & the quene with theyr familie serued, what tyme they had eatē wel, and that supper was almoste done, the king him selfe reacheth bread vnto euerye one with these wordes, take, eate, shewe the death of the Lorde. And the Quene geuing the Cuppe, sayeth, drynke, and shewe the Lordes death. This done, the Prophete before mentioned goeth in to the pulpet, and demaundeth of them, whether they wyll obey Gods worde. When they had all sayde yea. It is the heauenly fathers commaundement saith he: to sende forth preachers of his worde, to the numbre of twenty eight. whiche going into the foure partes of the worlde, may preache the same doctrine that is taught in this Citie. Than he reciteth their names, and sheweth whether eche man shall go. Wherfore sixe were sent to Osenbridge, as many to Warrēdorfe, eight to Soest and as many to Cosselde. And than the kynge and the Quene suppe with the rest of the seruitours, and the Preachers that were appoynted to be sent forth. In supper tyme the kynge ryseth vp and sayeth, he hath a little busines that the father hath commaunded him, it chaunced that a souldiour was taken prysoner, whome the kyng accuseth of treason as an other Judas, and beheaded hym his selfe. After this he retourneth to his supper, and telleth merely what he had done. After supper these foresaid eight & twenty were sent away about nyght, and beysdes their charges, euery man had deliuered him a piece of golde, whiche they were commaunded to leaue in suche places as would not admitte their doctrine. Whiche should be a token of their destruction and death euerlasting, for refusyng of peace and holsome doctrine offered. Who setting forth, whan euery man came to his place, they cried throughout the townes, that men shoulde repent and do penaunce, or els they should shortly be destroyed, they spread their clothes vpon the grounde before the Magistrate, and threwe down vpon the same the pieces of golde whiche they had receiued, affirming how they are sent of the father to offer them peace, which if they wyl receyue, thei bid thē to communicate their ryches. But if they refuse so to doe, than do they by this sygne witnesse their acte and vnthankefulnes. For this is the same tyme that all the Prophetes haue spoken of before, wherin God would haue ryghteousnes obserued, through out the whole vniuersall worlde. And whan the kyng shal (accordyng to his duty) haue brought the matter so to passe, that iustice shall reigne in all places, than shall Christ deliuer vp the kyngdome to his father.. What tyme they had spoken thus, they were apprehended, and fyrst by gentle meanes, and afterwardes

A supper.

The Apost. of Munster.

The kinges murther.

The preachers of Munster.

They be racked.

afterwardes by tormentes being examined of their beliefe, and kynde of lyfe, and the fortification of the citie: They make aunswere howe they only haue the true doctrine, and that woulde they witnesse and stande to the death. For since the Apostles tyme hitherto, the worde of God was neuer preached ryghtly: neither hath there bene any iustice. And that there be foure Prophetes, wherof two are iuste, Dauid and John Leidane, and two vniuste, the byshop of Rome, & Luther, who is worse than the other is. Being demaũded why they did expulse the innocent people out of the citie contrary to their fidelitie and promyse, taking their goodes, their wyues and their childrẽ, and by what place of Scripture they could proue, and defend this their iustice? They say that nowe is the tyme come, wherin Christ sayd, how the meke should possesse the earth. And ẏ after the same sorte in times paste, God gaue the goodes of the Egiptians vnto the people of Israell. Afterwardes speakyng of the numbre of men and victualles within the citie, they affirmed that diuerse and many had aboue fiue wiues. Moreouer howe they loked dayly for a greater power out of Hollande and Friselande. So sone as they should come, the kyng would marche forwarde with his whole Armie to subdue and cõquere the world, destroying kinges and Princes, for that they had not ministred iustice. After their racking, whan they perseuered styl in their purpose, and would acknowledge no Magistrate, besides their owne kynge, they were rewarded with the losse of their heades. Neuertheless one escaped. But nowe was the citie on euery syde so narrouly and straightlye besieged, that there was no waye to go out. Wherfore the citezens fearing famine, & being carefull for their owne perill, thought to apprehende the kynge, and sende hym to the byshop boũde. But the king hearing therof, chose out twelue amonges them all, whiche he thought were moste faithful vnto him and called them Dukes, and appointed to euery of them a garde, and some part of the towne to kepe, lest there should aryse anye tumulte amonges the people. Than maketh he promyse to the multitude, howe at Easter they should be deliuered, both from siege and penurie But vnto the twelue Dukes whiche he chose, he promised more ample thinges a great deale, telling them howe they shoulde haue the chiefe rule and gouernment, namyng also what coũtreis, townes and Castels, he would geue vnto euery one of them. He sayd, he would only spare the Lantgraue, for that he trusted that he woulde take his parte at the length. I shewed you before of the assemblie appointed at Confluence, in the moneth of December, for the states of the prouince of Rhine. Vnto whom also Friderick the Prince Electour of Saxony, annexed him selfe of his owne accorde. In this assemblie, after consultation had, was decreed to ayde the byshop of Munster immediatly, with three hundreth horsemen, and three thousande footemen, for syre

Their obstinacie.

The kynge taketh hede to hym selfe.

for syxe monethes: ouer the whiche garryson and the whole warre al so, Wiricke, Countie Obersted had the charge. They decreed moreouer, to sollicite the residue of the states imperiall for their ayde. And because the Emperour was in Spayne, to entreate king Ferdinādo, that against the moneth of Aprill, he assigne a generall metyng for the same purpose. After this they admonishe them that were beseged, by their letters earnestly wrytten, that they should leaue & forsake theire enterprise, whiche was so dishonest and wicked, as nothynge could be more: And vnlesse thei would obey, and submit them selues vnto their laweful magistrate, they do proteste that the byshop (who nowe besegeth them) shal not wante the ayde of the whole Empyre. This was at the ende of December. And at the Ides of January, in the yeare a M.D.xxv. Thei write again with many wordes in dede, but to smal purpose, yet so as they cōmended and mainteined their quarel: but vnto that, whiche was obiected vnto them for makynge of a kynge, they aunswered nothynge at all. Howe be it in theyr letters to the Lantgraue, they go about to excuse the matter, speakinge many thynges of the falle and destruction of all wickedmen, and of the dehueraūce and kyngdome of the Godly in this lyfe. And sende him withall, the booke of Restauration, before mentioned, admonyshyng him to amende, and that he attempte no warre against them, as other wycked Pryuces doe, for they are holy men and good people. The Lantgraue readinge ouer their booke and their letters, noted what he thought blame wor thy, and cōmaunded his learned mē to aunswer it. And for as muche as they had in fewe wordes and those abscure written that their king was not so muche of theirs, as of Gods appointment, he demaundeth of thē, wherfore they did not expresse those places of Scripture, wherby they thought it lawefull thus to doe? And why they dyd not confirme the thynge before with signes and wonders? For of the cōminge of Christe, God had declared longe before by all the Prophetes, so euidently, that it was well knowen, not only of what house or familie, but also whan and where he should be borne. They had also requested that the matter might be heard, whereunto the Lantgraue aunswered, that the same might not now take place. For so much as they had take vpon them the auctoritie of the sworde, and had bene the workers of so muche mischefe. For all men see what marke they shoure at, certēly to subuerte all lawes and common wealth. And lyke as their intente is wicked and detestable, so is nowe their requeste to haue their cause heard, fayned and dissembled. He doubtles sent vnto thē faythful preachers and ministers of the churche, of whome they were ryghtlye instructed. And where as they nowe contēpning their doctrine, do resist the magistrate, take other mens goodes, mary sondrye wyues, & haue chosen them a newe kynge. Where also they denye that Christe toke

the errours and mischief of Anabap.

the humane nature of the virgyn Mary, where they affirme that man hath free wyll, where they compell men to make their goodes cõmon, where they saye there is no remission for a sinner that falleth, all these thynges are against the lawes both of God and man.

A booke of ỹ misteries of scripture.

Whan this answer was brought vnto thẽ, they wryte agayne, and sende a booke with all compyled in the vulgare tõgue, of the misteries of Scripture. And againe in an Epistle they amplefie their cause, and defende their opinions. And in this booke they deuide the course and tyme of the whole worlde into thre partes, & the fyrst age from Adam to Noe, they saye was destroyed with the Deluge of water, the secõd wherein we are nowe at this daye, shalbe consumed with fyre, but the thyrde shall be cleane a newe worlde, wherein iustice shall reigne: neuertheless before this last tyme shall appeare, this present age must be pourged by fyre, but that shall not be tofore that Antichriste shall be reuealed, and his power vtterly abolyshed. Thã shall it come to passe, that the seate of Dauid, whiche is decayed, shal be newly erected, and Christe shall possesse his kyngdome here in earth, and the wrytinges of the Prophetes shall be accomplyshed. And that this present worlde now, is lyke the tyme of Esaw. For iustice kepeth silence, and the Godly are persecuted. But as after the captiuitie of Babylon, so nowe also the tyme of restauration is at hande, to delyuer vs from all these myseries, and to rendre vnto the wycked aboundauntly after their demerites, as in the Apocalipse is declared: And that in this same Restauration goeth before the worlde to come, to the intent that all the vngodlye beynge destroyed, the house and seate of iustice, myght be prepared and beautified.

The diuisiõ of the worlde.

This present age compared to Esaw

Whan the Lantgraue had red this booke, he set in hande the Ministers of his churche to wryte against it. The residue of the states imperial assembled at Eslinge, do mislyke the doinges of them that were at cõfluence, affirming that they had no authoritie to impose or charge them with any burthen, vnlesse it had bene by the consent of the Emperour and all states. In the moneth of February, Corne within the citie waxed very scarse, in so muche that some also died for honger and wante of meate. It fortuned that one of the Quenes, pitieng the people had sayde to the rest, howe she supposed that God woulde not that men should perysshe thus with famine.

The kyng whiche had his stoore houses furnyshed at home, not only for necessitie, but also for riot and voluptuousnes, after he knewe it, brought her forthe in to the Market place, and all the reste with her, and commaundynge her to knele downe, stroke of her heade, and whan she was dead, vttered her to haue played the whore.

The kynge beheaded the Quene.

This done the residewe syng, and gyue thankes to God the heauelye father. After that the kynge dauncth wyth them and exhorteth the rest

the reſt of the multitude, whiche had nothynge lefte them but breade and ſalte, to dauncynge and mery paſtymes. ¶Whan Eaſter came and no deliueraunce appered at all, the kyng whiche had promyſed ſo ſtoutely, to inuente ſome excuſe, fayned him ſelfe ſicke for the ſpace of fyue dayes: After he commeth abroade amonges the people, and telleth thē howe he hath ryden on a blynde Aſſe, and that God the father hathe layde vpon his backe the ſynnes of the people. ¶Wherfore they are now made cleane, and delyuered from euery ſpotte. And this to be the deliueraunce whiche he promyſed, wherwith they ought to holde them cōtented. Luther amonges other thynges whiche he ſet forth in the vulgar tongue, about this tyme, wrote alſo of this tragedye of Munſter. Alas ſayeth he, howe ſhould I complayne or lamente thoſe wretched men? for the thynge it ſelfe declareth, that there dwell deuylles thycke and thefolde: but yet ought we to praye the infinite mercy of God herein, and haue good cauſe ſo to doe. For albeit that for the contempt of the Goſpell, the reproche of Goddes holy name, and the ſhedyng of innocent bloud, Germany hath iuſtly deſerued to be plaged, yet hathe God hetherto reſtrayned the force and violence of Sathan, and hath not permitted him to haue the reignes at libertie, but mercifully admonyſheth vs, and by this tragedye of Munſter, nothinge at all artificious, calleth vs to the amendement of lyfe. For vnleſſe God had brydeled hym, and holden hym backe, I doubte not, but that moſte ſubtille fynde, and wylie artificer, would haue handled the matter farre other wyſe. But nowe that God hathe made a reſtraynte, he rageth and tourmoyleth, not ſo muche as he woulde, but ſo much as he is permitted. For the wycked ſpirite, that ſeketh the ſubuerſion of the Chriſtian fayth, goeth not this way to worke, to perſwade the marriage of many wyues.

A blynd aſſe

Luthers writing of Munſt.

God bridleth the power of Sathan.

For ſeyng both the vnlawfulnes and the fylthye beaſtlynes of the thynge, is apparent in the ſyght of all men, he perceiueth well enough that men woulde abhorre it. In dede the politicke and ciuile gouernemēt may through this meane be diſturbed, but the kingdom of Chriſt muſt be attempted with other weapons and Ingines.

He that would circumuente and deceaue men, maye not affectate rule and gouernment, and playe the tyraunt: For all men diſalowe this, and ſee playnely what his intente is. But he muſt attayne thereunto by ſecrete meanes, as it were by certen bypathes. To goe in olde and euyll fauoured apparell, to looke with a graue countenaunce, to hange downe the heade towardes the grounde, to Faſte, to handle no Money, to abſteyne from Fleſſhe, to abhorre Matrimonye, to eſchewe bearynge of offyce as a prophane thynge, to refuſe gouernemente, and to profeſſe a wounderfull lowelynes of mynde.

By what meanes men be diſceaued

Croked necked cattell.

This I say, is the ready way and meane, to deceyue them that be also ryght wyse, and the whiche couertly and priuely setteth open the way to a kyngdome. But it is ouermuche impudencie, for a mã to take vpõ him self to be king, & for his fleshly luste to mary as many wyues as he fansieth, this is not sure ỹ policie of any skilful deuyl, but of one ỹ is yet rude & ignorant, or if he be expert, thã assuredly God hath him so bounde in a chayne ỹ he can worke no more craftely. Whiche doubtles he doth for this intente that we shoulde feare his deitie, and amende our liues, before he let lose that cunning deuyl, whiche certenly wyll assaulte vs muche more fiersly. For if this deuyl being but a symple grammarian, hath styred vp so muche trouble, what shal we than do, whan Sathã of muche more knowledge, being an expert Lawyer, and a perfite diuine, shall make towardes vs with full sayle. Wherfore there is no great feare of this so vngoodly a deuyll. I suppose also that all that be in the citie, lyke not well this sport and game playe, but that many are ryght sory, whiche not without syghynges and teares, desyre of God to be delyuered, as chaunced certen yeares synce, also in the sedition of the countrey men. And woulde to God, that in the whole worlde there were no craftier Deuyll than this of Munster: So that God would not take his worde from vs, I beleue there are but fewe that woulde geue any credite to so grosse and so drunken a maister. And yet surely whan Gods wrath is kyndled, there is no errour so absurde or vnsauery, whiche the Deuill can not perswade, as we see happened in the doctrine of Mahomet. For albeit, it is altogether folyshe, yet the lyght of Gods worde beyng quenched, it toke force and strengthe, and is spread abroade in suche ample maner as you see. And if God had not infrynged the deuise and enterprise of Muncer, the same woulde haue come to passe also in Germany. For Sathan can rayse vp a great flamme through Gods permission, of a verey small sparke: neyther is there any better waye to quenche the fyre, than by the worde of God: for where as ỹ armure of our ennemies is al together incorporate, it cã neyther be subdued with tropes of horsemen, nor yet by the force of munition or other warlyke furniture. But our Prynces and Byshoppes go the contrary waye to worke. They hynder the doctrine of the Gospell, by the whiche only the myndes and hartes of men can be healed. And in the meane tyme, exercyse cruel punyshement, to bryng the body from the Deuyll, but they leaue hym the better part of man, whiche is the harte and the soule: whiche thyng shall haue like successe wyth thẽ, as it had with the Jewes in times past, who thought to quẽche Christ by his crosse and passion. But as concerning those thinges, which they of Munster haue wrytten and set forth, I suppose the thynge standeth thus, and their wrytinge lately publyshed maketh me so thinke, wher in they haue gallantly paynted out their owne furye.

The craft of an ignorãt Deuyll.

Gods wrath

Wy what meanes the deuil is vanquished.

For first

For fyrst touchinge faythe they teache verey absurde thynges, and of Christe, as though he were not borne of the virgyn Mary, not withstanding that they confesse howe he came of the seede of Dauid. But they do not sufficiētly declare the thinges, and assuredly Sathan bringeth vp some monstre. This in dede doth he signifie nothinge darkely, that the seede or flesh of Marye, can not delyuer vs, but he laboureth in vaine: for the Scripture saith that Christ was borne of the virgin Mary, whiche vocable sure in al tonges is referred vnto the chyld whiche conceiued of the flesh and bloud of his mother, & takyng shape, is brought forth into the worlde. Againe, where they condempne the baptisme of the tyme paste as a prophane thinge, it is vnwittely done of them. For they do not iudge or esteme that worke as a thyng ordeyned of God, but of man only. But in case euery thing ought to be dispised & cast away that wicked men geue or haue, I maruel surely wherfore they do not aswell contemne gold, syluer, and other ryches, taken from the wicked, and inuente some newe metall or other deuise. For lyke as these are, so is also baptisme, the worke and creation of God. When the wicked sweareth, he abuseth the true name of God: If he haue not the true name of God, he offendeth nothyng. He that robeth or stealeth, breaketh the commaundement of God: In case he haue not the true commaundemēt of God, he synneth not: so likewyse if the former baptisme be nothyng, than suche as are washed therewith, haue not erred. Why thā do these fellowes detest the Christening of though it were a wycked thyng, where it is nothynge at all, as they them selues doe confesse. If the mariages of this fourmer tyme, were to be accompted for whoredome and adultery, because they were contracted of suche as wanted faith (as they saye) I praye you do not they graunt them selues to be whore sonnes all the packe of them? Nowe if they be bastardes and misbegotten, tell me why doe they enioye the landes and patrymony of the citie and of theyr auncesters? Reason woulde in deede that for as muche as they are of that sorte, they shoulde inherite no lande but in this their newe kynde of matrimonie, should prouyde them newe possessions and ryches, whiche myght haue a more honest tytle: For it is not semelye, that so holy and Godlye people as they doe pretende to be, shoulde lyue of the vnlawfull and bastardelye goodes of Harlottes, muche lesse take them frō others, by vyolence and playne robberye. And as touchynge theyr foolyshe kyngdome, there be so many and open crymes in this one thynge, that it nedeth no longer discourse: And certenly that whiche is sayde, maye seme ouer muche and not greatly necessarye, especiall seynge that all these matters are sufficiently treated and declared of others.

The errours of the Munsterians in fayth.

In baptisme.

Of mariage

In the assemblye of the Empyre, whyche kynge Ferdinando, at the requeste of the Prynces, kepte by his Deputes, in the Moneth

The assemblie at Wormes.

of Aprill at Wormes, the cities whiche hitherto had geuen no money, do proteste in the beginning, that their comming thether was not for the decree made at confluence, but only to obeye the Emperour & king Ferdinando. After they had great altercatiõ with the Princes, about contribution. At the length they condescended to giue ayde for fyue monethes, twenty thousand crownes monethly, they decreed moreouer that what tyme the citie should be wonne or taken, the innocent people should be spared, and that such good men, as either be there besieged, or els are fled thence, should be restored to their goodes. Whan this decree was made, the byshop of Munster deliuereth his armie vnto Oberstein. But where as the money was ouer negligẽtly leuied, and almost in dede to late, there coulde no notable exploicte be done. And the captaynes them selues, for lacke of money, were oftener than ones in daunger of their lyues, through the sedicion of the souldiours. What tyme the matter was brought to suche an extremitie within the citie, that many died dayly for famine, many also departed thence, and went a broade so pyned and hongerstoruen, that their very ennemies had pitie and compassion vpõ them: The Captaines sent worde to the townes men, that in case they would deliuer the king & certen others, they should haue no harme. Whiche albeit the citezens woulde fayne haue done, yet were they so afrayde of the kynges crueltie, & vigilãcie, that they durst attempte nothynge, for he was so obstinate, that so lõg as any thyng remayned for him selfe & a fewe others to eate, he would neuer rendre. Wherfore the captaynes wryte againe, and bidde them sende out no more from henceforth, not so muche as women or childrẽ. This was the first day of June: The next day they wrote an answer, complaynyng that their matter could not be heard, and said they were afflicted without desert of their parte: For if any man coulde detecte them of errour, they would do as should become them. After this they doe expounde a certen place of Daniel, of the fourth beast which was much more cruell than all the rest. The conclusion of their letters was, that they would through Gods helpe perseuer styl in this confession of the veritie. All whiche thinges were thus wrytten after the kynges mynde. But whan thynges were brought to a maruelous extremitie in the citie, two certen men escaped out, the one of them was taken of the souldiours, the other vpon his fidelitie came to the byshop, and eyther of thẽ shewed the meane how to wynne the citie. Countie Oberstein and the byshop, hearyng bothe their tales, the two and twenty of June, sommoned the towne, charging the citezens to rendre it vp and yelde them selues, that the people might be saued, and not perysh thus for honger. They cause Rotman to answer on the walles, the kynge standing there by, in suche sorte as they would not relent nor chaunge their purpose. Two dayes after about aleuen a clock in the nyght, the

The citie was required to rendre

The cõplaint of ỹ Munsterians.

Two escaping betraye the citie.

fotemen were brought closely to the citie, and certē chosen souldiours, through the conduict of the two men escaped, got ouer the dyche vp to walle, and slewe the watche: others following thē, fynde the posterne gate open, and about fiue hondreth with certen captaynes and ensignes entred the citie. Than the tounes men being assembled together, staied the reste that would lykewyse haue inuaded, and longe it was or euer they coulde put them backe and shut the gate, that done, they geue charge by and by vpon those that wer come in, and slew many of them. And whan they had foughten sore by the space of one houre or two, the souldiours that were enclosed, stept to the nert gate, that was kept with a small garde, and breake it open perforce, and so made way for their fellowes without, which immediatly pressed in with a stōg power. And wheras the townes mē at the first made resistaunce, and kept the market place, whiche they had wel fortified for their own defence, at the last the matter being desperate, and many of them slayne, at the first encountre, they craued and founde mercy. But the kynge of Cnipperdoling were taken at the same instante: Rotman being out of all hope to liue, running amōges his ennemies where they were thickest was slayne, lest he should come into their handes alyue. Whan the Citie was won, the Byshop toke to hym selfe the munitiō and half the spoyle, after discharging his armie, he reserueth to hym selfe two enseignes only to assiste him in the citie.

The wynnyng of Mūster.

The kyng is taken.

Rotman desperate.

Than followed an other counsell imperiall at Wormes, in the moneth of July, wherin kyng Ferdinando by his deputes, propounded and demaundeth, whether that the citie beyng nowe taken, they shall treate furthermore howe to destroye all the Anabaptistes: He admonysheth them also to call vpon the Byshop of Rome for a counsel. Thei saye that as touchyng the Anabaptistes, it hath bene all redy set forth by diuers proclamations, what is mete to be done. And the Byshop hath bene oft enoughe sollicited for a counsell euen by the Emperoure hym selfe: neyther can they doe any thinge more therein. In the same counsell the byshop of Munster requyreth to be recompenced for his charges, and cōplayneth that the money promysed was not yet paide. Whan nothyng els could be concluded, and very fewe states also wer there present: An other metinge was there assigned against Nouembre, wherin they shoulde take order for the accomptes and charges of the warre, and howe the commō wealth of Munster hereafter should be gouerned. Whan the daye was come, Ferdinando his Ambassadour in fewe wordes repeteth the causes of that assemblie, and that amonges other thynges they myght deuise also, how the citie lately taken, maye remayne from henceforth in the olde religion. After this the Byshoppes Ambassadour declareth what charges he hath bene at all this warre tyme, what great somes of money he hath borrowed, and howe af-

The byshop of Munster demaundeth his charges.

Howe after the citie was taken, for the auoyding of tumultes and fur ther daunger he was enforced to buylde two fortes in the citie and to manne them: Of all the which thinges he desyreth that a cõsideration might be had. Hereunto answere was made that the byshop had the greatest part of the spoyle, all the munition, & also the citezens goodes. All the whiche thynges do in dede apperteyne to the common wealth of the Empire: wherfore reason would that of al these thynges an estimate should be made, and so much be out of the charges diducted, and than the ouerplus to be aunswered accordinglye. After it is decreed, that the byshop of Munster should be vnder the Empire, according to the olde custome, that all the Nobilitie of the citie should be restored, & the citezens also that are fled awaye so that they be not Anabaptists. Touching Religion the Byshop shall take order therein accordinge to the decrees of the Empyre, that in the spring of the next yere following the Ambassadours of the Prynces should go to Munster, and vnderstande the state of the citezens, that they saue the innocent people, and destroye all the fortifications made by the Anabaptistes, and that the byshop shall also caste downe the two fortes whiche he hath buylded within the citie. And that he execute immediatly the king, Cnipperdoling, and Crechtinge, prysoners accordinge to their demerites, and kepe them no longer.

To that point concerning Religiõ, the Duke of Saxon, the Lantgraue, the Duke of Wirtemberge, and Countie Anhalde, protested openly, that they would neuer assente to. The cities also professed the same, neyther would they haue the olde fortification defaced, for the newe they were not against. The kyng and his two fellowes were caried hither and thither vnto Prynces, for a shewe and mockery. By the whiche occasion the Lantgraues preachers enter in disputation with the kynge, touchynge these opinions chiefly e of the kyngdome of Christe, of Magistrates, of Justification, of Baptisme, of the Lordes supper, of the incarnation of Christe, and of Mariage, and by the testimonies of Scripture priuayle so farre, that albeit they did not chaũge him wholy, which stroue and defended his opinions stifly, yet did they turne him & cõfounde him, so that in fyne he graunted to many thinges, whiche not withstanding he was supposed to haue done to saue his lyfe. For whan he retourned vnto him the seconde tyme, he promysed if he myght haue his pardon, to bringe to passe, that the Anabaptistes whiche were in Hollande, Brabant, Englande and Freselande, an exceadyng great numbre, shold kepe sylence, and obey the Magistrates in all thynges. Afterwardes the same preachers reasoned with his fellowes also, both by mouthe and wryting, of mortification, of Christening of Chyldren, of the communion of goodes, of the kyngdome of Christe. What tyme they were brought to Telget, the kyng beyng demaunded

The kyng & his fellowes caried about

Disputation with ỹ kyng

maunded of the Byshop, by what authoritie he durst be so bolde to vsurpe so muche libertie vpon his Citie and people: He asked hym again who gaue him that power and auctoritie ouer the Citie? And wher the Byshop made aunswere, that by the consent of the College & the people, he had that rule and iurisdiction: And I (sayde he) was called hether of God. At the thirtene kalēdas of February, thei were brought again to Munster, & cōmitted euery man to a seuerall pryson. And the same daye also, came the Byshop thether accompanied with the Archbishop of Collon, and the Ambassadours of the Duke of Cleue. The space of two dayes followyng, was spent in Godly admonitions, that they myght be reduced from their heresy: And in deede the kynge confessed his faulte, and fled vnto Christe through prayer. The other two neyther woulde acknowledge any offence and yet stode obstinatly in their opinions. The next daye the king was brought vp to the skaffold and tied to a post: There were two hangemen ready and eche of them a payre of tonges read hote: at the three first pulles he helde his peace, afterwarde callyng continually for Goddes mercy, whan he had bene thus turmented an howre and more, and at the last was thrust to the harte with a sharpe poynted dagger, he left his lyfe: and his fellowes had the same punyshement. Whan thei were dead, they were fastened to grates of iron, and hanged out of the hyghest towre of the Citie, called saynct Lambertes, the king in the myddes a mans height aboue the other two.

The bolde aunswer of the kyng.

The cruell death of the kyng.

In the moneth of January, of this present yeare, died the lady Katherine Dowager, whome Henry the eyght kyng of Englande, had put away three yeares before. I shewed you in the fourth booke, howe Fridericke Duke of Holste, was by the helpe of the Lubeckes, made kyng of Denmarke. After whose death there arrose mortall warre betwene his sonne Christiane that was kinge after him, and the Citie of Lubecke. But where as the Duke of Saxon, the Lantgraue, Ernest Duke of Lunenburge, and the Citie of Breme, Hamborough, Maydēburge, Brunswicke, Lunenburge, and Hildisseme, intreated a peace. This yeare in the moneth of February, all was pacified. Than had Charles Duke of Sauoye, a certen space mayntayned warre against the Citie of Geneua, beynge ayded by the Byshop of the same Citie, or set on rather, partely for the profession of the Gospell, & partly for other matters. And the Citie of Geneua, was ioyned in league with the Citie of Bernes in Swicerlāde of whome at the length receiuing great ayde, they gaue the repulse to their ennemies. And they of Bernes marching further, subdued al that laye cōmodious for their countrey, euen to the loke of Geneua. The residue of the Swicers also, that bordered vpō Sauoye, did the same. Whyles this was a worcking, the kynge of Fraunce, whiche had longe before purposed to warre in Italye, but

The death of quene Katherine.

The warre of Geneua with ỳ duke of Sauoy.

The ayde of Bernes.

especially

The Frēche king against the Duke of Sauoye.

especially synce the death of Fraunces Sforcia, leuieng his Armie in the begynning of the spryng tyme, maketh warre also with the Duke of Sauoye his vncle, for a controuersie of inheritaunce, whiche he said was due vnto him, possessed and deteyned by the Duke. Who beynge already much inpouerysshed by the Swycers, and therfore an vnmete matche for so puissaunt an ennemye, was in short tyme dispossessed in maner of his whole Duckdome. For the kyng passing ouer the Alpes, inuadeth also the countrey of Piedmount, and amonges other taketh Turrine, the chiefest town in those partes, & fortifieth it with workes and strength of men, by the conduict of Philippe Schabotte Admirall. The Duke of Sauoy had marryed Beatriche daughter to Emanuell kyng of Portugall, and the Emperours syster Isabel. And in the former tyme, he addicted him selfe to neyther of them: but now where he semed to incline to the Emperour, he styred vp the king his nephew by his owne syster Lewesse against him. Some reporte howe byshop Clement, what tyme he was at Marseilles, as in the last booke is recited, gaue the kyng this counsell, that in case he intended to recouer Millan, he should first seke to be lorde of Sauoy and Piedmonte, adioyning to the same. Howe soeuer it was, the kyng in the yeare followyng, after a certen newe custome ordeyned throughout the Realme of Fraunce legions of Souldiours, to the numbre of forty thousande, whiche shoulde exercise their weapons, and be in a readynes, when tyme of seruice came. For where as aunciently the kynges of Fraunce haue alwayes maynteined cheualry, and their whole force hathe bene horsemen, this man would haue also footemen ready monstered, that he shold not euermore haue nede of forein souldiours. And the kynges purpose was to leade forth his armie, and make warre thereby in Lũbardie, to the intent he myght recouer the Duckdome of Millã, which he had before enioyed syxe yeares together, and contented that it was his, and the right of his children by Valentine his grandmother, sister to Philippe Viceconte, the last Duke of Millan of that familie. And thus the matter standeth. The house of Vicecoũtes, bare a noble brute in Lumbardie. And the first of them is accompted Otho, Archebyshop of Millan, who in the tyme of Raffe Emperour, expulsed the Turrians, a noble and worthy familie, whome his nephewe Matthewe, his brother Theobaldus sonne, succeded after hym Galeace, Actius, Luchine, John, Matthew the seconde, Galeace the seconde, Barnabas, John Galeace, whom the Emperour Wēceslans created the first Duke of Millan. He had two sonnes, John, and Philippe, which died both without issewe, and one daughter, Valentine. Fraunces Sforcia, a stoute warriour, married the bastarde daughter of Philip, and by that occasion vsurped the Dukedome of Millan, secludyng Valētine, Philippes syster, whome Lewys, Duke of Orleaunce, brother to

Legions of Souldiours.

The Popes counsel to inuade Sauoy

The house of vicecoũtes

Charles

Charles the first, kyng of Fraunce, had maried. Sforzia had three sonnes, Galeace, Lewis, Ascanius. Wherof Lewis invaded the Dukedome, and begot two sonnes, Maximilian and Fraunces. The Duke of Orleaunce, had by Valentine, Charles, Philippe and John. Charles was father to Lewis Duke of Orleaunce, whiche was after kyng of Fraunce, the twelfth of that name. Philippe died without issewe John Erle of Engolesme, had a sonne named Charles, father to kyng Fraunces, who toke Maximilian Sforzia prisoner, and subdewed all Lumbardie. But Leo the tenth and the Emperour, dispossessing hym agayne, restored Fraunces Sforzia an exile. Who being nowe dead, kyng Fraunces to reclayme his rycht (as he saieth) and to be auēged, moueth warre agayne. For that after the death of Sforzia, the Emperour had taken the possessiō of Lumbardie, by Anthony Leua, whō he left his depute there, what tyme he sayled into Barbaria, as before is mentioned.

The Frēche kinges title to Millan.

Wherfore so sone as he had anye knowledge of the kynges enterprise, he leuieth immediatly all the power he myghte in Germanye and other places, to come into Italy. And coming frō Naples to Rome in the beginning of Aprill, within a fewe dayes after his repayre, he required that a Senate might be called, wherin before the byshop and a great numbre of Cardinalles, and the Ambassadours of foreyne Princes, he had a graue and a vehement oration against the Frenche kyng, who breakyng league, of an olde hatred and malice, hindreth & impecheth his moste worthy and Godly enterprises. The ende of his oration was to declare, that he was ready to fight with him the combat, to the intent that through the priuate losse of one of them two, rather than by publique domage of the whole worlde, the warre might ones haue an ende.

The Emperous oration against the Frēche king

Before he departed from Naples, The Uenetians entred into league with him against the Turke, the rather for that they hoped well, that he would delyuer the possession of Millan to some priuate man. For the states of Italy, chiefly the Uenetians, wouldneyther that the Emperour nor yet the Frenche kyng should enioye the goodly Dukedome of Millan. And therfore in these former yeares, they conspyred oftentymes, one whyle against the Frenche kynge, an other whyle against the Emperour, that Fraunces Sforzia myght be restored, of whome they supposed to stande in lesse daunger. For the league which Clement and the Uenetians made against the Emperour, ten yeares before, was for this cause only. Thinkyng that the Emperour hauyng displaced Sforzia, would haue kept to his owne vse, all Lumbardie, whiche in dede they supposed would be to their great hinderaunce. And where at the intercession of Byshop Clement (sire yeares past) he restored Sforzia at Boloigne la grasse, he got him wonderfull fauour and great

The Uenetians league with ỳ Emperour.

and great good wyll. At Naples also the Emperour fynished by the mariage of his bastarde daughter, with Alexander Medices, whome he had made Duke of Florence, as I tolde you in the seuenth booke. This Alexander was the bastard sonne of Laurence Medices, which had to father Peter, whiche was drowned in the mouth of Lire, as in the last boke is mentioned. You haue heard howe Vergerius was sent into Germany. Whan the Emperour was arriued at Naples, the byshop calleth hym home againe, who returning with great expedition, whan he came to Rome, declareth his Ambassade, how the protestauntes required to haue a free and a Christian counsell, and that within the precinct of the Empyre, in a place conuenient, as the Emperour had made them promyse Of Luther and the rest, there is no hope vnlesse they be dispatched out of the way. And as concerning the king of Englande, the Protestauntes wyll not assente to it, and the reste of the Princes are very colde.

The Duke of Florence marieth the Emperours bastarde.

Luthers constancie.

Howe George Duke of Saronye, affirmeth that there is great daunger of the Lutherians, whiche can not be otherwise eschewed or auoyded, vnlesse the Emperour and the Byshop make warre against them ryght shortly. Whiche thynge whan the Byshop vnderstode, he sendeth hym to Naples with all spede, to recite these thynges to the Emperour, especially concernyng the warre to be attempted agaynste the Lutherias. Afterwardes whā the Emperour was come to Rome, he was earnestly in hande to haue a counsel called, and coueted greatly to cary with hym the letters patentes of the same: The Byshop said he was content, notwithstāding he woulde chouse some citie in Italy, and prescribe therein certen conditions necessary for the churche of Rome. Hereunto the Emperour so that he woulde do it ones, he cared for no more. For he would bryng the greater parte of Germany to followe hym herein, so therfore the Byshop chouseth out nyne of that nūbre to make the wrytte. Those were Campegius, Cesius, Simonet, Ginucius, Cōtarene, Poole, Cardinals: The Archebishop of Brundvse, the Byshop of Rhezo, and Vergerius thā made byshop of Modrvse, and not long after of Justinopulis. All these together, first in the Byshops presence, afterwardes seuerally bythem selues deuise the forme of Somoning the counsell.

Vergerius sent to the Emperour.

The deuisers of the bull.

You haue heard before of the Ambassadours of Englande, with whome it was accorded at Smalcalde vpon certen conditions, that the kyng should set forth the pure doctrine of the Gospell, whiche they professed at Ausburge, and mayntayne the same with them in a lawefull counsell, if any suche shalbe: that neyther of them admitte the calling or place of a counsell, but by cōmon assent. Neuertheless if it may appere by certayne and manifest reasons, that any suche counsel is like to be, as hath bene declared to Peter Paule Verger, the Byshoppes

Legate

legate that it be not refused: but in case the bysshop continue his purpose, that than his enterpryse be letted, and by open protestation be refused. And lyke as the kynge hath ioyned hym selfe to their religion, so lykewyse to ioyne with them in league also, and to be called the Patrone and defendour of the same. That common opinion of the supremacie of the Bysshop of Rome, to be vtterly reiected for euer. If anye warre be attempted against other parte for Religion or other cause, that no ayde be geuen vnto hym that inforceth the same. That for the defence of the league the kyng shal paye one hundreth thousand crownes, wherof the one halfe the confederatours shall and may employe, whā nede shall requyre, the rest of the charges to be borne of their own money, whiche they shall contribute amonges them: but if the warre shal longe endure, and the force of the enneimy driue them to it, thā the king to disburse two hundreth thousand crownes, for as much as they if the lyke chaunce should fortune, stande also bounde, not only to spēd their goodes but their blond and lyfe also. And of this somme also the like consideration to be had as before, and that it be not employed to any other vse, than to defende the league, and the remainder to be restored whan the warre is finished. That the Ambassadours shall wryte to the kyng hereof, and whan they knowe his mynde, to aduertise the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue therof, that after a commō Ambassade maye be sent vnto hym. Whan the Ambassadours had sent these requestes vnto the king, going than to Wittemberge they passed away the rest of the wynter there. And in the meane whyle reasoned with the diuines there of certen articles, but their chiefe controuersie was about the mariage of Preistes, the Lordes supper, the Poppyshe masse, and monasticall vowes. But their chief desyre was, that the diuines would approue the kynges diuorsement, but they sayde, they coulde not do it by the scriptures. And whan they had alledged many thinges to perswade the matter, and this one chiefly that the bysshop Clement varied in his sentence, and had declared to the Frenche king in priuate talke, what he thought: The diuines answered, that in case it were so, the king had great cause to to do. But where they breged thē to say the cause was most iust, to that would they not graūt. And now when letters were come out of Englande, pourporting the declaratiō of the kynges mynde herein, the Ambassadours do aduertise the prince Electour hereof. And the .xij. day of Marche at Wittemberge, whether the Duke was at that tyme come, speaking first many thinges of the kynges great good will, declare how the most part of the requestes do content him, if a fewe might be amended. And albeit that in England all thinge is quiet, neither is there any cause wherfore the kynge should feare any man, and if happely any cause hath bene, the same is now taken away by the death of his wyfe forsaken, neuertheles to

The king of England is patrone of ỹ Prot. league

The englisch Ambassad. wynter at Wittēberge

The kinges letters to the Protestants

recouer and mayntayne the true doctrine, he doth not refuse to defray the somme of money whiche they requyre, so that the league goe forwarde, and hereof wyll treate more at large with theyr Ambassadours. And where they offer vnto hym this honour that he shoulde be defendour and patrone of the league, he geueth them great thankes, and acknowledgeth their good wil. And although he vnderstandeth, with howe muche enuie and displeasure, the same is annexed, yet for the common wealthes sake, he could be contente, if they can agree vpon the fyrst and seconde demaunde. For vnlesse there be an vniformitie in doctrine, he supposeth that this charge can not be greatly to his honour. But he would chiefly wyshe that the learned men of his Realme and theirs, myght be wholy of one opinion. And where he seeth well that the same wyll not be, vnlesse certen places of the confession and Apologie of their doctrine, maye before through priuate talke be some thynge qualified. Therfore he desyreth them instantlye to sende their Ambassadours, and amonges them some one that is excellently learned, whiche may conferre with his diuines of the whole doctrine and ceremonies, and determine the matter. And where he sheweth him selfe so lyberall vnto them, he requyreth agayne, that in case anye man attempte warre againste hym, fyrste they wyll ayde hym eyther with fyue hondreth horsemen, or els with ten Shippes well manned and fournyshed for foure monethes. Further more, that vpon his own charges, they shall prouyde hym two thousande horsemen, and fyue thousande fote men. Finally that the sentence whiche the diuines of Wittemberge pronounced touchinge the diuorcement made, they wold approue also, and defende in the next counsell. The Duke aunswereth that for as muche as the whole matter concerneth his consortes, he wyll make them priuie to it, and vse their counsell in the same.

The king of England requireth a conference of lerned men.

The kinges deuorcement.

After the foure and twenty daye of Aprill, was assigned for all to mete at Franckeforth, both for this and other causes. And firste they prescribe there a fourme for their Ambassadours to followe, whiche should be sent into Englande, wherein it was prouided amõges other thinges, that whan they shall come thether, & perchaunce cõclude vpõ a league, that in al thinges they do except by expresse wordes, the Empire, & the Emperour, vnto whom they are bounde by their othe & fidelitie. Ambassadour for the citie was appointed James Sturmius, and the diuines were Melanchthon, Bucer, and George Draco.

Receyued in to league.

In this assemblie, were receyued into the league Ulriche Duke of Wyrtemberge, Bernine and Philippe brethren, Dukes of Pomerane George and Joachime brethern, Countes of Anhalde. Moreouer the cities of Auspurge, Franckeforte, Kempten, Hamborough, Hannoyia: they treated also of other thynges appertayning to the league and defence therof, & of the iudgement of the imperial chãber. It was decreed

decreed moreouer to sende messengers and letters to the Emperour, thereby to aunswere to the Epistle sent them frō Naples. And where as George Duke of Saxon, for the exceadyng hatred he bare to Luthers doctrine, was oftentymes at great cōtention and sute with the Prynce Electour of Saxon, this mans father, and at the last an agrement was made, and nowe broken againe by the sayde Duke George diuerse wayes. The Prynce Electour declaringe the whole matter by his Ambassadours to his confortes in this assemblie, requestyng to be assisted with their ayde and counsell, in case he attempte anye force or violence. After the assemblie brake vp the tenth day of May.

And in the begynning of June, the kynge of Englande hauyng cōdempned his wyue Quene Anne, of adultrye and inceste, but vniustly as it is supposed and proued synce, causeth her head to be stryken of, after that she had borne hym a daughter, called Elizabeth. And with her were executed certen Gentlemen of the kynges priuie chaumbre, Noreis Weston, Brewton and one Markes, whiche contrary to his consticence (as it is reported) for hope of preferement subscribed to a byll, whereby he condempned both hym selfe and all the reste. The lamentable death of Quene Anne.

For where the Lorde Admirall Fizt Williams, that was after Erle of Southhampton, sayde vnto hym, subscribe Markes, and see what wyll come of it, he subscribed, and receyued therfore a reward vnloked for. And also the Lorde of Rochforte the Quenes brother, through the false accusation of that errant strompet his wyfe, whiche afterwardes suffered therfore, accordynge to her desertes. Whiche doulfull tragedie toke cleane awaye the Ambassade, that should haue been sent into Englande.

Whan the warre was hotely begonne betwene the Emperour and the Frenche kyng, Paule the thyrde publisheth a wryting vnder his Bulles of lead, the somme wherof is, to call a counsell at Mantua against the .xxiii. day of May, in the yeare followyng, commaunding al Archbishops and byshops, & other heads of churches to be there at the same day, vnder the penaltie by the ecclesiasticall lawes prescribed, for dilobedience. Furthermore he chargeth & desireth the Emperour, kings and princes, & al others, which either by lawe or custome haue interest to be there, for the loue of Christe & the cōmon welthes sake, to come in persone, or if they be otherwyse letted, thā to send their Ambassadours with their full authoritie, to remayne tyll the ende of the counsell, that the churche may be reformed, heresies weded cleane out, and warre attempted against the ennemies of Religiō. This was the effect therof whereunto subscribed fyre and twenty Cardinalles. The seuenth of June, kyng Ferdinando sent James Sturcelly, a Ciuilian Ambassadour from Inspruck to the Swycers. I heare saith he, how the Frēche kyng hath requyred your ayde, but not obteined, which was to me great A counsel is called.

great pleasure, and I haue aduertised the Emperour hereof. And certenly reason would it should so be. For the Emperour gaue none occasion of this warre, but was fully resolued this sommer to haue warred vpon the Barbarians and the ennemies of our Religion. Notwithstanding the Frenche kynge immediatly after the death of Fraunces Sforcia Duke of Millan (albeit he hath no right nor title therunto, & a composition made touchyng the whole matter certen yeares paste) contrary to the conuenauntes sought to renewe warre, and to recouer Lumbardy. And at the same tyme passing the Alpes with a great armie, inuaded the Duke of Sauoye, a Prynce of the Empyre, to the intent that hauing ones subdued his countrey, he might haue the way open to passe further. And nowe that the Emperour hath leuied an armie to resiste hym, as he was in dede constreined, I am informed that he craueth nowe ayde agayne of you. Neuertheless for as muche as he breakyng his fidelitie hath commenced warres a freshe, I desyre you that you doe not assiste hym. Whereby you shall do the Emperour and me pleasure, and preserue the quiet of your owne commō wealth,

Against the Frech kyng.

The Protestantes send to the Emp.

In this meane while the Protestantes had sent an Ambassade to the Emperour in Italy, to make their purgation in that he had charged them by letters to haue taken the churche goodes, and further more to complayne of the iudges of the Emperiall chamber. But before the Ambassadours were arriued, the Emperoure, the seuenthe of Julye, had sent letters to the Protestauntes, from the Towne of Sauilie. signifieng how he hath at all tymes both present and absent, by his letters and Ambassadours, sought the quiet of Germany, and hath both promysed them peace in their Relygion, and also perfourmed the same. And nowe for as muche as the Frenche kynge, against whome he is enforced to rayse an armie, maye perauenture by false suggestion perswade with them, that he would now take occasion to breake that treuce of Religion, therfore hath he thought good to admonyshe them by his letters, to beleue no suche thinge, but assure them selues, that he woulde obserue his promyse, neyther would he moue warre vpon any man for religion, nor stirre vp any trouble in Germany: for all this preparation of warre is to mainteyne his right and authoritie. Wherfor let them quiet them selues, and stirre not, what so euer they shal heare: For this shall be both to hym acceptable, and to them also profitable.

The Emperour letters to the Protestant.

The Empe. inuadeth the French prouinces.

When the Emperours power was come altogether, he marched through the myddest of Italye with a stronge armie, tyll he came in to prouynce of Fraunce. The kynge had incamped hym selfe at Auignion, betwyxte the Ryuers of Rhosne and Durence, and destroyinge the countrey. Whereinto he perceiued the Emperour woulde come, and keppyng hym selfe from geuynge the battell, he brought his ennemies into great perplexitie and myserie.

For

For the Emperour enforced through the penurie and scarsitie of all thynges, and the losse of manye thousandes, whiche died for famine and pestilence, and also for the death of Anthony Leuie, dischargeth the reste of his Armye and returneth to Genes.

An other Armie of his, that warred this sommer in Vermandoys, beseged the towne of Peronne, by the cõduicte of Henry Erle of Nassowe, but preuayling not, leuied the siege about the same time that the Emperour retyred in the prouince, and the reporte of eyther newes brought vnto Paris the same daye, reioysed the citie exceadynglye. For they were in verye great feare, and the Preachers in their Sermons to the people inuched sore against the Emperour. And the kynges Lieutenauntes began to intrenche the cytie, and kepte the gates with watche and warde. William Furstemberge a Germane, serued the Frenche kynge in this warre. Peronne beseged.

About the begynning of this warre ended his lyfe the Frenche kynges eldest sonne Fraunces, the Daulphin, eyghtene yeares of age, the reporte went that he was poysoned, and one Sebastian de monte Cuculo an Italian, beyng had in suspicion, was fyrste racked, and after torne in pieces with fondrye horses at Lions. And the kynge afterwardes in his letters to the Princes of Germanye, amonges other made a greuous complainte hereof, against Anthony Leuie, and Ferdinando Gonzage the Emperours Lieutenauntes, in whome he layd all the blame. The death of Fraunces the Dolphin

Herman Archebyshop of Collon, of long tyme intending a reformation of his churche, holdeth at this tyme a counsell of his owne prouince, callynge to it as the maner is, the Byshoppes within his iurisdiction, of Liege, Vtreicht, Munster, Osenbridge, and Mundes. Herein were decrees made of ceremonies and doctrine, and after set forth in a booke compyled by Iohn Gropper wherein were al Poppishe Ceremonies for the moste parte paynted out with new colours, whiche booke dyd not contente the Byshop than, as hereafter shalbe declared. A reformation of Collon.

About this tyme also in the moneth of July, Erasmus of Roterdam departed out of this lyfe, an olde man of three score and ten yeares, and was buried at Basill. Howe excellently learned, and howe eloquent a man he was, and howe muche al learnyng is bounde to hym, his owne workes shall testifie. By occasion of puttyng downe papistrie in Englande, and suppressing of certen Abbeyes, vnder three hundreth markes of yearely valewe, there arose a commotion in Lynkolneshyre, in a market towne they call Lowthe, styred vp by by Doctour Mackerell a false Monke, who named him selfe captayne Cobblar, and after that it was appeased by the Duke of Southfolke the kynges Lyeutenaunt, an other began in Yorke shyre, a great deale worse. For those Rebelles were manye and stronge, and came as farre as Dankcaster, The death of Erasmus

Commotion in Linkolnshyre.

where the Duke of Northfolke met them with the kinges power, and when they should haue ioyned together in battell by the mediation of the Erle of Shrewisbury, which was a man welbeloued of the commons, the matter was taken vp without bloudshed. Their chief Captaine was Robert Aske, who was after executed for his treason, with certen others of the Nobilitie his adherentes. Unto the letters which the Emperour wrote in July, the Protestaũtes answer the nynth day of September, and where it pleased hym to wryte so gentle and so lyberally, they shewe hym howe they conceaue great pleasure in theyr myndes: for albeit they did neuer distruste his promise, yet for as much as diuerse reportes of his displeasure came to their eares, and agayne for that the iudges of the imperiall chamber and others, makyng none accompte of the peace concluded, did procede diuerse wayes agaynste them, they had some cause to doubte and feare the matter. But nowe that he hath wrytten againe so louingly and playnly, they are out of all doubtes, that he wyll performe the same, and refuse the sclaunderous reportes of their aduersaries: lykewyse wyll they doe, and geue no credite vnto suche as shall otherwyse reporte of him, and in al other thinges also, doe according to their dutie, than came they to the counsell which the Byshop had lately appointed at Mantua. And for as muche as the Emperour had oftentymes promysed them a free counsell in Germany, and especially in the peace concluded at Norinberge, and what this shall be, they can not perceiue by the wryting, they desyre hym that he woulde see the matter myght be indifferently heard and vsed. In this same moneth the byshop of Rome publysheth an other wryting and sayeth howe in the meane tyme tyll the counsel begynne, he wyl reforme the holy citie of Rome, the head of all christendome, and maistres of doctrine, maner and discipline, and washe it cleane from all spottes and vyce, to the intent that his owne house being first well pourged, he may after more easely take order for the rest, and because the nature of man is full of inbecillitie, neyther can he do so great a thing alone, and also dispatche other affaires of the common wealth, therfore hath he chosen certen Cardinalles, whome the liuing God hath ioyned to hym, as the coadiutours and companions of his cure and of office, to be the workers of this necessary and holsome busynes, the Cardinall of Ostia, Sanseuerine, Ginute, Simonet, and with them thre byshops, whome he commaundeth all men to obeye vnder a great penaltie.

Captayne Aske.

The Pope wyl reforme the court of Rome.

In the moneth of Octobre the Emperour imbarketh him selfe at Genes to sayle into Spayne. The Frenche kynge came afterwardes to Paris, and on newyeares day, gyueth in mariage madame Magdalene his eldest daughter, to James the fift, kynge of Scottes, who came into Fraunce in Autumne before. And in maner about the same

The kyng of Scottes maryed ỳ Frẽch kinges daughter.

tyme

tyme Laurence Medices, through treason in the nyght, murthered Alexander Medices Duke of Florence, of his owne kyndred and familie, whan he had allured hym home to his house, putting hym in hope to enioye a noble matrone, that was his neyghbour, who in beautie & honest fame, farre excelled others. Who being slayne, the gouernment came vnto Cosmus Medices, which after by the Emperours consent, married Elenor daughter to Peter Toletane Viceroy of Naples.

The Duke of Florence slayne by his cosyn.

At the Ides of January, the kyng of Fraunce came in to the court of Parliament at Paris, whiche thinge is seldome accustomed. And there in a great audiēce, he maketh a sore complaint of the Emperour, and declared causes, why the countries of Flaunders and Artois, whiche the Emperour holdeth of the kynges of Fraunce, as his elders haue done also, ought to be called againe to the patrimony of Fraūce. The speaker hereof was Capell the kynges aduocate, and he named hym not Emperour, but Charles of Austriche. In the meane tyme the cities of Zuricke, Bernes, Basyll and Strausborough, make sute to the Frenche king, for such as were imprisoned for Religion, intreating hym that the exiles myght be restored, the kyng graunted partly vnto their requestes, but yet accomplished not their desyre. Wherfore whan they had receyued their aunswere the foure and twenty of February by Annas Momorantie the Conestable, and suspected that the kynge through his impulsion, dealt the lesse frendly with them, the Ambassadours vsed afterwardes the helpe of the Quene of Nauarre, the kinges owne syster, a very good ladye, and whiche bare a great zeale to the true doctrine. In this meane whyle the kyng hauing mustred his men, in the beginning of Marche leadyng his army towardes Arras, besegeth the towne and strong castell of Hesdine, whiche he had rendred to hym within a moneth.

The Sacramentaries sewe to the king for the Gospellers.

Hesdine rendred.

At the selfe same tyme came to the kynge an Ambassadour from the byshop of Rome, Reignalde Poole an Englysh mā borne, of the bloud roial, lately made Cardinal. The cause of his ambassade was thought to be to worke some mischief against the kinge of Englande. About the same tyme that the kyng of Scottes maried the Frenche kynges daughter, the byshop had sent him for a present a fayre sworde, riche, & well wrought, and did exasperate him against the kyng of Englande. For the byshoppes are accustomed on Christmas daye at nyght, amōges other thinges, with certen ceremonies to consecrate, as they terme it, a sworde, whiche after for an honour and token of benenolence, they geue or sende vnto some man to whome it lyketh them. Sixtus the fourth was first authour of this custome, as is mentioned in the booke of their ceremonies. Afterwardes Cardinall Poole wrote a booke, whiche he had intitled, a defence for the vnitie of the churche. And he addresseth his style and speache vnto king Henry, and reprehēdeth him sore, that

Cardinall Poole the popes Ambassadour to the Frenche kyng.

A sworde hallowed.

Pooles boke against king Henry the eyght.

Cold reasõs for the popes supremacie.

sore, that he toke vpon him to be head of his churche, for that title to be longe only to the Bysshop of Rome, whiche is the Vicar of Christe and the successour of Peter, whome Christe appointed Prince of the Apostles: For he it was only that aunswered, how Christe was the sonne of God: vpon hym as vpon a Rocke, Christe buylded his churche. And howe Christe prayeth for his fayth that he being conuerted, myght also conuerte his brethren: And that John, after Christes death did euer obeye Peter. And what tyme they made haste bothe to Christes Sepulchre, he wold not go in before, but gaue him this honour. The cure and charge to fede the shepe, was committed chiefly to hym of Christ. And the nette also ful of fysshe, whiche many were not able to hale vp was drawen vpon the shore by Peter alone.

Than hath he a long discourse of the deathes of the bysshop of Rochester, and syr Thomas Moore, detestinge his crueltie. Moreouer, howe the kyng had afflicted all the states of his realme, And into how muche mysery, he had brought a moste flory shynge kyngdome, what daunger he stode in of the Emperour, for the diuorsement of his Aunt, and subuersion of Religion, and sheweth hym how he neyther can nor ought to loke for any ayde, eyther of his owne subiectes or any other men, whiche hath deserued so euyll of the common wealth. And tourning his tale to the Emperour, with many wordes stireth him vp, prouoketh hym and pryckеth hym forewarde, to auenge that notable reproche done vnto his familie, and sayeth howe the Turkysshed seede is sowen abroade in Englande, and in Germany, signifiyng the doctrine that is contrary to the bysshop of Rome. Finally after many opprobrious wordes and sharpe rebukes, he prouoketh hym to reuengaunce, & telleth hym howe there is none other remedy, but to retourne agayne to the bosome of the churche, whiche ones he defended by setting forth of bookes, greatly to his honour. This booke printed at Rome, bearyng no date, was of long tyme kept close, and at the last after manye yeares, it came to one or two in Germany. And he sayeth, the cause of his wrytinge therof was for that the kynge had desyred hym to wryte his opinion. And albeit that certen learned men in Englande, whiche had done the lyke, had lost their lyues, yet could not he whiche was so muche bounde vnto hym, dissemble what his opinion was, neyther ought it to be imputed to hym as raylynge or cursed speakynge: for he doeth both of his naturall disposition and also by a certen order of life, cleane abhorre that vice. But in that he endeuoureth to reduce him agayne into the waye, which deceiued by flatterers, was strayed farre out of the ryght pathe, he geueth hym a great benefite. Kynge Henry had brought him vp in his yought in good letters, and done very much for him. But whan this alteration was in Englande, whiche I haue spoken of, and he myslyked it, Paule the thyrde, through the commen-

He inciteth the Emper. against the king of Englande.

Poole was vnthankful.

dation

dation of Contarene, made hym Cardinal, and sent for hym to Rome. They that are familiarly acquaynted with him, say, how he knoweth ryght well the doctrine of the Gospell, and suppose the cause to haue been why he wrote so against kyng Henry, to auoyde the suspicion of Lutheranisme. He caused the booke to be printed at Rome of his own coste and charge, as they reporte. And taking to him selfe all the Copies, gaue it to reade only to the bishop him self, and to the Cardinalles, and others of his dere frendes: for vnto such he wold be commended and feared on the other syde, leste if it should be red openly of all men, he should incure the rebuke and obloquie of them, that had oftentymes heard hym speake the contrary.

His hipocrisie & falshod.

The eleuenth Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the eleuenth Booke

The Protestantes hauing declared to the Emperour by ambassade three poyntes, Heidus coming to Smalcald, maketh them answer, to the which they reply, and vrge a free counsel, such as was promised: vpon this the Pope sendeth the Bishop of Aste. The Protestants set forth an Apologie vpon the refusal of such a counsel, and writ therof to the French king. The king of England writeth against this counsaile of the Pope.

I Spake of the Citie of Auspurge in the nynthe booke, and of the chaunge of Religion there, for the whiche cause the Clergie being for the moste parte of noble house, forsoke the citie. Wherupon the Senate in a writing directed to the Emperour, kyng Ferdinando, and all the states of the Empyre, declareth the cause of their doynges, howe frendly they dealte with them, how many thynges they suffered, and howe scornefully they behaued them selues, and howe often they went about to stire vp sedition in the citie. Whereunto not long after, Christopher the bishop aunswered for him selfe and the reste, and after many contumelious wordes,

A writing of Auspurg.

wordes, exhorteth the Emperour and Princes, that for as muche as the daunger concerneth aswel them as him self, they would loke to it in time. You haue heard in the last booke of the Ambassadours which the Protestauntes sent to the Emperour in Italy, to whom they gaue commaundement chiefly thre thynges to treate of. First to confute the brute whiche was raysed by, that they shoulde haue made a league with the kynge of Fraunce and of England, secondly that the Emperour would restrayne the iudgement of the counsell chaumbre, thirdly that suche as were come into their league, since the composicion of the peace at Norinberge, myght inioye the same peace. Whiche requestes the Emperour in dede hearde, but being wholy occupied with warelyke matters, he sayde howe he woulde sende his Ambassadour into Germany, who should make them aunswere. Wherfore at his departure from Genes, into Spayne, he sent Matthie Helde his vicechauncelour, into Germany. Whan the Protestauntes vnderstode that by their Ambassadours nowe retourned, they appoynte a generall meteyng at Smalcalde, the seuenth daye of February.

The Prote. Ambassad. to the Emp.

Heldus the Emperours Ambassad.

And because the daye of the counsell approched nere, neyther was there any doubte, but that the Emperours Ambassadour would haue some talke of the same, they were agreed also to bring with them their chiefest diuines. Wherfore at the daye assigned, besydes the Princes & Ambassadours of the cities, came thether Luther, Melanchthon, Buser, Osiander and diuerse other. Whan the Ambassadour was come to Smalcalde, the fyftene daye of February, he speaketh thus before them all. Howe the Emperour had commaunded hym to doe his message, only to the Duke of Saxony and the Lantgraue. But for as muche as they haue thought good, to make their consortes also partakers of the same, he is contente to followe their mindes herein: he saith in dede that he knoweth not al the Ambassadours of the league, wherfore in case there be any amongs them, whom this answere of the Emperous doth not concerne, there is no cause why they shoulde suppose that any treaty is made with thē, but chiefly they of Auspurge, which haue oftentymes sollicited the Emperour both in Italy and Spayne, about Religiō, and nowe also lately at Genes by their Ambassadour. Vnto whome the Emperour sayde, howe he would sende his Ambassadour into Germany, whiche shoulde make them an aunswere. And they not abyding his commyng, haue altered the state of Religion, not without both the contempte and also making of the Emperour. There fore whan he came to Auspurge, beinge constrayned of necessitie to chaunge his purpose, he treated with them nothynge at all, and hath wrytten to the Emperour the whole matter, as it standeth. After whā he had exhibited the testimoniall of his Ambassade, he procedeth. And where they had so diligently pourged them selues of the Frenche and

His oration at Smalcald

Englyshe

Englyſh league, the Emperoure was ioyfull to heare it, whiche doeth both credit them, & alſo cõmendeth their vertue, that they haue ſo wittely eſchewed the Frenche practiſes, full of diſceitfulnes. Afterwards diſcourſing the warre of Sauoy, and ſpeakynge many thynges of the Frenche kyng, ſayde that he was not only a lette vnto the Emperour, that he could not bende his whole power againſt the Turke, but alſo that he conſulted with the Turkes, & prouoked thẽ to inuade Chriſtendome. And that this is alſo his daily practiſe, to ſtyre vp ſtryfe and ciuile warre in Germany, and nowe endeuoureth al that he may to perſwade them, that the Emperour wyll not kepe promyſe with them. He deſireth them therfore not to credite his crafty counſelles: For the Emperour to be of ſuche honour and vertue, that he wyll not ſhrinke from his promyſe: And that may they well perceiue by mo experimẽts than one. As touchinge the iudgement of the imperiall chambre. The Emperours commaundemẽt was, they ſhould meddle with no caſes of Religion: But they aduertiſed him by their letters, that there was oftentymes controuerſies, whiche partely concerned religion partlye not. And therfore the Emperour cõmaunded thẽ, that of ſuch matters as thei ſuppoſed were ſequeſtred from religiõ, thei ſhould iudge indifferently. For it were pitie but the lawe ſhould haue his courſe. And ſeyng the Emperour hath commaunded them to surceaſe from determining matters of Religion, they ought to be contente there with. And if the iudges haue done ought, contrary to the Emperours decree, they ſhall not eſcape free, but ſhalbe puniſhed according to the lawe made at Regenſpurge. But the Emperour againe admoniſhed them, that they would do nothing raſhely, neither preſcribe the imperiall chambre. For this thinge is neither lawfull nor voyde of ſeditiõ, and ſhould ſeme to be done in contempt of the Emperours iuriſdictiõ, and to the reproche of the iudges, whiche ar partly men of noble houſes, and partly of excellent learning and vertu. And therfore requireth them, not to hynder the lawe. Vnto their thirde requeſte whiche is, that ſuche alſo as be not compriſed in the peace of Norinberge, ſhoulde inioye the benefite therof, he ſayeth: the Emperour can not with a ſafe conſcience graunte it, for that they haue promyſed and ſubſcribed to the decrees of the Empyre, whiche are contrary to this Religion. And if eche man ſhould be ſuffered to ſwarue from his promyſe whan he liſte, that wer the ready waye to breake the pacification of Norinberge. Wherfore whan the Emperour ſhall knowe more certenly of their procedynges, he wyll do than as ſhall ſeme ryght and reaſon. In the meane tyme he requyreth them, to obſerue the peace them ſelues, and to ſee that it be not broken of others, whiche his truſte is they wyll doe, conſiderynge that the counſell is ſo nere, whereof they haue wrytten to the Emperour, and is the fourth thyng, whiche he hath in commaundement to treate

The Frẽche practiſes.

The iudges of the chãber

treate with them of. And after vseth a great and long perſwaſiõ with them, that ſeing the Emperour and all other kynges and nations, intende to be there and to further it, they wyll not refuſe nor be agaynſt the ſame: wherein the Emperour deſyreth to vnderſtand playnly their myndes. For in caſe they ſhould refuſe, take exceptions and make delaye. The Emperour thynketh both that a moſt Godly purpoſe ſhold be ſtopped in the middes of the courſe, and that ſtraungers woulde alſo conceaue of them a ſuſpicion, that they loued rather the veration of the common wealth, than peace and quietnes. And ſeyng the Emperour hath this reſpect only, that Gods glory be ſet forth, and the ſaluation of men be conſydered, he exhorteth, and earneſtly requyreth them, that they would ſatiſfie herein his deſyre and the common wealthes alſo. He hath alſo in commiſſion, that if anye controuerſie ſhall happen in this matter, he ſhall ſolute and appeaſe the ſame, wherunto his wyl and diligence ſhalbe ready. If they deſyre alſo any further declaration of his talke with them, he woulde not refuſe. The nexte daye after he had thus ſpoken, he treateth ſeuerallye with the Duke of Saxony, howe the Emperour beareth him an eſpeciall good wyll, but the lette that he hath declared not theſame hitherto hath bene the diſſention about Religion. But ſeing that there is great hope, that all that matter ſhalbe quieted by the counſell already called, he deſyreth hym to further the ſame, and to ſende his Ambaſſadours thether, to the intente that all diſcorde taken awaye, he may declare his good wyl towards hym. For if he refuſe, and take exceptions, what diſpleaſure wyll come of it, he knoweth well enough. Moreoner for as muche as the Turke maketh great preparation to inuade Germanye, he requyreth hym to ſende hym the ayde decreed at Regenſpurge againſt the Turkes force, or if chaunce that the Turke come not to the field, nor attempte Germany, that then he woulde ſende hym the ſame ayde agaynſt the Frẽche kyng, who hath inuaded Sauoye a prouince of the Emperour. Laſt for becauſe the Emperour hath borne the whole charges of theim periall chambre of long tyme alone and hath conſumed great treaſure in his warres, he requyreth that after the olde cuſtome of the Empyre, he would be contributary, for the portion of money hereunto belõging, as the reſidue of the Prynces haue alſo promyſed. The Duke ſayeth that in as muche as theſe thynges concerne not hym alone, but his cõfortes alſo, he wyll take deliberation. After the .xxiij. daye of February all the confederatours make aunſwere together. And firſt wyſhynge vnto the Emperour longe health and preſeruation, as concernynge them of Auſpurge, they haue heard the whole matter by their Ambaſſadours, and ſay howe they can not ſequeitre them from theyr fellowſhyp: Touchyng the Emperours warre with the Frenche kyng, they are not a lytle ſory, ſeyng the ſame to be commodious for the Turkes

The Dukes aunſwere.

the ennemies,

the ennemies of the Empyre. For that the Emperour hath taken in good parte, their purgation, and mynded to kepe the peace made at Norunberge, they are ryght glad and thanke hym. But touchynge the Judgement of the Imperiall chamber: where he sayde, howe sore it should greue the Emperour, to stoppe the course of the lawe: They shew how there was a difficultie in the thinge, what time the Archebishop of Mētz & the Palsgraue, were intercessours. How after much & long deliberation, there appered no surer way to establish the cōmon welth, than to graūte peace to religion, & to al matters annexed to the same, till either a general counsell of Europe, or a prouincial counsel of Germany migh be had. For vnlesse it might so be, & except ẏ all maner of matters that procede of religion, might be cōprised together, howe lightly occasion of trouble may be geuen, was both than considered, & nowe may be also perceiued. The wordes also of themperours proclamation, set forth at the same time, declare this sufficiently. And that it was neuer their minde, to pretende any other cause, saue only matters of religion, neither are the iudges of the counsel chāber in their opiniō, able to proue the cōtrary. But now where he sayth, how themperour gaue them authoritie to iudge of qualitie of matters, it is to them greuouse. For they accōpt al those actions to concerne religion, whiche in dede can not be decided, vnlesse the controuersie of religion be first in a lawful counsel determined. Which thing they haue many times signified both to themperour and kyng Ferdinando, by letters & Ambassadours. For this question of Religiō is preiudiciall, & ought to be determined by a counsell, before suche matters be examined, as depend vpō the same. And seing that benefites are imployed for desert & dutie, they can not suffer ẏ those, which vōn their dominions folowe a cōtrary religiō, frō their doctrine to enioye the goodes of the church, in as muche as either they wil not, or can not execute their dutie. And for so muche as the matter cōcerneth the cōsciēce of the mynde, there remaineth no place to right of possessiō or of restitutiō. And seing ẏ whē the cōpositiō was made at Norīberg, they expresseli named al actiōs & sutes, which hanged then eyther in the chāber or other courtes of iudgemēt, exhibiting thē to the intercessours as matters of religiō, who promised than to fynde the meanes, ẏ themperour should exempt thē frō iudgement. The same thing also kyng Ferdinādo toke vpō him in thassēblie of Cadane, & by those wordes of proclamatiō, where thēperour cutteth of all ple, all authoritie to iudge of the state of matters, was cleane taken away frō the iudges of ẏ imperial chāber. And although they wold not report euil of thē, yet many, seyng thē ready to geue sentence agaynste them, were incouraged to rather to comēce their actiōs, which thing is to be prouoked by mo wayes thā one. For what time their men do require iugedmēt in any thyng they ar not only admitted, but also with contumelious wordes reiected. As of late they of Hunbozough were

by them cõmaũded to reſtore the clergie of their citie not only to their goodes & poſſeſſions, but alſo to their olde religiõ & al their iuriſdictiõ. And where as they could not ſo do wt a ſafe conſcience, they were condemned in a great ſõme of money. And therfore themperour may ſe by this one fact what their mynde & purpoſe is. For either is thꝫ a matter of religion or els there is none at al: And if they may vſe the matter after this ſorte, than was the truce made in vayne. And in caſe by this meane the rites & ceremonies that are chaũged, may be reſtored, there ſhal nede no general counſel, wherunto notwithſtanding themperour him ſelf ſaith, that al theſe thinges do belong. Wherfore vpõ iuſt & neceſſary cauſes they haue refuſed that iudgemẽt, whan after diuerſe exceptiõs they could preuaile nothing. Now as touching the perſons of the iudges, there can not paſt one or two of our religiõ be found in the whole cõpany: but what decre was made at Regẽſburg, in thꝫ behalf, is not vnknowen. For the more fierſly that any of thẽ impugneth our doctrine, the better is he there accepted. And euẽ by their coũtenaũces it may be eaſly perceiued, what affectiõ thei beare vs, in hãdlig of matters. Whiche thing being thus, they doubt not, but that themperoure wyll cõmaunde thẽ to ſurceaſe. And in caſe themperour thinke, ẏ anye prophane matter be mixed with matters of religiõ, they refuſe not the due examinatiõ of the ſame, ſo that in the meane tyme, the iudgement of the imperial chãber may ceaſe. And for ſuch as are cõmen into their league ſince the pacification of Norinberge: in the former yeres the interceſſours did require them at Schwinforte, that they ſhould receiue no mo into their league & nũbre, but than they refuſed the ſame. And whan they came after to Norinberge, they perſeuered in the ſame opinion. But where he ſayd, that many had promyſed & cõdicioned, not to alter their religion, ſome of them anſwere thus, that they made no promyſe at al, ſome againe made exceptions in their priuate compoſitiõs, that they might thus do, and ſome in dede promiſed, but vpõ condiciõ that themperour put thẽ in hope to procure a coũſell to be called wtin ſixe monthes, which ſhould begin within the yere after. But wheras ẏ was longer delayed, & they in the meane while through Gods benefit, vnderſtode more rightly the true doctrine, thei could differre it no longer, & thought it their duty to profeſſe ẏ thing, which they knew to be true & Godly: For ẏ byſhop of Romes lawe ſo teacheth, ẏ if a man hath alſo bounde him ſelfe by an othe to do any thing ẏ is wicked, he is not bound to performe it. And again, like as their aduerſaries will not refuſe, if any of their nũbre ſhould fall to take their partes, no more may they alſo, if any may eſcape from them, and come into their felowſhyp, let him, but that he maye ſo doe. Wherfore they beſeche the Emperour that he woulde reſtrayne the Iudges, and ſuffer not them onlye, but others alſo, whyche are ſynce come to them, to enioye the benefyte of the peace:

the peace: for if it be otherwyse, or that thei haue any wrõg offered thẽ, they can not forsake their league fellowes or lyke professours of doctrine, in that necessitie, which they declared also to Ferdinãdo at Uiẽna: For their cause is alone with theirs, which if the iudges of the chãber shal take vnto thẽ, & preuente the counsell herein, who doubteth it to be extortion & open wrong, against the which they are constrained, euen by the lawe of nature, to defende thẽ selues? But what discõmoditie will come therof, & what wilbe the ende of it, Themperour of his wisdome can consider. Thei doubtles wishe for peace, & couet to gratifie themperour in all thinges, yet so as all men may haue fre accesse to the true doctrine. And if they may this obtayne, they wylbe the more prest & ready to accõplishe that, which the Emperour & king Ferdinãdo require, touching the Turke, & charges of the chãbre. Cõcerning the counsaile, wherunto themperour so greatly perswadeth them. They haue red the copie of the letters which Paule the third hath publyshed touching the same, & perceiue therby that he is not of the same minde & opinion, that themperour is of. For although Adrian the first in thassẽblie at Norinberge cõfessed there by his legate, ẏ in a maner al thinges at Rome were sore corrupted, promising to do his endeuour that they might be reformed. Yet was Clement the seuenth, his successour with in two yeares after, cleane of an other minde, as appered by his legate sent to the next assemblie, in so muche as themperours lieutenaũtes, & other Princes, by a decree there made, ordeined a fre general councell might be holden in Germany, in the which coũsel what errour or vice so euer had crept into the church, might be takẽ away. This decre was afterward cõfirmed by thẽperour at ẏ suite of tharchbishop of Mẽzt & the Palsgraue Prince Electour. Howbeit this Clement, a yeare after, propoũded a counsel farre otherwyse, thã was specified by the decrees of thempire, & had assigned the place in Italy, which thã they refused. The same thing afterward did Paule the third, whom they answered also, following the lyke trade as they did before. And nowe also doth the byshop of Rome attempt the same (although couertly) as did Clement the seuẽth openly by expresse wordes. For herein doth he by a certen implicatiõ condẽne their doctrine, where he speaketh of late sprõg vp heresies. For that he meaneth the same of this doctrine, & intendeth to plucke it vp by the rootes, it is manifest by thexecution & punishmẽt that he putteth innocẽt persones to, for professing this same doctrine, & yet he through a shameles dissembling, pretẽdeth as though he wold reforme those horrible errours & vices of his church, of the which, these many yeres, so many good & learned men haue cõplained. And ẏ themperour being through his crafty policy perswaded, prouoketh thẽ to ẏ counsel which he would not do, if he knew his fraude & disceiptfulnes. The same craftes he vseth also, what time by his legates, he sollicitеth

kynges and Princes, yea and them also to admitte the counsell, to the intēt he may haue thē as fauourers & mainteiners of his wicked purpose, & by the confirmation of the counsel, myght thē selues condemne their owne doctrine. By the whiche craft Julian the Apostata discea-ued in times past the Christen souldiours. And although the byshop of Rome susteineth the persone of their aduersary, yet taketh he vpō him the authoritie of iudge, against al right & equitie, and hath all others, consenting to him herein, whiche are bounde to him by othe & manye wayes. But how vnlawful the same is, & how it ought not to be graū ted thē, themperour doubtles & other kings in their opiniō, can iudge. For ẏ the byshop of Rome hath brought errours into ẏ churche, & a doc trine cleane cōtrary not only to Gods worde, but also to the auncient coūselles & doctours, & mainteineth the same, & that he hath also made exceading many lawes against Gods cōmaundemēt, wherby the true knowledge is vtterly oppressed & defaced, the same vereli haue their di uines through Gods gift declared. And therfore do they intēde, to ac-cuse the byshop & his fellowes in any lawfull counsell, of these so great matters, & to condēpne thē of the same. How also through euil craftes, and dishoneste meanes, yea through force & guyle they achiefe their dig-nities, how filthie a life they leade, what euil examples thei geue, how they do no part of their dutie, how thei neglect such as are cōmitted to their charge, & wallowe in all wickednes of lyfe, it is so wel knowen & tried, ẏ it nedeth no further declaratiō. For the which causes also, it is not lawfull for the bishop (euen by the testimony of his owne lawe) to appoint there coūsel, muche lesse to be iudge in the same. Neither may his swoorne clientes vsurpe the persone of the iudge, seing they may not in dede, be any part of a lawful coūsel. moreouer the place of the coūsel is appointed in Italy, cleane cōtrary to the decrees of themperour & states of thempire, which he scornefully dispiseth. Thei know not more ouer as yet, whether other princes of Christendom wil allowe ẏ place, & that there be weighty causes for the which it shold be daūgerous for them & theirs to come thither. For albeit they should haue a saufe con-duicte, yet for so muche as the byshop hath there his clientes euerye where, which hate this doctrine most bitterly, ther is great daūger of lieng in wayte, & priuie cōspiracies, which in those parties are much to be feared. Furthermore since this matter is most weighti, & such as vn der the sonne can arrise no greater, which doubtles cōcerneth either e-uerlasting saluatiō or dāmatiō. And seing that the greatnes of the mat ter requireth, ẏ they should in great nūbre wt the ministers of their chur che & preachers be there present, & not to cōmit so weighty a matter to their deputes & proctours alone, it should be a great griefe vnto thē, to passe out of the limites of thempire & go into Italy, leauing their coū-trey & people, in suche grudge of mindes as is now in Germany, wout garde, and their churches any long time without preachers. Wherfore

they moste humbly beseche that the Emperour would way with hym selfe all these pointes diligently, and seing he is the high and supreme magistrate, vnto whom chiefly belongeth the setting forth of the trew doctrine, that he wold applie him self wholy, that the true knowledge of God might be aduaunced, for they doe embrace no wicked kynde of doctrine, nor seke any other thyng, than the glory of Gods holy name. And this aunswere concerning the counsell agreed vnto, also the Ambassadours of George Marques of Brandenburge, and of the cities of Norinberge, Halles, and Hailbrune: in other thinges they medled not, because they were not of the league. What time the Protestantes had thus spoken, Heldus the Ambassadour aunswereth by and by, & speaking many thinges againe of the great good will of the Emperour & of the Frenche kyng whiche had conspired with the Turkes to the distruction of the cõmon wealth, he cometh to that matter touching the iudgement of the imperial chambre, and sayeth in deede that peace is graunted for matters of Religion, & no man to say the cõtrary, but all the strife to consiste in this which be matters of religion, & which not. And where as they take suche for cases of religion, as others do accõpte for ciuile & prophane, how farre against reason is it, that the thyng should not be debated, & the causes & obiectiõs of either part be heard, & so procedeth further to the meaning of ỹ same matter. And as touching such as are lately receiued into their league, ỹ Emperour thinketh thus that they ỹ be not cõprised within the peace of Norinberg, are bounde al to the decrees of thempire, & ought to yelde to ỹ authoritie of the coũsel. And for asmuch as themperours minde is wholy addicte to peace & cõcorde, he requireth eftsones, ỹ they wyl ayde him wt men & mony, for the Turkish warre, & nedeful charges of the imperial chãbre. And if the Turke inuade not, ỹ thã they wold a few monthes, assiste themperour with like ayde against the French king: whiche if they wil doe, it shall not repẽt thẽ of ỹ seruice, wherin he desireth to know a direct answer, that he may aduertise themperour therof. And as concerning the coũsel, they thẽ selues knowe what labour & trauayle, themperour had to bring it to passe. And how his trust is, ỹ in the same shalbe appeased all cõtrouersie, ỹ is in religion wt quietnes, & the state of the cõmõ wealth be reformed to the glory of God, & preseruatiõ of men. Wherfore themperour trusteth assuredly that they should make none exceptions, nor swarue from the rest of men, for if they should persiste herein, it would be grieffull for him to heare. And after he had againe vsed sondrye perswasions, & amonges other, that the Emperour would through saufe conduicte saue them harmeles, he requyred to haue a determinate aunswere herein, and beſydes the names of them, which are come vnto them, synce the peace of Norinberge: wherein was wrytten that Marques George, the cities of Norinberge, Weyssenburg, Hailbrune, Winsem,

The answer of Heldus.

Winsem and Hales, were of the same Religion, but not of the league. Wherefore in the Emperours name he desyred to knowe what their league was, and the condition of the same. The selfe same daye came thether the Romyshe legate, the byshop Aques, with letters from the byshop of Rome to the Duke of Saxon, exhorting him to come to the counsell, whome the byshop of Rome sent into Germany, in the place of Peter Paule Uerger, hopinge well that the newe Ambassadour should some thing haue brought to passe, but he also loste his labour, it was as little regarded, in so muche that on a certen day, whan he desired to speake with the Lãtgraue, he tolde him he was at no leasure, and in maner at the same instant, went to see howe Luther did, who at the same tyme laye sore sycke of the stone. Which thyng the Ambassadour myght see out of his lodging. Uergerius had geuen this Ambassadour instructions of the whole state of Germany, and howe euery man in the byshops behalfe must be enterteined and vsed. The fourth daye after, whiche was the last of February, the Protestauntes answer Heidus. That for the Emperour him selfe, they neuer doubted, but that he woulde obserue the peace made, whiche he hath also promised, both in publique and priuate letters, but the imperiall chamber contrary to the expresse wordes of the composition, sealed and confirmed by the Emperour, hath taken vpon them to heare and determine, and to call before them diuerse for the alteration of Religion, for Rites, ceremonies and churche goodes, whiche thyng were playnly exempted in the pacification concluded. But the iudges of the imperiall chamber being also of a contrary Religion, & bounden by their othe to geue sentence, as well after the prescript of the byshop of Romes lawe, as of the Emperours, doe lyttle regarde the compositiõ of the peace, but procede directly against it. Wherfore they haue iust cause to refuse theyr iudgement, and to desire a reformation, and that for diuerse considerations, whiche are also before mentioned. For first the iudges of the imperiall chamber, are for the moste parte of a cõtrary Religion, they are bounde by an othe to iudge after the decrees of the Byshop of Rome, as wel as after the lawes of the Empire. Thei beare fauour to our aduersaries, and that manifestly, and frowne vpon vs and our fellowes. They medle with mere matters of Religion, contrary to the Emperours proclamation. Finally they haue condẽpned our cõfederatours of Hamborough, only for matters of Religiõ, in a great somme of gold & so would procede against others in case they were not refused. And as touching the names of them that are come into their league synce the peace making, they had long synce wrytten and sent to the Emperour in Italy by their Ambassadours. Who seing the tyme of the counsell so longe differred, ioyned them selues in league with thẽ, iudgyng it mete to preferre their conscience, before any ciuile bonde: last where he desi-

The Popes Ambassad.

The Popes Ambassad. dispersed.

bedesyreth to knowe the fourme and maner of their league: thei maruell that he will requyre it, considering that the Emperour knoweth it well inough, and made meanes by the intercessours at Norinberg, that they should haue left it: but they made hym suche aunswere than, as he moued them no more herein, howe their aduersaries haue geuen the occasion hereof. For what mischiefe they haue deuysed against thē, it is right well knowen. And this league of theirs is ordeined to iniurie no man, but to defende themselues, and is framed of suche condicions as if nede require, it may be declared to the Emperour or any man els without any shame at all. And as concerning suche thynges as he spake of the counsell, and of the Emperours mynde towardes the common wealth, they lyke very well all. Howe they do beleue also that the Emperour knoweth not the byshoppes minde herein, & therfore procureth the counsell so ernestly. But what opinion the Emperour hath of the bishop, thei wil leaue vndiscussed. Neuertheless for as much as his wrytte is cōtrary to the Emperours minde, and altogether suspicious they can not dissemble, what they thinke thereof. For before the counsell do begynne, he hath condempned their doctrine, not only in word, but in dede also: and also it is wel knowen, how that in all assemblies, where religion is treated of, albeit thei see that the Scripture maketh against them, yet wyl they presume and take vpon them the authoritie of determination. And although they are mynded in a lawefull counsel, to accuse the byshop and his complices, of false doctrine, heresy and impietie, yet is there no doubte, but that he will after his accustomed maner be both partie and iudge also. For that is his entent, the wrytte it selfe witnesseth, whiche if they should ones allowe, it were in vain and to late afterward to talke of any conditions or fourme of disputation in the counsell. And whether this be suche a counsell than as the Emperour and the states of the Empyre haue in diuerse assemblies agreed vpon, they leaue it to the opinion of any indifferent iudge. For euermore those wordes a free and a Christian counsell were wyselye & pourposely added, and the same in deede not to be so taken, as that it should be lawfull only, for euery man to speake his minde there, but also that neyther the bishop nor his adherentes, which are depely bound through their fidelitie and promyse, one to an other, should pronounce sentence in their owne causes. And the other ought not so to be interpreted, as though there were no place in the counsell for the Turkes and suche others, bnt that accordinge vnto holy Scripture, all partes of doctrine might be examined and determined. And how they know moreouer, that not in one countrey only, but euery where also in the whole worlde, are Godly and learned men dispersed here and there: whiche thinge refresheth their spirites to thinke vpon, considerynge & hopyng that in case this vnreasonable power of the byshop of Rome myght

The Popes errours.

The Popes vnreasonable authoritie.

might be diminished and that all thinges shoulde not depende vpon one mans cõmaundement, it would come to passe that not only their diuines, but also diuers other good men in sondry countreis, whiche being now oppressed with his tyrannie hyde thẽ in corners and sayde nothyng, would applie their whole study and endeuour to the reformation of the churche. And now as concerning the place of the counsell, they knowe not where it should better be chosen, than in Germany. For albeit the counsell doth also appertayne to other nations, yet chiefly it concerneth the Germaines, whiche must come thether themselues with the ministers of their churches, where as other kynges & Prynces may do the thing by their deputes, after the olde wõted maner of long tyme accustomed. Furthermore what the situation and cõmoditie of Mãtua is, they wyl not dispute of, but there is now warre in Italy, but in case there were none, yet haue they lately declared, why that place ought to be of them suspected. How the Duke of Mãtua him selfe is affected, they wyll not reason, but his owne brother is one of the chiefest Cardinalles, whiche maketh muche to encrease the suspition. Therfore if other nations shall heare one of their reasons, wherfore they doe refuse both the place and fourme of pleadyng, they doubte not but they wyll allowe the same, and if they did not, than should they in dede conceaue of them a wronge opinion. The Emperour knoweth also that in Germany be many cities as commodious for the pourpose, as Mantua, and the whiche ought chiefly to be respected, muche commended for equitie and iustice. For those secret and priuie conspiracies to dispatche men out of the waye, are not so well knowen and practised in Germany as they be in some other places.

Of the place of the coũsil.

And where as thei cleaue and sticke on this wyse to the decrees of the Empyre, and wyll not permitte them selues to be remoued from the same, it ought to seme no maruell nor newes to the Emperour. For also in tymes past Liberius Bishop of Rome, the frende and fawtour of Athanasius, required the Emperour Constantine to call a counsell at Alexandria, where the defendant and plaintiues dwelled. And albeit that the same place was nothing commodious for the west churche: And although the Emperour alledged that Athanasius and his followes were by the consent of the whole worlde condempned, and excõmunicated: Albeit that he contended Liberius to be one man emõges all others, that sought to disturbe the publique quiet: Yet neuertheless did he relent nothyng, and than whan the Emperour had denied the same, a long time after, the errour of Arrius reigned, but in fine the doctrine of Athanasius had the vpper hande, and preuayled for euer. And who is able to recite, what bloud was spilte, in the quarell of his doctrine? And the condition of their Religion to be like vnto the same, whether a conuenient place be geuen or otherwyse. For a lyke cause also, such

Athanasius.
Arrius.
Liberius.

also suche as were at the counsell of Basill, refused Ferrare, where as Eugenius the bysshop had summoned an other counsell. The Emperour Henry the seuenth, had a great sute and cõtrouersie with Robert kyng of Sicilie, & had cited hym to appere to Pisa: but the same was thought vnreasonable to the bysshop Clement the firste, whiche bothe defended the kyng & also shewed reasons, wherfore he was not boũde to come thether, nothynge so weighty as these of ours. Therfore wher they nowe refuse suche maner of counsel, the faulte ought not to be imputed vnto them, but to the bysshop. For so ofte as they haue referred their matter to a counsell, they ment it of suche a counsell as the Emperour and states of the Empyre had decreed: For they were not ignorant, that in case the bysshoppes might be permitted, to haue the whole ordering of the matter, but that they would worke all to their owne auauntage, and oppressing the true doctrine, woulde establysshe theyr owne wyckednes. And yet for all that doth Paul the thyrde so colour the matter with wordes to the Emperour, as though he woulde vse the thynge vpryghtly and sincerely, where he intendeth the contrary. Moreouer what counsell they required, thei haue declared by writing to Peter Paule Uerger the Ambassadour, not only of Clement, but also of Paule the thyrde. And where as he sayth that the Emperours mynde is, that errours and vices might be reformed, there is none apparence therof at all in the bysshops writyng. For in case he intended a true and a nedefull reformation, he would not haue cõdempned theyr doctrine before they were heard. And albeit they distruste not the Emperours equitie, and are so muche the more sory that they can not gratifie hym herein, yet are they nothing furthered through this his good wyl and diligence. For albeit the Emperour hym selfe be present at the counsell, yet is it well enough knowen, what authoritie the bisshoppes wyll permitte eyther hym or other kynges also, to haue in suche maner of cases: For the moste that they wyll graunte to, shalbe perauenture to vse their counsell in matters, for as to determine any, they wyll not permitte them, but reserue that authoritie to them selues only, to the entent that in case the Emperour and ciuile Magistrates went some thynge to farre, they myght hereby as with a bridel hamper them in, & in fine determine al thinges at their own pleasure. They desire therfore, that the Emperour would not be offended with them, in that they seke to eschew these snares of the bisshop wherewith he wold intrappe them. For this is geuẽ naturally euen vnto brute beastes, to shunne the place, where they knowe they are layde in wayte for to be taken. Furthermore it is commonly knowen, howe the matter was handled in the counsell of Constance, with the Emperour Sigismũde. For albeit he had graunted a saufeconduicte to John Husse, yet did the bysshops diminishe his authoritie, saying, howe it was lawfull neyther for him nor no

The craft of Paule the. 3.

Popes haue Emperours in subiectiõ.

The counsel of Cõstaũce.

John Husse.

nor no man els to prescribe or measure them in this behalf: wherwith the Emperour being vāquished, gaue place to their authoritie whiche they chalenged to them selues, not with out sighinge in their opinion, but yet to the miserable destruction of hym, who trustinge vppon the saufeconduicte, fell into that calamitie. Wherby it appereth eudently, how muche the Emperour is able to helpe thē herein, though he wold neuer so fayne, after they haue ones intrapped them, and enclosed thē as it were in a pinnefolde: therfore must they worke circūspectly, and yet for all that, lest any thyng should be imputed to them, they are ready not only to abyde lawfull iudgement, but also moste earnestly beseche the Emperour, to waye and pounder these so weightie matters diligently, and to call a lawfull counsell in Germany, wherin neither the byshop nor his consortes shall occupie the place of iudgemēt. And if the byshop wyl let or impeche the Emperour in so doing, and shal not permitte a sincere counsel to be holden in Germany, they do protestе opēly, that the faulte is not in them, that the matter is not brought to a cō corde. What incommoditie also shall arise therof, the same to be wholy ascribed to the Byshop: in conclusion they requeste hym to make this same reporte vnto the Emperour, and declare their good wylles and dutie towardes hym. When the matter was thus decided amonges them. And Heldus had promysed them to make relation to the Emperour of all thynges, the Protestauntes decree also howe to mainteyne the ministers of their churches in lyuing, for the erecting of frec schooles that their churches and common wealth might neuer want learned men, last of suche thynges as concerne their league and defence.

The Protestauntes decree for maintеining Ministers.

As concerning the Turke, they had aunswered the Ambassadour before, that if they and theirs might haue quietnes in other matters, they would be glad and wyllynge to ayde the Emperour against hym, but nowe the brute went, howe kyng Ferdinādo prepared warre against John Vayuode, and therfore requyred ayde. In the whiche proplexitie, lest haply they should not do theyr dutie to the common wealthe, it was decreed in the absence of Heldus, that the Duke of Saxon, and the Lantgraue, sendynge abroade espialles of the common charges, should get intelligence whatthynges were a brewyng, & if the Turke entended to inuade Germany, that they should than assemble agayne, to consulte what eche mans dutie is herein.

Reasōs why the Protest. refuse the Counsel.

Moreouer to the entent that all men myght vnderstand, what iust cause they had to refuse the counsell they condescended to compryse the whole matter in wryting. Which afterwardes they set forth in print, and speaking of forein kynges and nations: Paule the the thyrde saye they, hath sent forth his bulles of late, to sommō a counsel at Mantua, to begynne nowe at the.xxiij. daye of May, and alledgyng certen causes therof. Moreouer he hath sente his Ambassadours to kynges and

Pryuces,

Prynces as well Germanes as others to aduertyse them of the counsell, and to exhorte them, eyther to come thither thē selues, or send their protectours. And where he moued vs also by his Ambassadour here vnto, and so did the Emperour in lyke maner, the thynge it selfe requireth that we should therfore declare, what peryll and losse it were not for vs only, but also for the whole common wealth of Christendome, if men should obeye hym herein. And notwithstandyng that the cause of our determination is iust and reasonable, yet is there no doubte, but our aduersaries be of suche nature, that they wyll blame our doyng, & construewe it to the worste parte. For to the entent they may bryng vs and our cause into hatred, they wyll affyrme doubtlesse, that we can abyde no examination nor iudgement, and that we despyse al other nations, amonges whome there haue often bene many excellent learned men. This wyll they saye moreouer that it is wickednes to refuse the decrees of the counsell, for that it is the hyghe iudicial seate of the churche, whiche all men are bound to obey. They wyl forge also, as though we were ashamed of our doctrine, or afraid to come to light, or els that we sought contentiō where no nede is, and can not endure an vniuersall quiet. Nowe if this myght be verefied of vs in dede, it were not only wicked, but also detestable be heard of. Wherfore we must of necessitie shewe the reason of our doynge, and we truste than, that all good men whether they be in Germany or other places, wyll not only credit no suche thynge of vs, but wyll also doe their endeuour, that this moste weyghty cause of all others may be handled vprightly, and that the byshop of Rome be not permitted, vnder the forged and coloured name of a counsell, to oppresse the manifest truthe by a kynde of tyranny. For we shal declare that we do not only professe the pure doctrine, but also respecte nothyng els but Gods glory, and the preseruation of the common wealth, and that there can be no obstinacie, or frowardnes obiected vnto vs. And fyrst to proue that we do not contemne the iudgement of other nations or of the churche, hereby it appereth manyfestly, that al our care is lest the byshop and his clientes, should take vpon them the authoritie and iudgement, and that all thynges myght be decided by mete and no suspected persones. Whiche thyng we trust that all Godly men would lykewyse wyshe for. For where as in dyuerse countreis there remayne certen olde wrytinges, and complayntes of the false doctrine, vices, and idolatrie, that were than crept into the churche, we doubte not, but in the same places at this daye there be some Godly and learned men also, whiche vnderstande the sounde doctrine, although being oppressed with the byshoppes tyrannye, they are constrayned to holde their peace. These in dede of iuste deserte ought to be present at the coūsel, that they myght speake their myndes frely. For it is not to be accompted a free counsell, that is gouerned by

Who ought to be at the counsell.

the byshop

the byshop and his fellowes, whiche defende false doctrine by power and violence, and of an olde custome make decrees contrary to Gods worde. For Christe what tyme he instituted this highe iudiciall seate, commaunded that all matters should be referred to the churche, that requyred a reformation. By the whiche selfe wordes he excludeth all tyranny and lordshyp. It is also a sclaunder, where they saye perhaps that we are a feard to come abroade and can not abyde the open light. For in the assemblie imperial at Auspurg, we professed our doctrine openly, before the Emperoure and all the states of the Empyre. Againe this selfe same doctrine is preached openly in our dominions, and our learned men haue set forth bookes of the same, and diuerse of our aduersaries do confesse, that through our mens wrytinges, sondrye articles are called againe to lyght, whiche laye before hidde in darkenes. For nowe the true doctrine shyneth againe, of penaunce, of faythe in Christe, of the remissiō of synnes, of good workes, of true worshipping, of the vse of Sacramētes, of the authoritie of the keyes, of Magistrates, of the traditions of men and suche other lyke thinges. Neither are we ashamed of the Gospell (as Paule sayth) but haue an especiall desyre, that we myght declare our mynde in these thinges before al men.

The Preachers of the Gospel haue brought godly workes to lyght.

It is false ỹ they styre vp old heresies.

And where it is also obiected to our preachers, that they shoulde haue reysed vp againe the heresies before time condempned, neither should nede therfore further disputation or hearing, it is false & may be easilye excused, before them that haue red our confession and the defence annexed to the same. For the doctrine that we confesse is not newe, but the verey consent of the primatiue churche, as moste clerely doth appere. Neyther haue we admitted any heresy or wycked opinion, but our men haue restored the doctrine of the auncīēt fathers, which was oppressed by bishops and monkes. It is vntrue also, that is reported of vs, that we shoulde delight in dissention, for we are sory from the bottome of our hartes that the Christē commō wealth is thus deuided, & to haue a concorde desyre a lawfull counsell. But for as muche as the byshop and his fellowes do cōdempne the true and necessary doctrine, and do tormente and persecute the professers thereof, exhorting others to do the same, we can not but mislike their cruel tiranny. For God wil be honored through the confession of his name, and it is wickednes for any man to ioyne hym selfe to the byshops tyranny whiche so rageth. Moreouer it is manifest that we beare and sustaine all maner of charges of the common wealth, as the residue of the states do. Whereby it is to be seene, that we woulde also gladly accorde with others in relygion, in case it were lawful. Besydes this we vnderstande what daūger hangeth ouer vs for the same. For the byshoppes haue nowe these many yeares, declared manifestly, what they go about, and how they incense kynges myndes against vs. And were it not extreme madnes,

Byshoppes styre vp princes.

to abyde

to abide all these so great dangers, and to be at so great charges without iust cause? But we knowe assuredly that we owe this dewtie vnto God. And that there is nothing to be so much respected, as his commaundement, and take God to wytnes, that we seke for nothing els. Nowe that we haue confuted theyr sklaunders, we will come to the seconde part. Emonges straungers many parauenture suppose, ỹ we of a certen curiositie haue impugned some light faultes, which for kepinge of a quiet, mighte better haue bene dissembled, especially consydering that the state of worldly thinges is suche, that in a common wealth be euer remaining some thinges, whiche must be wincked at. But the matter standeth farre otherwise.

For fyrst in dede errours and false opinions may not be dissembled with. For Christ commaundeth vs to beware of false teachers: Againe the controuersie is not about light errours, but touching the doctrine of faith, and the true knowledge of God, which is the principall pointe of the Christian life, and sincere worshipping of God, which ought not to be passed ouer in silence, but to be obserued purely, and diligently taught in the Churche. And it can not be denied but this doctrine was wholy extinguished, and a newe brought in for it, to the greate contumelie of Christ. Moreouer we do reprehende diuerse and sundrye errours and wickednes, which others also haue espied longe before our daies, and therfore desyred a counsell, that the wrong beyng redressed concorde might be reteined: But in this our time a Counsell is muche more nedefull, for as muche as the same errours and vices do remaine in sundry places, and strife and contention is arrisen, and many therefore are in daunger of their lyues, that be innocent persons. For these therfore so weightie considerations, not onely we, but themperour also and the residew of the states and Bishoppes, haue determined that a counsell is chiefly necessary for the Church, wherin the pure doctrine might be mainteined. For vnlesse it were of suche sort, they sawe right well, howe it would styre vp a greater confusion: But behold, whyles we loke for such a counsell, the Bishops Buls come forth quite contrary to the decrees of themppre. And because it doth not cõcerne vs only but also the whole commen wealth of Christendom, we haue thought nedefull by this publike writyng to testifie and declare, wherefore we discommende this counsell. For the power and Authoritie of Iudgement belongeth not onely vnto Bishoppes, but vnto the churche. Of which numbre verely are all kinges and all other states. Wherfore albeit the Bishoppe of Rome were nothing at all accused, yet were not this to be graunted him, that he alone and his should be iudges, excludyng other ministers of the churche: but seyng manifestly that he is a partie & one of the suters, much lesse ought it to be permitted, because it is both against Gods lawe and also the lawe of Nature:

False doctrine is not to be borne with.

Why the innocentes be in perill.

The authoritie of iudgement is in the churche.

But we accuse the Bishop of Rome of no smale crimes, neyther do we dispute onely of his vsurped Authoritie and abhominable liuinge, but we reprehende his doctrine, his lawes and wicked Religion, that is, we accuse him as guilty of Idolatrie and Heresie. Whiche crimes beyng obiected, the Bishoppe ought not, but the churche to geue iudgement, as the olde lawes of the Bishoppes them selues do testifie. Furthermore the Bishoppe is not only one of the parties, but because he hath condemned oure doctrine longe before, he hathe heaped vpon him selfe the greater suspition: And seyng it is thus, who can doubte, what his iudgement shalbe in the counsell concernynge our doctrine? For it is not to be thought, that he will contrary to his olde custome, permit any other man to haue the determination of matters.

The Pope is accused of Idolatry & Heresye.

And wheras in his writynge, he speaketh nothyng of the maner of treatie in the Counsell, we haue iust cause to suspecte all thynges the more. For he calleth them onely thither, which are bounden vnto him diuerse wayes, of whose good willes he is assured: And he protesteth also this to be the cause of calling the counsel, that the Heresies sprong vp of late might be weded out. And albeit, the same may be taken largely, yet is there no doubt, but he meaneth it of our doctrine. For it is not credible, ỹ he speaketh of his own errours. Yea, after he sent forth an other writynge touchinge the reformation of the Courte of Rome, wherein by expresse wordes he confesseth that the Counsell is called for this intent, that the Pestiferous Heresie of Luther might be abolished. And so in dede at the fyrst, he couered his mynde craftely, that his writte myght haue some shewe, but he disclosed it afterwarde.

Like lyppes like lettuse.

Wherfore there is doubte, but that he is fullye bente, to roote oute our doctrine. And what madnes were it than for vs to allow this his intention: For this goeth he about: that suche as receiue his writyng, shoulde confesse oure doctrine, to be wicked and Heretical: Moreouer that Kynges and Princes whiche admitte the same, shoulde be bounden to aide and assiste him.

The craft of the Pope.

Therfore seing the thing concerneth the vniuersal common wealth, we beseche all men, that they will consider diligentlye, thys his craft and policie. For it is to be maruelled, whie he conceaued his writynge with suche wordes: And there is a doubt, whether he did it to the intent to feare vs from the Counsel, or by the approuing of the writte to haue vs intrapped. But amonges vs assuredly there is no doubt, but that themperours mynde is, to further the common wealth, neyther do we thinke that he will allowe this fourme of writte. But the Bishoppe hathe not onely appoynted the Counsell, but hathe also pronounced sentence against vs. For he will not permitte that the matter may be tried by the Scriptures, but he will alledge his own lawes, custome,

cuſtome, and certen Counſelles of the latter time to proue the matter. But we chiefly hold & affirme, ỹ mens traditions that are contrary to Gods worde oughte to be reiected. For we admit the doctrine of the church, but the Byſhops errors & tyrannie ought not to be coloured wᵭ the title of the church. Tholde church neyther receiued any law cõtrarie to the Scripture, nor attributed ỹ vnmeaſurable power to the Biſhop of Rome which he now taketh vpon him ſelfe. And againe ỹ ſorte of men, which do condemne & perſecute by the doctrine of the goſpell, be not the church, but paricides, the generatiõ & offspring of Cain. And in old time in dede godly Biſhops dyd oftentimes refuſe coũſels, ſeing the ſame to be called, not to defende the veritie, but either for the maintenaũce of ſome wicked opinion, or els to eſtabliſhe ſome mẽ in Authoritie. Themperor Cõſtantine had aſſigned a counſel at Antioche: But Maximus Biſhop of Hieruſalem, albeit, it was not farre of, came not thither, for becauſe he knewe themperors minde, & what the Arrians intended. And although Athanaſius came to the coũſell at Tyrus, yet taried he not long, for ỹ he ſaw the chiefeſt of the coũſel plaie the parts both of the accuſers & Judges. And for ỹ he ſaw certen accuſers procured againſt him. There was holdẽ a great counſel at Sirmiũ, a town in Hungry againſt Photynus, for the matter was weightie. And albeit themperour cõmaunded the Biſhops to come thither, yet wold not they of the weſt partes obey him, for that they ſawe there a numbre of Arrians there encreaſed, & ſuſpected ỹ ſome falſe opinion ſhoulde there be decreed. That time was Oſius Biſhop of Corduba, a famous man, whom themperor, at the requeſt of the Arrians, commaunded alſo to come thither out of Spaine: When he was come, he approued ỹ perilous counſell of Sirmie, which brought afterwardes a great confuſiõ to the church, & for this cauſe was Oſius ſore reproued of Hilarie, whithe came not there. Cyrillus Biſhop of Hieruſalẽ neuer came at their aſſemblies, which denied Chriſt to be of the ſame ſubſtaunce wᵭ the father, & is accompted the fyrſt, that euer appealed from the counſell by writyng. There was a Counſell kepte at Millan, and the Biſhoppes called thither by the Emperour: But what time Paulinus, Biſhoppe of Treuers, and a fewe others, ſawe, howe Auxentius the Byſhoppe of Millan and his mates went about an euill purpoſe, they departed, brake vp that Counſell. After this ſorte did thoſe worthy men flie at ſuſpected counſelles, leſt they ſhould be made partakers of the crime. And for aſmuche as the Biſhop ſignifieth plainly that this counſell is inſtituted to confirme his Authoritie, we beſech al men that they woild not impute this refuſal to vs, as a fault blame worthy. Finally the very place of the counſell we can not like for diuerſe cauſes. For it is fitte to offer iniurie, and altogether ſuch, as ſhould let the libertie of ſpeche.

Thoffspring of Cain.

The Counſell of Millã broken of.

And beſydes there is muche hatred conceaued againſte vs in forein nations through the ſclaunders of our aduerſaries, as though Religion and honeſt liuing were exiled from among vs: which perſwaſion, when mennes mindes be thus prepared, is not without great perill. Wherfore it were very expedient for this cauſe onely that the counſell ſhould be holden in Germany, to the entent that ſtraungers might ſee the order and maner of oure Churches and Cities. And not throughe falſe ſclaũders to hate the trew doctrine. The weightines of the cauſe alſo requireth, ẏ many of vs ſhould come to the coũſell oure ſelues, but to forſake our own limites, is no maner way for vs expedient. And ſeyng ẏ for moſt weightie cauſes, it was decreed, ẏ the counſel ſhould be holden in Germany, we ſe not wherfore we ſhould depart frõ the ſame Conſidering therfore ẏ this caſe cõcerneth the preſeruation of al Chriſtendome, we beſeche al kinges & princes, to geue no credit vnto oure aduerſaries, but herunto rather to applie thẽ ſelues, ẏ the trew knowledge of God might be reſtored: For they cã do nothing ẏ ſhal more redound to theyr honor. The Biſhop laboreth to this ende, ẏ he might perſwade thẽ to practiſe crueltie: the which thei ought moſte chiefly to abhorre. For euẽ for this cauſe are they placed in this degre of dignitie, ẏ they ſhold honor Gods holy name, & be a light vnto the reſt through their good enſample, & to defende innocẽt perſons frõ wrõg & violẽce. And if there ſhal euer at any time be any lawfull counſell, thã ſhal we ſo defende our matter there, ẏ all men ſhall vnderſtande, how that our endeuours haue bene euer annexed, with the preſeruation of the common wealth. In this aſſemblie were theſe. The Duke of Saxon, Erneſtus & Fraũces bretherne Dukes of Luneburge, Ulriche Duke of Wirtemberge, the Lantzgraue, Philip prince of Pomerane, the three Erles of Anhalde, & Albert Counte Manſfelde, beſides many Ambaſſadors, of the cities with moſt large & ample cõmiſſion. For they were admoniſhed what thinges ſhould there be treated. Before they departed thence, which was the vj. day of March they addreſſe their letters to the French king, wherin firſt they excuſed the matter, that they had not ſatiſfied his Ambaſſadoure in the former aſſemblie, and ſhewe the cauſe alſo, whie they ſende no Ambaſſadours as nowe vnto him. Thã they deſyre him to continew his frendſhippe, and ſeynge they haue ſet open to him all waies to come to a concorde in religion, and yet haue nothing preuailed, that he would recompence this their endeuor, with his fauor and benenolence. Fynally they declare what their mynde is touchyng the Counſell, and deſyre to knowe what he hathe alſo determined to do herein. The kinge afterwardes maketh Anſwere, at the tenth kalendes of June, he accepteth theyr ſatiſfaction and promiſeth largely concernynge hys continuall amitie towardes them, confutyng the ſclaunders of his aduerſaries in a wrytynge, the whiche he ſent with all, and ſaieth that this is his opinion of the counſell, and

The Poteſt. letters to the Frẽch king.

euer

euer hath bene, that vnlesse it be lawefull, and in a sure place, he wyll neuer allowe the same: neyther doubteth he, but the kynge of Scotlande his sonne inlawe, will also folowe his mynde herin. He a lytle before at the beginning of Maye, was retorned home with his wyfe, which after aboute Midsomer, ended her life there.

The queene of Scottes dieth.

In the meane time the Bishoppe of Rome deferreth the Counsell till the Kalendes of Nouember, and the cause therof he saieth) is, for that Friderick the Duke of Mantua, mindeth to fortifie his citie with garnisons of souldiours, and to employe cost therupon: which thinge hath happened contrary to his expectation, and saith he is sore affraid lest many, folowyng his decree, are already commen to Mantua, and happely beyng excluded, are dryuen to retourne home againe: for the which chaunce he is in dede very sory, but yet taketh the matter lesse greifefully, forasmuche as the thinge hath fortuned throughe an other mans faulte, and not his.

The king of England refuseth the Counsell.

And not longe after the king of Englande in his owne name, and the nobles of his Realme, publisheth a writing. That there is a Counsell called by the Bishoppe of Rome, which he hath none authoritie to do, and called at suche a time, whan mortall warre is betweene themperour, and the Frenche kynge, and the place appointed at Mantua, whither it is neyther sauf nor commodious for all men to come. He in dede desyreth a Christian Counsell wyth all his harte, but vnto the Bysshoppes Counsell, he wyll nether come him selfe, nor yet sende hys Imbassadours. For this is alwayes theyr facion, that for theyr own lucre sake, they wyll in suche maner of assemblies, oppresse Christ and his veritie: And for his parte, he will haue nothynge to do with the Bishoppe of Rome, nor regardeth no more his Decree, than the wryttynge of anye other Bysshoppe: Addynge that Counselles were wont to be called by the authoritie of the Emperour and kynges, which maner ought to be restored, especially at this tyme, whan the Bysshoppe hath so many graue personages to accuse him. Yet neuertheiesse can he neither be reprehended, without the daunger of a mans life, nor accused presently: but in a lawfull Counsel: nether is there any prouision made for him or his by saufconducte, and thoughe there were, yet manifest daungers shoulde let hym, that he coulde not come: for it is no newes to the Bishoppes to falsefie theyr faith, and to sprincle, and defile them selues with innocent bloude: And albeit it should be lawfull for others to repaire thither, yet were it no safetie for him, whome the Bishop hath laide waite for, whō he hateth deadly, whom he seketh to bring in hatred with other kinges, for none other cause assuredly, than for that his Tyrranny is exiled out of his realme, and his yerely reuenewes taken away: which thinge in very dede he taketh in most euill part, and so much the worse for that he feareth lest other kinges, warned throughe his example, will hereafter do the like.

And nowe also is the counsell proroged vntyll the kalendes of Nouẽbre. And yet not the place appointed where it should be holdẽ: and the faulte is imputed to the Duke of Mantua. Is not this to delude the whole worlde? The Duke of Mantua is surely blameles, which wyll not receiue so great a multitude into his citie being vnfurnyshed of a garrison, but all the blame is to be ascribed to him alone, who doeth nothing syncerely, but worketh al thinges by craft and collusion. And now in case he shall assigne an other place for the purpose, he wyll eyther appointe it in some citie of his owne, or of some Prince ẏ is bound to him: For he hath him self ryght ample and large dominions, and in the same many goodly cities, which his predecessours haue gotten by force and subtiltie, & he with as small fidelitie kepeth. But seing there is no hope to haue a true coũsel, as men of witte and iudgemẽt do suppose, he thinketh it best, that euery Magistrate in his own dominions seke the reformation of Religion. And if perchaunce the Bishop should obiecte vnto them, custome, the same taketh no place. For euen by the testimonie of Cypriane, custome that is grounded vpon no counsell, as he hath sayde before, but if any man haue an other way that is better, he wil not refuse it. The Emperour remained al this yere in Spaine, but his armie in Flaunders, by the conduict of Counte de Bure, wan by assaulte the towne and castel of Hanpulle in Artois, in the moneth of January, and put al to the swoorde, and from thence went and beseged the citie of Terowen, but yet in vayne. There at the length was a truce taken for ten monethes in those parties only: For in Piedmõte was hote warre neuertheleſſe, and the town of Cherie was taken by assaulte of the imperialles, who made a wonderfull slaughter both of souldiours and citezens. And whan after the garrison of Turrin suffered great penury, being on euery syde beseged, and stopped from victualles, the Frenche kyng in harueſt tyme, leuied a power and sente thether his eldest sonne Henry the Daulphin, and Mommorãcie, who making waye and entring perforce, releued their present famine. In the moneth of October, the armie of kyng Ferdinando, wherin were the horsemen of Saxony, and Meissen, of Franckonie, and Austriche, the Carinthians, Bohemers and Hongarians, whome the Germaines cal Hussares, beseged the towne Erechium vpon the Ryuer of Draue, whiche was kept with a strong garryson of the Turkes. And where they tracted the tyme, and were constrayned for wante of victualles to leuie the siege, in the retire they fel into the lappes of their enemies, which had layd for them ambusches in the woodes, and kept all the straytes, that they could no way escape. In this distresse firste certen Centurions and captaynes of souldiours, and the Hongarians fled, after also went Cacianer the kinges Lieutenaunt. But the reste who detested the shame of running away, exhorting them selues vnto manhode,

A proper saying of Cipriane.

Terowẽ beseged in vain

Ferdinando his armie destroyed.

manhode, especially the horsemen of Almaigne, aboade the charge and violent force of their ennemies, but in fine, being vãquished of the greater numbre, were all for the moste parte slayne, and manye of the captaynes taken prisoners, and led to Constantinople in to moste miserable captiuitie. The fourth Ides of Octobre, the kyng of Englande had a sonne borne at Hamptoncourt, Prince Edwarde, by Quene Jane Semer, whome he maried after the death of Quene Anne. In the meane whyle the byshop of Rome, for so muche as truce was taken betwyxt Fraunce and Flaunders, went about to procure the like also in al other places, to the entent that through this occasiõ he might worke his purpose, and ceased not tyll he had brought it to passe. The bishops deuise was, as it is reported, that setting them at peace, he myght stire them vp against the kyng of England, whom he hated vnto the death and against the Lutherians. About this tyme also Christina the Emperours nece by his syster Quene of Denmarke, Duchesse of Millan, leauing Italy, retourneth into Flaunders, through Germanye, and there was a treaty of a mariage betwene her and William Duke of Cleaue, but it toke not effect. Than also the men of Gelderland began to rebelle against their Prince Charles Egmonde, whiche was al his lyfe tyme of the Frenche parte, and therfore sore hated of the Burgundians: and than as it was sayd, went about to make his country Frẽche. He was so chased out by his owne people euery where in this outragious tumulte, that he had scarsly a towne or two lefte hym to flye into. He was alwayes a great mainteiner of the bishop of Romes doctrine, and abstained not from sore punishment. Paule the third in the first beginning of his byshoprike, made his two ponge nephewes Cardinalles, as before is wrytten. For the whiche thing being euyll reported of, he vouched sause to call other worthy men also, both in nobilitie and learning to the same degre of honour, partly to asswage the enuie and displeasure, partely to haue mete champions, whiche were able to defende hym by their learnyng and eloquence, amonges whome was Caspar Contarene, Reginalde Poole, John Bellie, Frederick Fregose, vnto whom within a shorte space after, he added moreouer Sadolete, Alexander, and Bembus. And purposed also Erasmus, as in a certen Epistle to a frend of his, Erasmus him selfe reporteth. There remayne also certen Epistles written of Sadolet to Erasmus, wherin after he hath spoken muche of the great good wyl of the byshop towardes hym, he sayth that within shorte tyme he wyl auaunce him to hyghe dignitie. Contarenus was a noble man & a Senatour of Uenise, for his learnyng ryght famous, and beyonde all expectation, whan he had craued nothynge, was sodaynly promoted to this dignitie.

The birth of kig Edward the first.

The Pope bateth the kyng.

Rebellion in Gelderland.

Pope Paule euil reported

The Pope entended to make Erasmus Cardinall.

The twelfth Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the twelfth Booke

Pope Paule by his deputes ordeyned a reformation, touching the abuses of the Churche, as permutations, boysomes, benefices incompatibles, Cardinalles courtiers, Chapelaynes, Courtisanes, Pardoners, and the Colloquies of Erasmus prohibited. The Protestauntes mete at Brunswycke, whether came the kyng of Denmarke. Persecution aryseth at Paris. The Pope, the Emperour, and the Frenche kyng, mete at Nice, there the kynge kissed his foote. A Colledge and a Frenche churche, are erected at Strasborough. The kyng of Englande burneth the bones of Thomas Becket. The Prince Electour of Brandenburgh, aduertiseth the Duke of Saxon, of the preparation of the great Turke. A secte of Antinomians aryseth. The conspiratie of Heidus and the Duke of Brunswycke, are discouered, by the takyng of his Secretary. An assembly is holden at Franckefoorte: decrees are there made, and appointment made for a conference to be had for the peace of the Protestauntes, whiche to let Duke Henry of Brunswicke, leuieth an armie. George Duke of Saxon, ennemy of the veritie dieth, Henry his brother succedeth hym. The kyng of Englande hauyng set forth a booke against the counsell of Nicence, causeth certen articles to be made concerning Religion. They of Gaunt rebell. The Emperour hauing safeconduicte passeth through Fraunce. The Venetians make peace with the Turke, but certen Senatours had disclosed their secretes.

I Haue shewed you before how the Counsels were deferred til the kalendes of Nouēb. but the same also was made frustrate: Notwithstandyng the Bishoppe, to the intent he myght feed men with hope, and seme to do some thinge, had longe before chosen out certen of his owne sect amōges the whole numbre, and had streightly commaūded them, that they shoulde espie oute diligently the faultes of the Clergie, and all flatterie set apart declare them vnto him: He released them also of their othe, ỳ they myghte speake their mindes franckly, and had commaunded them to kepe the thinge close & secret. There were chosen Caspar Contarene, Peter Theatrice, James Sadolete, and Renalde Poole Cardinals: Fridericke, Archebishop of Salerne, Hierome Aleander, Archbishop of Brundule, John Mathew Bishoppe Verone, Gregorie Venet Abbot, and Thomas, maister of the sacred Palace.

These in conclusion after consultation had, comprehended the hole matter in writing, & addressinge their stile vnto him, extolle him with great praises for the zeale he hath to the trueth, whereunto the eares of certen Bishoppes in times past haue bene stopped, chiefly through the faulte of flatterers, whiche haue ascribed vnto them ouer muche Authori-

thoritie, what tyme they haue affirmed them clearely to be lordes of allthinges, and haue power to do what they liste: For out of this welspring, as out of the horse at Troy, haue sprounge into the churche so many euils, wherwith now it is most greuously afflicted: Therfore is his wisedome and vertu great, who considereth that the remedie must be fetched from thence, from whence the beginning and cause of the disease proceded, who followyng the doctrine of S. Paule, wilbe a minister and a steward, and no lorde: And for asmuche as he hath committed this charge vnto them, they willyng to obey him herin, haue accordyng to theyr meane wittes, drawen certen Articles, whiche do concerne him, the Bishoppes, and the Churche. For where he sustaineth a double person, and is not onely the Bishop of the vniuersall Christian Churche, but also the Prince of many Regions and Cities, they onely touche suche thinges as concerne the Ecclesiasticall administratiō: for the ciuile commen weale, he gouerneth with muche commēdatiō and wisedom. And fyrst of al., they say, most holy father, in like case as Aristotle commaundeth, that lawes be not rashly altered, so semeth it vnto vs also, that the ecclesiasticall lawes be in any case diligently maynteyned, and not infringed without some vrgent cause: For there can no greater plage inuade a commen wealth, than what time thauthoritie of lawes is weakened and dissolued, whiche oure predecessours would haue to be kept as sacred and holy. The next pointe is, that the Bishop of Rome, Christes Vicar, whan, for the Authoritie he hathe of Christe, he geueth or graunteth anye thinge, he take no money or reward for the same: For seynge that all these thinges are giuen freely, Christ will also that the same be freely distributed to others. This foundation once laide, it must be foresene, that you may haue very manye mete ministers of the churche, to gouerne it for mens saluation. In the which numbre the Bishoppes occupie the chiefe place: but herein is a great abuse, in that all kinde of men are receiued into this ordre confusely, and without respect, neither commended for their learninge, nor honest lyuing, and diuerse also very yong. Wherof arrise sundry offences, and holy thinges come in contempt, and growe oute of reuerence. It semeth good vnto vs therfore, that first in the citie of Rome, you appoint certen to make a choise of suche as desyre to take orders, and after commaunde all Bishops to do the like euery mā within his owne Diocese: And that you suffer none to be admitted without the consent of the said commissioners, or Bishoppe. Let the youth also that purpose to be made pristes, haue a Scholemaster appointed to bring them vp in learnyng and vertuouse maners. Moreouer in geuing of Benefices and spirituall promotions it is farre a misse, in suche especially as concerne the Cure and charge of soules. For here haue they this respect onlie, that the Beneficed man may be well prouided for, laying apart all

The Pope hath a double office.

Wherof cōmeth the cōtempt of the Clergie.

care

Who ought to be made Bishoppes.

care of his flocke. Therfore whan suche an office is geuen chiefely if it be a Bishoprieke, it must be diligently forsene, that they be good men, and learned, which both can and will gouerne the Churches them selues, as they are bounden by the law. Therfore may not an Italian enioy a benefice in Spayne, or in Englande, nor a Spaniarde or an Englishman in Italy.

Furthermore, there is much fraude vsed, what tyme a man leaueth his benefice, and resygneth it to another, reseruing to him self an yerly pension, many times also the whole profytes. For no pension maye be reteined, vnlesse it be for the poore, or some other godly vse. Because the fruits are annexed to the benefice, and ought no more to be sequestred from it, than the bodye, from the soule. And he that hathe the same, is bounden to vse the commodities therof honestly, and so much as sufficeth, the residew to employ vpon suche vses as is beforesayd. Notwithstandyng it shalbe lawfull for the Bishoppe, if the case so require to impose this bondage, that he shall pay a certen thing yerely to some poore man, especially beyng of the Clergie, wherby he may liue more honestly and better at ease. Againe they offende exceadingly in permutatiõs for all thinges are done for lucre: And albeit it is not lawefull to gyue Benefices by legacie, yet is there a subtill way founde by wyttie men to defeate this law, and benefyces are giuen to another, yet so, as they haue theyr reentrie agayne into the same with the whole profytes and ministration. And thus commeth it to passe, that he beareth the name of a Bishoppe, which hath no right or Authoritie, and he whiche is in dede and possession Bishop, hath not the name at all. And what thing els is this, than to make to him selfe an heyre? Bishoppe Clement renewed an olde lawe, wherby it was forbydden that the sonne shoulde not enioy his fathers benefice: but yet is this permitted, truly with an euill example: For it can not be denied, but the greatest part of sclaunders arryse of this, that the churche goods are conuerted to priuate vses. Hitherto many haue loked for a redresse of this thynge, but nowe they are in vtter dispayre, and speake and thinke full euill of vs therefore. An other euill vse is to geue out bousons of benefices, as it were in a reuertion, where an other mans death is wished and looked for: And others that better deserue to haue it, are secluded from it, a matter ministered of muche strife and contention. What shall we saye to those benefices, whiche because they coulde not be employed vpon one man alone, were called commonly incompatibles: but herin is tholde discipline neglected, and to some one also is permitted to haue diuerse Bishoprikes, which semeth vnto vs worthy reformation. Herunto belongeth these pluralities, totquotes, and vnitynge of benefices, whan many benefices be ioyned together as the partes and membres of one body. What is not this to delude the lawes? Finally nowe is this dis-

Vnlawfull to gene benefices by legacye.

A prestes son may not inioy his fathers benefice.

ease

eate crept in also, that Bishoppikes are giuen vnto Cardinalles, and that many vnto one: Whiche thynge semeth vnto vs in deede a matter of importaunce, and chiefly to be reformed. For the offices of Cardinals and Bishoppes be distinct, and diuerse, and agree not in one person: for the Cardinalles were ordeined for thys cause onely that they should remayne about you (most holy father) and neuer departe from your syde, and should goueme the vniuersall Churche together with you: But vnto Bishoppes it belongeth to feede theyr flocke committed to them of God, which in deede can not be done, vnlesse they be present with them, as we see the Shepeardes be with their Shepe.

Why Cardinals were fyrst made.

Moreouer the thynge it selfe doeth harme by that example. For with what face or audacitie, shall we redresse the faultes of others, which are most apparent and best seene in our fellowshyppe? For they may not thinke, that because they are placed in dignitie, they may then forsake more libertie, no, but let them vnderstaude, that they oughte rather to vse more temperaunce, for because they ought to shine before others in life and maners, ther must we folow the Pharisees, whiche made lawes, and them selues kept them not, but Christ, who flourished in word and worke. This libertie also is a great let to good Counsels, whan the minde is before possessed with lust and Auarice. Beysides this, diuerse cardinals frequent the courtes of kynges, to obteyne of them Bishoppikes, and for this cause are so addicte vnto them, that they dare vtter nothynge frankely. And wouide God this waye were inhibited. And the Cardinals otherwise prouided for, that they might honestly fynde them selues and theyr families, and that Equalitie were obserued herin, that the yerely reuenewes of all were egall. Which thinge semeth vnto vs not harde to be brought to passe, if we could, forsaking all couetousnes, folowe the fote steppes of Christ.

Auarice and ambicion let councels.

Whan these faultes are redressed, and mete ministers in the Churche appointed, it is chiefly to be loked to, that the Bishoppes do inhabite amonges theyr owne people, for they be the husbandes of the Church. But what more heuie or sorowfull sighte can be shewed, than euerye where to se congregations forsaken, and flockes destitute of pastors, deteyned in the handes of Hirelinges? Therfore oughte they to be extremely punished, which lead their flockes to desert, and not to be excommunicated or outlawed onely, but also to lose theyr liuinges forener, vnlesse they craue pardon of you within a short tyme. For by auncient lawes it was decreed, that a Bishoppe might not be absent three weekes absent from his congregation. We se also that very many Cardinals are absent from Rome, and do nothynge that properly belongeth to their office. We graunt it to be expedient that certeine of them be resident in theyr owne prouinces. For by them, as by certeine braunches and rotes of trees stretched out farre and wide in the Christiane

worlde, men are kept in theyr dewtie and dewe obeidience of this our common wealth: but yet were it requisite, that the most parte of them were by you called againe to Rome: For so shoulde they bothe execute theyr office, and also theyr presence shoulde be there bothe honourable and profitable to the courte of Rome. Moreouer in punyshynge of crimes and vices, there wanteth a greate seueritie of discipline. For suche as haue offended and deserued punishment fynde a meane, wherby to conuey themselues out of the iurisdiction of their Bishoppe, or iudge ordinary, or in case they cannot do this, than go they to the master of the Pentionaries, and fyne with him for a pece of money. And that do they chiefly, that are of the clergie, which thing doeth offende many. Wherfore we beseche you in the bloud of Christ, wherewith he redemed, washed, and sanctified his churche, that this licentious libertie, may vtterly be abolished. For seyng that no common wealth maye longe endure, wherein synne is vnpunished, howe muche more ought the same to be looked to in the Churche? Emonges the Monckes also, are many abhominable Actes committed, wherefore we thinke good that their Colledges and Couentes be dissolued, not sodēly, or through violence, but so, that no mā from henceforth be admitted into that order. For so shall they by litle and litle decay. And afterwardes may honester men be placed in theyr houses. Neuertheless we thinke mete, that all yong Nouices which haue not yet professed religion by a vow solempnely made, be presently remoued from thence. There muste also be diligent hede taken, that they be mete persons, which are set to here confession. And herin ought the Bishoppe to haue a vigilante eye, but chiefly that there be nothinge done for money. For the same free gyfte which we spake of before, concerneth not you onelye, but all others in like maner. Moreouer in the houses of Nunnes, and sacred Virgins, namely where they be gouerned of Monkes, are many, and that open crimes committed after a most filthy and detestable example, therfore must the ouersight of suche be takē from the Monkes, & cōmitted vnto others, of whom no perill or suspicion can be had. Now wheras in many places, and chiefly in Italie, certen wicked opinions are disputed not onely in vniuersities, but also in churches, it deserueth muche dispraise. Therfore the Bishoppes muste be charged, that in suche places wheras vniuersities or Scholes be, they admonish the teachers, that they propounde no suche thynge herafter, but instructe and bringe vp youth in vertue and feare of God, not that they haue any open disputations of matter of diuinitie, but within theyr priuate houses.

Many filthy actes of Monkes.

Likewise muste Princes and Magistrates be admonished, to giue commaundement to the Printers, that they set not forthe all sortes of bokes, but suche onely as be permitted. There is commonly read in al scooles a boke of Colloquies, compiled by Erasmus of Roterdā, wher-

in

in be many thynges, whiche may beate in to younge and tender myn-
des, vngodlynes, and infecte the fraple and bryckel age. Therfore this
and ſuche other lyke bookes muſt be banyſhed the Scholes. Further
more where it is permitted to Monkes, that haue profeſſed Religion by a bowe, to put of theyr owne wede and putte on other apparell, we thinke it not well done, for the garment is as a badge of the mona-
ſticall bowe. Therfore if they ones forſake theyr cootes, let them be de-
priued of theyr lyuinges and all eccleſiaſticall function. Alſo ſuche as
cary about the relyques of ſaincte Anthony, and other lyke, are in our
iudgementes worthy to be vtterly abolyſhed, for through innumera-
ble ſuperſtitions they bryng the ignoraunt people in to errour, and
playnly abuſe them. Oftentymes alſo, they are permytted to marrye,
whiche haue taken holy orders, but this ought to be graunted to no
man, but for vrgent cauſes, as whan the whole ſtocke and defence of
a Realme is brought to one man. And becauſe the Lutherians per-
mitte all men to marry without reſpecte, therfore muſt we more ſtifly
reſiſte the ſame. Nother may they be ſuffered to mary together, which
are at the ſeconde degree of bloud or affinitie, vnleſſe it be vpon moſte
weyghtie conſiderations, but ſuche as are further of, maye haue more
lybertie graunted them, and that to be done without money, excepte
peraventure they haue fyrſt had carnall copulation, than is it lawfull
to punyſhe them by the purſe, and the money to be employed immedi-
atly to good vſes. But the vyce of Simonie, whiche hath his name of
Simon magus reigneth ſo in the churche nowe adayes, that men are
nothynge aſhamed: For they offende herein moſte boldely and ſeke to
be aſſoyled by geuyng of money, and the benefices thus wyckedly got
ten, they enioye this not withſtanding. We doe not denye but youre
holynes may pardon theyr offence touchynge the punyſhement which
they haue deſerued, but that the occaſion of tranſgreſſynge may be ta-
ken awaye, we thynke you had nede to deale more ſtrayghtly, and not
to remitte the punyſhement: For what more ſhamefull or deteſtable
thyng can be, than this bieng and ſellyng? There muſt be a prouiſo had
that the clergie geue not away by legacie any part of the churche goo-
des, without great cauſes, leſt that to the hinderaũce of the poore, ſome
other ſhal haue aboundaunce to ſpende in riot and voluptuouſnes.
Alſo licence is graunted for euery man to chouſe a chaplaine where he
lyſte, and to haue maſſe in priuate houſes: whiche ought not raſhlye to
be graunted, leſt that ſecrete thinges ſhould come in contempt, and e-
ſpecially the chiefeſt ſacrament of all. Indulgences and pardõs ought
not to be geuen ſo commonly, but only ones in the yeare, and that in
great cities. Vowes may not lightly be chaunged, nor conuerted to
an other worke, vnleſſe it be correſpondent to the bowe.

The cowle maketh not the Monke.

Simony reigneth in the churche.

Sometyme the laſt wyl of the teſtatours is wont to be chaunged,

whiche happely had bequethed some portion of money to Godly vses, and that chaunceth cõmonly by reason of the pouertie of the heires, or wylmakers, but there must hede be take, that vnlesse the testatour fall in pouertie, so that the wil can not well be performed, it be not suffered. For it is wickednes els to alter the deades wyll. And nowe that we haue declared our mindes in thiges cõcerning the vniuersal churche, we shal adde to the same a fewe cases, whiche properly belong to the byshop of Rome. Where as this citie & churche of Rome is the mother and maistres of all churches, it were comlye and decent, that it should excelle others in Religion and honestie of life. But in the churche of S. Peter, haunte many vnlearned & filthie priestes, appareled with so vile garmentes, both of their owne & of their churche, that it were also vndecẽt to se ẏ like worne in the priuate houses of the poorest sorte. And in these garmentes say masse, to the great offence of the lokers on. Therfore must the Archedeacon, or the Cõmissarie be cõmaũded, that first in this citie, and after also in other places, suche filthines be auoyded out of mens sight. What shall we saye of the vnchaste women and strompetes, whiche in apparell and all kynde of ornamentes differ nothing in this citie, frõ matrones of honour, rydyng vpon their Mules through the middes of the citie, euen at none dayes accompanied with the familiar frendes and seruaũtes of the chiefest Cardinalles and suche other like. Certenly we haue not sene suche intemperancie, and dissolute liuing vsed, in ani other citie, but in this which ought in dede to be a spectacle and ensample to the whole vniuersall world. These Courtisanes are also mayntayned to inhabit gorgeous houses, which doubteles is great shame. There be also in this citie great contentions and factions: It is your parte to amende all these thinges, & it shalbe requisite ẏ you oppointe certen Cardinalles mete for the purpose, to appease all strife, and to reconcile the myndes of the citezens. Last of all, the prouision of the wydowes & other poore people, properly apperteineth to your charge. And these are the thinges moste holy father, whiche we haue thought mete to be refourmed: And albeit we were vnmete for this charge, yet haue we done that laye in vs, & vttered our cõscience vprightly, & we are entred into a great hope, ẏ vnder your gouernment we shal see the church pure & cleane, & quiet, to the perpetuall & immortall glory of your name. You haue take to you the name of Paule, wherfore we trust it will come to passe, that after his example, you will embrace the churche with a certen earnest & feruent zeale. God chose Paule as a singular instrument, to preache the Gospell to the Gentyles: so truste we also that you are chosen to cal again to light the name of Christ, by the gẽtyles defaced, to remedy publique diseases, to reduce the flock of Christe into one shepefolde, and tourne away Gods wrath, which hãgeth now ouer vs, de we for our offẽces.

Harlottes honoured at Rome.

This

This reformation was in deede conceaued in woordes, but neuer brought to effecte, nor published. Finally the bysshop delayeth the coũsell from the beginninge of Nouembre to the kalendes of May in the next yeare followyng, and assigneth the place at Vicentia, a large and a plentifull citie belongyng to the state of Uenise, and sendeth thither three Cardinalles, Campegius, Simonet and Brunduse, whiche should both begynne the treatie, and receyue them that came. The bysshop would haue had the matter of reformation kept close as is sayde before, but it was not longe hydde. And what tyme it was brought from Rome, into Germany, Luther answered it in the duche tongue, and John Sturmius in the Latine, frampynge theyr style to the commissioners of the reformation. Before Luthers booke was sette out a picture, whiche playnely declared the argument. For the bysshop was placed in an hyghe seate, and certen Cardinalles standing about hym, whiche with foxes tayles tied to staues lyke besomes, sweepe all thinges vpsyde downe. There was amõges these Cardinalles, Nicholas Archebysshop of Capua, who coulde abyde no reformation. He beinge sente by Bishop Paule (as it is crediblie reported) contended sore that nothynge should be redressed at all. And amonges other thinges, he sayde howe than, the Lutherianes would make their boast, that they wer driuẽ of thẽ so to doe in maner by compulsion. Wherupon the Bysshop and the Cardinalles were cõtented to be perswaded to alter no thing. And yet he him selfe, that so letted them, is reported to haue sent a booke priuely to a certen frende of his in Germany, whiche manye men take so, as though he would haue both the bysshop and the sayde commissioners lawghed to scorne for their labours. Others thynke that the bishop was made priuie to that booke of reformation, that by setting forth of the same, there might appeare in hym some wyll of amendement of thynges, and yet vnderstande it by an other meane, as though he hym selfe would haue done greater thinges, in case he had entended to haue publyshed any suche like matter. And as touchynge the colloquies of Erasmus, thus it standeth. Amonges manye other woorkes wherby Erasmus wonderfully auaunced learning, he made also a booke of Dialogues for chyldren. And seyng it red so gredely, he ofte augmented the same. And as he was a man of an excellent witte, and of great eloquence, he toke pleasure to wryte of sondry argumentes taken out of naturall thynges, and of the lyfe of men. And with a certen maruelous dexteritie, and style moste pleasaunt, he setteth forth precptes of Godlye and vertuouse maners, and noteth with all by the same occasion, olde accustomed errours and vices, whereof commeth this complaynte of hym. In the moneth of Februarye, the Frenche kyng made Annas Momorauncie, Conestable of Fraunce, whiche is the hyghest degre of honoure there.

Presidentes of the coũsel

1538

The Cardi. of Capua cã abide no reformation.

The Colloquie of Erasmus.

Momorãcie made constable of Fran.

This office had bene euer voyde synce the death of the Duke of Bourbon. For the kyng beyng greuously offended with his treason, had bestowed the same vpon no man vntyll this tyme. And the same office hath had but bare incke, in more than one or two, whileſt they abusing their authoritie, haue styred vp againſt them, either the kynges themselues, or the nobilitie. In the meane tyme the Protestauntes assemble at Brunſwicke about the ende of Marche, to treate of matters cõcernyng their league. And they receyue Christiane kyng of Denmarke in to their league. He was sonne of Frederick, and had receiued the doctrine of the Goſpell, and had appointed John Pomerane, whome he called from Wittenberge, to set ordre in his churches, and by him was annoynted and crowned kyng. John also Marques of Brandẽburg, the brother of Joachim prince Electour, made meanes by the Duke of Saxon, to be admitted into the league. He therfore was appointed to treate with him vpon certen cõditions at his retourne home, and thã to receiue hym in all their names. The same requeſte also made Albert Duke of Pruſelande, whome syxe yeares before the chamber had outlawed, and that was the chiefeſt cauſe whye he was not receyued in to this societie. Neuertheleſſe they promyſed hym all their fauour and good wyll. Whan the Duke of Saxony, the Lantgraue and their cõſortes, were goyng to this aſſemblie, Henry Duke of Brunſwycke, denied to geue them ſauſe conduicte, whan they ſhould paſſe through his countrey. For euen than he imagined warre, as hereafter you ſhall heare. In the Duke of Saxons company was Maurice, nephewe to Duke George by his brother Henry, a young man of seuentene yeares olde. Henry was of the Protestauntes Religion, and therfore the Duke toke his sonne Maurice, beyng his kynſman, to bring vp. The kyng of Denmarke hym ſelfe came than also to Brunſwicke.

Christiane kinge of Dẽmarke receiueth the goſpell.

The Duke of Pruſe is outlawed.

In the nynth booke I ſpake of the perſecution that was in Fraũce for Lutherauiſme. It were long to recite al, but this yeare at the Ides of Apryll, whiche was than nyne dayes before Easter, a young gentleman of Tolouſe, learned, about twenty yeares of age, was brent at Paris for eatyng of fleſhe, not alyue in dede, but yet so as beinge hanged ryght ouer, he felte the fyre kyndled vnder hym, whiche after the maner there was accompted as a great benefite, for that he in priſon before he was brought forth to execution, feared with the cruell wordes of Morine the iudge threatenyng hym, confeſſed that he had done wyckedlye and agaynſte Religion.

A gentlemã of Tolouſe burnt at Paris.

For the maner of repentaunce is there only, that he ſhal ſuffer with the leſſe torment. But ſuche as abyde conſtant are moſte cruelly tormented. Two younge men of Flaunders were in the lyke daunger, but admonyſhed therof by a certen Senatour, learned, and of a good iudgement, they eſcaped death by flyeng awaye.

In the

In the moneth of May the Bishoppe of Rome goeth to Nice a hauen towne in Liguríe: Thyther also came the Emperoure, and the frenche kynge, at his request chiefly, he with a Nauie out of Spaine, and the kynge by lande, accompanied amonges others, with a power of Almaignes, whiche were lead by Wylliam Countie Furstēberge. After a longe treatie, albeit they coulde not throughlye agree, yet a trewce was made in the moneth of June for ten yeares.

The emperor the frenche king and the pope, meete at Nice.

Here was the lady Margaret the Emperours bastarde daughter ensured to Octauius Duke of Parma, the Bysshoppes nephewe by his sonne Peter, whom Cosmus duke of Florence woulde fayne haue maried after the death of Alexander Medices.

The two kynges spake not together in this place, albeit the Bysshoppe desyred it muche: But a fewe dayes after, whan he was departed, they mette at Aegnes Mortes, a Towne of the Prouince, in the mouth of the Riuer of Rhosne, whither the Emperour retorninge into Spaine, came with his Nauie at the Ides of Julye. The kinge had sent to mete him Uelius his Ambassadoure, and Galleis to conduicte him. Whan the Emperour came nere vnto Aegnes, the Constable of Fraunce was there readye to entreate hym, that he woulde arriue there with his Nauie: For he saied the kynge woulde be there within these two houres, and would come into his Barke to him. Whan the Emperour sawe that the rest of the Shippes (which were scattered the daye before by reason of a misse) were come together, he putteth into the hauen. And not longe after commeth the kynge also, and accompanied amonges others, with Anthony Duke of Loraine, and the Cardinall his brother, goeth streight waye to the shippes. The Emperour goynge forth as farre as the ladder of the shippe to mete him, receaueth him in. But it can not be spoken, what embracynges, and gratulations were there.

Whan they were set downe in the Sterne of the Shippe, the nobles aboute the Emperour come and salute the kinge lowly and right curtesly. There the Emperour sent for Andrewe Iurie his Admirall, Prince of Melphite, who forsoke the kynge tenne yeares before, as is mentioned in the sixte Booke, to come and salute the kyng: Whan he came, the kynge said, Prince Andrewe, for as muche as you are frende and seruiture to the Emperoure, And that it is his pleasure, that I should speake wyth you: I am contente to gratifie him herein, whom I esteme as my brother. After whan they had talked familiarlye and frendly together by the space of an howre, the kynge departeth. The next day in the morning. As sone as it was light day, the Emperour gyueth commaundement by a Trompet that no man go a lande: but he himselfe garded wyth certen of his nobles, saileth out to dyne with the kynge.

Andrew de Iurie.

when he came to lande, the kinge and the quene, and his two sonnes most gently do embrace him, and lead him into the Palace towardes
The meting of the emperor & the kynge. euenynge, the emperour aduertiseth Androwe de Aure, who remained within borde, howe, at the request of the kinge and the queene his syster, he purposed to lie in the towne that night. And the next day at after diner to retourne to his Nauie. Whiche he did for this intent, leste he should, throughe his absence, conceaue some false suspicion in hys minde. Wherfore the next day, the Emperour came againe to the sea, accompanied with the king, and all his nobles: And whan they had dronken together in the Emperours cabben of the shippe, they departed great frendes. Which thing once knowen at Paris and other places, they songe Tedeum, and made bonefyers. The Bishop had requested them at Nice, whan the peace was concluded, that they woulde go to the counsell Vicentia, and sende thither suche Prelates as they had than in theyr companyes. And also to sende commaundement to the rest at home, to repayre thither in like maner: But when they had excused them selues of both those thinges. And the Cardinals, whiche he had sent thither aduertised him that there was great solitarinesse. Againe he deferreth the day of the Counsell till Easter folowyng, sendyng abrode his letters touching the same matter, the fourth kalendes of July, whan he was retornyng homeward, at Genes. At the fyrst
The Frēche kinge kissed the Popes right foote. metyng the kyng kissed his right foote, as he sate in his chayre, and after, the rest of the nobles: Notwithstandyng there were diuerse in the kinges traine, that refused to do it, although the Conestable had warned them before, as Christopher, Duke of Wirtemberge, william coūtie Furstemberge, Germanes, Mareschall Marchan, a Frencheman, and George Gluchie, the Ambassadour of the kynge of Denmarke. At the selfe same time departed out of this life Charles Edmonde Duke of Gelders: In the former boke you haue harde, howe he was in a maner turned out of al his possessions: And brought to this distresse, whā he laye sicke, he deuised with his cosin, William duke of Cleaue, who after by the consent of the nobilitie and commons, brought all to hys owne gouernement, not without themperours highe displeasure, as
The Bishop of Liege made his graue yet liuing. shalbe declared in his place. A litle before that dieth also Erarde Marchian, Cardinall, Bishoppe of Liege: no man tourmented more for Religion, than he. In the Cathedrall churche of Liege, he had many yeares before builded him a Tombe most sumptuous, and had Masse and Dirige songe for him yerely, as the Papistes are wonte, for the deade. For he iudged these merits of priestes to be more auaileable to him beyng a liue: wherunto they do attribute the deserte and rewarde of eternall life. They that knewe the man well, affirme that he did this for a certen ostentation, for that he was most desyrous of vayne glorie, and toke pleasure in that pompe and solemnitie. This time were the Englishe

gliſhe Bibles in printyng at Paris, which by the kinges commaundement, ſhould be had in all churches through out Englande: but after it was knowen, it was prohibited, and the Printer was in daunger. In Fraunce they haue not commonlye the Scripture in the vulgare tongue: neither doth it want ſuſpicion, if any man chaunce to read the Newe Teſtament, or ſuche a like thinge in Frenche: neyther is is lawfull for any to ſtudye the Scripture, but ſuch as profeſſe Diuinite: but the common ſort of men know nothing at all, and the towne wiues, whan they go to here Maſſe, cary with them bokes of Latin prayers, which they mũble vp after a ſorte, knowing not what they ſaye at all, and are perſwaded, that the ſame is to God more acceptable, than if they ſhould praie in their mother tonge. This is a practiſe of the prieſtes vnto whom the ignoraunce of others is gainefull.

English Bibles were printed at Paris.

The ignoraunce of the people is gainefull to prieſtes.

The Biſhoppe retourning home in the begynnyng of Auguſt, was receiued into the citie of Rome, with a merueilous pompe and triumphe. And all the ſtretes and waies, beyng hanged and ſpired with rich and coſtly carpets, and poſies written in euery place, wherin they extolled him wonderfully, for reſtoryng peace vnto the world, and recõciling the Princes.

This yeare at Strauſeborough was erected a Colledge, or a grãmer Scoole for youth, by the meanes chiefly of James Sturmie, a principall Senator: whiche in ſhorte time, thorough the diligence of learned men ſo floriſhed, that there repared thither not onely from the furtheſt partes of Germany, but alſo out of forein nations, the maner of teaching the youth, and diuiding them into fourmes, and the whole order was deuiſed by John Sturmie, whiche he firſt exhibited to the Senate, and afterwardes in a booke put forth, he declareth it more at large. And wheras many were fayne to flie for Religion and conſciẽce ſake, out of Fraunce and Flaunders, and the Senate appointed them a churche, wherof John Caluine was fyrſte for certeine yeres the ſuperintendent, and after him Peter Bzulie of whoſe ende I wil ſpeake herafter. But in Englande Thomas of Canturbury, was of long time had in great reuerence: And his body was ſhryned in ſiluer, and hanged rounde about with coſtly Jewelles of Gold and precious ſtones, beyonde meaſure. And amonges others, there was one riche Jewell, called the Regal of Fraunce. This yeare did king Henry take him out of his ſhrine, and burne his Reliques. This Thomas, ſurnamed Becket, was in time paſt Archebiſhop of Canturbury. And where he ſtode ſtyffe in defending the liberties of the Clergie, he fell into the diſpleaſure of the kyng of Englande Henry the ſeconde of that name, and commaunded into exile, he fledde to the Biſhoppe of Rome Alexander the thyrde, who at that tyme, for themnitie of the emperour Friderick Barbarouſſe, was in Fraunce. At the length Thomas Becket by the inter

A colledge erected at Strauſb.

John Caluin.

Peter Bzulie.

Thomas Becket.

ceſſion

ceſſion of him, and of Lewes the vij. kinge of Fraunce, was reconci-
led, and retourned home, the ſeuenth yere of his exile. And when after
warde he troubled certen Biſhoppes that toke the kynges parte, and
did excõmunicate them, the kyng beyng againe offended, ſaid he was
in a miſerable eſtate, that could not liue in quiet for one prieſt: he lamẽ
ted alſo that there was no man aboute him, that woulde deliuer him
from ſuche diſquietnes: whiche wordes ſo ticled many, that, knowing
it ſhould be no diſpleaſure to the kinge, they went to Cantorbury, and
ſlewe Thomas. The kynge pretended a great ſorowe: And ſendynge
Imbaſſadors to Rome to make his purgation, in fyne entreated the
Biſhoppe to ſende inquiſitours into England: to enquire and examine
the matter. And what time the Biſhoppe at the laſte had ſente two
Cardinals, and themurther could not be ſearched out, the kyng pour-
geth him ſelfe by an othe: And becauſe of the former hatred, and wor-
des ſpoken, there was ſome ſuſpecion and fault in him, in concluſion,
he was reconciled vpon this condicion, that after thre yeares he ſhuld
go into Syria, and warre vpon the Saracenes. This murther was
committed in the yeare of mans ſaluation. M. C. lxxj. And not longe
after, the memoriall of Thomas wared famous, throughe miracles,
which the Monkes of Canturbury ſayd he wrought: whereof when
the Biſhoppe of Rome was aduertiſed by the Legates, that came out
of Englande, he Canoniſed him, and made him a ſaint.

What time the metyng was at Nice, Joachim Marques of Bran
denburge, prince Electour, the ſonne of Joachin, in the beginninge of
June, ſent his Imbaſſador, Euſtace Schlebie to the Duke of Saxon
with theſe inſtructions: howe Sigiſmunde kinge of Pole, and John
Wayuode kynge of Hungary, had aduertiſed hym, that the Turkes
made great preparation to inuade Hungary, and ſo fortifiyng Buda,
to make an incurſion into Germanye: And this ſame did themperour
of Turkes ſignifie vnto Wayuode: And where it was once inioyned,
his father in an open aſſemblie, that whan he had any intelligence of
Turkiſhe matters, he ſhould aduertiſe the other ſtates therof, therfore
can not he alſo, but perfourme this dewtie to the common wealth, and
is not a litle moued at theſe newes, for the chaunce and calamitie of
his native countrey: For this therfore and for other cauſes he went to
kyng Ferdinando into Luſatia: But he had both before his comming
and when he was there alſo, receiued letters and meſſagers touching
the ſame thinges: Wherfore in caſe he ſhould not be reſiſted, there is no
doubt but they, which lie nexte him ſhould ſe ſhortly in their countrey
that moſt cruell enemie: For all the way from Buda vntill their fron-
tiers, is there nother Caſtell nor Towne fortified, able to hold out ſuch
a power, no mountaines nor ſtreight paſſages to ſtoppe his carriage,
ſauing onely the citie of Wratiſlauie, and the towne of Lignice: For as
for

Newes of the Turkes approche.

for of the situation of Morauie and Silesie, and howe champion and fructfull a countrey it is, he knoweth well enough, and nedeth no rehearsall. And albeit he hath promysed ayde to kynge Ferdinando, for the common daunger, yet he seeth howe lytle suche maner of ayde is able to helpe, for the greatnes of the case requyreth al the ayde and power of the whole Empyre. But for as muche as the same hapye can not be obtayned without a generall assemblye, and vnlesse all Germany be quieted. And agayne the present daunger wyll permitte no long delaye, therfore hath he in talke moued the kyng that he would wholy dispose him selfe vnto this thynge onlye, that a syure and sure peace myght be concluded. Wherunto kyng Ferdinando had answered ryght honorably, and promysed his endeuour, and to further the cause to the Emperour, so that he might vnderstande what he and his league frendes, furthermore demaunded. And seing it standeth thus, he desyreth hym to geue his mynde hereunto, and open vnto hym vnfaynedly, suche conditions of peace as he thynketh mete to be intreated of: And he hym selfe wyll deuyse and that in his owne name, that Ferdinando shall preferre them to the Emperour, in suche sorte as he trusteth that the treatie shalbe commodious to the vniuersall worlde. And nowe also maye the Turkes violence more easelye be resisted, for as muche as John Vayuode is reconcyled to kynge Ferdinando, as the kynge hym selfe tolde hym in counsel, for he would not haue it bruted abroad, leste it should come to the Turkes eare. Certen yeares past and hetherto hath a great part of Hongary bene plucked awaye from Christendome through ciuile warres, but nowe their myndes are appeased and all displeasure paste, there is a goodlye occasion offered of well doynge: Wherfore eftsones he beseecheth hym, that he would help the cause of the common wealth.

This Marques had maried the daughter of Sigismunde kyng of Poole, whiche was nece to John Vayuode by his systers syde, and hereof came that frendshyp and familiaritie betwyxt them. He had also than receyued the Religion of Saxony, and set forth a booke of the same, but kepte hym out of the league, and was otherwyse wholy addicted to the Emperour and kynge Ferdinando, and reteyned certen ceremonies, and sought to quiet offences.

The Marques of Brandenburge of the Protestantes Religion.

The Duke of Saxony signifieth the whole matter by his letters to the Lantgraue. And the twelfth daye of June after, they wryte bothe to this Marques of Brandenburg on this wyse. Albeit the matter is of muche importaunce, and altogether suche as they oughte to make their fellowes priuie to, yet doe they see what discommoditie myghte come thorowe delaye, especially considerynge how the Turke slacketh nothyng of his fiersenes, and they haue also consulted ouerlonge, how to quiet Germany and to withstande hym with all their powers, for where

where he aduertised them by his Ambassadours, that it were nedefull to resiste that moste cruell ennemie, truthe it is and they confesse, that the common wealth requyred no lesse. But they stād in that case, that they had chiefly nede of suche a peace as were honourable, trewe, fyrme, and nothyng doubtfull. For in case they should spende theyr treasure on the Turkyshe warre, & the meane whyle, haue vnquiet neighbours at home, he seeth him selfe howe vnmete and hurtefull the same would be vnto them. They for their parte are verye desyrous of peace, whiche if they can not obtayne, and therfore in doubtfull matters, diminisshe no parte of their power, and in the meane time the cōmon wealth sustayne any damage, there may no blame therof be imputed to them, but all together vnto those that refuse the conditions of peace. Moreouer they suppose, that it should concerne the kinge Ferdinādo, and others that border on the Turkes, that relatiō were made of these thinges vnto all the states: where also hetherto there is no counsel imperiall called, it is not for the profite of the commō wealth. For though perchaunce the time wil not permitte that publique ayde should be decreed sodaynly, and nede requyreth to craue ayde of some men. Yet is the Turke of suche power, that he is able to continew in warres many yeares: And wil not cease tyl eyther he hath obteyned his pourpose, or hauing an ouerthrow be cōstrayned to breake vp warres for a time. Wherfore they thinke an assemblie of the Empyre, to be very expediēt, that both the peace of Germany therein myght be established, and cōsultation had conserning the Turkishe warre. And this later to be of so great force, that albeit al thinges were quiet in Germany, yet neuertheless a common assembly to be nedefull. For it skileth not greatly, if perchaunce kyng Ferdinādo, can not well be there in the Emperours name, so that Ambassadours be sent with full commission and authoritie. Whiche thing if he can bring to passe, the same shalbe cōmodious for the Emperour, and for all Germany. Howe be it leste they shoulde in any point fayle the common wealth, or hinder the cōmoditie therof, they woulde haue in a readynes suche ayde, as they for their partes are acustomed and oughte to finde, to be alwayes readye to serue, whan nede shall require: Neyther doubte they, but theyr fellowes wil do the same, but vnder this condition, that kyng Ferdinando immediatly obtayne for them of the Emperour a sure and vndoubted peace: And the whiche all other Princes of the Empyre, that be of the Byshoppes Religion, shall ratifie. That done, and the suites and actions of the chamber set apart, their ayde shalbe streight wayes ready. But in case the Emperour by reason of his absence, can not bringe all the Princes hereunto in time, at the leste he perswade these to be of his opinion, William & Lewis, Dukes of Bauier, George Duke of Saxony, the Archebyshop of Mentz, Collon and Treuers, also the Bishops of Salis-

of Salisburge, Maydenburge, Breme, Bamberge, Wyrtenburge, Munster, Auspurge and Aelict. But in case they can not be perswaded, that then the Emperour and kyng Ferdinando doe confirme the same peace, for them selues and for all their subiectes, and make promyse to do their endeuours that other Prynces also maye geue theyr assente to the same: whiche in case they shall refuse to doe, yet shall they neuer swarue from this conuenant. And so shortly as may be, for this and other causes, shall call an assemblie of the Empire. If this be done they truste that their league frendes also wyll be ready to sende theyr ayde, lyke as they themselues are determined to doe, in case their league frendes be agreable to the same, and that as well they maye enioye the benefyte of this peace, whiche came into their league after the composition of Norimberge, as suche as shal repare vnto them hereafter. Moreouer that the same may extende, not only to the Princes of the Empyre, but also to the kyng of Denmarke. And to the entent it may well appere howe desirous they be of peace, for as muche as the state of the Empyre can not be so soone assembled, therefore wyll they appointe an assemblie of their company at Isenacke, against the .xxiiij. of July, to be there with moste ample commission. Wherfore it were well done, if he could bryng it to passe, that the Emperour and kyng Ferdinando, he hym selfe also and the Palsgraue, sent their Ambassadours thither. When they had aunswered on this wyse, they dispatched their letters vnto their league frendes requyring them to be at that daye at Isenacke, a towne of Turingie. The Marques had caused his Ambassadour to shewe them, that in case they were so content, he wold deuyse that the Palsgraue who tēdred also the cōmon weale should trauayle in the same matter. With the letters to the Marques of Braudenburge, they sent also the whole treaty, that they had with Heldus the Emperours Ambassadour, that he myght clerely perceiue the whole matter, whiche thynges receyued, the Marques intrateth kyng Ferdinando, that he would immediatly preferre this marter to the Emperoure, to fore he retourned out of Italy, into Spayne: After he requireth the Palsgraue, to take this matter in hāde together with hym, he maketh aunswere, that albeit the Protestauntes had not spoken to hym herein, yet woulde he not refuse, but his men were gone, whiche were wonte to serue hym in the same affayres: wherfore he wylleth hym to sende his counsellours all vnder one, and if the matter should afterwardes requyre his presence, he would not fayle. When the daye came, the Marques by his Ambassadours declared this first to the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, and after to all the rest, at Isenacke, for the Prynces them selues were not present. And he wylled them to desyre the Palsgraue to take this trauayle and payne, and that an other daye myght be appoynted, wherin to mete agayne: In

the meane

the meane whyle the matter may be brought to passe with the Emperour, that his consent also and auctoritie may be had. Moreouer he requested them, that they woulde not be ouer streight lased, but to graunt to so muche as they myght with a sauf conscience. For kynge Ferdinando wyll slacke no maner of dilygence, neyther doubteth he but that the Emperour is also greatly inclined to peace.

Hereunto the Protestauntes aunswere from Isenacke the fifte day of Auguste, that to make a concorde they are very desirous, so that the Emperours wyl and cõmaundement be accordingly. Further though they thinke it not nedefull for them to intreate the Palsgraue, whiche is of him selfe well disposed, and if the Emperour cõmaunde hym, wil not refuse it, yet wyll they wryte vnto him, and whan the Emperours pleasure shalbe knowen, by the aduise of him and the Palsgraue, they wyll assigne a daye, wherin they shall mete all to treate of the forsayd matter. In this assemblie was receyued into their league the lady Elizabeth, the Lantgraues syster, a wydowe. The cities also of Halles & Hailbrune, made sute to be admitted by the mediation of them of Ausburge, and Ulmes. Here were heard also euery mãs complaintes, but especially the cause of the Goslarians, whome Henry Duke of Brunswycke had sore oppressed. Wherfore they agreed to requeste the Marques, that he woulde obteyne of the Emperour, through the meanes of kyng Ferdinando a precept, wherby the Duke of Brunswicke may be compelled to aunswere the matter: For otherwyse, the state and cõdition of the Goslariens is so miserable that they can not forsake them in that distresse. Hitherto was also newes brought of the peace concluded betweene the Emperour and the Frenche kyng. And the assemblie brake vp by the nynth daye of Auguste.

The lady Elizabeth sister to the Lantgraue is receiued into the league of Protest.

The secte of Antinomiãs

This yeare sprang vp a secte of them, whiche are called Antinomians. These doe affirme that repentaunce is not to be taught by the ten commaundementes, and impugne those, whiche teache that the Gospell is not to be preached, but vnto the myndes that are firste shaken and broken through the declaration of the lawe: But they determyne that what soeuer the mans lyfe be, were it neuer so sinfull, yet is he iustified if he beleue only the promyses of the Gospell. The chiefe of them was John Islebie, surnamed Agricola. But Luther doth plainly confute these thynges, and proueth that the lawe was not geuen, to the intent it should iustifie, but to declare synne, and to feare the conscience, and therfore ought fyrste of all to be taught, and than the Gospell, whiche sheweth vnto vs the sonne of God, the mediatour and aduocate of mankynde. In fyne Islebie admonished by Luther priuatly, and by the conference of the scriptures better instructed, was perswaded to be of Luthers opinion, and afterwarde by open wryting witnessed the same, confessing his errour.

John Islebye

In the

In the laste booke you haue heard muche speaking of Heldus, whom the Emperour sent Ambassadour into Germany. He receiuing of the Protestauntes not suche answere as he woulde, goeth to the moste parte of all the Princes, and deuising a sclaunder, as though the Protestauntes could abyde no right nor hearing of matters, and had refused moste reasonable conditions of peace by hym propounded, began to moue them to a league, wherof he protested bothe the Emperoure and kynge Ferdinando to be aucthours, and rested not before he had brought it to passe with some. Those were the Archebyshops of Mētz and Salisburge, William and Lewys, Dukes of Bauier, George Duke of Saxony, Ericke and Henry Dukes of Brunswicke. And for this matter they assembled at Norinberge, & the league was made vnder this title, that in case any man were iniuried or molested, for the byshops Religion whiche they call the olde, the others shoulde assiste him with their aide. Therfore thei called it holy, as ordeined for Gods glory and defence of the churche,. It is decreed for cleuen yeares.

A lege of the Papistes against the Protestātes

The Frenche kyng returnyng from Nice, came to a cōmunication with Marie the Emperours syster, Regent of Flaunders, at Compegue a towne of the Swycers. Some men thought that all her dryfte was, that by the occasion of this newe made peace, and frendlye metynge at Aiguesmortes, she myght turne awaye the kynges mynde, from the Duke of Cleaue, who possessed Gelderlaude. And by the opinion of the kynges amitie, myght make hym sore afrayde. We haue heard much of the iudgement of the Imperiall chamber. They being euermore lyke them selues, and nothyng relentynge of their wonted rygour, had lately outlawed the citie of Myndin for a sute betwyxte them and the clergie of their citie, whiche thynge ones knowen, the Duke of Saxony, and the Lantgraue in their own names and their league frendes, publyshe a writynge at the Ides of Nouembre: wherin they recite in ordre what trouble they haue had with the chamber these certen yeares paste. And because they can neuer be quiet, and vpon moste iuste causes haue bene refused. And yet neuertheless procedyng obstinatlye, haue nowe prescrybed theyr fellowes, the citezens of Myndyn, they doe admonyshe and praye all Pryntes and states, that they would repute the sentence geuen as vniuste, and not suffer them selues to be stryed vp to any violence. For if it were other wyse, and that the sentence were put in execution, they would not sure neglecte the iniuries of their confederatours. In the meane tyme the Emperour beyng moued by kyng Ferdinando, as before is sayde, sent his letters in to Germany, declarynge his good wyll towardes the common wealth. And howe muche he desyred to appease thys controuersie in Religion. And because a fewe dayes paste he receyued aduertysement, that the Protestauntes also dyd not refuse the con-

The citie of Myndē out lawed.

condicions of peace, and required a treatie, so that his consente were therto, therfore he vnto whome nothynge is lieuer than the publique tranquilitie, doeth both allowe this waye, and maketh his deputes, the Archebyshop of Londe, and Matthie Held, or one of them, and geueth them ful auctoritie by these presentes, that they together with the counsellers of his brother kyng Ferdinando, and the other Pryn-ces that be intercessours, may treate and determyne the matter: what soeuer they shall doe, he wyll ratifie. These letters were dated at To-ledo the .xvb. daye of Nouembre. And whan they were afterwardes brought into Germany, the twelfth daye of Februarye, was assigned at the whiche daye all shoulde mete at Franckefurte.

The Duke of Brun-swick des-troys of war

I tolde you a litle before of a league made at Norinberge. The chief ryngeleaders hereof were Lewis Duke of Bauier, and Henry Duke of Brunswycke, whiche was wholy addicted to disturbe the common quiet. And did his endeuour to styre by warre agaynste the Prote-stauntes. And where he had about the same tyme receyued letters from the Archebyshop of Mentz, on the morowe after Christmas day he answereth at fewe wordes committing the reste in credite to hys Secretary Stephen Faber whome he sente withall.

And the last daye saue one of December, it chaunced not farre from the towne of Cassel, that the Lantgraue going a hunting, mette with him, and an other yonge man of the Archebyshop of Mentz, that had brought the letters. There the Lantgraue after the Almaigne facion, demaunded of the younge man, which firste mette hym, what he was? I am sayeth he, seruaunt to the Pryncе Electour of Brandenburge: what is the other? And he lykewyse whan Stephen nowe came nere hym, he asketh of hym selfe, what he was? He answered as the other had done, he enquireth whether he was goyng? He sayde to Spyres: howe doeth the Pryncе? in health. After beyng demaunded, whether he woulde iustifie these thynges to be trewe? He sayde yea that he woulde, and so was dimissed. Afterwarde whan he was gone a litle waye, one of the Lantgraues seruauntes tolde, howe that it was the Duke of Brunswickes Secretary, whiche after that an other had al so affirmed that knewe hym, the Lantgraue sent to fetche them back to Casselle, tyll he came from huntynge hym selfe. In the meane tyme Stephen Faber, whyleste he was in the Stowffe, plucketh out of his bosome a lether bagge, and takynge out of it certen letters, hasteth out of the doers: one of the houshold seruauntes perceiued it, and gaue notice to the Stewarde, who as it chaunced was there present, loo-kynge downe out of the stowffe wyndowe into the courte vnderneth wherfore being asked for his letters, he draweth thē out of his bosom: The Steward receiueth thē into his custody, and deliuered them to

The Lant-graue inter-cepteth the Dukes let-ters.

the Lant-

the Lãtgraue, whan he came from hunting. Those were two letters wherof the one was directed to the Archebyshop of Mentz, the other to Matthie Helde. And with al were certen tables of remembraunce, or instructions of thinges he had increditе. And seing the matter was of it selfe very suspicious, and the notes within the table increased the suspition more, the Lantgraue openeth them both. The somme of the Archebyshoppes letters was this: That he had receyued his letters, and reioseth muche, that he hath hym in contynuall remembraunce, and that he is all his to commaunde, and howe he hath sent vnto him Stephen his Secretary, a trustye man, by whome he maye vnderstande the whole matter, and what newes was brought hym out of Bauier: Vnto whome he desyreth hym to geue credit. After he wysheth well to hym and theyr adherentes, but his aduersaries he commendeth to Sathan, of the same effecte he had wrytten also to Heldus, howe he had sent agayne Stephen with instructions, he desyreth to heare hym gently, and gyue no lesse credite to hym, than if he spake presently to hym in persone, so longe as he lyueth, he wyll take the Emperours parte, howe so euer the matter falleth out. Neyther doubteth he but the Emperour wyll deuyse for all thynges well enough. In the remembraunce of the Archebyshop was this. How the Lantgraue was vnquiet, and could take no slepe nor reste, and was so geuen to huntynge, that he was almoste madde: wherby the thing myght the better be done. And some parte of it was already brought to passe: And what the Lantgraue goeth aboute, is not vnknowen to to the Dukes of Bauier, and is moste certen, that he wil make warre againste the one of them two: wherfore he muste perswade the fellowes of his college to come into the league. He shall doe very well also to addicte hym selfe wholy vnto this league, and haue respect to them, of whome beynge ones forsaken, he receyued muche displeasure. Howe the Duke of Bauier and he intende to talke together, and by conferryng their counselles to determine some thyng. Moreouer how the state of Sweuia are moued vnto this league, and the matter brought almoste to an ende.

The instructions to Heldus were these. How his truste is, that the Emperour wyl come shortly out of Spayne, and that if he perseuer cõstante in his purpose all thynges shall procede well. For than he trusteth that other kynges also, whiche as yet haue not vttered them selues, wyll fauour the same waye. And if all the confederatours be of the same mynde and wylle that he is of, there shall wante nothynge. But howe soeuer others vse them selues, he wyll euer remayne constant, and obedient to the Emperour. Howe he thynketh it good that the chamber cõmaunde the Lantgraue, to laye aparte his weapõs, in the meane whyle wyll he and the Duke of Bauier, be in a readines:

And if he do not obeye, that than the chamber may cõmaunde the Duke of Bauier and him to forsee that the cõmon wealth susteine no dãmage, & inioyne other Princes also to geue their assistaunce after the forme of the league. ¶ What time these thinges were thus come to light because there was great daunger towarde, and the occasion of warre was sought of them, the Lãtgraue furthwith wrote his letters to his father in lawe Duke George, and declaringe the whole matter as it stoode, sheweth how he hath great wrong offered him, & how he maketh no preparation for warre. About the same time, Matthias Heldus, rode in great post haste through Fraũce into Spayne to the Emperour. Afterwardes the Lantgraue wrote to king Ferdinando, and to his syster Mary, Regent of Flaunders, to the Princes Electours, &
1539. the Dukes of Bauier, after the same sorte as he did to Duke George his father in lawe, and maketh his purgation. ¶ When the Duke of Brũswicke perceiued that the matter was disclosed and heard of the Lantgraues letters, he aunswereth, that he hath not susteined wrong at his handes only, whiche nowe hath taken his Secretary, but also by the Duke of Saxon the last yeare, when by the commaundement of kyng Ferdinando, in the Emperours name, he went to Duke George of Saxony, and againe comming home from Norinberge, what tyme the league was made, than did he laye wayte for him. Unto this the Duke of Saxon aunswereth. For as muche as he denied him and his fellowes saufeconduicte, when they went to Brunswicke, against the lawe and custome of the Empyre, he coulde thinke none otherwyse of hym, but to be his ennemye: he had dyuerse tymes before gone with two or three with hym, disguysed in seruauntes apparell, that he should not be knowen through his and his brothers countrey priuely, neyther did he whiche knewe this well enough, empeche or lette him. But after he would haue the passage stopped for hym and his league frendes, why should he thinke to haue more libertie with other men, than he wyl graunt vnto them? ¶ Wherfore vpon this occasion they began to write one against an other, which not long after ended in most sharpe and bitter inuectiues: hauing in dede the beginning of the Duke of Brunswicke, whiche after a rare example amonges Princes let passe no kynde of raylyng and opprobrious wordes, as bokes set forth in prynte doe declare. ¶ Whylest these thynges are a workynge, dieth John Duke of Cleaue, leauyng William his sonne and heyre, whome Conradus Heresbachius, from his chyldhode had instructed in good letters and maners. ¶ What tyme they were come to Franckefurte, in the moneth of Februarye, accordyng to the appoyntment. After much sondrye and sharpe debatynge of the matter, they concluded at the last the nyntene daye of Aprill vpon these conditions.

Inuectiues vnmete for Princes.

The death of John Duke of Cleaue

The Emperour, to the intent a cõmunication of learned mẽ may be had,

had cõcerning religion, graunteth to the cõfederatours of the doctrine professed at Aulpurge, whiche are nowe in that numbre, truce for .xv. monethes, and commaundeth, that in this meane tyme they be not molested in any case concernyng Religion. The peace of Norinberge and the Emperours decree at Regenspurge, are also for this tyme ratified. And if duryng the tyme of this truce, they can not fully agree in Religion, yet shall that peace be of force, vntyll the nexte assemblie of the Empyre. And if perchaunce there be an assemblie before the truce be expyred, yet neuertheless that peace shall take place, vntyll the other assemblye. In the meane whyle, during the tyme of this truce the Emperour doeth suspende all suites and actions in the lawe commenced againste the Protestauntes, and also the outlawyng of the Cytie of Myndin, and if anye thynge be otherwyse done, he commaundeth it to be frustrate. Where it is wonte to be obiected vnto them, as though for the profession of this Religion, they myght not consiste in iudgement, the same shall take place no longer, but they shall enioye the benefite of the lawe without exception.

Agayne the Protestauntes shall moleste no man, and duryng this truce, shall take none in theyr league, yet so as no man susteyne anye wronge in the quarell of their Religion: The Emperour shall also forsee that no man be receyued more ouer in to the contrary league. The Protestauntes shall permytte the clergie to enioye all those yearelye profites whiche they haue at this daye.

By the consent of the Emperour, a daye shall be assigned at the kalendes of Auguste, at the whiche daye should mete at Norinberge the Catholiques and Protestaũtes, such as were good men and desirous of peace, and not contentious or frowarde. Those shal chouse out a certen numbre of diuines, whiche quietly and frendly may conferre of religion: with them also shalbe ioyned others, that professe not diuinitie, but yet experte men and sobre. Moreouer, the Emperour and kynge Ferdinando if they lyste, maye haue their deputes in this conference: and what soeuer shall there be agreed vpon by consent of eyther partie shalbe signified to the states ẏ be absent, who approuing the same, the Emperours Ambassadour also shal ratifie it, or els the Emperour him self in the next assẽblie of thempire, after he shal haue cõfirmed, shal cõmaund to be kept inuiolate. Both parties shal lay away ẏ preparatiõs vnto war, & he ẏ shal seme to go about any thig, shalbe enforced to shew the cause why he doeth it, yet so as no mã be inhibited to kepe a defẽce necessary, in al other thigs, the law of thẽpire shalbe of both parties obserued. In this truce are cõprehẽded neither Anabaptists, nor others ẏ followe a doctrine cõtrary to the cõfessiõ of Aulspurg. The protestãtes shal haue in a redines ayde for the Turckish warre, ẏ ther be no delay: And whan the Princes Electours and other principall states, shall at

the Emperours commaundement sende their deputes to Woorme, at the.xviij.daye of May, the Protestaũtes shall sende theirs also, that they may consulte of soden ayde against the Turke, and what somemer there shalbe agreed vpon by the consent of the more parte, to the same shall they also subscribe. And if the Turke shall moue warre duryng the tyme of the truce, they shall resiste hym with the reste. And these thynges to be ratified, in case the Emperour within syre months shall allowe the same, begynning from the kalendes of May. And in the meane tyme, that agrement concerning the truce, and not to augmente the league, shalbe of force. And in case the Emperour do not declare his mynde within the same tyme, yet shall the peace of Norimberge, be in as full strength and vertue hereafter as it was before.

The Emperours depute here was John Archebyshop of Londe, for Heldus was gone into Spayne as before is sayde. And kyng Ferdinando also sent thether his Ambassadours. The Protestauntes were there many, and the Duke of Saxon him selfe and the Lantgraue, whiche brought with them certen diuines. The Palsgraue and the Marques of Brandenburg, both Electours, did intreate as meanes.

The Duke of Saxony woulde not geue to Ferdinando the title of kyng of Romains

The Duke of Saxon amonges other thynges protested this at that tyme, that he would not attribute to Ferdinando the title of the king of Romains, but stode to the conuenaũtes of Cadame & Vienne, that same Archebyshop of Londe was a Germayne borne, and counselour to Christierne kyng of Denmarke, who beyng expulsed, was also exiled and lost his byshopryke, than came he agayne into Germany & attended vpon the Emperour, and afterwardes was made byshop of Constaunce. Whyleſt this treaty was at Frankefurte, certen bandes of Souldiours were assembled in Saxony, and were commaunded by their gouernours to go lye in the countreis of the citie of Breme, of the Duke of Lunenburge, and others of the same Religion, and there to remayne tyll the campe remoued. It was kept very secrete at the first, by whose conducte or auctho̅itie they were leuied, but at length it was certenly knowen that they were mustred by Henry Duke of Brunswycke, and his brother Christopher Archebyshop of Bremen. They that were inuried by them, complayned in dede to the imperial chãber, but it was in vayne. The Protestaũtes afterwardes through their industrie, lest they should do any more harme, procured the same men to serue them, whome notwithstanding they vsed to the iniurie of no man. At the request of the Princes that wer intercessours, Stephen Faber, was set at libertie by the Lantgraue, who gaue him passe porte. He had sayde of his owne accorde, that he woulde not retourne to his Prince, for that he trusted hym no more. But whan he was released, he went streight way to him. In this assemblie William Duke of Cleue, by his Ambassadour, did exhibite a wrytinge to the Protestauntes,

ſtauntes, wherin he declared by what ryght & tytle he poſſeſſed Gelderlande. And prayed them that they would be meanes for him to the Emperour, and to commende his cauſe alſo to the Emperours Ambaſſadours there.

The Frenche kyng, had aduertiſed Ulrich Duke of Wirtenberge, by his Ambaſſadour, that he heard ſaye, howe he through the motion of his confederatours, was determined to make warre vppon certen Byſhoppes in Germany. But this purpoſe did not he alowe, and for his good wyll he beareth hym, doth admonyſhe hym that he do it not: For if he did, he ſhould offende the Emperour and kyng Ferdinando, vnto whome he was lately reconciled, and bryng him ſelfe and al that euer he had into great Daunger. The Duke geuyng him thankes for the good admoniſhement (ſayth) he is ſclaundered, and howe he ſuppoſeth the ſame to be reyſed vp by the Dukes of Bauier, who hathe falſly ſowen a lyke bruite of hym in Germany, he deſyreth hym to geue no credit to it. For it is neither his entent, nor yet his fellowes, to ſtyre vp any trouble, or to attẽpte any thyng by force of armes, vnleſſe they be conſtrayned. And doubteth not alſo, but when they ſhal heare therof, they wyl pourge them ſelues herein. Wherfore whan he had declared this to his fellowes at Franckefurte, the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, the.xix. daye of Aprill, addreſſe their letters to the kynge. And ſaye howe they vnderſtande by Duke Ulriche, what reporte of them was made vnto hym: but to be a ſclaunder forged by their ennemies and euill wyllers: For they entende to make no warre, and how muche they deſyre peace, that can the Princes tell, that were interceſſours. For albeit they are more wayes than one prouoked, albeit theyr fellowes citie is outlawed, and a league made of dyuerſe, for the defence of vniuſte decrees, though bandes of Souldiours by them hired for great and vnaccuſtomed wages, are nowe ſpoyling the countreys of their league frendes, yet are they quiet and ſtyre not one whytte: for they loue their natiue countrey and remitte all iniuries for the cõmon wealthes ſake. But their aduerſaries are lead with a certen impudent hatred, and followe no temperate wayes, nor wyll admitte no lawefull reaſonyng, but ſeke only that Germany maye ſwymme with ciuile bloud. And ſeyng it is thus, they deſyre hym not to credit theſe falſe reportes but to geue his ayde, that the churche maye be quieted by godly meanes: For this is properly the dutie of kynges, to mayntein truthe and innocencie. And where as they defende the cauſe of Religion, it is done of none euyll pourpoſe, but of a certen Godly dutie: for they doubte not, but that the doctrine whiche they doe profeſſe, is agreable vnto Gods worde, whiche they maye in no wyſe forſake.

The Frẽche kyng geueth cõſel to the Duke of Wirtemberge.

The Duke of Saxon & the Lantgr. write to the Frẽch kyng

About the ende of this aſſemblie, the.xxiiij. daye of Aprill, died George Duke of Saxony, without chyldren: For his two ſonnes were departed

Duke George of Saxon dieth.

departed before without issewe, whereof the one had maried Elizabeth the Lantgraues syster, and the other one of the house of Mandesfielde. Wherfore Duke George by legacie maketh his heyres, his brother Henry, and his sonnes, Maurice, and Auguste, vnder this condition that they alter not the state of Religion. Whiche vnlesse they shall performe, he geueth his whole landes to the Emperour and to kyng Ferdinando, vntyll suche tyme as eyther he or his sonnes, or the nexte kynsman of that familie, doe accomplyshe this condition. This wyl of his so made, he sheweth first to the Nobilitie and cõmons of his countrie, beinge nowe olde & sickly, and wylleth them to confirme the same by an othe neuer to alter this his last wyll. But they fearyng leste it should be the occasion of warre betwene the kinsmẽ, intreate him that he would be content, to sende to his brother Henry: For they truste that he wyll consente to alter nothing in Religion. Whereupon Ambassadours were sent to perswade with him, and whan they had alledged sondry reasons, and especially sayd, how there was muche ready Money, and a great quantitie of Plate and goodly stuffe, whiche should come wholy to his handes, in case he would obeye his brothers wyll. He aunswered them by and by thus: Certenly your message semeth vnto me to resemble the same that is writtẽ in the Gospel, what tyme Sathan promysed Christe the kyngdomes of the whole worlde, so that he would falle downe and worshyp hym. Doe you thynke that I sette so muche by any ryches, that I would therfore forsake the truthe and pure religion? Assuredly you are farre abused if you so thinke. Wherfore whan they had this answere, and were departed without their purpose, before they came at home, Duke George had leste hys lyfe. His brother Henry going immediatly to Dresda, and other townes, bindeth the people to hym by an othe, which was the more easely done, by reason he was in league with the Protestauntes.

Ambassadours sent to his brother Henry.

Moreouer the Prince Electour of Saxony, hearyng of his death, hasteth home with all expedition, that if nede were, he myght ayde Henry. The Princes of the Poppish parte, for the losse of so sure a pyllour, and so lucky successe of the Protestauntes, were sore agreued, especially the Archebyshop of Mentz, and the Duke of Brunswycke, as hereafter you shal heare. Thus had Duke George a successour and heire cleane contrary to his wylle. And he whome he hated moste of all men duryng his lyfe tyme, namely Luther, was sent for by the new Prince to Lipsia, to preache and to alter the Religion.

About this tyme in the moneth of May, appered a blasyng starre, and shortly after departed Isabel wyfe to Charles the Emperour, for whome the Frenche kyng, so sone as he heard therof kepte a solempne funerall at Paris, as the maner of kynges is. I shewed you before of the counsell of Vicence, whiche the byshop of Rome had prorogued tyll

Easter

Easter of this yeare. But seyng than that none would come, he publi-
sheth his letters the tenth of June, wherin he prorogeth the counsell
no more, but suspendeth it at his owne pleasure, and senate of his Car
dinalles. The kyng of Englande had certen monethes before set forth
an other wryttyng touching this Synode of Vicence, and declareth
howe the Bysshop deludeth the whole worlde. For where he excused
hym selfe by the Duke of Mantua, it was a playne mockery: For see-
ing he taketh vppon hym so great auctho[r]itie, why did he not com-
pelle hym? If he coulde not, wherfore shoulde he commaunde men to
come to a place vncerten, and the whiche is not in his power. Nowe
albeit he hathe chosen Vicence for the same pourpose, yet is there no
doubt, but the Venetians, men of so great wysdome, wyll no more
suffer their citie to be pestred with suche a multitude without garni-
sons of Souldiours, than woulde the Duke of Mantua, and that in
fyne there wylbe as small resorte thether, as was to Mantua. There
fore it is but delusion, what so euer he doeth, neyther oughte he to be
permitted in this dissolute lybertie any longer. There is nothynge in
dede better nor more commodious than a lawfull counsell. But whan
they are applied vnto priuate lucre and commoditie, and to the esta-
blysshynge of certen mens auctho[r]itie, they bringe a wonderfull de-
struction to the common wealth. Whan the name of the counsell and
of the churche was nowe common in euery mans mouthe, Luther set
teth forth a booke of either of them in the vulgare speache. And fyrst he
treatesh of the assemblie of the Apostles at Hierusalem, whiche is men
tioned in the .xv. of the actes: After he reciteth the contrary opinions of
the Doctours, especially Austen and Cipriã, concernyng baptisme, &
by the same occasion he maketh mention of those lawes, that are called
the Canons of the Apostles, and proueth by manifest reasons that thei
be false and countrefeated, and those that geue them that tytle, to de-
serue death. Than doeth he recite in ordre those foure counselles which
were of chiefe auctho[r]itie, the counsell of Nyce, Constantinople, Ephe-
sus, and Calcedonie. And declareth for what causes they assẽbled ther,
and what they decreed in euery of them. After he commeth to the prin
cipall question, and sheweth what is the auctho[r]itie of a counsell.
Wherfore he sayeth howe a counsel maye not confirme any newe doc-
tryne, nor commaunde any newe worke, neyther bynde mens myn-
des with newe ceremonies, not to intermedle with ciuile gouerne-
mentes, nor to make any decrees, to establysh the auctho[r]itie of a few.
But the dutie therof to be, to abolysshe and condemne newe opinions
contrary to holy Scripture, and newe ceremonies whether they be
superstitious or vnprofitable for the churche. And suche thynges as
are brought in controuersie, to examine, and determine after the writ-
ten text of Gods worde. After this he diffineth the churche, & sheweth
by what

The Canõs cõmonly called of the Apostles are false.

by what tokens it ought to be knowen, and by a comparyson made, declaring what Christe and his Apostles taught, he sayeth howe the Byshop of Rome, whiche hath brought into the churche a farre cõtrary doctrine, and by wicked meanes hath pylled the whole world with intollerable exactions, ought to be condempned, and dryuen to make restitution. Amonges diuerse other thynges wherby in the same boke he declareth what blyndenes men were led into vnder the Byshop of Rome, and howe shameful and vyle was the Religion, he sayeth how it was come thus farre, that a monke or a freers wede, was thought to be sufficient to bryng a man to eternall lyfe. And manye not onlye meane folkes, but also great Prynces, would be buried in a freers garment. Those that shall come after peraduenture wyl not beleue it, but yet is it true and wont to be commonly done in Italy. And in our memory, Fraunces Marques of Mantua the seconde of that name, put into his last wylle, that he myght be buried in a gray freers cote: The same did Albertus Pius, Prynce of Carpes in Paris: And Christopher Longelie a Bourgonnion, buried at Padwey, a man excellently learned, and a great Ciceronian, who also wrote an Oration against the Lutherians, in lyke case as Alberte did diuers against Erasmus of Roterdame. Immediatly after the death of Duke George, Henry the Duke of Brunswycke, rydeth to the Emperour into Spayne thorowe Fraunce.

A Freers wede maketh the deuyll afrayd.

Longelius Oration against the Lutherians.

About the same tyme, Henry the eyght kyng of Englande, calleth a Parliament, wherein amõges other thinges were enacted certen decrees for Religiõ, called the syxe Articles, as followeth that vnder the fourme of bread and wyne, was the true and natural body and bloud of Christe, and that after the wordes of consecration, there remayned no more substaunce of bread and wyne, that the receiuing of the whole supper of the Lorde was not necessary to saluation, and that Christ is wholy cõteyned vnder both kyndes. How it is not lawful for priestes to marry. That the vowes of chastitie ought to be perfourmed. That priuate masses were to be reteyned. That auricular confession is good and necessary. To suche as thought and did otherwyse, was appoynted punyshement dewe for heretikes. And the same tyme, the kynge stoode in termes to marry the Lady Anne of Cleue, a mayde of an excellent beautie, which after she was affianced, within a few monthes was sent to Caleis, whether the kyng had sent the Lorde Admirall & others with his shyppes to receyue her, and transporte her into Englande, But he hymselfe accompanied with all the Nobles and Gentlemen of the Realme, receiued her vpõ blacke Heath, and brought her to Grenewitche, where shortly after they were married by the Archebyshop of Canturbury. Some saye howe the Bishoppes had perswaded the kyng to cõsent to the syxe Articles, to the intent they myght bring the Arch-

The syx Articles.

The Lady Anne of Cleaue.

the Archebyshop of Cantorburye and the Lorde Crumwell, whiche were great fauourers of Religion, out of auctho̅itie & creditie. This yeare in the mōth of August, Barbarousse the Turkes Lieutenaunt, taketh by assiege, Castelneuse a towne in Slauonie, borderinge vpon the Goulfe of Venise, and sleying all the Souldiours, leadeth awaye many captiue. A yere before in the moneth of October, the Emperour and the Venetians beyng of one confederacie had wonne it. And the Emperour in dede put in a garrison of foure thousand Spanyardes, and made captayne Fraunces Sarmiento. Whiche chaunced to the Venetians contrary to their expectation, for that they sayde the town standing in that coaste, ought rather to be theirs. Therfore not longe after, when they more & more misliked this societie, and sawe it wold be very daungerours for them, aske truce of the Turke and obteyne it. Barbarousse taketh Castelneuf.

In maner at the same tyme arose a sedition at Gaunte. Whiche citie is of great force and auctho̅itie in those parties, and hath oftentymes made many sore bickeringes for their lybertie with the Gouernours of Flaunders, in whose dominion it standeth. The Emperour hauing intelligence hereof, where he firste had thought to haue gone throngh Italy into Germany, he altered his purpose, and determined to passe through Fraunce, seyng the kyng required hym instantly so to doe, and promysed hym all thynges franckely. In the meane tyme the Palsgraue and the Marques of Brandenburge, intercessours, addres syng their letters to the Emperour of the pacification at Franckfurte, had requyred hym to permitte a conference of learned men to be had at Norinberge. But he sayde, that the death of his wyfe, and certen other affaires, would not suffer hym to entende suche matters. Whan the intercessours had sent a copie of these to the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, and yet had not signified whether the Emperour had confirmed that truce of.xv. monethes. The.xix. daye of Nouember, an assemblie was appoynted at Arnstet, a towne of Turingia. Here they consulted to augmente their confederacie, & for their nedefull defence in case the Emperour wyll not allowe the peace makyng at Franckefurte, for well disposyng the churche goodes, to sende Ambassadours into Englande, touching the syre Articles, and to mitigate the kinges mynde, to moue the Frenche kynge, that innocente persones be not tormented, for Religiō. Moreouer to sende Ambassadours to the Emperour so sone as they shall vnderstande of his commyng into Flaunders. And for because certen of the confederatours were absent, and other some had not commission to determine of certē matters, an other daye was assigned at Smalcalde at the kalendes of Marche, wherin to treate of the reste. Here were receiued into the League the men of Rigen a citie in Liuonia, whiche were at cōtencion with their Archebyshop, lyke as many others were in Germany. Neyther wer they Rebellion at Gaunte.

The Emperour passeth throughe Fraunce.

receyued

receyued vpon other condicion, than to be defended in the counsel chãber by the commõ procurers, & therfore payed to the confederatours, a thousande and fyue hundreth crownes.

Henry Duke of Saxon, was taken into the league two yeares before without any charge, because he was but poore, but yet vpon condition, that if he were at any tyme enriched, he should beare like charge with the reste: Nowe therfore that he was auaunced to this goodly inheritaunce in this Assemblie they treated with hym touching the same, whiche assemblie ended the tenthe of Decembre. The Pryuces were not there present, but had sent their deputes. And the Duke of Saxon had sent John Dulcie and Fraunces Burcarte vicechauncelour into Englande in the moneth of Nouembre, to be is his name present at the marriage betwene the kynge and the Lady Anne of Cleaue, for he had married her syster Sibille, as is mentioned in the syxte booke. Wherfore vpon this occasion, they were enioyned at Arnstade to treate with the kyng in the name of the Protestaũtes, for these matters before sayd. The Emperour receyuing a saufe conducte toke his iourney with a small company in the moneth of Nouembre. Whan he came to the frontiers of Fraunce bordezynge vpon Spayne, he met the kynges two sonnes, Henry and charles, which were come thether in poste, and the Constable which was gone thether long before with a great parte of the nobilitie of Fraunce: of whom being receyued and conducted through the myddes of Fraunce & the greatest cities, whã he came to Loche in Burges, he mette with the kynge hym selfe, who was than scarcely amẽded of a late disease. After passyng through Orleaunce, on Newe yeares daye, rydynge in the myddes betwene the kynges two sonnes, he entred into the citie of Paris, and the Constable bare the swoorde before him. For no kinde of ioyful myrth and gladnes, no honour or solemnitie that the mynde of man coulde delight in, was left vndone. Thether came the Byshoppes Legate, Alexander Farnesius, Cardinall, who together with Cardinall Bellaye the Byshop of the citie, Receiued the Emperour into the Cathedrall churche at Paris. Where the Emperour remaining seuen dayes, after wardes departeth, the kynge hym selfe accompanying hym into Vermandois, and his sonnes brought hym as farre as Valencenes, a towne in Henaulte. The kynge was brought into a great and almoste a sure hope to recouer Millan, but it chaunced farre otherwyse, as hereafter I purpose to declare. What tyme the Emperour was with the Frenche kynge in Fraunce, they sent both their Ambassadours to the Venetians moste nobly accõpanied. The Emperour sent Alphonse Daualle gouernour of Millan, and the king, Claudie Hannebalde Lieutenant of Piedmonte. These erhorted the Senatours with a longe discours to ioyne them selues in amitie with these two most myghty Prynces

1540.

The Emperour entreth into Paris.

The Emperours and Frech kings Ambassade to the Venetians.

and to,

and to put to theyr good willes and power to ouerthrow the Turke. But they, whan they had most honorably dimissed the Ambassadors, considering the thing more diligently, thought mete to reconcile them selues to the Turke, with whom they had trewce already. Wherfore concluding at the last, to rendre vnto him Nauplia, and Epidaurum, they obteyned at his hande peace. Some saye, that the Frenchemen, albeit, exhorted them openly, as did themperours Ambassadour, yet secretly, whispered in their eares, that they should prouide for themselues, & not enter into such a daunger, for the which they were fyrst like to smarte: the king him selfe, in an Apologie against themperour, reporteth that the common wealth of the Uenetians, of him destroyed, was through his meanes relcued, and recouered. Aloisius Bardnarius, the Ambassadoure of the Uenetians, sente to the Turke for peace, was commaunded fyrst to offer al other conditions, and reserue those two cities for extreme necessitie. But the Turke, which by priuie espiall, knewe the determination of the Senate longe before, did expostulate with him, that he did not declare his commission plainely and directly. And without those two places deliuered, would not conclude. Who beyng amased, seyng the priuities of the common wealth were bewrayed (full sore against his will) permitteth him to haue them at laste.

The Uenetians Ambassador to the Turke.

The secrets of the senate vttered to the Turke.

But whan he was retourned to Uenise, and had declared the whole matter, the Senatours greatly astonied, after moste diligente inquisition, apprehende certen, and fyndynge them giltie, cut of theyr heades.

The traytors executed.

One of them was fledde into the Frenche Ambassadours lodgyng (the Bishoppe of Mompelier) as into a Saintuary: wherefore officers were sent to haue searched all the house: But whā they might not be suffered to enter, the Senate commaundeth certeine great pieces to be fetched out of theyr ordenaunce house, to ouerthrow the lodgyng. Whereupon the Frenchmen consyderinge theyr owne daunger, bring him forth vnto them. The Senate afterwarde, wrote vnto the kinge, the cause why they so dyd, lest he shoulde thynke his Ambassadour had sustained wrong. When themperour came into Flaunders, kyng Ferdinands comming out of Austriche, met there also: After the Protestantes Ambassadors, as it was condescended at Arnstad, who the xviii. daye of Februarye, beyng admitted to the Emperours speach at Gaunt, welcome him into the low countrey, pourge them selues of the euill reportes of theyr aduersaryes, and complayne of the Duke of Brunswike, and the Judges of the Chaumber, declare how desirous they be of peace, and by howe many waies they haue sought it, which they nowe desyre him to graunt and establishe for euer.

Themp. arriueth in Flaunders.

The Emperour telleth them before Granuella, that after he hath consulted of the matter, he wyll make them an aunswere. And in maner about the same tyme that they sent this Ambassade to the Emperour, they wrote also to the Frenche kynge, reioysinge muche at the great good wyll and amitie betwene the Emperour and hym: And with a long proces intreate hym, in this cõsent of mindes, to further the cause of Religion and publique quiet to the Emperour. At the kalendes of Marche, the Ambassadours of the Princes & cities of Protestauntes met at Smalcald, as was appointed, with whom also came these diuines, Jonas, Pomerane, Melancthon, Cruciger, & Bucer. And they were inioyned to deuise a fourme in wryting, wherwith they shoulde thinke mete to treate with their aduersaries, for the cõciliation of religion. In this assemblie they cõsulted of such matters as were left vndiscussed at Arnstad, as before is said. In the meane time Dulcie and Burcarte, were returned out of Englande, & the seuenth day of Marche, they make repoꝛte at Smalcalde of the state of Religion in England, that for the decrees made the yere before, there is no great punishement, notwithstanding Hugh Latimer byshop of Wooꝛcester, and Sharton byshop of Salisbury are deteined in prison for Religiõ, and as yet not released. The Lorde Cromwell, whiche is in moste authoritie doth appease and mitigate the kynges mynde, and that also the kyng him selfe in familiar talke, opened vnto them his mynde, & supposeth thus, that the diuines of the Protestauntes thinke not rightly cõcerning the mariage of prieste, the lordes supper vnder both kyndes, and of the priuate masse, & requireth them to write vnto him of these & other necessary questions at large, alledging the causes and reasons of their opinions. And he wyll see agayne, that the learned men of his Realme shall wryte an aunswere, that thus a waye may be made to come to the knowledge of the truthe. Moreouer Cromwel and certen others thinke it mete and expedient to sende a great Ambassade to the kinge, and Melancthon with them. For if any meane agrement in religion might be had, the kynge woulde bestowe a great somme of money vpon a league, that he purposeth to make with them, not onlye in the cause of Religion, but in generall: for the kyng marueleth greatly, why they are confederated for Religion only: for the tyme wyll come that they shalbe attempted with warre, vnder a contrary title.

The Protestauntes wryte to the Frenche kyng

An assembly at Smalcald

Latimer. Sharton.

The Lorde Cromwell.

And a fewe dayes after, the diuines exhibite their wryting, the somme wherof was this. Not to swarue from the steppes of the confession at Auspurge, and the Apologie afterwardes annexed to the same. Which sentence afterwardes all the diuines that were absent did approue by their letters sent thether. This tyme came Henry the Duke of Brunswick to Gaunt. The day before the Ides of March, thẽperour answereth ỹ protestãtes Ambassadours by Cornelles Scepp, gẽtly so so, but yet in

A wryting exhibited by the diuines.

The Emperours answere to the Protestãtes.

yet in suche sorte as it coulde not be wel perceiued, whether he would graunte them peace or not. Wherfore the Ambassadours by the Emperours leaue going a litle aside: by and by retourne, and desire hym to inhibite the processe of the Imperiall chamber, and graunte them peace whereunto the Emperour sayde, he had no more to answere them at this tyme, he woulde take further delyberation. This answere was recited at Smalcalde the tenth daye after. And on Easter munday, which was than the .xrix. of Marche, came tyether the Princes them selues. That tyme was a certen contention and hatred betwyxte Granuella and Heldus, which in fine came to this ende that Heldus being displaced, departed from the courte, and lyued a priuate lyfe. For the other was aboue hym in authoritie, and brought Heldus into hatred and obloquie, for that he was ouer vehement in counsell matters and other affaires, and had constreyned the Emperour, thinkyng nothyng lesse, to haue warres in maner against his wyll. And whan Granuella had geuen certen manifeste instructions of his wyll and mynde, to be inclyned to peace and concorde, beynge requested of the Protestauntes, he perswaded the Emperour also to the conditiõs of peace. And he hymselfe at the begynning, as though it had bene in his owne name sent to Smalcalde intercessours and Ambassadours, Theodoricke Manderschitte, and William Nuenarie Erles, men of great wysdome and dignitie, notwithstanding the first taried by the waye sore sycke. Their demaundes were reasonable enough, neuertheless they signified this, that the Emperour was almost perswaded as though they cared not for Religion, neyther desyred peace in theyr hartes, but altogether sought to conuerte the churche goodes to theyr priuate vses, delyghted in discorde, & bare him no good wyll, but were more addicte to take their partes, that were his open enemies. And these things were reported to the Emperour partly by their aduersaries, partly by the Frenchemen, as it is sayde for a certentie. For what tyme the Emperour went through Fraunce, and all thinges were lyke to growe to a perfite frendshyp, then were certen thinges disclosed, and the Protestauntes letters vnto the kyng, shewed vnto the Emperour, some do impute this to the kyng him selfe, and other some to the Constable who was than of chief authoritie, & sought al meanes possible to quiet and agree the Princes, and dyd beare the Protestantes no good wyl, because of Religion.

Hatred betwixt counsellers.

The false perswasiõ of the Emper.

The thirtene Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the thirtene Booke

The Protestauntes make aunswere to the Emperour demaundes, shewyng how they haue more regarde to Religion, than to churche goodes. They confute also the argumentes of the kyng of Englande, touchyng the syxe Articles. The Emperour hauing punyshed them of Gaunt, sendeth letters to assigne a metyng for the protestauntes, against whome speaketh Alexander Farnese the Popes Legate, who had followed the Emperour out of Fraunce. In the meane tyme the Frenche kyng made a league with the Duke of Cleaue, whose syster the kyng of Englande than refused. At the assemble of Hagenawe certen poinctes of Religion were agreed vpon the reasydewe were referred to the conuention that kyng Ferdinando assigned at Wormes: Whether Granuellan sendyng first Naues, came afterwarde also hym selfe, and made an Oration: And after hym Campeigius the Popes Legate. The conference brake offe, and all was differred to ỹ Iourney of Regenspurg. In this meane whyle Luther answereth a booke set forth by the Duke of Brunswycke, where is spoken of the dere mantell of the Archebyshoppes. The counsell beyng begonne at Regenspurge, Granuellan presenteth the booke of the Interim. The Duke of Cleaue commynge into Fraunce, marrieth the daughter of Nauarre.

The answer of the Prot. to Grãuellã

VNto the whiche thinges the Protestauntes the eleuenth daye of Apryl make a long aunswere, declaryng their innocencie in suche thinges as they were of the Emperour suspected. And the chief & only cause why they to their great charges & peryll do profesſe this doctrine to be done neither for any priuate cõmoditie, or for pleasure or displeasure of any persone or other respect at all, saue only that God requyreth this dutye of them, that they should profesſe the name of his sonne and the Gospell. For he commaundeth vs to flye from Idolatrie and warneth vs most straightly, that we do not allowe their crueltie, whiche persecute the true doctrine. And as touchynge the churche goodes they shewe vnto what good vses they implope them. And of all the dissention that is, others to be authors thereof and not they. Than they discourse the cause of Religion at large, and confute that sclaunder that they should be more inclyned to the Emperours ennemies, than to hym, by the goodly and large offers, whiche for his cause they refused, and by the ayde and assistaunce, whiche they haue geuen hym in his warres.

Finally they requyre, that Monser Granuellan who to his great cõmendation, hath euermore hytherto perswaded the Emperour frõ ỹ bloudy coũsels of their aduersaries, to peaceable wayes, wold preferre to the

to the Emperour the complainte of the chamber, and intreate hym to graunte them peace, so often sought and desyred. What tyme they had made this answer, at the Ides of Apryl, they ende theyr intreaty. And appointe the diuines to make a confutation, of the syx Articles enacted by the kyng of Englande, and the booke afterwarde to be sent thether, to the entent that in case the diuines of Englande wyll answer it, and that there be any hope of agrement, a further communication may be had: but to make any league with him otherwyse than for Relion only, no man there thought expedient. It was also there decreed to intreate the kyng for suche as were persecuted in Fraunce for Religion, but first to learne the state of Fraunce, and howe the kynge is affected, and whether it maye be thought that the mediation wyll take place. There were dyuerse other decrees, touchynge the churche goodes, and seueral complaynte, and that they of Haylbrune, should abolyshe the Poppyshe Masse, which remayned as yet in certen churches. Fynally they determine, what is nedefuull to be done, in case the Emperour eyther refuse peace, or aunswere doubtfully, or the Chamber procede after their olde maner, or if there be a power reised vp against them pryuelye.

A confutatiō of the syx Articles.

Whileſt theſe thynges were a worknyg, the Emperour doth great execution of Gaunt, makyng the chiefeſt Rebelles to hoppe headles, he taketh away all their armure and weapons, all their priuileges and commodities, he buyldeth a Caſteil, and placeth there a Garniſon in the neckes of them. That citie was euer wonte to rebell againſt theyr Princes, as I haue also declared before. This parte played they with Charles of Burgundy, the Emperours great graundfather, and with Phylip his father before that, with Lewys Erle of Flaunders, great grandfather to the ſame Philippe by his motherſyde. All the whiche this Emperour ſemeth to haue reuenged. For they were neuer ſo ſubdued, as thys tyme.

Great execution done at Gaunt.

The eyghtenthe daye of Apryll, the Emperoure addreſſed hys letters to the Duke of Saxony, and the Lantgraue. Howe he hathe talked wyth hys brother Ferdinando Kynge of Romaynes, amonges other thynges of the State of Germanye, but eſpeciallye of the diſſention in Religion whiche he wouide fayne were appeaſed. For lyke as here tofore he hathe omytted nothynge herein, ſo is he nowe alſo of the ſame mynde ſtyll: So that they wyll acknowelcdge this zeale of his, and not abuſe the ſame. And that deſyre of peace whiche they haue longe ſynce pretended in wordes and promyſes, they wyll nowe perfourme in deed: He hath vſed many yeares nowe ſondrye and gētle meanes of treaty, but with them it hathe not prſuayled hetherto. And nowe is the matter come to that poynte, that vnleſſe it be ſhortlye remedied, there wil followe a great diſſolutiō of the cōmon welth,

The Emp. letters to the Protestāt.

and a maruelous sturre of all states. And although it be so, yet of his benigne gentlenes he appointeth them againe an other assemblie at Spyres the syxte daye of June, or if perchaunce plage or infection of sickenes wyll not permitte them then suche place as his brother Ferdinando shal appointe, to deuise by what meanes this great daunger that hanged ouer Germany may be auoyded. Willing them to be ther present them selues at the daye assigned, all lettes set aparte, vnlesse it be syckenes, and than to sende their chief counsellours, suche as be louers of peace, mete for the treatie and priuie to their doings. And that they signifie the same to their fellowes, to the entent they be there, at the daye. And thether shall come his brother Ferdinãdo, who can further declare of his mynde and wyll, and of theyr Ambassade sent vnto hym. And that they so frame them selues for the preseruation of them selues and the countrey, that all dissention beyng taken awaye, they may so muche the better consult of the other affayres of the Empyre. And there is no cause to feare any daunger, for he wyl assure thẽ vpon his fidelitie, and graunteth them the benefite of the peace of Norrinberge, and wyll suffer no man to doe against it, yet so as they agayne doe offende no man. Vnto whiche letters they aunswered the .xv. day of may. For that he followeth the counselles of peace, they geue hym most harty thankes. And where he admonyshed them that they should acknowledge his studious desyre, and not abuse the same, there is no cause they saye why he should thinke otherwyse of thẽ and their cõfederates and league frendes. For there is nothing more derely beloued of them than peace. And that the matter hath not ben agreed vpõ hetherto, it ought not to be imputed vnto thẽ, but to the greatnes of the cause, and to their aduersaries, whiche coulde abyde no declaration of their doctrine. Nowe where he would haue them to be there presente at the daye appointed, they wyl gladly obeye. Howe beit because they woulde not that the kynge shoulde trauell in vayne, they wyll shewe their fantasye: for it is not vnknowen to his hyghnes, that euer synce the fyrste beginning of this controuersie, after muche delyberation in the assemblies of the Empire, this waye only semed beste vnto al men, that eyther a lawefull counsell myght be had, or els a prouinciall Synode of Germany: but sythe that for the shortnes of tyme, that semed litle to purpose, it was deuysed at Franckefurte, to haue a communication of the matter, and a decree was made of the same. And seynge the matter is weightie, wherein the saluation of man cõsisteth, it can not be shortly determined, if it should be purposely done, and therfore should be troublesome and paynfull both to kyng Ferdinando, and to them also and others, to traue in suche matters, to fore any communication be had, or the waye prepared: wherfore that whiche pleased all men at Frauckefurte, semeth nowe best vnto them also, that in case a

The answer of the Prot. to the Emp. letters.

connocation

conuocation of Germany can not be had, a communication myght be appointed: For in their iudgement, there can no better way be founde as they declared also of late to Counte Nuenar: wherein they truste that holy Scripture, euen by his commaundement shall occupie the chief place, and that whan their aduersaries shall swarue from the same, they maye be called agayne into the waye. And albeit they maye not go thether without makinge their fellowes priuie to it, and the tyme is so shorte that they can not assemble before, yet whan the thing shalbe cõmenced, and that there shalbe any hope to do any good there, they wyll not let to come thether in persone. Requiring hym that he would graunte the saue conduicte, whiche he promysed, not onlye to their Ambassadours, but to their deuines also. For as muche as they shal haue moste to doe in this matter: laste they desyre to vnderstande his pleasure herein. I tolde you before of Cardinall Farnesius, he went with the Emperour from Paris in to flaunders, scarsely yet come to maus state. In so muche that the Emperour toke it in very euill part, that the Byshop had not sent some man of rype yeares and counsell.

An oratiõ of a yõg Cardinall.

What tyme therfore they did consulte of Religion and the Turkish warre, and Granuellan had spoken his mynde, at the laste the young Cardinall in the presence of the Emperour and king Ferdinando, sayd his fantasie, inueighing chiefly againste the Lutherianes throughout his whole oration. And amonges many other thinges, he sayd it could not well be discerned, whether were more against Christe, the Protestantes, or the Turkes. For the one of them shewe their cruelrie onlye against the body, but the others drawe the soules also into euerlasting perdition. Farnesius had ioyned with hym Marcellus, Cerninus, byshop of Nicastre, as gouernour of all his counselles, who in the same legacie was made Cardinall. This Oration of Farnesius coming abroade a fewe monethes after, was set forth in prynte, and Iohn Calume made a comentary to it, leste any man should mistake it.

The Protecompared to Turkes.

At this tyme, the Duke of Cleaue came to the Emperour, to be at a point with him for the possession of Gelderlande, but it woulde not be. And therfore returnyng home agayne, he began to consulte with the Frenche kynge. For whan he was out of hope to recouer Millan, the Emperour offering hym suche condicions, as he woulde lytle haue thought, he tourned his mynde wholly from his frendshyp, yet couertly, and complayned, that he was so farre abused. And than began to mislyke the Constable, whiche had put hym in this great hope, & was the cause that the Emperour passed through Fraunce, and could neuer abyde hym after, where before he did all thynges. When he therfore sought all meanes priuelye, howe to moleste the Emperour, and the Duke of Cleaue was not able to sustayne so great a sute and displeasure alone, they begaune to entre into mutuall bandes of amitie. The

A pryuy hatred of ỹ frẽche kynge against the Emperour.

Frenche

Frenche kyng had a nece the lady Jane, daughter to his syster Margarete Quene of Nauarre, of eleuen yeares of age, the greatest inheriter in all Fraunce, both of an excellent beaultie, and well brought vp, vnto whose frendes the kyng made sute, & especially to the Quene his sister, that she myght be maried to the Duke of Cleaue, & brought it to passe, as shalbe recited in his place. At this tyme dyd the Bysshop of Rome warre vpon the Perusians, for that they refused to pay a certen custome for salte and other thynges that he had reysed vpon them. And so brought the citie vnder his iurisdiction. And for a like cause expulsed Alcanius, a man of great power, of the house of Columnois, out of all his dominions. The Cardinall Farnesius, hauing done his commission, seyng the peace did not take effecte betwixt the Emperour & the Frenche kyng. And also vnknowen to hym, a daye was assigned at Hagenaw for the Protestauntes to decide their cause in, he departed out of Flaunders, & came to Paris about the Ides of May. And at the feaste of Pentecoste in the Cathedral churche there, he consecrated Anthony, Uncle to madame Destampes, the kynges darlinge, Cardinall of Medone, setting vpon his head a purple hatte, lately brought from Rome. And salutyng the kyng by the waye, he goeth with great spede to Rome. Afterwarde kyng Ferdinando toke his iourney from Bruselles, to goe to the assemblie at Hagenaw, for it could not be holden at Spyres, by reason of the plague. Unto this assemblie the Frēche kyng also sente Lazarus Baysius, by the aduyse of the Emperour for eyther of them dissembled theyr grief, and the matter was hetherto handled with flatteryng wordes. And the first daye of June the kyng of Fraunce set forth a sore proclamation against the sowers abroade of Heresie and the false doctrine of Luther and his companions. And the twelfthe daye after the same was imprinted and proclaimed at Paris. Aboute this tyme the kynge of Englande beheaded the Lorde Cromwell, whome he had from lowe degree auaunced to hyghe dignitie and a little before made Erle of Esser, he forsaketh the lady Anne of Cleaue, and marrieth Catherine Hawarde Nece to the Duke of Norfolke. The Lord Cromwell was the maker of the marriage with the house of Cleaue. And where after the kynge loued Hawarde, he was thought to be perswaded by hir, that Cromwel, whom she iudged be a lette vnto her matters, might be dispatched out of the waye. He was a man also not well beloued of the Nobilitie, and was suspected, as though he should seke the distruction of the Papistes. In the meane tyme the Duke of Brunswicke, accused moste heinously both the other Protestauntes, and chiefly Henry the Duke of Saxony, that contrary to the wyl of his Brother George, and condition expressed in his Testament, he had altered the state of Religion, that he molesteth the Bysshoppes of Merseburge, and Mysene, in their iurisdiction. And that he kept

The Duke of Cleaue ioyned with the Frenche kynge.

The Pope warreth vpō ꝑ Perusiās.

The Lorde Cromwell beheaded.

The kynge marieth Katherine Hawarde.

The Duke of Brunswik accused the Protestaun-

that he kept to hym selfe the money that his brother lefte to the vse of the league, to the some of.lx.thousande crownes. Wherfore he admonyshed the Emperour, to compell hym to doe his dutie, whiche if he shall refuse, to dispossesse hym of the inheritaunce, after the fourme of the wyll. And he wrought not this alone, albeit he was principal, but certen others also of the same confederacie.

The assemble of Hagenawe.

Nowe wyll I speake of the assemblie at Hagenaw, whiche began the fyue and twenty daye of June. When kynge Ferdinando was come thether a moneth before. A fewe dayes before the cõmencement, the Protestauntes had spoken to the Palsgraue, to the Archebyshops of Collon and Treuers, to Ericus, Duke of Brunswick, and to the byshops of Ausburge and of Spyres, euerye man seuerallye at his owne house, that they would entreate the peace. Ferdinando therfore at the forsayde daye, callyng the Protestauntes before hym, declareth vnto them the cause of that assemblye. And because the Prynces came not them selues, whiche the Emperour thought verely they woulde haue done, he wylleth them to shewe their commission and aucthoritie. After he nameth intercessours Lewys the Paulsgraue, John Archebyshop of Treuers, Lewys Duke of Bauier, and William Byshop of Stralborough. When they were contente with them, they beganne the treaty. Thether came also the diuines of the Protestantes, a great number, Justus Menius, Pistorius, Urbanus Regius, Bucer, Brentius, Blarer, Osiander, Shirepsius and many others. Melanchthõ fell sore sycke by the waye. These preached at home euery man to their company, but chiefly what tyme al the Ambassadours mette together to consulte vpon any matter. But Ferdinando whan he vnderstoode it, forbade them: the Ambassadours agayne shewed hym, howe they preached not openly, but only priuatly, neyther was there anye cause why he should be offended. The Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, were about to come, in case the talke had gone forwarde, and taried vpon the frõtiers, to the entent that hearing newes therof, they might haue bene there by and by. The intercessours requyre the Protestãtes to deliuer them in a brief somme the Articles that are in controuersy, they say, how they did exhibite the somme and confession of their doctrine ten yeares synce at Auspurge, & an Apologie to the same, whiche they sticke vnto, and to none other beyng ready to make answere, if any man synde lacke therin. And for because they knowe not what thynge chiefly their aduersaries do reprehende therin, they haue nothyng to exhibyte, but the same is rather to be requyred at their hãdes to shewe what they suppose to be contrary to Gods worde: Whiche if they doe, and that the matter come to disputation, as was thoughte mete at Franckefurte, they wyll not be against a cõcorde. They shew them againe within a fewe dayes after, that forasmuche as they dwel

Preachynge forbydden.

styll in

ſtyll in their confeſſion exhibited at Auſpurge, they doe fynde in readinge of the treaty there, that certen thinges were brought to a conciliation, and certen not. Nowe that the reſte alſo myght come to a reconcilement, they wyll doe their endeuours, and deſyre them to vtter their myndes herein. The Proteſtauntes agayne ſaye, that there was in dede a talke of certen Articles, but nothyng concluded, nor anye agrement at al made there. Thus the matter being debated to and fro, where the Proteſtauntes requyred that they myght come to diſputation, and they againe ſayd, howe it was cõmaunded them by the kyng and the Emperour, that they ſhould proceede accordinge to the treaty at Auſpurge. Kyng Ferdinando the.xvi. daye of July, callyng them al before hym, forasmuche ſayth he, as the matter ſtandeth thus, that nothyng can nowe be determined, and that chiefly for the abſence of the Duke of Saxõ & the Lãtgraue, an other day muſt be appointed, wher in the Ambaſſadours & learned men of both partes ſhall mete of lyke number, to conferre of the Articles profeſſed at Auſpurge. And than after a longe controuerſie betwyxt the kyng and the Proteſtauntes, for the peace of them and all their confederatours, about the reſtitution of churche goodes, and the iudges of the chamber, Ferdinando the.xxviij. daye of July maketh a decree, and reciting the whole matter, appoynted the day for a cõmunication to be at Wormes the.xxviij daye of October, vpon condicion that the Emperour be ſo content.

Ferdinãdos requeſt.

The decree of Hagenaw

The Pynces Electours, the Dukes of Bauier, and the Duke of Cleaue, and the byſhoppes of Madenburge, Saliſburge, and Straſburge, are commaunded to ſende thether their counſellours, and the Proteſtauntes alſo theirs, ſo that there be eleuen on eyther part. And alſo as many Scribes, to wryte diligently what euery man ſayeth, & the conference to be had of the Proteſtantes doctrine profeſſed at Auſpurge, and that requeſt be made to the Emperour, that he wyll call a counſell of the Empyre. And in the meane tyme he commaundeth all men to obſerue peace, and abſtayne from violence, vnder a great penaltie, appointed by the Emperours commaundemẽt. Pynces before mentioned at this aſſemblie were Chriſtopher the byſhop of Trent, & Henry Duke of Brũſwycke, but he went home before the matter was ended. The greateſt peace makers in this aſſemblie were the byſhop of Collon, and the Paulſgraue Electours, and alſo the byſhop of Auſpurge: For all the reſte were extreme againſt the Proteſtauntes.

The death of Iohn Vayuode kyng of Hongary.

Duryng this aſſemblie, died Iohn Vaiuode kyng of Hõgary, leauing behinde hym a younge ſonne, Stephen whome Iſabell daughter to Sigiſmunde kyng of Pole, had borne hym a lytle before, whiche was a cauſe alſo, that kyng Ferdinãdo beyng aduertyſed therof by letters, haſted homewarde.

About this time alſo were certen townes and villages of the Proteſtauntes

testames set on fyre in Sarony & there aboutes, and burnt vp cleane. This wicked acte, was sayde to be done by the Duke of Brunswyck, as shalbe declared hereafter. The seconde kalendes of July, Robert Barnes, Doctour of Diuinitie was brent at London in Smithfield. He was for a certen tyme fled out of Englande for the doctrine of the Gospell, and what tyme he vnderstode, howe kynge Henry gaue his mynde to the knowledge of the truthe, he retourned home agayn, and was after in the Ambassade sent into Germany, and was one of them whiche treated with the diuines at Wittēberge, touching the kinges diuorsement, as is wrytten in the tenth boke. But where as the kyng had exiled the name of the byshop of Rome, but kept styl his doctrine, this man whiche loued the truthe, was chiefly by the meanes of the byshop of Wynchester, this daye executed, after he had protested hys fayth openly there in the place of execution. And with hym also were brent two others of the same Religion. And the same daye in the selfe same place were three others hanged vpon the Gallowes, that helde with the supremacie of the byshop of Rome, so ỹ neyther rāke Papists nor ernest Protestauntes escaped punishement. In the moneth of August, ended his lyfe at Paris Willia Budey, maister of the requestes, a man of great learning, and worthy to be had in perpetuall memory, for this cause only, that he and Cardinal Bellaye, byshop of Paris, did counsell and perswade Fraunces the Frenche kyng, to do a moste noble acte, that is to appoint great stipendes, for the readers of tongues and good artes at Paris. For out of this welspryng, no mā can beleue what clere and plentiful ryuers flowe out, not only into Fraunce, but also into other countreis. The lyke hath Henry the eight done in Englande both in Cambridge and Oxforde. And Buden would be buried without any solemnitie. This yeare was notable by reason of an intolerable heate and drought: Than also was excellent good wyne. In the meane tyme the kyng of Fraunce, dispatchyng abroade his letters to all his byshoppes, commaunded them to go a procession in all places. For albeit he had peace with the Emperour, whiche he would not willingly breake, yet feared he greatly leste the olde enemye of mankynde, would styre vp warre by his ministers or euer it were longe. The Emperour being aduertised by the letters of his brother Ferdinando and the intercessours of the whole matter, cōfirmeth the decree of Hagenawe. And wryting his letters from Utrecht at the Ides of August, exhorteth the Protestauntes to sende their Ambassadours & diuines to Woormes at the daye assigned, and sendeth saufe conducte for them all. And because of his affayres he can not be there hym selfe, he sayeth he wyll sende thether some notable man of his: And he doubteth not, but the byshop wyl sende thether also to quiet the cōtrouersy.

Fyres in Sarony.

Doctor Bernes burnt in Smithfielde.

Thre Prot. burnt, and thre Papistes hanged all at one tyme.

The death of Budey

An exceadig hote sōmer.

He pro-

He promiseth moreouer an assemblie of thempire, whither he will come in parson, vnto the which assemblie also, the summe of this talke must be referred.

Afterwardes at the Ides of Octob. in other letters, dated at Brusselis: he maketh Granvellan his deputie, giuing him full authoritie at the communication to be had. That time was Granvellã at Bizanse, in highe Burgundie, the towne where he was borne. And beynge so occupied with other affayres, that he coulde not come thither by the day, writyng his letters to the Archebishop of Mentz, and to the residew of the Princes, appointed to this talke, the seconde daye of Nouembre, he sendeth before Iohn Sauie of Luxemburge, to excuse hys longe tarying: For after he had wronge oute Mathew Helde (as is before said) he called forth this man, as more obsequious and agreable to his maners, and placed him in his rome. In the meane time themperour calleth a counsell of thempire, that in the moneth of January, they should al be ready at Regenspurge. After whan Granvellan him selfe came to Wormes, accompanied with his sonne the Bishoppe of Arras, and certen Diuines of Spaine, Mustosa, Maluenda, Carrobello, shewing fyrste his commission, and the Emperours letters, the xvi. daye of Nouembre he made an Oration. And excusyng the matter, that neither themperour, nor king Ferdinando were there, he declareth the louing and frendly minde that themperour beareth to the common wealth, who wisheth for nothing more earnestly, than that this olde feastred strife might be taken awaye, wherewith not onely the Church, but also the common wealth is sore afflicted: For he doubteth not, but they them selues see the present calamitie, and wil iudge that a reformation of the Churche is necessary: Therfore can there nothing concerne their dewties more, than throughe godly counsels to remedy this euill, that it spread abrode no further: For in like case, as it is the part of good Citezins, to quenche the fyre that happeneth by casualtie: so must you do for all the worlde in this case, that peace and concorde may be restored. Furthermore, let them wey with them selues, and set before their eies, what an heape of euilles haue throughe this dissention, as it were, ouerflowed Germany: For to passe ouer murther and mischief, religion is destroyed, Charitie out of men herts cleane quenched, all reuerence of the olde Catholike churche taken away: finally, the great misery can not be sufficentlye expressed by any mans eloquence: In times past Germany hath florished both in Religion, and in all kinde of vertu, but nowe it hath very muche degenerated And is accompted the cause and author of all the discommodities of the vniuersall commune weale. And vnlesse a remedye be founde for this disease, all thinges will go to ruine. And for asmuche as themperour

Paulus hath the place of Heldus.

The oratiõ of Granvellan at Worz.

The euills that cõmeth of the diuersion in Religion.

perol, hathe appoynted thys disputation, to thentente that bothe the truth myght be searched out, & gods glory auaunced, they must bring with them a mynd neyther ambitious nor couetous, but godly & moderat, hauing only a regarde vnto Chryst, who now with his armes stretched foorthe as he wold imbrace, desyreth the same of all menne: This is also the only wish of the high bishop, of themperour most August & of king Ferdinando: Therfore he beseecheth them, for the death of Christ, & for all loues, that they woulde amende oure lordes coate, which is rent & torne on euery syde, remembryng the name of Chryst, which was geuen them in holy baptisme, remembring also the noble prouince of Germany, the natife countrey of them all: For except they be reconsyled, it is to be ascribed vnto them, what mischiefe some euer shall arryse hereafter, of this theyr obstioate mynde: but yf they wyll handle so weyghty a matter with modestie & sobrietie, the same shalbe bothe to God most acceptable, and themperour will also accepte it in steade of a very greate benefyte: who wyll afterward do his endeuour, that in the nexte assemblie of theempire, the matter shalbe wholy accomplished. After the death of Maynod, the tutours and rest of the nobles sent ambassadours to the Turke to commend the childe vnto hym: who promiseth to defend him, and with all sendeth hym giftes. Fernando also, when he knew therof, sedeth Hieroſme Lascie which certen yeres past had forsaken the Maynode, from Hagenaw to Constantinople, that by a fit man he myght appease the Turke. After whē he came home, he thought it best to make warre before the Quene beyng a wydow, and the tutours of the infante were furnished. Which knowen, the Turke throweth hys Ambassadoure in pryson, as moste priuie of Farnando his counsel, and also sendeth ayde, who not withstanding being letted by reason of the winter, came somwhat to late, The nexte daye after that Granuellan had hys oration, They beegan to deuyse of the notaryes and scribes, and on eyther syde were chosen two, whyche shoulde penne, and kepe althynges diligentelye. By the Protestantes were assygned, Caspar Cruciger, & Woolfangus Musculus, diuines. After the eyght daye yf December, Thomas Campegius, Bisshop of Feltre, the Roomisshe Legate, had an oration, in the preface wherof speakyng many thynges concernyng peace, whych is so greately commended vnto vs of Chryst, lamentyng also the state of Germany, affyrmeth that certen bisshops of rome, but especially paule the thyrde, haue done what they can, to put of this calamitie from it, and for the same cause of late, called a counsell at Vicence, but when certen monethes passed, and no man came, he was constreined to differre it tyll an other tyme: but themperoure whyche is that eldest and obedient childe of the churche of Roome, the Protectour also and the aduocate, hathe appoynted this conference, as a certen preparatiue,

Thys Turke receiueth the infant of Maynode.

Lascus committed to pryson.

to the treatye that shalbe at Regenspurge: by whose wyll and assent, and by the Byshops cõmaundement, he is comen thither to intreat them that they would applye theyr whole endeuours to vnitie & concorde for certaynly the bishop of Rome will do herein what he can, saluing his holines. The presidents of this assemblie toke order at the beginning, that no man should be made priuie to theire talke, vnlesse he be of the nomber appoynted, and that the actes therof should not bee published, till themperoure wer first aduertised of all together: moreouer, they required that the Protestantes would compile, & exhibite in wryting, such articles as they wer fully resolued to sticke vnto. Of these matters & of the maner of the othe, of the nõber also of the disputers, and of geuing of voyces, they had a longe altercation: For when the catholickes perceyued that the counsellours of the Paulsgraue & the Marques of Brãdenburg electours, & also of the Duke of Cleaue were inclined towardes the Protestants, fearing lest they shoulde be ouer cõmen with voices, of a set pourpose differred the matter from day to day, tyll such tyme as they had other worde from themperour as herafter I shall declare. And the second daye of January, they doe propounde new and straunge condicyons, that of the whole nomber ther should be chosẽ two diuines to reason the matter: that the scribes should wryte theyr argumentes, and delyuer them to the presydentes that the lesse parte shoulde not bee bounden to followe the opinion of the greater, vnlesse themperoure and the states of thempyre shoulde thynke it expediente: that the notaryes shoulde not write all the talke of the reasoners, but the bare sentences, whether they wer agreed vpon or left in controuersie: that the decree of Aulspurge, and such other lyke, shoulde neuertheles be of force. But the Protestantes agayn require, that forasmuche as ther bee .xvii. on bothe partes appoynted to conferre: euery man mighte speake hys mynde. And that not only the bare sentences, but also the Argumentes and reasons, with the probations of the same be committed to wrytyng. They declare also that it is vnreasonable in this most holy cause of al others, to follow the opinion of any part, & not rather the prescripte of gods worde, or to compell any man, that he shoulde eyther thynke or speake against it. Whileste the time was thus prolonged, the Protestantes oftẽtimes cõplain thereof and desire, that the disputation of the doctrine propounded at Aulspurge, may accordinge to the decree of Hagenawe, be forthe with commenced, especially consyderyng the same to be a frendly disceptation and not captious, to thentent a certen way vnto concorde might be prepared. The diuines also which were there very many, required the same, as Melancthon, Capito, Bucer, Osiander, Brentius, Caluine, Alesius, a Scot sent thither by the marques of Brandenburge & diuers others, vnto whom wer annexed, Symon Grineus, and John Sturmi-

The papists seke delayes

Sturmius. At the last aboute the Ides of January, the catholickes choose Iohn Eckius, and thothers Melancthon, to dispute together. And first of all to thentent they might procede in order, they Reason of originall synne, by course, in open consistory: but beholde, the thirde day after the disputation began Themperours letters wer brought to Granuellan and to the rest of Ambassadours, wherin he differreth the whole matter vntill the assemble at Regenspurge, commaunding chiefly the Protestantes to come thither, & Granuellan to repare vnto hym with all spede. These letters beyng red in the consistorie, the xviii. daye of January, Granuellan, exhorteth them, to obey themperoure, and come vnto Regenspurge: for he is very desyrous of peace: And yf he him self by occasion of talke hath spoken any thyng roughly, he desyreth them not to take it in euell part, and promiseth to beare hys good wyll towards the publyke weale. Whereunto the Protestantes say, how they are ryght sory, that the disputation had not begō a great whyle sooner, and that they cānot now procede further therin, but forasmuch as themperour doeth so commaund, they must obey wherfore they wyll now retourn home, to declare howe all thinges stande, and doubte not, but their Princes and cities will gratifye thēperour herin: Notwithstandyng in case it be longe or euer they come or sende, they ar to be holden excused, by reason the time is but shorte. In thys assemble, was also Peter Paul Uerger, bishop of Iustinople in worde, as for the Frenche kyng, but sent in dede by the Bishop of Roome, who supposed that he myght serue hys tourne better, beynge there in an other mans name, he made an oration of the vnitie & peace of the churche, and settyng it foorthe in prynte, he gaue it there to dyners. Wherein he goeth about chiefly to proue that we maye not ones thynke vpon a counsell prouinciall, for that same Assembly dyd represente a certen shew of the lyke thyng, and semed to prepare the waye: for the Bysshop coulde abyde nothynge worse, and Uergerius knewe hys mynde full well. By hym therefore, and by suche others of the bisshops ministers, the thynge was letted and at the lengthe dyssolued. For in tractyng of the tyme, & fyndyng of delayes, they seeke startyng holles, and wayes to escape. In the begynnyng of January themperoure takyng hys Iorney from Brussels, came vnto Mentz, the head citie of Lorayne, from thence by Spires he goeth to Regenspurge, & by the way sent those forsayd letters to Grāuellā, he traueled by Norinberge, whiche citie he had not sene before, and was receyued with moste sumptuous preparation. The eleuenth day of Februarye Philyp Schabotte Admirall of Fraunce, a man of great honour, beyng, brought into suspicion with the kynge for not acquitinge himselfe in the warre of Sauoye before mentyoned, after longe and mooche inquisityon of hys demeanoure, was condemned of extortyon, and

A disputation betwixte Eckius and Melancton.

The oratiō of Uergerius.

The admiral of fraūce condemned.

treaſon, and depriued of al his honour & dignities, which he had moſt ample, without all hope of reſtitution, and was committed to priſon at Uincen, not farre frō Paris. William Poiet Chaūcelor of Fraūce gaue this ſentence at Mellon, at the which Iudgement were all the notable men, and Iudges in the lawe, in all Fraunce. Albeit that ſentences geuen after this ſort, are wont euer to be diſſolued or altered, yet by the kynges authoritie not longe after he was cleane releaſed, as ye ſhall heare afterwardes. About this time alſo Maurice the ſon of Henry Duke of Saxonie, maried Agnes, daughter to the Lantzgraue. In the moneth of Marche diuers Princes and ſtates reſorted to Regenſpurge, when themperor had taried for them a certen ſpace. Thither came alſo the Lantzgraue, with a great company, almoſt at thende of Marche. And the nexte daye wente to themperor with his garde about him, of whom he was receiued right gentlye. The duke of Saxonie ſent thither a moſt honorable Ambaſſador, and Diuines among whom was Melanchton. From the Biſhoppe of Rome alſo came Caſpar Contarene, a right famous Cardinall. There were preſent, the prince Elector of Brandenburg, Friderick and Otto Henry, Paulſegraues, William and Lewis dukes of Bauier, Henry duke of Brunſwike, Charles duke of Sauoie, George marques of Brandenburge, Philip Duke of Pomerane, moreouer the Biſhops of Mentz, Saliſburg, Breme, Bamberg, Spires, Auſpurge, Eiſtet, Conſtance, Hildeſſene, Brixie & Paſſaw. Aboute this time came forth (and was brought to Regenſpurge) a boke of Martin Luthers very vehement written in the vulgare tounge againſt the Duke of Brunſwycke. In the laſt boke before this, I mētioned of this dukes inuectiues againſt the Duke of Saxon, and the Lantzgraue: And where in a booke ſet forth of late, he called the Duke of Saxō Heretike, rebel, Cain, Monſter, Eeſope, hauing nether vertu, or qualitie of body, nor yet of mind, whom Luther alſo him ſelfe (whom he maketh his god) doth laughe at and contemne. Luther thinking the ſame to concerne his eſtemation, anſwereth ſharpely, and ſaieth it is a ſclaunder. And for aſmuch as the aduerſaryes take vpon them the title of the Churche, by diuers and ſundry argumentes brought in, he proueth that they haue cleane forſaken the trew Church, & by a compariſon made, he ſheweth that the Biſhoprike of Rome, which hathe altogether defyled and corrupted the trew doctryne of Chryſt, to be Antechriſt, of whom ſo manye yeares ſynce Daniell and the Apoſtles haue prophecyed. After he obiecteth vnto them, that they flye from the lyght, & though they ſpeake muche of a lawfull counſell yet dare they not abyde it, but yf youre church be holy, (ſayth he) why is it afeарde of a counſell, or what nedeth it any reformation: or yf it nedeth, why cal ye it holy? will ye alſo redreſſe youre holynes.

A greate aſſemble at Regēſpurg.

Luthers boke againſt the Duke of Brunſwick.

We neuer desyred a counsell to reformme our churche: For God hathe already sanctified it with his worde, pourged it from all the Romishe fylthynes, and restored the trew doctrine: howbeit our life doeth not answere to this profession, neither do we performme in dede so muche as both we are bounden and wishe to do: but this was also the complaint of the Prophetes and Apostles whilest they liued. And that felicitie shal than happen vnto vs, what time we being deliuered out of this synfull body, as out of a prison, shall obtaine the like condition wt Angels. We desyre a counsell, to thentēt our churches might be openly heard, and that your doctrine, contrary to the doctrine of Christe, might be condemned, that men beyng called agayne from it, mighte knowe and folow the trewe Religion of Christ: Nowe where ye obiecte vnto vs rebellio and disobedience, it is false, euen by the testimonie of the states imperiall: who know that our Princes are obeidient to themperour in all thinges: For beyng called to any Assemblie, or to go a warfare, they haue bene euermore ready: But if ye raile this on vs because we obey not thēperours decres that condēne our doctrin: We are glad and geue God thankes, for shewing no obeidience that way. For the thing that is dew vnto god only, ought not to be giuen to themperor, which should be Gods Client. God hath giuen him gouernement ouer realmes and nations, but he alone will gouerne his church with his worde, neyther doeth he admit any man into the societie of this honor. Themperor hath more than ynough to do, concernyng thadministration of the common weale. For vnto this office hath God appointed him, and prescribed him these limites. But if he procede any further, than doeth he inuade and vsurpe vpon Gods iurisdiction. The Duke of Brunswike had written in his inuectiues amonges other thinges, that Luther had reised vp this Tragedye of Religion, at the motion of Duke Friderik, for enuy that Albert Archbishop of Mentz had the Bishoprike of Madenburge. Wherunto Luther answerynge, this sclaunder (saieth he) commeth to the Duke of Brunswicke by the suggestion of Mentz: And where he dissembleth to know, whan he knoweth best of all, I shall declare the cause & original of al this busines. In the seuentēth yere of grace aboue a thousande and fyue hundreth. John Tecell, a Dominicke Frere, caried about pardons to sell in Germany. This Tecel themperor Maximiliā had once condemned to die, and had commaunded to be drowned in the riuer at Inspruck, but through the intercession of duke Friderick, whose chaunce was to be there at that time, he escaped the daunger. He (I say) amonges other thinges taught, howe he had so great authoritie of ỹ bishop of Rome, ỹ although a mā had defloured ỹ virgin Mary, & had gottē hir wt child, he had power to forgeue hi for money.

Why the Protest. desyre a counsell.

Themperor Gods client.

What moued Luth. to writ against the papistes.

The blasphemie of frere Tecell.

Moreouer he did not onely forgeue synnes past, but also what so euer a man lysted to commit herafter. And within a whyle after that, came forth a Boke with the armes and title of Bishop Albert: wherein the Pardoners wer cõmaunded, most diligently to set forth to the people the vertu of those indulgences. Wherfore it was knowen that Tecell was hired by the said Bishoppe to make those outrageous sermons. For Albert was lately than created Archbishop of Mentz, vpon condicion, that he shoulde redeme his Palle from Rome of his owne costes and charges. For thre Bishoppes of that citie wer deceased within short space, Bertolde, James, and Uriell, and it was ouer chargeable for the Colledge to beare so great a burthen, and so often times. For that Palle stoode them in as good as rrr. thousande crownes or euer it came at home. So dere coulde the Bishoppe of Rome sell a sory piece of clothe: This money had the Marchantes of Ausburge disburfed: wherfore to pay them, Albert deuised this kinde of gaine. And the Bishop did graunt it him, yet so, as the one halfe shold be brought to Rome, to the buildyng of S. Peters Church. But that time knew I none of all this gere: therfore wrot I to the Bishoppe of Mentz, in humble wyse, exhorting him that he woulde inhibite those criers: but he answered not one worde. The Bishoppe of Brandenburge beyng also moued, admonished me to cease, and not to bring my selfe in danger. After this I propounded certen Theames, contrary to those of Tecels, which within a fewe dayes were caried ouer all Germany, and were gredely red of many: For all men complained of Pardons especially of those that Tecell taught. And because there was neuer a Bishoppe, nor yet doctor that durst gainesay them, for that Tecel feared all men with the Bishoppes thunderbolt. My name began to be spoken of, that there was founde one at the length in all the worlde, that did resist. But that vaine glory was not to me verye pleasaunte. For I scarsely vnderstode than, what the name of Indulgences mẽt. This is the fyrst originall and cause of this motion, whiche came not of duke Friderick, but proceded of the Bishop of Mentz, by the practise of his collector and briber Frere Tecell: wherfore if there be anye thing nowe that nippeth him, let him thanke himselfe therfore. An other cause of this trouble gaue that moste holye father, Leo the tenth, what time he cursed me, and excommunicated me, and manye in all places did triumphe ouer me, neyther was there anye man so vnlearned, that did not practise his style to write against me. I thought assuredly at the fyrst, that the Bishoppe would assoile me, and condemne Tecell, for that the Canon lawe maketh for me, whiche teacheth plainely, that Indulgences can not deliuer soules out of Purgatory: But lo, whilest I loke for a ioyfull sentence from Rome, I am striken with the thonderbolt, and condemned for the most wicked mã aliue.

A most costly stole or palle

A meane to get money by pardons.

Luther is curied of the Pope.

Than

Than began I to defende my doynges, settinge forth many bokes of the same, insomuche that the matter was brought at the laste into the assemblie of thempire. Thus did the wollen threde, wherof the Palle was made, breede matter of contention. And nowe is the same so fast wrought, and of suche strength, that the Bishoppe of Rome is in daũger, to be strangled withall. And seyng it is so, let thẽ impute the fault to them selues, which so impudently and excessiuely handled the matter. I maye well laughe in my sleue: For he that dwelleth in heauen hath strikẽ them, and would not suffer so great wickednes to raigne any longer, and hath brought his people out of ẏ darkenes of Egipte, into the moste cleare light and pleasant syght of the sonne. This Palle so often here mentioned, is geuen onely to Archbishops, and as a syngular benefite, to a fewe other Bishoppes, of the whiche numbre the Bishop of Bamberge in Germany is one. And it is made with thys Ceremonie. In the Feast of S. Agnes the Virgyn, whiche is the xxi. day of January, what time they come to Agnus dei in the Messe, two white Lambes are laide vpon the Aultar, which afterwarde are deliuered to the Subdeacon of S. Peters churche. And they put them forth to pasture, and whan shering time commeth, do clippe them, of the which woll mingled with other woll, whan it is sponne into fine threde, are made these Palles, which are not past three fingers brode and hange downe from the shoulders to the middebreast, and to the Reines of the backe, like a stoale: and at eche ende, are thinne plats of leade of the same breadth. Beyng thus wouen and wrought, they are caried to the bodies of Peter and Paule, and there certen prayers beyng said ouer them, they are left there al that night. The next day the subdeacons receaue them againe, and kepe them diligently, vntil such time as some Archbishoppe that hathe nede of one, or his Proctor do sue for it. And than it is deliuered with many ceremonies, & they that haue the cariage therof are inioyned, that they remaine not aboue one night in a place. This ware whiche is neither costely, nor curiously wrought, do the Archebishoppes redeme of the Bishoppe of Rome for a wonderfull some of money. For it is not lawefull for him to weare the same that his predecessor did, but euery one of them is bounden to purchase a newe for him selfe at Rome: Againe in case he become Patriache, or Metropolitan of another churche, throughe promutation, or any other meane, althoughe he had bought one before, yet must he of necessitie bie another againe. Of suche kinde of pillage, greate complaintes haue bene often made of all nations, as I shewed you in the fourth boke, but chiefly in Germany.

A wollẽ balter to strangle the pope

The maner of makynge this Palle.

Complaintes of pillage.

And in the yeare of our Lorde, a thousande fyue hundreth & xviii. what tyme Leo the tenth in the assemblie of Auspurge, by Cardinall Caietan exhorted Maximilian and the Princes to the Turkish war,

and went about that all states should pay money, and the Clergye for theyr partes, the tenthes: Answer was made him, ỹ there was no hope, to obteine that of the ecclesiasticall persons, who were so manye waies, and by newe policies pilled, and poled by the courte of Rome:

These Fyres were set on by the duke of Bzũswike.

And the people, if anye thinge shoulde be imposed, woulde make great exclamations, that they haue so oft geuen theyr money for thys purpose, and maruell how it is consumed, or whither that money goeth, that is gathered yearly in Germany. I tolde you before of sundry fyers, that were kindled of late in Saxonie: whan diuerse of the malefactours were apprehended and taken in sundry places, and examination had, they testified, howe they were hired for money, by the captaines and officers of Henry duke of Bzunswike, and set on by them to do it. And this they affirmed to the last breth. For this cause therefore, and for other matters, the Lantzgraue, and thambassadours of Saxonie, accuse the duke of Bzunswicke to the Emperor at Regenspurge, and exhibite in writyng the seuerall confession of euery one of these make fyers. And ioinctly with them, did William of Bzunswik accuse his brother Henry fore, who had kept him many yeares in prison. whan all the most part were commen together, they began to sit the fyft day of Aprill. And in thẽperours name, as the maner is, was

The treatie of Regenspurge

propounded, what trauaile and paine he had alwayes takẽ, that the publike weale might be well established. And after a longe discourse of all that he had done, aswell for the appeasynge of the controuersye that is, in Religion, and reformation of the churche, as also for the defence of thempyre against the cruell inuasions of the Turkes. In fine themperor demaunded of them all, but chiefly of the Protestauntes, that they would geue him leaue to chose out certeine to conferre, and herein to trust him, who will do nothing that shall not concerne the preseruation of the countrey. whan they had this graunted him, the

The chosen by themp.

xiij day of Aprill, he appointeth, by Friderike the Paulsgraue, to thys talke, Julius Pflugius, John Eckius, John Gropper, Philippe Melanchton, Martin Bucer, John Pistor, that they should treate of the oppinions that be in controuersie, and after make reporte and bringe them to him and the princes. Againe the two and twentie daye of Aprill, he calleth them vnto him, and gyueth them a great charge, that in the handling of this matter, they should giue nothing to affections but that all pertialitie set apart, they should onely haue respecte vnto Gods glory. They full modestly do excuse themselues, and require al,

The rashnes of Eckius.

that other more mete, might be appointed, sauing Eckius: For he said he was well prepared and furnished: but where themperor dyd instant them to take it vpon them, they were content, and also intreate him, that he would assigne some to be as presidentes of the disputation, and

on & others to bee as witnesses and hearers of the matter. And so he commaundeth Fridericke Palatine and Granuellan to bee as gouernours: and willeth Theodorycke Countie Manderschit, Eberhart Ruden, Henry Halie, Fraunces Burcarte, John Figius, James Sturmins, to be there, to beare witnes. And when all these came together, the xxvii. day of April, Fridericke the Palsgraue admouisheth the Collocutours that they should seriously go to the matter and conferre together frendly. After Granuellan exhibiteth a booke written which he sayd was delyuered to themperour of certayne good & well learned men, as fit for a reconcilement: and that themperour woulde to thentent they might haue a lawful argument, and matter to treat of, that they should ereade ouer the same booke also, and waye it, and looke what they shoulde all allow therein, to commende, and the rest to correcte. This booke contayned these articles following, of the creaction of man, and before the fall, of the integritie of nature, of freewill, of the cause of synne, of originall synne, of the iustification of man, of the church, and of the tokens and authoritie of the same, of the notise of the woorde, of repentaunce after the fal, of the authoritie of the churche, in discerning and interpretyng the scripture, of the sacramentes, of order, baptesme, confirmyng, of the lordes supper of penaunce, absolution, matrimony, vnction, of the bond of charitie, of the dignitie of the churche, and of the authoritie to establishe the weale publicke, of images, masse, and ministration of the sacramentes, of the discipline of the churche, bothe for the ministers, and the people. In the moneth of May, the Protestantes wryting their letters frō Regenspurg to the Frenche kynge, entreate for such as at the same tyme in Fraunce, for the profession of the gospell, wer partly in prison, partly in exile, partly hyd in corners, and led a miserable lyfe. And because many were receyued into fauour, incase they woulde abiure, they require that he woulde release them from that condicyon, declarynge howe heynous a matter it is to wounde the conscieuce. The cause of thys perfecution, was by a sentence geuen agaynst the Merindolans in the prouince, by the president Bartholomew Chassanie a lawyer, which beyng terrible and cruell beyonde measure, put the poore men in a wonderful feare: notwithstanding the full execution therof was differred tyll an other tyme, and the persecution of thys yere was but a balle playe in comparison of that, whiche followed foure yeares after, as shalbe recited in hys place. Whyleste these thynges were done at Regenspurge, the Duke of Cleaue, hauing themperour hys heuye Lorde, for the possession of Gelderlande, goeth priuely into Fraunce, appoynting such as he would haue with hym, a day and a place wher they going an other way, should mete hym, what tyme, therfore he arryued at Paris aboute thende of Aprill, being receiued of the kynges officers

A boke presented to the Collocutours.

The contētes of the boke.

The Protestantes letters to the Frēch king for suche as wer persecuted for the gospell.

The Duke of Cleaue goeth priuely into Fraunce.

officers and conducted throughe Orleans, the sixte daye of Maye he came to the kyng at Amboise a towne in Turin by the Riuer of Loire who imbracing him none otherwise than the father would his owne sonne, sent word immediatly to the kyng of Nauarre, and hys syster, that they shoulde repayre vnto hym with all expedition, and bringe theyr Daughter with them, for they wer the same time in Gascoigne. And after they wer commen, the kyng by and by began to entreate of the maryage: And albeit the parentes than did not greatly lyke it, and the ponge mayde also was somewhat vnwyllyng, not somoch of her owne iudgement, or contempte of hym, as by the whispering and perswasyon of certayne whych dispysed Germanye, as rude and barren in comparison of the delycacye and pleasauntenes of Fraunce, yet vanquished by the kynges authoritye, whiche iudged the same affinitie very fit for hys pourpose, at the last they gaue place. Wherfore at the Ides of June the maryage was solemnised, the kynge hymselfe leadyng the bryde hys nece to the churche and the Cardinall of Turnon played the preest. The kynge gaue them a goodly dyner: And ther were thambassadours of Roome, Englande, Portugall, Venise and Saxonye: For themperours had made an excuse. After a fewe dayes the Duke retourned homewarde leauing his yong spouse in Fraunce whom her mother woulde haue to remayne with her tyll she wer of tyye yeares for a man. Before the Duke of Cleaue came into Fraunce the kyng had enlarged the Admirall that we spake of before, and sent hym home to hys owne house, and after in the moneth of May commaunded hym to come vnto hym, whom receiued most gently, he restored to hys former dignitie and called as it wer out of hel, into light agayne, and after a straung example and seldome heard of, made the sentence geuen agaynst hym, by all the princypal iudges of hys realm cleane frustrate, partlye for hatred of the constable, as it is thoughte, and partly at the requeste of madame Destamps, whych was allyed to the Admirall by a new affinitie. Therfore Memorancie the Constable, which loued not thadmirall, his egall, and was oute of the kynges fauoure, for themperours passage, as before is sayed, beyng had in contempt, gotte hym home and led a priuate lyfe, where before he had ruled the kynge wholye hymselfe alone.

The Duke marieth the daughter of Nauarre.

The Admirall restored.

The constable put out of the courte.

(?)

The four-

The fourteenth Boke of Sleidanes Commentaryes, concernyng the state of relygion, and the common Weale, duryng the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the fourteenth Booke.

In the processe of the communication, they treated of an order to be establyshed in the churches sondry aduyses and aunswers bee there gathered. Eckius displayeng the booke there presented, accuseth hys fellow collocutours. Themperoure hauing intelligence of the Turkes commyng, remitteth thys colloque to the counsel, Fregose & Rincon thambassadours of the French kynge to the greate Turke, ar taken and slayne. Wherupon the Bastarde of Marmilyan is arrested. The Turke taketh possession in the cytie of Buda. Thēperoure arryueth at Argiers. The plage is in Germany, and great calamities in Austriche. A supplication of the princes of Austriche to kynge Ferdinando that they myght haue the Gospell: Wherunto he aunswereth. After the ouerthrowe in Hongary, an assemblye was holden at Spires, whyche Oliuier beeing for the French kynge, made a longe Oration. Cardinall Maron the Popes Ambassadour offereth a counsell at Treent. Luther wryteth a booke intitled the sermon of Soldiours, comparyng papistry, with the Turkes Alcoran: The warre beyng proclaymed, betwene the Frenche kyng and the Emperour, Marten van Rossem inuadeth Brabante, decrees are made in Fraunce agaynste the Lutheranes. Farell preacheth at Mentz.

ABoute the ende of Aprill the disputation began as I shewed you before, but Eckius was vnpatient and froward, for both he abhorred the booke, and misliked hys fellowes and a lyttell after fell into an agewe, so that he coulde not bee there: yet went his fellowes to him, and conferred with hym of al thynges. And certen places of the boke exhibited, were throughe conference amended by common assent, but of some other they coulde not agree, of the chyrche and authoritie therof, of the sacrament of the body and bloud of Chryst, of the recytall of synnes, of satisfaction, of the vnitie & order of the ecclesiastical ministers, of sainctes, of masse, of the vse of the whole sacramente, of the single lyfe. So was the booke deliuered vp to themperoure, as it was corrected, and the Diuines of the Protestantes had written theyr mindes, vpon these forsayd opinions, which were leafte in controuersy, this was the last of Maye. Themperoure commendeth theyr good endeuour, and lyketh it well. And incase the matter herafter do so require, he exhorteth thē to shew the like good will and dilygence. Than in the eyght day of June, in the consistorie bene

The colloque of lerned men at Regensburg

Owne this Booke

before the Princes and other states he maketh relation, what hathe ben done, and howe farre they haue proceded: howe the collocutours haue handled the matter dilygentely, and haue reconcyled dyuerse, & weyghty articles of doctryne: And touching the rest, that are not yet agreed vpon, the diuines of the Protestantes, haue opened theyr myndes. After he exibiteth vnto ether of them boothe the wrytinges, requiring them, that so shortly as may bee, they woulde consulte therevpon, and vtter theyr mindes in either of them. And moreouer would consyder, howe the state of the weale publike, as well ciuile, as ecclesiasticall maye or ought to be reformed: he for hys parte will leaue nothyng vndone herein, doubtyng not, but the bishops legate is also inclyned to the same. The Senate of Princes consisteth for the moste parte of Bishops. Therefore the nomber of them preuayled, whyche bothe reiected the booke exibited by themperoure, and also the whole treaty of the collocutours: and the reason therof was cõprised in writing somewhat extremely: but what tyme the Electours, and certain other prynces, that loued the common wealth, would not assent therto, another wryting was framed and delyuered to themperoure the second day of July, wherin they doo admonyshe hym, that as the advocate and defendour of the churche, he doe communicate the whole matter with the Bysshops Legate, accordyng to the decree of Hagenaw, especially those articles, which the collocutours haue agreed vpon: and that they bee wayghed dilligentlye, whether there bee anye thynge in them, that eyther insence or in woordes is agaynst the doctryne of the godly exposytours, or also the custom of the church: moreouer incase any thyng be darkely spoken, that it may be declared, and that after that done, he hymself do make reporte to the states of their opinion, and what his mynde is touching the same, and that he wold be in hande with the Protestantes, that they woulde be contented to be instructed in the respdewe of the articles that be in controuersie: or yf that can not be obtayned, that than the matter be referred, either to a generall counsell, or els to a prouinciall Sinode of Germanye. Amonges the states wer certayne that hyndred the reformation of Religion: and it is thought that by their motion, the whole treaty was referred to the Bishops legate. Themperoure aunswered to thesame the .vii. day of July. How he had supposed that the collocutours wold haue vttered theyr myndes more playnly, especially consyderyng that they had the booke so long by them, but for asmoche as they stick herein, he wyll follow theyr counsell, and will know the legates mynd in euery poynte, to thentent he will omit nothynge, that conserueth hys dewtie. The Protestantes also declare vnto themperour by wryting what theyr mynde is, and open more at full, the doctryne reconsyled, and shew that it is not harde, to accord the reste in lyke case, and saie:

The worse parte ouercometh by the nomber of voyces.

that

that they kepe thē ſelues to their confeſſion at Auſpurge. Than touching the third requeſt of the Emperour, cōcerning the ciuil gouernment of the cōmon wealth, they ſay howe the lawes ẏ were made .xi. yere ſince at Auſpurge, muſt be put in vre & execution, and ſhew how thecclesiaſtical function may be reſtored if the goſpel be taught ſincerely, if according to the auncīēt lawes the miniſters of churches may be choſen by the cōſent of the people, if the biſhops doe retaine ſtyll in their own hādes the ciuile miniſtration, & for aſmuch as of an old cuſtome, they them ſelues neither wil nor can do it they appoint others to execute their ſpiritual office, & finde them of their reuenewes: if the miniſters of the churche may be freely permitted to mary. If ẏ foule bying & ſellyng, whiche is of ſondry ſortes, & of Simon Magus is called Simony, may be vtterly taken away, if the goodes may be ſo diſtributed as the law made long ſince preſcribe, if chyldrē be brought vp invertue, & in their youth learne the firſt principles of the chriſtiā doctrine: if notable offēdours be expulſed out of ẏ cōmuniō of the church, til they come again to amēdement, & that the Magiſtrate do his duty herein, & aboliſhe al idolatrie, if thecclesiaſtical iudgemētes might be had, & as it were cenſours or maiſters of maners apointed, to enquire diligētli of the behauiour of the miniſters & people, & of their faultes & vices. Themperour, as I told you before doth cōmunicate the whole matter with the biſhops legate, and requireth him inſtantly, that the ſtate of the cōmon wealth, but chiefly of the church, myght be reformed. Wherunto the legate anſwered, for as muche as the proteſtātes in certen opinions do ſwarue from the cōmon conſent of the churche, and yet there is ſome hope that in fine they wil come into the way againe, he after diligent cōſideration of the whole cauſe, thinketh mete that there be no further determinatiō made touching any matter, but that the whole treaty be referred to the byſhop, who aſſuredly wyl either by a generall counſell, or by ſome other meane fitte for the tyme, deuyſe that thing in this controuerſie: that ſhal profit the whole common wealth, but chiefly of Germanye. Afterwarde to the intent he might ſeme to be deſirous of a reformation, he calleth home to hym al the byſhops & there geueth them leſſons how they ſhould demeane thē ſelues in al things, gouerne their families, & haue care of the flock cōmitted to their charge, how they ſhould beware of errours, appoint learned preachers to reſiſte them, & beſtow their benefices vpon mete perſones, how they ought to imploy the churche goodes to the vſe of the poore, and not to ſpende thē in riot or in any ſuperfluous vſe howe they ſhould ſe youth brought vp in good litterature, & knowledge of tongues, whiche thing the proteſtantes do exceadingly, & by ẏ meanes allure all youth vnto them, & infecte them with their doctrine, how it is the dutie of the biſhops to warne the parētes ẏ thei lēde not their chyldren to ſuche places, where there is daunger of hereſie, with di-

Meanes to reſtore thecclesiaſticall function.

Simony muſt be take away.

The popes Legate.

The diligence of the proteſtantes in teaching of children.

uers other lyke thinges, which after he delyuered in wryting to bys-
shops that desyred it, and also themperoure. Who the .xii. dayof July,
reporteth to all the states, what aunswere he had made. And for by
cause it appeareth that there can be nomore determined in this assē-
bly concernynge relygion, and the Turke maketh great preparation
both by sea and lande, to inuade Christendome, he thinketh it chiefly
requisite, that the treaty be brought to an ende, and that decrees bee
made concernyng religion, peace, and ayde against the Turke: wher-
fore he requireth to know theyr mindes, whether they thinke it expe-
dient, that those articles of doctrine, which the collocutours haue, ac-
corded, shalbe receyued till a generall, or an other imperyall counsel,
to thentent the controuersy of Religion, for the whiche they haue so
many yeares bene tourmoyled, may be somewhat abated, that the re-
sidue not as yet agreed vpon, may hereaftet more easelye be brought
to an vniformitie For he wyll go streight way to the Bysshop, that he
may certenly knowe what to trust to, & as shortly as he can wyll re-
tourne into Germany, to se to the common wealth. prouided always
that these thinges be nothing preiudiciall to the decree of Auspurge.

The diuines of the Prote. aunwer to ỹ Popes legate

When the diuines of the Protestantes had red the two forsayd wry-
tinges of Contarene, they aunswer with one accorde, and shewe that
he doth them wrong, and say that considering his learning, they lo-
ked for much better things at his hande: & where also he exhorteth the
Princes to punishment and crueltie, they reproue him therfore excea-
dingly, and byd him not thinke that they wil euer allow such errours
as thei nowe do condemne, or at any time retourne vnto that churche
whiche defendeth so manifest vices. When Contarene in the meane
tyme heard that his aunswere was diuersly taken, by thaduise of cer-
ten, he sendeth to the states the third wryting, how he wil not assent
ỹ the articles newly accorded, shalbe receiued vntil the cōsell, but re-
ferreth al thinges in general to the highe Bysshop.

The princes electours anſwer Themperour.

The next day after the ides of July, the Princes Electours, make
answer to Themperours demaunde, & saye howe they are contented
that the articles agreed vpō, should be receiued vntil the time of a cōi
sel, for the same is both expediēt for the auoiding of further incōueniē-
ces hereafter, & wilbe also a great helpe vnto a further agrement: and
if there be any hope that the rest myght at this tyme be accorded, they
desire hym to shew his fauour herin: but if the shortnes of time wil not
suffer it, ỹ thā according to his fre ꝓmesse, he wold deuise vō the bishop
and other kinges that there might be vō al expeditiō a cōsell appoin-
ted in some cōuenient place of Germany, either general or prouincial,
& that he wold sende his legate thether, & if the same can not be obtei-
ned as they haue no truste it shall, that than he wold retourne againe
into Germanye, and declare the same fidelitie to the countrie, that

he hath

he hathe doone hitherto, and establisshe peace and quietnes. But the Protestantes desyre themperour, that he wolde commaund the articles of religion al ready accorded, to be enacted and taught: for so shal the truthe be opened more and more, and this shalbe as a waye to amende the diseases of the churche. And that also he wolde take awaye and abrogate the decree of Auspurge, as unprofitable for concorde, or at the lest wyse leaue it in suspence: what their opinion is concernyng the counsel, and how they wil not permit the bisshop or his clientes to be iudges therof, and of what sorte it ought to be, they haue declared heretofore, and remayne in the same opinio: and if percase such maner of counsel wil not be had, and that ther be any assemblie of the states, in germany by his cõmaundement, in the same wil they declare their doctrine. After the other princes, amonges whom the bisshops were chief, and with them the two bretherne Dukes of Bauier, and Henry of Brunswicke, declare, what they aduise is, to themperour seuerally, which was that so many vices, sectes, heresies and dissentions, did now not only in Germani, but also in other places, in maner through out christendõ ouerflow, that they could not be holpen, but by a counsell: and that there shoulde now be any alteration of religion and ceremonies, they had so many yeares continewed, they could in nowise geue theire assent, especially, considering, that the bisshop by his legate doth promise a counsel, and he him selfe will moue him herein presently: and say, how they are determined to sticke to the old religion, cõsels, & doctrine of their forefathers which hath continewed from the apostles tyme vnto this day. And alledgeing moch other matter, but to no great pourpose, they thinke it most expedient, to differ the cause of religion vnto the counsell, especially, for that the bisshops legate is of the same opinion, the residew of the cities, whyche were not of the nomber of Protestantes, Collon, Mentz, Spier, Wormes, Tully. Hagenaw, Regenspurg, Schwinfurth, Colmaria, Semund, Roteburg and dyuers others, whan they were excluded from consultation, and that the princes wolde not geue them the copie of the aunswere, they complayne herof to themperoure, as they had don ofte before, requesting him, that they myght not be hindered in their right, and many of them were content, that the articles agreed vpon shoulde be receyued. Whan themperoure had hearde all mens opinions, he maketh a new propositiõ, and recityng euery thyng in order because the whole matter cannot be determined, and they most certenly stande in great daunger of the Turke, and the time is farre spente, he sayeth, he will referre the matter to the counsel, wherof both the Bisshops legat hath put him into an vndoubted hope, and he himselfe also will be in hande with the Bisshop: for he promiseth also to retourne shortly into Germany, and desyreth the Protestantes that they wyll in the meane

The answer of the popish princes.

The bishops are inioyned to reforme their church

tyme attempt nothyng els beſydes thoſe thinges wherin the diuines are accorded: Than warneth he the Biſhpops, than they deuyſe the meanes wherby euery one of thē, maye reforme their owne churches to the intent ther be a way prepared for a cōmon redreſſe. This mind of Themperoure for the moſte parte al men commended, and thinke mete that the Biſſhops Legate, ſhould geue alſo an erneſt & ſtreighte charge to the Biſhops, that they redreſſe and pourge theyr churches. And the Proteſtantes concernyng the conciliation of doctryne, and all other thynges, promiſe to do according to theyr dewtie, & require that it may be lawful for all other Princes ther, to propounde in their churches, the articles nowe accorded. You haue hearde how Eckius abhorred bothe the booke exhibited of themperoure, and alſo the Collocutours. Wherefore after the conference had whan the booke was agayne reſtored to themperoure, & the matter debated in the counſel of the Princes, he lying ſick of a feuer, ſendeth an epiſtle to the princes, of this effecte, that he neuer lyked that foolyſhe booke, wherin he fyndeth ſo many errours: and therfore ought not to be admitted: for the cuſtome of the olde fathers and the church layde a ſyde, the ſtepes and phraſis of Melanchthon are in it well perceyued: moreouer he ſayeth, he ſawe not the booke whiche his fellowes corrected, and after reſtored to themperoure, but as he laye ſycke, there wer red vnto hym only certen opinions of the Lutheranes: Moche leſſe did he allow that wrytyng, that was preſented to themperoure with the boke for he neuer ſaw it. This thing knowne, Julius Pflugius, and John Gropper, whiche thought how the ſame concerned their eſtimation, deſyre the Preſidentes and hearers of the conference, as witneſſes of the whole matter that they would defend theyr honeſtie againſte the ſclaunders of Eckius. They informe themperoure of all the matter, who after in a publicke writing, gaue vnto them bothe a goodly, and an honorable report, affirming that they haue donne herein, as becōmeth honeſt men. It is before mentioned, that the cauſe of religyon was referred to a generall or prouinciall counſell of Germany: After that Contarene vnderſtoode it, the. xxvi. day of July he wrote to the ſtates and Princes, requiryng that the laſt might be croſſed and cancelled: for the controuerſies of religion, ought not to be determined by ſuche maner of counſelles, but the ſame to belonge to the vniuerſall churche: and what ſomeuer is determined in ſuche caſes of any one nation, to be of none effect wherfore they ſhall ſhew a greate pleaſure to the Biſſhop, who is the head of the churche and of counſelles, yf in dede they omitte the ſame: vnto whom agayne it woulde bee diſpleaſaunte, in caſe they ſhould not do it, for the ſame would ſtyre vp great ſtryfe and offence not onlye in Germany, but alſo in other countries. This he doeth admoniſſhe them of, bothe by the commaundement of

The preſumtuouſnes of Eckius.

the

the Bysshoppe and also of hys owne dewtye. The same day the Princes make hym aunswere, howe the Bysshop maye auoyde all offension, in case he will call a counsell, whyche hathe been so longe prompsed. Yf not the state of Germany to bee suche, as they muste of necessitie fynd some other waye to salue the sore: And therfore require him earnestly that he wold of hys wysdome and gentlenes so further the cause to the Bysshoppe that a remedie might be founde. Moreouer the diuines of the Protestantes doe confute those letters and reasons of Contarene by a longe wrytyng, and proue manifestly, how it appertayneth vnto all prouinces, to establishe gods trewe seruice and Religion. This done, themperour causeth a decree to be made and red the xxviii. of July, he referreth the conference of the learned men, and the whole treatie, vnto the counsell, to the Synode of all Germany, or of the states imperial: in hys Iorney into Italy, he promiseth to intreat diligently the Bisshop of Roome for a counsell: And yf neyther generall nor prouinciall counsell can be obtayned, than wyll he call a conuocation of themppre within. xviii. monethes for to quiet the cause of Religion, and will deuyse, that the Bisshop shall also sende hys legate thither: he chargeth the Protestātes, that they attempt no new thing besydes the articles alreadye accorded, and the Bisshoppes, that they should clense their churches of theyr faultes and enormities. In that decree were certen articles, that Religious houses shoulde not be defaced, that the churche goodes shoulde not bee put to prophane vses, that no man should be allured to a contrary Religion, of the iurisdiction, and Iudges of the chamber: whiche thinges whan the Protestants dyd mislyke, themperour in a certen priuate wryting, declareth seuerally, what his opinion is herin. In the doctrine not as yet conciliated, he doth prescribe vnto them no measure: Monkes houses wold not in dede bee pulled downe, but yet mete to bee reuoked to a godly reformation: the lyke is to bee thought of the churche reuenewes: no man that is of an other iurisdiction oughte to be intysed to theyr Religion, and so bee mayneteyned, but yet shall it bee lawefull for them to receyue any that will come vnto them vncalled: furthermore the decree of Auspurge, concernynge relygion and doubtfull causes of the same, for a common quyet, he suspendeth tyll the cause be determined eyther in a counsell, or other assemblie, and commaundeth that no mā shalbe reiected of the Chamber for a contrarye relygion, but that the lawe shalbe ministred vprightly vnto all men what tyme they had these thynges confyrmed vnder themperours seale, they promise hym ayde agaynste the Turke, of whose commynge it was bruted daylye more and more. And the Ambassadours of Hongary and Austryche were commen thither which with greate intreaty required ayde. So was there a sodayn ayde of Almaignes sent into Hongary, by the cōduict of Friderick countie Furstenberg.

The protestantes confute his letters and reasons.

The Emperours priuat wryting for the Protestantes.

The Empe-rours com-playnte of the Duke of Cleaue.

In thys assemblie, themperoure, the thirde day of July before al the states, had a greuous complaynt of wyllyam Duke of Cleaue for the possession of Gelderland. He exhibiteth also a booke vnto them, wherin he declareth hys ryght & tytle to the same, and sayeth how he willed hym to haue ben there, but he tooke a contrary waye, signifyinge couertly, Frauuce, as before is sayd. There were present the ambassadours of Cleaue, which excused theyr prince, and when they proceded to declare his title, themperour riseth vp and departeth. The .xxi. day of July the Princes and states all go to themperoure, & intreate him for the Duke of Cleaue, and request hym that he wold receyue him in to the tuition of thempire, & permit that the case may be decided frēdly, and promise to take paynes in the thynge, and in case they cannot make an ende in it, they beseche hym, to make clayme to it, and to recouer his right by the law. Wherunto themperoure maketh aunswer by John Mauie. Forasmoche as this assemblie is called for the common welthes sake to thentent that all dissention and discorde taken a waye Germany myght be restored to quyetnes, and herin hath moch tyme ben consumed, and yet nothyng concluded, by reason of contention and diuersitie of myndes vnto his greate griefe, and hinderance of hys owne affaires: he sayeth, he marueleth greatly, that in this on cause, which is properly hys, they can so wel agree. Thus he sendeth them awaye, not without displeasure.

The Princes make Intercession, for the Duke of Cleaue

The next day, Raymunde, the Frenche kinges ambassadour in a longe oration written, reciteth the cause of expulsing Charles Duke of Sauoye, who a few daies before had accused the kinge to the Emperoure and al the states. Durynge this assemblie, the Frenche kynge, sendeth Cesar Fregose an Italyan of Genes, and Anthony Rincon a Spaniarde, exiled, Ambassadours to themperour of Turkes: who sayling on the Riuer of Po, towards Uenise wer taken and slayne abont the kalendes of July. That time was William Bellaye the kynges lyeutenaunt in Piedmount, who beynge certifyed of the thynge, as he was maruelous circumspecte, and industrious, immediatly aduertiseth the kyng, and also the fyfte day of July, wryteth from Turryn, to Alphonsus Daualus marques of Piscare, than gouernoure of Millan and all Lumbardie, that he woulde see, that the kynges Ambassadours which wer taken, might be restored, whom he knewe for certentie that hys menne had apprehended: or els for the same cause shoulde the trewes be broken, which was made thre yeares past, by thintercession of the Bisshop of Rome. And he required, they might be restored, eyther forbecause at the first he knewe not, els dissembling that he knewe not, what had hapned to them. The Marques maketh it very straunge, as though he knew nothing of the matter, and to pourge himselfe, sendeth Counte Frances Ladron Ambassadour to the kynge. Langeus in a certen epistle,

The oratiō of the Frēch Ambassadour

The Frēche ambassa-dours, inter-cepted by themperiall.

which

wlych he wrote to the Marques the eleuenth of July, I would not doubte, sayeth he, in the counsell of the whole worlde, to speake of diuine matters, and that as aptely, as euer did your kunsman and auncestre Thomas of Aquyne, yf I were as experte in diuinitie, as soom of youre familiars are perfit and prluie to this murther. For Alphonsus hys graundfather called Judicus, the sonne of Rodorick a Spaniard, maryed a great inheriter of the house of Aquinas. And this Alphonsus was cosyn germane to Fernando, Danall of Piscare, a most worthye captayne. The .xx. day of July the king answereth Alphonce by letters from Liner a Towne of Burges, admonisshing hym to regarde hys honour and estimation, and sheweth hym that vnles they be restored, he cannot neglect the iniury done to hys men. Many wer the letters that were sent to and fro betwene Bellaye and the Marques for this matter, but nothyng els was done, whan Daualus after moche searche, sayd he could not fynd nothing, and herin persevered The king moreouer by his ambassadour complayned to themperour at Regenspurge. And whan he receyued not suche answer as he wolde, he declared manifestly enough, that warre wold insue therof. It chaunced at the same time, that George of Austriche, Maximilian his bastarde son, Archebishop of Valencene, came out of Spain, to retourne into Flaunders: who at Lyons was apprehended & cast in prison, to reueng Rincon & Fregose. Aboute the same tyme, Fraūces son to Anthony Duke of Lorayne, maryeth Christine the daughter of Christierne Kynge of Denmarke, Dowager of Millan. The Frenche kynge tooke thys displeasauntly, and so moche the more, for that the yere before, the daughter of Lorayne, was maryed to Renat Prince of Orenge, whiche depended wholy of themperoure. Whattyme Themperour helde the counsell at Regenspurg, king Fernando besegeth Offen or Buda and layeth to it battery, wherein was than the wydowe of John Vayuode, with her yong sonne Stephen. The infantes tutours, and nobles of the realme had desyred the Turkes ayde: Wherfore the Turke sendeth thither his liuetenant with an armie, whyche came to Offen in July: And not longe after commeth he with an other power: so wer Fernando his men repulsed, Almaignes Bohemers, Morauians leuing the siege, not withoute a greate ouerthrowe, and losse also of Pestum a Towne ouer agaynste Offen, the residew wer glad to saue themselues by runnyng away. About thend of August, the Turke sendeth presentes to the infante Stephen, cloth of golde, and goodly horses, and letteth shew hys mother, howe he is desyrous to see the childe, requyring her to sende hym vnto hym into hys Tente. The woman sore affrayd, whan she might not otherwise doe, by thaduise of her counsel, sendeth hym, and hys Norice with him accopanyed with a greate nomber of the nobilitie. He receyueth hym,

Langeus letters to Alphonse.

George of Austriche apprehended at Lyons.

Ferdinando besegeth Buda.

His armie discomfited

ryght

right gently, and after sendeth word to the quenes counsellours, that he woulde haue Buda deliuered vnto him: for he sayeth, they are not able to kepe it agaynste the enemie: and he shoulde be driuen to come ofte hither with an armie: which, would be both very painful & charg able: therfore it should be better that he had it in his custodi. They be ing affraid of their owne daunger, haue not a word to say. Forthwith was the captain of the Janizarens, appoynted to enter the Towne, neither could the quene receiue her sonne again, before the thing was accomplished. When they had possessiō of the Towne, & vnarmed all the citezens, they require also to haue ꝑ castell deliuered vp in to their handes, wherin the quene was than, whom the Turke by messagers sent betwene, comforteth, and permitteth her & her son to enioie Trā siluania. When she therfore had sodēly packed vp her stuffe, & was de parted, being conducted with captaines & soldiors of ꝑ Turkes, Thē perour of Turkes & his two sonnes came into Offen the second daye of September, And entring into the churche newly hallowed, and ge uing thankes to his god, for that lucky successe, he retourneth agayne to his campe, & leauing his garrisons at Offen & at Peste, he leadeth home the rest of his armie, and by the way deliuereth Lascus, whom he left prisoner at Belgrade, when he went to Offen, for the takyng of Fregose & Rincon. For the Frenche kyng being sore offended with that acte, had by his ambassadour Poline, signified the whole matter vnto Solyman. When the sessians were don at Regenspurge, them perour goth streight into Italy, and talketh with the bishop of Rome at Lukes, whilest his armie toke shipping, which he had gathered be fore of Almaignes, Italians, and Spaniardes. And because winter was now at hand, the bishop did what he could to put him in feare of sayling, but he, although he had heard of the ouerthrow geuen in Hō gary, to thend he might ber the Turkes in an other quarter, was ful ly resolued to go foreward, and wayinge his Ankers, he hoysed sayle in porte Uenery, and keping his course by Corsicke and the Ilandes of Baleare, the .xriii. day of October, he arriued at Argier, a Citie of Barbarie by the Sea coaste. The nombre of his footemen was .xrii. thousande, hys horsemen were littell aboue a thousande. The vante warde of the Spaniardes led Farnando Gonzago, Uiceroye of Si cilie: the Battel, which was of Germanes, the Emperour: The recre warde of Italians and Knyghtes of the Rhodes, Camillus Colum nas. The same daye that Themperoure arriued, and the nexte daye after, the wether was fayre, and the Sea calme: But the thyrdde daye there arose so greate a tempeste, and so contynuall a rayne, that it letted all warlyke enterprises, in so muche that the Empe roure lost nyne verye manye Shyppes, hys munition and all hys o ther fournyture, beesydes two or three thousande of hys menne,

The Empe roures iorney into Barba rie.

A great tem pest distroy eth hys ships

was

was enforced to departe without his pourpos, and at length retourned unto Spayn in the moneth of Nouember. Sir Henry kneuet being ther at the same tyme ambassadour for king Henry the eyght, lost all that he had, and escaped drowning verye narrowely: for when his owne Ship was ready to synke, he lept out and was receyued vppō an oare, unto an other shippe, by Thomas Kneuet a kinsman of hys, who had recouered that shyppe before. Thus had our affaires both by Sea and by lande, as well in Affrica, as in Europe, a doulfull ende.

Sir Henry Kneuet.

This yeare was also noysome to Germany by reason of contageous sicknes, especially aboute the Rhine: amonges others at Strasburge died Capito, at Basyll, Symon Grineus, both men of excellent learnyng, thone of them a great diuine, thother a philosopher, and a great fauourer of the Scripture. Themperour at his departure out of Germany, tooke order with Fridericke Palatine, that he shoulde, through the Princes Electours, treate with the Duke of Cleaue for restoring unto hym Gelderlande. They sende theyr Ambassadours, and admonishe hym boothe of hys owne priuate perill and also of the publicke disturbaunce: he sayeth, how he is bothe ryght heyre, & tooke the possession lawfully and is also content the matter be tryed in the law, beseching them, that they wolde suffer hym to susteyne no wronge, but perswade themperours mynde unto equitie. And whan themperour imbarked hym selfe in Italy, he leafte Granuellan to sollicite the Bishop for a counsel, and to set order in the comon weale of Senes, sore tormopled with sedition. When newes came into Fraunce in December, of themperours losse at Argiers, ther was many merye harte, for many men stamped for the murther of Rincon and Fregose, and now they sayde how the tyme was comen to reuenge them. king Fernando, after this euill lucke & losse of Peste and Offen, calleth an Assēblie of hys states at Prage the chief citie of Boheme. There at the laste amonge other thynges, the nobilitie of Austriche, the .xiii. day of Decēber putteth up a supplicatiō to the kyng, wherin first to haue his good will and fauoure, they offer all that they haue, to maynteine hys prosperous estate and dignitie. After they lament the unfortunate state of the comune weale, and theyr owne condition, whiche haue so nere unto them the Turke, a most cruell enemie, and also of late a conquerour: wherfore they saye, howe they muste looke for remedies, & chiefly that the wrath of God may be appeased, who offended with mens synfulnes, sendeth this great calamitie: For in the whole body of the common welth, is no parte cleane nor sounde: al honeste discipline is cast a syde, aswell priuate as common: which is the welspryng of all euilles, but yet is the contempte of gods worde the chiefe cause, why God doeth so scourg and plage us. For it is to be seene, they saye, and proued, bothe by sacred and prophane histories, that God hathe often

The plage in Germani by the Rhine.

Ioys in Fraunce at temperours losse.

The nobilitie of Austrich, put up a supplication for the Gospell.

tymes

times greuously plaged great and most florishing kingdoms, not for these lighter sinnes that be grafted in vs naturally, but for idolatrie & contempt of hys word. The people of Jewes wer led awaye captiue into Assiria and Babilon, for contemnyng the prophetes, & for a newe Religion and worshipping, which they themselues had deuysed: and at the length was vtterly distroyed, & Hierusalem quite ouerthrowne for crucifying the sonne of God. The most triumphante Empires of the world in time past, of Babilon, Persia, and Grece, being now subdewed by the Turkes, haue so cleane lost theyr religion, lawes, comō welth and all theyr dignitie, for the selfe same causes, that there is at this day in maner no tokē of christianitie there remayning: and wher partly they forsoke, and partli lothed gods benefites, they fel into horrible darknes, and most filthy bondage. Whether was this any sodē alteration: for the Turkes maintened warre fyre houdreth yeres and aboue, beefore they conquered Grece. Whiche happened than at the lengthe, what tyme they beyng so ofte prouoked and warned, wolde neuer amend, but heaped vp sinne vpon synne. Now yf a man should compare those kingdomes, that wer of such power & dignitie, wherein florished so many excellente wittes, with this bery rude and beastly common welth of the Turkes, he shall fynde that syns Noes flood there neuer chaunced a greater calamitie. And yf they so stronge and mightye nations were not able to resiste so weake a people, as the Turkes wer, at the beginnyng, god thus auengyng the synnes of the people, what maye we looke for, which in dede are gyltye of the same fault, but in so much the worse case, for that we be matched with an enemie that is strong out of measure? we see how God doeth plage vs, chiefly in these parties wyth warre famyne, and pestilence: The most cruell enemie hathe taken of late Offen the chiefe citie of the Realme: he hathe brent & spoyled the land of Bohema: And what miserie haue we not suffered these fyrtene yeres? howe moche blod hathe bene spilte & how many thousand peopele led a waye in to most miserable captyuitie: for certenly now is the Turkes power so increased that he is far exalted aboue all other kinges. And for by cause he obteyneth at oure handes in a maner contynuall victories he perceyueth him self to bee the scourge of God and that no man is able to escape his vengeaunce Seing therfore that our synnes be so great and many, what haue we to truste vnto, or howe shall we defende our selues agaynste him? Assuredly there is but one only remedy. All thinges are in the handes of god: it is god that geueth and taketh awaye empires, whiche woundeth and healeth, who prouoketh vs to repētaunce. by offering vs the knowledg of his word, which thing in dede he doth euer be fore he plageth. So sent he Jonas the prophet to the Niniuites, and forgaue thē for that they repēted: So loked he mercyfully vpon Nabuchodonosor

Kingdoms distroyed for Idolatry.

The plages that god sēt to Austriche and Germany.

The Turke is the scurge of God.

God offereth his word before he plageth.

the

the kyng of Assirians, followyng the counsell of Daniel. And certenly moste myghty kyng, we knowe none other meane or remedye, than that Gods worde may be purely taught, and the people exhorted to amendement of life, to the entent that being ful of confidence, they may boldely withstande the Turkishe violence, for herein consisteth oure saluation that we serue God tyghtly. Wherfore seing that manye errours are crept into the churche, whiche in this our tyme are disclosed, and that lately in the counsel of the Empyre, diverse opinions were agreed vpon, and for a certen tyme peace graunted for Religion, and the Byshop commaunded to reforme their churches: We beseche your hyghnes to geue commaundement that the Gospell be preached sincerely, especially that article of iustification, whiche teacheth that our synnes are forgeuen through Christ only. Agayne that men be excited vnto loue and charitable workes, whiche are the true fruictes & tokens of fayth. Moreouer let them be made afrayd to synne, and accustome them selues to geue God thākes, that of his mere mercy we are delyuered through Christ from synne, death, and hell, and made inheritours of the heauenly kingdome: that such as desyre, may receiue the Lordes supper after the maner of the primatiue church, And that also the Byshoppes be cōmaunded according to the decree of the Empyre newly made, to redresse that is amisse in the churche, that they appointe mete ministers to instructe the people, and reiecte not the true preachers as they haue euer done heretofore. And let not your grace thinke that we make this sute vnto you, for that we either seke for any more libertie, or intende at any tyme to disobey: for we cōfesse that our whole saluation consisteth in Christe only, and that the knowe-ledge of the Gospell, must be adourned with godly liuing, & acknowledge it our bounden dutie to shewe vnto you all obedience, as farre forth as our goodes and lyfe wyll extende. And seing it is so, we doe humbly beseche you to suffer vs to enioye the benefite of this last decree, and that suche as shall followe the fourme of Religion of vs before rehearsed, be not indaungered therfore. For so shal you haue faithfull ministers of your churches, whiche are nowe many vacant and voyde of any, and men shall with more hardines warre against that moste terrible ennemy, vnto whome for our ingratitude and wickednes, God hath geuen so many victories and conquestes hitherto.

The chiefe article of doctrine is iustification.

The nobles and states of Austriche that put vp this supplication, were foure and twēty men of honour, and ten cities, wherof Vienne was one, and their nert neighbours the Stirians & Carnites. Ferdinando hetherto aunswered that for calamities by them mentioned, he is tyght hartely sory, and doubteth not but these are plages sent for the synnes of the people, and, therfore hath oftener than once admonished the ministers of the churche, that they should exhorte the people to amende

Ferdinando defeateth the request of the nobles.

to amendement of lyfe. Moreouer fayeth howe he was neuer againſt that Gods worde ſhould be ryghtly taught, according to the traditiõ and ſettyng forth of the Apoſtles, and ſuch other interpretours as the churche hath receiued and allowed: neuertheleſſe he chargeth them, that in Religion they do alter nothing tyll ſuche tyme as the matter be fully determined by a generall or a prouinciall counſell of Germany, or els by ſome conuocation of the Empyre. And not to thynke that the decree of Regenſpurge concerned them any thynge at all, wherof the meaning is, that the catholickes ſhould remayne in the olde, and the Proteſtauntes in the ſame Religion whiche they followed at the tyme of this reconcilement, tyll ſome one of theſe counſelles were appointed within eightene monethes: and ſeing it is ſo, he may not permitte his ſubiectes, to do any thyng to the contrary. They deſyre him againe at fewe wordes that the true Religion of Chriſte maye be auaunced, and that the good preachers be not brought in daunger: for otherwyſe let hym neuer loke to haue any victory or lucky ſucceſſe at the Turkes hande.

The nobles reiterat their ſute.

Strife about the biſhopricke of Nũburge.

A litle after this dyed the Byſſhop of Numburge, in whoſe ſteade the College chose Julius Pflugius before mentioned, but the Prince Electour of Saxon, contended that they myght not doe it withoute his conſente, and reiectyng the Flugius, ſubſtituted in his roume Nicolas Amſtorfe of a noble houſe, a doctour of diuinitie of Wittemberg whome Luther ſtalled in the moneth of January, and after ſet forthe a booke of the ſame in dutche, wherin he declareth howe the flocke of Chriſte ought not to be cõmitted to Pflugius, as ennemie to the pure doctrine. Pflugius being thus repulſed, complayneth to the ſtates of the Empyre howe wrongfully he is put from his ryght. The Prince agayne aunſwereth howe the gyfte belongeth properlye to the houſe of Saxon, and reciting many olde preſidentes of great antiquitie, alledgeth amonges other cauſes, wherfore he can not ſuffer him to bee Byſhop, this alſo for one that he is openlye againſte the confeſſion of Auſpurge. After the ouerthrowe in Hongary as is ſaid before, the Emperour calleth an aſſemblie of the ſtates at Spiers by his brother Ferdinando, to begynne in the moneth of January, and appointeth ioyneth to him for aſſiſtaunce Hughe Monforte, and John Mauie. The Princes that were there preſente, were the Marques of Brandenburge Electour, Fredericke the Pallsgraue, Albert Duke of Megelburge, Erneſt Marques of Baden, the Byſhoppes of Wentz, Wormes, Spier, Conſtance, Hildeſſem, the reſidue ſent Ambaſſadours. What tyme they were aſſembled the nynth daye of Februarye, kynge Ferdinando in the Emperours abſence propoundeth as the maner is, the cauſe of that aſſemblie whiche was in brief to conſulte howe the Turke myght be kept out of Hungary, & for ayde touchyng the ſame,

1542.

An aſſemble at Spires.

After

After the assemblie of Regenspurge, whan John Gropper, ambassadour to the Archebyshop of Collon, was retourned home, he cõmended Bucer exceadingly, and sayde he was metest of all others, to take in hande the reformation of Religion, for he was bothe well learned, a louer of peace, and of a pure lyfe. The Byshop therfore whiche knewe Bucer well enough before, and thought to vse his helpe, sendeth for hym in February to come to hym to Bonna, where he was verey gentlye receyued, namely of Gropper, who intreated hym to goe with hym to Collon. And so for that tyme was lycenced of the Bishop to departe, and to come agayn whan he should be sent for, as I wyll declare hereafter.

Gropper cõmended Bucer.

Moreouer about this time also was beheaded Catharine Haward in Englãd, and for that, where the kyng had maried her for a mayde, he founde that she had troden her showe awrye. He that had defloured her was gone into Irelande, and had an office there, but beynge called home againe by her whan she was Quene, and taken into her seruice, he was beheaded after her, as were also certein others, partly for concealement, partly for lyke offence. After her deathe the kynge marieth the fyrte wyfe Catherine Parre, that had bene wyfe to the Lorde Latimer, and syster to the Marques of Northhamton. To the assembiye at Spiers, the Frenche kyng sent an Imbassade the chiefe wherof was Fraunces Oliuer Chauncelour of Alenson. Who in the presence of all the states whan they consulted of the Turkyshe warre, the fourtene daye of Februarye made a longe Oration, in the begynnyng whereof he sekynge to wynne theyr fauour reciteth howe the yeare before the kynge vnderstandynge that the Turke woulde inuade Hongarye, for the loue he bare vnto Germanye, sent Imbassadours immediatly to him to perswade him, if he myght to the cõtrary but the Emperours men toke themin Italy, & as yet it is not certeinlye knowen whether thei be dead or aliue: wherby not only the truces is broken, but also the lawe of armes. And where as certein do encourage the Germaines to warre against the Turke in the defence of Hõgary and al Christientie, alledgyng that albeit he be of great power, yet maye he ryght well be vanquyshed, by the example of John Hunniades, Matthie kyng of Hongary, Scanderbeg lorde of Epirus, and Tamberlane Emperour of the Scythiãs, al the whiche haue wonne honour at his hande, as also they them selues did at Vienne a fewe yeares past, and vse diuerse other perswasions to pricke thẽ forward, he contrary wyse affirmeth that those whiche geue this counsell, doe not well consyder the state of Germany, howe full it is of dissention, nor the daunger that of this warre myght ensue. For a myghtyer or crueller ennemye is not in the whole worlde, nor one that is better furnyshed of all thynges belongynge to the warres.

The kyng of Englãd maried the fyrte wyfe.

The oration of the frẽche ambassadour.

Perswasiõs to warre against the Turke.

Neither can this warre be finyshed with one battell or two, but euer requyreth newe and freshe men continuall, and marueylous greate charges. The force & power of Germany is in dede exceading great, but yet is the Turkes ten tymes greater, whiche passeth litle of the losse of two or thre hondreth thousand men, where if they should lose but one battell, in what daunger should the whole countrey be in, before they should leuie an other in this grudge & dissention of mindes? therfore his aduise is that they attẽpte not warre against the Turke, neyther seke to recouer that he hath already gotten in Hongarye for feare of a further mischief. But in case he should at any tyme inuade Germany, that it should stande vpon their honours to bende all their force against him, & stoutely to giue hym the repulse, otherwyse not to medle vntill suche time as they shalbe fully & throughly accorded in matters of religiõ, in like case as they be partly already, namely in the chiefest articles of iustificatiõ, of faith & workes, for certenly without a perfit cõcorde the state of Thempire can not long endure, especially the Turke stil inuading. The Romains became lordes of al the world not so much by power & force of armes, as by a certẽ craft & policie, for loke what natiõ thei purposed to subdue vnto their empire, thei wold euer practise to weaken by ciuile discorde, & for a time wold maintein thone parte of the faction, till at last thei had banquished thẽ both. By this meane were the people of Carthage & of all Asia, the French men and the Grekes supplãted: thus also were the Germains deluded by Tiberius, what time they moued war in Italy, only Britaine which now is Englande escaped this yoke, for that they vnderstode their subtill fetches, & always in cõmon perill powred out all their ciuile hatred vpon their ennemy. And by the same meanes at the length were the Romains thẽ selues subdewed. Philip also king of ỹ Macedoniãs by this craft conquered Grece, setting together be theares the men of Athens, Corinthe & Thessalie. Ottoman the firste Emperour of this Turkishe nation, toke Bythinia through the dissentiõ that was there among Christen Princes, & at last by the same occasion the Turke inuaded Europe, cõquered Thrace, al Grece & Morea, yea the Turkes haue these thre hondreth yeres wonne stil through our discorde & treason. What time the citie of Constantinople was taken all Italy was ful of sedition, whilest one sorte wold be called Gwelphiãs, & an other Gibellines, whiche were names of themperial, and poppishe faction: what chaunced lately at Rhodes, & what in Hongary, & by what occasion it is no nede to recite. But thus in dede the Turkes a poore vile & barbarous nation, creping out of ỹ corners of Scithia, haue increased through our dissention, & atteyned to so great an Empire, whylest eyther the light Grekes opened thẽ a gate into Europe, or ỹ faithles mẽ of Genes haue transported thẽ by the sea of Helespõte, or the Princes of Pelopo-

The policie of the Romaines in establishing their empire

The concord of England.

Howe the Turkes atcheued their empyre.

Gwelphiãs. Gibellines.

of Peloponesus brethren, falling at variaunce, sent for them the one to destroye the other, whilest they of Epyrus did ayde thē, or the Mysians conspyred with them or the Hongarians of their owne accorde dyd moue them to come. Therfore to mainteine their common lyberties, they must fall to an vnitie and concorde, and may not thynke that whylest they them selues sytte styll and doe neglecte it, beynge deuyded into sectes and factions, that forepne nations wyll take this care in hande for them. This he sayeth is the kynges aduyse and counsell, whiche he desyred them to accepte in good parte, and of hym to loke for all amitie and frendshyp. The Byshop sente thether his Legate John Morone, Byshop of Mutina, who beyng demaunded of kyng Ferdinando and by the Emperours deputies of the byshop of Romes mynde, the .xxiij. day of Marche, speaketh on this wyse. The last yere whan the Emperour went into Africa, passing through Italy, he cōferred with the hyghe byshop concerninge the turkyshe warre, and a generall counsell, but sythe the matter was very weighty, & the Emperour made great haste, nothynge was determined, and Granuelian remayned in Italy, with whome the case was further debated afterwarde. Than he declareth howe the Byshoppes mynde is, and euer hath bene, to warre vpon the Turkes, and that he wil sende ayde of fyue thousande fotemen, in case the Emperour come to the fielde hym selfe, if not, halfe that nombre. And lykewyse is cōtent that there shalbe a counsell, but that the same should be holden in Germany, neyther his age can beare, who both wyll and ought to be present, nor also the farre iourney and alteration of the ayre wyll permitte: therfore he lyketh better Mantua or Farrare, Bologna la gras, or Placence whiche are all ample cities, and fyt for suche a purpose: howe beit if none of these wyll please them, he wyll not refuse to kepe it at Trent, whiche is a towne nere vnto the frontiers of Germany, and woulde haue had it begonne at a whytsontyde, but for shortenes of tyme, hath differred it to the Ides of Auguste, prayeng them that al displeasure set aparte, they woulde wholy applie them selues hereunto. King Ferdinando with the Emperours deputies, and all the Catholyque Princes, geue hym thankes, and if a meter place maye not be had in Germanye, as Regenspurge or Collon, they saye howe they are contente with Trente. But the Protestauntes doe neyther allowe the Byshoppes counsell nor the place, nor that there was anye mention made thereof in the decree, and openly pronounce to the contrary. Whan the Frenche kynges Ambassadours coulde not preuayle, and the states were inclyned to the Turkyshe warre, and sawe that the Emperours men both lothed and suspected their presence, before the ende of the assemblye, they departe halfe in displeasure.

The opinion of the Popes Ambassad.

The Pope suspecteth Germany.

Trent is in the Alpes, by the Riuer of Athese, a towne in Farnādo

hys dominion, thre dayes Journey on this syde Uenise, and not two from Uerona. After the chauncelour of the Dutchie of Alenson was retourned home, the kyng begā streight wayes to prepare for the war And albeit he had already in effecte restored the Admiral, & vsed hym frendly: Yet lest it should be herafter preiudicial to him or his childrē. he causeth the whole matter to be compriſed in writing, and restoreth him to his possessions, dignitie and fame, and protesteth that hee had committed neyther treason nor yet extortion, & releaseth and geueth hym the condemnation of seuen hondrethe thousande crownes, commaunding that these letters should be enrolled at Paris, and in other places, to remayne as matter of recorde. this was the twelfte daye of March. whan the French kynge was at the same tyme beſydes Paris in castell Uincenne, word came to him in ỹ night, of a sodē tumult as though the enemies, out of themperours contrie shoulde make an incursion in to the contrie of Uermandoeis in Picardie: whereuppon the princes that chaunced that time to bee there, were sent thither in al hast, the Dukes of Uandome, Guise, Aumall, Niuerne, and diuerse others, with a great nomber of gentlemen. whan they came there, al was hushte, neyther saw they nor heard of any man. Many men sayd how thys brute was reysed, that the people might be perswaded that themperour sought warre, wherof the kinge him self wold not be accōpted the author, whan he had already vtterly determined the same, as shalbe declared herafter. Forasmuch as the state of Germany was such as before I haue shewed you, great ayde was decreed on, & commaunded that an armie should be leuied, which ioyned with the power of Fernando, might resist the Turkishe force, and recouer that was lost. The leading and ordering wherof, was both by common assent, and also by themperours pleasure, committed in charge to Joachim, Marques of Brandenburge, Prince electour, who in continently departing from Spier, prepareth him selfe for the Journey. For this war was gathered, polle money through out all Germany and graunted, that the magistrates might for this cause impose a tare: They agreed moreouer to demaund ayd of the Suises, and other princes, especially of the king of Denmarke and of the Italians: furthermore it was decreed, that all mē should obserue the peace, and reise no tumult within the limites of thempire, & the .xi. day of April the assemblie was dissolued. And in maner at the same time, in Saronie, ther grew a greate hatred betwene the Prince Electour, & Duke Moris, who than succeded Henry his father lately departed. The contention was for the lymites, & a certen Towne: And Maurice did manifestly mayneteyne the cause of Pflugius, through the suite of hys frēdes, the matter was vtterly lyke to brede ciuile warre: For eyther of them had their mē vp in armure: but through ỹ mediation of ỹ Lantzgrave it was appeased

A soden fear in the Frēch courte.

An Army a gaynste the Turke.

Contention betwirte the electo of Sax on & Duke Moris.

This

This was the beginning of the displeasure betwyxt them, whiche after increased in tyme, wrought a deadlye wounde to Germanye, as shalbe recited in place. And certenly many men marueiled at Maurice, that he would be so earnest and bitter agaynst him that brought hym vp, and whome both he and his father may thanke for all theyr good fortune. But certen of the cõsellers that were with Duke George, were thought to haue set forwarde this matter, whiche neyther loued Religion, nor yet the Prince Electour. When the decree was made, and all men prepared thẽ selues to the warre, Luther set forthe a booke in the vulgare tongue, an exhortation to the warre, whiche he dedicated vnto Philip the Lantgraue. And after hathe declared the cause why he wrote of the contrary argument in his yong days, ỹ to warre against the Turkes were nothing elles but to resiste God, whiche vseth hym for a scourge to afflicte vs, whiche sentence Leo the tenth had amonges other thynges condempned, for the Byshop of Rome so ofte as he mynded to procure a masse of monie out of Germany, vsed euer this colour, to gather it for the Turkishe warre, and had shewed all the reasons that moued hym than, and amonges others that a Christen man ought not to reuenge nor resiste euil, but to suffer all thynges according to that saying of Christe, of leauinge thy cote, and agayne that the Emperour is not to be excited vnto warre as the head of Christendome, Protectour of the churche, and defendour of the faithe: For the tytles are false and vayne glorious and iniurious to Christe, who allone can defende his churche: and the iniurie is the more for that certen kynges and Princes are moste bytter ennemies to his true doctrine, and therfore concludeth that the Turke is not to be warred vpon or resisted, for the diuersitie of his religion, but because he robbeth and spoyleth, and maketh vniust warr, and bringeth in with him most shameful examples of lyfe. By a cõparison made he proueth, ỹ the byshop of Rome is nothing better thã the Turke, for as he by his Alcoran, so hath the Byshop by his decretales quenched the doctrine of the Gospell. That whiche he doeth by force, the same doth the byshop by his curse: but thei both worke repugnaunce vnto matrimony, & abide punishment for the contempte of Gods lawe, which ordeined holy matrimony, what time god geueth thẽ ouer to their filthy lustes, & that they burne in most detestable desires, & worke most wickedly against the order of nature. Finally speakig of the turkish power, he admonisheth thẽ not to be careles in warfare, but to knowe how thei haue to do with a moste fierce ennemy. These and diuerse other, suche lyke thinges he treateth of in that first boke, but now what time the state of thẽpire, had at the request of thempe. & king Ferdinãdo decreed war, he cõpiled an other worke as I said, a warlike exhortation or sermon, to thentẽt that such ministers of the

Luthers oration for the field.

The Pope cõpared with ỹ Turke.

churche as followed the warres, myght haue some forme and order, howe to teache and exhorte. First therfore sayth he, that men may vnderstande what is to be thought of the Turke, the Scripture speaketh of two houge and cruell Tyrantes which shall destroy Christendome, before the laste daye of iudgement, one through false doctrine, of whome prophecied Daniel, and after him Paule: this is verely the Byshop of Rome. And an other by power and force of armes, that is to saye the Turke, of whome Daniel in the seuenth chapter speaketh. Those therfore that wylbe christians, let them plucke vp their hartes and loke for no peace and quietnes, nor pleasaũter life frõ henceforth. For that miserable tyme which he prophecied of before, is now come, but let vs comforte our selues with the comming of Christe, and with our finall deliueraunce, whiche immediatly after those afflictiõs shal appeare, and let vs knowe for certentie that al the woodnes and malice of the deuyll is powred wholy vpon vs by the Turke, for neuer did Tyrante practyse suche crueltie, as he doeth. After he expoundeth the seuenth chapter of Daniel, whiche is of the foure beastes cõming out of the Sea, declaring that the Turkishe Empire is there described. For this is that same litle horne whiche sprang vp betwene those ten hornes of the fourth beast. And albeit it is wonderfully increased, yet can it not be that it should be in power like to the Romaine Empyre, for the Prophet doeth there describe foure Empyres only, which should succeade in order, and the last to be the Empyre of Rome: therfore shall there be none other that may be cõpared in greatnes to the Romayne. And for asmuche as Daniel did attribute vnto him thres hornes only, whiche he should plucke of from those ten, his violence from henceforth shall not proceade muche further, for those three are plucked of long synce, Asia, Grece, and Egipt, whiche beinge three of the greatest prouinces in the Empire, the Turke now possesseth, with in the whiche limites the Prophet hath included him, wherfore there is good hope that from henceforth he shall possesse no prouince of the Empyre: And where he is nowe so busy in Hongary, and also readye to inuade Germany, this is the last acte of the tragedy, for it may bee that he shall inuade those countries, but he can not thynke that euer he shall haue them in quiet possession, as he hathe Asia, Grece and Egipt, for the prophecie is playne and manifest. After this he treateth of all the other partes, prouokyng them chiefly to repentaunce, and exhorteth them all to be ready and wylling to obeye the Magistrate commaundyng vnto this warre, and not only to employe their goodes herein, but also to serue vẽ their bodies. The prisoners also whiche eyther be nowe in the Turkes handes, or hereafter shal come into the same captiuitie, he comforteth with many perswasions, and admoniseth them to be well ware of that fayned and pretensed Religion of the Turkes,

Two mighty Tyrantes

Any pleasant lyfe is not to be loked for.

The Turke shal not be of such force as were the Romaines.

The last act of ỹ Turke.

A consolatiõ of the prysoners with the Turkes

the Turkes, for he heareth saye howe many that haue professed Christ doe of their owne accorde falle into their Religion, for that it hath a certen shewe of vertue and holines, and that they suffer this bondage patiently, and serue their maisters faithfully, though thei be prophane and wicked, neyther that they runne away from them, or forsake themselues for impatientnes and lothsomenes of that estate, but to beare alwayes in memory that same which Peter and Paule wrote of the dutie of bounde seruauntes, but what tyme they shal attempte warre against the christians, to hasarde their lyues rather than to serue vnder thē, for they be murtherers and make warre against the sainctes, as Daniell sayeth, and shead innocent bloude: therefore muste they chiefly beware that they be not partakers of so great a mischiefe and wickednes. Unto this Oration he annexeth a maner of praying against the Turkysh fury, and about the ende, discoursing the vice that reigneth in this our tyme in all sortes of men, he sheweth howe Germany whiche is so corrupted, and wholy infected, can not longe continewe in prosperitie. And this fourme of prayer he prescribeth.

The prayer of Luther.

O euerlasting father, we haue verely deserued to be sore afflicted, but punyshe vs thyne owne selfe Lorde, not in thy wrath and displeasure, but according to thy great mercy, for it is muche better for vs to falle in thyne, than into the handes of men and our ennemies, for thy merci is vnspeakeable and infinite: we haue certenly offended the, and transgressed thy commaundementes, but thou knowest O heauenly father, howe the deuill, the Byshop, and the Turke, haue no right nor cause to punyshe vs, for we haue trespassed nothyng against them, but thou vsest them as a scourge to whippe vs, which haue mo ways than one, al our life time styred the vp against vs. They I saie, haue no quarell against vs, but would rather that we should euer after their example offende the moste greuously, that through idolatry, false doctrine, lyes, disceiptfull and craftye iugglynge, with murther, theft and extortion, fornication, adultery, and sorcerie, we myght offende the maiestie of thy name. This is the thing that thei most wishe for, and because we confesse and honour the God the father, and thy sonne Jesus Christe our Lord and the holy spirite, one and euerliuing God, that same is our offence and wickednes, for the whiche they so greuously hate and persecute vs. If we should forsake this fayth, and fal vnto their lore, thā should we loke for no displeasure at their hāds. Vouchesaufe therfore to loke vpon vs, O God the father, and to send a remedy, for they be more thyne aduersaries than ours, whan they doe tormente vs, they tormente the, for the doctrine that we professe, is not ours but thyne. And Sathan can not abyde it but wylbe worshipped in thy place, and thy worde set asyde, goeth about to feede vs with lies: And the Turke also, in the steade of thy sonne Jesu Christ,

wold place his Mahomet. Nowe, yf thys be synne, that we professe thee, the father, and thy sonne, and the holy ghost to be the trewe and only God, certenly than arte thou a synner, whiche so teachest vs, and requyrest this dewty of vs, and whā they for this cause persecute vs, they do hate and afflicte thee also. Awake therfore my God, and take in hande thy selfe to auenge thy sacred and holy name, which they defyle and deface, neyther suffer thou this iniurie at their hande, which punnisshe not our synnes and vices, but seke to quenche thy worde in vs, and doe what they can, that thou shouldest not reigne at all, neyther shouldest haue any people, whiche might serue and honour thee.

Of the original of the Turkes.

Nowe touching the offspringe & encrease of the Turkes, because many haue written, it nedeth not to note any thing therof in this place: of a smal beginnyng they haue had a maruelous encrease: Their first Emperour is accompted Othomanne, aboute the yere of our lord a thousand and thre hōdreth: whom, after succedeth Orchanes, Amurathes, who fyrst transported his armye ouer the sea of Hellesponte into Europe, and inuaded Thrace. Than Baiazethes, Cyrisselebes, Moses, Mahomethes, Amurathes, Mahomethes, Baiazethes, Selime, Solyman. About this same tyme, Alphonse Marques of Piscare before mentioned, sendyng a booke to the princes of Germany, accuseth, and blameth the frenche kinge, whiche in so troublesome a tyme of the common welth, goeth about to stryr vp stryfe, to thentente he might hinder the most noble enterprises of themperoure and al the states, & pretendeth a lyght and a forged matter, for Anthony Rincon & Ce. Fregose that should be intercepted, vnto whom, what thing hath chaunced, he could not, after long and diligent searche fynd out. The Frēch kinge, whan he knew thereof, declareth that he had an exceadinge great iniurie done him, to haue his Ambassadours so cruelly destroyed: of this thinge hathe he ofte complayned sore to the Bisshop and to themperoure, and hath required that he might be satisfyed herin, but it was in vayne: And seing it is so vnworthie an act, he can not without the greate shame and dishonoure of his name, neglecte it. After, the second of Maye, addressing hys letters to the Senate of Paris, to thende sayeth he, that god maye illumine our heartes, and graunt vs the constancie of fayth, and bring again those that ere into the way of saluation, and sende vs peace throughe recompence, for the iniuries that we haue susteyned, by the vsurping of our right, and the outrage donne to oure messagers and ambassadours, or if in dispayre to haue peace, we must nedes haue warre, that he would graunt vs victorye: our request is, that the people go a procession and pray in all churches And that by some fyt preacher the cause therof be recyted to the cōgregation. Moreouer in case any ther be that thinketh not rightly of oure fayth and religion, neither will promise amendement, we, commaund

The Marke of Piscare accuseth the Frēch king.

The kinges purgation.

that

that he ſuffer openlye for his offence. Not longe after he ſendeth the Duke of Longuill to the prince of Cleaue, who leauing ther a power in the ſomer ſeaſon by the conduicte of Martyn van Roſſen looked for an occaſion to doe ſome exploicte. In the meane ſeaſon, at the kalendes of June, the biſſhop appoynted a counſell at Trente agaynſte the fyrſt of Nouember, at the which time he commaundeth to repayre thither Patriarches, biſſhoppes, abbottes and ſuche other lyke which eyther by right or priuiledg haue intereſt to be preſēt at counſels, and are permitted there to ſpeake their minde. He exhorteth alſo themperoure and the French kyng, that eyther they wolde come them ſelues, or ſend theyr proctours, & to commaunde their biſſhoppes to be there: but the biſſhops of Germany he inuiteth aboue all others, for that, for theyr cauſe chiefly, and at theyr requeſte is all this payne and trauaile taken. In the moneth of July the Frenche kinge, with moſte hatefull woordes proclaymeth warre againſt themperoure, and in a wryting publyſſhed, geueth his ſubiectes libertie to ſpoyle and diſtroy his contries by ſea and lande, by what meanes ſo euer they might A litle before the Duke of Longeuill and Martyn Roſſen had made an inuaſion into Brabant, and were a wonderful terrour to men vnprouided and commyng vpon the ſodayne, had lyke to haue taken Andwerpe & Louayne, but wantyng thinges neceſſarie for munition, they could make no battery, and marching forewarde, whiche way ſo euer they went, they diſtroyed al before them, with fyer and ſword, and extorted many. And thus making theyr waie by force, in Auguſt they ioyne themſelues with the kinges ſonne, Charles Duke of Orleans, which warred that tyme, in the land of Luke. In this force were foure hondreth horſemen ſent by the kynge of Denmarke. Beſydes Danuillier, Virton, and Juey, was taken alſo Lucemburge the chiefe citie. The kinge hym ſelfe maketh warre on an other ſyde, and marchinge forewarde with a ſtrong Armie, beſegeth Parpignan a Towne of Ruſcinon in the mountaynes of Pyrene. Moreouer he moueth warre in Piedmount by the conduicte of William Langey, and alſo in the borders of Flaunders, by the gouernment of the Duke of Vandome. So that he aſſayled his enemies in fyue ſondry places wherby the iudgement of many it had ben better for him to haue ſet vpon ſome one prouince with his whole power, as thende alſo declared, for both he attempted Parpignan in vayne, and alſo whan the Duke of Orleans was retourned home, the Imperialles recouered all agayne except it were Juey. By this occaſion they began to fortifie Andwarpe, where before it was eaſy to bee wonne. When the kinge pourpoſed to haue warres, he ſente agayne Poline to the Turke, to entreate hym, that he wolde ſende him a naue into Fraunce: but where it was longe or Poline came there, Solyman differred the thyng vntil the next yere.

A counſell called at Trente.

The Frēche king proclaimeth warre.

The Duke of Languile and Martin van Roſſen inuade Brabant.

Perpignan beſeged.

During

Duryng this warre the king setteth forth proclamations against the Lutherians: Moreouer the parlament of Paris chargeth the Printers vnder a great penaltie, that they shoulde neyther prynte nor sell any bookes condempned or suspected, namely the booke of Caluine whiche is intituled the Institution of Christiane Religion. Further more at the request of the Inquisitour as they terme hym, the seuenth daye of July he maketh a decree, that the preachers shall admonyshe the people to doe their duty to the churche, and if they know any Lutheriane or one that thinketh amisse in Religion to present hym: for this is a worke to God moste acceptable. And the Ministers of the churche had an order prescribed, whiche they should followe in that inquirie. For they were cõmaunded to inquyre of the promoters, whether they knewe any man that would saye how there was no purgatory: whan a man is dead to be eyther saued or dampned, or that a mã is not iustified by obseruing of Gods commaundementes, that God only must be called vpon & not Sainctes: ỹ the worshipping of images, is idolatry, ỹ sainctes worke not miracles, that the ceremonies of the churche profite nothing, that the lawes of the churche doe bynde no man: that the knowledge of the Gospell is necessarye for all men without exception, or that it is a fonde parte of the common people to pray to God in Latin: how the priest cã not forgeue sinnes through the Sacrament of penauuce, but to be only a minister, to pronounce the benefite of God whiche forgeueth our synnes: that the church can bynde no man to mortall synne, or that it is lawfull to eate flesche at al tymes. This fourme of inquisition was geuen priuately to priestes, but openly was set forth a proclamation, wherin they were cõmaunded to be presented and accused, whiche doe neglecte the Rites and lawes of the churche, or suche as haue bookes contrary to the christiã fayth, and eyther geue them others to reade, or purposely let them fall in the wayes as they goe, that thei may be founde, those that assemble in priuate houses and gardens, and forge diuises against the lawes of the churche, and they that receyue suche kynde of men into their houses or gardens. They that are priuie to any suche thyng, are commaũded to presente them within syxe dayes, to the doctours of Diuinitie, chosen by the Inquisitour, or els to stande accursed. The Stacioners were also charged that if they had any thyng eyther prynted or wrytten, that were in any point suspected, or that swarued frõ the custome of the churche that within syxe dayes they should bryng it before thẽ, after, none excuse to be taken. The same daye that this acte was proclaymed, they had a generall procession for the preseruation of the realme and of Religion: And saynt Genefeua their trusty Goddes was borne about with suche solemnitie as I haue before declared in the nynth booke. And in these dayes were certen brent in place Moberte for Reli-

The manner to serche out the Lutherias.

S. Genefeua

for Religion. At the same tyme Fraunces Landre, Vicar of S. Crois in Paris, taught the people syncerely, and sayde no Masse for that he dranke no wyne: whether he did it of nature or of purpose, I knowe not. Against whome the Diuines had conceaued a great hatred. And after thei had noted certein thinges in his preaching, they propounde vnto hym these articles. The sacrifice of the Masse to be instituted of Christe, and is vayleable for the quicke and dead: that we must praye to sainctes, that they maye be mediatours and aduocates for vs vnto Christe, howe the substaunce of bread and wyne, is chaunged in the consecration, that only preastes may consecrate bread and wyne, and that the whole supper of the Lorde appertaineth to them only: Monasticall vowes must be kept, that by the Sacramentes of confirmation and vnction, is receiued the holy ghost. by prayer, fasting & good workes soules are delyuered out of purgatory, that the lawes of the churche concerning fastyng and choyse of meates doe bynde the conscience, that there is one hygh Prelate and Byshop of the Churche, whome al are bounde to obeye by the lawe of God, how many thinges must be beleued, and of necessitie receyued, that are not expressed in the scriptures, that the Byshop of Romes pardons doe release the paynes of purgatory, that priestes beyng neuer so synfull and vicious doe consecrate the Lordes body, that all deadly synne must be confessed to the priest, and than to receyue of hym the sacramentall absolution, howe man hath free wyll, wherby he may doe good or euyll, and ryse from synne through repentaunce, howe not by fayth only, but by charitie and true penaunce is obteyned the remission of synnes, how the churche and counsell beyng lawfully assembled, can not erre, and therfore must be obeyed, howe the iudgement and interpretation of Scripture appertayneth to the churche, if any thyng be in controuersye. These thynges would they haue him to subscribe to, and confirme with his Seale. He a fewe dayes after aunswereth generally, that it is good and Godly, what so euer the holy & catholyque churche hathe taught in these matters, but they not content with this aunswere, attempted greater thinges against him as afterwarde you shall heare.

The articles of the Byshops.

In this tyme also one or two Freers of saint Dominickes order, preached the Gospell at Metz. But whan the priestes shewed themselues sore offended, diuerse citezens made petition to the Senate, that they would not forbidde thē, promysing al dewe obedience. Thether came also William Farell, who taught first priuatly in the citie, and afterwardes in a certein Castell without. But what tyme the Emperours letters were brought, wherin he commaunded that they should alter nothyng in Religion, but punyshe the offendours, the people were forbodē to heare any more sermons, vnles the preacher wer licenced by the Byshop and the Senate.

Two friers preache the Gospell at Metz.

William Farell.

This

grashoppers in Germany and Italy.

This sommer an infinite nombre of grashoppers came flieng into Germany, and the hither parte of Italy. They were of a wonderfull bignes, and where soeuer they lyghted, they eate vp bothe grasse and corne. Concerning the Duke of Brunswicke, of his moste bitter inuectyues against the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, and of the burnyng of certen places in Saxony, I haue spoken oftener than once: And nowe where he vexed with continuall inuasions and robberies, Gosslarie and Brunswicke, cities of the Empire inlincked with the Protestantes, and would not obeye the decrees of the Emperour and kynge Ferdinando, who at their request, had commaunded him, to cease from all violence, the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, in the name of al their confederates, make warre against him, and with in a short space, brynge all his countrie into their subiection, and his strong castell of Wolfebutell, standing not farre frō the citie of Brunswycke, wherein he put all his truste, they wanne by composition, he taried not long hymselfe, but whan they began to inuade, he fled with his eldest sonne Charles Victor to the Duke of Bauier. In that forsayde castell were founde sondrie letters, wherby it was euident to see, what thinge he and the Duke of Bauier, the Byshop of Mentz, Heldus, and diuerse others went about, but that shalbe after repeted in place conuenient. The Protestauntes in a writyng set forth, declare a Large the causes of this their doinge, and shewe howe they dyd not begynne this warre, but of necessitie defended their fellowes. In the fourmer assemblie at Spier they had intreated kyng Ferdinando that in the Emperours name and his own he would cōmaunde him to suffer the Gosslarians to lyue in rest by hym, Ferdinando followed their myndes, who at the same tyme had nede of their ayde agaynste the Turke, and sendyng his Ambassadours, warned hym sharpely to surcease, bnt he aunswered contemptnously and proudlye, and would not leaue, whereupon ensued this desension before reherſed, for they had shewed kyng Ferdinādo at Spier, that vnlesse he obeyed his decree, they would not suffer their fellowes to susteyne this wrong. At the Ides of July was an other assemblie of the Empyre at Norynberg, for so it was decreed at Spier, because of the warre in Hōgary. kyng Ferdinando was present, and the Emperours deputies were, Fridericke the Palsgraue, the Bishop of Ausburge, Fridericke counte Furstemberge, Hugh Monforte, John Mauie. Ferdinando propoundeth howe the Emperour toke it in very good parte, that they sente an army into Hongary, who had purposed to haue bene at the same warre him selfe with all his power, and therfore had called an assemblie of the states in Spaine: but in this cōsutation he fell into a great sickenes, and so was constrayned of necessitie to differ it tyll an other tyme: And whan he was nowe fully resolued of the matter, and howe

The Duke of Saxon & the Lantgraue moue war againste the Duke of Brūswicke who flieth.

An assembly at Norīberg.

to haue

to haue sent his force out of Italy and Burgundye before, than brake foorthe thenterprises of hys enemyes, in so much that he hath cause to feare some perill not only in Italy, but also in Flaunders and Artoys. Wherof not withstanding he hath geuen none occasion, who chiefly loueth the comon tranquillitie: but as they knowe well enough, how thenemies haue euer sins the assemblie at Spier endeuoured to leuie men in Swytserlande, & in Germany, to begin the warres: thus is the Emperour against his mind impeached and letted, so that he can neyther come hym selfe, nor send his force, which he hathe nede of: for his owne defence, neuertheless he is fully mynded, before the nexte yeare goe aboute, to retourne into Germany, and accomplishe the warre in hys mynde so long intended. And that he will haue on the Sea also a nauie well prepared & furnished, that the Turke beyng assayled with double warre, maie not bende hys whole power agaynste Hongary. Moreouer whan he cometh into Germany, he wil leaue nothyng vnattempted, that maye make for the godly and tollerable reconcilemēt of Relygyon: And after complayning that al men did not obey the decree of the last assemblie: for some sent no soldiours, others sente: but not the full nombre, som were sent fourth without money, there wanted also of the munitiō & furniture that was promysed, which thinges for because the captaynes made complaynte of, he vewed himself and sawe it was so. And for that the whole iorney was letted herby to the detrimēt & daunger of the empire, he is commen vnto this assemblie not without his losse & hinderaunce, to require thē that in so nedefull a time, they would not faile the cōmon wealth. Before Fernādo toke his iorney from Uienna, to come to the assemblye at Norinberge, beeing aduertised of the war of Brunswick, he sent a messager to exhorte thē to surceasse. And now that he was comen to Norinberge, by cōmō aduise were sent Ambassadours the sōme of whose oration was this, that they should not try the matter by force of armes, especially at this time, for in case they did, it were to be feared lest ỳ Turkish war should be hindered, & ciuil warre stered vp in Germany. Vnto this the Duke and the Lantzgraue made aunswere the .xi. of Auguste, oute of theyr campe before the Castell of Wulfebuttel, & recyting the causes of this enterprised defence, declare that the thyng might not otherwise haue ben doon. And that albeit they were dryuen of necessitie to take thys warre in hande, to theyr greate charges, yet haue they neuertheless sent ayde to the Turkishe warre, fully as moche as they wer boundē, neyther wolde they fayle also to dooe the lyke hereafter. And yf all other men wold doe the same, ther should be no nede to feare the dissolution of the armie: But the lacke that is in many men, is reported by the mouthes and letters of diuers: which seing it is so, and forasmoche as the Duke of Brunswick counlde by non other meane be quieted,

Ambassadors to the Duke of Saron & the Lantzgraue.

contemning both the Emperours and kyng Ferdinando his cõmaundement, and also the decrees of the Empire, they desire them not to misconstre this their doyng, for they seeke no man by this warre, but him only, neyther doe they refuse whan thinges be appeased to sende al their force to the aide of Hõgary, as much as they are able to make. This assemblie ended the sixe and twenty daye of August, a penaltie was set for suche as obeyed not the decree of Spier, and certein other thinges for the warre requisite were enacted. There were no Pryn-ces there, sauinge Walter the Master of Prussia, and the Bishops of Bamberge, Eistet, and Trente, and themperours deputes before na-med. Nou haue harde before of Cardinall Contarene. He for hys am-bassade, had no greate thanke of the Bishoppes and Cardinalles, and was charged that he was not vehemente enoughe in resystynge the Lutheranes, and that he had almoste brought the common welth of Roome in daunger. Where as many blamed hym sore in hys absence, Cardinall Fregose only stode in hys defence. Retournyng out of Ger-many into Italy, he came to Lukes, where the Bisshop Paule atten-ded for the Emperours comming, to goe into Barbarye. Than going with the Bisshop to Roome, he was shortly after created Legate of Bononie, where at the last he departed thys pere in thend of August not without the suspicion of poison. Whan his frende Cardinall Fre-gose was also dead a little before they that knowe him well, say that he beleued ryghtly touching mans iustification, he was a man excel-lently learned and wrote a boke of the Magistrates & comon welthe of the Uenetians. In this same moneth the Chauncelour of Fraũce, williã Poyet by the kings cõmaundement (who went thã to Perpig-nan) was taken in the night, as he laye in his bed, & carried to prison. What time the brute therof came to Paris, al men reioised exceading-ly. For in those foure yeres that he had ben in that office, he had offen-ded all sortes of men, and from some lady of the kynges courte, came this misfortune to him. The condẽnation also of the Admiral augmẽ-ted the hatred, as before is said. He was in a great, & in maner an as-sured hope to bee made a Cardinall, & therfore two or three monethes before, he wold nedes take holy orders, which thing notwithstãding som mẽ saied he did, that forasmuch as he was in the hatred of mani, he might the better beare it, & escape the daunger of his life in case that heat should at any tyme breake out & boyle ouer. This was the third mockeri of fortune that chaunced in Fraũce, with in a few monethes together. For where these three before mentioned, the Constable, Ad-mirall and Chauncelour, were in the highest degre of dignitye. They burned in mutuall mallice & declared by theyr ensample, the disceipte-fullnes, uncertentye, and slyppernes of woordly thynges.

Contarene in displesure with ỹ pope & cardinalles

Hys death.

The Chaũ-celour of Fraunce put in prison.

At this tyme Otto, Henry the Palsegraue embraced the doctryne of the

the Gospell The same dyd they of Heildessem.

I tolde you before of the counsell, the Byshop sent immediatly letters and Bulles therof to the Emperoure into Spayne. Wherunto Cesar aunswereth the fyue and twenty daye of Auguste. Fyrst he cõmendeth his endeuour and zeale towardes the common wealth, but it greueth hym that the Frenche kyng should be compared vnto hym, for he is that prodigall chylde, but for hym selfe which neuer swarued from his dutie, he sayeth he ought more derely to be imbraced, for he hath refused no paynes, peryll, nor coste, that a counsel myght once be had, that the whole common wealth beyng pacified, they myght sette vpon the Turke on all handes. Contrary wyse he mynded euer an other waye, wherfore he fyndeth some lacke in his letters. The other was wonte to make his boaste that he had the Cardinalles at hys becke. Wherfore he doubteth whether the thynge be trewe or counterfeated. But howe soeuer it be, he resteth vpon a good conscience, & both their doinges are openly knowen. He hym selfe hath bene ouergentle to hym and fauoured hym a great deale to muche. For all the labour he hath taken these many yeares is in vayne: he hath ofte bene warned of his dutye, sondrye great iniuries haue bene remitted, leagues with hym haue often tymes bene remoued, but with all these thynges he is wared worse, and vtterly doeth abuse his lenitie and patience. Who brake the league and gaue the occasion of warre, he hathe declared at Rome. What hathe happened since, he wyll vtter now also. For how frendly & desirous of peace he hath bene, hereby may easely appeare, that after the truce taken at Nice, he came into talke with him at Aegues mortes, & cõmitted him self vnto him, & the yeare followyng he passed through Fraunce to the great admiration, and not without the reprehension of many. For seing he hath oftener than once broken his fayth and is fickell & vnconstant in all his counselles, it was sure a great daunger, to hazarde his persone vpõ his fidelitie & promesse. Moreouer he knoweth for certeintie that thei deliberated to deteine him at the same time. And where as many say that for the rebellion of Gaunt, he must nedes passe that waie, that was no cause at all. For that rebellion was stired vp of a very fewe, & that of the basest sorte of men, & al the coũtrey remayned in their allegeaunce and fidelitie, & the quene his suster could haue remedied those matters. Howbeit where he was prefired to retourne into Germany through Italy, he was moued by his intreaty to chaunge his purpose, & went through Fraũce, which thing he is able to proue by his own letters, & by the letters of his sõnes & nobles. For he requested this thing of him so ernestly, ẏ he reckened he should be dishonoured, in case he toke any other way than through Fraunce. And what tyme he was vỏ hym in Fraunce, he affirmed many times, ẏ he wold obserue the truces made

The Palsgraue receyueth the Gospell.

The Emperour aunswered the Popo.

But after he began to complayne, that Millan was not rēdred vnto him according to the promesse, where not withstandinge vnto ỹ same promesse was added thys condicyon, that he should restore hys vncle the Duke of Sauoie and doe serten other thinges: And yet syns that tyme hathe he practised agaynste hym in sondry places, in Germanie, in Italy, with the Turke, with John Vaiuod, and his wyfe the widdow, and with certen noble men of Hongarye, by whose meanes the Turke had the citie of Offen: And yet in the meane season he coulde full well cloake hys mallice, & promise hym greate frendshyp, through a subtill fetche and polycie, that he myght tracte the tyme, and set vpon hym vnware. And than tooke he first occasyon, what tyme hys ministers Fregose and Rincon, were intercepted: In the which thing how he woulde in dede haue satisfyed hym, he hymselfe can tell, whiche was chosen vmpere in the arbitrement betwene them. This therfore dyd he pretende to bee the cause of a newe trouble and disturbaunce of the weale publicke whan he had prefyred it long before: But what Fregose and Rincon attempted by hys commaundemente, in Italye and Turkie, and what seruyce they had oftetymes donne hym, was knowen well enoughe. For they wente aboute throughe treason to haue broughte the Christen common welth into great daunger: therfore coulde not they inioye the benefyte of the peace Nicene, whyche had them selues infrynged the publycke peace. Agayne they wente by stealthe, and priuelye throughe Lumbardie, with a companye of oute lawes, whyche is deathe, by the custome of the countrye. He blameth fore the Marques of Piscare, but he offered, to abide iudgment: And whye he shoulde refuse it, and also forsake other satysfactions, it is not vnknowne, he certenly thinking he had been satisfyed, passed ouer into Barbarie, and sendynge, hys Ambassadoure commended vnto hym the publycke peace and quyet. And albeit hee made fayre promises, yet did he attempte diuerse thinges agaynste hym, in Germany, Denmarke & other places: he intēded also to inuade Nauarre. Agayne in the assemblie at Spier, he did what he coulde, to nurryshe stryfe in religion, whilest he promysed seuerally to eyther partye hys amytie and fauour: he indeuoured moreouer to dissuade the states of the empire from the Turkisshe warre, he solycited the Turke, he sent a power into Italye, and mooued warre agaynste hym, in Brabant, by Martyn Rossem, and in the lande of Luke, by the Duke of Orleans, beefore the same was proclaymed. The reste of hys force hee bent wholy agaynst the Frontiers of Spaine: And thys is the fruict that he gathereth of hys dylygence whyche hath geuē hym so moch of his wil, & exhorted him so oft vnto peace: Furthermore where he hath suffered him, to deteine the arche bisshop of Valencene, prisoner, and

The enterprises of Fregose & Rincon.

certen

certen noble men of Spayne to be outrageously iniuried by Frēche men at Auignion, hath in dede bene ouermuche sufferaunce. Nowe therfore is he compelled of necessitie to make resistaunce, what tyme he had leste feare of hym, by reason of his moste large and ample promyses, and also what tyme he had prepared hym selfe for the Turkyshe warre, and therfore was resolued to retourne into Germanye. The iniurie sure is great, and the dammage not smalle, that he hathe done vpon his Frontiers, but yet is he not moued so muche with all these thynges, as for the calamitie of the common wealth. For concernyng his owne affayres, for as muche as he doeth so ofte breake conuenauntes, it is muche better for hym to haue open warre, than to truste to any truce or condicions whiche at the fyrst light occasion, he wyl abholyshe and make frustrate, for peace is oftentimes disceiptful, for in the meane season doeth he practyse newe deuyses, hurtfull to the common wealthe, mayteyne factions and is wholy occupied, that when he is wery hym selfe of losse and charges, he maye dryue hym than to resiste the Turke. And beyng of this disposition hym self, he bryngeth vp his chyldren in the same disciplyne. Nowe is his ambition and vnmeasurable couetousnes so increased, that it can not be hydde. His Auncestours dyd vsurpe the Frenche prouince, whyche was of the dominion of the Empyre. So nowe doeth he possesse Sauoye and a parte of Piedmont, and so fortifieth the same, that it is verye apparente, he entendeth not to restore them. And his pourpose was, not only to inuade Lumbardy, but also Parma, and Placence, and than Luke and Seine, after that also the dominion of the church of Rome, to the entent he myght thus haue the waye open to Naples and Sicilie. It is no doubt, but this is his entente, and it maye be easely perceyued by suche thynges as he attempteth and practiseth in Italye. To be brief his couetous desyre is conteyned within no certeyn limites, but is great and infinite, neyther is it to be thought that euer he wyll obserue conuenauntes so longe as any thyng remayneth that he may take away frō others & to conuert to his owne vse. For with this disease & vice of mind is he caried about, as with a Raging tempeste, that forgettyng all vertue and Religion, he hathe lyncked hym selfe in league with the Turke, and doeth participate not onlye his counselles, but also his goodes and fortune with the ennemye of our common wealth and nowe also maketh his boaste full stoutelye, that Barbarossa shall come into our Seas with a nauie. Whether these thynges doe make for the reformation of the common wealth, & begynning of a counsell, he ought of his wysdome to cōsyder, his study hath bene euer, that there shoulde bee no counsell had, for that he iudged it to bee moste profitable so for his owne priuate commoditie.

Peace is disceiptful.

The Frēche king is accused of ambition.

Therfore did he this thing wayed and cõsidered, deuise an other way to reconcile and appease the controuersie of Religion in Germanye, I herein had only a respecte vnto Gods glorye, and the dignitie of the churche, therfore let it be imputed to the kynge that there is no counsell, who hath euer impeched the same, and not to hym, whiche hathe taken in this behalfe so much trauayle and payne: wherfore if his hoynes be nowe disposed, to helpe the common wealth thus afflicted, he ought of dutie to professe hym selfe his ennemie, who is the authour of all trouble and calamitie, who moueth and allureth the Turke to inuade the Christen cõmon wealth, who leaueth no waye vnassayed to accomplyshe his ambition and mynde moste desyrous to reuenge. For sythe the chief care of Christianitie apperteyneth vnto hym by reason of his office pastorall, the thynge it selfe doeth surely requyre, that he should no longer suffer hym to cause this veration and trouble, but declare hym selfe to be his vtter ennempe. whiche thyng if he would doe accordyngly, it should both be moste accepted of al good men, and and also be very profitable to reteyne other kynges in their dutie. For to haue a counsell to recouer peace, and establyshe the common wealth, this is the only remedy, wherin if he wyll doe his owne dutie vnfaynedly, he wyll not bee behynde with his parte.

(.·.)

The fiftene Booke of

Sleidanes Commentaries concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the fyftene Booke

The Pope could not accorde the Emperour and the kyng. Warre ware hote betwyxt Englande and Scotlande. The Frenche kyng appeaseth the rebellion of Rochelle. In the assemblie of Norinberge, Granuellane demaūded for the Emperour ayde against the frēch kyng, who in a certēn answere obiecteth to the Emperour many thinges. Fraunces Landry is examined. Bucer is sent for to Collon to make a reformatiō. The Pope would bye Millan, he incenseth the Clergie of Collon agaynst the Archebyshop. Launderfey is taken, and Dure is sacked. An assemblie is holden at Spyers, and greuouse complaynctes made against the Frenche kyng, in so muche that his Herauld was sent backe with threatninges. There the Protestauntes accused the Duke of Brunswycke, and recite an Acte of his doyng with a young damsell. The Duke of Sauoye accuseth the kyng. The Frenche Ambassadours set forth there an Oration, whiche they should haue made in case they had bene admitted to speake in the counsell. At this assemblie an accorde was made betwyxt the kyng of Romains and the Duke of Saxon. The The Princes greuut ayde against the Frenche kyng. After the Emperour besiegeth Luynt Decier. The kyng of Englande with great force taketh Bologne. The Emperour concludeth a peace with the Frenche kynge contrary to mens expectation.

WHan the warre ware hote on euerye syde, the Byshop of the.xxvi. daye of Auguste, sent Ambassadours two Cardinalles to treate of peace Michaell Uisense a Portugall, to the Emperour, James Sadolete, to the king of Fraūce, praying them, to remitte their priuate iniuries for the commō wealthes sake, and frame themselues vnto peace. He sendeth also three Cardinalles as Legates to the Synode at Trente, Paris, Poole, and Morone. The Emperour both answereth the Legate Uisense, and also wryteth to the Byshop, almoste the same in effecte, that he dyd in his former letters. How it is vayne to make peace with hym, that wyll kepe no conuenauntes: Therfore he aduertyseth hym agayne, that he would professe hym selfe to be his enemye: For he hath often sayd that he would be sore auenged on him, that should breake the teuce, or make league with the Turke. This is nowe only the surest and fittest meane to establysh the cōmon wealth. With these letters he sent away the Ambassadour about the eyghtene daye of October. For asmuche as the Duke of Longeuille and Martyn Rossen, had leuied their armye in the dominions of the Duke of Cleaue, the Em-

Cardinalles sent to make a peace.

The Presydentes of the counsell at Trente.

the emperialles, by the conduict of the Prince of Orenge, inuade Gulicke, and distroye the countrie with fyre farre and wyde, and take by composition Dure the chiefest Towne in those parties. For Gulicke & Mounten came to the Duke of Cleaue by his mother. At this time also the Emperiall armie in Hongary, no exploite done, when they had attempted in vayne to wynne the Towne of Pesta, retourneth home, and through infection dyed many thousandes. Duke Maurice of Saxonye serued in thys warre voluntarily, a yonge prince aboute xxi. yeares of age, who on a certen daye ryding out of the campe, and but one mā with him, meting by chaunce with certē Turkes, foughte with them, and hauing his horse slayne vnder him, was smitten to the ground. Than his seruaunt being a gentel man borne, lay downe vpon hys lorde and with his body couered the Duke, and defended him and bare of the stripes so longe vntill certen horsemen came and rescewed the Prince. And so he saued hys lyfe, but his man hauing receiued many woundes was caried into the Camp, and dyed shortly after. Thus ended the warre in Hongarye. The bisshop had sente ayde of thre thousand footemen, whiche wer led by Alexander Vitellius.

Dure is taken.

At thys tyme also began hote warre betwene England & Scotland, the occasion wherof was ministred a yere before, for that the Scottish king, when he had promised to mete hys vncle, the king of Englande at Yorke, to make an accorde touching theyr limites, being diswaded by hys mother and certē of his nobles, came not. And it fortuned that the Scottes had this yere in the beginning of december a great ouerthrowe at a place called Solymosse. In the whiche battell were taken the most part of all the lordes in Scotelande: For the which losse the kynge toke suche thought, that retournyng home, he dyed within a fewe dayes after, which was the day before the Ides of December when the eight day before, the quene had brought him forth a daughter, Mary: whiche thinge also did greatly augmente his sorrowe, for that he wanted an heyremale: For in the yere before he had loste two sonnes, in sondri places, within the space of foure and twenty houres: And he had to wyfe Marye, daughter to the Duke of Guyse, of the house of Lorayne. When the Scottes werre in thys calamitie, the Frenche kynge sent them monye and munition. After the kynge was dead the gouernement was committed to James Hamelton Erle of Arrayne, whiche was the kinges greate cosyn. The next place vnto hym had the Cardinall of. S. Andrewes, most addicte to the kynge of Fraunce. I shewed before how Henry the Prince of Saxonie had for him selfe and his sonne Maurice, entred into league with the Protestantes: But after his death, Duke Maurice being moued herein, sayed how hys father coulde not bynde hym, neyther wolde he be tyed to the bondes of his father. Whē Henry Duke of Brunswicke was

Warre betwirte England & Scotlands.

The Scotes taken at Solymosse.

Their king dieth.

expulsed

erpulsed, as before is sayd, he accused the Duke of Saron, the Lantzgraue and theyr consortes to the imperial chamber. Who being afterwarde cited, in the moneth of December, do refuse theyr iudgemente in all thinges, and sendinge ambassadours thither, declare this vnto them, and also do protest, that they doe not refuse a lawfull and ordynarye Jurisdiction, but take exceptions to the Judges themselues, which are all of a contrary relygion, which prayse the decree made at Aulspurge twelue yeres past, and haue confirmed the same by an othe which for the same cause dissent from them exceadingly, and beare thē greate mallice: whiche take them for heretikes, and thinke them vnworthy to haue any iustice ministred: which by sōdry preiudices haue oft tymes vttered and bewreyed this theyr hatred. In the conuentiō at Regenspurg it was decreed, that the chamber would this yeare in the moneth of January, be refourmed. This did the Protestantes allow, so that men also of theyr religion might be admitted to be of that nombre, which thing Themperour graunted them, and king Fernando renewed after in the assemblie at Spier, and appoynted the moneth of June for the same refourmation, and by this meane obteined of them ayde for the Turkishe warre. For yf it had ben otherwyse, they tolde him that tyme plainely, that they wolde not only beare no charges frō henceforth touching the iudges of the chamber, but also wold refuse hereafter to obey theyr decrees. When therefore nothinge was donne hitherto, they as before is sayde, sending Ambassadours, doe refuse theire iudgment. And agayne the iudges after in a writyng set forth, dooe reiect that same refusall. They agreed in theyr last metinge at Norrinberge, there to assemble agayne about the Turkish warre, the .xiiii. daye of Nouember, but the matter was differred: And in the most sharpe time of winter, the Duke of Cleaue besegeth and recouereth Dure. What tyme the Frenche kynge beseged Perpignan, there arose a rebellion at Rochel an haue towen in Pantois verey famous and situated in a place right commodious. It was ones possessed of Englysh men, but it was rendred Frenche, in the tyme of Charles the first sonne and heire to his father John, The cause of that commotyon was for a garison placed there by the king, vnder the gouernemēt of Jarnacke the Admirall his kinsmā: And in other places also there aboutes, they were vp for a tribute of Saltepittes, and droue awaye with reproche the kinges officers and treasurers that came thither. So soone as the kinge vnderstode it, he sente thither a new garrison of horsemen and footemen: Jarnake also taketh from them, all theyre munition and armure, and kepte the gates with watche and warde. The laste day of December followyng, the kyng hym selfe came thyther, and the next daye, settyng in place of iudgement, whan both the Townesmen, & theyr neyghbours aboute them, laye prostrate before

The Duke of Saro and the Lantzgraue refuse the iudgmēt of the chaumber.

The Duke of Cleaue recouereth Dure.

A rebellion at Rochelle.

1543.

hym,

hym, and beſought hym of mercy. Albeit, ſayeth he, what tyme I and my thildren, were occupied in moſte weightie affayres, for the defence of oure whole Realme and of you al, you forgetting your dewtie, that you owe vnto vs, haue made a rebellion and an vprore, in ſuche wyſe, as we haue iuſte cauſe to punniſhe you, and for the eſtate of oure perſon, and enormitie of your offence, myght dryue you to fyne: Yet for that we accompt it, no leſſe honorable and prayſe worthye for a prince to extend mercy to his people, than it is honeſt for hys ſubiectes to remain in their duty, & againe becauſe we ſet more by this your ſubmiſſion and wyllyng myndes, than by the rigour of the lawe, we doe intende to forget the iniurie that you haue done vnto vs, and to haue a conſideration not ſo much of your errour and treſpaſſe, as of our owne accuſtomed gentlenes, vpon this truſte and confidence, that you wyl committe no ſuche lyke facte hereafter. For els in a ſteade of a gentle and mercifull Prince, you ſhall haue a ſeuere executour of iuſtice, and that through your owne faulte, whiche doubtles ought to be accoũpted no leſſe, than that for the which in theſe laſte yeares paſt the Gantois were handled extremely, whan they were not only executed and puniſhed, but alſo loſt their liberties for euer. Whiche example in dede though we myght followe without reprehenſion, becauſe we haue neyther ſuſteyned leſſe iniurie, neyther are inferiour vnto hym in any thynge, whiche hath thus reuenged his griefe. Yet for as much as we loke to encreaſe rather through the loue, fidelitie & beneuolence of our ſubiectes, thã to be enriched by their goodes & ſubſtaũce, we do clerely forgeue you this act, & reſtore you to your former eſtate. Notwithſtanding ſuche thinges as you haue freely and lyberally geuen vs, we doe accepte and reteyne. What ſo euer alſo hath bene taken from you in this tumulte, we wyll that it be reſtored you agayne. Whan after this Oration of the kyng there enſued a reioyſing & a confuſed noyſe of the audience, by and by was heard a moſte ſwete and pleſaunt melodie in the ſteple of the head churche of ſaynct Bartholomewe, teſtifying the publique ioye and gladnes. After that the Senate made the kyng a moſte coſtly ſupper. The next daye, the kyng beyng ready to departe, ſayde to the chief of the people, we goe nowe into an other parte of our Realme, to defende the ſame from the ennemy, defende you this, as we truſte aſſuredly you wyll doe. Moreouer if there be any thyng that apperteineth to the bettering of the cõmoditie of your citie, we wyll not denye your requeſte. The ſeuentene day of Januarye kyng Ferdinando and his two ſonnes came to Nurrenberge to the aſſemblie. And the eyght daye after came thether alſo Granuellan out of Spayne, who comming by Trente with his ſonne the byſhop of Arras, had erhorted there the byſhoppes legates. In this conuention the Emperour had ſubſtituted for his deputies, Fridericke Palantine,

The kynges oratiõ to the of Rochell.

The clemẽcy of king Fraũces.

The aſſemblie of Nurrenberge.

Palatine, the Bishop of Ausburge, John Nauie. The seconde kalend of Februay, king Fernando maketh hys proposition. And forasmuch as in certen assemblies before, continual ayde agaynst the Turk hath been decreed, he admonisheth and requireth them, that they wyll all condescend vpon this nowe, that nothing nedefull be wantyng: for it is reported of all men, that he wyll retourne thys yere into Hongarye with an exceadynge greate power, and that he is prouoked so to doe, by certen christian Princes. And albeit his countries be sore impouerished with almoste continuall warres, yet will he not faile them for his part. And how great a matter it is, to defend Hongary, Austrich, Morauia and other countries adioining to the same, there is no man in maner, but knoweth. And for the better perswasion were red diuerse letters, sente vnto king Fernando & others, from sondry places, all the which in a maner pourported thys, that the Turke prepared a new armie, and a Nauie, to warre bothe by sea and land. There wer also the Ambassadours of quene Marie, who gouerned the lowe coũtrye for themperour, Wiricke Criechinge, and Viglie, Zwichem a Lawyer. They in a longe oration accused sore the Duke of Cleaue, that through hys ayde and counsell, the French kyng, by the conduict of Martyn Rossenn, had made warre in those parties, wherfore they requested them to reduce and frame him to his dewtie that he myght leaue the possession of Gelderland, & recompence the dommage don. After the fifte daye of Februarie, Granuellan shewed his commission. And what the good will of themperour was towardes the publicke weale, he sayd it was no nede to recite: but he reioysed not a lyttle, the last yere, whan it was shewed hym, how they made oute theyr powers togeather ioyntely agaynst the Turke, and wolde in dede haue ben there present hym selfe, and had prepared all thynges for the same iorney, but then did the French king and the Duke of Cleaue moue war agaynst hym vnloked for: which thing certẽly disapoynted his former pourpos, for the force which he had intended to haue sent agaynst the perpetuall enemie of Christianitie, he was constrayned to reteyne aboute him, for his owne defence: especially seynge his enemyes bragged also verey moche of the Turkisshe Nauie, wherin they sayd came great socour for them. But all thys notwithstandyng he perseuereth styll in the same mynd, that he hath euer ben of, and also declared, and is determined to spende not only hys Treasure, but also hys lyfe and bloude in the Turkisshe warre, so that they will agayne ayde hym agaynst the French king and the Duke of Cleaue. Wherunto both his will and zeale towardes the common welth, and also the state of this dangerous tyme ought to perswade thẽ: How the French king hath expulsed his vncle the Duke of Sauoie oute of his inheritaunce, it is not vnknowen: the same he intendeth to doe also vnto others, as time

The treatye of Norinberge

and occasyon will serue. And for because themperoure dooeth let his violent enterprises, therfore doeth he beare hym all thys hatred and mallice. They heard ryght nowe, by the letters that wer redde, what he worketh with the Turke, and what he practiseth in Germany, and how he seketh to hynder the Turkisshe warre. And forasmuch as the Duke of Cleaue is ioyned in league with hym, and also disturbeth themperours moste worthye exploictes, and is a let to the saufgarde of Germany, it is requisite that ayde be decried agaynste them bothe, that theyr insolente Rasshenes may be represſed. In the meane tyme the Protestantes deliuer a supplycation to king Fernando and themperours deputies: wherin they make a longe rehersal, what hath ben don in Religion these many yeres, how the pease was geuen at Norinberge, and how the iudges of the chamber haue infringed it, howe themperour made them a prouiso two yeres past at Regenspurg, and declared playnely hys mynde, and howe a decree was made there for the reformation of the chamber, and vpryght ministration of Justice: what they also did protest than openly vnlesse the decree were obserued. And seing there is nothing redressed hitherto: And that the iudges of the chamber do stil molest them after theyr wonted maner, first: for theyr defence agaynste the Duke of Brunswicke, secondly for not paying the stipendes of the chamber, therfore haue they refused their whole iurisdiction. which thing in dede they protested longe before in the open assemblie that they wolde doe. Now therfore, yf the matter be otherwise reported vnto them, they desyre them, to geue no credit: for they were constrayned of necessitie thus to doe, and vsed lawefull remedy, whych both the law and equitie it selfe doeth permitte. For if they should on this wyse procede, and vsurpe the authoritie of iudgement, and pronounce publycations & other penalties, the same wolde not be to them only, but also to the publicke weale hurtfull. For what time, throughe mallice and hatred kindled amonges the states, theire whole treasure shalbe consumed in ciuile warre, how fyt and profitable the same wilbe for the Turkes, there is no man but knoweth wel enough. For howe harde a thing it is, after that althynges be exasperated, to quyet the matter, it maye by dyuers examples be shewed. They verely doe wishe for nothyng more, than that a fyrme pease, vpright iustice, and publicke quiet might be stablished in Germany, certenly of the dissention that is in religion arriseth al this grudg & diffidence: And that dissention springeth of that same wel, for that the doctryne of the gospel, and Gods trewe relygyon are prohibited, for that errours and open crimes are not only not taken awaye or amended, but also for ambition and lucre sake, are defended and maynteyned. Therfore god beyng offended & prouoked to wrath for thys vnthankfulnes, doeth plage vs with greate calamities, and will not cease hys

A supplication of the protestantes.

The Turkes increase by the losse of christians.

hand, so longe as we perseuer in the same: They praye them therfore, that they wolde applye theyr studye hereunto, and at the leste wyse so trauell in this matter, that for relygion sake, there bee no trouble moued, and that iustice maye bee minystred to all men indifferentlye: but for somoche as that can not be, as the state of the chamber is at thys present, they requyre, that accordyng to the olde lawes of the empire, and Themprours declaratiō, that iudgemente may be reformed, and other iudges appoynted, and actions to remayne in the same state as they were in before the refusall made, and the iudges to bee charged, that they obserue exactely, the fourme of the reformation that shalbe, and attempt nothynge agaynst the peace makinges of former yeres: For vnlesse the thyng maye thus bee ordered, and that they may haue a sufficiente warraunte to haue peace, they cannot consulte of the Turkishe warre although they desyre to doe anye thynge they maye for the common welth. The matter beyng longe and moche debated, whan bothe kynge Fernando, and Themperours attourneis, sayed, howe the counsell was alreadye appoynted at Trente, and Thempe-rour also would come thyther: And that the Iudges of the chamber coulde not be remoued without theyr cause were hearde, and that the redresse, is already decreed, and shortely shall take effecte. And howe they coulde not denye the Duke of Brunswicke, by them expulsed, makyng claime to hys owne, to haue the lawe, neyther that they had Auctoryte to make any further graunte. The Protestauntes shew them agayne, that they neyther allowe that Counsell, neyther wyll they come there, neyther are they satisfyed in other thynges, nor sufficiently assured, neyther can they take any further delyberation. Notwithstandinge Fernando and the other states make a decree for the fortyfying of the places nere to the Turkes dominion, and for contribution monye for the same, and appoynte the thirde daye of July, for reformation of the Chamber, ordeynynge that it shoulde be redressed after the fourme prescribed eleuen yeares paste at Regenspurge, appointing a penaltie for those that shall refuse to contribute their ayde accordyngly. But the Protestantes agayne do protest, that they doe not assente vnto this decree, because it was made withoute theyr aduise, because there is no certen thing established touching the peace, & law, and because there is great partialitie cōcerning the contribution. When for Themperours comynge, the matter was lyke to tende to a mortal warre betwene him, & the Duke of Cleaue. The Princes electours and other states by theyr Ambassadours doe intreat, & hardely at the last obteyne a trewes of Granuellan, not certē and determinat, but suche, as shoulde stande at Themperours pleasure, so soone as he shoulde sette foote into Germanye, whether he wyll approue, The decree of Norinberg.

or refuſe it, and in the meane ſeaſon, Sittarde a verey ſtronge towne in the frontier of Gulicke, ſhoulde haue been in the Emperours poſſeſſion, vntyll he had declared what hys mynde were. The interceſſours promyſed thys alſo, that they wold ſend Ambaſſadours to mete with the Emperoure, to intreate him in the matter: And Granuellan put them in greate hope, that theye ſhoulde receyue of hym a gentle aunſwer. Thys treatye thambaſſadours of Cleaue, the chiefe whereof was John Ulatten, a noble man of birthe and well learned, dyd well allowe, and gaue thankes to the interceſſours, for theyr paynes taken: but in the meane whyle was a battell foughten at the Towne of Sittarde, the .xriiii. daye of Marche. And where as the Duke of Cleaue wanne the feelde, partely by reaſon of this victorye, and partly throughe the perſwaſion of the Frenche Kynge, that fed hym with money, he waxed obſtinate, forſakynge the treuce, whan hys ambaſſadours were retourned home. The newes of this proſperous battel, brought ſpedely into Fraunce, cauſed great reioyſynge, and at Paris by the Kynges commaundemente, they ſange Te deum. The Dukes of Bauier bretherne by theyr Ambaſſadours, make interceſſion to the Proteſtantes in thys conuentyon, and amonges other condicions they propounde thys alſo, that all the Duke of Brunſewickes landes, myght be committed to the cuſtody of Themperoure, or certen princes of Germany, tyll the matter be further examined: but herein could be nothynge determyned. In this aſſemblye Chriſtopher Byſſhop of Auſpurge dyed of a ſoden paulſey, whan he had appoynted to make a feaſte on the nexte daye. He was of the houſe of Stadious, a man learned and peaceable, whom Otto Truckeſſe ſuceded. Here was a decree made, but not entered of recorde as was accuſtomed, neyther was it of authorytye. It was longe or the Frenche Kynge receyued Themperours Letters wrytten to the Biſſhop of Roome, therefore nowe at the laſte he aunſwereth them at the full. Where Themperoure wolde be preferred before hym, as though he had well deſerued of the church of Roome, it is a mockerie and a vayne thyng. For neyther are Themperours auncesters to bee compared with hys, nor he hymſelfe alſo with hym in thys behalfe: certenly he is a good ſonne, and moche prayſe worthye, whoſe Armie dyd beſiege, vexe, and take priſoner, the father and good man of the houſe, Clemente the .vii. and ſacked the chiefe cite of the whole world, and polluted the Churches and Temples of God immortall by ſondry wayes, and lefte there vndonne no kynde of miſchiefe, fylthy luſte, and crueltye, who vnto this ſo greate an outerage, gaue alſo hym ſelfe a prettye mocke, what tyme he made vowes and ſupplycatyons in Spayne for the delyuerance of hys father, whom he moſte ſtreyghtely deteyned at home captiue:

The Duke of Cleaue refuſeth truce.

The death of the biſhop of Auſpurg.

The French kinges aunſwer to the Emperours letters.

captiue: But hys Progenitours kinges of Fraunce, euer syns Charles Martell Pepine and Lewis, haue studyed alwayes to auaunce and enryche the Bysshoppes of Rome. He prayseth moche his owne diligence and zeale to the common welthe, but the thynge is farre otherwyse; yt bee iudged aryghte: for thoughe hys order and conduite haue many thousandes of Christians ben slayne of the Turkes, within a shorte space, in Hongary ones or twyse, in the Goulfe of Venise at Castelnuefe, after that in Barbaria, at Argiers. Whither at the same tyme he sayed he muste nedes: gooe, whan in deede he fled, and leafte Germany for a praye to the enemie than approchynge through hys faulte, the yong infante of John Vayuode, and his owne brother Fernando, and all the Realme of Hongary are fallen into thys ralamitie: he telleth with a brauerye, as thoughe he came to Aegnshortes to confirme the peace: but yf there be any prayse in thys thynge, it ought rather to bee ascribed vnto hym, whiche went fyrste in to the Shyppe to hym, and after also sente hys chyldreue thyther, wherein surely there was great daunger; bothe of hym selfe, that can truste no man, and also of Andrewe de Auria, hys Admirall, a man of a subtyll and craftie witte. After he tooke hys Journey through Fraunce, at his requeste in dede, but when he had fyrste by hys Ambassadour, letters: and Messagers, craued thys of hym, and offered hym Milan: he alledgeth nonne other causes, but he was constrayned of necessitie for the Rebellion of Gaunte to passe that waye: where he sayeth, howe consultation was had, to haue stayed hym, it is faulse, & neuer came into hys thought: He did the Duke of Sauoye no wronge, but when he denyed him bothe hys mothers dowarye, and in herytaunce, and would not permitte hym to redeme Asti, and besydes dyd euyll intreate hys Lieutenauntes and soldiours, he recouered by force of Armes, that he coulde not gette by lawe and equitie especyallye, syns he wrought all thinges in a maner at the Emperours pleasure, whose vse and propertye is, to perswade other kynges, subiectes to reuolte, & after to bryng them to miserye: As for example the Dukes of Bourbon, Sauoye, the Prynce of Salarne. And Duke Henry of Brunswicke: He is also chargeable and hurtful to his kinsefolkes and alies, to Chustierne king of Denmarke, to Fernando his brother, & to hym chiefflye whiche hathe maried his eldeste syster: For that the Turke hathe of late inuaded Hongarye, and taken the chyefe Cytye, it ought not to be ascribed vnto hym, but to hymselfe and hys brother, whiche layed wayte, for the ponge Heyre, Vayuodes sonne, and made warre agaynste hym. And so answereth to euerye poynte of the Emperoures Letters, concernynge the Turke, and hys Ambassadoures sente vnto hym touchynge the Germanes Relygyon and

Kinges of Fraunce most addicte to the pope.

The Dukes of Sauoye frend to the peroute.

counsell, that he will seme to bee in no faulte, but to deserue well the Title of the mooste Christian kynge, geuen longe syns to hys noble progenitours. And in fyne desyreth the Bisshop to geue no credyte to the sclaunderous reporte of hys aduersary, but to thynke howe there is nothynge, that he wyll not bee glad to doe for the common welthes sake and hys, and for the Churche of Roome. A little before this time dyed Willyam Bellaye of Langeis, of whom wee haue oftetymes mentioned, a man of moche honoure and vertue, and an especyall ornamente of the Frenche Nobilytye, by reason of hys notable learnynge, Eloquence, Experyence, and syngular aptnes in all affayres, farre vnlyke vnto the moste parte that followe the lawe, which seeke onlye to auaunce and augemente theyre ryches: but he was of so noble a courage, that he had thys respect onely, howe he myght through more vertue, wynne trewe renowne, and serue hys Prynce trewelye thoughe it were to hys owne hynderaunce. I tolde you beefore of Frances Lander, a preacher of Paris. whan he had made a doubtfull aunswer to the articles propounded, and persseuered styll in hys Preachynge, two or three dayes before Easter he was commytted to warde. Thys was doone by the procuremente of the Diuines, which had accused hym to the lieutenaunte Criminell. within a fewe daies after the kynge came to Sangermane whyche is a little Towne and Castell by the Ryuer of Seine, fyue myles benethe Paris, and beyng infourmed of the whole matter, calleth the Preacher beefore hym. He whan he came thither, beynge put in feare by some mennes woordes, whyche sayed howe the kynge was sore offended, declared not that constancye, whyche many men looked for at hys hande: And beynge caryed agayne vnto Parys the .xxix. daye of Aprill he was enforced to recant suche thynges as he had taught before. For on that day in the Cathedral Church did assemble the Senatours and iudges of the Parlamente, moreouer all the Magistrates and officers of Parys, and a great nomber of Diuines. After the Church doores wer made faste, and men set in Armure to dryue a waye the people. whan all were placed hys opinions were recyted, and beynge demaunded of euery one, what he beleued therein, he aunswered as pleased them, confessynge howe he had erred, and promyseth all obedyence from hencefoorthe, and acknoweledgeth those Articles of doctryne, which syste the Diuines, and after the kynges counsell propounded vnto hym, to bee trewe and godlye. After the same sorte also they handled an other Preacher, Depensius, thoughe not with so greate a solemnitie: for whan he had at the fyrste made hys retractatyon nothynge playnlye, he was compelled an other daye in hys sermon beefore the people, to declare eche thynge distinctelye and apertelye, tyll the Diuines there present, were fully satisfyed. In Fraunce liued Clemente Marotte

The death & praise of W. Bellay.

Frances Lãder cõmitted to prison

His weknes before the kynge.

His recantation.

Depensius driuen to recante.

Marotte, who in the vulgare tounge surmounted far al Poetes that eyther wer before hys dayes, or that liued also in his tyme. He had no greate knoweledge in the latyn tongue, but yet through the company of learned menne he profyted verye moche: Neyther was there any thynge almost in the bookes of Poetes, but he knewe it, so that out of theyr woorkes he tooke moche and applyed it to hys pourpose. Thus did he translate certē thinges couertly, out of Tibullus, Propertius, and Ouide into hys owne elegies. And out of Catullus, he tooke the Marriage of Hercules, Duke of Farrare, and Renate Armoricke Daughter to Lewes the .xii. kynge of Fraunce. He translated also moste excellently the fyrst booke of Ouides, Metamorphosys. And in his later dayes he bente all his wittynges, to holy scripture, and was prefixed to haue expressed Dauid his Psalter in Frenche metre, but taken away through sickenes, he finished only fyfty Psalmes, which now remaine, and are red not without thadmiration of hys excellent wit: for nothinge is more pleasaunte than hys style, nothynge purer than his speache, nothyng apter or more pleasaunt than hys Rythme, And he set them foorthe thys yeare at Geneua, whither he repaired, what tyme hee myghte not safelye make longer a bode in Fraunce, for suspycyon of Lutheranisme, he had prynted .xxx. Psalmes two yeares before in Parys, but with moche difficultye: for thys myghte he not doo, beefore the Doctours of Sorbone had pronounced, that there was nothynge conteyned in that booke, contrary to the Christyane fayth. Thys peraduenture maketh not moche to our pourpos, but I thought good to commend the name, of so excellent an Artificer also, to other nations, for in Fraunce hys memoryal shal endure to the last posterytie, and most men be of thys opinion, that it shall be ryght harde for anye man to matche hym in thys kynde of vertue, and as Tullye reporteth of Cesar: he maketh all wyse menne a frayde to wyte. Some others haue taken in hande the same Argumente, and in deede better learned than he, but they doo not attayne to that fynes of perfectyon. In the tenth booke is mentioned of the Archebisshop of Collon, how he coueted to reforme hys churche, and allowed not that Synode of hys prouynce, notwithstandynge that the booke went foorthe in hys name. And after that, in the conuention at Regēspurge, Bisshops were enioyned, bothe by kinge Fernando, and also by the Bisshop of Roomes Legate, that euery man in hys owne dyocesse shoulde see a godly reformation to bee had, he calleth a conuocatyon of hys states, whych are the clergye of the cathedrall churche, the Erles, the Nobilitie, and Ambassadours of cities. The matter beyng debated, they agreed all, that so godly and holsome a woorke shoulde be taken in hand. Therefore he appoynteth certen to conceaue in writyng a draughte of the reformation that shalbe, and to espye out good

The prayse of Clements Marot.

Psalmes translated by Marot.

The Archebisshop of Collon calleth a conuocation.

men to bee mynisters of the churche. Thys wryting he sendeth to the Diuines of Collon, and wylleth them to iudge thereof by the Scriptures, and to shew theyr opinion, but where hys requeste was not satisfyed, and hauing not conuenyent ministers to instructe the people, he sent for Martyn Bucer at Strasburg, whō both Iohn Gropper had alwayes commended vnto hym highly, and he hymselfe also knewe ryght wel, by familyar comunication. Who commyng thither the laste yere in December, in the begynnyng of thys yere, at the commaundemente of the prince, beganne to preache at Bomia, a Towne vpon the Rhine fyue miles aboue Collō. After at the Ides of March, the Bisshop calleth a newe assemblie of states, at Bomia, and requireth that they wolde consulte vpon a godly reformation: But where the clergie had assigned no man for this pourpos, the rest of the states desyre the Archebishop, that according to hys owne iudgemente, hee wolde chouse mete men for the thynge. Wherfore he committeth thys charge vnto Bucer, that he shoulde penne oute the articles of the christian doctrine, and to thentent all thynges might the better be donne, he intreateth the Prince Electour of Saxonye, that he wolde Joyne vnto hym Melancthon. When he was commen and Iohn Pistor frō the Lantzgraue, and that the woorke was fynished, the Archebishop sent it to the clergie of the head church in Collon, whych are all of noble houses, and requireth them, that they wolde ponder dyligently the doctryne of that booke. After at the .xxii. daye of July, he calleth an other Synode and exhibited vnto them the booke of reformatiou, requiring them that enery state wold chose certen, whyche myght perwse that booke ouer, and conferre with hys, to thentent some tollerable and godly accorde myghte in fyne bee had. But the clergie before sayed, urged this obstinately that Bucer especially, and certen others appoynted of late to instructe the people, myghte bee dysplaced. After they require a further tyme of delyberation, touching the booke, and refuse to conferre with the rest. He, albeit he knewe well enoughe for what pourpose they made thys delaye, yet to thende they should fynd no lacke, graunteth them tyme to consulte in. And where they spake of remouing of Bucer, and hys companions, he did not refuse, in case any man were able to conuicte them, eyther of false doctryne, or of euyll lyfe: And at sondrye tymes offered them lybertie to trye it, beyng ready to exhibite them before any lawefull or indifferent Judg. Whā the matter therfore stayed here, they prepare a contrary booke, and in title it Antididagma. In the preface of the same booke, after a wonderfull raylynge agaynst the Lutheranes, they affirme with expresse wordes, that they had rather lyue vnder the dominion of the Turkes than vnder a Magistrate, that wolde followe and defend that reformation. The author and diuisor of this booke, as they say, was Gropper.

Bucer preacheth at Bomia.

The bisshops boke of reformatiō.

Melancthon and Pistor come to Collen.

A booke called Antididagma.

per. For he, albeit he was very familiar with Bucer two yeres before at Regenspurge: Albeit that comyng home from thence, he cõmended hym maruelously, not only to the Archebishop, but also euerye where to all others, albeit he had written him many, and that most frendely letters, yet whan the matter was brought vnto this poynt, he forsoke his frendeship altogether, and leauynge hys prince, by whom he had all hys preferment, he reuolted into the tentes of his aduersaries. The same did Barnarde Hagie his Chauncelour: which had bothe of them many fatte benefyces. The diuines of Collon assailed Bucer sore, and rattled hym vp with manye opprobrious wordes. But he requyred, that the matter might come to disputatiõ, and protested that he wold defende this doctrine agaynste them in all assemblies. In hys defence also Melancthon set forthe a booke at the same tyme, and exhortinge them vnto modestie, sheweth them, what shamefull errours they defende. Duke Moris of Saxonye maketh certen lawes at this tyme, to be obserued within hys dominiõ. And fyrst in dede he exhorteth the preachers and ministers of the church to execute theyr office diligently, to preache the Gospel sincerely, and to shyne before theyr flock with honest examples of lyfe, that they exhorte men to prayer, and mutuall loue, that they rebuke vice sharpelye, and sequester desperate persons from the communion of the church, by the consent of the Magistrat, vntyll they amende. And suche as will not thus be reformed, to present vnto the Magistrate. Secondly, forasmoch as youthe is the store of the Churche and the publicke weale, he founded three Grammer Scooles, at Misene, Merseburge, and Porte. And in euerye place, he fyndeth a certen nombre of Scolars, bothe theyr apparell and commons: And payeth also yerely stipendes to theyr Scolemasters. And to thys vse doeth he applye the reuenewes of the relygious houses wherin Monkes had dwelt, and suche others. He graunteth that the youthe shal remaine there, for the space of sixe yeres: of the same lands also he geueth in Augementation to the Vniuersitie of Lipsia, two thousand crownes yerely, and certen Rasers of wheat. Moreouer he forbiddeth beggynge, and appoynteth an yerelye somme of monye in certen places to releue poore householders. After this for suche, as deflloure maydes, and mary them not, he appoynteth thys punishement, that albeit they sett them foorthe afterwardes, and marye them to others, yet shall they be committed to prison. And commaundeth that aduouterers shall dye by the swoorde. And noble men that marie suche wyues as they haue accompanied with beefore, he punnishethe thus, that he taketh awaye from theyr children, that were borne before the Marriage, the possession and profites of suche landes as they holde of him in fee. In the meane time themperoure cõming oute of Spaine, arriueth with his Naue at Genes. And the .xxvi. day of May addres-

Gropper forsaketh the Gospell.

Duke Moris maketh lawes for ỹ ministers of the churche.

He foundeth three scooles.

He is benefitiall to the Vniuersitie of Lipsia.

Lawes agaynst deflowerers of Virgins, & adulterers.

synge

lyng his letters from thence to the Duke of Saxon, the Lantzgraue and theyr consortes. For as moche as they are alreadye sufficientlye warranted by hys proclamations for publyke peace, and that also the reformation of the chamber shal now be shortely, he exhorteth them, they would not refuse to contribute theyr ayde agaynst the Turk, of whose not only preparation that is exceading greate, but also of hys commyng, he is credebly certifyed both by letters & messaugers. He was informed of all that was doone in the conuention by Nauius, that wente vnto hym. At the same tyme also he calleth a counsell of thempire at Spier, agaynst the laste daye of Nouembre. Departyng than frō Genes, he spake with the Bisshop of Rome at Busset, which is a Towne by the Riuer of Tare, betwixte Placence and Cremone. There agayne in lyke case as he did before by letters, he required him to proclayme hymselfe enemie to the French kynge: but he sayde howe that was not expedient for the common welth, and herin perseuered. The Bisshop had geuen to hys sonne Peter Aloise, Parma and Placence, whiche he had obteyned latelye of the College of Cardinalles, by an exchaunge made, and because these Cities were sometyme the Dukes of Millan, he required, that the Emperour by hys authoryte would for a pece of monye, confirme hys sonne in the possession of the, and create hym Duke of the same. But that did themperoure (which helde Millan, and wolde diminisshe no part of hys ryght) refuse. They saye moreouer howe the Bysshoppes intente was, to haue perswaded themperour, for a somme of mony, to haue made his Nephew, Octauian, Duke of Millan. The Emperour breaking of this talke, that he might be no longer letted, whan he had deliuered vnto Cosmus Medices, Duke of Florence, the Casteles of Florence and Liburne, which he had vntill that time in his owne custodye, receyuing of hym therfore, two hondreth thousand ducates, he proceedeth on hys iorney. Before he came out of Spayne, he had created hys sonne Philip kynge, and gaue vnto hym in marriage, the Ladye Marye, Daughter vnto John kynge of Portugall. This yere also did Sigismunde, the sonne of Sigismund kyng of Polle, mary the Lady Elyzabeth the daughter of Fernando kyng of Romanes. Henry the Duke of Brunswicke going to mete Themperour in Italy, heynouslye accuseth the Protestantes at Cremone. Whan Themperour was now comming out of Italy with hys armie, the Protestantes, whiche had lately receyued hys letters dated at Gene, mete together at Smalcalde the.xxiiii. daye of June, to consulte of sending to hym Ambassadours, of matters appertayning to the defence and kepyng of the Dutchie of Brunswicke, and to theyr league, to sollicite Duke Maurice, of the kyng of Swecia, of Otto Henry Palatine, Wolfange Prince of Bipounte, of the Bisshop of Munster whiche than desyred all to be receyued into their league.

An assemble at Spier.

The Pope woulde bye Millan.

Philip created kynge of Spayne.

ieague. This assemblie ended the .xxi. of July. And moche aboute thys same tyme, the Emperoure and the kyng of England make a league agaynste the Frenche kynge, whiche ayded the Scottes, as before is sayde. But this confederacie the Bisshop of Rome toke in maruelous euill part, and therfore thoughte the French frendeship to be nedefull for hym. Whan themperour was commen to Spier about thende of July, the Protestantes sende thither Ambassadours, Fraunces Burcart, George Bemelberg, Christopher Ueninger, and James Sturmius. Being admitted the second of Auguste, they speake in a maner the same in effecte that they did before to king Fernando, the conclusion of theyr tale was, that in case they might be sufficiently warrãted to haue peace, yf the Judgement of the chamber myght be refourmed, as it was lately decreed at Regenspurg, yf the inequalitie of cõtributyng may be takẽ away, they wil not fayle to beare theyr partes in publicke necessities: As touchinge the Duke of Brunswicke, theyre desyre is, that the matter maye come to hearyng, and they saye howe they will proue manifestly, that he: whiche firste had done open iniurye to the cities of Goslarie and Brunswicke, to haue ben ryghtlye expulsed and dryuen oute of hys countrey. Hereunto Themperoure, by Nauius, in the presence of Granuellane, two dayes after: that there was no more to bee required: For they were well enouge assured of peace by the fourmer decrees: the iudges of the chamber can not bee remoued before theyr cause be heard. In the moneth now of October, inquisitiõ shalbe made of them, and if any fault may be found in them, they shall not escape vnpunnished: the moderation of contributinge, can not be made, without the comon assent of all states: let them consider the present state of the publicke weale, and because it is a matter of moste daunger, vnlesse it be holpen in time, let them geue theyr ayd agaynste the Turke, lyke as other states doe. He muste hym selfe goe now with hys whole force agaynst the Frenche kyng and the Duke of Cleaue, to thentente he maye defende hys subiectes from Iniurye. The Duke of Brunswick vrgeth sore to be restored: therfore let them saye theyr fantasye in that matter. They desire to haue this aunswere deliuered them in wryting, that they may the better consyder it, Thẽperour was content, and the nexte day he went frõ Spier to Mentz, so farre the ambassadours followed hym, and whan they had receyued the wryting, they shewe Granuellan and Nauius, wherfore they are not satisfyed touchinge the peace, and because theyr desyre is, that the cause of Brunswick, might be hearde, they haue no further comission in that matter. The archebisshop of Collon came to themperoure at Spiers to intreate for the Duke of Cleaue, but that was in vaine: For except he wolde fyrst departe from the possession of Gelderlande, Themperour wold heare no mention of peace. And where the ambassadour

A league of themp. & the king of Englande against the Frenche kyng.

The protest. ambassad. to themperor.

Themp. ỽage against the Duke of Cleaue.

ſadoure of Sauoye, by hys Princes commaundemente, made ſuite for the Duke of Cleaue, to Granuellan, at Mentz, and to perſwade, dyd ſaye howe a priuate iniurye muſte bee forgeuen for the common welthes ſake, eſpecially now that the Turke inuadeth. The other maketh aunſwer, that Theuperour wil not goe frō hys purpos, what inuaſyon ſoeuer the Turkes ſhall make. I tolde you before how they of Helderſeme had forſaken the popiſſhe Religion, & entred into league with the Proteſtantes: whom Valentyne the Biſſhop of that Cyrye had accuſed heynouſely before to the chamber, and to kynge Fernando, and nowe alſo to Themperoure, that they had chaunged the religion and Ceremonyes of the churche howe they had appoynted newe preachers to teache the people, put downe the Maſſe, punniſhed the followers of the olde relygyon, howe they haue broken and beaten downe not only aultars and fontſtones but alſo the churches, howe they haue taken into theyr handes & cuſtody all the mouables, goods and Juelles of the clergie, and that of late alſo they haue ſetfoorthe gameplayes to mocke and deryde openly the Virgin Marye, and other ſainctes, that they pourpoſynge to forſake hys Juriſdiction, had lynked themſelues in confederacie with the Proteſtantes, and conſtreyned Monkes and ſuch others to obſerue theyr religyon through violence, and thoſe that wold not obey them, haue put to open ſhame, and alſo banniſhed. When Themperour had heard thys complaynte, the fyrſte daye of Auguſt, he wryteth vnto them From Wormes, and with a terrible threatenyng commaundeth them, to reſtore relygyon, and all other thinges into theyr fourmer ſtate vntyll ſome publicke decree be eſtabliſſhed in ſuch matters. Thre dayes after, he addreſſeth his letters to the Senate of Collon, how he heareth that certen preachers labour ſore to remoue them from the auncyente religion, whom they notwithſtandyng haue ſtoutly reſyſted hytherto: whych he was ryght ioyefull to heare of, admoniſſhing them to perſeuer in the ſame, and kepe the citezens in theyr dewty. This ſhalbe to him moſt acceptable, whiche he will alſo declare in dede, in tyme to come. At the kalendes of June, the Biſhop of Roome wryteth to the ſame effecte vnto the prebendaries of the cathedrall churche at Collon. In the care & ſorrow of mynd, which he hath of the Archebiſſhopppes folye concealed, he is greatly cōforted with theyr ſtoutenes, and conſtancy which is not only to themſelues, but alſo to all theyr neyghbours righte holſome: For nexte to the immortall God, they deſerue the thankes, that bothe that moſte noble Citie and alſo the whole prouince, is in ſayfegarde. Therfore he geueth them ryght harty thankes, for ſtandyng ſo ſtyffe in the cauſe, and whyleſt he lyueth, will neuer forget the ſame. For albeit they did but theyr dewtie, yet for the thyng it ſelf, and for the example he muſt nedes confeſſe, that he is moche bounden vnto them.

They of Helderſeme are accuſed to the emperour.

Themperours letters to them of Collon.

The Popes letters to the clergie of Collon.

Not-

Notwithstandyng they had nede to bee constant,for thys cause chiefly lest if they should fayute,and that the Archebyshop shoulde happely gette the vpper hande,he wolde wreake hys tene on them extremly.Therfore let them be stronge and stoute in the defence of Goddes name and the catholicke relygyon,and of theyr owne lybertye & saluation,whyche that wicked Archeheretike goeth about to subuerte and destroye.They haue no nede of a counselloure,yet wolde he also thruste as it were thys spurre vnto them runnyng,and desyreth them ernestlye,to take good hede,that he whiche is vnwoorthye the name of an Archebishop,doe not infect that most noble Cytie with his contagion:neyther that they take hym for theyr Pastoure,but for an enemie:and he wyl not fayle to assist them bothe with hys counsell and otherwyse.These letters dyd John Poggius, the Bishops Ambassadour to Themperour sent vnto them the.xxv of August.A little before thys tyme, the French kyng goyng with an army into Vermandois taketh a little Towne of Themperours called Landersey, & maketh it stronge with fortifications,and garisons,about the same tyme also,Barbarousse the Turkes Lieutenaunt,by the conduit of Poline a Frenche man,arriued with a greate Naue at Tolloye,whiche is an hauen towne in the prouince of Fraunce betwene Marselles & Nice. Whan the kyng knewe of hys comyng,he sendeth the Duke of Vendome,Angiane,with a force & with Galleis to assiste hym. After they goe bothe to Nyce,and whan they had taken the Towne and the haboη,the.xx.day of August,they laye sege to the castell.An other armie of Turkes made incursyon into Hongarye,whyche tooke the towne Quinquecclese,and the citie and Castell of Strigone, and Wanne, Stulweysenburge by assaulte.The Bishop of Roome had sente ayd, wherof Baptista Sabella & Julye Ursine were Captianes:but they came sõwhat to late,Whan the diuines of Paris had thus triumphed ouer Lander and Depensius, as beefore is sayde,they publyshe those articles of Doctrine,propounded to the Preacher Lander,whiche in nombre were.xxb.The matter was solẽnely donne at Paris the first daye of Auguste & the people beyng called together, as the maner is, by a trompet,those articles were recited,and after also,by the kynges commaundemente,wer put in prynte,and proclamation made,vnder a great penaltie,that no man should woorke nor teache agaynst them, and a decree also added for the searching oute of Lutheranes.The diuines moreouer charge theyr studentes, that are called bacchelaures and others that studie diuinitie,to follow this fourme,or els to be expulsed their colledge.Agaynste this theyr doctryne, Caluine wrote a booke, whych he calleth Antidotum,and paynteth them forth in their collours,and moch about the same tyme setteth forth an other booke in Frenche,of the relyques of Sayntes,to thintente that bothe thys

The French kyng fortifyeth Landersey.

The turkes Naue arriueth in the prouince.

The Castell of Nice beseged.

Batchelaurs.

A booke of Caluine agaynste the Sorbonistes.

age

A booke of the reliques of Saincte.

age, and also the tyme to come may see, in to what a case relygiō was falle: but he receyteth these thinges only, which vnto him were knowē and wissheth that the same were done lykewyse in other countries. And of this nombre are the Cribbe, Swadling clothes and bearing clothe, the foreskinne and blud of Christ, partely pure, partely delayed with water, the fire waterpottes that were at the mariage in the Citie of Cane in Galilee, the wyne that Christe made than of water, the stuffe and furniture of hys Maundie and last supper, that he had with hys Apostels, the Manna of the people of Israell: the Crosse the cane Nayles, Sponge launce, Crowne of thorne, Cote, Shoes, Handkerchef, and teares of Chryst: The Milke, Smocke, Heare, Girdel, Slipper, Combe, and Ring of the Virgin Marie. The sworde and bucklar of Michel tharchangell: the Scull, Jawebonne, braynes, and fingar of John the Baptiste: The Chaire, Honlette, Massinge garmentes & brayne of .S. Peter: And then the bodies of Saincte, and that the same in diuerse and sondry places. And he sheweth with what veneration, the people worshipped these thynges, whan the Pristes not without monye let them haue a syght therof, and shewe them a farre of, verey tryfles, and thinges of nought, which yf they be well considered, haue nothing but craft & colloure diuised of the Pristes for lucre.

Two Cities full of reliques.

But in base Dutchelande, ther be two famous Cities in thys behalfe, Treuers and Achon, for hither they saye, men were wonte to come to see reliques, oute of Hongary and Slauonye. What tyme those marchauntes set forth theyr wares, but euery seuenth yere, that thauthorytie and wonder mighte bee the greater. Themperoure came from Wentz to Bomia by water: Ther taught Bucer at the same tyme, & Casper Hedio also, sent for thither newly frō Strasburg by the Archbisshop, a man of a verey milde nature, and verey mete to instruct the people. They were bothe in great daūger, especially the Spaniardes beyng there, Themperour also doth wyll the Archebisshop by his ambassadours, to send them a waye: Melancthon was departed thence before: They also not long after obteynyng lycence to departe, hauing taken order with the ministers in the churches, retourn home again. After this Themperour wente to Dure; And what tyme he came before the Towne the, xx. of Auguste, the nexte daye he sent an Herauld to sommon the Towne, willyng them to render it vnto hym, or els he wil attempte it by force. The soldiours within aunswer hym contēptuously, sayinge, that they are not affrayde of hym, who was a good whyle sence made bayte for fysshes: For the bruite went howe Themperour, in hys retourne out of Barbarie, after the ouerthrowe at Argiers, suffered Shipwreake, & was drowned. And this opinion was so settled in the myndes of the Cleuois, that they would neyther credite them whiche sayed they had sene hym, nor scarsely those that had

A false report of the Emperours deathe.

spoken

ſpoken with hym. The Prynce hym ſelfe alſo was lykewyſe perſwaded, by a certen fatall credulitie. The Frenche men were thought to be authors and forgers of this vanitie, leſt the Cleauois ſhould relēt, and for feare of Themperours power, fall to ſome cōpoſition. Themperour receyuing this aunſwer, whan he had fortyfyed his camp and furniſhed it with all thinges, the .xxiiii. day of Auguſt, before the ſōne ryſyng he beginneth to make his battery, and after geueth thaſſault, eſpecyally by the Spanyardes, whyche were exceadyng prieſte and wyllyng. They beyng often repulſed, and hauyng loſte many of their men, neuer ceaſed, before they had taken it by force. The fortune of the Townes men was ſuche, as is wonte to bee, whan the waye and entrie is made by the ſword. Howbeit here was wont to be ſhewed the head of Saint Anne our Ladyes mother, and thither came yearelye a greate multitude of people, at the .xxvi. daie of July whyche is dedicated to that ſainct. But the Spaniardes being victours, caried that head incloſed in golde with a greate pompe deuoutely into the graie Freres Churche, leſt it ſhoulde beeloſt in that Ruine and burnyng of the Churche. After the Towne was ſpoyled and diſtroyed by fyre, Themperour Marchinge forewarde, had rendred vnto hym Gulick, and than Ruremunde a ſtronge Towne of Gelderlande, ſituated where the Ryuer of Rure, and the Waſe mete. For the ſodein diſtruction of Dure, broughte all men into a wonderfull feare and perplexitie. From Ruremunde he goeth to Venlon. Thither at the laſte came the Duke of Cleaue to hym into his Campe, accompanyed with Henry Duke of Brunſewicke and the Ambaſſadours of the Archebiſhop of Collon. And what time he humbly beſought Themperoure to perdon hym, the Duke of Brunſwicke alſo and the Ambaſſadours, earneſtly intreated for hym, Themperoure at the laſt ryſeth vp, and appointeth the Prynce of Orenge, and Granuellane, to preſcribe lawes vnto hym. Therefore vpon theſe conditions, he was receyued againe into fauoure, the ſeuenth daye of September. He ſhall not departe from the relygyon of the Catholycke Churche: yf he haue altered any thynge, let it be reſtored: that he promyſe hys fydelytie & allegeaunce to themperour, to king Fernando & to thempire: that he doe renounce the league of Fraunce and of Denmarke: He ſhall make no confederacie, wherin he ſhall not excepte Themperoure, Fernando, and their heires: He ſhall leaue the poſſeſſion of all Gelderlande, and releaſe the people of theyre othe. And in caſe any place or places ſhall refuſe to render, that he ſhall than ayde the Emperoure to recouer the ſame. The Emperoure agayne reſtoreth vnto hym the Lande of Gulycke, lately Conquered, excepte two Townes, Henſeberge and Syttarde, whyche hee wyll kepe for a tyme, tyll he haue ſomme

The Duke of Cleaue craueth pardon of themperoure.

Condicions to him impoſed.

experience of hys fydelytie and Loyaltye. Whyleſt the Emperoure wente agaynſte the Duke of Cleaue, the Frenche Kynge Marcheth throughe Champagne towardes the lande of Luke: And ſendeth for the Lady Jane hys Syſters Daughter, whyche was deſpouſed and ſolemnelye Maryed two yeares before to the Duke of Cleaue, to carye her to her Huſbande. She wente full ſore agaynſte her will, as I ſhewed you beefore. Howbeit ſhe obeyed the Kynge her Uncle.

The daughter of nauarr is ſent to the Duke of Cleaue.

The Kynge appoynted vnto her, Cardynall Bellaye, Byſſhop of Parys, as a man mooſte meete to perſwade with her, and kepe her companye all that Journeye. When ſhe was commen nowe to the Soyſſons, to goe from thence to the Kynge, woorde was broughte that the Duke of Cleaue was ſubdewed. Wherwith beeyng greatlye reioyced, ſhe ſawe then, that ſhee nede to feare the thinge no longer, and knewe what wolde bee the ende thereof. Neyther was ſhe deceaued at all: For the Kynge at theſe newes was ſore aſtonyed. And ſo ſhe retourneth home, but he neuertheleſſe procedynge, taketh the Cytye of Lucemburge aboute thende of September, and after delyberatyon had, fortyfyeth it. Aboute thys tyme alſo, Henry the eyghte Kynge of Englande confederated latelye with the Emperoure, ſendeth hym a power of men, by the conduite of Syr John wallop, Capptayne of Guiſnes, whyche Joynynge with Themperoures Armye, beeſege the Towne of Landerſey. In the Moneth of October, Charles Roſſet a Lawyer was ſente by the Emperoure to Mentz, who there tooke order with the Senate, Monkes, and Clergie for the obſeruing of the olde relygion, bannyſhynge the Preachers and others that were inclyned to the Protestantes, vnles they ſhoulde reconcile them ſelues within a certeine tyme. When Barbarouſſe had beeſeaged the Caſtell of Nice in vayne, and that Themperoures power out of Lũbardye alſo approched, whyche was led by the Marques of Piſcare, he leuyed the ſege, and ſomewhat ſooner, than the tyme of the yeare requyred, he leadeth backe hys Armie to wynter at Tollon: for that Towne had the Kynge aſſigned hym, commaundyng all the Citezẽs and inhabiters to auoyde thence. This yeare was moche diſſention and trouble in Scotlande, the mindes of the nobles beyng deuyded: For thoſe Lordes, whyche we ſayed were priſoners in Englande, beyng liberally diſmiſſed of the kynge, furthered hys cauſe as moche as they myght. But the Cardinall of Scotlande, who had great perely reuenewes by benefyces in Frauuce, and the Quene beynge Daughter to the Duke of Guyſe, tooke the Frenche Kynges parte. After the death of the Scottiſh king. Henry the eyght, was wholy in this, that the ponge Quene of Scottes might be affianced to Prince Edward his ſõ. In the which thing, thoſe nobles that I ſpake of, did him good ſeruyce. And when they had perſwaded Hamiltõ the gouernour, they

Launderſey, beſeged.

The preachers of the goſpel thruſt oute of metz.

The ſege is leuied at Nice.

Diſſencion in Scotland.

The ponge Quene of Scottes affiaunced to Kynge Edwarde.

take the

toke the Cardinall, and besege the Quene in a certen castell, and making the wrytynges, confyrme the marriage. But where the French kynge disturbed this deuyse: And the Nobilitie also pitied moche the Quenes chaunce, and the gouernoure reuolted to thother syde, they brake theyr conuenauntes. And the warres begaune agayne afresshe betwirt them and England, as shalbe declared hereafter. The kyng of Denmarke had also warre with Themperialles of the low countrye, for kyng Christierne that was captiue. And he axed ayde of the Protestantes, but they saye how thys quarel concerneth not theyr league: for it was prouyded, that in case he shoulde haue warre for hys religion, that then he shoulde by their cõmon ayde be defended. The kyng of Denmarke warreth vpõ thẽperialles.

Whan the Duke of Cleaue had made hys peace with Thẽperour, he sendeth his Ambassadoure to the kynge of Fraunce and renounceth hys league, and requyreth that his wyfe maye bee sente hym, for whose passage, he hathe obteyned a saufeconduite of Themperoure. The kynge aunswereth the Ambassadour, howe there hath ben no let in hym, that he hath not bothe had his wyfe delyuered, and an Armye also sente, but that it hath ben hys owne faulte, which certifyed, that ther was neyther open way for them to passe in those parties, nor vitaile to be had: What soeuer he hath promised, he hath lyberally performed, and sõwhat more also, than he was bounden: But he hath not donne well, who forgettyng his noble lynage, and estate, hathe brought hym selfe into suche bondage. As concernynge hys Nece, he maie knowe what her mynde and her parentes is: he is in nothyng further bounden to hym. Whan Themperoure had establysshed thynges in Gelderlande in the moneth of October he came to Landresey, with an exceadynge greate armye. Thyther came also the French kynge, with hys whole force, and the thynge was none other lyke but to haue commen to a battell. But when the Frenche men had vytayled the Towne, they went awaye by nyght so pryuely, that the enemy perceiued it not, before it was day light. Than at the length pursuing after them, they ouer tooke the rereward, & slew many. And because winter came on, Themperour thinking good to attempt no further, whan he had sẽt a certen power to the sege of Lucẽburg, he dischargeth the rest of hys army. Duke Maurice serued themperour at Landresey of hys owne voluntarye mynde, wherby he gote moche good will, and made the way to obteyne hys frendshyp. In the winter season the Duke of Lorayne and certen others intreate for peace, but that was in vayne. Themperoure retournynge home from Landersey, sent Fardinando Gonzage, Viceroy of Sicilie, to the kyng of England, that he might incense hym more agaynste the Frenche kynge. I haue oftentymes mentioned of William Countie Furstẽberge: he beyng made a straũger with the Frenche kinge, made suite by Granuellan to come in to

The kyng of Denmarke, warreth vpõ thẽperialles.

The duke of Cleaue renounceth the Frenche Leage.

The departure of the Frenchmen from Landersey.

Duke mozis

County wilyam forsaketh the Frenchking

Themperours fauour: And to declare hys fydelytie, he leuyed a certen power of foote men, in hys owne Jurisdictyon, and wente in the myddes of wynter to Lucemburge, and ioyned hym selfe with Themperours Armie. But when the Frenche men, by the conduite of the Duke of Longouile, had bitayled them within, he departeth without any thynge doon, after that many were dead for colde and honger. I shewed you before, howe the counsell of thempyre was appoynted at the last of Nouember: wherfore the Protestantes assemble together at Franckfourd, to consulte before, what thynges they shoulde treate of in the whole assemblye. And where the matter was delayd by reason of the Frenche warres, the Duke of Saxon and the Lantzgraue in the moneth of Nouember addressyng their letters to themperoure, do aduertise hym, howe they wyll come to the counsell, yf he hymselfe wyll bee there, and graunte them saufeconduite, for them, and theyr league frēdes. Wherunto Themperour aunswered, frō Brusseles, the x. day of Decembre, that he would come doubtles, and that in the moneth of Januarye, and sendeth withall a saufconduite. Howebeit he excludeth suche as are addicte to hys enemyes, by promesse, faythe or conuenaunte, signifyinge the priuie espialles of the Frenche kynge. Than in the begynnyng of January, takyng hys iorney he commeth to Spire. The. xxiiii. day of thys moneth, was a great Eclipse of the Sonne, in the daye tyme, so that all men beheld it, not without great wonder: This yeare also were thre ful eclipses of the Moone: A matter in dede to bee wondred at, and the whyche, as the astronomiers saye, hathe not chaunced synce the tyme of great Charles. Alexander Farnese Cardinall, passyng throughe Fraunce, spoke with Themperoure goynge towardes thassemblye, and tooke hys leaue of hym at Wormes. The cause of his ambassade was thought to be, a treaty of peace. This assemblie of Spier was exceading great: For booth kyng Farnando, and all the Prynces Electours, which is seldome seene, & in maner all other Prynces were there, and amonges them also the Duke of Cleaue. As the Duke of Saxony was comyng, whych was the. xviii. day of February, the Lantzgraue, the Archebisshop of Colō. Fridcrick the Paulsgraue, and the Uiceroye of Sicilye, went foorth and met hym. Two dayes after the counsel began. And Themperour propoundeth, for what causes leaupnge Spayne, he is nowe retourned into Germany, and hath called this conuention, he hath sufficiētly declared by hys letters dated at Gene: neyther is it nede to recyte, howe moche he hathe euermore loued the Publyke weale, that all thynges put in order at home, he myghte warre agaynst the common enemye of Christendome: but howe he hath ben impeached hytherto, and by whom, it is not vnknowen. For thys last yere, by the procurement of the French kyng, the Turkisshe nauie is comen into the Sea of Li-

1544.

Thre eclipses of the moone.

A great Assemble at Spiere.

of Ligurie, and hath inuaded the countrey of the Duke of Sauoye, a Prince of Thempire, taken the Citie and hauen of Nice, and with greate force beseged the Castell, and battered it right sore. And albeit they were constrayned, throughe hys Armye approchynge to leuye theyr siege, yet haue they syns attempted other places of Thempyre, and of Spayne also, and are nowe wholy aboute to distroie all togeather. Therfore is the matter nowe brought into an extreme daunger, and vnlesse they ioyne theyr mindes and powers to helpe it, it is to be feared, lest Germanye shall acknoweledge and bewayle hys miserye al to late. He hath often wisshed to redresse these euilles, but the Frēch kynge moouing warre agaynst hym in sondry places, he could neither retourne into Germanye, nor Joyne his power with theyres. And that the Turke doeth so boldly inuade Germany, & that the warres also attempted agaynste hym, haue had so euell successe hytherto, the cause hathe ben, first, that he hath ben aduertysed from tyme to tyme, by the Frenche kyng, of the dissention in relygion, of the publycke and priuate displeasure of al degrees, of the state of Thempyre, and what thynges are donne therein. Secondlye, for that he seeth, howe at the Frenche kynges hand he findeth fauour, and socour ready, as it hath not been only declared by witnesse and letters, but nowe also proued in dede. For asmoche therfore as he stryeth vp and armeth the comon and moste cruell enemye of all others agaynste the Christen publyke weale, he supposeth, that they shoulde esteme thys warre, whyche he is constreyned to mayntayne agaynst hym, non otherwyse, than if it were attempted agaynste the Turke: trustynge moreouer that they wyll not onlye condemne hys practyse and enterpryses, but also wyll assiste hym, to theintente that beyng delyuered from the domestycall enemye, he maye displaye hys whole force agaynste the Turke. After thys expostulatyng, that the ayd decreed for the Turkish warre, was not sente accordyngly, for the wante whereof, the Turke hathe agayne thys laste yere, preuayled, and taken certen Townes and Castels in Hongarye, he requyreth them, that seeyng the Turke goeth about to wynne Hongarye, that he maye after inuade Germanye, they wolde consyder depelye so weyghtye a matter, that they may haue ayde not onlye to defend, but to inuade also, to thende thys moste noysō plage may ones be driuen away from theyr wyues, children, and natif contrie: declaring moreouer how willing he is, ỹ thinges amisse shoulde be reformed, and emongs other the iudgement of the chamber. The same day king Fernādo, by hys ambassadours, speakig many thinges of the Roades & inuasions of the Turkes, craueth aide. After this immediatly, the Duke of Saxon & the Lantzgraue with their confederates addressing their oratiō to thēperour, you know saye they, moste victorious Emperoure, howe we haue offered oure selues euer syns

The causes of the turkes prosperitie.

The Frenche king compared to the Turke.

The Protestantes oration tothemperoure.

the beginnynge, to declare before this moste honorable Senate, the cause of our defence taken agaynst Henry of Brunswicke: And be yet also of the same will and mynde: doubtyng not, but when the matter shalbe heard, there shall appeare vnto you weyghty and iust causes, wherfore we were dryuen to it of necessitie, and that it is not lawfull for hym to be present here in the counsell of Princes. Howbeit because we see hym put hymselfe in preasse, to occupie a place in thys most noble consistorye, moche agaynste oure willes, in as moche as we can or maye, we doe protest, that wee neyther take hym nor acknoweledge hym for a Prynce of Thempire, neyther will that any right of oures, shoulde through hys presence, be diminished. Wherunto the Duke of Brunswicke aunswereth streyghte waye, by hys Chauncelour. The Duke of Saxō, sayeth he, the Lantzgraue and theyr fellowes breakyng both gods law and mans law, infringing the statutes of thempire, and the faythe publicke, by violence and open wronge, haue spoiled me of my countrey: For the which cause I haue accused thē to the Iudges of the chāber. And seeyng it is so, they ought to haue no place in the Senate of Thempire, and yf they had any, they haue nowe lost the same, by committing that acte, and are worthye, whose companye all men shoulde eschewe: But if it so be, that I muste nedes syt by thē, in comon counselles, I protest, that I do neyther attribute this place vnto them, nor will therfore that the same should be preiudicial to my case. The Protestantes were verye desyrous euen than to haue recited the cause of theyr enterpryse, and the whole matter in writynge, leste hys complaynte shoulde appere to be trewe, or settle in mennes heartes. But Thēperour, by Fridericke Palatyne, and by Nauius, required them, forasmoch as the day was farre spent that they would differre it, affirming also that he wolde assigne thē a day for the purpos and so they followed hys mynde. And because as the Princes sat in counsell, it fortuned that the Lantzgraue sate nert to the Duke of Brunswicke, the Prince of Palatine, John Sumer, for the auoyding of stryfe, arryseth out of hys place, and sytteth downe in the myddes betwixte them bothe, protestyng before, that the same shoulde bee no preiudice to hym or to his familye. It was thought he did it, at Thēperours requeste. The day before the Duke of Saxon and the Lantzgraue had intreated Fridericke the Paulsegraue and John Nauie, that they would so deuise with Themperour, that the Duke of Brunswicke might not come in the comon assemblie: but it could not be obtayned, Themperour alledging that he might not be excluded, vnlesse the causes were fyrst declared. The Frenche kyng knowing for certētie that Themperour would make a greuous complaynte on hym to the Princes: determineth a moste honorable Ambassad, John Bellaie Cardinal, Fraunces Oliuer, chauncelour of Alenso, Affricane, Valley

The Duke of Brunswicke accuseth the Protestauntes.

The French ambassade to the assemble at Spier.

presydent

presydent of Diuion: whan these wer commen to Nance a Towne in Lorayne, they remayne there lookyng for Themperours saufconduict: For the king, had sent before to Spier an Herault, for the same cause with letters to Themperour, and seuerall letters also to the Princes Electours, wherin he required saufeconduite for hys Ambassadours. And when he came to Spier about the ende of Februarye, in hys rich cote of armes, as is accustomed, he was stayed by Granuellan, vnto whom he delyuereth the kyng his maisters letters written to Themperoure, whan he myghte not otherwyse doe, and declareth the cause of hys comyng, requyring that Thambassadours which are not farre of maye accordyng to the law of Armes haue saufconduite, beyng cõmaunded to tary within and diligẽtly watched, that no man should come to speake with hym, the fourth day after, he was dismissed with most sharpe wordes, that he had played a fond part, and was in daũger to haue lost hys head, whych durste presume to come thyther. For the kynge, beyng enemy to Germany hathe not to doe with in the lymites of Themppre, neyther is he worthy to enioye the law of Nations: let hym retourne home therfore, and tell the kynge thus: Howe ther is no cause, that herafter either he or any other may come for him. And nowe in dede this fault is forgiuen and perdoned, more of themperours clemencie, than of his desert, but let him take hede from hẽcefoythe: or els he wil not escape vnpunnisshed: For he hath don against the law of armes, neyther was it laweful for hym to haue comen into Themperours habitation, without his leaue and permissiõ. And touchyng the letters whyche he sayeth, he hath, the kyng hath so well deserued of the Christen publicke weale, and chefely of Germanye, that in thys present state of thynges, Themperour neyther wyll, nor ought to receyue them, lest by hys accustomed maner of writing and promises, eyther he, or also others myghte be disceaued. This aunswer was delyuered vnto hym wrytten in Frenche. And thus was he sent back with the kynges letters wrytten to Themperour and Princes, and certen horsemen were sente with hym to conduite him to Nance. To this were not the Princes made priuie: And many thoughte it was done agaynst the custome of themppre. Thys thyng knowen, the Ambassadours were in a pecke of troubles, and toke great thought, how to retourne home without daunger, and vsing the counsell of Anthony Duke of Lorayne, they went a waye secretly in the nyght season, and so retourned into Fraũce. Whyles they yet remayned at Nance, Christine, the Dukes daughter in lawe was sente to Spier, that the thing which neither he could, nor certen others, that might she, which was Themperours Neece, by his sister, through her intreaty & teares, and by a certen commendation of her kind obtayne, but yet was this in vayne. For Themperour was wholy bent to haue warre: And hys counsel-

The French Herault euil receyued at Spier.

The ambassadors retorne by nighte.

counsellours sayde he muste so doe, to mayntaine hys estimation and dignytie. The Duke of Lorayne, albeit he was addicte to neyther, & had long syns couenaunted with them both, that he myght be a newter, yet for asmoche as the warre was to be kepte vpon, hys frontiers, and sawe, howe that coulde not be done, without hys greate losse & domage, was verye carefull for peace. The .ix. daye of Februarye certen Princes, through Themperours motion, wryt letters frō Spire, to the Bisshop of Roome, partely commendyng hym, for that the laste yere, he adioyned hys force with Themperours, to rescue the Castell of Nice, partly requiring him, that for as moch as the enemye is now reparyng his nauie at Tollone, to repare agayne to Nice and to win that Castell, which shoulde be a greate shame and a sore anoyeaunce vnto Italy, the Churche of Roome & all the common welth, he which is the father of the comon welthe, and hygh Bisshop, wolde ayde the Duke of Sauoye with hys helpe & counsell, and of hys syngular wisdome wolde deuyse some meanes howe that cruell enemye myght be expulsed not only from Nice, but also frō those places, where he hathe hauens and holdes for hys refuge: for thys shoulde be a thynge, bothe to God most acceptable, and to the whole common wealth also moste holsome and profitable, with diuerse other perswations touching the same matter. To this the Bishop aunswereth the .xxvi. day of February. Theffect of his aunswer is thys, that the castell of Nice may bee defended, he wyll be no lesse carefull hereafter, than he hathe ben hytherto, trustyng, that as they are carefull for it, so wyll they be no lesse mydnfull, to take paynes for the whole common welthe, for this shall best become them. And after a longe rehearsal of the ayde of men and captaynes, which he hath sent into Hongary and Affrica agaynst the Turkes, how he hath wasted his treasure in suche affayres, how ofte he hath sent Ambassadours, how oft traueled him self aboute the publyke weale, he sayeth in fyne, that lyke as they commende vnto hym Nice, so doeth he commende vnto them, the state of the comon welth, whiche is sore afflicted and decayed. And the chiefe and only waye to helpe thys matter, is, that the myndes of kynges may be reconciled, for out of thys welspryngе procedeth all the discommoditie, that is in the comon welth. And if dissention betaken awaie, the fourmer beautie will come agayne: For before this grudge and displeasure, there were neyther heresies in Germany, nor Turkee in Hongarye, But so soone as the waye was made throughe ciuile discorde, immediatelye sprange vp heresyes, factions, and hatred bothe publyke and pryuate. And hytherto hath also the counsel ben letted and hyndered. Therfore muste we seeke to recouer the peace, that was before: And after therample of philitions, take away the fyrst cause of ỳ disease: For through peace, warre and the Turk are put to flyght. And by a counsel which

The princes letters to the Pope.

The popes aunswer.

The meane to heale the comon welth

in peace,

in peace may be kepte, all hereſyes and what ſo euer is amiſſe, may be reformed: Otherwiſe, let them not thinke that eyther Nyce can bee defended from the enemye or any part of Chriſtendome kept fre from daunger, but that all men ſhalbe wrapped in the ſame calamitie and diſtructiō. In the moneth of March the Paulſegraue Lewis prince Electour departed out of this lyfe, and his brother Fridericke did ſucceede him. The Princes electours and thother ſtates, through Themperours aduiſe the ſecond day of Aprill ſende letters to the Swyſes, to diſwade them from aydyng the French kyng, who to the vtter decay and ruine of Chriſten relygyon, hathe lincked hym ſelfe with the Turkes, and thys laſt yere, hath conducted theyr Nauie, into the ſea of Lygurie: where they haue warred vpon the Duke of Sauoye, and taken Nice. And yet remayne ſtill in Fraunce, intendinge to worke more miſchiefe, to Themperour and all hys countries. Wherfore they require them from hencefoorthe to ſuffer non of theyr men to ſerue the frenche kynge, who for thys wicked league with the people of Mahomet, ought to be deteſted of all men, and taken for a comon enemie. And yf any be gon to hym already, to call them home agayne, and ſo to vſe them ſelues, that it maye appere, they doe not neglecte the publycke preſeruation. Whileſt they conſulted of matters propounded by Themperoure, The Duke, the Lantzgraue and theyr confederates, the fyrſt daye of Aprill, before Themperoure, kyng Fernando, and al the ſtates of themppre, accuſe Henry the Duke of Brunſwick, of moſt heynous offences, and alſo recite in order by wrytinge, what harmes and iniuries he had done to the cytyes of Brunſwicke and Goſlarye, theyr conſortes, in whoſe defence they wer cōſtrayned, to repulſe that vniuſt violence. After they reherſe howe theſe many yeres, hys whole endeuour hath ben, to ſeeke occaſyon to moue warre agaynſt them: & proue the ſame by the teſtimonye of letters, which were founde, as I tolde you before, whan he was erpulſed, in hys principall Caſtell. In thoſe letters, whych he had wrytten for the moſt parte all to the archbiſſhop of Mentz, to the duke of Bauier and to Heldus before he was dryuē oute, he wiſſheth oft for Themperours comyng out of Spaine. And when there was any hope therof, than he braggeth and threateneth: And what tyme Themperour was comē, and ſlacked the matter, he complayneth of hys lyngering and delaye, and bewayleth, that he and hys fellowes are not ſatiſſyed, & that the league made at Norinberge was neglected, and layeth all the blame therof in Granuellan, which is corrupted with mony by the Proteſtantes, he raileth on hym, and wiſſheth hym a ſhamfull death for his demerites, and ſaieth how themperour is a ſlepe and can not be awaked. And that he vſeth hys name ſometime, only for a clooke and a terrour, as Faukners are wonte many tymes to ſhewe foorthe a dead hauke, to feare the fowle

The princes letters to the Swiſſes.

The protestantes accuſe the Duke of Brunſwicke

The tenure of his letters

with

withall. These and many other letters of suche lyke sorte, wherin he vttereth hys mynde and affections, were red openlye. And moche to the same effecte had the Duke of Bauier and Heidus wrytten to him agayne. And for because Henry brother to Duke George of Saronie, was in league with the Protestantes, and had altered the religion, as before is saide, the Duke of Brunswicke had with letters & messagers sollicited Themperour, to take awaye hys landes, trustyng, that he should be set to kepe the possession of the contrie: herof wer the letters also recyted. Furthermore they declare hym to be a wycked mā, and that he doeth contemne & delude the Bisshoppes relygion, which he wyll seme to mayntayne, and proue it by a moste euydent testimonie. Thys Duke of Brunswick had maryed the Lady Mary, syster to Ulriche Duke of Wirtemberge, who had a gentlewoman waytyng vpon her, of an excellente beautye, called Eue Trottine, vpon whom her husbande doted in loue, and when he had perswaded the mayde, he had by her diuers children. After to thentent the matter should not bee perceyued, and that he myght vse her company the longer, he geueth her counsel, to faine, as though she wold go home to her parētes. And he furnisheth her of horses, charyote, and althynges necessarye for her Journey. She departeth, and where she was thought to haue gone home, she was conueyed into a Castell of hys. And the captayne was made priuie to it before, what thyng should be done. And a woman or two appoynted to wayte vpon her, whom he moste trusted. This Eue within a few daies after she came thither, kepeth her bed, and fayneth her self sycke. He had before caused to be made an Image of wood, whiche dyd represente the head, necke and Boulke of a dead body, the other partes were made & set out with lynen clothes, which the women had stuffed and filled with earth and asshes, that it might seme proportionate, and so set the Image of wood and the clothe together: for the cloth was so shapē, that it couered also the otherpartes which were of wood. The body therfore being thus ordered and layped in the wynding shete, is layed foorth on the floure, streyght waies cometh one of the womē to the parlour dore where the Captain was, and declareth how Eue is dead. He by and by commaundeth a coffin to be made, to lay her body in: And to make men affrayde, that no body should come nere hir, they fayne that she dyed of the plage, and perfume the house with the graines of Juniper, & other sauoury thinges: After, is the corps brought foorth, and with a solemne pompe caryed to the graye Freres Churche. And there was honorably buried, with messe and dirige. And the Freres pray for her al the yere long, and desyre the people in theyr sermons to doe the same. Moreouer by the Dukes commaundemente, there was a funerall made for her in the Chapell of the Castell, where it was sayde, she dyed, and lykewyse in hys head

The Duke of Brunswicke contēneth hys owne religion.

A straunge tale of the saide Duke.

An Image buryed in the stede of Eue.

hys head Castell of woulfebutell, whiche is not farre from the Citie of Brunswicke: for thither came also the reporte of her death. And at this Obite or exequie was his wyfe the Dutches, with her women & trayne of maydens, all in mournynge apparell: thithere came manye Pristes that were sente for oute of the contrye, whyche had a dyner made them, and monye geuen in rewarde to euery man somewhat, after the olde accustomed maner amonges the papistes. In the meane tyme Eue, whose deathe so many bewayled, lucth and fareth wel the Castell of Stanfleburge, where oftentymes the Duke visiteth her, and syns that tyme hath had by her seuen children: he perswadeth hys wyfe also to sygnyfye to her parentes and frendes, that Eue is dead. But when it was bruted abrode that she was alyue, and kepte in the Castell of Stanfleburge, hys wyfe which had also an Inkling therof, conceaueth a vehement suspicion, & inquyreth of the seruantes, howe the matter stoode: but he forbad that any man shoulde come at her, of those that knewe any thyng: but thys suspicion sticked faste in her mynde, so longe as she lyued, and wryting ofte vnto hym, bewayled her miserye. Thys fact of hys was recyted emonges others in the same presence, to thentent all men might vnderstande, what opinion he had of hys owne relygion. The conclusion of theyr accusation was this, to proue for howe iuste & necessarye causes, they attempted warre agaynst hym, who contemnyng the Proclamations of Themperour, and of kinge Fernando, had disturbed the Publicke peace, and had wrought all kynde of Iniurye to theyr fellowes and confederates. The Duke of Brunswicke was not present at thys action, Themperoure so willing it: For the Protestantes desyred that he myght haue ben presente, and herein had moued Themperour. On Easter Monday, which than was the .xiiij. day of Aprill, Themperours soldiours, led by the Marques of Pescare, foughte a battell in Piedmont, with the Frenchemen at the Towne of Carignane, and lost the felde, and many thousandes of them were slayne. The generall of the Frenche armie was Angian Duke of Uandosme, before mentioned. Whan report came of that ouerthrow, many men supposed that Themperoure wolde not haue refused the treatye of peace, but he was ernestly bent to haue warre, & made preparation accordyngly. The Duke of Brunswicke aunswereth to the accusation of the Protestantes, the .xxiij. day of Aprill. And powryng out a greate heape of reproches, obiecteth vnto thē conspiracie, rebellion, treasō, extortiō, societie with the Turkes and Frenchemen, and touching the letters founde in his castel, he excuseth as well as he maye, and yf theyr closettes were searched, he saieth there might a great deale worse stuffe be founde. But the matter, concernyng Eue hys darlyng, he toucheth but a little, to this reproche the Protestantes make aunswere agayne. And whan Themperoure

The French victory at Carignane.

wolde

wolde suffer the matter to be pleaded no more openly, they exhibite a writing, the same afterwardes doth the Duke of Brunswicke. The xxvij. day of Aprill Charles the Duke of Sauoye, agayne by hys ambassadours accuseth the French kyng, and besydes the violence and iniuryes of the foormer yeres, he sayeth, how he hathe styred vp the Turkes lieutenante, Barbarousse, who beyng ayded by the Frenche men hath taken by composition hys Citie of Nice, and agaynst his fidelitie and promesse, spoyled it, and leadyng many awaye into captiuitie, hath sette it on fyre: he requireth therfore, that they would helpe hym in thys hys extreme miserye especiallye, seeyng the enemies are fully prefired to retourne to the sege of the castel. He hath craued ayde of the Bishop of Roome, and he hath graunted hym only that tribut, whiche the clergie are wonte to paye hym yerely: But that is a verye smal relefe in thys hys pouertie, where he scarsely possesseth the tenth parte of hys dominion. And that he came not hym selfe to the counsel, he excuseth hym by hys age, the longe Journey, and the iminent daunger of hys enemye: And saieth moreouer how he is not hable to beare the charges, whiche hath scant fomuche as wyll fynde hym, hys sõne, & hys familie. Aboute thende of Aprill the Swises assemble at Badẽ, make aunswer to the letters of the states of thempyre. Howe theyre captaynes beyng demaunded the question, affirme, that they saw no band of Turkes in the Frenche campe, nor hearde any thynge therof: For than woulde not they haue serued. And that the Frenche kynge, beyng of them moued herin, doeth complayne, that when he sent Ambassadours the last winter, they coulde not be admitted which if they myght haue ben heardespeake, coulde easely haue confuted thys slaũder: And that if Themperoure refuse not peace, he promiseth both the Bohemers, that wrote to hym in Februarie, and also the Germanes. hys ayde agaynst the Turke. Nowe as touching themselues, somme of them in dede are bounden to serue the French kyng in his warres, by composition, some agayne are only in league of amitie with hym, & haue ben these many yeres, out of whose dominions, if any runne into Fraunce, it is done contrary to theyr will and knowledge as the lyke may also happen in some places in Germany. But they reken it beste, that the kynges Ambassadours shoulde be hearde, and peace establyshed: Wherin if they may do any good, they wil with al their heartes.

The Duke of Sauoye accuseth the Frẽch king.

The swysses aunswer the Princes letters.

The englishe Naute inuadeth scotlãd.

This tyme did the kyng of England send a great Naue into Scotlande. Who chauncynge of a good wynde, whan they were arriued, take fyrste Lythe, a notable hauon, after Eddenborough, the head cytie of Scotlad. And when the Castell was kept agaynst them which for the situation was vnprennable, they burnt it, in the begynnyng of the moneth of May. In thys Assemblie Themperoure with a solemn ceremonie created woolfang, Master of Pruisse, openly and gaue hym the armes

the armes apertey̆nynge to that office, whyche Alberte of Brandenburge, the brother of George and Casimire, had enioyed many yeres, & marieng a wyfe vsurped the same to hym selfe, & was therfore outelawed by the chāber, twelue yeres before as is declared. And Sygismunde kynge of Poole, defended hym as hys Cliente. And nowe, what tyme an other was inuested, as I haue sayed the kynges Ambassadoure protested openlye, that thys creation was vnlawfull, neyther that it ought to bee any derogation to the kynge hys Master, vnder whose defence and protection is the Lande of Prusse. When the Ambassadours of Hongary had recited theyr misfortune and losse of the yeare paste, they requyred ayde of Themprye: For nowe is the matter broughte to the verey extremitie, and yf they bee nowe leafte destitute, they must nedes doe, as men are wont in matters desperat, and for the which no man can blame thē: they wil accept right harde conditions, yea bōdage it selfe rather, that whileſt other men sit still & loke on, they should fal into present destructiō. How the Frēch kings Herault was sent away from Spier with his letters, it is before declared, whan the ambassadours therfore wer retourned home, ỹ oratiō, which they should haue had before the states of germany, they set forth in print. In the beginning, to get good will, they say how bothe nations haue one & the same originall, neither can any thing chaunce vnto germany which appertaineth not as wel vnto Fraunce. Thā do they cōfute the reportes of their aduersaries, as though the king with an other warre should disturbe the cōmon welth, & haue made league with the Turke, vsing a certē preface to appeace themperour. And affirme how the former warre was begon, for that the king could not obteine of the duke of Sauoie his mothers inheritaūce. And this later, for ỹ kinges ambassadours, which wer slain against the law of all nations: And ỹ the king hathe no league nor societie with the Turke, but for marchandise & cōmon quiet, such as the Uenetians, Polonias & others haue. And albeit ther wer any league betwixt thē, it wer not to be reprehended, for asmoch as in times past both Abrahā, Dauid & Salomō, Phineas, the children of Tobie, & captaines of the Machabeis haue done the like. After also themperours, Honorius, Cōstātine, Theodosius ỹ ponger, Justinian the secōd, Palaologus, Leo, Frederick the first & second, haue vsed the aide & succour of nations of a contrary religiō. And doubtles Fredericke the second was euen vpon the shoulders of the saracens caried again into Italy frō whence the bishopes of Rome had expulsed him. They know, how great powers & aide the king hath oftener than once promised to the Turkish warre: Hereof also the Bishop and Senate of Cardinalles, are good wytnesses. The cause whye the Turke inuaded Hongarye, was for the contentyon aboute the gouernemente: And after was moore prouoked

The oration of the Frech Ambassadours.

Holy men haue had leagues with men of a contrarye relygyon.

boked by the war in Affricke for the taking of Townes: And where of late the Turkisshe nauie came into the Ligurian Sea, it is not to be imputed to the kynge: neyther maketh it to the purpose, that Poline the kinges seruaunt was in the same: For thintēt of Barbarousse was to searche and take Androwe de Aurie his enemie. And when he could not fynde hym, he beseged the castell of Nice, and that of hys owne determination. The kyng in dede hath taken trewes with the Turke, lyke as he hath at other tymes shewed them, which is honest & hurtfull to no man: for the which he ought not to be blamed, consydering that the greatest men that be, haue also lately muche desyred the same. The state of the publyke weale is sore afflicted, and for that is the kynge right sory: And by this meane maie peace be recouered, if Themperoure will restore to the kinge that thinge that is his owne ryghte and in heritaunce: If they can bringe thys to passe, the kinge wyll spare neyther trauell, cost, nor perill to defende Germanye from all foreine violence. In the fourmer bookes you haue hearde how the Duke of Saxon wolde not acknoweledge Fernando to be kynge of Romanes: but in thys conuention, that matter wente through in the moneth of Maye, and the Duke promised to honour hym accordingly. Themperour agayne, ratifyeth the Marriage conuenauntes betwixte hym and the house of Cleaue, whiche euer before he refused, & permitteth, that in case the Duke of Cleaue fortune to dye without heyres malles, that the Duke of Saxon whiche had maryed hys syster, and his heires males should succede him yet vpon thys condicio, if before that chaunce, they shal agree vpō religion. And for a further bonde of amitye, Fernando, by Themperours consente, promiseth to geue his daughter Elenore in marriage to the Duke of Saxōs eldest sonne, yf a reconcilemente in religion may be had, before she be maryeng able. This latter thyng was kepte verey secret, and closely couered on eyther syde, so that neyther the Lantzgraue and hys fellowes knewe anye thynge thereof. For the matter was done by a fewe counsellours, and Themperoure vsed Granuellane, Fernando Hoffeman, the Duke of Saxon, Pontane and Burcarte. The king of Denmarke also, sendynge hys Ambassadours, fell to a composytion with Themperoure, where before he had kepte hys power all the wynter longe for the chaunce that myghte haue happened, he semed to forsake the Frenche kynges frendeshyp for the Turkyshe confederacye: for somuch the Ambassadours dyd sygnyfye, in familyar talke with their fellowes. Nowe wyll we retourne to the demaundes of Themperoure and kynge Fernando. The matter beyng longe and muche debated, the tenth daye of June the conuention ended. The States of Themppyre, albeit they thoughte it muche to bee charged with double ayde, yet supposynge that they shoulde the better warre agaynste the Turke,

The duke of Saxon is set throughe with kynge Ferdinando

The French king hated of all men for the turkes societie.

the Turke, yf the domesticall enemie were fyrste brought vnto hys dewtye, graunted to Themperoure money to fynde foure thousande Horsemen, and .xxiiii. thousande footemen for halfe a yere agaynst the Frenche kynge. And with parte of that money Themperoure departeth to hys brother Fernando, to thentente he shoulde fortifye suche places as are nere the Turkes: And for the Turkishe warre to come, they agreed that moneye shouldbe gathered of euerye man throughe oute Germany, & all men to be sealed after theyr landes and goodes, and no man to bee exempted, and enacted that no man shoulde serue any forreine Princes, especyally the Frenche kynge, and the Magistrate permitted to execut those that were taken with the maner. Because the controuersy of relygyon could not in these warlycke affaires bee treated on, it is differred tyll the nexte assemblye to bee holden in the moneth of December: In the meane season wyll Themperoure appoynte certen good and well learned men to compile some godlye fourme of reformation, and also exhorteth the Princes to do the lyke, to the ende that throughe a Conference made in the next assemblye, some thyng by common assent may be establysshed, to be obserued vntyll a generall counsel to be holden in Germany, or a prouincial Sinode of the same. In the meane tyme let all men be quyet, and styre vp no trouble for the dyuersitie of Relygion, and that the Churches also, of what relygion so euer they bee, maye inioye theyr commodytyes on eyther partie, and parte of those goodes to be imployed to the fynding of the mynisters of the Churche, of free Schooles, and the poore: the iudges of the Chamber shall kepe theyr place, vntyll the tyme prefixed: whan the same shalbe expired, than shall all be receyued into that nomber indifferently without respecte of relygion. The decre of Auspurge, and all actions commenced agaynst the Protestantes for doctryne sake, the case also of Gollarie and Minden, to hang in suspence, vntill the nexte treaty: The Anabaptistes to suffer punishement, long synce for them determined: Yet shall the magistrates assigne learned and godlye men to shewe them theyr errour, and call them agayne to amendemente. The Catholickes misliked thys decree, and resisted it with al theyr force: But when the byshopes of Collon & Munster held with the Protestantes, & also the duke of Cleaue and the Marques of Baden referred althinges to thēperours pleasure, which after lōg disceptation, had deuised thys way, as a meane & tollerable for both parties, They being wel shortned of their nūbre, say, that certēly they wil not assent to it, howbeit they will not prescribe themperour, nor respit hys authorytie, but are cōtent to suffer it. Friderick the Paulsgraue, & the Marques of Brandenburge, Princes electours had intreated ẏ it might be thus decreed. The protestātes desired also ẏ the duke of Brūswickes case might haue ben cōprised in ẏ same decree, but it could not

The states of thempire, decree an aide against the Frenchs kynge.

A decree for relygion.

Of the chāber.

be obtayned, & themperour vrged thē, that eyther they should restore him, or els permit vnto him the prouince, by sequestration, til the matter be tryed. And therof he treated with the Duke & the Lantzgraue, when they were present, and after theyr departure, moche more with theyr deputies. The Cities at the fyrst refused the ayde of the French warre, by reason of theyr intercourse and trade of Marchandise: But what tyme the Prynces had assented, and the Frenche kynges cause was full of hatred, they subscribed also, thoughe sore agaynste theyre willes, especyally, that were nere vnto Fraunce. The Ambassadours of the Dukes of Luneburge and wirtemberge refused also, but they were admonysshed priuately, and chastened in woordes, that they alone shoulde not lette the good will of the residewe. Whan the Lāt-

Themperoures gentlenes to the Lantzgraue

graue was ready to goe home, and came to take hys leaue of Themperoure, he had most gentle intertaynement. And Themperoure said howe he wolde not trouble hym at thys tyme to serue agaynste the Frenche kynge, for thys cause only, that he wolde not bringe hym into hatred: but whan thys warre is doone, he wyll goe streight waye agaynste the Turke, and than wyll he make hym hys lyeutenaunte, and generall of all the warre. And whan he with a certen modestie excused, and abased hymselfe: as vnmete for suche a charge you haue done righte well or euer nowe, sayeth Themperoure, bothe for youre selfe and for the others. And we doubte not, but that you can doe vs also ryght good seruice, & with these woordes taketh hys leaue of hym moste frendely. He beyng full of good hope, and ioyefull that he had Themperoure so moche hys good Lorde, whan he had declared the same to certen of hys Frendes, retourneth home. Touching the sequestration, after longe and moche pleadinge, they agreed that all the

The duchye of Brunswicke committed to themperoure.

landes of the Dutchie of Brunswicke should be committed to Themperoure, as to the hyghe Magistrate, tyll the case were heard and determined, eyther frendely, or by ryghte and lawe. And that Themperour shoulde committe the gouernement of the Contrye eyther to the Paulsgraue, or to the Electoure of Brandenburg, moreouer to Duke Maurice or the Duke of Cleaue. They that shall not abyde thys ordre, to suffer the penaltye of breakynge the Publycke Peace: That Themperoure doe aduertyse the Duke of Brunswicke to obeye the same, yf not, to punish him according to the lawes of thempire. These condicions at the last Themperour propounded, & herin perseuered, Thā did the protestantes ratifie the same, as shalbe declared herafter.

Themperoures Iorney into Fraunce.

The assēblie being ons finished, thēperour goeth frō Spier to Mētz. Hē we was all his armie assembled in Lorayne vpon the borders of Fraunce. And about thēd of May, he had recouered the citie of Lucēburg by cōposition. In this warre ther serued thēperour Duke Maurice of Saxonie, the Marques Albert with ether of them a thousand horse-

horsemen, moreouer Counte william of Furstemburge, Captayne of the footemen, and Sebastian Sherteline all of the Protestantes religion. Whylest Themperour was at Mentz, there was take in Lorayne, Huberte Erle Richlynge, a Germane, that serued the Frenche kynge: beyng brought to Mentz, he is condēned to suffer. The Coūtesse hys wyfe, whan she was comen thither, and fel downe prostrate at Themperours feete, coulde fynde no fauoure. And nowe were all thynges prepared for the execution. At the length was procured Maximylyan the sonne of kyng Fernando, whom Themperour had lately receyued: he in thende obtayned hys pardon, and saued hys life. In the meane tyme Barbarousse, eyther for that hys busynes requyred so, or beyng perswaded by the kynge, or els fearyng, leste the Frenche kyng should conclude a peace with Themperoure, retourneth home, and what so euer places by the Sea syde apperteyned to Themperoure or thempire, he inuadeth and spoyleth: But from the Bisshop of Romes landes he refraineth, as it is most lyke, by the French kinges perswasion. Themperours armye marchynge forewarde, taketh the Towne and Castell of Lyney, three myles from Barrey. And from thence goeth to Sandesyze, a Frenche Towne standyng vpon the riuer of Marne, which was kept with a stronge garrison, ouer whom Mounser Landrien was Captayne, who so valeauntely the yere beefore had defended the Towne of Landersey from Themperour and from Thenglishemen. Whylest these thynges are thus a wooryng, Anthony the Duke of Lorayne departeth out of this lyfe, not so moch for age, as for thoughte and care he tooke for thys nece and almoste domesticall warre, whom Fraunces hys sonne succeded, whiche had maryed Themperours Nece, Christine, as before is sayde. In thys meane whyle the kyng of England sendeth ouer the Sea to Caleis, the Duke of Northfolke with one Armye, who marchynge throughe Bollonois, went and beseged Moustrell, a here Maximilyan Countie de Bure, by Themperours accorde, serued the kynge of England. And immedyately after sente an other stronge Armye with the Duke of Suffolke, who layed sege to Bollogne, and thyther came the kyng in person. The Frenche kynge had appoynted Gouernoure there, Mounser Ueruyne a man of honoure. Whan Themperour had enuironed Sādesyze, with his armye, he maketh the Batteri, & the Bretchonse made, geueth thassault at ỳ Ides of July, but where the townes men stode to theyr owne defence moste valeauntelye, Themperialles were repulsed, and fyue hondreth Soldiours slaine. Fynally in the seconde moneth, what tyme Landrey the gouernoure was slayne with the fall of an House, and the Gunners wanted pouder, the Towne was rendred. Duryng thys seege, Renate, Prynce of Orenge beeynge stryken with a greate Peece, the nexte daye after, whan he had

barbarossus retourneth.

The deaths of the Dukes of Lorayne.

The kynge besegeth Bollogne.

made his Cosyn the Erle of Nassow hys sonne, his heire, he ended his lyfe not without a great grief to Themperoure. That tyme were the Protestantes Imbassadours in Lorayne, that they myght confyrme the couenauntes of Sequestration, latelye propounded by Themperour. And fyrst they rested at Metz, and after at Tullie, and sendynge dyuerse letters to Themperour and to Granuellan, they declared the cause of theyr commyng: But Themperoure at the last excusyng hym selfe by hys warlyke affayres bad them go home agayne, and differreth the whole matter to the next conuention of thempyre, or to some other tyme more conuenient. Whan Sandesyre was taken, themperour, the .xxv. day of August, marcheth on styll, and leauing Catalāne, a Towne of Champagnie, pitcheth his Tentes by the Riuer of Marne, on the other syde wherof laye certen bandes of Frenche horsemen in an Imbusshe. There Counte Willyam of Furstemberge, whyche knewe the sytuation of Fraunce, and euery passage, goeth foorthe in the nighte and but one man with hym, to searche in what place of the ryuer they myght wade ouer at a foorde and passe with theyr Armie. And hauing a pesaunt of the Contrie to bee hys guyde, whan he had founde a foorde, and was gone ouer on the other syde, he was intercepted by Frenche horsemen, and caryed in to theyr Campe in greate derysyon, and not withoute reproches, for that he seruinge there before, had caryed a greate deale of Golde oute of Fraunce, and from thence was sente to Parys. This thyng chaunced to Themperonre contrary to hys expectation, and helde hym long in suspence. The French king, because the Swysses were not commen, eschewed the battell. And Themperoure procedynge foorth by the Ryuer syde, dayly auaunced hys campe. In those partyes is the Towne of Eperney: There was moche store of victualles, Munition, and other warlycke furniture: whiche thynges, leste they shoulde come into the enemyes handes, were conueyed in greate haste downe the Riuer: All that coulde not bee caryed awaye, was consumed with fyre, the Frenche men themselues settyng the Towne a fyre. Wherfore Themperoure, withoute resistaunce, marched to Castell Theodoricke a Towne by the same Ryuer, not two dayes Journeye from Paris. And albeit the Frenche kynges Imbassadours, sente to entreate for peace, were in Themperours Campe, yet marched he forewarde neuer the lesse, and whan he was commen thus farre, there arose a wonderfull feare amonges them at Parys. All men that were of any welthe fled thence, neyther coulde they be kepte backe by the kynges proclamation, forbiddynge that any man should flee, and the vilest sorte remayned styll. And therfore was there some daunger, leste the greatest Citie in all Europe, and exceadyng ryche also, shoulde euen through those same haue been spoyled. In the same Vniuersitie is a wonderfull nombre of Stu-

dentes,

The deathe of the Prince of Orenge.

Counte Willyam taken prysoner.

Eperney brunte.

The feare & fyghte of the Parisians.

dentes, out of al countries in christendom: they fled also, and the king had in dede proclamed that all aliens shoulde departe immediatlye, vnder payne of deathe thys was in the begynnynge of September. A fewe dayes after the kynge of Englande haynge sore shaken and battered Bollen. with hys myghtye ordenaunce, had it rendred vnto hym, whiche neyther hys father, nor the kynges of former tyme could euer wynne. For he dyd not batter the walles only with canon shot, and shake a sondre the Castell and Bulwarkes with, vndermynyng, whyche in wynnynge of stronge places, is the common practise of other Princes, but also had greate and heuge Morter peces, whyche were shotte of suche a compasse, that they fell ryght downe, and looke where they lyghted, brake downe all beefore them to the grounde, so that many wer oppressed with the ruine that they made, and the rest that loued theyr lyues were driuen to kepe in caues and sellars vnder the earth. At the last the. xxiij. day of September, Thēperour maketh peace with the Frenche kynge, whan he was comnen to Castell Theodoricke, a towne of the Soissons: the peace makers, of Themperours parte were Gonzage the Vicerope of Sicilie, and Granuellan. And for the Frenche kynge was Claudie Annebalde the Admirall, Charles Nulley, and Gilbart Baiarde. And the condicions wer these. What soeuer hathe ben taken on eyther syde syns the trewes of Nice, is restored agayne. The French kyng shall render to the Duke of Lorayne, the Towne of Asteney, forbecause it is vnder the protection of Lucemburg. They shall ayde one an other, and Joyne al their forces together that the olde relygion & concorde of the churche maie be restored. The Frenche king promiseth to ayde Themperour in the Turkisse warre, with sixe hondreth men of Armes, and ten thousand footemen. He renounceth the title and clayme of Arragonie, Naples, Flaunders, Artois, and Gelderlande. Themperour agayne renounceth hys ryght to the Countie of Bollonois, Perone & other townes, standyng vpon the water of Some: Moreouer, to lowe Burgundye, and the contrie of Macon: Than promiseth he to geue in Maryage to the kynges sonne, the Duke of Orleans, the Lady Mary hys eldest doughter, or els the daughter of hys brother Fernando, & whether of them he wyll geue, he shall declare with in foure monethes: yf he geue his daughter, he promiseth for her dowary, Brabant, Gelderlande, Lucemburge, Limburge, Flaunders, Holland, Henaulte, Artois, Namures, Friseland, Utrecht, and all hys dominions there, and also hyghe Burgundie, that after hys deathe they maye inioye & possesse the same. If he thus doe, than the kyng for hymselfe & hys Chyldren, renounceth hys ryght to Millan: And if it fortune themperours daughter to dye, hauinge no Children, than the Duke of Orleans departeth from all that possession, and the ryghte in Millan remayneth wholye

Bollen rendred.

A peace concluded betwirte themperour and Fraunce.

The condicions of the peace.

wholy to the Frenche kynge, and to Themperoure the ryghte of the Houſe of Burgundie: If he geue the daughter of Fernando, he graũteth for her dowarie the Dukedome of Millan, howe ſo euer the mariage be, it ſhalbe accompliſſhed within a yeres ſpace. And the kynge ſhall wholy reſtore the Duke of Sauoie. The kynge alſo is permytted to kepe Heſdin: Themperour promiſeth his whole endeuour, that peace maye bee made alſo betwixte Fraunce and Englande: As concernynge the Duke of Cleaue, becauſe the kynge and Quene of Nauarre did affirme that theyr Daughter neuer conſented to that Marriage, but alſo witneſſed the contrarye, after the ſolemne and accuſtomed maner, the Frenche kynge ſhall ſende that proteſtation to Themperoure within fyre weekes that ſome thynge maye bee determyned. In thys peace are compryſed the Biſſhop of Roome, kynge Fernando, Portugall Polle, Denmarke, the Venetians, Swyſes, the dukes of Sauoye, Loraine, Florence, Farrane, Mantua, Vrbine, the Cytyes of Gene, Luke, Senes, the Prynces Electours, and al the ſtates of Themppre, that are obedyente to Themperoure. Thys peace concluded, Themperoure dyſchargynge hys Armye, retourneth home to Bruſſelles. All men woondred at thys peace makynge, For euen thoſe whyche were Themperours frendes, and famylyare with hym, loked moſt certenly for a Conqueſt before they went in to the Fielde, and made theyr boaſt, that with in a fewe monethes, Fraunce ſhoulde bee theyres, or the kynge ſhoulde be at commaundemente, who had three moſte myghty enemyes, Themperoure, the Germannes, and the kyng of Englande.

Three moſte myghty enemyes of Fraunce.

(:)

The ſixtenth

The sixteenth Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The argument of the sixtenth Booke

¶ The Pope by letters admonisheth, taunteth, threatenth Themperoure hys sonne: and maketh new Cardinalles. The clergie of Colon resisteth the Archebishop: Master Peter Wuly for preachynge at Tournay, was brent quicke. Whilest the assemble was at Woormes, they of Merindolle and Cabriere, named Vandois be sacked and burnt. The Pope not withstandyng the counsell by hym called, burned with desyre to make warre agaynst the Protestates. Luther wryteth against hym, and paynteth hym in hys collours. Grignan is sente to the Protestantes, to cause them to approue the counsell. The Archbishop of Colon is cited to Roome. Open warre betwixte the Duke of Brunswicke and the Lantzgraue: wherin the Lantzgraue had the victory, the Palsgraue prince Electour, receyueth the Gospell. Bruites of warre are sowen agaynst the Protestantes, a Colloquie was ordeyned at Regenspurge, to dispute of Relygion: which broken the Counsell of Trente is publysshed, and the sessions beginne in the meane tyme Luther departeth oute of this presente lyfe.

The Popes letters to the Emperoure.

WHan the warres were hotest, the Bysshop of Roome, at the eyghte kalendes of Septembre, wryteth hys letters to Themperoure, wherin he rebuketh hym sharpelye, for vsurpinge, as he sayeth, hys authorytie, and intermedlinge with the reformation of Relygion, whiche neuertheless he dooeth not ascribe to hys owne nature, but to the malycyous perswations of such euell men as he hathe lately made league and frendship with, he threateneth him with therampies of Dathan, Abiron, and Core, whiche wolde haue taken vpon them the authorytye of Moyses & Aaron: And also of kyng Ozias, whom God strake with Leprosie, for that he wolde attempte to burne incēse vpon the Aultar: he telleth hym playnely that he hath nothyng to doe with the reformation of Churches but the same to be longe vnto hys office chyefly, whom God hath geuen authorytie to bynde and loose: Than proueth he by ensamples, that suche Emperours as haue aided the See of Roome and the Bisshoppes therof, God hath euer rewarded with great gyftes and benefytes, as greate Constantyne, Theodose, and Charlemaygne: Agayne such as haue resisted them, to haue ben punnyshed with greate mysfortunes, as Noxys, Constans, Phylyp, Leo, Henry the fourthe and Fridericke the seconde whyche came vnto shamefull endes, and were some taken, some also slayne of their owne

The enemies of the romish church

owne chyldren: And that for suche disobedience, not only kynges and Emperours, but also whole nations haue ben plaged, as namelye the Jewes and Grekes, the one for crucifying of Chryst the sonne of God, the others for contemnyng of hys vicar: Moreouer he wylleth him to imitate the example of greate Constantyne, who refused to be iudg in the Bisshops causes, Notwithstandynge he coulde be contente to vse hym as a coadiutour, in matters of relygion, but herin to be head and gouernour, he can not abyde hym. Fynally he warneth him frō hence forthe to treate no more of relygion in the assemblies of Themptye, but referre that vnto hys indgement, and that he disanulle and abrogate all suche thynges as he hath, through ouer moche sufferaunce already graunted, to those rebelles and aduersaryes of the Churche of Rome, or els must he be constrained to deale more roughly with him, than either hys custome, nature or will also can beare: Yet wil he not neglect hys dewtie: for the example of gods plage vpon Heli the preest is euer before his eyes: Hytherto he hath vsed the clementie of a father, but if thys will not serue, he must feele an other waye: therfore let him consider, whether it shalbe more for hys honour, to assist his olde age, in recouerynge the tranquillytie of the Churche, or els to fauour those, that seke the desolation of the same. It is thought, that the Frēch king set hym on to wryte thus extremely, who made the matter odious by reason of the Englysh league, to incense the bysshop the more, for herof cometh it, that he wryteth of the Societie of euel mē. For they both are wont to swe and craue hys frendshyp right busyly bothe by letters and ambassadours, especyallye in tyme of warre, and eche laboureth for hym selfe, that they may bee to hym most acceptable. Aboute thys tyme, Stephen Bisshop of Winchester set forth a boke agaynst Bucer, vereyopprobrious and bitter. Wherin emonges other thinges he defendeth the sengle lyfe. This yere the Bisshop created Cardinalles, Christopher Madruce, of the Trente, and Otto Truckesse Bishoy of Auspurge, Germanes: George Arminiack, James Annebald, Frēchmen. Fraunces Mendoza, Bartholomewe Cueua, Spaniardes, to gratifye the Emperoure, Fernando, and the Frenche kynge. At the same tyme also he calleth a counsell whyche had ben hindered heretofore by reason of the warres, agaynst the Jdes of Marche in the yere following. And because Themperour and the French king wer now at peace, he vttereth greate gladnes, and the wytte, wherewith he reneweth the counsel beginneth of that place of Scripture Letare Ierusalem. In these dayes also cometh forthe a booke of Luthers, touchyng the Lordes supper, wherin he reneweth the olde controuersie, and speaketh many thynges agaynste Zwinglius and the feliowes of the same doctryne. Which was answered by them of Zuricke, & that ryght sharpelye. I tolde you before of Clergie and Vniuersitie of Collon,

The Pope can abide no superiour.

Themperoure is the Popes eldest sonne.

Great prīces swe for the Popes fauoure.

The creatyon of Cardinalles.

A counsel is called.

Luthers booke of the Lordes supper.

Collon, howe they with theyr whole force resisteth the Archebisshop in the reformation of religion: But where as he procedeth, they sendyng agayne Ambassadours & letters, requyre hym to leaue, and attende the decree of the counsell, yf not they must cõplayne to the higher magistrate, and fynde remedy, to quyet theyr conscyence, and pacifye Gods wrath. They are lothe to take that waye, but yf he goo forewarde, they muste nedes do it. Whan they coulde not thus preuayle, the .ix. daye of October they assemble in the head Churche of Collon, and there recyte by wrytyng amonges other thynges what hath ben done at Wormes. xviij. yeres past, whan Luther by the common asset of all Princes was condemned of Themperoure, what was decreed at Auspurge, what at Regenspurge, and what lately at Spyer. All these thynges neglected, they saye, how theyr Archebysshop Herman, hathe gon a new waye to worke, and hath sent for Bucer an Apostata and twyse polluted with incestuous mariage, a sacramentary, and a defendour of that opinion, and to hym hath committed thecclesiasticall function, and hath appointed euery where new preachers, lewde and euill persons: by them also was a fourme of a reformation diuised, & set forth by the princes commaundement. All the which thinges they haue euer to theyr powers resisted, and ofte desired the Archebisshop, that he woulde staye vntyll the counsell, or at the leste vntill the conuention of thempire, but all was in vayne. And nowe forasmuche as the state of the prouince is lamentable, & tendeth to greate vnquyetnes, & he will not be perswaded, they of neceſſitie doe flee to the laste remedye, and doe appeale to the Bisshop of Roome, and to Themperoure, the hyghe protectour and aduocate of Gods churche and committe all theyr thoughtes vnto theyr tuition. The chief of this assemblye was George of Brunswicke, Duke Henry hys brother, Prouost of the same College. This thynge knowne, the Archebisshop settynge forthe a wrytyng, sayeth, there is no cause of Appellation: For he had done nothynge contrary to hys dewty: therfore he reiecteth theyr appellation, and trusteth, that they will leaue theyr enterpryses: but if not he wil procede not withstanding in those thinges that concerne gods glorye, and amendemente of Churches. And agayne in an other wrytynge, he confuteth theyr slaunderous reporte of Luther and Bucer, and affirmeth that he was neither priuie to the condemnation of Luther, before he sawe it in print, nor consented to the decree of Auspurge. Luther was in dede condemned at Rome, but his cause not hearde, violently and tyrannically. But in the decree of Regenspurge, he and all other Bisshops were enioyned to reforme theyr Churches. And he sente for Bucer throughe the meanes of Gropper, who so ofte and so hyghly commended hym, in whom he also could fynd nothing blameworthye, And it is a greate tooken that he shoulde bee an honest man, for that

The clergie of Collon to the Arche Bisshop.

They appeale to the Pope and Emperour.

for that Themperoure amonges many, chose him to be one of the colloqutours as a man godly learned, & a louer of peace, the same iudgement hath he also of the rest of the ministers of the churche by him appoynted. After the peace concluded, Themperour sent the Bysshop of Arras, Granuellans son, and the Frenche kyng, Cardinall Bellaye, ioyntely to the kynge of Englande, to treate a peace, but it was in vayne, the king refusyng to restore Bolsingue. In these daies also, the Duke of Orleans and the Cardinall of Turnon, and Ladyes of the Frenche courte came to Themperoure at Bruselles, for a mutual reioysyng of the peace. Themperour had appoynted the captaynes and bandes of Spaniardes to wynter in Lorayne, & in the contrie there aboute. In Themperours prouinces annexed to the house of Burgūdye, many were euery where desyrous to know the gospel, but secretly, for feare of Themperours proclamations & punnishment. In those parties is a Towne called Tournoye, the chiefest amonge the Nervians. Thither came a Frenche preacher from Stralburge, beyng of them sente for, one Peter Brulye, of whom mention is made, in the twelfth booke. When he was commen thither in the moneth of September, beyng gently receyued, of them that sent for him, he began to instructe them priuately. And after, for the same cause, went to Lysle, a Towne of Flaunders, and retourneth aboute thend of October agayne to Tournay: but nowe was the matter brought to lyghte, and searche made for hym throughout al the cytye & the gates kept shutte. Being therefore in present daunger, and coulde be no longer hyd, the second day of Nouember, in the night season he was by serten of hys frendes let downe ouer the walles by a corde: when he touched the earthe and satte downe on the grounde, one of them, laining ouer the walle, as softly as he coulde, bad him a dew, and whylest he thus leyned, he fortuned to thruste of a stone, that cleaued not fast to the morter, whiche fallynge vpon hym as he sate, brake hys legge: who vered partely with the ake of his legge, partely for colde, when he could not styre thence, satte styll and bewayled hys chaunce and miserie. That That hearde the watchemen, and suspecting, as it was in dede, came vnto hym take hym and carye hym to prison. When the brute hereof came into Germanye, the Senate of Stralburge, sendynge theyr letters did intreate for him, the same did also afterwardes the Ambassadours of the protestantes, which wer that tyme at Wormes, but that was somwhat to late. And before these letters came, whiche were set in the name of the Duke of Saxon and the Lantzgraue, he was dyspatched out of the waye. This was on the .xix. day of Februarye. The maner of hys executiō was extreme. For he was brent in a small fire, that hys torment might be so mutch the greater. He confessed his doctryne constantlye euen to the laste breathe: And as he laye in prison, comfor-

An Ambassade to the kynge of Englande.

Peter brulie

1545. Brulie burnte at Tourney.

comfortyng hys disciples by letters, which were fettred in chaynes, he exhorteth thē to be constāt. The sentence was pronounced against him, that he should suffer for transgressing themperours commaundement. For many yeres past themperoure had set forth most streit proclamations, in all hys dominyons there awaye, agaynst the Lutheranes. And they be red euery yere twyse, lest any mā should pleade ignorāunce. Whē he was sent for out of prison to be examined, ỹ Freers that wer diuines, are him, before the magistrate, what his opinion of the sacrament of the altare, as they calle it, of the messe, of consecratiō, of adoration of the host, of purgatorye, of the worshipping of sainctes, of freewil, of good workes, of Justification, of Images, of Baptisme, of vowes, of confession of synnes, of the Virginitie of our lady. Whereunto he aunswered: that the verey body & blud of Christ is there receiued, not with the mouthe, but in spirit through fayth, and neyther the substannce of breade nor wyne is chaunged: But whan the supper is distributed to the congregation after Christes institution in the vulgare tongue, than are they verely consecrated, euen by the wordes of Christ. For that still and secret mutteryng wherwith the priestes doe treate, & speake to the breade and wyne, belongeth rather to inchaunters and charmers, than vnto Christianes. The popissh masse to haue nothyng cōmon with the Lordes supper, but to be a seruice inuented by men, to the reproche & iniurye of Christ: the adoration of the bread consecrated to be Idolatry: For there is worshipped a creature in the place of the Creatour, that he knoweth not, nor can fynde non other purgatory, sauing the bloud of christ which forgeueth vs, not the trespas only, but also the payne dew for our synnes. Therfore the masse & other praiers, which are applied vnto the dead, are not only of non effect, but also wicked, for asmoche as they are instituted besydes gods woorde: Sainctes can not be better worshipped, than yf we followe theyr faythe and vertues: What soeuer cometh besydes, is euyll, and they, whylest they lyued, wolde permit no worshyp to be donne vnto them. Therfore ought they not to be called on as mediatours, for that the same honour appertayneth only to Christ: through Adames sinne mans nature was wholy corrupted, and the wyll weakened, so that without Goddes grace, it can doe nothyng that good is: Howbeit a man regenerate, dooeth through Gods motion, as a good tree bryng forth good fruictes: How it is faith that bryngeth vnto vs saluation, ỹ is, when we trust vnto gods promesses, & beleue stedfastlye, that for Christ his sonne sake, our sinnes are forgeuen vs. Traditions, wherunto the mindes of men are bounden, ar not to be receyued: To haue Images in ỹ churches, is a thing full of daunger, for Idolatrie: Baptisme is a signe of the league, that god hath made with vs, wherby he testifieth ỹ he forgeueth our sines. It is a signe also of cōtinuall mortifying,

His examination.

lyng, and of a new lyfe, which ought to folow Baptisme. That thys Sacrament ought to be receiued of al men, and not somuche as little chyldren to be kept frō the same, which are also partakers of the godly promission. There ought no vow to be made, that is eyther besides Goddes worde, or els cannot bee performed by man: Howe euerye man ought daily to confesse hys sinnes vnto God, and craue his mercy: moreouer, yf any scrupulositie trouble hys conscience, to are counsell of the minister of the church, for hys comfort and consolation. But that Auricular confessinge of Synnes, hathe neyther testimonye of Scripture, nor yet can bee performed, but is a tormentynge of the mynde ryghte perillous: Of the perpetuall virgynitye of our Ladie, he nothynge doubteth. Concernynge all these thynges, a fewe dayes before he stode foorthe, he wrote vnto hys wyfe, and to others of hys frendes, that required thys of him, vsing the seruyce of hys syster. And whan he was condemned to dye, he aduertiseth hys wyfe in an other letter, with what kynd of punnishment he should end his life the next daye, and also comforteth her, shewyng her, that the condicyō of a disciple, ought not to be better than hys masters, and geueth her certen instructions & preceptes of lyuing. The diuines of Paris had made decrees of relygion two yeares past as before is recyted. And now by the kinges cōmaundement, they mete at Mellon, which is a Towne in an Iland of Seine, ten myles aboue Paris. The kyng was therby in the Castell of Fountayne blewe, and had commaunded them to assemble, that forasmoche as peace was concluded, and the counsell shoulde shortely ensewe, they myghte after consultatyon had, resolue vpon suche artycles, for the Churche expediente as myght be thought mete to bee defended, in the counsel, and publycke Showe place of al Chrystendome. The ende of whyche consultatyon was thys, that albeit the altercation amonges them was greate, yet wolde they alter no iote of those thynges, whyche they had before setfoorth at Parys. After the example of the Parisiās, the Diuines of Louaine also drawe out articles, and after, by Themperoures permission, set them foorth, to the nomber of .xxxii. of the same secte for all the worlde, as bee the Parysyans before rehearsed. Those doeth ꝑ Emperour by hys proclamatyon confyrme and ratyfye, publyshynge hys letters therof the day beefore the Ides of Marche. The Diuines wrytte, howe they tooke thys payne the more wyllyngly, for that they knewe the same shoulde be well accepted of Themperour, who had hertofore requyred of thē a moche lyke thynge. In the composytion of the pease, it was agreed, that Themperour and the Frenche kynge, shoulde to the vttermoste of theyr power, restore the olde Relygyon, as they terme it: And those thynges that wee haue nowe recyted, seme to tende to the same ende. And the Cardinall of Tournon, which went with the Duke of Orleans

A conuentiō of diuines at mellon.

The Artycles of Louayne.

Orleans into Flaūders, is thought to haue furthered much that matter. Bnt Luther aunwereth them of Louayn with cōtrary theames, and calleth them heretickes, and bludsuckers, who teaching wicked thynges, that can neyther be defended by reason nor scripture, doe ad to vyolence, and persecute with fyre and swoorde: For bothe they and also the Paryſians propounde onlye bare bropoſitions, and preſcribe what they wyll haue followed, but alledge no place of Scripture to proue it, and incense the magiſtrate to perſecution. The aſſemblie of Thempire was than at Woormes. Themperoure beynge diſeaſed of the goute, was longe or euer he came: He had theyre hys deputes, the Cardinall of Auſpurge, and Fridericke Counte of Furſtemberg. The xriiii. day of Marche, kyng Fernando, in Themperours abſence, propoundeth. Wherfore thys conuention is called, verely for the eſtablyſhyng of relygion, the lawe, and peace, and for the Turkiſſhe warre. He ſheweth howe Themperoure wyſſhed to haue ben here in perſon, but hathe ben letted hitherto by reaſon of ſyckenes, and yet intendeth to come, ſo ſoone as he hathe recouered healthe. And becauſe he wyll not longer hynder the common conſultation, therfore hathe he requyred hym to commence the thynge, chiefflye concernynge the Turkiſſhe warre, for the which cauſe Themperoure made peace with the Frēch kynge, to thentente that all thynges beyng patyfyed, relygyon maye be quyeted and refourmed, and after, all force and power bee prepared agaynſte the Turke. And after he hathe declared what trauell Themperour hathe euer taken to procure a counſell, fyrſte wyth Clement the. vii. at Bonomie, after with Paule the. iii, at Roome, Genes Nice Luke, and now lately at Buſſet. And becauſe it is now brought to paſſe, and already in hande at Trente, Themperours aduiſe is, not to treate of Relygyon in thys Conuention, but to attende vpon the procedynge of the counſell, or yf there ſhalbe none, than before thende of thys aſſembiye, to appoynt an other conuocatyon of Themppre for the ſame pourpos. But now requyreth them eſpecially to cōſult of the Turkiſſhe warre: For he is aduertyſed by ſondry letters & meſſengers that the Turke is comming into Hongary with a greater power thā euer he did, to thentente he may after inuade Germany. Let them cōſulte therfore, whether they thynke it mete to mooue warre agaynſte hym or defende onlye, and what they ſhall determyne, to ſignifye the ſame to themperonre, who hath perſwaded the biſſhop of Rome & the French king to the Societie of this war, & truſteth alſo ẏ others will not be behynd. Wherunto the proteſtantes, & with them alſo the arch biſhop of Collon & the Palſgraue electour, the third day of Apryl make this aunſwer. How this cōuentiō was appoynted chiefly for religiō: and how ẏ in fourmer conuētions an entrie & acceſſe hath bē made to

Luther aunſwereth the of Louayne.

An Aſſēble at Woormes.

The Proteſtātes make aunſwer.

come vnto an agrement. And therfore is there more hope now ꝑ they should wholy accord. Wherfore they wolde right gladly begin first vꝑ that matter & the state of Germany doeth require, it should be so, who pf the feare of God be before theyr eies, they doubte not to haue good successe. Howbeit, if either the weightines of the thing, or the shortnes of tyme, or els the preſēt daunger of the Turke, wil not permit it: yet shall it be nedefull that the decree concerning peace be further declared: For peace is in dede graunted to religion vntill the counsell, but they do not acknowledg this counsell of Trent for a lawful counsell, such as hath ben promised in the coũselles of the empire: And why they doe not accept it, they haue oft times heretofore declared. Therefore haue they nede of peace, who doe not depende of the popishe counsell, which may take place, til ꝑ matter be godly & chriſtiãly, determined. And because a firme peace can not bee had, except the execution of the law were ministred indifferently: and how that should be don, it was in the last conuention at Spier decreed. They for theyr partes are redy to accomplish the same: Therfore if these two partes may be decided they wil not refuse to consulte of the Turkishe warre. The reste of the princes and states, amonges whom were the archebishopes of Mentz and Treuers, do determine, that the case of religion shalbe referred to the counsell already sommoned, and the chamber to be established according to the auncient lawes of themppre, and iudgement to be geuen after the law written: and that certē should be chosen out of the whole nomber to conferre of the Turkish warre. To that of the Protestantes, kyng Fernando & the Emperours deputes make aunswer, howe the decree made at Spier touchinge peace, pleased them well enough than without exception, where as the counsel was that tyme called, and should beginne shortly after: In to the Senate of the Chamber also, shoulde mete men be receyued, accordyng to the decree made at Spier. And seyng it is thus, reason wolde that they shoulde requyre no more, but conferre with the reste of the Turkyshe warre. They againe saye, how it was inacted at Spier, first that ther should bee no troubled moue for Relygion, secondlye, that thys dissention should be accorded, through a godly and frendly disputation. For vpon thys foundation resteth the peace of Germanye, neyther wolde they haue founde any lacke at all, pf the matter myghte thus haue remayned. But nowe, inasmoche as the Bysshop hathe called a counsell, to let and disturbe this reconcilement, wherin he alone with hys adherentes, hathe power to determyne, by whose decree also, moste men affirme, that the foormer pacification shoulde bee finished, they haue nede of a further assurance: howe they haue euermore refused, & that by solemne protestation, the Bisshoppes counsell, and haue many yeres syuce set foorth bookes declaryng the causes of the same. Nowe albeit

The counsel of Trēt vnlawefull.

The deuise of the popish Princes.

albeit there were non exception made of thys thyng at Spier, yet in case they should haue warre with the Turke, it is requisyte, that first all thynges be quyet at home: For the people must pay monye to thys warre. But by what equitie, or by what countenaunce can a man exact mony of his cõmons, vnlesse he put them in a sure hope, that they with there wiues & children shal liue safely at home in their Religion: For euen for this cause doe they warre agaynst the Turke, that euery mans goodes, the cõmon welth, and trew religion may be cõserued: But to warre with the Turke, & in the meane seasõ to be in daunger at home what great difference is betwixte these two. Therfore haue they iust cause to demaund a further suerty: Cõcerning the chamber, they are contẽted, as they haue sayed, that it be established accordinge to the decree of Spier: And touchig the charges of the same, they wil consult with the rest. They contended about these thinges frõ the begynning of Aprill, til it was the .vii. day of Maye. And than, hearing, that Themperour had taken his iorney, king Fernando differred thẽ tyll his cõming, and also requyred them in the meane tyme to coulult with the residew, of the turkish matters. The princes were not there present, neyther Protestantes nor catholyckes saue only the Cardinal of Auspurge. The French kyng sent thither his ambassadour, Grinian, the gouernour of the prouince in Fraunce. In whose absence, arose great persecutiõ in those parties. Ther be in the French prouince a people called Vaidois. They of an auncient custome, doe not acknowledg the bishop of Rome, & haue had alwayes somwhat a more pure doctrine, & after that Luther florished, gotte vnto thẽ gredely a more ample knowledge. For this cause were they ofte cõplayned vpon to the king, as though they contẽned the magistrate, & wold make a rebellion. For this kinde of accusation many vse nowe a daies, more odious than trewe. There is of them certen Townes & Villages, amonges the which Merindolum is one: Sentence was geuẽ againſt thẽ fiue yeres paste at Aignes, which is the high iudgmẽt place of the prouince, that all should bee destroyed without respect, that the house should be pulled downe & the village made euẽ plain with the groũd, the trees also should bee cut downe & the place made altogether a desert. Howbeit though it were thus pronounced, yet was it not thã put in execution, by the meanes of certẽ men that perswaded, the king to the contrary, & amonges thẽ, William Bellaye, who was at the same tyme the kinges Lieutenannt in Piedemount: But at ỳ last, this yere the .xii. day of April, John Winers, presidẽt of the counsel at Aygnes, calling the senate, readeth the kinges letters, cõmaunding thẽ to execute ỳ sentẽce geuen. Which letters, this Winers had obteined by the meanes of cardinal Tournõ, through a fyt sollicitour, Philip Cortin. Therfore where he receiued thẽ in ỳ moneth of Januarie, he shewed

Grinian the French ambassadour.

The Vaidois.

The cruell sentence at Aygnes.

John Winers.

The Cardinal of tournon.

them not by and by, but kept them for a tyme conuenient to worke the feate. When the letters were red, certen of the Senate wer chosen to execute the matter: when the Presidente Miners promised to assist, for that in the absence of Gunian the gouernoure of the Prouince, he ruled the common welth. Now had he euery where by the kinges commaundemēt mustered men before, for Thenglish warres, but he vsed them for this his pourpos: Moreouer at Marselles, Aygnes, Arles, & other great Townes, he toke vp all that were able to weare armure. Then had he ayde sente hym oute of Auingnon and the places there aboutes of the Bisshop of Roomes dominion. Wherfore the fyrst impression was made, not vpon the Merindolanes, but on the countrye aboute the Towne of Perusse. And at the Ides of April Miners, garded with a company of nobles, and captaynes, commeth to Cadenet: but in the meane season, certen Centurions set vpon a village or two by the Riuer of Druence, and there distroying al with slaughter, spoilyng and fyrynge, dryue awaye a greate nomber of Cattell. The lyke also did others in sondrye places at the same time. The Merindolāes seyng all burne rounde aboute them, leaue theyr houses and flee in to the wooddes, and with a wonderful feare reste alnight at the vilage of Sanfalese. And than were the inhabiters there readye to flye also. For the Bysshop of Cauallon, deputie to the Bisshops Legate, had appoynted certen captaynes to go and slaie them. The nexte daye, they go a little further, and hide them selues in the woodes: For there was daunger on euery syde, and Miners had commaunded vnder payne of deathe, that no man shoulde ayde them with any thynge, but that they shoulde bee slayne without redemption, whersoeuer they were founde. The same proclamation was of force also, in the Bisshop of Roomes dominions therby, and it is sayde, how the Bisshops of that Countrie did fynde a great part of that armie. Wherfore they wente a werye and a paynefull Journey, carying theyr children vpon theyre shoulders, and in theyr Armes, and in theyr swaddling clothes, & that did many women great with childe. And when they were comme to the place appoynted, thither was alreadye resorted a greate nomber whiche had lost theyr goodes, & saued themselues by flyght. Not long after it was shewed them, howe Miners came with all his power to geue the charge vpon them. This was in the euenynge. And because they must goe thorow rough and combrous places, they take counsel to leaue ther behinde the women, and children, and a fewe others to kepe with them, and amonges them the ministers of the churche: the residew were appoynted to go to the Towne of Mussie. And this did they vpon hope, that the enemye wolde shewe mercye, to the multytude of women & children, beyng destitute of all succour. What sighes ther were fetched, what imbracynges, and what lamentation, euerye man maye

Miners presidente of Aygues.

He leuieth a power agaynste the Waldois.

The merindolans flee into the woodes.

A lamentable departynge.

man maye easely perceyue. Whan they had gonne al nyght long, and passed ouer the great hyll of Leberon, they might see many Villages and Fermes set on fyre. After this Minerius diuidyng hys armye into two partes Marcheth him selfe with thone towardes the Towne of Merindolum: And hauing knowledge by espiall, which waye the Merindolans were fled, sendeth thother parte of hys armye to hunte them oute. Before they came into the wood, one of the soldiours moued with pitie, runneth before, and from the toppe of an hygh Rocke, where he iudged that the Merindolanes satte vnderneth, he casteth downe two stones, & afterwarde calleth vnto them, though he could not see them, that they should immediatly flee from thence. And at the selfe same time, came two of those that went to Mussie, to shew them that theyr enemyes approched, and so cause the minister, and the residew of them that were leaft with the women, to Runne their waies, shewing them a narrow way through the wood, whereby they might escape all daunger. These were not so soone gone, but the Soldiours came streight waies in a great Rage, & drawing oute theyr swordes, with a greate outcrye, bad kyll these Heretickes. Neuertheless they seyng no men amonges them, abstayned from slaughter at that time. But whan they had done greate outrage, and spoyled them of theyr money and vittayle, they leade them awaye. Theyr pourpos was to haue handled them more shamefully, but beyng letted by a Captayne of horsemen, which comming in the meane tyme, threatened thē with punisshment, and cōmaunded them to goe streight waye to Miners; they forsake that filthye enterprise, and leauinge the women, dryue a waye theyr botye & cattell. The women were in nomber aboute fiue hondreth. In the meane season Miners came to Merindolum, & fyndyng it without Dwellers, spoyleth and setteth it on fyre, shewyng before that one very cruell example. For fyndyng there one ponge man, he commaunded that he shoulde bee tyed to an Olyue tree and shot in with dagges. After he goeth to the towne of Cabrier, and battereth it with hys ordenaunce, and vsynge the seruice of Capitayne Polyne, that brought in the Turkes naue, he perswadeth the Townes men, to open theyr gates, promisyng that they shoulde haue no harme. But a whyle after whan the soldiours were lette in, they were all slayne, without respect had, eyther of age or of womankynde. Many fled into the Churche, and some to other places, dyuers in to the wyne sellar of the Castell But beyng brought foorthe into a meddowe and stripped naked, they were slayne eche one, not men onlye but also women greate with chylde. Miners also shutteth a fourtye women in a barne full of straw and hey, after setteth it a fyre and burneth it: And where the sely women put of theyr clothes therewith to haue quenched the fyre, and when they coulde not, raune to the great windowe, wherat the heye

A soldioure, geueth them warnynge.

A Captayne defendeth the women.

A cruell fact of Miners.

Cabrier yelded.

A terryble example of crueltye.

the hey is wont to be cast into the Barne to haue lopen out: but there being kept backe with pickes and Jauelyns they were burnt all together: this was the.xx. daye of Aprill. This done, Miners sent parte of his armie to winne the towne of Coste: whā they were marching on theyr way, they were found oute, who I tolde you a lyttell before, were fled into the wyne sellar of the Castell. Wherupon was Reysed an outcry, and as though there had ben, treason the soldiours are called backe, and distroy them all. The nombre of them that were slaine within the Towne and without, were aboute eyght hondreth. The infantes that escaped theyr furye, were baptised agayne of theyr enemies. When all thynges were dispatched at Cabrier, there was sente a power to Costa: The lord of that Towne had deuysed with the Citezens before, that they should carie all theyr armure into the Castell, and caste downe theyr walles in foure sondry places: If they wolde doe this, he promiseth them to obteine of Miners and that easelye, that there shalbe no displeasure wroughte there. They beeingeperswaded, folow his aduise, after he departeth, as it were to intreat for them, & going not farre, he meteth with the soldiours: They marche one notwithstanding, and the firste daie they were yet repulsed: The next day they assault it with a great violence, and hauyng burned all the suburbes aboute it, take it easely for that the night before many escaped ouer the walles by cordes. After the slaughter committed, they ranne into an orchard by the Castell, & there the women and maides that were fled thither for feare, they rauissh euery one, and when they had kept them ther inclosed a daye and a nyght, they handled them so beastely, that those that had greate belyes, and the yonger maydens, dyed shortely after. In the meane season the Merindolanes, & diuerse others, that wandered in the woddes and mountaynes, being intercepted, were eyther sente to the Galeis, or slayne, many also dyed for honger: Moreouer, not farre from the Towne of Mussie before named, certen went and hid themselues in a caue vnder a rocke, to the nomber of.xxb, but being bewraied, they were smothered with smoke and burnt all: so that no kinde of crueltie was omitted. Neuertheless diuerse, which had escaped this bouchery, came vnto Geneua, and other places nere. Therfore whan report herof was bruted in Germany, it offended the myndes of many: And in dede the Swyses, which were not of the popisshe relygion, intreated the kynge, that he wolde shew mercye to such as wer fled: but the kyng sayeth, how ther was iust cause for hym to doe as he did, neither ought they to be more carefull what he doeth within his dominions, or how he punisheth offendours, than he is aboute theyr affayres. In the yeare before these men had sent to the kyng a confession of theyr doctryne comprysed in writing. Wherof .x. articles were of god the father, creatour of al thinges,

The Swisses intreate for the Waldois.

A sharpe answer of the kynge.

of the

of the ſonne mediatour and aduocate of mankynd, of the Holy ſpirite, the comfoꝛter & inſtructour of all treweth, of the church, whych they ſaye is the fellowſhip of all gods electe, wherof Jeſus Chryſt is head: of the miniſters of the churche, whom they wolde ſhould be remoued, vnleſſe they doe theyꝛ dewty: of the magiſtrate, whom they graunte, to be oꝛdeyned of God, to defende the good, and to punnyſh the tranſgreſſours. And how they owe hym not loue only but alſo tribute, and cuſtome, & no man herein to be excepted, euen by the example of chriſt who payed tribute hym ſelfe: of baptiſme, which they ſaye is a viſible and an outward ſygne, that repꝛeſēteth vnto vs the renewyng of the ſpirite, and the moꝛtifycation of the members: of the Loꝛdes ſupper, whych they ſaye, is a thankes geuing, and a memoꝛyall of the benefit receyued thꝛoughe Chꝛyſte: of matrimony, which beyng holy and inſtituted of god, ough to be inhibited to no mā, of good woꝛkes, which they ſaye, we muſt obſerue and exerciſe, as holy ſcripture teacheth: of falſe doctryne, whiche, becauſe it leadeth vs a waye from trewe woꝛſhippyng, they ſaye, it ought to be eſchewed: to be bꝛief, the oꝛder and rule of theyꝛ faythe, they affirme to be the olde and new Teſtamente, and doe pꝛoteſt that they beleue all thoſe thynges, that are conteyned in the crede of the Apoſtles. Finally, they deſyꝛe the kyng to geue credyt to thys declaration: foꝛ incaſe he be otherwyſe informed, it is not trew, and that they ſay they wyll pꝛoue, yf they maye be heard. That tyme was the king occuppyed with affaires of warre, and therfoꝛe the matter ſlept: but whē peace was made, it was renewed, and thꝛough the pꝛouocatiō of many, bꝛought to thys wonderful crueltie. I ſhewed befoꝛe of the Spaniardes, whom Themperour had placed in Loꝛrayne foꝛ the wynter ſeaſon. They, after they had wꝛought moche euyll in thoſe parties, by Themperours cōmaundement depart thence in the moneth of Aprill, and trauelyng by Straſburge, whē they had there paſſed ouer the Rhin, they goe thꝛough Sweuia into Auſtriche, about thꝛee thouſande footemen. At thys tyme ended hys lyfe, Lewis the Duke of Bauier, the bꝛother of Wyllyam, haupnge no chyldꝛen. Foꝛ ſo it was accoꝛded, that he ſhould not matie, foꝛ the kepping togeꝛther of thinheritaunce. The Duke of Bꝛunſwicke and he were exceadyng great frendes: foꝛ they were the chiefe captaynes of the league that was deuiſed againſt the pꝛoteſtātes: And whan Henry of Bꝛūſwicke was dꝛyuen oute of hys countrey, he fled fyꝛſt vnto hym. After thys, the .xvi. daye of Maye came Themperour to Woꝛmes. And the nert daye after, Cardinal Farneſius: What was the cauſe of his commyng, I am not able to ſaye, but it was thought foꝛ certentie, that he came to ſtyꝛe vp warre agaynſt the Lutheranes: He did nothinge openly, and compnge from Roome, he paſſed not thꝛoughe the lande of Wirtemberge, but whan he had ſtayed a tyme at Dilling, a Towne

The confeſſion of the Maldois doctryne.

The deathe of Lewes Duke of Bauier.

Cardinall Farneſius his cōming to Woꝛmes.

of the

of the Cardinalles of Aulspurge vpon the Riuer of Danubius, he tor-
ned an other way. kyng Fernando had written to the Duke of Wir-
temberge, that for his sake he wold let hym passe safelye, and shewe all
the fauour that myghte bee: he made aunswer that he had rather, he
wolde take some other waye, neuertheless, to doe hym pleasure, yf he
were disposed to passe that waye, he wolde not let hym. But he, as I
sayd, tooke an other waye, and came to Wormes, one daye after the-
perour. Themperoure, so soone as peace was made with the French
kyng, sollicited other prynces also to further and helpe forewarde the
Themperours Ambassadour to the kyng of Poole.
Counsell. And for thys cause only sente ambassadours to the kynge of
Polle requyring hym to sende hys deputes to the counsell of Trente:
who amonges other thinges sayed, that for asmoche as Themperour
supposed, howe the Protestantes, whyche had ben euen stubburne,
wold not forsake the cõfession of theyr doctryne, exhibited at Aulspurge
nor also obey the publycke decrees of the counsell, the thinge it selfe re-
requyred, that kynges and pryncs should take the matter in hande, &
yf they doe not obey, to bee auenged on them, as the disturbers of the
publycke weale: and all godlye relygion. And where as he, amonges
others, hath the comendation of a godly and a christian kyng, Them-
peroure prayeth hym, to thynke vpon the Turkisshe warre, subcribe
to the counsell of Trente, and yf the Protestantes will not beframed
to a mendement, to assiste hym with hys ayde and counsell, as also o-
The kinges aunswer to themperour
ther kynges haue promised. The king of Polle agayne made aũswer,
how he desyred that he myghte see that day, whan christian kynges &
Pryncs, all ciuille warre and discorde layde a parte, shoulde bende
theyr whole power at ones agaynste the Turke: For then wold he be
none of the last. And as concernyng the counsell and the Protestãtes,
he wil doe all thynges that maye profite the publycke weale and trã-
quillitie of the churche, neyther yf nede repuyre, wyll in greate daun-
The pope most desyrous of war.
ger fayle Themperoure hys Frende and alie. The same tyme it was
wrytten from Rome, how the Bisshop, notwithstandyng that he had
called a Counsell, and sente hys Legates thyther, was so desyrous of
warre agaynst the Lutheranes, that hereunto he promised aide of .xii
thousande footemen, and fyue hondreth horsemen. And that priuelye,
also he hyred Centurions and Captaynes. And whan it was shewed
hym agayne, howe the time was farre spent, and no great good could
be donne that yere, and how they must tary for some better occasyon,
A frere obseruaunte, stireth Thẽperoure to warre.
he declared the same immediately to hys captaynes, and put them in
hope of the next yere following. On the morrow after the feast of Pẽ-
tecost, a Frere obseruaunt, an Italian, made a sermon before Them-
perour, kyng Fernando, Cardinal Farnesius, the Bisshop of Aulspurg
and Granuellan, and in hys sermon makinge a digression to the Lu-
theraus when he had inueyhed moche and spoken dispitefully against
them,

thē, it is tyme nowe, sayeth he, most victorious Emperour, that at the laste you doe your office: certenly it hathe ben delayed ouer longe: for the thyng shoulde haue ben don long since. God hath blessed you with many great gyftes, and ordeyned you defendour of his church. Wherfore extende youre power and dispatche out of the waye that pestiferous sorte of men: For it is not lawefull for them any longer to behold the sonne, whiche doe thus pollute and confounde althynge: Neyther say that you will doe it: For it shoulde haue ben done already, already I saye, and long syns: therfore may ther be no longer delay. For how many thousand people do you thinke to be in daunger of euerlasting saluation, through theyr madnes? All the whych God shall requyre at your handes, vnlesse you fynd the remedye. It is sayde how Granuellan was moche offended with thys Trompete, eyther for that he fayned so, or els for that he sawe, howe it was a warnynge to the Protestantes. Not many daies after this sermō, Farnesius departeth secretly by nyght, and retourneth to Rome with great expedition. In these dayes Luther setforth a boke in the vulgare toungue intitled against the Bisshoprycke of Roome ordeyned by Sathan, in the which booke he aunswereth fyrst to the Bysshoppes letters, wherby with so behement wordes, he diswadeth Themperoure from the reformatiō of religion, lyke as you haue hearde before. After those places of scripture, which the Bisshop doeth vsurpe to establyshe hys supremacie, he confuteth moste aboundantly, and applyeth them to make agaynst hym. Before the booke he set a picture, whych by and by declareth the sōme of the argumente. The Bysshop sytteth in an hyghe chayre, with hys handes ioyned and stretched out in solemne apparel, but he hathe asse eares: And aboute hym are many deuelles, of diuers shapes, wherof some set a triple crowne vpon hys head, with a tourde in the toppe of it: others let hym downe by cordes into hell vnder neth hym, horryble to beholde, some bryng wood and colle: others as ryght seruyceable, staye his feete, that he may descend rightly and softely. Not longe after came foorthe certene theames of hys, whyche he had heretofore disputed of the three gouermentes, Ecclesiasticall, politycke and Oeconomike. Whiche he sayeth God hathe ordeyned agaynste the furye of the Deuill: but he vtterlye excludeth the Bysshop from all these, for that he condemneth and oppresseth the Gospell, for that he bryngeth, vnder hys subiection all lawes, and euen the ciuile lawe: And in asmoche as he forbiddeth matrymony to whom it pleaseth hym. Therfore he calleth him the beast, which is named in Germany of the beare and the wolfe together. There is nothynge, sayeth he, more fierce and cruell then she. Wherfore when a token is geuen, and that she is once heard of, streyghte wayes all men get them to theyr weapons to the intent they maye kyll her: And yf hapely she should take a caue or anye

Luthers boke against the Pope.

Luthers themes of thre gouernmentes.

The wylde beaste.

inclosure

inclosure, and gouernour or Judges of the soyle, wolde exempte her, or also defende her, she shoulde be persecuted notwithstanding, and he that should let or disturbe the hunters myght be slayne lawefully. After the selfe same sorte, must the Bisshop be resysted, if he doe attempte and moue warre, lyke a wyld and a rauenyng beast, with what aide someuer he is mayneteyned. For they that wil serue or helpe a theefe, ought to looke for the rewarde of the thynge which they deserue. Thã did he also sende foorth an other picture, very fonde in dede, but yet as it were a prophesye of the thyng to come. The Bisshop in hys prelates apparell sitteth vpon a greate sowe with manye dugges, whyche he diggeth in with his spurres: hauyng two fyngers of hys ryght hand nerte hys thume stretched ryghte vp as the maner is, he blesseth suche he chanceth to mete with: In hys lefte hande he holdeth a new smokinge tourde, at the smell wherof the sowe lyfteth vp her snowte, and with her wyde mouthe and nose thirlles catcheth after her praye: but he in derysion, blampng the beast full bytterly, I shall ryde thee, saieth he, with my spurres, whether thou wylt or noe. Thou haste troubled me longe aboute a counsell, that thowe myghtest rayle on me at thy pleasure, and accuse me franckelye. Beholde nowe, thys same is that counsell, that thou so greatlye desyrest: by the sowe he sygnifyeth Germany. These tryfles of hys, many men taunted, as vnsemely for hym, and not verey modest: But he had hys reasons whye he did so, & was thought to haue had a greater foresyghte in thynges. And certenly in hys bookes are diuerse and sondry prophecyes, wherof the ende prooued some trewe, the residew as yet are in the hande of God. In the meane season Themperoure taketh order with Granuellan and Nauius to be in hand with the protestantes touching the counsel and the Turkish warre: but after longe decision nothyng could be concluded. Grinian the french Ambassadour, for because he vnderstode not the latyn tounge, conprysed hys matter in wrytyng, and vttered it by an interpretour, the .xx. daye of June: the somme of thys oration was to exhort them al to the counsell. This Grinian was a nere frende to the Cardinall of Tournon who is thought to haue ben the occasyoner of thys Ambassade, for he had ben with Themperoure at Bruselles, as I sayde before, and had treated of matters concernynge the counsell. And than was it thus agreed, that the kinge should sende an Ambassadour, to exhorte them to the counsell, whych Themperoure and he had already approued: for thys was thought to bee a meane to make the Protestantes affraid. At this tyme dyeth Fraunces Duke of Lorayne, leauing behynde hym a ponge sonne: Charles, a chylde of .two yeres olde. The Duke had a brother called Niclas Bisshop of Mentz betwene him and the childes mother Christien, Themperours Nece, arose a contention aboute the wardeshyp: Al the Nobilitie fauoured

Luthers picture against the Pope.

Luther a prophet.

The ignorãce of Grinian.

The deathe of Fraunces Duke of Lorayne.

hym

hym more, and lothed the womans gouernement, but through Thē-perours mediation, they were bothe appointed gardins, yet so, as the mothers authoryte was chiefest. In those dayes also departeth the Daughter of Ferdinādo, which was maried two yeres before to the son of Sigismunde king of Polle. But out of Spayne was brought glad tydinges, of the birth of Charles Themperoures Nephewe, the sonne of kynge Philip, for the whyche cause the Spaniardes made greate Joye at wormes: But a few dayes after came worde that the mother of the childe was dead. To Themperoure being at wormes came the Marques of Pilcare, and broughte with hym certen of the chiefe inhabiters of Millan. It was thought, how Themperour was than determined to marye the Daughter of kynge Fernando to the Duke of Orleans, and therfore had sent for these men to vnderstande the state of Lumbardie, whiche he had promised to geue hym for her dowarye. Whylest Themperoure helde this assemblie, the Duke of Brunsewicke goeth to the Frenche kinge. That time did Fridericke Rifeberge leuie a certen power of footemen, in the Borders of Saxonie for the king of England: Henry of Brunswicke espying that occasion, prompseth and perswadeth the frenche kyng, that incase he wyll geue him monie, he shall easely fynde the meanes to scatter thē again. And so getteth of hym certen thousandes of Crownes: but he neyther letted Rifeberge, and cōuerted the monye receyued, to warre against the Protestantes, as shalbe declared herafter. Unto this conuentyon came no Princes as I sayde before, but after Thēperoure was there, the Paulsgraue Electoure came also, and at the request of the Protestantes, maketh intercession. But whan Themperour saw, how they wold graunt nothyng to the Turkisshe warre, vnlesse they obteyned theyr requeste concerning the counsell and the chamber, he sendeth an Imbassadoure to the Turke for trewes, Gerarde Veltwiche, a man verye well learned, and experte in toungues. Duryng thys conuention, the Senate of Mentz maketh inquirye after suche as by the olde custome, had not receyued at Easter, and banisshed them the Towne, that were founde herein culpable. I shewed you before howe the clergie and Vniuersitie of Collon had appealed to Themperoure and bisshop, that they myght hereby hynder thenterprises of theyr Archebisshop: but where he stil proceded, and wolde not displace the preachers and ministers of the church whyche thyng they chiefly requyred, they renewe theyr sute to Themperoure, making of hym a greuous complainte. Therfore aboute thende of this conuention, Themperoure by hys letters published at wormes, receyueth them into hys tuitiō, and chargeth al men vnder the paine of outlawyng, that no man disturbe thē in their religiō, right or possession. Againe in other letters he citeth the archebisshop, that within .xxx. dayes he come hym selfe or send his

The birth of Charles sōne to kyng Philip.

The Duke of Brunsewicke getteth monye of the Frēch kynge.

Themperoure taketh truce with the Turke.

The clergie and vniuersitie of Collō against their Archebishop

Temperour citeth the archebishop.

proctour to aunswer to the accusations. And in the meane time commaundeth, that he intermeddle not, nor alter any thynge, & yf he haue chaunged ought, to restore it to hys olde place. The same commaundemente also geueth he to the Towneselemen of Andernake, Bonna, Lyntz and Campene: for in these places chyefly had the Archebishop appoynted Preachers to instructe the people. Agayne the .xviij. daye of Julye, Paule the .iii. citeth hym after the same maner, that within two monethes he appere before hym at Roome: he cyteth also Henrye Stolberge Dean of the Cathedrall Churche in Collon, and hys Colleges, whyche were all of noble houses, James Kingraue, Fryderycke Weden, Chrystopher Oldenburge, Rychard Rauer and Phylyp Oberstein: For these bothe loued the Archebishop, and allowed not the suite of the rest. The Bysshop of Roome had dyuerse peres paste millyked muche the Archebishop, whyche was chiefly longe of Vergerius Bysshop of Justinople, who beyng Ambassadour in Germany and comming on a time to Collon, whan he heard that he was aboute the reformation of hys churche, he rebuked hym sore bothe by wordes and letters, and accused hym whan he came at home. After longe disceptation concernyng peace, the Chamber, and the Turkish warre, Themperoure, the fourthe daye of August maketh an ende of pleadynge. And because manye thynges coulde not be here determyned, vnlesse the Prynces had been presente themselues, he prorogeth the whole treaty vntill the moneth of Januarye next followyng, and than commaundeth all the Prynces to come to Regenspurge, vnlesse they be letted by syckenes: and sayeth he wyll be there hym selfe: And forsomuche as he desyreth, that the controuersye in relygion myghte once bee accorded, he appoynteth an other conference of learned men, and foure collocutours on eyther side, and two auditours, commaundynge them to bee at Regenspurge at the kalendes of December and to begynne the matter before the assemblye of Prynces shall repayre thyther. Then he receyueth the decrees of peace of the fourmer peres, and confirmeth them, commaunding that no man attempt any thing to the contrarye: After he taketh order howe the money graunted in the yeare before to the Turkysshe warre, shoulde be leuyed and reserued, the reformation of the Chamber he differreth tyll the nexte conuention. That parte concernynge the conference of Learned men the Catholyckes refuse, neyther wold they assent to Themperoure herein: the reste they doe not refuse. But the Protestantes doe repete the fourmer treatye, and saye that the faulte is not in them, that they had not treated of Relygyon, and that they had sayed beefore touchynge the refusall of the Counsell, and the Chamber they inferre agayne, and vrge the decree of Spyer made the laste yere, and where as this

The Pope citeth the archebishop of Colon.

The decre of Auspurg.

as this decree of Themperoures dissenteth from that, they protest that they doe not admit the same. How the ambassadours of the protestantes followed themperoures campe the yeare past, & how themperour differred it tyll an other tyme, I shewed you before. Wherfore in this assemblie the matter was throughly determyned vpon conditions before mentioned. And whē the Duchie of Brunswicke was by sequestration permitted to themperour, he by & by cōmaundeth Henry ỹ duke to trye the matter by the law, & abstaine frō force of armes: but he wyll not assente thereunto, & hereof maketh protestation: And what tyme themperoure againe chargeth hym extremelye vnder the paine of outlawing, that he shold obey thorder taken, he not only disobeyed it, but also wrote agayne bitterly, & raileth vppon his counsellours, especyally Granuellan, and Nauius, and not content herewith secretly began to gather men, that he myght recouer that he had lost, as a lyttell after you shall heare. Themperoure goeth downe the Ryuer of Rhine from Wormes to Collon: And from thence retourneth to Brusselles. The Bysshop of Collon beynge cyted to appere before Themperoure, where soeuer he were, or to sende hys Proctour within .xxx. dayes, Albeit that for the olde custome of Germany, and by the priuiclege of the Princes Electours, he was not bounden to seke thēperoure withoute the limites of thempire, yet sent he thither his proctour, which should defende hym. That time was the warre hote betwirte Fraunce and England: And was mayneteyned aswell by sea as by lande. And the Frenche king with moche a doe builded a forte, nere vnto Bologne, vpon the Sea coast, intending to cut of theyr bitayle: And was driuen to fynde an Armye there, tyll the woorke was finisshed, which neuertheless was at the fyrst discōfited with a great deale lesse power of the Englisshmen through the cōduite of the Erle of Herforde, and lost theyr tentes & caryage. And it greued the protestātes to see these two kynges at such mortal warre together, which so many yeres before had been at peace. Wherefore knowynge that it shoulde not be displeasaunte to neyther partye: They sende Ambassadours, into Fraūce, Christopher Ueninger, John Bruno of Nidepōt, & John Sturmius: Into Englād, Lewis Bambache, & John Sleidan. Who coming to Amiens the tenth day of Septēber, heare there of the death of ỹ Duke of Orleans which was departed ỹ day before. He should haue ben eyther son inlaw or allied to thēperour, as before is declared, & as it wer a most sure bonde of perpetuall frendshyp. But what tyme the maryage was in maner appointed to be kept, he died of a short sickenes being a yong man of .xxiii. yeres of age. At the selfe same tyme Duke Henrye of Brunswicke beinge furnisshed with the French golde, as before is sayde, hyreth bandes of soldiours as secretly as he can. Which after they were assēbled besides Uerden, about a thou-

The frowardenes of the Duke of Brunswick.

The warre of Fraunce & England.

The protestantes send Ambassadours into Fraūce and Englande.

The deathe of the duke of Orleaūce.

The armye of the Duke of brūswicke.

brake the truse made, geuyng the charge vpon the Lantzgraues forragers. Wherfore, the Lantzgraue hearyng, what condicyons Duke Henrye had propounded, he breaketh of all the treatye, and thanked Duke Moris for his paines, the .xx. day of October the Duke of Brũswicke by hys counsellours, proueth, againe Duke Moris, and requireth that they maye mete agayne in a conuenyent place betwixt both campes: but the Lantzgraue wolde not. Than Duke Moris proclameth warre also agaynst the Duke of Brunswycke, which thyng he tolde hym before, that he woulde doe, vnlesse he agreed of the peace, sendynge to hym hys letters from Mulluse. After thys whan it was farre in the nyght, the Lantzgraue sent before Conrade Haustẽ, with eyght guydons of horsemen, and aboute twelue thousande footemen, with the ordenaunce: he hym selfe with the rest of his force followeth after, accompanyed with the two Dukes, Moris, and Ernest. Whan the day began to appeare, the forewarde came to a certen strayte vpon the toppe of an hill not far from the Duke of Brunswickes camp, after also the Lantzgraue with the resydew of hys armye. Here was a sore conflict, and by reason of the straytnes of the place, whych could not be passed but one way only, the fyght was a good whyle doubtefull: But in that same instant the Lantzgraue shotynge of hys Ordenaunce, repulsed the enemye. After takynge delyberation, whan they had found other places also wher they might passe through, the Lãtzgraue auaunced some parte of hys armye, and shotte amonges his enemyes, with hys greate pieces. There the Duke of Brunswicke sendeth a trompet to Duke Moris and desyreth a communication: but the Lantzgraue makynge no aunswer, fyrst bringeth through all his armye, than setteth them in order of battel, and dischargeth hys peces at them. Than agayne come other two messagers from Duke Henrye, making the lyke request: vnto whom the Lantzgraue made aunswer that other condicion of peace was there none, but that the Duke and hys eldest sonne muste come and yelde them selues vnto hym: If they so doe, well and good, yf not I wyll proue, sayeth he, what I can doe: thys shew hym, and conclude briefly. Here goeth Duke Moris in hãd agayne with his father inlawe, all the armye sayeth he, is conueyhed through: Now what hope is ther of peace? I wil, saieth the other, that Henry and his sonne shall submitte themselues vnto me: If they shall refuse, I wyll trye it by battell. Whan he had thys aunswer, Duke Moris goeth agayne and speaketh with Brunswicke. But the Lãtzgraue neuertheless prepareth for the battell, and styll shoutyng of his ordenaunce, approcheth nere hys enemye, and stayeth aboute fyue hõdreth passes from hym, and sendeth woorde to Duke Morys by Cõrade Haustẽ, how he cãnot be in quiet, for that he feareth, lest through occasyon of talke, Duke Henry shoulde escape awaye. Duke Moris

A conflicte betwirte the Duke & the Lãtzgraue.

sayeth

sayeth, how he must nedes tary till he haue spoken with him, and praieth hym so longe to absteyne. A little whyle after he retourneth, and sheweth how Duke Henry with plentifull teares, bewayleth his mysery e, and wyll render hym selfe and hys sonne, and desyreth hym, that he wolde vse no cruell wordes towardes hym. When the Duke was commen and hys sonne Charles Victor, the Lantzgraue sayde vnto hym: If I were in thy power, as thou art nowe in myne, thou woldest not suffer me to lyue longe. But I wyll vse thee a greate deale better, then by thy desertes: what came into thy mynde, that thou woldest not obey the Emperoure, refusyng the sequestration? for certenlye by thys meane, thou hadst wel prouyded for thee and thyne, speakyng on thys wyse, he appoynteth thē both vnto kepers. But in thys meane whyle, the Lantzgraues armye, had lyke to haue bickered with the enemye, and had not the Lantzgraue and Duke Moris with greate expedition runnen betwixte them, there had ben a wonderful slaughter. The Duke of Brunswickes armye, pourposed to depart wholy together in one companye, but because there was daunger, leste by occasyon they shoulde attempte some newe enterpryse, the Lantzgraue followeth them, and ouertakyng them vpon a playne, compelleth thē that they should teare in pieces their enseignes, & promiseth hym vpō theyr fydelytie, that they shoulde not serue agaynste hym nor hys fellowes, within these fire monethes. Than taketh he a waie from thē, all theyr munition, to the nomber of. xviii. pieces with all that therunto belongeth, and marching forewarde, recouereth the Castel of Stē brucke, and sweareth the people to be trewe to hym, and commaundeth to geue God thankes for the victorye. Then he punnisheth John Schamburge, & Otto Ritberg, Erles, for aydyng hys enemie, and so discharging hys army, retourneth home. In thys tyme dyeth Albert Cardinall of Mentz, and Sebastian Hufestene succedeth hym. And the Bishoprycke of Maydenburge had John Alberte, hys cosen germayne, whyche was hys suffragan therebe fore. A reporte was afterwarde bruted by Duke Maurice, as though with disceiptefull & captious woordes, he shoulde haue brought the Duke of Brunswicke into bondage: that knowen, he setteth foorthe a writynge, and sheweth for what cause, beyng requyred of the Duke of Saxō and the Lantzgraue, he coulde not denye them, and recyting the whole matter in order, declareth that he sustayneth iniury: And yet neuertheless intreateth that he maye be deliuered: But Luther in a booke set foorthe, exhorteth the Prynces, that they wolde not let goe theyr prysoner: For thys victorye without bludshed, was geuen them of God. And in maner aboute thys tyme, Countie William of Furstemberge, whan he had ben prisoner at Paris, vntil nowe, paying. xxx. thousand crownes for hys raunsome, was delyuered, and passyng through Flaunders,

Duke Hēry and hys sonne yelde themselues.

The deathe of the Cardinall of Mentz.

Coūte William deliuered.

whan

whan he had declared hys myssortune to Themperoure, retourneth home. Themperoure wylleth hym to espye out some meane, whereby thys dammage may be recompensed: And herin promiseth him his fauour & good will. whan Henrye the Duke of Brunswicke & his sõne were takẽ, the Duke of Saxon & the Lantzgraue immediatly signifye to themperour by letters the whole matter: & inasmoch as he, contẽninge all his proclamations, had disquieted Germany with a newe warre, they require, that both he & his fellowes, for breaking the publycke peace, may be outlawed, after the fourme and condicions of the Sequestratiõ before conuenannted. After thys, the last of October, ỹ Lantzgraue accusing countie Ritberge to themperour, & making mẽtion of the former letters, whan he had made the same request, he sayeth, how after the Duke of Brunswicke was taken, he found sondrye letters of great importaunce, & of secret deuyses in hys tentes, which shew well enough, that he went about some great mischief, eyther agaynste him, or kinge Ferdinando: For amonges others, ther is an epistle, whiche a prince electour wryteth agayne to hym, how he maye not vpon such condicions come into that league & cõfederacy, but that it is rather his dewty, to vtter such maner of counsel: which doubtles he wolde haue done, had he not promised him vpon his fydelytie to haue kept it close. wherfore let hym moue hym nomore in the matter from henforth, for yf he doe, it shalbe no counsell: these and suche other lyke thinges hath he to shew. If now he shall thynke, that any thynge concerneth hys person, he maye sende some trusty man of hys, & he shal shew him the letters, & let him haue a copie of the same. Themperour beyng that tyme at Bruges a Towne in Flaunders, the syxte daye of Nouember sendeth to the Lantzgraue Nicolaus Conricius with this message. He heareth, in what sorte the Duke of Brunswicke and hys sonne came into hys hãdes: And albeit he wold haue wisshed, that he had accepted the condiciõ of sequestration, yet seing the matter is cõmen to this poynt, he supposeth it not nedefull, to punishe hym moreouer for breakinge the publyke peace: hys truste is also, that he wyll so moderately vse thys victory, that no man shall nede to feare hys violence: he admonysheth hym moreouer, that accordyng to the auncyente custome of Prynces, he doe intreate hys prisoners quyetlye and honestlye, neyther that he enforce them to any vnreasonable condicyon or vnworthye for them, but permytte, that the matter maye bee frendelye and indifferentlye hearde. wherin verelye he, for hys offyce and place wyll omytte nothynge: And because neyther he nor hys consortes neede nowe to feare anye further daunger bee requyreth hym to dyscharge hys Armye and obserue peace: And yf he haue oughte to saye to any man, for the Societye of warre or ayde minystred, he wolde trye it by the Lawe, and he wyll doe herein that shall be rea-

The Lantzgraues letters to themperoure.

Themperoure to the Lãtzgraue.

be reasonable. When Conricius had thus declared the .xviii. daye of Nouember, the Lantzgraue the same day aūswered him at Cassels. For asmuch as the Duke of Brunswicke and hys fellowes haue moe wayes than one broken the imperial decrees, he trusteth that Themperoure wyll playnly declare in how euill parte he taketh thys theyr doyng: one of the chiefest of hys adherentes, is Otto Erle of Ritberge his client, whō he hath punysshed therfore: therbe also diuerse others, of whom he myght iustely be auenged: but to thentent Themperour and all men shoulde clearly see, howe littell he and hys fellowes loue trouble, he hathe done nothyng to them, and hath discharged hys soldiours. And seeyng it is thus, and that he tooke in hand a nedeful defencion, he despyteth cruelnesse, that Themperoure wolde banniſhe the Duke & hys fellowes: for though he be taken, yet are hys adherentes to bee punysshed notwithstandyng whych also wyll shew themselues styll lyke enemyes: Hys prisoners are intreated metely lyberally: touchyng the rest he will conferre with the Duke of Saxon and hys fellowes. The Ambassadours whyche I tolde you before, were sente by the Protestantes into Fraunce and Englande, doe as they had in cōmission, but at the same tyme also Thēperoure sought to make a peace & appoynted a daye at Bruges, for the Ambassadours of both kinges to mete. And the Frenche kynge sente Mounser Annebalde the Amirall, and the kyng of England, Stephen, Bilshop of Winchester: But they could not accorde. In the meane season the Ambassadours of the Protestantes wrought so moch, that bothe the kynges were content to haue a further treaty. Therfore they send ambassadours, the Frēch kyng to Arde, the kyng of Englād to Cales and Guysnes. They mete in the mydde waye betwixt Arde and Guysnes the .xxvi. daye of Nouember, in tentes pitched in the playne felde: And whan the Ambassadors of the Protestants had propounded certen cōdicions of peace, the matter was longe, and moche debated betwyxt them. The Frēch mē wolde haue Bologne restored, & especially yiged that the Scotes myght be comprised in the peace. But both these did the Englishmen vtterlye refuse. Than was the matter reported by letters and messagers to eyther kynge, but after moche intreaty ther was nothyng fynisshed. Wherfore the syxte day of January the Ambassadours of the kynges and Protestantes depart, and retourne home. The next daye after the Frenchemen vitayled theyr forte, that the kyng had builded nere vnto Bologne. When the Englishemen would haue letted that they fought together and many were slayne on bothe parties, and after was the fort vitailed. What tyme these āmbassadours of the Protestantes were in Englande, the kynge by waye of communication tolde them, howe they were lyke to haue a sore and a mortall warre: therof was he moste certen. He warned thē also, to wryte of the same to theyr

A treatie of peate betwirt fraūce & England.

1546.

The king of Englande warneth the Protestants of the daunger.

to theyr confederates. And after one of hys counsellours whych was than in hygh fauour, declared as moche to one of the Ambassadours, naming also certē practicioners & messagers, by whose meanes chiefly the thing was wrought. Moreouer the king semed to take in marueilous euill parte, that Themperour had the yere before made peace with the French king, and was so moch the more offēded, for that as he sayd he made warre with the Frenche king throughe his procurement, by reason of the Turkisshe league. In the moneth of Januarye the Protestantes conuented at Frankeforthe, there they consulted of the counsell of Trēnte, of augementyng theyr league, for the charges of the warre of Brunswicke, howe they will not forsake the Archebisshop of Collon, howe to solicite Themperour, in the assemblie of thēpire, that he wyll graunte peace for relygion, and refourme the iudgment of the chāber. In thys cōuention the Ambassadours of the archbisshop of Collon complayne of the iniuryes of the Clergye, and of the commaundementes and citations bothe of Themperour and also of the Bisshop of Roome. In the meane season the Paulsegraue prynce electour, ordeyned euery where ministers of the church and preachers of the Gospell, he permitteth also the whole supper of the Lorde, and the Mariage of pristes: And the tenth daye of January in stead of the Popisshe Masse, was seruice sayde in the head church of Hedelberg, in the Duche tongue. Wherfore the Protestantes, sending an Ambassade, reioyse therat, and geuinge him thankes, that he aunswered the Archebisshop of Collon his Ambassadours so frankelye: they exhorte hym also to procede, & to professe the doctryne confessed at Auspurge, and to doe hys endeuour that in the nexte assemblye at Regenspurge, the peace and lawe maye be establysshed. Wherunto he aunswereth, that he hath bē euer desyrous of peace, and wilbe, so long as he liueth: for the Archebisshop of Collō he is right sory, that he is thus molested, especyally in hys olde dayes. Therfore what tyme they shal send their Ambassadours to Themperoure, and to the Clergie and Senate of Collon, to intreate for hym, he wyll also sende hys with them: he had trusted these many yeres to haue had some agrement in religion: but in as moch as he seeth how the matter is daungerously differred, neither is theire any greate hope, he coulde no longer delaye the wisshe & expectation of hys subiectes. Therfore hathe he begonne a reformatyon of relygion, whych he pourposeth to auaunce furthermore, and to professe it openly. At the seuententh daye of Januarye, at Wesell mete the Ambassadours of the Prynces electours, which are named of the Rhine, those be Mentz, Collon, Treuers, & the Paulsegraue or Coūte Palatyne: for the dominions of all these stretche vnto the Rhine. The Paulsegraue vrged the Archebisshopes of Mentz and Treuers, that they wolde sende theyr Ambassadoures with hys and with the

The Palsegraue ordeineth ministers in hys Churches.

Marques

Marques of Brandenburges, to intreate for the Archebisshop of Collon: but they fearynge to get displeasure, refused it. At thys tyme a rumour was noysed abrode, that Themperour shoulde secretly mynde warre. Wherfore the Lantzgraue wrytyng hys letters to Granuellã the .xviij. of Januarie, sayeth howe it is reported not onlie in Germany, but also sygnyfyed oute of Italye, and otherplaces, that Themperoure, and the Bisshop of Roome make preparation to warre vpon the Lutheranes, and wyll maynteyne the counsell, and beegynne the warres in the spryngе of the yere, and howe they intende to set vpon the Archebysshop of Collon with the force of the lowe contrie of Germany, vpon the Sarons, out of Boheme, & to inuade high Almaigne with the power of Italie: How Themperour wil also haue ten thousande foote men and certen trouppes of horsemen, to garde hym, and conduicte him to Regenspurge. This brute is not onlyspread abrode commonlye, but is also reported of head Captaynes and Centurions, wherof some make theyr boast that they haue receyued money of thẽperoure already: And seyng Themperoure hathe peace with Fraũce, and hath also taken trewes with the Turke, as some do affyrme, many men doe maruell to what vse and pourpose, he shoulde wage men to warre: Neyther he nor hys consortes, whyleſt they consyder the peace makyng of Norinberge, confyrmed after at Regenspurge Spier, and other places, can be easelye perswaded, to beleue it shoulde bee trew, especially synce they haue done ryght good seruice bothe to thẽperour and to kynge Ferdinando agaynst the Turke, and other enemyes also: Howbeit he thought good to declare these thynges frendly vnto hym, whych are sygnyfyed to hym and hys fellowes, by many letters and messagers: For it maye be, that the like thinges are reported to Themperoure by malycious persons, of hym and hys confederatours, whyche maye rayse a suspicion, cause trouble, and put them bothe to charges: he doubteth not, but that he wyll make hym an aũwer. And in asmuche as he hathe ben euer hitherto a counselloure of peace, he desyreth him, that from hencefoorthe also he wolde perswade Themperoure to the same. Granuellan wrote an aunswer to thys the seuenth day of February: How Themperoure hathe neyther made any compacte with the Bisshop, leuyed soldiours nor geuen money to any Capitayne. Albeit that yf he shoulde haue some force aboute hym, no man ought to maruel there at, in thys daungerous tyme, a doubtfull state of thynges, whan the kynges and Prynces nere aboute him doe moustre theyr men: for who shoulde reprehende this in hym, yf he fore see that hys countries susteyne non iniurye: but he sayeth, the report is vntrew, as is also the rest of the ten thousand men, that should garde hym to Regenspurge: For Themperoure is now ready to take hys iorney, and that with a small treyne. And after he hathe declared howe

A brute of war against the Protestantes.

Granuellan his aunswer to the Lantzgraue.

howe desyrous euer Themperoure hathe ben of the peace and tranquilitie of Germanye, and to be yet of the same mynde styll, he sheweth also howe frendely and gentlye he hathe vsed the Archebisshop of Collon, & fynally willsheth to the vniuersal common welth, but namely of Germany, all thinges safe and fortunate. Aboute the end of Januarye, the Lantzgraue, & Fridericke the Paulsgraue, prince electour, mete at Frankefort. They of Ausburge receyuing intelligence oute of diuerse places, of the warlicke preparation of themperour & bisshop of Roome, had sent Sebastian Scherteline a man of warre, to them addicted, vnto the Paulsegraue & Lantzgraue, who shoulde instruct them priuely of al such matters. After therfore he had spoken with eyther of thē seuerally, he brought to passe, that they bothe came thither to consulte, and the Paulsegraue was also accompanyed with Otto Henry hys cosyn germane. A fewe dayes after came thyther also the Protestantes Ambassadours out of Fraunce and Englande, & report their ambassade to ỹ Lātzgraue & his fellowes. The next day, which was the fourth day of Februarye, the Lantzgraue departeth thence, & goeth to the Archebisshop of Mentz, newly created, whiche was but one Germane mile of, and amonges other thynges, intreateth him, ỹ in the nexte assemblie of Regenspurge he wold geue his aduise & coūsell for the tranquillitie of Germany. And shortly after was dissolued the conuention of Franckefort, and by a decree made the Protestātes sendyng theyr ambassadours to Themperour & clergie of Collon, intreate for ỹ archebisshop. Duke Moris of Saronie was not in league with the Protestantes, yet had he an ambassadour there, Chriſtopher Carlebice, a gentelmā verey well learned, who immediately after the conuention ended, went to Themperoure: the same time was Themperoure in Gelderlande, who before had ben aduertysed, that the protestantes, had conspyred agaynst hym at Franckefort: neyther wanted the matter setters forward, which, as the cōmon saying is, powred oyle vpon the fyre, and wolde saye, how these assemblies of states and Prynces, were kept to hys contempte. Nauius was sent by thēperoure to the Archebisshop of Collon: And came from thence to the Archebisshop of Mentz, and to the Paulsgraue, and by the waye fortuned to talke with Renarde Counte of Solmen, a man of warre and of stoute courage, touching the present state of thynges, and how Themperoure is aduertised. And where the Erle tolde hym agayne what thinges were bruted of Themperoure throughout Germanye, he vtterly denyed it, and sayde it neuer came in themperours mynde: forso much he loueth peace, that al his owne affaires set apart, he will now to the counsel of thempire: neyther doubteth he, but if the Lātzgraue woulde come vnto hym, he should be frendly vsed, and hys aduyse is that he do so in any wyse: for so maye he, bothe pourge hymselfe and his

Sebastian Scherteline.

The Protestantes accused of conspiracie.

and hys fellowes, & because happely he wyll not goe to Regenspurg, know Themperours mynde, presently, and conferre with hym of the comon welth: by this meanes also maye all suspicion and distrust bee taken awaye, which is reysed by misreportes on eyther side: And if he desyre to come to Thēperours speache, he shal doe well to come with a small company that he maye declare therby, what fayth and confydence he hathe in Themperoure. When the Lantzgraue was aduertysed hereof by Counte Solmense, the. xx. daye of Februarye he writeth to Nauius and to auoyd suspicion, he sheweth hym partely, what was donne at Franckefurte, after he declareth, how a report went of Themperoure, that he should prepare to haue warre: And amonges other Captaynes, had appointed Marques Albert, to leuie a thousad horsemen: howebeit the Erle of Solmen, vpon hys report, affirmeth it to be untrewe. And because Granuellan also wryteth the same, he will rather credite them, than such flyeng tales, as are talked a brode: For he and hys fellowes hope well, that Themperour wil not shrink from the conuenauntes and decree of Spier especially, seyng there is no cause geuen, whie he should so doe: And to come speake with Thēperoure, he will not refuse, but fyrst he must conferre with hys leagefrendes, of whom som he wold haue present at the talke, and not many. I shewed you before howe Themperoure had appoynted a talke of learned men at Regenspurge, and had commaunded them to bee there all at the begynnyng of December. After he proroged this daye to the Ides of December. Thither came (sent by Themperoure) Peter Maluenda, a Spaniarde, Eberard Billicke a white Frere, John Hofmeister an Austen frere, John Cochleus, Diuines, & as many hearers. From the Protestantes came Bucer, Brentius, George Maior, and Erard, Schuepflus diuines, and with them also other foure auditours. At the kalendes of January, came the presidentes of the disputation, Moris Bisshop of Eistet, & Fridericke Counte of Furstemberge. And at the lengthy beganne the conference, the. xvii. daye of January: And the presidentes speaking of theyr charge, & thynges cōcerning themselues, require the diuines, that in so graue & holy a busines they wolde not followe their affections, but treate syncerely, hauynge the feare of god before theyr eyes, and a respecte to concord. And herin promise theyr paines fidelitie & vprightnes. After they recite howe Thēperours cōmaundement is, that the doctryne of the Protestātes exhibited in tymes past at Auspurge, shoulde in this communication be treated of, omittynge those thre first articles, of the Trinitie, of the incarnation of the word, and of originall sinne. For the two first are out of controuersie, and thys laste hathe ben sufficiently debated alreadye: But that all the residewe bee treated vpon in order, of iustyfycation, of

The Lantzgraues letters to Nauius.

The colloquie of the learnedmē at Regēspurg.

tion,of forgeuenes of sinnes,of fulfylling of the law,of faythe,of good woorkes,of deserte,of the Sacramentes,of purgatory,of praying for the dead,of the veneration,and inuocation of sainctes,of reliques,of Images,of monasticall vowes,of the mariage of prieστes,of choise of meates,of holy dayes,of thecclesiasticall traditions of the churche, of the power of the keyes,of the sacred order,of the authoritie of the bisshop of Roome,of bisshops,of generall counselles.These thynges once declared,the Protestantes considerynge with what aduersaryes they were matched,request that all theyr talke and treaty myght be written oute by notaryes,to thentent Themperour and princes may vnderstande the whole matter,and the argumentes, and probations of eyther partie.Contrarywyse the presidentes saye how that should be to longe a woorke,and that it shoulde suffice, yf the chiefest poyntes were noted only:Agayne they saye howe nothynge of that whiche is done,maye be vttered,and assigne the forenoone for the disputation. After muche debatyng,it was agreed,that two on eyther syde should commit al the talke to writyng,and that the same should be laied vp into a cheste fast locked,and shewed to no man,except the rest be present,and yet to be kepte in silence. These thynges doethe presidentes agree to,so that Thẽperoure be content,of whõ they sayed they haue no cõmaundement in this behalfe.The protestantes also accept it vpon condicion to signifye the same to theyr Princes, whom it concerneth to knowe,and haue willed them to wryte to them hereof. Whã thys order was takẽ,Peter Aluãda,a doctour of Paris beginneth, the fyrste daye of Februarie,and in hys preface speaking muche in the commendation of Themperoure,he discourseth at large the article of Justifycation after the scoole maner.But Bucer interruptinge hym, sayde how that was agaynst the lawe of the conference,& order prescribed by Themperoure:the confession of theyr doctryne lyeth before hym:he maye take the chapter of iustifycation, and yf he haue oughte to saye agaynste it, let hym confute it in order, or obiecte,and he shalbe aunswered.He neuertheless procedeth,and so concludeth , that he attributeth muche to freewyll, and sayde that a man is not iustifyed by faythe onlye,but also by hope and charytie. The nexte daye Bucer declareth,howe the article of iustifycation was accorded in the talke at Regenspurge a yeare synce,and sheweth what Themperoure and the residewe of Princes and states decreed touchyng the same, and desyreth that the same bee enrouled amonges the Recordes.

Valuenda treateth of iustification.

Bucers aunswer.

Then followyng the order prescrybed by Themperoure,he repeteth the same Artycle,and deuideth it into foure partes:that a man is not iustyfyed before God, through hys owne woorkes or merytes, but to be freelye iustyfyed by Chryste, throughe faythe , what tyme he beleueth bothe that he is receyued vnto grace,and that also hys sinnes

for Chryste

for Chryste are forgeuen: howe Christe with hys deathe hathe made satysfactiō for our synnes: that God doeth impute fayth, for righteousnes. These thynges he doeth confyrme and declare by the testimonies of the scripture, & sheweth in what thinges he agreeth with Valuēda and what not, and confuteth hys argumentes. After Valuenda, the Carmelite Billicus taketh place, and confuteth amonges other thinges spoken of Bucer, that also of iustification, and denyeth that euer it was accorded. The .xiii. daye of Februarye, Valuenda aunswereth Bucer, and concludeth these three thinges, that workes doe dispose and prepare vnto iustification: that charytie is the fyrme iustifying: that the workes of men iustifyed doe accomplisshe iustificatiō, and deserue eternall lyfe. Whylest they were treatynge aboute these matters, the .xb. daye of Februarie came Themperours letters, cōmaundyng them to receyue Julius Pflugies Bisshop of Naumburg, amonges the presidentes, that the nomber of Collocutours and additours be not augmented with extraordinarye men, and that there be none other scrybes appoynted, but suche as the presydentes had chosen, that all promyse to kepe sylence by an other, and to vtter no parte of the conference to any man liuing, before it be reported to Themperoure, and states of Thempire, that to the thynges accorded eyther parte shall subscribe, and suche as remayne in controuersie, to bee noted with fewe wordes. When the letters were thus receyued, the protestantes aunswer amonges other thynges, that they can not obserue that poynte of so strayte keppynge of sylence, for because they are commaunded to aduertyse theyr Prynces from tyme to tyme, of the state of the dysputation. Whereaboute was moche contention, whilest the presydentes sayde, they must followe Themperours cōmaundement: And the Protestantes agayne alleaged that they myght not swarue from the commaundementes of theyr Prynces. Wherefore the presydentes at the last, wryte vnto Themperoure what theyr request was But in the meane season the Duke of Saxon who lyked not the condicions of the disputation, after he had hearde thereof, sendeth for hys men home agayne, to vnderstande the whole matter. And when they were gonne, Bucer the .xx. date of Marche departeth also, to declare, what was doone, to the Lantzgraue. Whiche thing the presidentes tooke verye vnpatientely: And where they had before geuen warenynge to suche as were presente, to remayne styll, nowe, that diuerse were slypped awaye, they exhorte and charge the reste in any wyse to attende Themperours aunswer: But they saye, that seynge theyr chefeste fellowes are gonne, it is but in vayne, for them to tary: And yf the disputatyon shall contynewe, they promyse not to bee absente.

Pflugius amonges the Presidentes

The colloquie dissolued.

The Papystes afterwarde in theyr Bookes setfoorthe, rayle vpon them beterlye for the same cause: But those Bucer aunswereth

at the full, and what soeuer is to be sayde of the iustifycation of man, he treateth moste largelye. With the Ambassadours of the Protestantes, sente to Themperoure to intreate for the archebisshop of Collon, were ioyned the Ambassadours of the Paulsgraue and the Marques of Brandenburge, electours. Theffect of theyr request was this, that Themperoure wolde referre hys case, to the resydewe of matters of Relygion, and staye the processe commenced by hys Clergye: For yf any violence or wronge shalbe offered hym, they sygnifye, that they can not neglecte hym. When the Emperoure had hearde them at Utreyght the .xxvi. daye of Februarye, the seconde daye of March, he gaue them an aunswer by Nauius, declarynge what good wyl he had borne hym hytherto and howe frendely he had aduertysed hym what he shoulde and oughte to doe, whyche he hathe contemptuously despysed, trustynge to a vayne appellation whyche can take no place: Neuertheless takynge theyre Ambassade in good parte, for that he supposeth it to procede of a zeale of peace and reconcylement of Relygion, he is contente, the rather at theyre requeste, to vse in thys matter, the aduyse and Counsell of Prynces in the nert assemblye at Regenspurge: Whyther he is nowe ready to goe, and desyreth that theyr Prynces wolde come thyther themselues in lyke case: for albeit he is troubled with syckenes, yet to thentente an ende of controuersyes myghte once be had, he wyll refuse no trauell and payne.

Ambassadours to the Peroure, for the archebisshop of Collon.

Aboute this tyme dyed Alphonsus Daualus the Marques of Pisscare, gouernoure of Millane, and in hys place succeded Ferdinando Gonzaga, that before was Uiceroye of Sicilie, I shewed you before how the Counsell was differred, at Trent vntill the Ides of March. Thither sent the Bisshop thre Legates John Marinoũtayne, Marcelle Ceruine, and Reinalde Poole, Cardinalles, thither came also fro Themperoure, but not at the daye appoynted, James Mendoza, a Spaniarde, who after he had spoken moche in the commendation of Themperoure, and of hys greate good will and zeale towardes the Counsel, and the Churche of Roome, he excuseth hys absence and promyseth hys endeuoure and furtheraunce in hys name, and where as the Bisshoppes be not yet commen oute of Spayne whyche Themperoure called, he sayeth it muste be ascrybed to the farre and payneful iorney, thys was during the assemblye of Wormes. The Cardinalles hereunto make aunswer, albeit they neuer doubted of Themperours zeale towardes Religion, yet was thys oration of hys to them right acceptable. And in as much as the Bisshop, the trew vycare of Christ, and successoure of Peter, Prynce of the Apostelles, after conference had with Themperoure, hathe appoynted thys Counsell for the reformatyon of the Publicke weale, namelye of Germanye theyr truste is that the Emperoure wyll see there bee nothynge decreed

Gonzage gouernour of Millane.

The Popes Legates in the counsell of Trente.

at Wormes

at Worines concernynge relygion, but that al thynges be referred to the counsel: If it shoulde be otherwise, not only the auncient custome of the churche, but also the lawe bothe of God and man should be infrynged. Moreouer it shoulde be an euyll president, and wold deface the whole dignytye of the Counsell: As touchyng hym selfe, hys presence and persone is to them ryghte acceptable. Where therefore many were long or they came, nothing was done that yere, but that certen Freres made sermons to the Bisshoppes, in the tyme of Aduente. The Bysshop also sendynge foorthe a bull of indulgences at the Ides of December, sayeth that the myserye of thys tyme is suche, by reason of the ouerflowyng of heresyes, that albeit he take neuer so muche laboure, trauell, and payne for the common welthe, yet can he scarselye satysfye hym selfe: therfore hath he called a counsel, that the woundes of the Churche myghte bee healed, whyche are made by wicked heretykes: And because the saluatyon of all men consysteth therin, and agayne, that the fathers of the counsell beynge holpen by the prayers of others, maye to God be the more commended, he exhorteth al men in generall, that immediately they frame themselues to repentaunce, confesse theyr synnes to the priest, and that thre daies in the weke they tame theyr body with fastynge, and the same dayes to be presente at the diuine seruice, or in case they be sicke, & can not, than to geue some thing to the poore, and let the poorer sorte oftymes saye ouer theyr Pater noster, and after receyue the Sacrament. Vnto al that obeye this, he graunteth pardon and remission of theyr synnes, and cõmaundeth all Bysshops, to declare these thynges to the people. After the seuenth daye of Januarye, whan the number of Bysshoppes was wel increased, they beganne the Counsell: And whan all were commen into the Cathedrall Churche, and masse donne, the foresayde Cardinalles, the Bysshop of Roomes Legates had an oration to the fathers wrytten, wherin they declare howe the counsell is called for three causes chiefly, that heresyes maye be weded vp by the rootes, that the dysciplyne of the Churche maye be restored, and that peace maye be recouered. And saye howe the whole blame of all thys presente calamytie, is to be imputed to the Clergie: for what heresies, warre or disorder soeuer there is, they haue geuen the occasyon of all these euylles throughe theyr auaryce, ambition, and naughtie lyuynge: therfore is it the iuste iudgment of God, that they are nowe thus contemned, troubled and afflicted, yet not actordynge to theyr demerytes: for there is not one of them that dooeth his dutye, therefore they admonisshe euerye man to acknowledge hys faulte, and studie to appease Goddes wrathe, through the repentaunce and amendemente of lyfe, vsyng herein the exrample of Esdras, Nehemias and other Capytaynes, who at theyr

Preachinge Freers.

A bul of perdonnes.

The begynnyng of the counsell.

The oratiõ of the popes Legates.

The watrynng of Esdras and Nehemias.

retourne, admonisshed earnestly the people of Israel, that confessinge theirs and their fathers offences, they shoulde call to God for mercye. Then come they to declare theyr owne duty, whiche are Judges in thys case, howe they oughte to be free and voyde from anger, hatred, frendeshyp, and geue nothyng to affections, but to ascribe all honour vnto god only, who with his aungels beholdeth thys congregation, neyther can any mans thought be hidde from him: therfore must they worke syncerely, and exhorte the ambassadours of kynges and pryn-ces to do the same. After this oration, was red the decree of the sinod,

A decree of the Synode redde.

by John Fonseca bisshop of Castremarine, a Spaniarde. In thys al christians are warned, to amende theyr lyfe, feare God, many tymes confesse theyr synnes, go ofte to churche and praie to God for publicke peace: And that all Bisshops and other pristes be addicte to prayer, & also euerye seuenth daye at the leste, whiche is called Sondaye, saye masse and make intercession for the hygh bisshop, for Themperoure, & for the whole comō wealth, that they fast moreouer, & geue aulmouse to the poore: That in the head churche there be masse songe weekelye vpon the thursdaie in the honour of the holy ghost, that in masse time almen be attentise vnto the priestе, and refrayne talkynge: Moreouer that the bisshoppes leade a sober life and not fare sumptuously at their tables, and that they do eschew all light and Idle talke, and vse their familie to do lykewyse, that in speakyng, in apparel, and al behauiour they maye shewe an honestie. And in as much as the Synnode hath thys respect chiefly, how the darknes of errours & heresyes, that haue so many yeres ouerwhelmed the earth, being dryuen awaie, the light of the treuth maie shyne foorth, al ther be warned, chiefly the learned sorte, that they consyder diligentlye with them selues, by what waye thys maye best be brought to passe: And that in geuyng theyr voyces, they follow the decree of the coūsell Toletane, that they do it modestlye, not clamourouselye, that they be not contentious, nor obstinate, but pronounce all thynges temperately and quietly: there was an o-

The seconde session of the Synode.

ther sitting the fourth daie of Februarye. Wherin was nothyng done, sauing that they confessed the articles of the fayth, and a daie appointed for the third metynge, the eyght of Aprill. For they hearde of moe that were cōmyng, and therfore thought good to tarye for them, that the Authoritie of theyr decrees myght be somuche the more. Whyleste thys was donne at Trent, Luther was sent for, to go to the Erles of

Luther chosen arbiter.

Mansfelde, to set an agremente betwixt them, which wer at controuersie for a piece of lande: he had neuer accustomed to treate of suche affayres, and had onlye applyed hys studye all the dayes of hys lyfe: But because he was borne at Islebie, which is a Towne of ỹ Erles of Mansfelde, he coulde not but take so muche payne for them and for hys countrye. Before he came to Islebie, whych was in the later end of Janu-

of Januarye, he felte hym selfe skant well at ease: Yet did he accomplysshe the thyng he came for, and sometyme preached in the churche, and receyued also the communion. But the .xvii. daie of Februarie, he waxed sore sicke in hys stomake: he had with him three sonnes, John, Martin, Paulle, and certen others of his frendes, emonges them also, Justus Jonas, the minister of the churche at Halles: And thoughe he was weake, yet did he bothe dyne & suppe with the reste. Whyleste they sate at supper, speaking of sōdry thinges, he moued also this questiō among others, whether that in the life euerlasting, we shal know one an other. And what time they were all desyrous to learne that of hym: what, sayeth he, chaunced to Adam: he had neuer seene Eue, but what tyme God shaped her, he was caste into a maruelous depe and sounde slepe: But awakyng out of the same, whan he sawe her, he axeth not, what she is, or whence she came, but sayeth, she is flesshe of his flesshe, and bone of his bones. But howe knew he that. Verely beyng full of the holy ghost, & replenisshed with the trew knowledge of god, he spake thus. In lyke maner shall we also in an other lyse be renewed by Chryst, and shall know more perfitly our parentes, wyues, children, & what so euer is besydes: than Adam that tyme knewe Eue. After supper whan he went a side to praie (as he was accustomed) the payne of his stomake began to increase. There by the aduise of certen he dranke of an Unicornes horne in wine: After, he slept quietly in the trindle bed of the stowfe by the space of an houte or two. Than awakyng, he goeth to hys chamber, and laieth hym downe againe to rest; and biddyng hys frendes good nyghte; that were with hym, he wylled them to praye to god, that he wold graunt vs to kepe still the doctryne of the gospell: For the Bisshop, and the counsell at Trente are a worlkynge some great mischief: Whan he had thus sayed, and al was hushte, he slepeth a good whyle, but the force of hys disease increasing vpon hym, at after midnight he complayneth of the straytenes of hys stomake, and perceyuing that thende of his lyse drewe nere, he calleth to God with these wordes. O god my heauenly father, and the father of oure Lord Jesus Chryst, God of al consolatiō, I geue the thankes, that thou hast reuealed vnto me thy sonne Jesus Chryst, whō I haue beleued, whom I haue professed, whom I haue loued, whom I haue set foorthe, & honored, whom the Bisshop of Roome and al that wicked rabel doe persecute, and dishonour: I beseche thee my Lord Jesus Chryst, receyue my soule: my heauēly father, although I be taken out of thys lyse, albeit I must now leaue thys body, yet know I assuredly, that I shall remayne with thee for euer, and that noman can take me out of thy handes. Not long after thys prayer sayde, whan he had ones or twyse cōmended hys soule into the handes of God, as though he had fallen a slepe, by little and little he departeth oute of this lyse, without

Luther is sicke.

Whether we shall knowe eche other in the lyse to come.

Luthers last prayer.

The quiete departure of Luther.

withoute any paine of hys body that could be perceyued. And thus he dyed in hys owne natyfe countrey, whyche he had not seene of manie yeres, the .xviii. daye of Februarye, to the greate lamentation of manie. The Erles of Mansfelde were desirous, that he myght haue ben buried in theyr countrey, because he was borne there, but at the commaundemēt of the Prince electour, he was honorably caried to Wittemberge, and buryed the fyft daye after: of yeres he was aboute .lxiii

Luthers birthe. for he was borne the yeare of oure Lorde a thousande .iiii. hondreth fourescore and three, the tenthe daye of Nouember, of ryght honest & good parentes, John and Margarite: he learned hys fyrst prynciples at home, from thence beynge sente to Maydēburge, and then to Isenacke, he farre excelled all hys fellowes. After he came to Erford, and gaue hym selfe wholie to the studye of logicke, and Philosophye: And whan he had ben there a whyle, makyng neyther parētes nor frēdes prouie to it, he professed hym selfe into the College of Austen Freres, & applyed all hys studye to the scripture, forsakyng the lawe, whyche he studied before. That time was an Uniuersitie newly erected at Wittemberge: wherefore Stupicious, of whom mention is made in the fyrste booke, haupnge the charge hereof, brynge th Luther thyther to

Luther sent to Rome. reade diuinitie. Than was Luther sent to Roome by the conuente of hys order, aboute a suite that hanged there in the lawe. Thys was in the yere of our lord. M.D.x. whan he was retourned home, through the motion of hys frendes he commenced Doctour, at the charges of

Luthers eloquence in the Dutche tongue. Duke Fridericke. What force and plētie of eloquence was in him, his workes doe sufficiently declare, certenly the Dutch toungue he beautifyed and enryched exceadingly, and hathe the chiefe commendation therin, and hathe translated out of the latin toungue, such thynges as were thought vnpossible, and expresseth the matter with most apte & proper termes, and many tymes by one worde he setteth before youre eyes the whole matter. He wryteth in a certeine place of the Bisshop, howe he hathe polluted the Lordes supper, and hathe also applied the masse to them that be dead: he sayeth he hathe pearsed with hys masse not only in to all corners of Christendome, but also into Purgatorye it selfe: but he vseth the Dutche word, whyche representeth that noise, as is wont to be made, whan a man doeth rattle or shake together a nomber of dead mens bones, or cast aboute amonges them, he was of

The inuincible contānce of Luther courage inuincible. What tyme he beganne fyrste to preache agaynst pardons, he knewe not what the matter mente, as he hym selfe confesseth, and did that thing only, and therfore wrote than verey lowly, bothe to the Bisshop & others: but whan he had profited in the knowledge of scripture dayly more and more, and perceyued that his doctryne was agreable to Gods worde, he withstode the violence of hys enemies, & the malice of the whole world with a most stoute courage,

and dyde

and lyke a walle of Brasse remayned styll vnmouable, despysynge all daunger. Whan Themperoure helde a counsell of the states imperyall at Ausburge, immediately after he was crowned at Bononie, by Clement the seuenth, a terrible tempest was lyke to ensue, as in the seuenth booke is specifyed. Than did he counfort bothe hys Frendes priuately, & all others openly, and applying to thys pourpose the .xlvi. Psalme. God (sayeth he) is oure sure castell and Bulwarke: that olde enemye of mankynde, taketh the matter in hande now with all hys force and power, he layeth to all hys munition: And indede our powers is but small, neyther can we longe susteyne so greate a violence: Howbeit that noble champion, whom God hym selfe hath chosen vnto hym, he hathe put on Armure, and fyghteth for vs: If you are, who that is: knowe for certentie that he is that Jesus Chryst, who muste nedes haue the victory and conquest: And albeit the whole compasse of thys worlde be full of Deuilles, yet are we not affrayde, but with a most assured confidence doe looke for a ioyefull successe: For although Sathan gnasshe hys teethe, and rage neuer so fiersely, yet shall he nothyng preuayle agaynste vs: For he is iudged already, and throughe the worde only, falleth downe all hys armure. Thys worde shall not the aduersaryes take from vs but will they nyll they, shall leaue it behynde them: For he is in our tentes and armye, who with his spirite and gyftes defendeth vs: yf they take awaie lyfe, goodes, wife, and childzen, take it patiently: For they winne nothyng therby, and for vs is prepared a kyngdome euerlastynge. This Psalme, whiche at that tyme he applyed to relyeue sorrowe and heuynes, whan he had translated it into the vulgare toungue, somethynge wrastynge the sence, he made it also in metre, and set a note to it verye consonant to the argument, and a mete tune to styre vp the minde. And so euer synce that tyme thys Psalme hathe also been muche songe amonges all others. And that there was suche a decree made at Ausburge, he ascribeth all the blame therof, in a booke setfoorthe afterwarde, to Clement the seuenth, and hys Legate Campegious: but speaketh all honoure and good of Themperoure, whose name and authorytie they vsed for a clooke, and reporteth hym to bee blameles,

The victory and conquest of the worde.

(*)

The

The seuententh Booke

of Sleidanes Commentaryes, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor Charles the fyfte

The argument of the seuententh Booke.

IOhn Diaze beyng sent Ioinctly with Bucer, to the colloquie of Regenspurge, is murthered of hys owne brother Aphonse. The Lantzgraue comming to Themperours syrche declareth vnto hym the conditions of the counsell, whyche the Protestantes requyre: and afterward making his excuse that he cannot come to the assemblee, taketh hys leaue frendly of Themperour. Sentence of excommunication thondereth at Roome against the Archebyshop of Colion. Themperoure, couertly maketh preparation to warre in Germany. Those of the Counsel of Trent make theyr decrees, and Peter Danes is Ambassadour there for the Frenche kynge. Themperoure, solliciteth certen cities of Germany and also the Swysses, thrꝛough polycye to do them to vnderstand. The Protestantes hauinge intelligence hereof, take them to theyr weapons. The Tenure of the league betwixt the Pope and Themperour, is recyted. Themperour is so vrged by the Pope, that he letteth alone the Turke, and falleth vpon the Protestantes. The Castell of Ernberge and Tonauert surprysed, Themperoure by hys letters Patentes banniſsheth the Duke of Saxon and the Lantzgraue. The Popes armye commeth to ayde Themperoure.

John Diaze a Spaniard.

A Lyttle before was mention made of the conference at Regenspurge. John Diazius a Spaniarde wente thyther with Bucer. He had ben many yeres a student at Paris, in the diuinitie of the Sarbonites: but when he had red the bookes of Luther and others and diligentlye studied the scriptures, that doctryne began to ware vyle to him euery day more & more: And at the last to thentent he might profit so much the more, leauing Paris, he went to Geneua, where Caluine was minister of the churche. And whan he had there remained a while, went to Strasburge: and because Bucer perceiued in him much learnyng, and an ernest zeale, a fewe monethes after, whan he should go to the disputation at Regenspurge, he moued the senate, to appoint him to be his companion and felow that iorney. Comming therfore to Regenspurge in the moneth of December, he goeth to this Peter Valuenda, whom he knewe at Paris. He as one amased, bewayleth & lamenteth to see him in these parties, and that in the company of the Protestantes, whiche wil triumphe more of one Spaniard allured vnto their opinion, than of a great meany thousandes of Germanes. And therfore begã to admonish him, that he wold haue a respect to his name & not so shamefullye staine and spot his countrey and honest familie. Diazius answereth hym modestly commendyng the Protestantes doctrine, and so departeth for that tyme.

Diaze goeth to Valuenda

Fewe Spaniardes loue the Gospell.

And

And whā he came againe a fewe daies after, as was accorded, Maluenda planteth al his ordenaunce, that he myght, to put hym in feare: And speaking many thinges of the authoritie of the bisshop of Roome he rekeneth vp at large, how daungerous a thing his curse is. Again, because Themperoure should come thyther shortely, he aduiseth him, not to tary hys commyng, which perchaunce will be daungerous for him, but counselleth hym to goe mete him by the waye, and fallinge downe at the feete of Themperours confessour, craue perdon for hys offence, and promiseth to be a furtherance to hym herein. Wherunto Diazius answereth stoutely and throughlye: And sayeth howe the doctryne of the Protestantes is consonant to the doctrine of the Apostels and Prophetes, and lamenteth the miserye of Spayne his natif countrey, which is in so great darkenesse: he rebuketh Maluenda and his fellowes which impugne the manifest veritie, and geue Themperoure euill counsell, and ernestly warneth him to leaue, he refuseth his counsell, and sheweth hym how he wyl, through Gods helpe professe thys holsome doctryne, and wyll refuse no daunger of hys lyfe therefore. Whan Maluenda sawe hym so strongelye confyrmed, thy commyng hither (sayeth he) is in vayne: For here shalbe nothing determined. And yf you liste to doe any good openly, as you seme to boast, you shoulde haue gone to Trente. After this metinge, Diazius came no more in hys company. But Maluenda, wrytinge his letters to Themperours cofessour repeteth the whole matter, and exhorteth him most ernestly, to helpe the disease in tyme. When these letters were delyuered, there was a Spaniard by, Marquina, whiche came lately from Roome. Who vnderstandyng the accusation, beganne to excuse Diazius, whom he knew verye wel. And after a few dayes he retourneth home agayne, and declareth the matter to Diazius brother, Alphonsus, a Lawyer at Roome, what he had hearde of Themperours confessour. In the meane season Diazius went from Regēspurge to Nuburge a Towne of Otto Henry the Paulsgraue, standyng by the Riuer of Thonawe twelue myles aboue Regenspurge: the cause of hys goynge thyther, was to oversee the correction of a booke that Bucer sent thyther to be prynted. Hys brother Alphonsus kyndled with the tale of Marquina, & haply also with the letters of som others besides, immediately prepareth him selfe to take his iorney, and in greate hast cometh first to Auspurge, and from thence to Regenspurge. And whā he vnderstode, where Diazius was, he hasteth thyther. And to hym that marueled not a lyttell at his sodan comming declareth the cause. After he vseth in a maner the selfe same argumentes & reasons, as did Maluenda at Regenspurge. Whan he had assayed that in vayne he promiseth hym a greate yerely pension out of hys benefyces, so that he wil goe with him to Roome: When that woulde take no place nother:

Marquina excuseth Diaze.

His brother Alphonse cometh into Germany.

The trayterous mind of Alphonse.

After

After certen dayes, he confesseth himselfe to be vanquisshed, and fayneth as though he loued the doctrine of the gospel, and exhorteth him, that leauing Germany, which hath aboundance of learned men, and nedeth not hys trauell he wolde goe with him into Italye where he maye profit many. First they shall come to Trent, there be many men of singular learnynge and iudgement, which wilbe right glad of hys company: After they will goe to Roome and Naples, & so shall it come to passe, that when many shalbe ryghtly instructed of hym in sondrye places in Italye, by this occasyon the same doctryne maye be set forth also in Spayne: therfore he prayeth and besecheth hym, to follow his aduise herein: he promiseth to beare all hys charges, and what so euer is nedefull besydes. Diazius striken with great ioye and gladnes, reioyseth bothe for hys owne cause, and also for hys brothers: And sendyng his letters to Regenspurge, vnto Bucer and the rest requyreth to haue theyr counsell. They write agayne, and admonisshe hym, that he goe not with hym. Wherfore Alphõsus put quite besyde that hope, desyreth hym at the leste wise to goe with hym as farre as Auspurge. Whyleste this gere was a brewyng, Bucer commeth to Nuburge, intendynge to goe home, as before is sayde, and counselleth hym not to sturre one foote thence. And he himselfe departeth not before Alphonsus was gon, whiche was the .xxv. daye of Marche. But the daye before that Alphonsus went thẽce, he talked with his brother most curtoisely, he exhorteth hym vnto constancie, & thynketh hym selfe a happye man, which hath profited so muche in a fewe dayes, throughe hys talke, in the trewe knowledge of God: he prayeth hym, that he wolde wryte vnto hym ofte: and promiseth all good wyll, and causeth hym to take .xiiij. Duckates, whether he wolde or noe, and thus with shedding of teares on eythr syde, he departeth, riding in a wagon to Auspurge, sixe myles from Nuburge. The next daye tarying and lettinge the wagoner, by flattering woordes and rewardes, that he myght be before hym, taketh the same waye that he came, and bying an hatchet by the waye of a Carpenter, the .xxvii. daye of Marche in the dawenyng of the daye, he commeth agayne to Nuburge, and leauynge hys horses without the gate, with the poste of Auspurge, whõ he brought with hym, he goeth into the Towne, accompanyed with his man a murtherer, and commeth to hys brothers lodging. His seruant, lest he should be streyght waies knowen, had put on the apparell of a messẽger, that posteth with letters, and going before knocketh at the doze, and areth for Diazius, vnto whom he hath letters: And being let in, goeth vp to hyschamber, but Alphonsus taryed benethe at the staye foote, watching, that no man shoulde let theyr enterprise. Diazius awakyng, and hearyng saye that a messenger was commen from hys brother, leapeth out of his bed, and hauynge nothyng vpon hym, but his close

Alphonse returneth to Nuburge to kill his brother.

hys clooke caste aboute hym, and hys nyghte gere, goeth foorthe into a dynyng Chamber nert where he laye. By and by commeth he with the letters, and delyuereth them: it was skarce lyght daye. The effect of the letters was this. Howe he was verye carefull for the daunger he was in: let hym be well ware of Maluenda, & suche other enemies of the Gospell. Whyleſt Diazius was readynge this, the Murtherer standyng behynd his backe, letteth dryue at hym with an hatchet that he had hyd vnder hys clooke, with all hys myght, & strake hym in on the ryght syde of hys head vp to the healue, so that he hauing sodainly hys braynes thus clouen a sonder, neuer spake worde. The murtherer leaueth the Axe sticking styll in the wounde, and getting hym quickly downe the stayres, immediatlye with the principall his master hasteth out of the Towne. There leaping vpon theyr horses, that were ready before the gate, when they were cõmen with exceadyng great spede to Bothmey, which is a bayting Towne in the mid waye betwixt Auburge and Auspurge, takyng freshe horses, whiche they had leafte there pourposely, they come to Auspurge. In the same chamber with Diazius ded ly, one Claudius Cenarcius, a yonge gentleman of Sauoye. But the murther was so secretly done that he in the nerte chamber perceiued nothing, vntil suche time as he hearde the spurres strike on the stayres whan the murtherer ranne hastely downe. Thã he arysyng, came forthe, and sawe that miserable and heuy sight: the brute of his mischeuous dede, and facte moste horrible, was immediately spred abroade throughout Auburge, and diuerse of the princes seruauntes, that loued Diazius, tooke their horses and pursued after them: whan they were cõmen to Auspurge and could not fynde thẽ, being cleane out of hope, they determine to retourne backe agayne: But one of them, whiche was elder and stouter than the reste called Michell herffer, rideth forthe, with wonderfull spede, and as they were at rest in a village, for werines of their iorney, he getteth before them, & came sonner than they to Inspruche, & declareth the whole matter to the Maiestrate: And whan they came also not longe after he caused them to be apprehended, and accuseth them of murther, and writing to his Prince Otto Henry counte Palatine, aduertiseth hym where and howe they were taken. Wherupon the Prince sent two of his counsellours frõ Auburge to Inspruche to playde the case. They taking poste horses, came thither at the kalendes of Aprill, and to put the matter out of doubt, they bring with them the night cappe of Diazius the bludy hatchet that slewe him, and his brothers letters. But tofore they came there Alphõsus had gotẽ leaue to write to his frẽdes in what case he stoode. The second day of Aprill, whan the Ambassadours of Auburge were cõmen before the magistrate & had informed

The murtherer killeth Diaze.

Claudius Senaclyus.

hym of the whole matter, they requyred that they myghte bee put to
execution, or yf they wyll stande in the denyall of the facte, that they
might be racked. The magistrates referred the matter to other iudg-
es. When they came before them, the murtherers were permitted to
take aduocates to pleade for them: by those was the matter differred
from day to daie: At the last were the plaintiues commaunded, to ex-
hibite theire accusation in Latin and in Spanishe: After thys came
Themperours letters, as he went to Regenspurge, wherin they were
commaunded to surcease and let the processe alone: for he and his bro-
ther will haue the hearyng of the matter at Regenspurge. Whē they
coulde obteyne none other aunswer, Otto Henry and the electour of
Palatine intreate the Senate of Inspruinke, vpon a sufficient pledge
to send the defendauntes to Auburge where the murther was com-
mitted: but they make their excuse by Thēperous letters. What time
thys murther was donne, Themperoure came to Spyer, goynge to
Regenspurge, and by the waye, as he was at Bipounte, whyche is a
Towne of Pryncē Wuolfangus the Paulsgraue, his wife, the Lātz-
graues Daughter, laye in Chylde bed: whom Themperour went to
visyte, and geuyng her moste gentle and comfortable woordes, dea-
leth great rewardes amonges her women: but hauyng no woorthye
gyfte readye at hande to geue the Ladye her selfe, he sendeth it backe
from Spier, whyther he came at the ende of Marche. The Lantz-
graue was admonished by Nauius (as before is sayde) to mete with
Themperoure by the waye goyng to Regenspurge: the same woord
was sent hym by Granuellan, in the moneth of Februarye, whan thē-
peroure was at Utrecht vpon the Mase. Wherfore receiuing saufecō-
duite of Thēperoure, he came to Spier. Thither came also the Pauls-
graue Electour, and Wyllyam Manspach, ambassadour to the Duke
of Wyrtemberge, this was the .xxviii. daye of Marche. Than goeth
the Lantzgraue to Themperoure, and talkynge with hym priuately,
by his Chauncelour, whan he had tolde him the cause, and occasion of
hys comming: It is not in one place, nor in Germany only, but also in
foreine Nations reported, moste myghty Emperoure, that throughe
the Bysshop of Roomes procurement, you shulde mynd great displea-
sure to the Protestantes: There goeth a brut also that at the conclu-
syon of the peace, you shuld haue persuaded the French kyng to ayde
you in punnishyng the same: Moreouer, that you sollicite the Turke
for a trewes, that you may so muche the easelyer, bryng youre pour-
pos to passe, and therefore (they saye) the Bisshop hathe called and
cōmaunded a counsell, that vpon the decrees made in haste, the mat-
ter myght be put in execution: & it maketh vs the rather to think this
report to be trewe, to see howe ernestly and busyly the suite procedeth
against

Themperours letters for a paracide.

Thēperoure visiteth the Lantzgraue hys daughter.

The Lantzgraue commeth to thēperoure.

againste the Archebisshop of Collon. And certenly, forasmuche as we haue ayded you chargeablye against the French kyng and the Turk, and offered to doe more, as was declared at Spier, because we haue donne more also then euer our aunceters were accustomed, moreouer inasmuche as you haue graunted vs large warrauntes concerninge the peace and the law, bothe at Regenspurg & at Spier, these thinges chaunce to vs now beyonde all expectation. Yet we trust, that before you departe out of Germany, you wyll cause that relygion be established, after the prescripte of Goddes woorde, by a prouinciall counsell of Germany, and in case the dissention can not be throughly accorded, yet that the peace whiche was promised vs at Spier, you wold commaunde to be wholy obserued, in suche wyse, as it bee neyther channged nor taken awaye by the decree of any counsell.

Hereunto Themperoure aunswereth by Nauius: Howe sondrie reportes haue commen to hys eares of them also, that they should attempte some enterpryse, yet wolde he not credite the same, especiallye after he had hearde hys letters, written to Nauius, and nowe also beleueth it muche lesse: As concernynge that whyche he spake of the Frenche kynge, there is no man able to proue it: he hathe pease with him only, and nothynge els: It is the guise of Fraunce to braue and bragge of matters that bee vayne: he moued the Turke of a trewes, chiefly for the loue of Germany: for seyng that in sondrie assemblyes of Thempire, they complayned of the greate charges, and the pouertye of the people, he thought this the best waye to relyeue them, that duryng the tyme of the trewes, they myght consulte, how to make warr agaynste him, and to set an order in Religion: but herein as yet, is nothyng determyned, for hereof must he conferre with hys brother Fernando: the Counsell, which they haue so many yeres requyred of him, is nowe, throughe hys greate suite and labour, assembled: And what so euer he hathe done therin, he hathe donne it of a good affectyon to the publicke weale: And where some perchaunce taketh it otherwise, it is not well donne of them: he hathe vsed the Archebisshop of Collon frendlye, but he coulde abyde no delaye at all: What is hys preparatyon to warre, he seeth presētly: there is no man with him, but his housholde seruauntes, neyther doeth he gather any power: And the cause whie he sent for him, is for that he supposeth him to be a man that desireth peace: And therfore requireth him, to declare his fantasye, howe Relygion may be appeased, or what he thinketh maye be obteyned of his fellowes. And if he list not nowe, he wil appoint of his cōsel, to cōferre with him in ỹ matter. Thē the Lantzgraue speaking himselfe, yf it laye in me, noble Emperoure, to doe anye thynge for the welthe of Germanye, and mayntenynge of Amytye betwene you and the

The Lantzgraue to the Peroure.

states of Thempire, certenly I wold spare no paines, & for this cause chiefly came I hither: I wisshed surelye to haue had some moe of my fellowes here, but that could not be for shortnes of tyme. The Duke of Saxō is to farre of, and James Sturmius is troubled with sicknes: I beleue ryghte well that you haue heard sondrye reportes, but doubteles the trewthe is so as I wrote to Auius, for there was no consultation had agaynst you at Frankefurte, but we treated onlie, howe we myght bothe perseuer in oure relygion, and also repulse vniuste violence. Of the French king it was shewed vs, that for the affinitie of the Duke of Orleans, the king had promised you ayde against vs: Many wise mē marueled, that you sued to the Turke for trewes, and supposed that no lyght cause moued you so to doe, especiallye hauyng peace with the Frenche kyng: but now forasmuche as you saye it is done for the common welthes sake, I haue nothyng to obiecte against it: For Germany had nede longe synce to haue ben vnburthened of suche charges: we desyred a counsell, the treweth is so, but the same to be free, godly, and holded in Germany: And why we doe not esteme thys of Trent to be suche, we did sufficientlye declare it vnto you at Woormes: For to shewe any waye howe to accorde relygion, I may not, withoute the aduise of manye fellowes, and I perceyue well I should haue but small thanke of neyther partie: yet will I not refuse to conferre with your counsell herein, so it be not preiudiciall. I haue in dede no hope in the counsel, where all others secluded, the bisshoppes onlye, and such others as be the Bisshop of Roomes sworne men shall determyne all thynges, but I suppose a synode of Germany shulde not be vnprofitable: for as yet other nations differ muche from vs in opinions and doctrine. And the thyng is so farre entred in Germany, that it can not be altered: Therfore were there nothyng better than yf you woulde permit relygion there to be free, yet so, as all men shulde obserue the peace. I suppose, you ordeyned the colloquie at Regenspurge of a verye good intent, but I heare by som that were present, howe there be certen bitter Freers, which call agayne in question, the articles already accorded, and be of so naughtye a lyfe withal, that there is no good to be looked for at theyr handes. The Archebisshop of Collon is doubteles a goodman: And what so euer he dooeth in thys matter, he supposeth it to bee hys dewtye, especyallye, syth the decree of Regenspurge inioyned hym to reforme his Churche: And that reformatiō, he caused to be made as temperately as might be, taking awaye no more thā was nedeful, & in the church goodes he altered verie littel. And his boke is agreable to the holy scripture, & cōfirmed with the testimonies of the auncient Doctours Tertuliā, Austē, Ambrose & others which wer nerer the time of the apostles: wherfore yf any

What counsell the Protestantes desyred.

Freers be disturbers of peace.

The boke of reformation at Collon.

if any violence should be offered hym for thys matter, the same might be a warnynge to others, that had altered a great deale more. (Than sayeth Themperoure) I leaue the treaty of Franckfurte, for I neither beleued the tales that wer tolde me, neyther haue I geuen anie occasyon that it shoulde so be. And I haue not procured the counsell for other intent, then to profite the common welth, not mynding, that yf any thyng be there decreed, there shuld any wrong be donne to the protestantes therfore: for euen for this cause was appointed the conferẽce at Regenspurge, the beginnyng wherof was very well, in case it had proceded. The Archebysshop of Collon, albeit he had promised to surcease and differ the matter, procedeth neuertheles, and that by rigor, and compulsion, he putteth out the ordinary curates, and putteth in others at hys pleasure, he handeleth the Clergye extremely, he stayeth and withholdeth the reuenewes and customes of the Chanons, and is to precise in all thynges, so that I am constrayned, to assist the Clergie complaynynge vnto me of theyr iniuryes: that the talke betwene you and my counsellours shoulde not be preiudiciall therwith am I well contented. Hereunto againe the Lantzgraue, that you beare so good an affection towardes Germany, and my league frendes, most victoryous Emperoure, I am ryght glad and ioyful, and beseche God that you maye perseuer herein: And surely yf accordyng to youre excellent wysedome, you doe well consyder, and waye with your selfe, what a commoditye Germanye is to youre magnificence, to youre Realmes and prouinces, you shall fynde, that there is nothyng more to be wished for, then that all states shoulde bee glad of you theyr supreme Magistrate: And that you agayne maye haue them styll louyng and obedient, For certenly yf it fortune, that Germany shoulde be weakened, the same wylbe chefly to youre discommoditie: And as touchyng my Lorde of Collon, the matter standeth euen so as I sayde before: Inasmuche as he is a Shepearde, he wolde fayne haue hys flocke fedde with good and holsome foode: And thynketh hys dutye to be no lesse. Therefore hathe he caused a fourme thereof to be set foorthe: And they that are nowe hys aduersaryes, were at the begynnynge moste gredye of this reformatyon: and now it is commen to passe, they refuse it, and drawe backewarde. Here themperoure interruptynge, ah (sayeth he) what shulde that good man reforme? he scarselye vnderstandeth any Latyn: And in al hys lyfe he neuer sayde but three masses, wherof I heard two my selfe: he is not learned. But he readeth ouer diligẽtly the Germane bookes, (sayeth ỹ Lãtzgraue) & as I am wel assured, he vnderstãdeth religiõ. Againe thẽperoure: to reforme is not to bring in a new faith & religion. Neyther doeth he (sayeth the Lantzgraue) graunt, that he hath receyued a new Relygion, but he hathe renewed

The Archebishop of Collõ is accounpted vnlearned.

that olde, that was leafte of Chryst and hys Apostles: And where he hath displaced certen Curates of the churche, and placed others, the same apertayneth to hys charge & office. For yf the person be a naughty lyuer, or vnlearned, it is surely the Bisshops parte to substitute an other in hys steade, that is fyt for it: For within the iurisdictions of diuers Bisshoppes many churches lye Uacant, as I am able to saye, beyng destitute of Curates, where the people are fedde with no kind of doctryne, nor gouerned by no discipline, but lyke brute beastes lyue a barbarous and dissolute lyfe: where he hathe taken somwhat of his Clergye, he hath thys reason for hym, that he imployed a greate some of golde on the Turkisshe and Frenche warres. And it is the maner of Thempire, that the Prince shal for this cause, commaunde his subiectes to paye: therefore thys thynge deserueth no blame at all: And where it is commonlye bruted, that he did this for relygion, that had hys aduersaryes inuented to bringe hym in hatred. The nexte daye at the Paulsegraues lodging, mete the Lantzgraue, Granuellã, Nauius, and Walbacke. There Nauius began the talke, & repeteth some parte of Thẽperours cõmunication the daye before, declareth wherfore they are nowe mette, and sheweth howe desyrous Themperoure is of peace, and where for the same cause he appoynted a conference at Regenspurge he sayeth the diuines wẽt a waie. Then aunswered the Lantzgraue that of theyr departure from thence, as yet he knoweth nothyng, but the Duke of Saxon and he were aduertised by letters, what vnreasonable condicions were offered them at the begynning, whan they might neyther haue theyr scrybes to wryte, nor see the coppye of the treaty, nor yet be permitted to write any thyng home: they hearde also howe vntemperately the Freers that were collocutours handled the matter, which both wolde ouer throwe the articles, that were there before reconciled, and tooke awaye all hope of concorde, and with the dishoneste examples of life, where offense to many: Whether theire diuines departed therfore, being in dispayre of the matter, as yet he knoweth not, but certenly they were not called thence. Thẽ talked Granuellan, and fyrst speakyng much of Themperoures good nature, and loue of peace, he partely excused that of the condicions of the disputation: And where they were prohibited to sygnifye oughte home, he sayeth that was done without Themperours commaundement. There the Lantzgraue exhorting, that these thynges set a side, they wolde come to the present matter, commendeth the decree made at Spier in the yere paste concernyng peace, and order of lawe, and declareth that a prouinciall counsell of Germany, were moste expedient to accorde and quyet Religion, and in asmuch as Italyans, Spaniardes, Frenchemen, dissent so farre from the Germanes doctryne, in hys opynion a generall counsel shuld be to little porpos. Not withstandynge

The ignorance of the people for lacke of teachyng.

A communication of the Lãtzgraue and others.

Freers vile in lyfe and learnyng.

standyng how soeuer the matter fall, and though none agrement can be made, yet sheweth he how they ought to obserue the peace, & that the decree of Spier mighte not be abolisshed: For now was the state of relygion suche in Germany, that whoso wolde assaye to extinguish it, muste distroye innumerable thousandes. Whyche shoulde be bothe an exceading great losse to Themperoure, whom the force of Germany hathe auaunced, & also to other nations, that loue them not, chiefly the Turkes, a greate reioysing and commoditie. The decree of Spier, sayeth Granuellã, was made but for a time, neyther was the fault in Themperoure, that it was of no more force: but whom it was lõg on, it is knowen well enough: In priuate counselles of seuerall natyons, ther hath ben redresse made only of vices & maners, but of faithe and religion, no mention made. And now are all thinges full of dissẽtion and sectes, where touching the faythe, all are not of one opinõ: Wherfore this disceptation concerneth not only the Germanes, but al other chrysten people in lyke case: The moste parte of the Diuines are frowarde men, stubburne, and obstinate, with whom the case can not be dispatched: Therfore muste prynces and noble men be at the skanyng therof, and a certen meane waie in relygion founde oute: for you your selues do not permitte religion to be freee: For suche as are of a contrary opinion to you, are punisshed with imprisonment and by the purse. And seeyng Themperoure desyreth chiefly a concorde, he maye in no wyse graunte that thyng, which is vngodly: For yf all thynges were permitted to the common people, Than shoulde not the Magistrate liue in saftie. I doe vnwisely (sayeth the Lantzgraue) to reason of so weightie matters, my fellowes beyng absent: notwithstanding, by cause the matter is not handled to any preiudice I wyll procede: I suppose that Themperoure made the decree of Spier for a good intẽt, and where the aduersaries of the same, were then content to suffer it, and so promised, they maye not nowe go backe with theyr wordes: Agayne, inasmuch as we gaue Themperoure stronge ayde agaynst the Frenche kinge, we truste surely, that the thyng, that was then agreed vpon, and confirmed with seales, shal not be broken. Moreouer, there is nothyng that ought to let a prouinciall counsel: For we professe the same faythe that the Apostles, the counsell of Nice, & Athanasius did, and oure diuines are agreed vppon the chiefe and principall articles: ther was in dede a controuersie amonges them cõcernyng the lordes supper, but the same is nowe appeased: for there is none but confesseth that the body and blud of Christ is there truly receyued: There be anabaptistes, Dauidians, and I know not who beside, whom in dede we doe punnish. Therfore is it not nedeful that forreine nations shulde be present when these thinges shalbe determined neuertheless, if they gaue themselues to the knowledge of the trueth, it were chiefly to be

Diuines stubburne & obstinate.

wished

wished for: That certen meane opinions shuld be establyshed, & that by men of honour, I doe not greatly resist, but I thinke that cã hardly be donne with out diuines: but if the sincere preaching of the gospel and the whole supper of the Lord, and the marriage of prieſtes might be permitted, as in tyme paste Baphuntius perswaded in the counsel Nicene, I suppose a concorde might be establisshed: I know no place, where men be constrayned to come to oure religion: we do not suffer a contrary and a sondry doctryne in the selfe same place, but we compell no man, kyll no man, nor spoyle hym of hys goodes: And in case men of our relygion myght remayne harmeles in your dominiõs, and might haue theyr Churches seuerally, assuredly I coulde be contente for myne owne parte, to suffer youres to haue theyr Churches in lyke case, with in my rule and dominion: but forasmuche as you wyll not graunt to the same, we desyre also to haue oure doctryne equiualente: Therefore looke what I sayde before of the decree of Spier, and the prouincyall Counsel of Germanie, the same doe I take to be best now also. If there bee any man, sayeth Granuellan, in all the worlde, that loueth peace, assuredly it is Themperoure, who indede for the Bishop of Roomes pleasure, wyll not swarue one heare breadthe from equytye: He hath kept also the decree of Spier, not without the greate offence of the other partye, and also of the Bishop. Yea, Rauius and I doe sustayne no smal displeasure for the same cause: In a Counsell prouinciall, I cannot see who shuld be Judge: For al men doe not vnderstand the scripture after one sorte. And because that in the Conference of learned men, there appereth smal hope, doubtles som other meanes muste bee founde: Some Articles are in dede accorded, but agayne there be moe yet in cõtrouersie. Moreouer those that be accorded, Bucer doth interpret more largely than the thyng it selfe permitteth: and yf they shoulde nowe reste here, it were easy to iudge, what wolde be the state of Thempyre at the lengthe. I lyke it righte well (sayeth the Lantzgraue,) that you saye howe Themperoure hangeth not of the Bishop his sleue: And wolde God he myghte bryng the Bishop to hys dutye: In tymes paste, Bishoppes of Roome did honour Themperour as theyr supreme Magistrate, And now Emperours ar bounden to them by an othe: In all controuersies Gods woorde oughte to be chyefe iudge, whyche is not obscure, so that the minde of men wolde frame themselues accordyngly e. For it sheweth vnto vs synne, prouoketh vs to repentaunce and amendemente of lyfe, and preacheth vnto vs Chryste, who hathe taken a waye the synnes of the worlde, in whose name also God the Father is to be called vpon, that he woolde graunte vs hys holye spiryte: Verely thys faythe and Doctryne hathe euer been, and styll remayned in the Churche, as the Lordes Prayer, the Crede of the Apostles: And dyuerse Songes beesydes

Themperoure ought to compell the Pope to do his dutie.

accustonied

accustomed in churches doe instrutte vs of the benefite of Chryst: neither must we here consyder, what the greatest multitude weneth, but what the trewthe is. For at Jerusalem also, what time diuerse of the Apostles and disciples wolde haue had the heathen people that had receiued the Gospel, circumcised, Peter and Paule, James and Barnabas, were of a contrary opinion, & the errour of the residew shewed, did abrogate that yoke of the lawe. At the whyche tyme, the greatest parte of that congregation, gaue place and obeied the iudgement of a few, that were in the right. We verely doe not prescribe other nations, but couet only, that the Germanes might agree within themselues: to treate of meane waies, I could be cõtent, so that they swarued not from the decre of Spier concernyng the establishment of the peace and lawe: and in other thynges it is to be sene, what may be established by Gods woorde, and what maye not. But I wold haue also my cosen and frend here, the Paulse graue, who hathe ben at many assemblies, and knoweth muche of matters past, to speake hys opinion herin. Then he, speaking of Themperours good will and disposition, sayeth howe the conference had at Regenspurge, was well and to muche purpose begonne: And if it were renewed, and the artícles already accorded, no more decided, he thinketh they myght come to some tollerable agrement in the rest. Themperoure (sayeth Granuellan) desyreth a cõcorde verie muche, as hath ben ofte repeted: And excepte that be established, it will surely redounde to the dammage of the publycke weale: And albeit Themperour hath not thus muche profyt by thempyre, albeit he hath not hys health also, yet for the loue of Germany, hathe he taken his iorney. He hath taken no secret counsell, eyther with the French king or with others, neyther commeth he to craue ayde, but to prouyde generally for all men. Bothe Fraunce & Englande leuie great force of men, whiche is greatly to be suspected: Moreouer Thẽperour hath to doe in Spayne, by reason of the death of hys Daughter inlawe: Yet all these thynges set a part, he goeth to the assemblie. But yf no Princes come thither, what shall he doe there alone? There is much calling and crying on hym to reforme thinges, and yet wyll they not come to the place appoynted for consultation: Therfore it should doe well my Lordes (speaking to the Paulsgraue and the Lantzgraue) if you, whiche are two of the chiefest, wolde goe thyther. Albeit sayeth the Lantzgraue, that Themperoure hathe no greate reuenewes out of Thempire, yet, in asmuche as he hathe ayde alwayes thence agaynste the Turke, agaynst the Frenche kynge and others: And for that the dignitie of Thempire, getteth hym great authoryte amonges other kinges, and that he may leuye there alwaies force and power at hys pleasure, and maye assemble greate armyes in Germany, where others maye not doe the lyke, how muche is thys to be estemed?

The ende of Scripture.

The beste thinges pleas fewest.

The myndes of the Paulf graue.

What profit hath Themperoure out of Germany

be estemed? Our aduersaryes are more clamorous than we, yet wyll they not follow good counsell. For we bothe allowed ỹ decree of Spierand the articles accorded fyue yeres synce at Regenspurge, we desired to haue enrolled for matter of recorde, and admitted also, al reasonable condicions of the laste conference: contrary wyse they, did none of al these, neyther wolde they be brought to any cõformitie: but with open protestation, at Wormes, refused the communication. Now can not I go to Regenspurge, the charge will be so greate. There is also a matter in controuersye betwene the Electour of Saronye & Duke Moris, which because theyr counsellours can not determyne, it is put to my arbitrement: Neuertheless I wyll sende Ambassadours to the assemblye with large commission. Thus departing, a fewe houres after, commeth Nauius agayne to the Lantzgraue, he telleth him how this daies talke hath pleased Themperour, and solliciteth him again, to come hym selfe to Regenspurge, also he enquireth of hym, whether he wolde talke agayne with Themperoure the same daye in the euenyng: he refuseth not, and whan he came, Themperoure geueth hym thankes by Nauius, fyrste, that he came thyther, secondely, for that he seeth that the Paulsegraue and he are bothe desyrous of a concorde: Howebeit, he supposeth the Colloeutours wil retourne againe to Regenspurge: yf they doe not, he wyll sende for them agayne: but in the meane tyme, he requireth him, that he wolde come hym selfe to the assemblie, though not at the begynnyng, yet towardes the later ende. He hym selfe hath verely, all other affaires layde a parte, tarryed these three yeres in Germany, to thentent he myght quyet the same, Whereunto the Lantzgraue aunswered, that of the departure of the Colloquitours, he hearde not before thys daye, he hath also recyted the causes, wherfore he thinketh it was done: But yf it be his desyre, and that his fellowes be content, that the same Diuines of the contrary parte doe retourne agayne, hys also shall not tary from thence: But for him selfe, he may not goo thyther, for that he hath ben at great charges in the warre of Brunswicke, and hath lately maryed a daughter, and is chosen vmpere betwene the Dukes of Saxon and for that he can not goe thyther with out a great company, and because that through hys absence, hys countrey might be in daunger by the confederates of the Duke of Brunswicke his prisoner. Than sayeth Thẽperour, that hys intent is not to burthen hym with vnnecessarye charges, but he desireth hym ernestlye to come, for that he supposeth, howe hys presence wolde further the whole consultation, and that the Sarons and others, myght be so in couraged: And there is no cause that he shoulde be any thing affeaide of Duke Henries fellowes: For neyther is their power so greate, and thoughe they shoulde attempte any thynge, yet wolde he let it, and not suffer that any man shal disturbe the publycke

The Lantzgraue is arbiter betwirte the Dukes of Saxon.

Thẽperoure thanketh the Lantzgraue

quyetnes

quyetnes. The Lantzgraue agayne receyuyng the causes, saieth he can promise nothyng, neuertheles he wyll sende Ambassadours, whiche shall trauell for peace: whych yf they can not in all thynges obeye and gratifye hym, he desyreth hym not to take it displeasauntelye, neyther thynke it to be don of any obstinacie or mallice, but for feare of godes displeasure: For thys lyfe tyme is verey shorte and vncerten, therefore must they thinke of an euerlastingnes. The emperour againe speaking of hys owne paines taken (sayeth) the matter of Saxon maye be differred: therfore let hym come, and set all lettes a parte: for he hym selfe beyng present, myght bothe counsell and cause hys league frendes to shewe themselues tractable, and be a meane, that the beginning of the treaty maye be reasonable. After this the Lantzgraue complayninge of dyuers, that had ayded the Duke of Brunswicke, maketh a briefe rehersall of the whole matter, and howe he was taken, (and sayeth) how Duke Morys & he, doe susteyne by them great iniurye: For they are light persons, and borne to stirre vp trouble: amonges whom Friderick Spedius tolde him yesterdaye, that yf he wolde heare hym, he wold open certen secret, and priuie deuises that are nowe a worcking: but in asmuche as he trusted not to the man, he refused to talke with hym, and wylled hym, to sygnifye vnto hym by writing such thinges as he wold haue tolde hym presently. Whan the Lantzgraue had this declared, Themperour was maruelous angrie with Spedius: wherfore after thys communication had amonges them, the Lantzgraue takyng hys leaue of Themperoure, was bad farewel ryght frendely: And went from thence to Hedelberge, and after home. And Themperoure went streyght to Regenspurge. And the selfe same time, that is to saye, at the kalendes of Aprill, the Ambassadours of the Protestantes, assemble at Wormes, to consult of the whole matter. But because Themperoure sent awaye the Lantzgraue so gently, they receiuing letters from hym of the same, who in the meane tyme had reported the matter to the Duke of Saxon, the .xxiii. daye of Aprill depart, that they myght consulte of the same matters at Regenspurge, whyther they must go to the imperiall assemblie. In thys conuention they of Ratisbone entred into league with the Protestantes. The eight daye of Aprill was the thirde sytting of the fathers in the Counsell at Trent. There are recited the bokes of the olde and new Testament, and are commaunded to be taken for sacred and holy, no parte nor iote of them omitted: And the olde and common translation of the Bibell is only commaunded to be vsed in churches and Scooles: It is also decreed, that no man interpret the holy scripture after his owne sence & vnderstanding, but that al men follow herin the consent of the church, and of the aunciente fathers. Moreouer Printers are commaunded, that they printe or set foorth nothyng, but by consent of their ordinary

Spedius a blabbe.

The Lantzgraue take h leaue of the Emperoure

The thyrde session in the Synode at Trente.

Bysshop

Bysshop: Furthermore it is forbidden ỹ any man shal vse the termes or testimonyes of scripture to trifling thynges or vayne fables, about superstition inchauntmente or witchecrafte, or also in railyng & slaunderous libelles, and a daye was appointed for the next sytyng, at the seuententhe daye of June. Themperours Ambassadour there at the same tyme was Fraunces Toletane: and when he had spoken much in Themperours prayse, and had declared moreouer, howe ioyefull that daye was to Themperoure, wherin the bisshop of Rome cõmenced the counsel, he sheweth, that he is ioyned in commission with Didaco Mendoza, who hauing caught an ague, is retourned to Venise to his olde Ambassade, and promysing hys seruice he sayeth, we must praye to God that he wold long continew this consent of myndes in the Bisshop and Themperoure, that is so godlye and holsome for the publycke weale, to the intent that vices reformed, and euill weedes plucked vp by the rootes, the Lordes felde maye receiue the auncient tillage. An the eleuenth daye of Aprill the Bisshop addresseth hys letters by Hierome Franch, whom he sent than backe to the Swysses, vnto the Bishoppes of Sedune and Chur, and to certen Abbottes in those partyes. Howe he hathe called all the prelates of Christendome to a generall counsell at Trent: And it is reason, that they which, represente the Churche of the Swisses, shoulde come thyther chiefly: For the people of that nation are vnto hym more derely beloued than the rest, for that they be as it were the peculiar children of the See Apostolicke, and defendours of the Ecclesiastical liberties: and to Trẽt are commen alreadye, verey many Bisshopes oute of Italy Fraũce, and Spayne, and the nomber encreaseth daylye: Wherefore it is not semely, that those which dwell so farre of, shoulde preuente them that are nere hande: A greate parte of theyr people are infected with Heresyes, and had so muche the more nede of a Counsell: Wherefore let them nowe with dilygence, recompence thys slackenes, and get them thyther immedyatelye, all delaye set a parte, vnlesse they wyll incurre the penaltye, by the Lawes prescribed, and the cryme of neglectynge theyr dewtie, and playne dysobedyence. The reste shall hys Ambassadour tell them, vnto whom he prayeth them to geue credyt. The clergie and Vniuersitie of Collon, followed theyr suite at Roome against theyr Archebysshop verey ernestlye. Wherfore the Bisshop of Roome the .xvi. daye of Aprill, for asmuche as forgettyng hys owne saluatyõ, he hath offended diuersesly, agaynst the ecclesiastical rules & doctrine, agaynst thy traditions of the Apostles, rites & ceremonyes of the christiane religion, in the church accustomed, cõtrary to the censure of Leo the tenth, setfoorth against Luther and his fellowes, he doeth excommunicate him out of the communion of the church, & depriueth him of his Archebishoprycke & al others his benefices, priueleges, & dignities, and com-

The oration of the Emperours ambassadour.

The Popes letters to the Bisshops of Sedune and Chur.

The Archebisshop of Collon excommunicated by the Pope

and commaundeth the people of hys iurysdiction, in generall, that frō hencefoꝛth they obey hym not, he releaseth them also of theyꝛ othe by the whyche they are bounden to hym, and commaundeth hym to syl ence, and awardeth hym to pay to the contrary parte costes and dōmage. With them of Collon ioyned the Byshops of Liege, and of Utreiche, and the Uniuersitie of Louain, this sentēce was after imprinted at Roome, in the moneth of August. When Themperour came to Regensburge, and was informed of the whole matter by the presydentes of the conference, he toke the going awaye of the Diuines in most euill parte, and dispatching hys letters throughe out Germany, complayneth greatly therof, and exhorteth the princes moste ernestly to come themselues. From the Protestantes came Ambassadours only: but thyther came Duke Moris Ericke Duke of Brūswicke, Johñ & Albert of Brandenburge, the Bishoppes, of Trent, Auspurge Bamberge, Wirciburge, Passawe, & Hildesseme. Aboute thende of Maye came also kyng Ferdinando. The second daye of June, ꝑ Protestāts goe to Themperoure and complayne of the murthcryng of Diazius, and desyre that the murtherer may suffer accordyngly: Themperour, (sayeth he) wyll consulte wyth hys brother: Ferdinando moued also, maketh the lyke answer. With the Protestantes then were the Ambassadours of the Paulsgraue, of the Archebyshop of Collon, of Mūnster, Norinberge, Regensburge, and Norling. The thirde daye after, Themperoure calleth before him al the states, and declareth the cause of callynge thys conuention, and after he hath complayned muche of the absence of the Prynces, he fyndeth hym selfe no lesse greued that the Collocutours were so sodaynely broken of and departed: wherefoꝛe inasmuche as he coueteth greatlye, that Relygion myght be set at some staye in Germany, he desyreth theyꝛ aduise and counsell, what is further to be don herein: moꝛeouer how the iudgment of the chamber maye be reformed, & he vnburthened of the charges therof. Fynally, he sheweth them howe foꝛ the relyfe and quyet of Germany, he hathe throughe the meanes of the Frenche Kynge, taken trewes with the Turke foꝛ one yere, but seeyng the trewes commeth oute at October nexte, & as his brother kyng Ferdinando telleth him, is broken also alreadᵉy, and he knoweth not what wylbe the ende therof, he supposeth, that they shalbe fayne whan tyme requyreth to geue hym that ayde, whych heretofoꝛe they promysed, and he wyll, foꝛ the defence of thempyre, mynister all the helpe and counsell he is able.

Thēperoure commeth to Regensburg

The murther of Diaze vnpunished.

The Prynces Electours were wonte to consulte and conferre together: But at thys tyme the Ambassadours of Mentz and Treuerse, forsake the Ambassadours of Collon, Palatyne, Saxon & Brandenburge, & reuolt to the Catholickes, and after conference had with thē,

Aduision amonges the electours.

they approue the counsell of Trente, and exhorte themperoure, that he wolde maynteyne the same, and perswade the Protestantes, that bothe they wolde goe thither, and also submytte them selues, vnto the decrees and iudgement of the Synode: But the Protestantes desyre themperoure, that he wolde establyshe a fyrme peace, and vpryghte iustyce, that he wolde referre the cause of Religion to a lawesul counsell of Germany, or assemblie of thempyre, or to the conference of learned men to be had vpon certen condycions, and shew how the counsell of Trente is not the same, that hathe ben prompsed by the decrees of Thempyre. Whylest they consulted aboute these matters, behold it was bruted a brode that themperoure, kynge Ferdinando and the Bysshoppe of Roome made greate preparatyon for warres. For insomuche as themperoure had peace with Fraunce, and trewes with the Turke for thys yere, the opportunytye of tyme semed fytte, to worke theyre feate in. Certen Bysshoppes, and Themperours Confessoure, with whom the Bysshop of Roome had practysed, were thought amonges others to haue been a greate occasyon hereof. Wherefore, whan themperoure was fullye resolued to haue warre, the .ir. daye of June, he sendeth the Cardynall of Trente in greate poste haste to Roome, in message to the Bisshop, to procure the ayde prompsed: two dayes after, he dispatcheth awaye Captaynes and chieftaynes with money, to goe leuie men incontinentlye. He had before commaunded Maximilian the Erle of Bure, to bring him out of the low countries, al the force he could get, bothe of horsemen and fotemen: he commaũdeth also Marques Albert, and Marques John of Brandenburge, & Wulfangus, the master of the order in Germany, to gether bandes of horsemen. And those two, though they were of the Protestantes religion, and Marques John also in league with them, yet for asmuche as themperoure sayde, howe he attempted that warre, not for religion, but agaynst certen rebelles, they prompsed hym their seruice: And Marques John had maried the Duke of Brũswickes daughter, that was prisoner with the Lantzgraue, The Ambassadours of the Protestãtes, being troubled to heare of these matters, and taking care for the cõmon daunger of Germany, desyre the other states of thempire, that they wold goe with thẽ to themperoure, to intreate, that he wold haue no warre: but that was in vaine: especially the ambassadours of Mentz & Treuers vtterly refused them. The Lantzgraue, who had good espialles euery where, sẽdyng oft his letters to Regẽspurge, aduertised them, what intelligence he had out of sondry places, & admonished them, that the bandes of horsemen, whiche for the suspicion of warre they had hyred before, shuld be styl reteyned, & newe taken vp and prouyded: but they, for asmuch as thẽperours demaundes pretẽded no likelynes of warre, but Lenitie and desire of peace, thoughte verely

The bruite of warre agaist the Protestantes.

The falsehod of Marques Albert and John of Brandenburge.

The Lantzgraue is circumspecte.

verely there shuld haue ben no warre that yeare: But what tyme the thing it self declared, that the brute was not vayne, whan nowe not only in Germany, but also in Italy powers were leuied, and moreouer the force of Spaniardes did approche, the .xvi. daye of June they goe to Themperoure, and for because all places are full of warlycke motions, they inquyre of hym, whether these thynges be don through hys commaundemente: For in asmuche as the reporte goeth, that he myndeth no warre agaynst the Turke nor other forreine Prince, they maruell to what ende all thys preparatyon tendeth. And with them were the Ambassadours of Collō and Palatine: hereunto had themperoure appoynted Nauius to make them answer. With what loue he hath imbraced Germany, euer synce he fyrst, was Emperoure, it is no nede to recyte: And is nowe of the same wyll also, neyther hath he any other pourpos, but that peace and iustice maye be obserued in thē pyre, and that all states may be reconcyled: herein such as shall obeye hym, he commaunded them to looke for all good wil of hym, & against those that shall doe otherwyse, he sayeth howe he must procede accordyng to hys ryght and authorytie. The nexte daye addressyng his letters to dyuerse Cities that were in league with the Protestantes, especyally to Strasburge, Norinberge, Ausburge and Vlmes. I doubt not (sayeth he) but you know well enough, howe derely beloued Germany, the common countrie of vs al, hathe ben to me alwayes, what trauell and paynes, I haue taken, and what charges I haue been at, not without the great dammage of my realmes and kyngdomes, to thintent that weightie & daungerous dissention of religion, might be appeased. Wherin doubtles I haue not sought myne owne priuat cōmoditie, but alwayes don my indeuoure, that offences taken a waie, Germany might be in quiet: For this the decrees doe testifye, so oft by me renewed, albeit that certen doe enterprete these thynges otherwyse, and doe falsely ascribe vnto me the contrary. Moreouer in thys my gouernemente of the common welth, I haue had euermore an especyall care for the preseruation of the free Cities, that they shulde not be oppressed by certen, whyche yf they myghte fynde an occasyon, to bringe theyr pourpose to passe, wolde not fayle to do it. Which thing I suppose, you, as you be wyse mē, haue marked, by former actes don: Nowe, though certen men haue oftentymes attēpted diuerse thinges to the hynderaunce boothe of you, and of other states, and of me also, yet, in asmuche as I could not without a greate sturre redresse them, I haue suffered hytherto, in good hope surelye, that I shoulde at the lengthe reape the frupte of thys my pacyence and lenitye, to the profyt of the publycke weale: whiche doubtles had so commen to passe, had not some men by secrete and wonderfull polycyes letted thys agremente, certes not for thys cause, that eyther they loue Relyon, or

Thēperours letters to the Cities of the Protestātes.

Thēperours craste.

respect gods glory, but that vnder a certen pretence of holynes, wherwith they myghte cloke theyr wickednes, they myght oppresse other states, and bryng theyr goodes and landes into theyr owne handes: For the reuenewes of some they haue vsurped already, and violently deteyne the same, to the greate iniurye of many. And nowe that they haue brought the matter to thys passe, that iustyce set aside they now feare nothyng, they shoute now at my office, by moe wayes than one, and raselshely dempnisshe the same, for thys intente certenly, that they maye subdewe the states of Thempyre, and especyallye the Cytyes, partely by force, and partely by craftie meanes. Whose talke maketh me to beleue the thynge to be certenly trewe, whan they bragge, as I am credebly infourmed, and threatē also, that they wil attempt force and warre agaynste me. The same thyng is wytnessed by so many of theyr forged sedytions, and famous lybelles and pictures, which they setforthe, to reyse sedition, and inflame the people against me. Therfore can I haue no hope, that euer they shulde, through my lenitie and patience ware the better, & amend, or leaue these insolent facciōs. For certenly hitherto I haue so littell profyted by this meane, these many yeres now that they are not only become nothing at al the better, but also worse then themselues, more obstinate, more rebelles, and desperate. Whiche thing certenly tendeth to the distruction of the publycke weale, and vnlesse a remedy be found, it wyll come to passe, that Germany shall fall from hys auncyent lybertye, into a moste greuous bōdage and tyranny: but that maye I neyther beare nor suffer anye longer, neither cā it by any meane be excused, though I wold. Wherfore, to thintent my dygnytie may be preserued, that peace and iustice maie consist in their vertu and strength, & that the iminent daunger may be repulsed, from the Empyre, and from youre heades, I haue prefixed to bring those disturbers of the common welth to theyr dutye, and to restore Germany, to her olde beautie and lybertie. Which intēt of myne I thought good to sygnifye vnto you, that you shuld geue no credite vnto such, as haply shal brute a broade, that my pourpose is otherwise For I doe assure you vpō my honour, that I doe it for none other respect, thē for the same that I haue now declared. Therfore I trust also that you will not faile me herein, that bothe their boldnes may be repressed, & that youre dignitie may also be recouered. If you shall thus doe, I bed you looke for all good will at my handes, which I wil further declare, incase you send me an Ambassadoure touching the same: the like thing in effect, he wrote also to the Duke of Wirtēberge. The same daye, wherein these letters were indited, Granuellan, and Nauius calle vnto them, the ambassadours of the cities beforesaide, and speaking to euerie of them seuerally in maner after one sort (saye) how this warre is not ment nor prepared against the Cyties but against certen re-

certen rebelles, that haue committed treason, and infringed themperours authoritye, which haue taken the possessions of certen Princes and bishops, whiche in dede by occasyon, wil not spare the cities neyther: wherfore looke they shewe theyr fayth and allegeaunce to Themperoure, and ayde not his enemies, that Themperoure haue no cause of displeasure agaynste them, vnto whom he wisheth well: let them wryte thys whome with spede, and exhorte theyr cyties to remayne in theyr dewtye: Themperoure will also wryte vnto them, & like wise sende ambassadours. The same daye at Trent, it is ordeyned, that in the Abbeies of Monkes & Chanons, there be some learned man appointed to reade a lecture of diuinitie, & herunto some benefyce assigened out in steade of a pension: And that no man be admitted to the office of reading, but of whose learning, maners, and lyfe the Bishop or Abbot be certayne of: And because the preachyng of the Gospel is nothyng lesse necessarye, than the readyng it selfe, the Bishops and al other prelates of the churche, are commaunded to instructe the people, or yf they haue any lawful impedimēt, to substitute others that shall: Moreouer the headpristes & pastoures of the people are charged, at ỹ lest euery sondaye, to declare vnto men those thinges that are necessary for saluation, and that they exhort them vnto vertu, and feare them from vice and syn: And a penaltie appoynted for such as neglect their dutye. The Bishops also are admonished to note dilligentlye, what thinges are taught, and incase heresies or absurde opinions be sowen abrode, to vse the remedie by the lawes prescribed. After are decrees made of originall synne, and saye that the whole spot thereof is taken awaye through baptisme: And that there remayneth in dede in them that be baptised a motion to synne, or concupiscence: And albeit Paul sometyme calleth it synne, yet is it not done because it is synne in dede and properly so, but because it inclineth to sinne: But the Virgin Marye is not comprysed in thys decree, and that is to be obserued, which in tyme paste was ordeyned by Bysshop Sixtus the fourthe of that name. Than is the nexte daie limited to sit in, the .xxix. of June. Now did this Sixtus the fourth make a decre, wherin he did excommunicate them as heretickes, whyche teache that the Virgyn Mary was conceaued in orygynall synne, and that the daye consecrated by the churche of Roome, in the memorye all of her conceptyon, oughte not to be kept holy. Thys decre is written in that part of the Bysshops law, that is called extrauagātes. In this foresayd counsell & sitting, Peter Danese, ambassadour to the French king, made an oration, and speakynge many thynges of the desertes and godly zeale of the kinges of Fraunce towardes the Churche of Roome, begynnynge from kynge Clodowey declareth, howe kinge Fraunces descendinge of the same progeni-

A statute of Trente.

A decree of orygynal sin.

The oration of the Frech ambassadour. Danese.

progenitours, is in no kynde of dewtye inferyour to them, who was lynked with Leo the tenth in a continuall bonde of amytie, and likewyse with Adrian, Clement, and now with Paull the third, whyche in all this tempestuous stoyme of Religion, hathe ben well ware, that no alteration hath ben within hys dominions, for that he wold haue the whole iudgement of the matter to be referred to the church, for albeit he be of hys owne nature moste mercifull, yet hathe he put them to most greuous tormentes, which by a certen priuate rashenes, haue assayed to diminyshe the state of the church, through the which dilygence and seueritie, he hath this obteined, that he deliuereth now vnto them all Fraunce in peasable wyse: For in it, is no new, nor straūge doctryne, which is not of auncient custome and olde discipline confyrmed. And where he hathe alwayes thought it profytable for the publycke weale, that in the church, there shuld be one, namely the bisshop of Roome, as the successour of Peter, vnto whom all others, as to the head, myght referre all theyr doynges, he hath ben euermore carefull, that thys magistrate myghte styll kepe the supremacye: and albeit he hath often times with large offers ben moued to the contrary and to followe therample that an other hathe shewed before hys eyes, yet coulde he neuer bee remoued from hys pourpos, and of late whan the counsell was called, & that he hearde howe certen fathers were there assembled, for the which he commaunded certen of hys cheife Bisshops to repayre thyther, & whan after a few decrees were made & brought into Fraunce, he appointed hym and his fellowes to come and declare hys lykyng opinion touchyng the same: Therfore his fyrst requeste is, that they wold ones establishe in generall, what thyng in relygion is to be followed and beleued: And agayne that for thecclesiasticall persons, they wolde prescribe a moste sharpe disciplyne of lyfe & maners: What so euer they shal decree, let thē put no doubte, but that through hys commaundement it shall be obserued in all Fraunce. Moreouer, for as muche as the kynges of Fraunce haue done very muche for the churche of Roome, that they wolde not suffer, any thyng to be diminished or altered, the possession wherof the kynges of Fraunce haue had euer synce Lewis surnamed Pius, the sonne of great Charles: Finally, that of all the Frenche Churches, whereof he hathe the patronage left hym of hys elders, they wolde confyrme all ryghtes, priueleges, and lybertyes. With the letters before mentioned, and with further credite also, came Lazarus Schuendius to Strasburge, ỳ. xviii. daie of June, when he had by the waye spoken with the rest of the cytyes. But the Senate, sendyng hym awaye, not long after wrote vnto thē peroure, and for that they made no directe aunswer to Lazarus, they saye it was for the straungenes and difficultie of the thing, which did not concerne thē only, but others in lyke case. Nowe where he saieth, that he

He vnderstandeth this of the kynge of England.

The Frēche kynges requeste.

An aunswer of them of Strasborough to thē peroure.

that he beareth such a loue to Germany, they geue hym great thākes, and besecheth hym to perseuer in the same, and suffer not hym selfe to be styrred vp to ciuyll warre: where he complayneth moreouer of certen, that doe not theyr dewtie, neither shew theyr dew obedience, they were sory to heare it, yet they trust, that there be none of theyr Religion culpable in so greate a crime: For the fault hath not ben in vs (saye they) that relygion hath not ben accorded. For you knowe ryght wel, noble Emperoure, howe willinge and conformable we haue been, to haue a reconcilemente, bothe fyue yeres paste at Regenspurge, and also synce and before at all tymes, where certen others, through thaduise and perswasion of the Bishop, haue refused the same, and referred althinges to Roome: But the Bisshop intendeth through violēce and power to reteyne styll those greate errours for the whyche arose all thys dissentiō in the church, & doeth so handle the matter in al thinges, that we maye not cōmit the cause vnto his iudgment: wherby it may wel be perceyued, that we susteyne wrong, yf any man shulde lay the blame in vs, that thys controuersye is not appeased. And where it is obiected vnto them, that they shulde seke to plucke the church goodes in to theyr owne handes, vnder the pretence of relygion, it is vnfrendly sayde: For you haue heard and knowen, Cesar, why oure fellowes coulde suffer no longer that monkishe lyfe in theyr dominions, which was growen so farre out of order, and howe they haue conuerted the same to better vses, as fyndyng of Scooles and releuing of the poore. Where agayne it is well knowne, howe men of the contrary relygiō heape vp the churche goodes, and abuse them to all voluptuousnes, & yet nothyng spokē of: furthermore, you your selfe haue made decrees, bothe at Regenspurg, and lately at Spier, how, for a common quiet, those goodes oughte to be vsed: Nowe incase there be any man, that hathe not obserued a measure herein, we doubte not, but yf the same were called forthe, and heard speake, he wolde abyde iudgement, and geue none occasyon, that Germanye shulde therefore be layde waste through warre. They obiect to our men, that they haue subuerted the ministration of iustice: but you are not ignorant, moste mightye Emperoure, wherfore they haue cōplayned of the iudges of the chamber, and howe ernestly they haue desyred a redresse, whiche albeit, it hath ben ofte promised, yet neuer came it to effecte. Therfore for the preseruation of peace, you did displace them lately at Spier, takynge order howe the Chamber shoulde hereafter be established: which order we were alwayes cōtent to obeye, and so declared at Wormes: but oure aduersaryes did vtterlye refuse it (and sayde) they had rather haue no iudgement at all: therfore is all the blame of this matter to be imputed vnto them: Finally we could neuer perceiue that euer any of oure league frēdes did aspire or couet your office, or wēt about to oppresse

The Pope a Tyrante.

The clergie abused the churche goodes.

others,

others,or els boasted or threatened to woorke any kynde of violence. And certenly we beleued that these thynges be beatē in to your head by the Bysshop of Roome and his ministers for the hatred,which they beare to relygion: Howbeit we doe suppose, that you haue perceyued our good wil towardes you,by the warres which you haue had with forreine nations: And wold god he that incenseth you nowe agaynste vs,had borne you euer the same good will, that we doe: for then had some warres either not ben attempted at al,or els much sooner ended. Nowe in those seditions and warres,that haue chaunced in Germaup,synce you were Emperoure how they haue demeaned themselues towardes you,and howe frankly oure men haue geuen theyr ayde agaynst the Turke,it is openly knowen,and chiefely for the defence of youre countries of Austriche. Forasmuche therfore as we doubt not, but those states are free,and giltles in those crimes,whych are reported vnto you,and yf they might be heard,were able to declare theyre innocency,before you and all others, we moste ernestlye requyre you most merciful Emperoure,and father of the countrie,and for the loue of God,and for the preseruation of Germany beseche you,to laie aside thys so great preparation,and to call them before you in iudgemente, that are so heynously complayned vpon to your hyghnes,accordynge to the auncient maner to your predecessours accustomed, whiche we trust that you will not omitte,And yf you thus doe,we put no doubt, but that you shall soone perceyue how they haue suffered iniurye,and beare there greate good wylles towardes you. And in thys consultation,beholde,we beseche you,the miserable state of Germany,both by reason of the continuall dearth of thynges, and also for that terrible & cruell enemye the Turke: consyder what fydelytie bothe theyr elders haue shewed to your auncetours,and they also vnto you and to kyng Ferdinando your brother,whan bothe agaynste the Turke,& against youre other enemies they haue sent you more aide thā any other haue donne,whyche they doe not refuse to doe nowe also: Ponder & weye with your selfe,what a mortall warre thys wylbe, what calamitie & euilles shall redounde therby to the innocente people,as chyldren,infantes,women and suche other lyke: And doe not,through theyr perswasion,whyche for maintenyng theyr rule and power,doe malygne our men, brynge the matter to that passe, that the noble countrey of Germany,or any parte therof, vnto you doubtles moste addicted beynge wasted through her owne force,and sore afflicted, be not able any longer to resyste,and withstande the Turkishe violence. Wherfore we ryght humbly beseche youre excellencye,that you wolde complish oure request: we shall take the same in steade of a great benefyte,and yf there shalbe any man,which after the matter heard,will refuse to obey you contrarye to lawe and equitie, we will not only not allowe

The good wyll of the Protestātes toward the Emperoure.

An heape of euylles of ciuill warre.

hys doinges

his doynges, but wil asmuch as lieth in vs, ayde you our high prince, and Magistrate, geuen vs of God, and euermore showe all dew obedience. Duke Mozis which came to Regēspurg the .xxv. daie of May, after he had long and much talked with themperoure priuely, departeth the .xx. daye of June. But what theffect of theyr communication was, the thinge it selfe shal after declare. Whan the Ambassadours of the Protestantes saw that all thinges tended to warre and violence, neyther that they could with out daunger, eyther consult of thynges nedefull, or wryte home to theyr states, they cōueyhed themselues one after an other, and retourned home. At the Ides of June, Themperoure sent hys Ambassadour, John Mulcher, treasurer of hygh Burgundie to the Swysses, and in the preface speakynge of hys loue and zeale towardes the common wealth, namely of Germanie, and desire of peace: he sayeth therbe certē princes of Germanie, which vnder the pretence of the Gospell, doe many thynges seditiously, and subuert al lawes, that when there is no iudgement, they nede not to feare what they doe: whose boldenes now hath so far proceded, that they attēpte thynges agaynst his office and dygnytie, and threaten him with war and violence, and are non otherwyse lyke, but that in hys absēce, they intende to inuade and oppresse the common countrey: for the whyche considerations, he is constrained to moue warre, that for the dignitie of hys place and office, he maye repulse the daunger from the commō welth, and restrayne them from doing such outerage, neyther distrusteth he, but that God will further his enterpryse: And supposeth also, that other states whose welth consysteth herein will assiste him with their ayde ad counsel: wherfore he requireth them, that they wold not be otherwyse perswaded by hys aduersaryes, which hatefully & spitefully deuyse many thinges agaynst him, neither that they atempt any matters through theyr perswasion, or permit ought to be done within theyr limites, wherby this his enterpryse might be impeched or hindered, For this warre is taken in hande for the welth of al Germany, and for non other cause: Let them remayne therfore in the olde amytie and league, which is betwirt them: For he will doe nothing to the contrary, nor suffer that any of hys shall, and whan occasion shal serue he wyll shew them all loue and fauoure, as in dede he hathe done hytherto: whiche thinge may be diuersely perceyued, but chiefly in thys, that he neuer made league, with other kynges & states, but they were comprised in the same. The Cities of hygh Germanye, and the Duke of Wirtemberge, hearing of Themperours aunswer that was geuen by Mauius, as before is specifyed, immediatly sendyng their letters to the Duke of Saxon & the Lantzgraue, the captaynes of their league shew what is nedefull to be donne, and promiseth al theyr aide & fidelitie, doe leuie as many bandes of fotmen, as they were able to make:

Thēperoure had secrete talke with Duke Mozis

Themperours anbassadour to the Swysses.

The Cyties of Wirtemberge paton armure.

and were

and were in the felde the fyrste of al men. And theyr armie was deuided in two partes: the one company was the Dukes of Wertemberg conteining .xviij. enseignes of foote men, and amonges thē wer many noble gentle men: The other was hyred of the Cities. When all these were assembled at Ulmes, the .xxi. day of June they marche to Gunsperge, and the nexte daye whan they were mustred, encamped in seuerall places. Theyr Captaines were John Hedecke, Scherteline, Balthazar Gutling, Sebastian, Besserer, Mathew Langemantell, John Harder, and Joyce Roseberge. They doe fyrst bynde the powers of the Cities, by an othe, as the maner is, charging them to follow and obey Scherteline, vntill the Princes them selues come, that be Captaynes of the confederacie. Than going to the Dukes men, when they had done lykewyse, they appointe Hedecke their captayne, after the same sorte. That done, Balthazar Gutling a noble mā borne and counsellour to the Duke of Wirtemberge, by the consente of the reste, speaking to hys princes soldiours: My derely beloued fellowes (saieth he) Sathans Vicar the Bishop of Roome intendeth againe to kindle such a fyre, as shall inflame & burne all Germany, the natyfe countrey of vs all, and vtterly distroye the same: For bothe the wonderfull hatred that he beareth to trew relygiō, and also the desyre of vengeaūce, for the calamytie receyued in the fourmer yeres by the Almaignes, when Rome was taken and sacked, doe moue him herunto. Therfore hathe he styred vp Charles the most puissaunte Emperoure, to attēpt warre against our princes & states, that ar linked in a godly league, trusting, that through violence & great crueltie, they shall cōpell them to the seruice and obseruaunce of theyr wicked and deuelish religion. For it is reported for certentie, howe that proude and detestable bōdslaue of the Deuil, hath leuied already no small force bothe of horsemē & footmen, which he wil send to Thēperoure: We heare for a treweth also of ỳ approching of Spaniardes: But what euilles will ensue to our cōmon countrey, by forreine soldiours, what distructiō, & mischief, euery man of vnderstanding may easely perceiue: Therfore our princes, & states, forasmuch as they knew it to be their dewtie, not only to repulse al violence & iniurie frō the people of theyr dominiōs, but also to trauel & forsee, that they be not deceaued with false religiō, & run in daunger of euerlasting dānatiō, are wholy prefired, through gods help, to defend this war, which is moued against thē, not only beyōde al expectatiō, but also contrary to couenauntes & promesse. And therfore haue hyred you & others moe with al the spede that might be: but in asmuch as the chieftanes of the leage are yet absent, & wilbe heare within these few dayes, the most noble prince of Wirtemberge, Duke Ulriche, to thentent that in the meane time, the whole matter may be gouerned by an order, neyther that ỳ enemie may espie any occasiō to hurte vs,

The oration of Balthazar to the soldiours.

hurt vs, hath appoynted to be your Captayne, John Hedecke a man of a noble house and parentage. Wherfore hym you shall obeye, and so demeane your selues in all thinges, that the same worthye and notable fame, whiche oure elders in tymes past haue goten in sondry batels, foughtē with forein nations, not without much māhod & bludshed, may be also bequethed to oure offspryng and posterytie: All other thynges we shal committe to almyghtie god, who doubtles in this so iuste a cause, and godly defencion, will prepare suche meanes for vs, as vnto his diuine maiestie, shal seme good and expedient. I told you before howe the Protestantes ambassadours departed from Regenspurge whan there was no longer place of consultation there: But now that their armie was leuyed, as we haue here shewed they assēbled at Ulmes, to consult what is to be donne. Wherfore the xxi. day of June, they adresse theyr letters to the Duke and state of Uenyse & complayning of the iniurie of the Bishop of Roome, desyre them that they wold not suffer hys force to passe through theyr dominion, and if the Bishoppes power shulde be augmented, they shew by the exampies of fourmer tyme, what they, and other people in Italie may loke for. They dispatche theyr letters also to the moste of the noble men in Germany, and admonishe them, that they doe not stop the soldiours, that repare vnto them. Agayne, because they of Rhatia and Tirall, were sore vexed, for the commyng of forein soldiours, the laste day of June they exhort them by their letters, not to suffer them to passe, and hereunto promise them ayde. They are also assistaunce of the Cytie of Norimberge (but they saye) they cannot, for that they haue skante mē sufficient to defend theyr owne frontiers. Moreouer they commaund Scherteline the second daye of July, to inuade the enemies that wer in mustering vnderneth the Alpes. And finally send Ambassadours to the Swisses. I shewed you before of the Cardinall of Trente, whō Themperoure sent so hastely inpost to Roome. Wherfore through his solliciting, the league, whiche before was conceaued and penned, the xxvi. daye of June is decreed vpon these couenauntes. Forasmuch as Germany hathe nowe these many yeres persеuered in great errours, in somuch that a great daūger is to be feared therby, for theschewing wherof the counsel was called at Trent and commenced the last yere past in the moneth of December: and the Protestantes doe reiect the same, and saie it concerneth them nothyng, therfore hathe the Bishop and Themperoure, for gods glory, and for the preseruatiō of the publycke weale, but chiefly of Germany, concluded betwene them selues vpon certen cōdicions. And fyrst in dede that Themperoure shall prepare an armye and althynge nedefull for the warre, in the moneth of June nexte ensuyng, and that he be furnished with all thynges, and that such as refuse that counsell & maynteyne those errours, he reduce by force

The Protestātes letters to the Uenetians.

A leage betwyxte the Pope & the Empetoure

by force of armes to the olde relygion, and obedience of the holy See: but yet that he do endeuour and proue al meanes, yf he can bring it to passe without warre: That he make no peace nor compolition with them, that shalbe preiudiciall or hurtefull to the churche or relygion: The Bysshop, besydes those hundreth thousande Dukates, whyche he hathe alreadye defrayde, shall laye downe as muche more at Venise, whych after hys Lieuetenauntes shall imploye vpon the warres and to no other vse: And that yf no warres be, he shall receyue hys money agayne: Moreouer he shall furnyshe Themperour in this warre with twelue thousand fotemen of Italians and fyue hondreth lyght horsmen at hys owne charges for a halfe yeres space, ouer which power, he shal place a Lieutenaunt Captaines and Centurions: And if it fortune the warre to be finished, before the end of syxe monethes, to take the commoditie therof: It shalbe lawfull for Themperoure this yere, by the Byshop of Romes permissiō, to take the one halfe of the church goodes in Spayne, moreouer it shalbe lawful for hym to sell as much Abbey landes in Spayne, as shal amounte to the summe of fyue hundreth thousande Dukates, and all thys only for the mayntenaunce of this warre, but yet vpon condicion, that he laie to thē againe in mortgage so mutch of hys owne landes: And because the thing is straūge, he shal make them sufficient warrantise, at the arbitrement of the bisshop: If any man wyll impeche or let thys theyr enterprise, hym shall they ioyntly resyst with bothe theyr forces, and the one help theother, and they bothe to be bounden thus to doe, so longe as the warre shall indure, & syxe monethes besydes, after that the warre shalbe finished: it shall be free for euery man to ioyne hym selfe vnto thys league, and to be bothpartaker of the charges & the gaine: This compolition also shall the Senate of Cardinalles confyrme, and that which is spoken of June, to be vnderstande of the moneth of June thys present yere, wherin they bothe haue subscribed now to the leage before cōceaued. The copie of thys confederacie the Bishoppes legate, Hierome Frāch shewed after to the Swisses, as shalbe declared in his place. Aboute thys tyme was a peace concluded betwene Fraunce and Englande, and the French kyng permitteth the kyng of Englande to enioye Bologne vntill suche tyme as he hath payed hym hys money dewe. And where at the same tyme Hēry the Dolphin had a daughter borne called after Isabell, for the better confyrmation of that frendeshyp, the kyng of England was desyred to be godfather at the fountstone who sent hys deputie into Fraunce. Sir Thomas Cheyne knight, Lorde Warden of Cinke portes. Then also was the Cardinal of Saint Andrewes in Scotlande in hys owne Castell aboute diner tyme, slayne by a certen gentleman, whose brother he had euyll intreated for Lutheranisme. And he that did the murther fled into Englād. The thirde daie of

The church goodes in Spayne to be imployde herein.

Peace betwixt fraūce and Englād.

The Cardinall of Scotland slaine.

daie of July the bysshop of Rome sendeth his letters to the Swisses, & threatning vpō them kindnes, for the frendship that had ben betwene thē & his predecessours, he bewayleth, that som of thē, are through the diseeipt of the deuil, & law breakers, plucked from the apostolicall religion & frō him, as the most deare children out of the bosom & armes of a most louing father: Notwithstanding it is the great gift of God, that many of them haue persevered cōstant in the faith towards god & the church, to thintēt verely that others, which through the talke of wicked men, haue ben disceaued, should haue an exāple set before their eyes, & at the length conuert vnto the religion of their forefathers: for it is a great token of gods goodnes, that in this discention of religiō, they be at peace with in themselues, wherin other places, for this occasion hath ben great sedition & tumultes: The whiche to appease, he hath euer since he was first bishop, vsed al ỹ gentle remedies he could deuise, and now also is fled to the last refuge, calling a generall counsel at Trent, a Towne of Germany, within the limites wherof, this euil sedȝ of heretikes hath chiefly increased: vnto the whiche Towne they might safly com, and there defend their matters, yf they wold: for he trusted, that in so sacred a senate, to the which alwaies all christen kinges and nations, haue attributed very much, & in the assemble of so many bishoppes, which through the instinctiō of the holy ghost, should treate of religiō, no man wold be so wicked, that he wold not submit him selfe to so great an authoritie, and which should not incontinently casting awaie his wicked opinions, imbrace the iudgement of the catholicke church: And that he hath now also the same opinion of them, and by reason of theyr concord at home, hath good hope that so many of them as haue continewed faithful and constant, will obey the coūsell, and that the rest, which of no set purpos, but through a certen credulytie, haue ben brought into errour, will not dispyse the authoritye of the counsel: which thing that they wold doe, & come vnto the counsell, as vnto a certen heauenly Senate, ouer the which God himselfe is presydent, he exhorteth them moste ernestly, as he hathe donne also before: And sayeth howe it hathe ben a greate grief to hym, that dyuerse in Germany, yea, of the same number, that are called Prynces, whyche not only doe proudely and insolently contemne the counsell, but also bayte it with cursed and raylyng wordes, and saye how they will not obey the decrees therof. But he was chiefly sory for this cause that through the contumacie & disobedience of these obstinate persōs, he is dryuen to attempt the matter by warre: For he coulde no longer suffer ỹ losse of somany soules, whych through theyr heresies, perished dayly, nor yet the oppression of christians, wherof that other belōgeth to his office pastorall, and this to the dignitie of the degre wherin he is placed: And whyleste he was thynkynge vppon a remedye, and

The Popes letters to the Swisses.

The teares of the Crocodile.

The Pope attempteth the matter by force of armes.

prayed God, to shew hym the waye, it chaunced luckely, that Themperour, a prynce of most godly zeale, offended with the like faultes in a maner, that he was, thought good to auenge the cause of religiõ, against those wicked heretikes, by force of armes: For where as by his intercession and meanes, a counsell was graunted vnto Germany, it semed vnto him, that such as refused and contemned that, dispised also his doing & authoritye: wherfore this occasion offered euen of god, he tooke holde of it right gladly, & prefired him self to further this noble myde of Themperoure, as wel with his owne treasure, as also of the church of Rome: for if he should otherwise do, & handel ỹ thing negligently & slackly, ther is no doubt, but god wold require at his hãdes, as of their father, the soules of somany children, as wer lost throughe the falsehead of heretickes: and for this cause doeth he open his mind & counsell vnto them, that they maye see, with what carefulnes he is bered, and may ioyne theyr prayers with his, that is, with God & religion: They haue don verely many godly actes, but neuer non more noble then this, if they wil kepe the olde amitie with god as their elders haue don, if they shew to the churche of Rome, which hathe euer don for them, their olde loue & fidelitie, yf in this now so godly a cause they wil geue theyr ayde & assistaunce: Which thing he desireth them: greatly, they wold doe: The ambassadours of the Protestantes in the vpper part of Germany come from Ulme to Baden to the conuentiõ of the Swisses, & declaring their message, were delaied to ỹ moneth of August. Their requestes were, that they wold suffer no forein soldiours to passe through their countrey, & that they wold permit their men to serue them in their war, if the thing so required. At this time also, they of Brunswicke, Gosslarie, Hildessem & Hanobrie, at the commaundement of the Duke of Saron & the Lantzgraue, Rase Wuolbutel, the chief castel of the Dukes of Brunswicke, which they had hitherto kept with a garnisõ. The Paulsegraue, prince electour, in this hurly burly maketh suite to themperoure at Regenspurge, by his ambassadour, Sir Wuolfle Affesten, knight, to knowe what is the cause of this war & against whom the preparation is made: he desyreth him also to leaue warre, & besech him to geue him licence to be an intercessour in the cause. A few daies after, themperour maketh him aunswer by Granuellan and Nauius, that it is not hard for him, to know both what is the cause, & whom the war concerneth. After, he reciteth the same thinges in effecte that he did before in his letters to the Cities, that they obey him not, that they haue practised thinges against him in Germani, and in forein nations, vnder the pretence of religiõ, how they wilbe bounden to no lawes, take other mens goodes and possesions, bothe sacred and prophane, styre vp other states to Rebellion, reiecte the Decrees of Thempire, and worke alto gether by crueltye and a kynde of Tyranye: Therefore he purposeth in thys warre to appeale

The Protestantes Ambassadours to the Swisses.

The Paulsgraue areth the cause of the warre.

A pretence of moving war

to appeaſe not only relygion, but all other diſpleaſures in lyke caſe, & reſtore peace & libertie vnto Germany, and ſuch as ſhal do their dewtie to defend thrꝛough his protection, and thoſe that be diſturbers of ꝑ cõmon quiet, & be oppꝛeſſours of libertye to punniſh ſore and extremly according to theyꝛ demerites. This aunſwer of Themperoure, the Paulſgraue, the tenth day of July, when it was brought him the day before ſendeth to the Duke of Saxõ, the Lantzgraue, & the Duke of Wirtemberge, & declarying the common daunger, that hanged ouer Germany, eſpecially by the ſtraunge ſoldiour, if the war ſhould ware moꝛtal, he beſecheth them, to condeſcend & graunt to as much as they maye: Foꝛ albeit the likelynes of thinges is ſharpe & ſoꝛrowfull to be holde, yet he ſuppoſeth, that in caſe they wold make their ſubmiſſiõ to Thẽperoure, & follow his mynd in certen thinges, it wolde be agreat furtheraunce to bꝛyng the matter to a concoꝛd. And theſe be thinges, wherby he perceiueth Themperoure wilbe appeaſed, fyꝛſt if they wil craue perdon foꝛ theyꝛ offence, ſecondly, if any mã hath don any thing vniuſtly, that it be amẽded: fynally, yf they poſſeſſe ought of any other mans, that they wold permit that to Themperoure, oꝛ to ſome other as they ſhall thynke mete: wherin if he maye doe any good, he ꝓmiſeth hys fayth & trauaile. In the meane time the Duke of Saxon and the Lantzgraue, to whom this ſoden tumult chaunted much vnloked foꝛ, eſpecially, foꝛ that themperour lately departed ſo frendly frõ Spier, being aduertiſed of the whole matter, with great diligence gathet theyꝛ foꝛces alſo, and warne their fellowes to do the lyke, & not to ſuffer thẽſelues to be diſwaded, thrꝛough the craftie counſel of certẽ. And whan they were aſſembled to take counſell, the fourthe daye of July ſendyng their letters to themperoure, we haue heard (they ſaye) moſt mercyful Emperoure, by our Ambaſſadours ſent at your cõmaundement to Regenſpurg, how what time they had heard of preparation foꝛ warre, the fellowes of our league & religion did ſollicite you dilygently, that you wold foꝛce, that Germany ſuſteined no dõmage: And albeit you aunſwered ſo at that tyme, that we myght wel ſuſpect ſom thing, yet wer we in a good hope, ꝑ the ſame war had not ben moued againſt vs, oꝛ any ſtate of thempire, foꝛ ſo much as being called of you to that aſſẽblie, we ſent our ambaſſadours thither with ful authoꝛitie who alſo conſulted vpon your demaundes, & ſhewed, what their aduiſe was, in ſo much as we could ſuſpect no diſpleaſure: moꝛeouer that aunſwer of youres, doeth cõterne thynges paſt, but yet to come, whileſt you ſaye that you will eſtabliſhe the common welth, & accoꝛdyng to youre authoꝛitie, punniſhe thoſe that ſhalbe diſobedient: wherfoꝛe we could not thinke, that befoꝛe you had publiſhed your demaundes, and befoꝛe we had made any aunſwer, you wold haue ꝓpared war: But at lengthe, whan by manye coniectures, and chyefely by youre

The Palſegraue ſeketh to reconſile the ꝓteſtãt to Themperoure.

Duke of Saxon and the Lantzgraue ꝓpareth to war.

Their letters to Themperoure.

letters, addressed to certen princes and Cities, and also by the wordes of Granuellan, and talke of Nauius, we perceyued that youre purpose was to punyshe certen Prynces that were disobedyent, and the brute was euerye where, that the warre was bente agaynste vs we tooke it in dede heuely, and greuously as becommeth vs no lesse, and thought good to sende thys epistle to you, to pourge oure selues. And fyrste, we are truly able to affirme, that we & oure leagefrendes haue alwayes borne the common charges imposed vpon vs more than others, whan some also haue gonne free: Moreouer, the ayde, that you desyred in the last assemblie at Spier, we found the meanes that you had them graunted, and perfourmed the same oure selues: And now that after all these seruices donne, we shulde be charged with disobedience, it doeth not only greue vs, but is also muche displeasaunt and bytter: we wolde haue wished surely, and it had ben also reason, that we shulde fyrst haue ben accused and hearde, before it had commen to hande strypes and that oure accusation had ben thus blased abrode: For so shulde we bothe easely haue proued our owne innocencye, and cōfuted theyr sklaunder, that of vs to you haue thus cōplayned: How louingly you dealt with vs, bothe lately at Spier, and also fiue yeres synce at Regenspurge, it is openly knowen, so that to vs can be obiected no rebellyon, or dede vnworthy: we will omytte that, at youre request, we put the possession of the Dukedome of Brunswicke, to arbiterment one yere paste, and were in daunger therby to haue lost oure lyues and goodes: Furthermore you are not ignorant, what time you wer created Emperoure at Frankefurt, in what sort you bound your selfe to Thempyre, what you promised by a moste sacred othe, howe your doynges shulde be accordyng to the lawes of the Empyre, whā any such crime, as you now obiect vnto vs, shuld be layd to any mans charge: And where you intende to worke violence agaynst vs before oure matter be hearde or knowen, we will committe that vnto god, and when we shall heare, of what matters you doe accuse vs, we shal so make aunswer, that all men shall vnderstand, that we bothe suffer iniurye, and that you also, through the instigation of the Roomish antichryst, and the wicked counsell of Trent, do attempt this warr, to the intent both the doctrine of the gospell, & also the libertie of Germanye may be oppressed, and wil proue that there is none other cause: the cōdicion & state of our thinges requyreth, that we shuld thus muche declare vnto you: you shall take it therfore in that part. For it had ben a great deale more pleasaunt for vs, to haue gratifyed you, and approued our fauour and dilligence. Themperoure, the seuēth of July, writing letters to the Archebishop of Collon, for the welth of Germany, (sayeth he) that is to saye, that common quiet, right, & equitie, the dignitie of this our office & libertie of Thempire may be recouered, which

Thēperoure periured.

The authors of this warr.

Thēperours letters to the Archebishop of Collon.

thynges

thynges in dede, certen seditious persons, haue almoste expulsed out of the cõmon welth and vnlesse they should be restrayned, wold take them cleane a waye, I am constrayned to attempte war, that I may reduce them to theyr dewtie: And for as muche as I heare saye, how they goe aboute all that euer they can, to allure you, & others to their fellowshyp, I commaund you, fyrst, that throughout your whole prouince you let proclame, and doe foresee that no man serue in this war, vnlesse he serue me and my captaynes suche as shall haue commission to shewe, secondly, yf any be gonne forthe already to serue, that you call them againe immediately, and commaund them to tary at home, and attende vpon our commaundement: And suche as will not obey, that you punnish them extremelye, & so demeane youre selfes, that I maye perceyue, that you loue the quyet of Germany: except you thus doe, know for certentie, that it shalbe to your great daunger, & losse of all that you haue. These letters, whan the Archebishop had receiued, he published in all places, and commaunded they shuld be obeied: Besydes he gaue commaundement that they shulde praye in Churches, that God of hys mercy wolde tourne awaye the greate daunger that nowe hanged ouer Germany. At the same tyme the Protestantes sẽd their ambassadours, to the kinges of Fraunce and England, newely reconciled, making suite to them for ayde. After the Duke & the Lãtzgraue had wrytten thus to Themperoure priuately, as before is sayd, at ỳ Ides of July, they set forth a publicke writing also, wherin they declare, howe thys warre is made against Religion, and this to bee Themperours intent, that vnder a certen pretence of rebellyõ, and as though he wolde punnysh but a fewe, he myght plucke awaye the fellowes of the league, one from an other, and so muche the more easelie at the length subuert them all. And hereof they bryng manye proues, and reporte what kynge Fernando, what Granuellan, what Nauius and others spake priuately at Regenspurge, verelye that the contempt of the counsell was cause of thys warre. Moreouer (they saye) howe Themperoure sent commaundement to them of Rauensburge, whyche had lately receyued the doctryne of the Gospell, that within a fewe dayes they shuld forsake theyr enterpryse, or els wolde he geue theyr Citie and Landes to be deuyded amonges the Soldiours: but the Messager was called backe with the letters by the waye, leste it shuld come forthe a brode that the war were agaynst relygion: Forasmuch also as the byshop of Rome hath geuẽ sentẽce against ỳ Archbishop of Collon, for the reformatyõ of doctrine & hath depriued him of hys dignitie, & for that Thẽperoure in a maner doeth & threatneth the same, doeth not ỳ sufficiẽtly declare the cause of the war: For it is a cõmon bruite, how theyr drift is, ỳ the Cardinal of Auspurg, who hath set this matter a fyre, shall throughe violence be substituted in hys place:

Thẽperours polycie.

The Cardinall of Auspurge the firebrand of thys warre.

It is reported moreouer, that when they bee banquished, bandes of Soldiours shalbe placed in all partes of Germany, whych in Themperours name, shall see the decrees of the counsell concernyng relygion mayntayned and put in execution: Furthermore, it is wrytten by dyuers men, howe the Archebyshop of Toledo chiefly, and such other prelates in Spayne, do geue a great summe of monye to thys warre which they wold not haue donne, if it had not ben for religion: It is wel knowen also, what maner of decree was made at Auspurge .xvi. yeres synce, what tyme Themperoure protested, that he could not abyde thys secte and doctryne of Luther, but that to distroye the same vtterly, he wold bestowe all hys force, treasure, lyfe and blud also: For yf they were once oppressed, as God forbid, than shuld it quickely appere, whether they wolde spare thys religion, and wolde not rather slaye the ministere of the churche, inforce theyr wyues and their children, and restore Monkes and Freers and all that relygious rabbell: But Themperoure may not lawfully worke force agaynst any state, nor bannish any man, before his cause beheard, nor bryng foreyn soldiours within the bondes of Germany, or chaleng to hym self any inherytance or succession belonginge to thempire: For he is bounden to these condicions, and hath confyrmed them by an othe: For yf it were lawful for him to doe otherwise, the state of the publycke weale could not long endure: And what cause of displeasure shulde haue agaynste them, they cannot in the worlde perceiue: For touching me (saieth the Duke of Saxon) what so euer dissention was betwene him, his brother Fernando, and me it was wholy quenched, two yeares paste, at Spier, and for a nerer frendshyp, the lady Elenore daughter to kynge Ferdinando, was promised freely to my eldest sonne, so that we could agree in religion. The same did Themperoure than cõfyrme, & what tyme I shoulde retourne home from that assemblie, he sent to me into my owne lodging Granuellan & Nauius, & with moste large wordes offered all good wil and frendshyp to me, and my children & my whole countrey. And what great cryme haue I committed synce that time, that he should intẽd this crueltie against me? But doubteles the matter is euẽ so, as we haue shewed you before: because we refuse the bisshoppes counsell, we incurre displeasure: But reason wolde, that he shulde not imagine these thinges againste the house of Saxon: For he knoweth, how, after the death of Maximilian, mine vncle Duke Fridericke, hauing the crowne imperiall offered hym, through hys power and meanes gaue it vnto hym, to omitte in the meane tyme many other benefites which the house of Saxon hathe imploied on the house of Austriche. And in case he were offended for putting Julius Pflugius from the Bishoprycke of Nunburge, I haue in bookes set foorthe declared my ryght and tytle of Patronage, and if Themperour wold

Duke Fridericke chosen Emperoure.

appoynte

appoynte indifferent iudges, offered to abyde theyr iudgment. Nowe concerning my owne parte (sayeth the Lantzgraue) I was throughly reconciled to hym fyue yeres synce at Regenspurge. And for that I intended a fewe yeares past to haue warred on certen Bisshops, and for that afterwardes I did helpe my cosyn the Duke of Wirtemberg to recouer hys owne, all thys and what so euer I had haply don besydes agaynste the lawe wrytten or decrees of Themprre, eyther priuely or apartely, it was for geuen me, and wrytinges made therof, confirmed with handes and seales: Therfore can not I deuise or imagin what should be the cause of thys grudge: Againe whan I spake with him nowe lately at Spyre, he shewed hym selfe so frendelye bothe in wordes and countenaunce, that I could perceyue no sparke of displasure. And it was couenaunted fyue yere synce at Regenspurge, that if he shuld attẽpt any thyng heraster agaynst the Duke of Cleaue, that I shuld not meddle in the matter: After, he moued war agaynst him, and I kept touche and promise: And than what time he receyued the same Duke agayne to hys fauoure, whiche was before Uerlone, he perdoned all ẏ had serued or assisted hym with ayde. But yf he should take in euill parte our absence, that we came not our selues to Regẽspurge: we haue bothe made oure excuse, the Duke by hys Ambassadours, and I by presente talke with hym at Spier. But what is then the lybertye of Germany, or state of ẏ publicke weale, yf we must haue warre therfore, whan bothe in others heretofore, and also in this conuention nowe at Regenspurge, many other Pynces are absent: And as for the warre of Brunswicke, we are not to bee blamed: For it is lawfull for all men, to saue them selues from violence. We haue often tymes desyred in sondry assemblies, that hys violence myghte be restreyned: but more than wordes & letters we could obteyne nothing: And yet in those letters, whych Fernando at our request wrote herof to Duke Henry openly, wer other letters inclosed, wherby he myghte easely perceyue, that he neded not to obeye the others. These Letters were founde in the castel of Wuolfbuttell, subscribed with the kinges owne hande, and are sooth commynge, and nede be: But in case the lyke seueritie had ben extended to the Duke of Brunswicke, as themperoure sheweth nowe vnto vs, albeit we haue not deserued it, there had ben no warre at all: But in asmuche as he impugned vs, who for the profession of the Gospell doe susteyne greate hatred, they coulde winke at hys myscheuous actes. And Thẽperoure knoweth, how we commytted the prouince taken, to gardience, and for the defence takẽ in hande we offered our selues to abyde the order of the lawe, and arbitrement by hym appoynted: yf he would haue taken the same way, and had not, forsaking the Arbitrement and contemnyng Themperours order, attẽpted a new warre, but wolde haue tryed the matter

It is lawful to repulse a violence.

with vs

with vs by the lawe, the way had ben easy enoughe. For if we, being conuict in iudgement, had not obeyed, than shulde Themperour haue had iuste cause to put the lawe in execution: but nowe, that he shulde thus doe, he hath not at al. Finally, from the time that this Duke and his son were taken, themperoure did neuer demaunde thing of vs for the same: therfore there is no cause, wherfore we should be accused for negletynge oure dewtie. And in case it shoulde bee ascribed to vs, as though we shuld impeache the law, then haue we to muche wronge. For in asmuche as of many yeres now, those only were receiued to be iudges of the chamber, whych hated our religiō most bitterly, for that the same iudges, all cōpositions set a part, gaue sentence against vs & our fellowes in matters of religion, & also in ciuill causes wolde let vs haue no iustice, we did, as we myght doe euen by order of lawe, necessarely and lawfully refuse them, as suspected & our aduersaries, protestyng that we wold declare more at large the causes of the refusal, before chosen iudges. Therfore can there nothing be imputed vnto vs in this behalfe: Moreouer two yeres past it was decried at Spier, that the chamber shuld be establyshed vprightly, & why it was not so don, it cā not be ascribed to vs nor our fellowes: And it is not vnknowē to themperoure, how the last yere in the assēblie at Wormes ther did no man resist this decree of his more, than they themselues, whiche wyll seme to be loyall & obedient princes, for this intent verely, that where as they be oure aduersaries, they myght be oure iudges also. We doe heare moreouer that this is layed to our charge as much blame worthy, that we seke to allure vnto vs certē of the Nobilitie: But maruell it is, that we should be reproued for this matter: For it is to be founde & proued, that this hath ben alwaies the maner in the dayes of oure forefathers, that they should ioyne vnto thē not only the gentelmen of their owne coūtries but the bishops also: And though there wer som fault therin, it is therfore lawful to moue warre against vs, our cause not heard, and albeit, that in the league of inheritaunce, which is betwene the houses of Saxon, Brandenburg & Hesse, themperour is excepted, yet ought this to be so taken, if he do not abuse his authoritie. Wherfore, let Albert & John of Brandenburge, cosins, who haue promised to serue Themperour against vs, consider with thēselues diligently, what they doe, & remēber their othe, wherwith they ar boūdē: we wold they shuld haue this knowledg and warninge, as they also, which being our clientes, take wages vnder thē in this war. Neither are they excused, if haply they wil say, how thēperour is pourposed to punnish certen princes for disobedience: For they knewe themselues, howe there can be no such thing imputed to vs iustly: But if Themperoure had accused vs of any crime, as reason wold haue requyred, & that we could not haue confuted the same, he shulde not haue neded

The iudges of the Chāber be Papistes.

The leage betwirte the thre houses.

to vse all

to vse all these polycies, and sollicite our fellowes to withdraw themselues from vs. For yf he coulde haue shewed our offence, they wolde haue forsaken vs, of theyr owne accorde, and in a cause that had not ben good, few wold haue a biden the commō daunger. Furthermore, what tyme we with the rest gaue hym ayde two yeres synce, against the Frence king, he promised than, that when that warre shulde be finished, he wolde goe into Hongary hymselfe agaynst the Turke. And nowe doe the Turkes inuade Hongary, and the places ther aboutes with great force & power, as in dede it is reported of many, & doubteles therbe in those parties both at Offen and Pest great garnisons of Turkes: But the poore mens liues of ỳ countrie are neglected, which are now cast vnto theyr enemyes, as a praye, and in the meane while they seke howe to make slaughter in Germanye, and that all thynge maye swymme full of theyr blud, that professe Chryst. And seing it is so, we trust surely, that moste men will pitie and lament our case, and wil not assist our aduersaryes, whiche seke only to extinguish the doctrine of the Gospell, as they haue donne in all others places of theyre dominions, and bring vs into extreme bondage, but wilbe content for reasonable wages rather to follow oure campe, than theirs, wherin is the Romish Antichriste, and his adherentes, whose chyfe endeuour is thys, that euen with the slaughter of all Germany, they maye establish agayne, and confirme theyr wicked and deuelishe doctryne. And in asmuche as after muche intreatinge for peace beyng of no crime as yet cōuicted, we are enforced to warre, to defend our selues from violence, we trust that God will assist the treweth agaynst lyes and in thys hys cause, wilbe our hygh Emperour & enseigne bearer againste the wicked deuises of the bishop. Vnto him verely doe we commit the whole matter, and beseche hym, to confounde the cruell counselles of bludthirsters, and euer more and more to auaunce the maiestie & glory of hys name. The same daye they wryte to John Marques of Brā-denburge: And because he is bothe in the league of the Protestantes, as by his owne letters can be proued, and agayne in priuate confederacie with them of olde tyme, they admonishe hym, that he weare no armure agaynste them, but doe accordynge to the conuenauntes and bonde of league: for otherwise they will vtter the whole matter, & declare openly, how farre agaynst hys dewtie, are hys doynges, wherbuto he aunswereth, how he serueth Themperoure, he doeth not denye, forasmuce as he hath put him oute of doubte, that he warreth not against religion: he is indede of the Protestantes league, but only by meane of the confession of Aulspurge: As touchyng the priuate league, therin is Themperoure excepted by expressed wordes: And seeyng it is so, there is no cause, why they shuld be offended with hys seruice, or to saye that he doeth ought agaynste hys faythe and promyse.

Thintent of the Papistes

The Protestātes letters to Johnmarques of brā-denburge.

Whan

When that aunswer was geuen, they set foorthe a publycke writing, and amonges other thinges, they confute that, which he sayed of the confession of Ausburg, and proue by hys owne letters, that he is bou-den to helpe them and theyr leage frendes, yf the matter shuld come to suche a passe, albeit that any man did pretende & fayne an other cause of war agaynst thē, as thēperoure now doeth. Wherfore they admo-nish dilligently almē, but chiefly captaines & soldiours, ỹ they serue not vnder him, which hath broken his faith. At ỹ Ides of July the bishop publishing a writing, & speaking much of his care & zeale towardes ỹ common wealthe, & mens saluatiō, of the counsel begonne alreadie of the obstinacie of heretickes, which contemne and refuse the same, and haue moued warre agaynst all godly men, he exhorteth all men in ge-nerall, to fast & praye vnto God, confesse theyr synnes, and euery man chose him a ghostely father where he lyste, and than receyue the sacra-ment, to the intent that god intreated, may prosper this warre, which Themperoure and he haue nedefullye attempted, to roote out Here-sies, and restore the peace of the Churche. And albeit Themperoures intent was, that leuying powers in euery place as secretly as might be, he might set vpon the Protestantes, before they wer prouyded, yet was theyr dilligence so greate, and the courage of men so cherefull to defend this warre, that at the .xvi. daye of July the Lantzgraue was in the felde with hys men, not withstanding that in the lowe Duch-land, Coūte de Bure had in maner hys whole armie in readines, nei-ther was it certenly knowen, whom he wold first inuade. Before the Lantzgraue marched out of hys owne countrey, he sent William his eldest sonne of .xvi. yeres of age, to Stralsburge, an exceading stronge Citie. At his departure from home, the Duke of Brunswicke his pry-soner, sent him word, that if he wold geue hym the hearyng, he wolde open vnto hym, what tyme it was deuysed, and what thentente and pourpos of thys warre is: But the Lantzgraue, who supposed he said it but for a craft, eyther to lessen his owne offence, or to get hym liber-tie, refused to talke with hym: And he wolde vtter it to no man but to hym selfe alone. The fyrst explocte that the Protestantes did in highe Germay, was agaynst the enemie vnder the Alpes. For where it was reported by sondry messagers, ỹ the bishop his power hauing already almost passed ỹ Alpes, approched nere Germany, they thought good to preuent them. And thus standeth the case. They that come oute of Italy, do passe by Trent, to Inspruncke, a Towne of king Ferdinan-do. Frō thence is there two wayes to goe into Bauier, eyther downe the Riuer of Deno, by Copsteyne, or els on ỹ left hād ouer the middes of the Alpes. Kynge Fernando hathe almost at the going oute of the Alpes, the Castell of Erenberge situated vppon an exceadyng hyghe mountayne, & the nature of the place is such, by reason of the straitnes

The Popes bull agaynst the Prote-stantes.

The dilligēce of the Prote-stantes in le-uying theire armye.

The Lantz-graue sent hys sonne to Stralsburg

The fyrst en terprise of the Prote-stantes.

The Castell of Erēberg.

and holow-

and holownes of the waye, and the headlong and pitchehill stepenes to looke dowewardes, that who so hath this passage, maye prohibit, beit neuer so great an armie for passing that way. Wherfore in the moneth of July thither wēt Sebastiā Scherteline with a meane power at the commaundement of the Protestantes Ambassadours, assēbled at Ulmes, as I sayde before, and by the waye takinge Fiessa, a Towne of the Cardinalles of Aulspurge, which standeth on the riuer of Leyche, the tenth daye of July, taketh also that forsayde passage & Castel, by composition made, with the soldiours of the garrisō within. His intent was, to haue marched on through the Alpes, & to haue taken also Inspzucke, and fortyfyed it with a strong garryson: For so shulde he haue kept both waies, wherby they come out of Italye into Germany, and so shulde he haue shut vp Themperour from hauynge eyter soldiours or vitalles out of that partyes: But in thys greate tumulte, when by the commaundement of king Fernando all men wer called to armure in the countie of Tirol, there came a great power to Inspzinke, vnder the leadyng of Fraunces Castelalte, gouernour of Trent, who leauing a garisō to defend the Towne, kept those waies and passages. Wherfore Scherteline placing soldiours in the Castell of Erenberge, & Towne of Fiessa, retireth, & with hys force repareth to the armye assembled in high Germany aboute the Riuer of Danubius called in duche Thonaw. The armie which Counte Hedeck led, taketh Dilling, a Towne and Castell of the Bishops of Aulspurge, by compositypn, and sweareth them to be trewe to hym the .xxiii. day of July. Aboute the same tyme, Maurice Bishop of Eistet, sendeth Ambassadours to the Chiefstaynes of the warre, prayng them, that they wold spare him & his: he promiseth also to geue them passage through hys prouince, & vitaile by couenaunte. Beneth Dilling is the Towne of Donauerde, whiche being sommoned to render, had refused. But what time the armie came before it, and the ordenaunce was plāted, they yelded vnto the protestantes. In the meane season the Duke of Saxon and the Lantzgraue marche forward with theyr armie, and passing through Frankome, whan the Bishop of Wurciburge, had put them in sufficient suertie, not to stoppe theyr vitaile, they wente & ioyned with theyr fellowes. At the same tyme in theyr Campe were the Ambassadours of the Marques of Brandenburge prince Electour, & of Duke Morys, sent about the permission of an intreatie: but where they referred the matter to theyr fellowes, there was nothing donne. Certen ryche men, that dwelt at Aulspurge, had packed vp theyr shoz ende, and were gonne out of the Citie: And because the brute wente, that they lent Themperoure monie, the ambassadours that were thā at Ulmes, sending theyr letters & Messagers to the Senate of Aulspurge, shewe howe vnworthye a dede this is, and admonish them ernestly.

Scherteline rettreth.

Donauerde taken.

nestly, that they wold forsee, that the like ben not don hereafter. The Senate maketh answer, howe they had long before, geuen out their monie for interest, as their maner is, because it shuld not be vnoccupied, knowing not of the warres: But now they suppose there is no mã, that geueth out hys monye to lone, nor none shalbe suffered to doe it vnpunnished, if they maye know it. All this time was themperoure at Regenspurg, & besides thre thousand Spaniardes, & about fiue thousand fotemen of Almaignes, and seuen hundreth horsemen, he had no more power commen to him at that time. He had sent for the Spaniardes out of Hongary: And it were the same, whyche after the peace concluded with the French kyng, wintered in Lorayne, & after went through Germany into Hongary as I shewed you in the laste booke. The peace lately made betwene Fraunce & England, chaũced luckely for the Protestantes, for that the Almaignes which had serued the French king, came vnto thẽ, through the cõduite of Counte Bichling, & George recrode, which was client to the Lantzgraue. Thẽperour, ỹ xx. day of July, by his letters patens doeth outlaw ỹ Duke of Saxõ and the Lantzgraue. In the beginning he accompteth at large, what paynes he hath taken hytherto, ỹ Germany myght throughly be quyeted, what decrees he hath made for the same, that no force shulde be don to any man, for any kynde of matter, but that al thinges might be don by law and custom: Agayne, he sheweth, how the states of themppre be bounden to him, and what fidelitie they ought to perfourme. But all these thinges (saieth he) neglected, Iohn Fridericke Electour of Saxonie, and Philip, Lantzgraue of Hesse, by a certen rash boldenes, haue at all tymes, as muche as in them laye, hindred all oure trauaile and paynes taken for the publicke weale, neyther haue they ben obedient, and haue not only them selues resisted vs, but haue also intised other states to doe the lyke, and with them to make vnlawful cõspiracies. And the Lantzgraue certen yeares past, pretending a cause I knew not what, attempted war against som of the chiefest states of thempire, and inuading their dominions, did extort agreat somme of monie. And after, they both together, set vpõ an other prince of themppre, the cause not knowen, and droue him out of his prouince, & kepte it to them selues. They haue also gotten into theyr owne gouernmẽt, sondry Bishoprickes and offices as well Ecclesiasticall as Ciuile, the Lordes wherof are of an auncyente custome vnder the iurisdiction of Themppre, & haue theyr place in the consistory amonges other states, and as yet also, thoughe they haue ofte complayned and sued to vs in all assemblies, they deteine them styll in that seruitude. They haue also spoyled many of theyr goodes and yerely reuenewes, and receyued into theyr tuition the clientes and subiectes of others.

Themperours power

The duke of Saxon and the Lantzgraue at out lawed by Thẽperour.

And

And nowe lately also, throughe a certen singuler boldnes, haue solli-
cited diuers states, that they should not come at thys conuention, to
thintent they myght let our procedynges and bynge vs in contempt.
And all these thinges doe they so much the more boldely, for that they
contemne iudgementes, and neyther acknowledge nor feare the ma-
gistrate: For throughe theyr fault the hyghe iudiciall place of Them-
pyre is taken awaye: the lawes kepe silence, and of a long time now
there hathe ben no iustice ministred, to the great losse and domage of
many, and after a straunge example, suche as hathe not ben hearde of
before. And that which is worste of all, they worke all these thynges, The Protestantes accuse of treason.
vnder that goodly and pleasaunt name of Religion, peace, and lyber-
tie: For these vse they, as clokes, to couer theyr doinges, where they
desyre nothyng lesse, than eyther the agrement of relygion, or of Ger-
many the peace and libertie: certes they can proue by neuer a place of
scripture, that it is lawfull for them obstinately to resiste theyr hyghe
Magistrate in any case: but the contrary is most manifest, aswell by
holy scripture, as also by autenticke historyes, that those auncient pro-
fessours of the christen doctryne, which confirmed their faithe, not in
wordes only, but also by theyr dedes and death, did obey heathē prin-
ces. Wherfore doubtles they ought much lesse to denie vs theyr dew-
tie, vnder the pretence of religion. And when they denie that, they de-
clare euidently that theyr intente is, to take frō vs the crowne impe-
riall, scepter, and all oure authoritie, and vsurpe the same to thēselues,
and when they haue confounded all thinges, to oppresse religiō, law,
peace, and lybertye: And thus auaunced hyghly, with new honours
and possessions, to bring all men vnder theyr tyranny. For this do their
wordes testifye, ful of malicious threatninges, and also their famous
libelles and pictures dispersed into all places, to the great mockerye
& contempt of our name. Moreouer, they haue not only made leagues
againste vs, in those their conuenticles, but haue also styred vp foreyn
kinges against vs, & secretly aided the same with theyr helpe & coūsel.
Ther be somme also that cantel what they haue attempted, to induce
ỳ Turke into Germany. Which thing is the rather to be credited, for
that the same shuld be verey fitte and commodious for their pourpos.
Wherfore by these theyr doinges, they breake theyr allegeaunce, that
they owe vnto vs, and infringe the dignitie of oure office, they reiecte
all decrees, which they neuer estemed otherwyse, than yf they had bē
made for thys intent, that others myght not repulse violence frō them
selues, but that it were permitted to thē only, to doe iniurie to all mē.
Therefore they haue fallen into that moste heynous crime of treason,
and into the condygne punishement for suche an offence by the lawes
prescribed. And because theyr doinges be knowen, there is no nede to
declare thē. And albeit ỳ throughe the authoritie, ỳ we haue, we might

haue punnished them long synce, according vnto their demerites, yet for the loue of peace, and to auoyde trouble, we haue fauoured them verye muche, graunted to them ofte in many thynges, more also than became vs, and herin haue oftener than once hurte our owne conscience, and minished oure authoritie, and not well prouyded for others. Thus did we fyue yeres synce at Regenspurge, deale moste gentlye with the Lantzgraue, & two yeres past at Spier with the Duke of Saxon, of thys hope verely, that they beyng vanquished through our great lenitie, pacience and clemencie, shulde at the length leaue theyr vngodly deuises, and shuld nede of no extreme remedy. But where in dede I perceyued, that this did no good at all, & that they abused our gentlenes, masmuche as contemning the decrees of the empire, & breaking conuenauntes, they procede obstinately, & throughe a licencious lust to rule, take other mens landes & possessions, and wilbe bounden to no lawes: But seke, to subuert the whole state of ỹ publicke weale. And certenly, vnlesse they be first put to silence, neyther can Relygion be accorded, nor the other partes of the cõmon weale established and reformed, we are constrayned to vse agaynst thẽ, the authoritie, that god hath geuen vs. And because theyr rebellion is manifest, insomuch as they themselues cannot denye, agayne, for that they worke by violence, and will abyde no iudgment. Therfore doe we outlaw them, as false rebelles, seditious (of treason giltie) and disturbers of the cõmon quiet, and we are prefixed to punnishe them, as they haue deserued, to thintente we maye haue libertie by them afterwarde, to establish the common wealth, and doe suche thynges, as properly concern our office: therfore we straytly charge and commaunde, that no man ayde thẽ in any case, neither take theyr parte: they that shall doe other wyse, shall in curre the daunger both of lyfe and goodes: And let such as are happely gon already to serue them, retourne as soone as they possible can. But let all men geue theyr ayde vnto vs, and fynde no let or cauillation throughe any league, or priuate conuenauntes. For we make all these thinges frustrate. Moreour we release all the Nobilitie and commons of theyr dominions, of theyr allegeaunce & othe, wherby they are bounden to them, and assure them to be in safetye, yf they doe obeye: But suche as shall refuse, to be punnyshed, in lyke sort as they. The .xxii. daye of July, Gerarde Veldwiche is sente agayne from Regenspurg to Cõstantinople, frõ whence he was but lately returned. Thẽperour, whan nothing could here be determined, prorogeth the conuentiõ of thẽpire vntil ỹ kalends of February in the nexte yere following: of the bishop of Romes letters, sent to the Heluetiãs, I haue shewed you before: whiche after the Bishops legate, Hierome Franch had receiued, he sent them from Lucers, and writeth to them, also hym

The Popes letters to the Swysses.

also hym selfe the.xxb.daye of July. That thre dayes synce were delinered vnto hym the letters of the Bishop & Senate of Cardinalles. And albeit they are in a maner of the same effecte, as wer hys former letters, yet, for that they conteyne somewhat more, he sendeth them nowe a copie of the same with spede, and at the nexte conuention, he will shew them the principal. And forasmuche as in the same league, whyche lately nowe at the ende of June the Bishop and Themperoure made, there is leafte also a space for others, that will come into the same confederacye, moreouer, because it was conuenaunted, that Themperoure shoulde trye, whether that hys aduersaryes, and enemyes to the Churche of Roome, myghte haply with out warre be reduced to theyr dewetye and amendement, the Bishop doeth ernestlye require of them, that they wolde pronounce with expresse wordes, whether they wilbe of thys league, and whether they wyll obey the decrees of the Counsell of Trente: And where they haue appoynted hym a daye, at the nexte assemblie at Baden wherein they will make hym an aunswer to hys former demaundes therefore he hathe nowe wrytten to them also, to the entente they maye consulte in the meane season. Therefore he dooeth beseche them, in the blud of our sauoure Chryste, that they wolde dilygently consyder with themselues, what a noble and famous acte thys wylbe, and howe profytable for them and theyr offsprynge, yf they wolde bothe helpe to quenche this fyre in Germany, and approue also the decrees of the Generall counsell.

Where the bishop vttered the cause of the league, summe men suppose it to bee donne of hym for a craftie polycie that he myghte by thys meanes put Themperoure to his narrowe shyftes. For it is most certen, that he tooke it verey displeasauntely, that Themperoure pretended an other cause of warre, as shalbe declared herafter. At thys time Alberte, sonne to the Duke of Bauer, maryeth the Ladie Anne, the daughter of Kyng Fernando, and the Duke of Cleaue the lady Marye and other of hys Daughters. For when the Duke of Cleaue had longe looked for the Daughter of Nauaire out of Fraunce, in vayne, as before is sayde, the Byshop of Roome graunted hym a lycence to marye an other. Wherefore he maryeth these same, and bothe mariages were solemnised at Regenspurge in the myddes of the vprores & tumultes of warre: eyther Maryage did concerne a newe bonde of amitie. A daye of syttyng was appoynted for the fathers at Trent, as before you haue hearde at the end of July, but the matter was deferred till the begynnynge of the nexte yere, as in hys place shalbe declared. There were at Trent besides the Cardinalles, the Bishoppes legate and the Cardinalles of Trent and Pacher a Spaniard, foure Archebishops. xxxiii. bishops, & of them two Frenche, fyue Spanishe, and one

The Pope bringeth the Emperoure into hatred.

Mariages in the broyle of warres.

The number of the fathers at tret.

and one Slauonishe, the residew were all Italyans. Doctours of diuinitie, relygious. xxxv. of others ꝑ had not professed religion, twelue, for the most parte all Spaniardes. But amonges those foure Archebishops, two of thē bare but the name only, Olans Magnus of Upsalya, and Robert Uenaut, a Scotte. And that chaunced thus. Whā Gustaue kynge of Swecia, nere vnto Denmarke, altered relygion, which was in the yere of our lord about a. M. D. xxxvii. John Magnus, Archebishop of Upsalya, who misliked that alteration, forsaking the countrey fled vnto Roome, and came thyther with a meane company. Afterward going to Uenyse, he became Suffragan to the Patriarche of that Citie: But in fyne waxing werye of that state, he retourneth to Roome, and beyng broughte to an exigente, and a verey lowe ebbe, what tyme he had solde hys horses, and in a maner putte awaye all hys seruauntes, the Bishop of Roome placed hym, in the Hospytall of the holy ghoste, wherin he ended hys lyfe full poorelye: there was with hym hys brother Olans. Unto whom the Bysshop gaue that Archebishoprycke of Gothlande, thoughe it were out of the precincte of the Church of Roome, and commaunded hym to be at the counsell, and geueth hym. xv. crownes a moneth to paye for hys bord, the other, a Scotte, whan he had informed the Bishop of the Archbishoprycke of Armacane in Irelande, he obtayned of hym the name and title therof. This Scotte was blynde, and yet did not only saye masse, but also wold ryde in Post. Wherfore the Bishop wolde haue these two in the counsel, for ostentation only, as though those two nations so farre of, the Gothes and Irysshe men, did acknoweledge hys Authorytie, where they in verey dede, had nothyng but the shadow and bare name of the thing. It is mentioned before how Duke Moris, after priuate talke had with Themperour, departed from Regēspurge: whan he was cōmen home, king Fernando followyng shortly after, he goeth vnto hym to Prage. After the fyrst daye of Auguste, Themperour sendeth to Duke of Moris From Regenspurge, a copie of the proscription before rehearsed, and writing his letters commen to him & to his people, he reporteth in a maner the same thynges, that are comprysed in the table of on Lawerie. And because he is allied vnto the outlawes by kinred & affinitie, so nere, that he may haply claime som right in theyr landes & possessions, he chargeth him most ernestly, that he assist hym with all his force, to wynne theyr countries, yea, & that he get all him self so soone as he can, and holde it for his owne right, for els wil it come to passe, that all shalbe his that can catche it, who so euer he be, neyther shall the right of consinage or compactes profet hym any thynge. And agayne, for contemnynge hys Emperours commaundemente, he shall incurre the same penaltie, that the others doe, he commaundeth also the Gentelmen and the peo-

The king of Swecia receyueth the Gospell.

Thēperours letters to Duke Moris.

ple, to

ple, to obeye hys proclinatiō, and to serue theyr Prynce faithfully, vpon the like penaltie. The letters written to Duke Moris were commen also to his brother Augustus. Now was the whole armie of the Protestaures commē to the Riuer of Danubius. There the Duke of Saxon and the Lanzgraue a counsellours of the warre, wryte theyr letters to Willyam Duke of Bauer. the. iii. daye of August: to speake much of Thēperours preparation to war, it is no nede: For he knoweth the whole matter. And albeit they haue omitted no kynd of dewtye towardes Themperour, & supposed there had ben no cause of displeasure, yet haue they hearde longe synce, bothe by his aunswer, and also by the talke of others, that he intendeth to war on thē, as though they should be disobedient, where as yet they are neither conuict of any crime, nor haue done wrong to any mā: And beit so, that the offēce were most trew, that he imputeth to them, yet were it not lawful for him, before the case be examined, to attempte the matter by force of armes: but this enterprise of his, is agaynste the ryght and lawes of Thēpire, against couenaunt & custome of former time: For if Thēperours had any matters against any state, the same hath bē euer accustomed to be examined opēly: Now, he knoweth, how of many yeres there hathe ben meanes deuysed, that Germany myght lose her libertie. And without all doubt, thys warre also tendeth to suche an ende: And albeit they haue alwayes hitherto perceyued in him a desyre to mainteyne common lybertie, and although he lately promysed manye thinges touching his good will towardes them, and sent them word that he wold not suffer the forreine soldiour to passe through his countrey, yet is it reported vnto them, that he hath geuē them waye alreadye, and also vitayle and munition: whiche thinge greueth them not a lyttel, and suppose, that he is perswaded, so to do, through false sclaunders. But where as by theyr writinges lately setforth is declared aboundantly, how iniuriously the Emperoure dealeth, and howe many couenauntes, aswel publicke as priuate, are in thys one thing broken, they trust yet, that in the defēce of lybertye, he will assist thē with hys ayde and counsell, especiallye, seynge he put them in hope of the same thynge nowe lately by hys messager. Therfore he shall doe well to cōmaunde Themperours soldiours to depart out of his Townes of Roene and Ingolstad, or els to permit them to place as manye of theyr men there also. And that he geueth them free and safe recourse throughe hys countrey, and relieue them with victualles, and assure them hereof by wrytynge. And albeit they thynke he wyll not saye them naye, yet they desyre an aunswer within fyue dayes: For yf he shulde otherwise doe, than muste they doe as theyr counsell shall serue them. At the seuenthe daye of Auguste, in Machlin (a verye fayre Towne of Thēperours in Brabant) gunpowder that lay in a Tower

The Protestantes letters to the Duke of Bauer.

Lightenyng caused distruction at Pachlin.

vpon the walles, catching fyre through lyghtning, first ouerthrewe the same Towne from the foundacion, & thē lighted vpon the houses within the Citie and without, aboue fyue hondreth pales in circuite, wherof some were brente, some ouerthrowen, many shaken in pieces and tourned vpsydedowne, and of the same houses many heuge and exceading great stones flewe threscore pales of through the violence of the powder, which so tearyng a sonder the houses, and shakynge & breaking the glasse windowes in euery strete, defaced in a maner the whole citie, it singed trees and turned them vp by the rootes. In that calamitye perished two hondreth persons, or there aboutes, partly cōsumed with fyre, partly by the ruine and fall of houses, stones & tyles ouerwelmed, besydes those that were sore wounded, and yet escaped death, wherof the nomber was great. Many of them two dayes, and three, somme foure dayes after were found and drawen out of the sellars and caues vnderneth the grounde, whervnto they were fled, diuerse of them dead, whiche perished, eyther for honger, or for lacke of breathe some a lyue, which fynding theyr vitayles layde vp, susteyned theyr life. Moreouer a great nomber of horses, and other beastes wer burnt vp stables and all. And the wal it selfe, where the Toure stode, was throwen downe flat with the grounde, aboue two hondreth pases in length. At the .ir. daye of August, the Swisses mete agayne at Baden, and the fourth day after, maketh aunswer to the protestants Ambassadours, whom they appoynted to be there at the same tyme, as before is mentioned, not all the Swisses, but suche only as wer of the popishe religyon. Who sayde they were very sory, that this warre was moued betwene Themperoure and them, neyther was there any thing that they had rather, or wished for more, then peace. Therefore they wolde not intermeddle in this warre to nor fro, nor incline themselues to either partie, howbeit, they wolde kepe out foreine soldiours, and not suffer them to passe thorow theyr dominion, and staie their owne men at home, as muche as in them lyeth: And for the same cause haue geuen strayte commaundement already, that no man goe foorth to serue in the warres, but attend vpon the Magistrates pleasure, and looke to the defence of theyr countrey: yet this notwithstandyng, many are gonne a warfare, whom they haue takē into wages: which thing is a great grief to them: therfore they desyre them, to discharge the same, and suffer them to retourne home agayne: Besydes the former demaundes, the protestantes requyred of them this moreouer, that they wold not enter into that confederacie of Themperour and Bishop of Roome, nor ayde thē with any men, wherunto the bishop especially moued thē, but that they wold assist them, whych wer constrained to defend vniust warre, and repulse from them violence. And reporting many thinges of the Bishops iniquitie, who wyll both rule the

The Swysses aunswer to the protestantes,

rule the counsell, and be iudge also, and holdeth the same in a place set for iniurye, vpon occasyon speake of the death of John Diazius, and shew how that destable murther is not only to this daie vnpunished, but is so much commended of many also, as though it were worthy a great rewarde: which thing is a warning to them, how daungerous and vnmete it is for them to come in suche places, where theyr aduersaries haue al the gouernement, & amonges them, the bishop of Trēt, lately made Cardinal, depely bounden to the Bisshop by moe wayes than one. For asmuche as the Protestantes with all theyr force were at the water of Thonawe, Themperoue whiche as yet was not fully furnished, in the begynnyng of August, leauing Regenspurg with a garnison, went to Landshut, a Towne of the Duke of Bauers, by the Riuer of Isara, and pitcheth his tentes without the walles. The Duke of Saxon the Lantzgraue and theyr felowes, sendyng theyre letters from Donauerd, the eleuenth daye of August, declare of what mynde they are towardes hym, after the maner and lawe of Armes, and the last moneth (saye they) we made our purgation to you by letters, Emperour Charles, of suche thynges as we are accused of: And albeit reason wold, that eyther you shuld haue layde a side your warlike furniture, or at the least haue declared the cause of the warre, and hearing vs speake lykewise shuld haue don accordyng to the custome of Themppre, and your fayth promised by an othe, yet forasmuche as you doe neuertheless procede, we are also compelled to put on armure to beare of thys vniust violence muche vnworthy your personne: For that you nowe seke to extinguishe the doctryne of the Gospel, and lybertie of thempyre, by sondry of your actes it may be proued. For you knowe youre selfe, what maner of consultations, you haue had nowe many yeres, with that Roomish Antichryst, and foreyne kynges, that you myght eyther ioyne them with you, or incense them agaynst vs. And agayne, without the aduise of the Princes and states of Themppre, you haue taken trewes with the Turke, contrary quite to youre promesse. For what tyme Germany gaue you ayde, two yeres paste, agaynst the Frenche kyng, you affirmed, that the same warre beynge finished, you wold goe your selfe with an armye agaynst the Turke: But nowe haue you made a composition with hym, verely, to thintēt you myght the better accomplish the thyng which you haue intended agaynst vs. And nowe in thys conuention at Regenspurge, you haue set a newe collour & face of the matter, speakyng much of youre owne industrie and zeale to the cōmon wealthe and countrey of Germanie, and of the contumacie of certen others. Whice doubtles was done of you for this intent, that you might seuer vs one from an other, that ar confederated for relygion. For you are not able to charge vs with any faulte of neglectyng our dewtie, & distrustyng your cause, you haue

The deathe of Diazius is vnpunished.

The Protestantes proclayme warre agaynst themperoue.

not som-

The craftines of the emperour.

not sommoned vs to appere, and come to our aunswer before the Senate of the empire, yea, you did not somuche as once name the parties: and yet in the meane season, wryting your letters to dyuers Princes and Cities, you dissembled ful craftely, as though you attempted not warre against religion, but to punnisshe certen rebelles. But it is manifest enough that you shoote at relygion, and appereth herof sufficyently, in that you sollicited the Bishop for a counsell, wherin, beside his clientes and adherentes, no man maye haue place, nor libertye to speake. There were a very fewe, that were somwhat franke in speakyng, but a meane was founde that they were called awaye, & worse placed in theyr steade. What maner of decrees also, ỹ fathers at Trēt haue made now, it is knowen to al men: wherfore this is not the cōsell, that hath ben so often promised in the assemblies of Thempyre, as we shewed you the laste yere at Wormes. And the same thinges we sayde than, we will, shuld be nowe repeted: Moreouer that it is your pourpos, to cōpell vs, to approue the counsell, it is to be proued by the Bishops letters lately sent to the Heluetians, wherin he complaineth sore of diuerse in Germany, which reiect the authoritie of this counsel, and sayeth how this is the cause, for the which he attempteth warre: And because you were also prefixed to warre for the same matter (he sayeth) howe it chaunced to hym luckely, and therefore wold imploye therupon, all the force and treasure of the churche of Roome and hys owne also. Wherefore seeing the Bishop hathe vttered that pretensed pourpose of youres, which you wold haue cloked by an other coloure, who can doubt any longer, but that you pricke at relygion? Certenly we knowe oure selues faulty in nothyng, which eyther we wold not shuld be heard openly, or that we can wel aunswer: but it had concerned your office, after the example of your predecessours, to haue called vs before the Senate of Prynces, and lykewyse, to haue hearde oure reasons. Neyther did it become you thus to vse vs, to call vs to the assemblie, to propound of the common wealth, to aske our aduise & counsell, and in the meane whyle to prepare warre agaynste vs. For what kynde of thing is thys, to leaue the Turke, and to bend all the furye & rage of warre againste vs, as thoughe we were a greate deale worse than he? But we truste assuredly that God will impeche and hynder thys so vnworthy a facte: For if there were any grudge or displeasure betwene you, youre brother Fernando and vs, the same was wholye forgeuen at Cadame, Vienna, Regēspurg and Spier: Therfore you maye paynte and set out the matter as muche as you lyste, yet knowe we for certentie, that there is no other cause, but that trewe relygyon shuld be oppressed, and Germany lose her lybertye. You wryte in dede to diuerse, and go aboute to perswade, as though you desiered greatly, that the doctryne of the Gospell myght be auaunced, but the opinions of

Lybertie is exiled out of the counsell.

ons of the vniuersitie of Louayne, confyrmed by your iudgement, a- The articles of the Vniuersitie of Louayne.
gayne the execution of Godly men within your Realmes, and domi-
nions. And this confideracie made with that Romish Antichrist, de-
clare and shew well enoughe what your intente is, verely euen this,
that you myght recouer and establysh agayne all kynde of Papistrie,
quenching the trew doctryne, that we professed at Aulspurge. And se-
ing the case is thus, and that we made our league for this pourpos,
that we myght perseuer in thys Relygion, and defende it ioyntely to-
gether, although any man els shuld pretēd some other cause of disple-
sure, agaynst any of vs, we were dryuen of necessitie to stande to oure
owne defence, whyche bothe Gods lawe and also the lawe of nature
doeth permitte and graunt vs. And albeit, that by reason of this your
enterprise, we are in nothing bounden to you, and therfore neded not
to declare vnto you any part of our mynd, yet for a further assurance,
we renounce the allegeaunce and dewetye, wherby we were boundē
to you, not that we wold deminishe the ryght and commoditie of thē-
pyre, but rather preserue and maintayne the same. This therefore we
protest openly, and that in solemn wyse that we are of this mynd, that
we purpose to repulse from vs, thys warre of you, and your fellowes.
For in so godly and honest a cause, we ought to refuse no perill. They
sent these letters by a yong gentelman and a Trumpeter, as the ma- Thēperoure wouldo not receyue the Protestants letters.
ner is, to themperoure in hys campe before Landshut: Whiche he did
not only refuse to receyue, but also cummaunded in paine of theyr life,
to cary it agayne where they had it: And added this moreouer, that if
any man from hencefoorth came vnto hym from them, he shoulde in-
steade of a chayne of golde, be rewarded with an haulter. Then deli-
uereth he vnto them the Table of prescription before saied, and geueth The table of prescription.
them a most streight charge to delyuer the same to theyr princes. Be-
fore they sent thys epistel, it was debated, howe themperoure shulde
be termed or spoken to. And the Duke of Saxon wolde not haue ge-
uen hym the name of Themperoure, for otherwyse it is not lawfull to
warre with hym: but the Lantzgraue was of a contrary minde. And
eyther of them had soothers, and vpholders of their saing. And at the
length thys meane waye was diuised, that they shulde call hym, as it
were he, that vsed the place of Themperoure. After they consult, whi-
ther to goe: some sayde, to Landshut, where Themperoure was: but
when they that were experte in the knowledge of the countrey, had
shewed them howe they must goe through fennes, where the wayes
were so narrowe, that oftentymes, by the space of a myle, there coulde
goe but one horseman at once, alteryng theyr purpose, they determine
to goe to Regenspurg, where Themperoure had leaft a garnison and
munition: For there was bothe a place commodious to incampe in,
and if themperoure wolde come to rescowe them that were beseged,

they might

they myght trye the matter with hym in the playne felde. Wherefore remouing theyr Campe, they march forewarde, howebeit verey slowly. And in maner aboute the same tyme, whyche was at the Ides of August, arriued at Landshut the Italians or Bishoppes force, which were ryght welcome to Themperoure, who beyng aduertised by espiall, of the progresse of hys enemyes, sente diuers and sondrye messagers, exhortynge them to make haste. The footemen were teen thousande, and fyue hundreth demilaunces. Ouer al these had the Bishop made hys nephewe, by hys sonne, Octauius Farnesius, general. Vnder hym serued many noble Captaynes, Alexander Uitellius, John Baptiste Sabello, Sforcia Palauicino, Fridericke Sabello, Paulus Uitellio, July Ursine Alexius Lascaris, Hierome of Pise, John Mary of Padowaye, Niclas Plumbine, Niclas Petilian. With this power also Cosmus Medices, Duke of Florence, sente two hundreth horsemē at the conduite of Rafe Balion, and Hercules Duke of Farrare, a hundreth, by Alphōso his bastard brother. The bishop had ioyned with Octauius, the Cardinall hys brother, Alexander Farnesius, as it were to espie what Themperours doinges were, & also to be a spurre vnto hym to pricke hym forewarde, yf nede required. Whan Farnesius departed out of Italy, he shulde saye as it is reported, that he wolde make suche a slaughter in Germany, that hys horse myghte swymme in the bludde of the Lutheranes. Not longe after came also the Spaniardes, whom themperoure had called out from Naples & Millan, aboute fyre thousande, olde and expert soldiours all. Theyr chiefetaynes were Philip Lauoye, Prince of Sulmone, Aluar Sandey, Alfonse Uiues, James Arzie. Themperours lieutenaunte was Fernando Toletane, Duke of Alba: ỹ next place after hym had John Baptiste Castalde. The Cardinall of Ausburge was head commissioner for vitayle. There serued Themperour also, Maximilian of Austriche, Emanuell Philiberte, sonne to the Duke of Sauoye, Ericus Duke of Brunswicke, and Philip the sonne of Duke Henry prisoner, George Duke of Megelburg, George Duke of Brunswicke, brother to Henry, a man of the Church, Friderick Furstemberg, and Renard Soimen, Erles, with diuerse others. In the tētes of the Protestātes, were John Ernest Duke of Saxon, brother to the Prynce Electour, and John Fridericke the electour hys sonne, Philip Duke of Brunsewicke with hys foure sonnes, Ernest, Albert, John, and Woulfange, Fraunces Duke of Luneburge, Woulfang Prynce of Anhalde: Christopher Henneberge, George Wirtemberge Albert Mansfelde with hys two sonnes John and Uolrate, Lewis Detugen with his sonne of the same name, William Furstemberge, Christopher Oldenburge, Hubert Bichling, and John Hedecke, Erles all. Moreouer Recrode, and Riseberge, and eyght Enseignes of Swisses. Wherfore whan all these forces

The Popes armie commeth to thē peroure.

The Captaynes of the said armie.

The Captaines of thē peroures armie.

The princes of the Protestantes cāpe.

these forces were commen together, beſydes that power which Coſte de Bure brought oute of the lowe countrie, the Emperoure remouyng hys Campe, marcheth towardes Regenſpurge. That knowen, many beganne to ſuſpect, that he wolde into Meyſſen and Saxonie. Wherfore they made Bridges and tranſported theyr armye ouer the Ryuer of Thonnawe. And when they had marched a little waye towardes Norgouia, they had intellygence that Themperoure wente frō Regenſpurge to Ingolſtad. Then tournynge againe ouer Rough an vneuen wayes they repare to Danubius, leſte Themperour ſhuld take Nuburg, which is thre miles aboue Ingolſtad, and Donauerd, and ſo ſhoulde haue the waye open into the lande of Wirtemberge. Whan they were comen to Naſſelſe, the nexte daye the Lantzgraue wente forthe with no greate company of Horſemen, to take the vieu of Ingolſtad, knowyng not that Themperours armye was there. For he had hearde only of a fewe Spaniardes, that laye therin garriſon, and them wold he haue prouoked to ſcarmouche: But whyleſt he marcheth, there appere certen horſemen of the Pyrnees of Sulmone. The charge beyng geuen, dyuerſe were ſlayne on both partes, but yet moe hurte and taken. It was knowen by them that were taken, that Themperoure wolde encampe the ſame daye at Ingolſtad. Thys facte of the Lantzgraue, the Electour of Saxon toke diſpleaſauntly and greuouſely, and yf he doe the lyke hereafter, without makinge hym priuie to it, he proteſteth, that he wyll departe. After marchynge forthe a little waye with theyr whole armye in ſuche order, as yf they ſhulde haue foughte a battell, they retyred with theyr ſoldiours, to theyr campe. The ſame nyght followyng, when men were in theyr fyrſt ſlepe, the Spaniardes enter the campe where Counte Hedecke laye, who was appoynted vnder the Duke of Saxon, and kyll to the number of an hundreth of hys fotemen, and loſt dyuerſe of their owne men alſo. Wherfore there was a greate vprore throughoute all the campe, whych by reaſon of the darknes, was alſo more encreaſed. The nexte daye, whyche was the .xxix. of Auguſt, certen Centurions and Captaynes were ſente oute to vieu the ſituation of theyr enemies Campe. Upon whom the horſemen of Italy breakyng out of an Ambuſhe, gaue the charge ſodaynely. And when many were ſlaine on eyther ſyde, they retourned agayne, without theyr pourpoſe. Wherfore the nexte Morrowe the Lantzgraue, accompanyed with a fewe others, choſen oute of the whole number, goeth forthe to knowe ſome certentye, and fyndyng a forde, where the Horſemen that were ſent oute before hym, ſayde there was none at all, he retourneth backe to the Duke of Saxon, and ſheweth hym, howe Horſemen maye paſſe the Riuer. The laſte daye therefore of Auguſte they were agreed to ſet forthe

The Lantzgraue rideth forth to eſpye.

The Spaniardes inuade the Proteſtantes cāp.

setfoorthe in the mornynge as soone as daye appered, and to take the hygher grounde, where in tymes paste stoode the watche Tower of Jugolstad, and there to plant certen pieces of Ordenaunce to shoute into theyre enemyes Campe, to see yf they can peraventure prouoke Themperoure to battell. When it was far foorthe nyght, the Duke of Saxon aduertysed the Lantzgraue twyse, at sondrye tymes, that Themperoure was departed, and how hys Campe smoked: But he, geuynge no credite to that reporte, sente foorthe Whilliam Schacht with fyue bandes of hys owne Horsemen, to kepe the foorde, and to make Brydges for the Munition and footemen: shortly after followeth he with hys whole power, and Munition in greate haste.

When he was commen to the waterside Schachte shewed hym, howe Themperoure was not remoued oute of hys place. When he had sente the Duke of Saxon intellygence hereof, he marcheth to the hylle beforesayde, and there planteth part of hys Ordenaunce. He placeth hys menne also on the lefte hande and on the ryghte: The same did the Duke of Saxon, whan he was commen thyther with hys companye.

(:*:)

The eighteenth Booke

of Sleidanes Commentaryes, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor Charles the fyfte

The argument of the eyghtenth Booke.

The Erle of Bure passeth the Rhyne, by meanes of the Archebyshop of Maintz. The counsell of the Lantgraue is not allowed to set vpon the Emperour. The Switzers will not meddle in this warre: Wherefore the Duke and the Lantgraue solicite the Bohemers: & aunswer fully to the accusations and dissemblinges of the Emperour. They remoue their Campe to cutte the waye from the Erle of Bure. Peter Strosse keepeth not promyse, to lende them money. Tournert being rendred to the Emperour, Duke Maurice holdeth an assemblee of his states against the Duke of Saxon, vnto whome the Lantgraue aunswereth. The Duke of Saxons countrey is set on fyre and destroyed by the Hongarians, and Duke Moris surpriseth certen of his townes. Fourtene Martyrs brent at Meaux. The Protestauntes hauyng leuied their campe, are pursued. The Duke of Wirtēberg and certen cities make their peace with the Emperour. The father of Trent, establish the Article of the institution of man. After the death of kyng Henry the eight, the Gospell had fre passage in Englande. Marques Albert is taken prysoner by the Duke of Saxon.

WHan Maximiliā the Erle of Bure, of whō is mētioned before, had assembled al the pō wer he coulde, in the lowe coūtrey, which were foure thousand horsemen, and ten thousand fotemen, and emonges them certen handes of Spanyardes and Italians, whiche had serued the kyng of England in his warres against fraunce, marching forwarde with the same out of Brabāt in the moneth of August, passeth ouer the Rhine aboue and beneath Mentz, whersoeuer he coulde get shipping, notwithstandinge that the Protestauntes had layde a power on the other syde, at the leading of Christopher Oldenburge, and Riseberge, which shuld haue stopped their passage. The Archbishop of Mētz, was thought to haue holpen much in this matter. When the whole armie of the Protestauntes was come to the forsaid place, they shot of al their ordinaūce into themperours cāpe most terrible. Euen ther the Lantgraue, calling before the Duke of Saxō, ỹ counsellours & captains of ỹ warr, if I had ỹ gouernmēt alone, saith he, as I had what time I restored ỹ Duke of Wirtēberg, I wold first vndertake to geue ỹ charge vpō thēnemy wt ii. legiōs, & bring ỹ piōners to cast down their trēches, & that done, assaile thē wt the whole force & power, but herein whilest thopiniōs of mē were diuers, & some dissuaded ỹ thing, as ful of most peril, & others misliked not ỹ same, so ỹ ther wer no daūger to be feared of the townes men, which had great store of shot & munition, &

The Erle of Bure leadeth an Army to themperour.

The bould & profitable counsell of ỹ Lantgraue,

that the horsemen were also at the first charge giuen: nothyng was attempted. Whiche thing doubtles is so much reproued of many, that this same errour is thought to be the cause and beginning of their calamitie, and of the Emperours victory. For they farre excelled in horsemen, and than was the Emperours campe intrenched but with a lowe ditche only, so that it was but of small force. But what time the Emperour had susteined the shot and brunt of that day, the next night followyng he so well fortified his campe, that after he was of better confidēce, and might endure more easely all stormes that came. But they saye, how in this so great a daunger the Emperours harte and courage was wonderfull good, and not only declared no token of feare him selfe, but also boldened others exceadingly, and offered to take suche part as they did. How the Emperour solicited the Switzers by his Treasurer of Burgundy, I shewed in the last boke. Unto those requestes was aunswere made in the assemblie of Baden, holden in the moneth of August, as before is mentioned. How they wil not infringe the league that they haue with the house of Austriche and Burgundy. Moreouer, they wyll call home agayne, suche as are gone forth a warfar, and vnlesse they shall obeye, punyshe them accordingly. Thus aunswered those nyne townes, that are of the popysh Religiō: But they of Zurich, Bernes, and Basill, and also the Schafusians, for as muche as the Emperours and Byshoppes letters did not importe one, and the same cause of this warre, againe, in as muche as the copy of the Emperours and Byshoppes league, which was shewed them by the Byshoppes Ambassadour, spake playnly, how this warre was attempted, to roote out the Religion of the Protestauntes, they tolde the Emperours Ambassadour, that they would take deliberation in makyng an aunswere, and attende, vntyl suche tyme as the Emperour had aduertised them, whether he would permitte them to kepe styll their Religion in safetie. Whan the Emperour harde of this, the seuen and twenty day of August, he addresseth to them his letters out of the Cāpe before Ingolstad. Where they haue not made the same answer, that the rest haue done, he can not perceiue the cause, & supposeth ꝑ this is done through ꝑ craft of his aduersaries: For he heareth how in the former assembly of Badē, they went about to perswade wᵗ them, as though he had moued war, not to punish rebellious princes, but against certē cities, to thintēt ꝑ through ꝑ bishops aid, ꝑ doctrine of ꝑ Gospel & also ꝑ libertie of Germany might be oppressed. He hereth moreouer, how thei haue sollicited thē, not only for aid against him but also

The cause of the Protest. misery.

Feare in the Emperours Campe.

The Swisses aunswer to the Emperour.

The Emperour to the Swisses is a Gospeller.

but also concerning a league, wherof as he vnderstandeth they haue put them in good hope, & that in the nert assembly, they shal make thē a direct aunswer: And as touching the cause of ỹ warr, for as much as they haue vnderstāden the same, as wel by his priuate letters writtē vnto thē, as such also, as he hath published openly, it nedeth not here to be repeted. For that he hath ether molested any man for Religion sake, or giuen occasion of rebellion, it can not be shewed nor proued: but ỹ streightwayes frō the beginning of his preparatiō vnto warr, he treated frēdly & gently with diuerse more also, thā was decent for his person, to do to men of so meane estate & degre. Nether can this excuse their rebelliō, for ỹ the bysshop of Rome doth assist him, for not only the Princes of Italy, but certen also of Germany, and diuerse gentlemen of right noble houses, & emonges thē som of the religion & league of the Protestauntes, do ayde him now, & wil venter their liues, & spend their blud in this war: whiche doubtles thei wold not do, in case the matter stode as these seditiouse persons do falsly report. And ỹ they haue alwayes gone about, vnder the pretēce of religion, to resiste their hygh magistrate, to oppresse religiō & the libertie of Germany, & bryng al other states into their subiectiō, it is by many of their doings so well knowen, that it nedeth no further declaration. For verely vnder the swete name of Religion, they haue allured into their cōfederacie ỹ chiefest cities of Germany, & thrugh their force, & furniture, haue gottē the landes & possessiōs of others. How they now also go to worke, & compelle other Princes subiects to take their partes, and disturbe many in their religion, and inforce them to another kinde of lyfe, cast also diuerse in prison and fetters, and threaten them cruelly, and robbe and spoyle churches, the thyng it selfe declareth. For this is the very cause, why they couet to haue them in their league, that by this meane being made stronger, they might the more easely accomplysshe their pretensed purpose: he doubted not, but they also perceiue these thinges, and vnderstande ryght well, what incommoditie, or discommoditie they may loke for, by their societie. And seing the matter is thus, and inasmuche as they ar not ignorant both of his good will & also of the causes of the warre, he trusteth that they wyl refuse their league, and kepe their soldiours at home, and call home suche are gone to serue into the warre, vnder a set penaltie, and doe nothing contrary to the auncient leagues, and by the example of the residue, obserue peace and amitie. For this shall both redounde to their owne prayse, and shalbe to hym also ryght acceptable.

The Protestaūtes one against another.

Force ought not to be vsed in Religion.

vnto the which letters they wryte again after the same sort as they answered thambassadour before, and desire him to accept in good part their delay in answering: And in asmuch as he affirmeth, that this war is nether to oppresse Religion, nor yet ꝑ libertie of the countrey, they say how they will do again none other wyse thā shal become thē: For if any be gone out of their confynes a warfare, the same is done without their leaue and knowledge as oft times it chaunceth: And their maner is, not to call thē again that go forth without their licēce, but what time they retourne home, to punish them. And as they did moue the Swisses, so likewyse the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue sollicited the Bohemers: but thei made such answer as it appered wel, ꝑ their myndes were alredy perswaded through thaccusation of king Ferdinando. Whan they perceiued this by their letters, about the end of August they wryte again, and shewe them manifestly, that this war is attempted against religion, and sent vnto them the bokes whiche haue bene lately set forth concerning the same, and require thē to worke no displeasure against them, and last to signifie vnto thē, what they intend to do. About the same time also thei publish a wryting, wherin they say how they are aduertised by them that are credit worthy, how the bishop and Antichrist of Rome, an instrument of the deuil, & authour of this war, who in certen yeres past, by his hired ministers, set many townes of fire in Saxon, hath now sent forth impoysoners, to infecte their welles, and standing waters, to thintent that the same which war and ꝑ sword can not distroy, these may dispatche with their poyson. Wherfore they do admonish vniuersally al mē, but chiefly their owne subiectes, to waite narrowly, that such men be apprehēded, and being put to torture, whan they shall haue tried their mischief, that they suffer accordingly. And within a fewe days after, the Duke of Saxon his sonne, Iohn William, in his letters published, geueth warning to his coūtrey, ꝑ they take diligent hede to thē selues. For lately not far frō Weynmar a town of Turing, a certen Italian was taken of suspiciō who cōfessed that he & diuerse others had money giuē them at Rome in the byshops name, ꝑ they shuld, with fiering & poyson, do as much hurt in Germany as they possible might. Cōcerning their outlawyng, & how themperour sent a copy therof to ꝑ Duke & to ꝑ Lantgraue, I haue shewed you before: Wherfore whā they had receiued it, in their cāpe at Ingolstad, ꝑ secōd day of Septēber, in ꝑ defece of their honor & estimatiō, they answer in a very lōg wryting. That he so highly cōmendeth his zeale & good wil to-

The Protestauntes sēd to the Bohemers.

The Pope hireth men to poyson other.

The Protestauntes answer to the table of outlawery.

wards Germa-

many, it is nothing but dissimulatiō: for since the time he was first chosen Emperour, he hath always sought meanes, how to bring it in bondage. For this was verely the cause, why he leauing Spaine and his other countreis, hath retourned so oft in to Germany, and bene at so importunate charges. Of like sort is the same, which he speaketh of religiō. For his purpose hath bene alwayes, ỹ hauing opportunitie he might oppresse the sincere doctrine. For so oft (say they) as he graūted peace vnto vs & our religiō, he did it craftely, for a time only, vntil we had giuē money to serue the publique vses & necessities of thempire. After he called the decrees made, in doubt & into question, & helde the matter so long in suspence, till he had made peace with the French king, & taken truce with the Turck, & that the bishop & he espiyng a time conuenient, had appointed the counsell of Trent, & concluded vpon a league: but hereof wil we bring probations. Fiue yeares past at Regenspurg, he made a decree of religion, and wher as in diuerse pointes we misliked the same, he declared his minde more at large, and gaue it vs in wryting sufficiently: The same in other assemblies after, his deputies & king Ferdinando did cōfirme. And yet two yeres since, in the cōuention at Spier, whan mention was made therof, he sayd, how he did remēber no such declaratiō. The last yeare in the cōuention at Wormes, the Bysshop of Hildesseme, said openly before al the Princes, how themperour promised the catholikes, ỹ the decree of Spier shuld take no place after the frēch warres. A few monethes past, when he went to the conuention at Regenspurg, Granuellan spake it to me, sayth the Lantgraue, in the presence of the Paulsgraue, of my counsellours, & the Ambassadour of the Duke of Wirtēberg, how that decree of Spier was applied vnto the time: And that now themperour can not longer mainteyn the same against the other states. Sixe yeres past at Hagenaw, king Ferdinando, whan he sheweth his commission to the catholiques, said, that vnto vs should no decrees be obserued: For they were made for fear of the Turkish warre, what time he had nede of our ayde. What thinke you? Was not this a goodly cause and a fetch to supplant vs & our felowes. They confesse the craft thē selues, wherby they licked vs of our money. Therfore it is playn, that he intended alwayes the distructiō of religiō, as the late cōfederacie declareth & taried but only for a time to serue his purpos, & because he wold appere to haue ỹ matter lawfully decided, he was euer in hād wt vs, ỹ we shuld submit our selfs to ỹ bishop of Romes coūsel, but why we might not so do, it is sufficiētly declared i our bokes set forth of the same. And

The Emperours craftie towarde the Protestants

The Emperors decrees made for feare

And his purpose was, to maintain & execute the decrees of the counsell, for the accomplishement wherof he had longe before sollicited certen forrein Princes: but fearing lest by this mean he should set in his top, all that cleaued to religion, he pretended an other cause and fained rebellion, that he might withdrawe our fellowes, and whan he had banquished the chiefest, myght after compell the residue to obey his commaundement. And albeit that he and his brother thought to kepe maruelous secret this their subtill and craftie counsell, yet through the singular goodnes of God, it commeth to lyght dayly more and more. For the Bishop himselfe, by his Ambassadours declared to the Switzers, the cause of the warre, and copie of the league. Wherby it is manifest that not, they alone, but al other that professe the same doctrine, are in the lyke daunger, & that this is their indeuour, to restore papistrie in all places. Let all men iudge therfore how truly this matter was handled, when lately in the conuention at Regenspurg, they went about to perswade, and cõcluded also, that for the appealing of religiõ, they would vse lawfull and quiet remedies. He tolde me hym selfe sayth the Lantgraue, lately at Spier, that he was in no league with the Bysshop: The same affirmed Granuellan. This is verely that same fatherly mynde and affection: This is that zeale and loue of peace, wherof they speake so muche. Did euer man heare of the lyke thing, that he wold perswade the Princes quite contrary, to that whiche he hath had so long prefixed in his minde? We know right well, what dutie the Princes owe vnto the Emperour, and againe, what he ought to performe vnto them: For as we are bounden to hym, so is he againe bounden also vnto vs: And wher as our cause not heard, he doth outlawe vs, and seketh to put vs besides our lãdes and possessions, in that he breaketh the bonde of the ciuile lawe, wherby the patrone is bounden againe to his cliente. Nowe where he chargeth vs with rebellion, it is nothing, and he himselfe knoweth, that he doth vs wrong. For euen for the same cause, saith the Lantgraue, he gaue me thãkes lately at Spier for that I haue omitted no diligence to appeale religion. But where he sayth, that I prepared warre, & punyshed certen states by the purse, I denie it not, and there was iust cause so to do: Neuertheleſſe it is openly knowen, how through the mediation of Lewys the Paulsgraue, and Richard the Archbyshop of Treuers, all this matter was quietly ended: he himselfe also, writing his letters, all be it he had taken the matter displeasauntly, yet for as muche as I had discharged mine armie,

The dissimulation of the Emperour.

signified

ſignified that he required no more: Again, what time he ſpake to me of the ſame ſirtene yeares ſynce at Aulſpurg, I made my purgation in ſuche ſorte before king Ferdinando, Friderick the Paulſgraue and certen others, that he was contēt and ſatiſfied. Wherfore he ought not to make that mattir any part of occaſion of this warre. And where as I reſtored Ulriche Duke of Wirtemberg, at the interceſſion of George Duke of Saxō, and the Archbiſhop of mentz, I was for that matter reconciled by compoſition, which he ratified. And after at Regenſpurg, vpō his faith and aſſuraunce, he toke away cleane and abolyſhed al diſpleaſure. Now he ſpeaketh alſo of ꝑ warre with the Duke of Brunſwick: but the cauſe therof we haue expreſſed in wryting, and after that, in a moſte frequent audience of the Empyre, he him ſelf being alſo preſent, we declared more at large two yeares paſte. The Duke that tyme made anſwere, but the Emperour refuſed to heare our confutation of the ſame. And why wold he not heare and examine dewly the whole matter, and by the aduyſe of the Princes, haue taken ſome order in the thing? Certenly becauſe he deſyred ayde for the frenche & Turkyſhe warre, of a purpoſe he let it ſlepe, and wold haue it put to gardens, and herein we fulfilled his deſire at Wormes, & were content that Frederick the Paulſgraue and his Colin John Simmer, ſhould kepe and gouerne the prouince by vs taken, vntill ſuch tyme as the matter ſhould be lawfully decided and determined. That done, he aſſured vs, that the Duke of Brunſwick ſhould alſo aſſent to the ſame, and wryting his letters, charged hym earneſtly, that he ſhould obeye, but he cōtemning his commaundement, rayſed warre againſt vs, and was taken therin, as it appereth by a wryting ſet forth by me and Duke Maurice. Therfore did we nothing in this warre contrary to our dutie, nothing againſt the lawes, and herein we appeale to egall iudgement. But here by it is to be ſene, what fauour he beareth to Religion. For albeit that the Duke of Brunſwick contemned his commaundement moſt raſhely, although at what tyme he heard of the ſequeſtration, he ſpake of Themperour many lewde and opprobrious wordes, yet, becauſe he was a moſte bitter enemy of our Religion, he did althyngs vnpunyſhed. Where he ſayth, that we haue brought certen vnder our ſubiection, it is farre otherwyſe, and we haue ofte made aunſwere to the ſame. This in dede may be wel verified of him whiche hath brought vnder his iuriſdiction diuerſe prouinces of the Empire, and alſo Byſhoprikes, and againſt this preſent warre, hath aſſembled nobles and gentlemen, that he might al

The Duke of Brūſwik a bitter enemy to ꝑ Proteſtants.

lure them to him for our distruction. This verely we graunt, that we haue receiued diuers into our tuition & fidelitie, that if they should be in daunger for the doctrine of the Gospell, we should defende them: And that we suppose to be our duty, for God commaundeth to succour the afflicted. And none haue more nede these many yeares nowe of helpe and defence, than those that are taken for Lutherians. But in other things that do not concerne Religion, we defend them not, no, we haue alwayes exhorted them to geue the magistrate their right and honour due. He obiecteth to vs, that we should haue exhorted som not to repare to the Assemblie: But that is both vayne and absurde: For where as our Ambassadours wer lately assembled at Wormes, and he went to Regenspurge, we commaunded thē, that (al other thinges set a part) they should go also to that assemblie. Unto all other assemblies of thempyre, ether we haue comen our selues or alwayes sent our Ambassadours. Concerning that he sayth of the chamber, and iudgement, it hath ben ofte confuted heretofore. Moreouer he maketh mention of an Heathen Magistrate, to declare that we might not resist hym. But we haue not only done our duty, but also more than we ought to do, & haue geuen him more, than euer our auncesters haue accustomed, to our great losse and hinderaunce: And that he hath no cause of complaint at all, it shall appere by that we shall here recite.

The french Ambassador dissuadeth the Emperour from this warre.

A certen Ambassadour of the Frenche kyngs sent vnto hym lately (by occasion fell in talke of this warre) He saieth, it is a very great enterprise that he taketh in hand, and aduiseth him to consider with him selfe, how great is the force of Germany, and how muche daunger is in the thing: And if perchaūce one or two haue offended, there may a meane be founde, how to pacifie the matter without warre. Whereunto he made this aunswere, there nedeth no pacifieng of the matter: For he wil conquer Germany, or hazard all that euer he hath in the worlde. For the power therof is not so great, that he nedeth muche to feare it: For twenty yeares synce and more, hath he layde the foundation of this matter. Oftentymes they haue giuen hym ayde, in sondry and many warres, lately also against the kyng him self. They haue bene at great charges, in many assēblies of the Empyre. Moreouer in sondry warres they haue lost a great number of their mē, & so is their strength decayed. And al these thinges hath he done for this intent, that Germany might be distitute of power, & voyd of force and strength: therfore is this tyme commodious to worke this feate in. He that heard this

The Emperour will cōquer Germany.

talke

talke of his by the mouth of the Ambassadour, an honest man and worthy of credit, reported the same vnto vs. Why should he than impute the cause of the war to vs, seing he hath intended the same, of so long tyme before? When we were than priuate persones, and drowned in the dregges of the Romish Religion? And if he had stande to his decrees and conuenauntes, than we wold haue done our duty: but in asmuch as he hath brokē the same, and the chief obedience is dew vnto God, let him ascribe the faulte vnto him selfe. For considering that he intēdeth destruction both to Religion and libertie: he geueth an occasion, wherby we may resist him with a good conscience. For in this case is it lawful to resist, as it is to be proued both by sacred & prophane histories. For God is not the authour of vniust violence, nether are we bounden to him otherwyse, than if he fulfyll the conditions, for the whiche he was created Emperour. He graūteth that he hath agreed with vs priuatly, and that is to vs a great pleasure to heare: wherfor thē doth he moue war for those matters, for the which once a faithful agrement was made? For it can not be proued that we haue committed any rebellion, ether before or after the same compositions. But thus the case standeth. He made a decree at Wormes. xxb. yeares past, and set forth a proclamation, against Luther and such as imbraced his doctrine, & appointed moste extreme punishmēt. And that same acte now in this warre he intendeth to put in execution. His Crown and Scepter we neuer coueted: for we are content with our owne landes and reuenewes, and praye God, that in his feare, we may kepe and maynteine the same. If it be true that he sayth, why haue we so oft geuen him ayd, and lately but two yeares synce, against the kyng of Fraunce? For the whiche desert and benefit he ought in dede to forget al displeasure, though no reconcilement had bene made. We neuer reported him euil, but for the opinion of his vertu, haue alwayes commended hym highly. And as for famous libelles and pictures, nether haue our diuines nor yet any others set forth against hym: yea our diuines and learned men haue euer more extolled him with great prayses, & exhorted the people in their sermons to do the same, and praye to God for his preseruatiō. Perauenture they haue set forth somwhat against the byshop of Rome: but there was no cause why we should inhibie them so to do. But how vilaynously and slaūderously Cocyleus, and Hadamar, the White frere of Collon, haue rayled against vs, our fellowes, and diuines, euen now at Regēspurg, whan the assemblie was holden to appeale the controuersie, it is manifestly

God is not the auctour of wrong.

The Rable of Papistes.

felly knowen. He obiecteth vnto vs conspiracies, and conuenticles wherin he doth vs great iniury, as in all other thinges. For we are borne and bred in Germany, where men be far void of suche crafty deuises, as haue bene wrought against vs these many yeares past, and now first bewray them selues. Howbeit that we might defende our selues against vniust violence, we made a league, and denie it not, and did it only to defende our selues, and to iniury no mã, and wherfore we made it, we haue now in two seuerall writinges declared. And fiue yeares since saith the Lantgraue, when I went through with the Emperour at Regenspurg, Granuellan sayd then to me, and to my chauncelour, how the Emperour was nothing offended with our league, but could be content also, that we should receiue in to the same as many as we would. After he speaketh in darke wordes, as though we should haue moued the Turke to inuade Germany: But this shall the thing it selfe confute. For we haue always giuen ayd against the Turke, yea more than euer our progenitours haue done, and that at suche tymes as we were not bounden, for that the couuenauntes were not kept, and whan diuerse others, whiche had promysed ayde performed nothing. But you haue heard already how he and his brother haue deuised so with the Turke, that he might oppresse sodainly vs only and our fellowes. He had ayde giuen him lately by a publique decree against Fraunce: Than he promysed, that whan that warre should be finished, he would go streight against the Turke. After he made peace with the enemy, without their knowledge, with whose money he had made warre, I behold now, he bẽdeth al his force against vs. Is it not a goodly matter to se the munition brought out of Austriche to the warre in Germany, and in the meane season to suffer Hongary to be ouer runne with the Turkes? The seditions, cõspiracies, and treasons, wherwith he chargeth vs, are none at all, nether is ther any other cause of war, than the same before rehearsed. He sayth, he hath graunted vs ouer muche, and wynked at our doinges, to the grudge of his own conscience: but this is fayned also. For his desire was long since to haue made warre against vs, and could not, being impeched hitherto, and was of necessitie constrained to differre it, till he had quieted the Duke of Cleaue, the king of Fraunce, and the Turke. For what hys mynde hath bene, those extreme and moste greuous executions of godly men in his coũtreis do declare. And that also he agreed with vs heretofore, we now first perceiue, that it was done for this intent, that being dispatched of other affaires, he might

The Emperour pretended this warre long before.

intende

entent, that being dispatched of other affaires, he might intẽd this warre only. Wherof assuredly I coulde suspecte nothyng, sayth the Lantgraue, by reason of the great good wyll and humanitie that he shewed me lately at Spier. At the which time also Nauis wylled my Chauncelour, that in any case this talk might be kept secret. Finally the ende of his accusation is, to pluck our fellowes from vs. And therfore ascribeth vnto vs Tyranny, extortion and disturbaunce of the clergie, but vndeseruedly. For we punysh extortions and murther in our dominiõs extremely, and therby haue purchased no small hatred to our selues. But lately that innocent man, Iohn Diazius, was so cruelly and detestably murthered, as neuer man was, from the beginning of the worlde vntyll this day: That Fratricide his brother apprehẽded and accused. Certen Princes made request that so horrible a fact myght be punyshed: but what insued therof, the matter it selfe declareth. He imputeth the cause of all displeasure and trouble vnto vs: But his decree of Wormes was cause of all together, wherunto our aduersaries cleaued as to a moste sure foundation, especially the Duke of Brunswick, whiche made a confederacie with diuerse, before the conuentiõ of Iulspurg, where as, what maner of decree was made, it is openly knowen. Certenly those cruell and fierce wordes ther pronounced, caused vs to make the league and cõfederacie that we are in at this daye. The Bysshops adherẽtes haue bene euermore busy with vs, in al assemblies, and would haue compelled vs to the choise of meates, and holy dayes of their owne makyng. Moreouer we permitted the Emperour at Iulspurg, whan he promysed vs faire and largely that he should appoint preachers. But it is knowen wel enough, how wicked and how ignorant men he alligned to that office. It is an auncient custome of thempire, that wh ã any Prince is minded to retourne home, from thassemblie he may do it by the Emperours leaue. How be it, my father (sayth the Duke of Saxon) what tyme he was at Iulspurg, could not obtaine licence of him to departe, and heard it also reported, that in case he prepared to goe, he should yet be stayed against his wyll. And albeit my vncle Friderick had done muche for hym, yet would he neuer, as long as my father liued confirme hym in his own Dukedome, only because of the decree of Wormes and Religion. Seing therfore that the cause of this warre is manifestly knowen, we desyre all men to geue no credit to the contrary, and defende with vs their common and natiue countrey. As for our own subiectes and clientes, whom he hath released of their allegeaũce which they owe

The decree of Wormes was the trõpet of this warre.

The custom of thempire in assemblees.

they owe vnto vs, we doubt not but they wyl do their duty vnto vs as they are vnden. The protestaũtes letting slippe that occasiõ of fight at Ingolstad, as before is sayd, and remayning there thre dayes after, whan the Emperour in the meane season had fortified his Campe strongly, the fourth day of Septẽber, they remoued thence, that they might encountre with the Erle of Bure, or stop his passage: Notwithstanding that some were against it, and said how they nede to go no further to seke the enemy, which was in sight, and before their eies. They pitched the next tyme at Neuburg, which they had fortified with a garnison before, two days after they marched to Donauerd. The tenth day of September they encãped beside Uending, a towne of the Erles of Oeting, sending from thence espialles to bring them some intelligence of the Erle of Bure. That perceiuing the Emperour, sent aduertisement to the Erle, who turning out of his way, and marching from Norinberg to Regenspurg, came to the Emperour at Ingolstad in safitie. Wherfore the Protestauntes being frustrated of their hope, the third day after returne vnto Donauerde. Hether came vnto them Christopher Counte Oldenburg, and Friderich Riseberg with two legions, and the Erle of Bichling with fiue enseignes of fotemẽ. In the meane tyme the Emperour remoued his campe to Nuburg: And whan no aide came, the souldiours of the garnyson rendred the towne. The Emperour pardoned them al, taking stipulation of them, that they shoulde no more weare armure against him. Than the report went, how the Emperour would to Ausburg. Wherfore the Germaines passe ouer Thonawe, to let him of his iourney: But whan he leauing a garnison at Nuburg, marched toward Auxreme, they returne back into their former campe. I tolde you before how they had sent Ambassadours for ayde both into Fraunce and Englande, but that was in vaine. And the king of Fraunce in dede excused the matter, for that hauing made peace with ỹ Emperour, he sayd he could not. How beit, for that he would not haue the Emperours power increased, he desyred Peter Strosse (a Florẽtine, a man of war and exceading riche) to lende them thre hondreth thousand crownes, and to the intent he might the easelier doe it, he payeth a great somme of money, that he ought him. He was content, for asmuche as they of Strasburg, Ausburg, and Ulmes became suerties, a goeth forth with Johan Sturmius, that was sent Ambassadour into Fraunce, to the Princes in their campe at Donauerde. Whan he came thither, he was honorably receiued, and departed in suche sorte, as he would assuredly de-

The Protestauntes remoue their Campe.

Nuburg rẽdred vnto ỹ Emperour.

Fraunce denied to ayde the Protest.

redly defray the money: but when the tyme came, that he shuld disburse it, he could no where be found in all Fraunce. Many men suppose that this was wrought by the policie of the Cardinall of Tournon. Who for the hatred he bare to Religiõ, wyshed all aduersitie to the protestauntes, and was than chief in authoritie with the king. About thende of September, the protestauntes write again to them of Zurich, Bernes, Basill, & to the Schafusians, and shew them what themperour intẽdeth, & what daunger they shal stand in also, in case he get the victory, and will them to consider, whether it be not wisdome for thẽ, to declare them selues ennemies to the Emperour and byshop of Rome, & after to inuade the Emperours countrie next thẽ. If they wyll so doe, they promyse them all ayde and fidelitie. Wherunto they make aunswere. Howe not they only, but all the rest of ỹ Swysses in lyke case, haue a league by inheritaũce with the house of Austriche and Burgundy: out of the whiche countreis, they haue all their wyne and bread corne: whiche league if they should them selues infringe, the Swisses their fellowes, whiche be of a contrary Religion, should haue iuste cause to assiste the Emperour and kyng Ferdinando, and to opẽ the strayte passages in the Alpes, whiche they haue through their great labour shut vp and closed, and so ioyne with their ennemies. Moreouer, wynter is now at hande, so that albeit they would neuer so fayne, yet can they do no great thing this yeare, and if they should leaue their owne countrey naked, it is to be feared, leste others would take possession in the meane season. Therfore it is muche better that they tary styl at home: for so shall not their fellowes styze, as they haue already declared. It is not vnknowen, that they beare them ryght good wil, and wyshe them to prosper, after their owne hartes desyre, howebeit they thinke it not mete for thẽ, to enter into so great daunger. And therfore desyre them to take it in good parte.

Peter Strosse discouered ỹ Protestãtes.

The Prote. write to the Swisses gospellers.

Their aunswer to the Protestãtes.

The Emperour remoueth from Marreme, to Donauerde: but fyndyng no place conuenient to encampe in, he tourneth on the left hand, and the thyrde daye of October, marcheth to Monheyme. It fortuned than to be a great myste, and the escoutes that were sent out to knowe whiche waye the Emperour went, brought contrary reportes: but in fine, whan Lewys the Erle of Oetinge, brought certen worde that he was passed with a great part of his Armie ouer the Ryuer of Wernize, they followed after immediatly about two of the clocke at after none, and towardes nyght, pytche their Tentes, not passing halfe a myle from the Emperour.

The Emperours & the Protestātes campes nere together.

Hytherto came vnto them messengers from the city of Norling who seing themperour so nigh, required ayde, who were aunswered frankely. The nex day again it was a myste. The forewarde led the Duke of Saxon, the Lãtgraue the middle ward, and George Walspurg and Riseberg the rereward. The Duke of Saxon marching forwarde with fiue legions & with many troppes of horsemen, approcheth nere vnto thennemy, & there was ryding & pricking & courling vp & down on both partes. Whan it waxed clere, themperour perceiuing ẏ the vantwarde kept on ẏ way towardes Norling, & that the rereward was not come yet in sight, he auaunceth al his horsemen, as though he would geue the battell. The Lantgraue therfore being in the mids, what time ẏ whole armie of his enemies made towards him, alsheth coũsel: some aduised him to folow ẏ Duke of Saxõ, but because the reward was yet far behind, which through his departure, he sawe should be like to fal into the lapse of their enemies, he thought not good to depart, but sending messẽgers, both to haste them forward, & to cal back the Duke of Saxõ, he kept the hilles, that he was vpon, & stired not. In the midway betwixt both armies was ẏ Riuer of Egra, which was in dede but smal, yet hard to passe ouer, especialy for themperour, if he wold haue foughten the battel. Vnto this riuer was come the Erle of Bure with his power. And whan it was very like, that they should haue ioined in battel, themperour calleth him back, & cõmaundeth him straitly to go no further. Thus they returned both into their campe, & the protestauntes pitched not far frõ Norling. On the next daye certen troupes of themperours horsemen, ryde nere vnto their enemies, & gaue thẽ a very hote skirmysche. In this conflict was hurt Albert Brunswick, the sonne of Duke Philip, going vnaduisedly after he had wel tippled: he was caried to Norling, where he died not long after. The Emperour remayning there certen dayes, sendeth in the meane tyme Octauius Farnesius with his owne force and with the Almaigne fotemen and munitiõ to take Donauerd. Fortune fauoured the mans deuise: And setting forwarde by night, whan he was come thither as sone as day appered, and was auauncing his ladders to scale: the townes men yelded them selues. The souldiours of the Garnyson were fayne to saue thẽ selues by flyght. This done, themperour marcheth to Donauerd. The protestantes intent was, to haue assaulted the Emperour in his campe, but his departure altered ẏ purpose, & it is thought how themperour had some intelligence therof by espial. In those days the Duke of Alba, sent to demaũde of the Lantgraue, why he kept so much the hilles and mountaynes:

Albert of Brunswick hurt.

Donauerd rendred.

why cometh he not downe into the plaine fielde, and trye the matter in battell? The Lantgraue sent him word again, howe he and his fellowes were fiue dayes together in the plain fieldes before Ingolstad, and offered battell: why would he not fight? why did he not bicker at Norlinge, where he taried for him the whole daye? Whylest this was done in Sweden, there fell a great alteration in Saronie. How the Emperour had deuised with Duke Maurice at Regenspurg, and Ferdinando at Prage, again, how the Emperour commaunded him to inuade and enter in possessions of the Electours of Saronie and the Lantgraues countreis, it is before specified. Wherupon Duke Maurice in the first beginning of the warre, retourning home from Regenspurg, calleth a conuention at Chemnice of al the states within his dominion, and there cõsulteth what is nedefull to be done. They counsell him to know certenly of the Emperour, whether he wyll permitte them to kepe their Religion safely, secondly that he, and the Marques of Brandenburg Electour, should make intercession. And in case they may be in assuraunce for Religion, and that intercession wil take no place, they exhorte him, that in as much as he is bounden in al other matters besides Religion, to obey the Emperour, he would sit quiet, & hire a power to defende his countrey. Unto the which thing they promise him ayde, & chouse syx out of the whole nũber, to assiste him at all times with their aduise & counsel: But whan themperours cõmaundemẽt before said came vnto hym, and king Ferdinando also mustred men in Hongary, & leuied a power in Boheme, he holdeth another assembly of his states at Fridberg the eight day of October. There he reciteth ỹ former treaty, & sayth, how after their aduise, the Marques of Brandẽburg & he haue solicited the Duke of Saron & the Lantgraue, to permitte ỹ they might intreate the matter, & haue earnestly admonyshed them also, what perill is in the thing, & that they would ponder it diligently. How beit as yet in dede they haue receiued no conuenient aunswer, and libelles are set out, & the matter come to hand stripes, & they haue bickered together, & haue had sondry smal cõflictes: and albeit ỹ thei haue at diuers times required his ayd, yet forasmuch as themperour hath giuen him sufficiẽt warrãtise for religiõ, therfore hath he, following their coũsel, stired nothing, but hath kept soldiours for ỹ defence of his prouince, & conferred in matters of coũsell wt the sir ci, osẽ. But now is the time so troublesome & perillous, ỹ the chosẽ say, how thei ar not able to beare so great a burthẽ: wherfore at their request, is this assẽbly called. For thẽperours cõma-

The duke of Albataũreth ỹ Lãtgraue.

Alteratiõ in Saxonie.

Duke Maurice coniulteth against the Protest.

mentes are brought vnto hym, which he will shewe them, that are sore, and of moste importance, and of such sorte, that in case they be neglected, the whole countrey therby is like to come in a wounderfull daunger. Moreouer, the Bohemers and theyr fellowes prepare warre, and are comen out of their countrie al ready, purposing to inuade the prouince of Duke Iohn Fridriches. And albeit that he hath first by letters, after, by his Ambassadours, last of al going him selfe also, intreated king Ferdinando to the contrary, yet could he obtayne nothing. And in asmuche also as he supposeth that the same is done by Themperours commaundement, he neither may, neither lieth it in his power to resist it, he would in dede right gladly, that the ciuile warre being once appeased, the Turkish violence might be repressed. How beit they knowe in what sorte both coūtreis be linched together in hope of succession. And howe he hath siluer mines also comon with the Prince Electour. And to suffer all these thinges to be pluched away from the house of Saxonie & to come into a straungers handes, it should be a great griefe to him. Moreouer, the whole coūtrey lieth so intermingled by percelles, that in case forein soldiours should inuade his Colyns prouince, it were a daunger lest his countrey shuld also sustain great hurt therby. They se also, how it is not good, that forein nations should remaine in these parties. And seing the matter is thus, he desyreth them both in his own, and also in his brother Augustus name, that they would way the whole case diligently, & help him with their ayde & counsell. And he ertsones wyl omitte nothing, that shalbe his duty ta do agayne for thē. The matter being debated, they condescended, immediatly to aduertyse the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, of the Emperours commaundement, of the preparation of kyng Ferdinando, and to desyre them both, that for auoyding of destruction, they would permitte that Duke Moris myght enter into the possessions of their countrey. For so shuld they both eschew forein warre, and kepe safe their Religion, & after, whan matters appeased, a great deale more easely obtayne the same agayne at his handes, thā of others. Therfore writing their letters to this effect the eleuenth day of October, thei desire them to way with them selues the whole matter, & be cōformable to this counsell, which is doubtles the best, that may in this troublesome tyme be geuē. They requyred also the Lātgraue in his letters, that he would perswade the Prince Electour to take ỹ same way. Duke Moris wrote also his letters to ỹ Lantgraue his father in lawe, of much like importaunce. And because the forein

Siluer mynes cōmon to ỹ Dukes of Saxon.

The vnreasonable request of Duke Mauris counsell.

forein soldiour was now at hande, he sayeth, howe he must of necessite prouide, that Saxony be not ouerrunne. After that, he promyseth hym muche good wyll and amitie, and sheweth that he desyreth nothyng that is his. He sayeth moreouer, how the kyng of Polle wyl be a petitioner to the Emperour, which thyng he is glad to heare of, wherfore let hym so be content, and not be exasperated with any wordes, and lykewyse to perswade the Electour, neyther that he refuse to submit him self to the Emperour. For this is in maner the only waye to come to a reconcilement, and that he wil also helpe to make a peace. To the conuention at Fridberg, John William the Electour, sonne of Saxonie, whan he heard of the preparation of kyng Ferdinando, sending Ambassadours, requyreth Duke Moris, that according to the league of inheritaūce, he wold ioyne his force with his, to saue the common countrey from daunger. Duke Moris sayth again, how he hath spared no payne, that the matter might haue bene appeased. And seing he hath takē that labour in vaine, and that they be now in armure, he may do nothing against the supreme Magistrate, whome also that aunciēt league doth except. It was long or euer ỹ protestaūtes heard of the Emperours going to Donauerd. The nex day thei purpose to go to Lawging a towne vpō the Riuer of Thonaw thre miles aboue Donauerde, & that by night: but whan they were vncerten, whether the Emperour were gone forward, & if they should leaue him at their back, many said it was daunger lest he should take Norling, and after by the vale of Remlie, inuade the lande of Wirtemberg, altering their purpose, they remayned there one day. This toke Scherteline displeasauntly, as likewise other thinges, & going to Aulspurg, from the which citie he was sent forth into the warres, he leadeth away ỹ garnison that was at Lawging, & returneth no more to the field. In the meane season themperour marching forward frō Donauerde, taketh by cōposition Billing & Hochstet, & shortly after, Lawging, & Gundelfing, by ỹ riuer of Brent. Wherfore hauing gotten the possession of the water of Thonawe, he had great cō modities to serue his purpose, & leauing a garnisō at Lawging whan he had passed ouer Brent, he pitcheth his Tentes at the village at Sontheyn, in ỹ way to Vlmes, which was thre myles from ỹ same place. The .xiii. day of October, the protestātes at the length remouing their campe whan they heard that the Emperour kept on his iourney towardes Vlmes, the nex daye came to Sieng a town by the same Riuer a litle aboue Sontheim, so as the water was in the mids, betwirt both armies,

Scherteline departeth from the protestauntes.

The Emperour winneth the Riuer of Thonawe.

As they staied here, and had not yet pitched their Tentes, they espie certen horsemen on the top of the next hyll. Amongs the whiche was thēperour him self, who rode forth w̄ the Duke of Alba to escoute abroad, the same day the Duke of Saxon had ꝑ forewarde, and hasteth spedely toward the enemy, and sendeth also worde to the Lantgraue, to make haste after hym: But what time the enemies fled, he slacketh the matter, and tarieth for the Lantgraue on the hyll. There as it is thought, was lost agayne a moste goodly opportunitie of well doing. For there was no foorde to ryde ouer the Ryuer, and but one brydge in al those parties, and though the Emperour peraduenture had escaped by the same, yet had his chief Captaines bene in great distresse, as thei them selues afterward ar reported not to haue hid. The Emperour omitting his iourney to Ulme, lest that leuing his enemies behinde his back, he should lose the vitall of Thonawe, he goeth another way to worke, and at the Ides of October, in the next wood he laieth an Ambusche, of thre thousand Arcubusiers: And whan the Prince of Eulmone had offered them the skermysche with his light horsemē, & the charge being geuen, in fayning that he fled, had allured them to the wood side, thei by & by breake out of thēbuschemēt & discharge at them. That seing the Lantgraue, came streight wayes to rescue his company that were in daūger, which were fowre bandes of horsemen. Wherfore there was a sore conflicte all day till it was night, and the field pieces were brought to the bickering. This whyle the Duke of Saxon abode with the armie, that in case the Emperour should in this tumulte haue assaulted their Campe, he might be ready to gyue him the repulse.

The occasiō of taking the Emperour loste.

A warlike politie of ꝑ Emperour.

Whan this wold take no place, the Emperour attempteth the matter by a Camisade in the night, and chouseth out of the whole nombre the fotemen of Almaignes and Spanyardes, & cōmaundeth them to put on whyte shirtes ouer their harnesse, he appointeth them also horsemen, and the Duke of Alba to be their Captain, and sendeth them forth at night as sone as the watche was set, that they myght go styll and closely to their enemies campe: And he him selfe immediatly after, followeth with the rest of his power. Whan they came thither, they perceiued that the nomber of the watchemen were increased, and that they were vp in armure. Wherfore this enterpryse was in vayne, for as muche as they vnderstode the matter by espiall, a fewe howres before. For the wante of forage and vytayle, the tyme of the yeare, and continual rayne, they died sore in themperours Campe, and about this tyme also Cardinall Farnese departeth

An other policie.

Pestilence in the Emper. Campe.

departeth out of the Campe homeward with certen bandes of Italian horsemen. The Emperour also for the same cause was compelled to chaunge his place, and retourne into his old cãpe beside Laweging, the daye before the kalendes of Nouember. Unto the letters of the states of Duke Moris dated at Fridberg the. xi. day of October before sayd, the Lantgraue answereth the xx. day of ỹ same moneth. How he is hartely sory that warre should be attempted again those countreis, and muche more that in common daunger, they doe ioyne their forces together, after the example of their elders. And where they doe not consider that this warre is against Religion, that semeth to hym great maruel, seing that both the Bysshops letters to ỹ Swisses, and the league made betwixt him and the Emperour and shewed vnto the Heluetians by the Bysshops commaundement, doe opẽly testifie and plainly declare the same. For since that league was made, great forces haue commen to the Emperour out of Italy, and all the Italians that are taken do affirme this certenly, that they were purposely sent, to warre against the Lutherians. Moreouer, their fellowes of the same Religion are in this war much more cruelly handled than any others with spoyling, firyng, & robberies: That the women & maydens are wickedly defloured, and yong chyldren & infãtes, haue their handes and fete cut of, euen for the hatred of this doctrine. Where the Emperour hath warraunted them for Religion, it is but dissimulation. For in case he were demaunded whether he would, that Luthers Religiõ should be submitted to the authoritie and decrees of the Bysshops counsell, there is no doubte, but the craft would sone appere. Wherfore let them not truste to his promesse. And where they are affrayd of themperours sentence of outlawyng them, he marueleth greatly, where they knowe, that the same is not lawfull for hym so to doe, vnlesse the parties had first bene commoned, and conuicte in iudgement. But the greatest grief of all is, that the noble house and people of Saronie shuld be thus deuided: For if they were of one mynde, and would ioyne their forces together, the daunger that is so feared, might easely be repulsed. He hath be rely talked with the Electour herein, but he is nothing agreable to that waye, whiche they do shewe. For if he should, at the chaunge of fortune, require the lyke of Duke Moris, he doubteth not, but that both he would refuse it, and they also would counsell him to the contrary. Wherfore he doth not lyke theyr coũsel, and the worse, for that Duke Moris hath lately writtẽ to them both, how he was sory to heare it bruted, that he shuld

The Lantgraue aunswereth the states of Duke Moris.

The crueltie wrought by the papistes.

couet

couet to posselle his colyns prouince. For the reporte was vntrue and iniurious to him, and therfore praied them not to credit the same. When they had receiued these letters, they were contented with that excuse, and thought no more of the matter: And if he shold now seale vpō his coūtrey, thei se, what men would iudge, he desireth therfore, that they would impeche the thing, that it were not done: For otherwyse not only forreyne warre, but ciuill also wil ensue vpon the same. For in case he susteyne any iniury, by reason of the Emperours proscription, neither he, nor his fellowes, which stande in the same case can not but helpe him. And than what wilbe the ende therof, it is not hard to iudge. Therfore let them indeuour, that the houses of Saxō and Hesse be not deuided, but that Duke Maurice doe assiste him and his fellowes. For this shalbe chiefly for his honour and welthe also. He wrote the same day also, to Moris of like effect, and admonisheth him, not to waye the Emperours proclamations, and outlawyng, but cal to his remembraunce, what the Electour and he haue done for him & his father. For where as Duke George his vncle had made his wil that themperour should possesse his whole prouince vntil his brother did forsake the Protestauntes Religion, he knoweth, what benefit than he receiued of them both. Moreouer, where Duke George gaue vnto his father a yearly pension, and that ther was some feare, least he woulde haue denied the same, for the hatred he bare to Religion, the Protestauntes than promysed hym, that if it so came to passe, they would of their liberalitie gyue hym asmuche yearly. Wherfore let hym surcease of his enterprise, & attempt nothing in the Duke of Saxons prouince without his loue and leaue. For otherwyse, he shall not want his fellowes ayde. The Ambassadours of Pole were in dede in the Emperours Campe, and haue signified to the Duke of Saxon and him what they haue done: But the condicions are of suche sort as they make nothing at all for peace. And of lyke importaūce, the councellours of the warre, wryte to Duke Moris and his states, and protestе, that if any force be done to ỹ Duke of Saxon, they wyll not neglecte his iniury. The Electour him selfe, made them none answere at that tyme, as shall further be declared hereafter.

The Prote. benefites to Duke Moris

The Prote. letters to the cities.

The same day also the Lantgraue and the counsellers writ to the cities of Maydenburg, Brunswych, Breme, Hamburge, Gollary, Hildesseme, Goting, Hanobrie, Embeck, Minden, and to the Duke of Pomerane, Dukes of Luneburg, and to Prince Anhalde: They shew them what daunger is toward Saxonie,

but chiefly

but chiefly to the Electour, vnto whose frountiers the ennemies are comen already: The beginning cometh of kyng Ferdinando, who hath enforced the Bohemers vnto this warre, & Duke Maurice taketh his parte, and pretendeth a cause for that the Emperour hath outlawed him: howbeit, they haue sende to Duke Moris, that he should not medle, for than shall not the Duke of Saron wante helpe. And in as muche as that whole countrie standeth in present daunger, and the Duke asketh helpe of them, they can not but ayde him. And were in mynde once to haue delyuered hym part of their Armie, which they haue together, but because their ennemie is not far of, & are in good hope that the matter shall shortely be tried by a mayne battell: wherin all their welthes do consist, they thinck it not wysdome at this present, to make them selues so muche weaker. For this is the fetche of their ennemie, that being molested with other warres, they should not auaunce their whole force against him. And seing ꝑ case standeth thus, they require them, that in: all their names they wold sende him ayd of fotemen, so sone as they can to Wittemberg and Weinmar, & that also the rest of the money which is dew by the league, they pay vnto the Electours sonne and counsellours, for the case is cõmon to them all, and whan their fellowes are ouerrunne, the lyke misfortune wyll the soner chaunce vnto them. I haue spoken before of the Bohemers: They serued Ferdinando in dede, howbeit full sore against their willes, by reason of an auncient league that they had with the house of Saxon. And agayn for that they said how this war was not nedeful, & many thought that the Electour also had wrong. But Ferdinando brought them to it, & sent for a power out of Hõgary & Silesie, so that he might constraine them whether they wold or not. The horsmen of Hongary are commonly called Hussares, an exceadyng rauenous and cruell kynde of men. wherfore leuing their force also, whan they were now passing out of their owne limites, Sebastian Weittemulle, general of the armie, sending his letters, the .xx. day of October, proclameth warre to the Duke of Sarons people. For that certen yeares past, their Prince sealed into his handes the Abbeye of Dobrilug, and that he renoũced lately his fidelitie to the Emperour and his confederates, breaking the league, that was betwene the Bohemers and the house of Saxon. And albeit the thing requireth no declaratiõ, for as muche as he is outlawed by the Emperour, yet, lest any thing might appeare to be omitted, he would for his discharge geue them this aduertisement. About this tyme the Ambassadours of

The Bohemers serued against the Duke of Saxon vnwillingly.

Hussares.

Ferdinando his depute proclameth to Saxonie.

dours of the Protestauntes assemblie at Vlmes, for common cō sultation to be had. And wher as out of Saxonie came diuerse messages, of the state of thyngs there, the Electour sending his letters the .xxvii. day of October, chargeth his Ambassadours that were at Vlme, to declare the whole matter to their Fellowes, and require them to consider his case, for asmuche as he hath spared no peryll nor paine, that he might defende this higher part of Germany from distruction. The counsellours of the warre, a few daies past sent worde to the cities of Saxony, that they should helpe hym: But what they wil do, he is vncerten, and though they would, yet feareth he greatly, that they shall not be able to resist so great a multitude of enemies, and that there is daunger, lest or euer they be ready, the enemy wyl haue inuaded his countrey. These thinges therfore let them require of their fellowes, first, in asmuche as it should be a great grief and discommoditie for him, in this extremitie, to leaue any longer destitute his wyfe, childzen, & people, that they wold geue him counsell herein. Moreouer, that they would graunte him more ayde, wherof the Lantgraue, and the counsellours of the warre haue put him in hope already. Finally that they do make no peace with the ennemy before he haue recouered ȳ he hath lost. Hereunto the Ambassadours aunswere frankly, & chiefly they intreate him that he would tary with the armie, tyll the Emperour shall haue broke vp his campe for this wynter, and shewe what daunger it should be if he now departed. And if Ferdinando and Maurice doe him any wrong, they promyse him ayde, and say, how ther is no doubt but his fellowes both Princes & states, wyll according to their league, be faithfull and helpfull to hym, and wyll conclude no peace before he haue recouered his owne. And in case he thought good, they would also, in lyke maner, as the Lantgraue and counsellours of the warre haue done, signifie so much to Duke Maurice. They trust also vndoubtedly that suche states as be of their cōfederacie in Saxony, wyll doe their dutie herein.

The Duke of Saxons requeste to hys fellowes.

Duke Maurice letters to the Electours.

The forsayd .xxvii. day of October, Duke Maurice wryteth his letters from Dresda to the Prince Electour, that what the Emperour hath commaunded hym to doe, and in what peryll the matter consisteth, he hath heard lately by the letters of the states of his countrey. And now for so muche as the Emperour hath assured him and his people concerning Religion therfore is he determined to the intent that both the Emperour may be satisfied, and that his ryght also may remayne vnto hym whole, through the aduise of his counsel, to fynde the meanes,

that his

that his lande and prouince doe not come into the handes of straungers, and this doth he, both in his owne and also in his brother Augustus name denounce to hym. And if in tyme to come, he shall be agayne reconciled to the Emperour and kyng Ferdinando, he wyll not refuse if they wyll suffer it, that the states of his iurisdiction shall treate betwyxt them both for an order in the whole matter. The selfe same wordes he writeth also to John William, the Electours sonne, and warneth hym to see the letters addressed to his father, conueyed to him. In the meane whyle the Bohemers, and Hussars, make inuasion into Moetlande the next coūtrey of the Electours, sleying, spoyling, burning and rauishing out of measure. But the Bohemers tarried not long, for because as I sayd before, they serued vnwyllyngly, and at the eleuenth day of Nouember, forsakyng their enseignes, slyppe home euery man. But the Hongarians & such others as Ferdinando had hyred, ioyne them selues vnto Duke Maurice, who taketh by rendring, first Swiccauie, after Ecne berg, and Aldeburg, and for the moste parte all the Electours townes, and sweareth them vnto hym, sauing Gothe, Isenack and Wittemberg. The newes therof being brought into themperous campe, styred vp great ioy and gladnes, which the Emperour declared by a great peale of ordenaunce, as is accustomed. In these dayes the Emperour chaungeth his Campe againe, for lyke causes as he did before and chouseth a more commodious and dryer ground, that he myght somwhat refresh the poore souldiours, and releue them also with vitaile. All others for the moste part counselled him, that the souldiours might retire vnto places where they should wynter. But he him selfe was of opinion, to continew the armie in the field, and maintaine warre. All men for the moste part cried out vpon Duke Maurice, whiche serued him so shrekyshely, whome he ought to haue honoured as his father, who was in a maner ỹ only authour of all that he had, & he to requite him with such vnthākfulnes: And ther came forth in his reproche and dispraise, both libelles and verses moste bitter, whiche charged him with falsefying his fayth, with treason, and moste ingratitude, and so muche the more, that he wold do nothing herein at the intreaty of neyther his wyfe nor his father in lawe.

The Electours countrey inuaded

The Bohemers slyp away.

Duke Maurice blameo of all men.

That thing knowen, he publisheth a wryting, to purge him selfe, and sheweth, what maner of Religion is in his countrey, what he hath promised the people, and how for the furtheraūce of Religion, he hath founded certen Scholes. After he saith, how the Emperour hath assured him and his people, and not him only,

His excuses.

hym only, but other Princes also concerning Religiō, and preseruation of the lybertie of Germany, neyther is he of wyll, that any thyng be done violently, but that the cause maye in lawfull wyse be appeased, accordyng vnto many decrees of the Empyre already enacted. Wherfore he geueth credit to his promesse and letters, by the ensample of those Princes, whiche do now serue hym, and doe not only at home, but in the campe also, and a warfare professe this Religion. For suche as be familiar with hym, and are dayly in his sight, may easely knowe his mynde, and in case they perceiued any such thyng, without all doubt they would not tary with hym. And where as the bishop aydeth him, that is done, for bicause the warre is attempted against thē that are the chiefest aduersaries of his errours and authoritie: neither is it so muche to be considered, what moueth him, as what is the Emperours minde, which maketh the warre. Wherfore seing that Religion is assured, he seeth no cause, why he should not obey themperour in al other thinges: For Christ commaundeth to geue both to God and also to the Emperour, that whiche is his. What trauell and payn he hath taken, that this matter might without ciuile warre haue ben pacified, it is not vnknowen to the Emperour, to kyng Ferdinando, and to diuerse others. But where as no peace could be graunted, and the Emperour sent out streight cōmaundement to cease vpon the landes of John Friderich, and that also kyng Ferdinando hauing leuied the forces of Hongary Boheme and Austriche, was ready to inuade, and would not be intreated, but sent in his armie, and had taken already certen syluer mynes, whiche were common betwene his cosin and hym, he was dryuen of necessitie to prouide, that they got not the residue, or inuaded further. And what his purpose was, he first declared both to the Lantgraue, to the Duke his Cosyn, and also to his Sonne. And seing it is so, he desyreth that no man mistake his doyng, nor credit suche thynges as shall haply be reported by hym: For in mainteyning of Religion he wylbe constant, and hath none other respecte in this thinge than that the landes and dignities of the house of Saxon shuld not come into straungers handes.

Duke Maurice nothing couetous.

Persecution in Fraunce.

About this tyme began again persecutiō in Fraunce. There is a town in those parties called Melda, ten miles from Paris the byshop therof in former yeares was Williā Brissonet: who being desirous of purer doctrine, appointed good preachers & instructours of the people, excluding al freers. And what tyme for the same cause the diuines of Sorbone procured him some daunger,

daunger, he shewed no constancie, but refused his enterpryse. Not withstanding the remnaunt of that doctrine remayned in the mindes of many, and this yeare about thre score townes men consulting of the matter, chouse them selues a preacher of the worde, and assembling in priuate houses, whan the Sermon was ended, on certen dayes, they receiue the Lordes supper, after the order of the Gospell, and Christes institution.

This thing could not long be kepte secret, especially, sythe that dyuerse also came to them out of the countrey. Wherfore, beyng taken whan they were all togethet, they are put in pryson, and after their examination, caried to Paris in cartes. There receyuing sentence of death, and caried home agayne, fourtene of them, bounden to seuerall stakes, were burnte quicke all at one tyme, the residewe were whypped and banished. As they were retournyng homewarde from Paris, one commeth runnyng to them out of the next village, and exhorteth them to perseuer to the ende. Wherfore beyng apprehended, he suffered lyke punyshement as the others did. Before thei were brent, they were put on the torture, to the intent they should vtter the fellowes and followers of theyr doctrine, but they could extorte nothyng out of them.

Many supposed this to be done of pourpose to breake the amitie, that was than in knitting betwene the kynge and the Protestauntes. Duke Maurice letters of defiaunce to the Duke of Saxon, were delyuered in the Campe the fyrst daye of Nouember. In the fourmer booke I haue shewed you, howe the Byshop, the .xvi. daye of Apryll, gyuing sentence agaynst the Archbyshop of Collon, depriued hym of al his ecclesiasticall offices. Nowe where he heard fyrst therof for any certentie, the fourth daye of Nouember, as he hymselfe mentioneth, a fewe dayes after settyng forthe a wryting, and declaryng the causes, why he can not acknowledge the Byshop for hys iudge, who is accused already, both of heresy and idolatrie, he appealeth from that sentence, vnto a lawfull counsell of Germany, and whan the same shall begynne, he sayeth he wyll persecute his suite against the Byshop.

Tharchebyshop of Collon appealeth frō the Pope.

The Protestauntes Ambassadours, whiche I shewed you before, were assembled at Vlme aboute the ende of October, whan they could not agree in sentences, in the moneth of Nouember they went to the Campe at Sienge, that the consultation might be the easier. There is propounded, for so muche as some fellowes of their religiō geue no ayde, & of their cōfederates, they of Luneburg & Pomerane, & certen others, and again

the reſt of the States and cities in Saxonie helpe not muche, and nothyng is brought out of Fraunce, and by reaſon that the ſoldiours doe dayly ſlippe awaye for the tyme of the yeare, and other diſcommodities, the armie is deminiſhed, they muſt chouſe one of theſe thre thynges, eyther to geue the battell, or departe the field, retyring the ſoldiours into places where they may wynter, or els make peace and truce. The matter being debated, they condeſcended to make mention of peace, and they aſſigned Adam Trotte, who throughe the cauſe of the Electour of Brandenburg, had acceſſe to Marques John his brother, to breake the matter. But where as the Emperour, whiche by eſpiall knewe throughly before all their caſe and diſcommoditie, and had lately receyued glad tydinges out of Saxony, propounded verey harde conditions, it is determined, that all the reſte of their force beyng led into Saxonie, a thouſande horſemen, and eight thouſande fotemen, ſhould wynter there in certen places, at the coſte and charges of the Duke of Wirtemberge, and the cities of the vpper partes of Germany. After the thre and twenty day of Nouember, they retyre, makyng fyrſt a decree, that an other Ambaſſade ſhould be ſent into Fraunce and Englande. And at the two and twenty daye of Januarye, to mete agayne at Frankefurte. And thus was the warre gouerned nothyng luckely, of the whiche miſfortune this was thought to be the the principal cauſe, that the matter was not wrought by the order and wyll of one.

The vnlucky ſucceſſe of the Protest. warre.

For where the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue were in authoritie egall, it chaunced that many goodly opportunities, throughe diſceptation, were omitted. The ſame whiche was alſo decreed of placyng their Soldiours, came to none effecte, whan many refuſed to be contributaries any longer. After the Emperour had intelligence of theyr departure, he maketh forth horſemen immediatly to vnderſtande of their iourney. And ſhortly after commaundeth the Duke of Alba and the Erle of Bure to followe, and he him ſelfe alſo goeth forth with the Horſemen of Germany, leauing the fotemen, and cõmaunding them to remayne. The moſte part of the proteſtãtes were already in their campe, where they ſhould reſte al nyght: But the Lantgraue, albeit he led the forwarde the ſame day, yet he taried with the Duke of Saxon, and either of thẽ had ten guidons of horſemen only, and about fiue hondreth gũners. With theſe they ſtayed vpon an hill, and plãted redy ſuch field pieces as they had with thẽ. And thus abiding their ennemies, whan it was almoſt darke night, the Emperour calleth his mẽ back, and than

Authoritie cã not beare equalitie.

and than went they also softely forwarde tyll they came to their Campe be beſydes Heydenem, in the lande of Wirtemberg, eſcapyng moſte preſent daũger. For if the Emperour had geuen the charge, they whiche were ſo fewe in nomber, in compariſon of their ennemies, had bene all either taken or ſlayne, and ſo they let not to ſaye them ſelues afterwarde. But themperour, who knewe not what force they were of, and ſuppoſed them to be many mo thã they were, was nothing haſty on thẽ. And the ſame night commaunded he the fotemen to marche forward and followe him, to the intent verely, that he might haue foughten with them the next day: But they as I ſaid, goyng ſecretly away by night, were nowe come to their Army. Wherfore the Emperour retourneth to his Campe, and there made his abode two daies, to refreſhe his ſoldiours. After, becauſe he ſuppoſed that they wold wynter in Franckonie, a fertile and a plentifull countrey, he thought to preuent them. After therfore that he had taken by rendring, Bopping, Norling, the coũtie of Oeting and Dingelſpulle: he haſteth with great expedition to Roteburg, a citie of the Empire ſtanding by the Riuer of Duber. The Lantgraue going to the Duke of Wirtẽberg, after he had deliuered his force to the Duke of Sarony, retourneth home. And at the kalendes of December came to Franckfurt. But the Duke of Saxon, although he wanted the Senewes of warre, yet marching forwarde with his army, he battred Gemund, a towne in Sweden, and hath it rendred to him, and cauſeth the Senate to geue him a ſomme of money, whiche was gathered of euery man. After, the twelfth daye of December he came with his Army before Frankefurt, and getteth of thẽ nyne thouſand crownes: And impoſeth to the Archbyſhop of Mentz fourty thouſand. And proceding on ſtyll, he handleth the ryche Abbot of Fulden, and certen others of the Romiſhe Religion, after the ſame ſorte. The Lantgraue returning home, ſendeth his letters to Duke Maurice, his ſonne in lawe, ſignifiyng that he wyll come to him, ſo that he wyll aſſure him by ſauf conduite: For he woulde intreate a peace betwixt him & the Duke of Saxon. Duke Maurice doeth aſſure him in dede, & ſendeth him letters of the ſame, but therin were ſo many conditions, that he thought not good to goe, but ſent Ambaſſadours, Herman Hundelſuſe, & Henry Lerſuer. And all be it they laboured the matter ernestly, yet could nothing be cõcluded. Whileſt Maurice ſaid, he might not accorde, wout Thẽperours cõſent, & the Duke of Saxon, which had his army ready, wold haue no delay, but ꝙ he wold attẽpt war againſt him.

The perill of the Protest.

The Duke of Saxon receaueth money of the Papiſtes.

Therfore whan there was no hope of peace, the Lantgraues ſoldious retourne home. Howbeit Recrode, that brought fote-men of Almaines out of Fraunce (as before is ſayde) remayned ſtyll with the Duke. Whan the Emperour was at Rotburg, he ſendeth away the Erle of Bure, and gyueth hym in charge, to fynde ſome meane to get Franckefurte. After, about the Ides of December, wryting his letters from thence, to Ulrich Duke of Wirtemberg. Al beit, ſaith he, that for the war, which certen yeares paſt, the Lantgraue and you attempted againſt my bro-ther, kyng Ferdinando, and taking of the Dukedome of Wyr-temberg, reaſon would, that I ſhould haue punyſhed both him and you extremely, yet did I forgeue you al the iniurie and pe-naltie, and ſhewed you all fauour. And nowe of late, about the begynning of this warre, although your deſertes were farre o-therwyſe, in as muche as you exerciſe Tyranny, not only vpon your owne people, but alſo ouer certen ſtates and cities of the Empyre, neither will obey any lawe or iudgement. I ſente to you an Ambaſſadour a man of honour, whiche ſhold declare vn-to you the cauſe why this war is enterpriſed, and alſo requyre you to ſit quiet, and than ſhould you loke for all fauour at our handes. But al theſe thinges neglected, and not regarding the allegeaunce that you owe vnto vs, you haue aſſociated your ſelf with outlawes and their confederates, and haue incurred the lyke cryme of Rebellion, as they haue done, and firſt hath ta-ken certen townes of my brother Ferdinando, and of other ſta-tes, & than of myne alſo, and of the Empyre vpō the ſoden, with men of their owne faction. And not content with that, whan theſe thinges were a worckyng, you denounced warre againſt vs, by a certen mallaparte boldenes, and with moſte oppro-brious wordes, haue hurte our fame and eſtimation, goyng a-bout to take from vs, this degree of hyghell honour and digni-tie, and denyyng vnto vs the fidelitie, ſtreyghtways with your conſpiratours, durſte leade forth an Armie againſt vs, doynge outtrage vnto many clientes of my brother Ferdinandos and myne. Wherby you haue fallen into the penaltie, whiche is dewe vnto periured outlawes, and conuictes of hygh treaſon. And ſeyng it is thus, and all be it we haue iuſte and lawefull cauſe to be auenged on you moſte extremelie, accordynge to your demerytes, yet for our accuſtomed clemencie, and that the myſerable people maye be ſpared. We ſtrayghtely charge and commaunde you, that immediatlye vppon the ſyghte hereof, you doe ſubmitte vnto vs your ſelfe, your countrey & all that you haue in the world, without condition or exception,

The Emperours letters to the Duke of Wirtemberg.

that we

that we may rule and vse the same at our pleasure: For vnles you shall obeye the same, we shal persecute the and thine with swoorde and fyre. For those letters whiche you sent foure dayes synce, doe not content vs, neyther be they sufficient to pourge or excuse thyne offence. He sendeth a copie of the same his letters vnto his subiectes also, and chargeth them to obeye hym no longer, but sende Ambassadours vnto hym to know further of his pleasure, he releaseth also their allegeaunce and othe, wherby they are bounden to hym. This if they wyll doe, he wil prouide, he sayth, that they shall lyue in a better state hereafter: If not, he threatneth them with lyke punishement.

What time the Emperour wrote this, the Duke of Alba was with his armie at the borders of the countrey of Wyrtemberg: But Duke Vlriche was goyng to his Castell of Tuel, standing vpon an high hyll without the Region, and where the Emperours letters were delyuered vnto hym by the way, the. xx. day of December, he wryteth vnto hym moste humbly and with great submission. For that he is brought thus into his high displeasure, he is most hartely sory, neither could there any thing haue chaunced vnto him more greuous. And where as diuerse had intreated for him, and he him selfe also acknowledge his faulte, & craued pardon, he had good hope, that his displeasure should haue bene appeased. And the same hope he reteyneth styll, for that he hath tried and experienced his clemẽcy, which he is wonte to vse, towardes all suppliauntes. For hereof are no eramples than one, shewed not many yeares since vnto certen Princes, whiche happely gaue somwhat more occasion of displeasure, than he hath done. But in case he wold haue heard his Ambassadours, he doubteth not, but that he woulde haue wrytten muche more gently. Wherfore he craueth his mercy, and beseecheth him for Christes sake to forgeue hym, and not worke any extremitie against hym, beyng a myserable Prince, nor yet against his poore subiectes.

The Dukes letters of submissiõ to Themper.

About this tyme came vnto the Emperour the men at Armes of Naples, to the numbre of fiue hundreth, at the leading of John Baptiste Spinello. After this, the Emperour goeth marching to Hale, a towne of Sweuia, vnto him lately reconciled. Thether came vnto hym Frideriche the Paulsgraue Prince Electour, he had ayded the Protestaũtes with foure hondreth horsemen, whiche came vnto them at Ingolstad.

The Paulsgraue asketh pardon of Themper.

Wherfore he goeth vnto the Emperour, and sheweth hym that this was not done to resist him, but to fulfyll a league wherby he was bounde to the Duke of Wyrtemberge.

Themperour taketh him vp sharply, & accompting how much he had done for him, blameth him sore. Neuertheleſſe he remitteth the offence, and warneth him, that hereafter, he do recompence this fault and errour, with a more trusty fidelitie. A litle before the warres, whan the Paulsgraue intended to haue set an order in his churches, he had sent for Paulus Fagius, a mã learned and eloquent, to come to him from Straſburg, to Heidelberg, that he might be a guide in the doctrine of the Gospel, and shew the way vnto others. But in this succeſſe of the Emperour, all that was there begonne, was quite daſhed. A fewe daies after came to him Ambaſſadours from Vlme, who after they had made their submiſſion and craued pardon, were reconciled. This citie was of chiefeſt force and authoritie in al Sueuia. Wherfore their breaking of, frõ their felowes, was a great matter, but they writing their letters to their frẽdes at thende of December, ſignifie how the cauſe why they ſo did, was that the Emperour was preſt to haue beſeged their city roũd about, and they were vtterly forſaken of their fellowes, and ſawe no mans helpe that was able to defende them againſt ſo great a power. Moreouer, for that certen of the chiefeſt of the confederates ſued vnto the Emperour priuatly to be reconciled. The Emperour condempneth thẽ in a hondreth thouſand crownes and twelue pieces of ordenaunce, and put into their citie ten enſeignes of fotemen. In this meane whyle the Erle of Bure, inuadeth the Lantgraues dominion, liyng aboue Franckfurt, and the towne and caſtell of Darmeſtat, he wynneth partly by force, partly by ſurendrie, he fireth the caſtell, and ſpareth the people: for none defended it but the inhabitauntes, and a company taken out of the coũtrey. After, he paſſeth by Franckfurt. And where as he was out of hope, to wynne the ſame by violence, eſpecially that tyme of the yeare, and his ſoldiours in ſo euyl plyght he ſendeth away parte of his army before to paſſe ouer the Rhyne, and willeth them to tary him at Mentz. And whan he thought nothing leſſe and was now returning home behold, they of Franckfurt, ſending Ambaſſadours, offer to render, and ſay they wilbe at commaundement. He without any taryng, turneth backward with them, and entryng the town with his armie, bringeth them in ſubiectiõ to the Emperour: And as he was a Gentleman of a plain nature, whan the Senate gaue him a ſupper, he ieſted with them, as it is reported. for rendryng ſo lightly and timourouſly, ſaiyng, howe they of Darmſtat are worthy to inhabite Franckfurt, and they to be remoued and dwell at Darmſtat. Which towne in compariſon of franke-

Paulus Fagius.

Vlmes reconciled to the Emperour.

Darmſtat wonne.

Thef of Frãkefurte render to therle of Bure.

of Franckefurte is but a village. Howbeit the cause why they did so, amonges others, was for that they sawe howe vaine, and the Duke of Wirtemberg, should be reconciled. And again fearing lest the marte should be taken from them, for all their welth standeth by the same. Neither were thei ignoraunt, that they of Mentz and wormes, laboured for it to the Emperour, either citie for them selues, to haue it frō them. After, sending Imbassadours, they are receiued againe into the Emperours fauour, paying him foure score thousand crownes. Whan the Duke of Saxon was come with his armie to his own frōtiers the.xxii.day of December, sending his letters to the states of Duke Maurice, where as I made no aunswere, sayeth he, to your letters bearing date the.xi.daye of October. I did it purposely, and would tary to se the ende: but what hath ben done in the meane tyme, it is openly knowen. Howbeit, by reason of the Cosynage, league, and amitie that is amonges vs, and for my benefites toward your Prince, certenly I loked for no suche thing, either of him or yet of you: Nor I woulde neuer haue thought, that euer he would haue bled me and my people in suche sorte as hs hath done: Much lesse, that you wold geue him suche counsell, as shoulde tende to the destruction of the whole countrey, and your owne dommage also. But I thinke this tyme semeth vnto you conuenient, wherin should be vttered the craftie deuises and counselles of certen of you, contriued many yeares since, but of God alwayes repressed. For consider with your selues, what an acte of yours was this, whan you counselled Duke George, to disherite his brother and hys brothers chyldren, because of their contrary Religion, and to make the Emperour & king Ferdinando his heires, vnles they would profesle and restore the bysshops Religion. And where as the wyl and legacie toke no place, but the whole inheritaunce was reduced to his brother Henry, and the doctrine of the Gospell reteyned, that was chiefly wrought through the meanes and industrie of me and my league frendes. And albeit that he professing our Religion, entred into our league also, and wrytynges made of the same, and sygned, aswell in his owne as also in his sonnes name, yet did you, for as muche as your syster hope was frustrate, moue him, as much as you might, to swarue from this his couenaunt. And whan he was departed, hys sonnes also followed the steppes of their father, vndoubtedly through your counsell. And like as that inheritaunce, against your willes descended vnto Henry and his sonnes, so did also the frendshyp, that I had with Henry, not a litle greue, you &

The Electours letters to the states of Duke Maurice.

full ofte

full ofte haue assayed that the same might be vntwyned. Neyther was your enterpryse altogether frustrate, and that which you could not bryng to passe whylest he liued, you haue now at the last obteined of his sonnes, especially of Maurice, of whom I had conceiued in my mynde moste hope of vertue and frendshyp. For fiue yeares synce, not long after he was made a Magistrate, you styred him vp against me, whiche had not deserued that at his handes, and that in suche wyse, as the matter wanted not great daunger. And albeit that the tempest was blowē ouer, through the mediation of the Lantgraue, and a bonde made, that no suche thyng should be attempted hereafter, but that the matter should be ordered on both parties according to thaunciēt league, yet haue you, in my absēce perswaded hym & his brother Augustus, to sease vpō my prouince. Which thing assuredly greueth me so muche the more, for that he, both wryting and receiuing again ryght frendly letters, did signifie no suche thinge. Againe, that he would do nothyng herein at the request of the Lantgraue and his fellowes. The calamitie of the innocent people and of my subiectes greueth me, and that exceadingly, whome he bringing forreine, cruel, and barbarous soldiours, hath plaged with robberies, spoyling and murther. It greueth me also, that the ministers of the churche and preachers, ar euery where driuen out and put to flight, yea virgins and matrones defiled: Which outragious crueltie, I doubt not but God wyll ones auenge. But muche more greueth & troubleth me, the handlyng of the thing so trayterously, spitefully, and vnlooked for, attempted through your cōsell vndoubtedly, whiche after the example of the traytour Iudas, are hyred vnto it with bribes and rewardes. There is a cause prętēded, why he should take possession of my landes, for that Charles hath so commaunded, and Ferdinando vrgeth hym. But Cosinage and nere aliaunce, and the league and conuenauntes whiche are commen to both houses, ought to be preferred far aboue theyr proclamations. For touching al thinges, that concerne not religion, Charles, Ferdinando and I were agreed long synce, and the crimes that are ascribed to vs, are false, and we ar troubled for Religion only. If his commaundement doe moue you, why doth not the vnworthines of the thing it selfe moue you more? Why did you not consider, whether your Prince might lawfully execute so wicked a commaundement, and grounded of no reason? But you brought to counsel with you a cankred mind, a long synce corrupt with affectiōs, & you & your Prince, liked my Duhedome better, than you did equitie it selfe, or true iudgement.

The calamitie of Saxony.

gement. For otherwyse reason would haue shewed you, in as muche as we are condempned, and came not to our aunswer, that the same outlawing or prescription is against the lawes, decrees and conuenauntes wherby he is bound to the Empire. Maurice also might easely haue sene, that it had not ben lawfull for him, to obeye so wicked and wylfull a commaundemēt, and shuld haue regarded more the preseruation of the coūtrey: But he had rather walke in the fotesteppes of wicked Doeg, & with a fayned necessitie of dutie, cloke & couer his fact. Neither maketh it for the matter, where you saye that he woulde haue done no suche thyng, had not Ferdinando approched my lande with an Armie. For the matter is farre otherwyse, and it hath bene reported to me by credible men, first, that you your selues and Maurice through craftie and subtill counselles moued all these thynges to the Emperour and Ferdinando, at Regenspurg, and also at Prage, as the tyme it self hereafter wil bring to lyght. Moreouer, that the same was not done by the commō assent of all, but that this mischeuous acte was contriued, by a fewe chosen out of the whole nomber. Nowe therfore, in as muche as through the goodnes of God, I am retourned home with my armie, I am fully determined to requite your Prince with lyke thankefulnes, and to attempte all thinges, whiche are requisite for my defence, and recouery of my prouince. In the whiche thing verely, I will so reuenge me vpon you, especially whiche were authours of so mischeuous a counsell, according to the wickednes hereof, that you shal wel vnderstand, how cruell was the iniurie and wrong that I haue susteyned. It greueth me suerly, that the matter is come to this passe, & I am sory for the dommage of the common countrey. But sythe the beginning commeth of you, and the thing it selfe requyreth that I should defende myne owne from violent wrong, I protestе, that what euyll so euer shall hereafter come therof, it is not to be imputed to me. If there be any of you also, fre from this mislede, that wyll trie their innocencie before me, it shall be lawfull for them so to do: I wyll vse them courteisely & gently. The king of Denmarke, albeit he was a cōfederate, yet gaue he no ayde to the protestauntes.

Duke Maurice followeth Doeg.

The king of Denmarke ayded not ꝑ Protestātes.

The Emperour remouing from Hala to Hailbrune, and receiuing the townes men into fauour, sendeth the Duke of Alba to inuade the lande of Wirtemberg, as is sayd before. He taking certen places by rendryng, doth verey muche harme. But through the sute of the Paulsgraue, the Duke of Wirtemberg, the third day of January, is reconciled vpon these conditions.

1547.

Conditions imposed to ꝑ Du. of Wirtemberg.

For so

for so muche as he is sicke and can not, let him sende Ambassadours, to make his submissiō, and desire the Emperour mercy: The same shall he doe in persone within sixe weakes he shal obserue the Emperours decrees concerning the common wealth. He shal giue no ayde to the Duke of Saxon and the Lãtgraue, but assist the Emperour, that the proclamatiō of outlawry set forth against them, may be put in execution. He shall permitte the Emperours ennemies to haue nothing to doe within the precinct of his dominion. He shal make no league at any time, wherin both the Emperour, kyng Ferdinando, and the house of Austriche, shal not be comprised: If any of his subiectes shall fortune to serue against thẽperour, king Ferdinãdo & the house of Austriche, he shall punische them moste extremely. Moreouer he shall bynde the nobilitie by an othe, that none of them serue against him. As oft as it shal please thẽperour to passe through his countrey, he shall make him way for all thinges. The munition whiche his fellowes haue left within his prouince, he shall deliuer euery piece with the furniture: Towardes ỹ charges of the warre, he shal pay three hondreth thousand crownes, the one half out of hande, and the residue within. xrb. dayes: For assuraunce he shall deliuer, Alsperge, Kirchene, Schorendorffe, that the Emperour may place in them garrisons at his pleasure. He shall compound with suche as he hath iniuried in this warre, if he can not, he shall stande to the Emperours arbitrement. Both he and his sonne shall followe the custome of the court of high Burgundie, whan they shall haue any matters in the lawe in those parties. He shall not be auenged vpon his subiectes, whiche haue rendred vnto him. That the Title of kyng Ferdinando remayne vnto hym whole. That within syre wekes his sonne Christopher, and his people doe confirme and ratifie the same. That his brother George shall not inioye the benefite of this peace. What time these thynges were drawen out in wryting the third day of January, as before is said the Ambassadours of Duke Ulriche, Balthasar Gultting, Lewis Frauenburg, and John Feller a Ciuilian, the fift daye after came to Hailbrune, and falling prostrate at Themperours feete, saye, howe the Duke is letted by sickness, & can not come, and hath gyuen them in charge to make his excuse. And howe he confesseth his fault openly, and is wonderfull sory for the offence committed, and desireth for Gods loue, that he might be receiued to mercy, and that no extremitie be shewed to him, & his poore subiectes. For he doth both ratife the conditions of peace, and also, as sone as he is able, will come him selfe to requyre

quyre the same, and wyll neuer forget so great a benefit. Hereunto the Emperour maketh answere by Nauius. Forasmuch as he acknowledgeth his faulte, and asketh pardon, he is satisfied, and sayth, howe he wyll of his mercy spare the people, and pardon his offence, so that he obserue conuenauntes, and from henceforth omitte not to do his dutie. After them came the Ambassadours of Memming, Bibrach, Rauensburg, Kempten, & Isnen, and making their humble supplication, desyre pardon of their fault, and that they haue offended him, they saye it is to be imputed, partly to their owne errour, partly to the occasion of others. And that they flie now vnto him for refuge, as vnto the welspring of mercy, and beseche him, that he woulde forgeue them, and restore them to their olde estate, and to diminishe nothing of their priuileges and fredome. The Emperour than byndeth them by an othe, that they be faithful vnto him from henceforth, that they obeye the same lawes, that other states doe, that they forsake the league of the Duke of Saxon and the Lantgraue, and ayde them with no kynde of thinge, nor make no league against him from henceforth. This done he taketh them to mercy, and condēpneth the citie of Meming, in fifty thousand crownes. Before they came into the Emperours presence, they desired to be assured not to haue their Religion chaūged. But Nauius, whom the Emperour vsed chiefly for interpretour in suche matters, warned them in any wise to make no mention therof: For incase they did, the Emperour would surely ascribe it, to a certen distruste they had in hym. For at the beginning of the warre, he declared his mynde here in sufficiently: Therfore let them holde them content, and requyre no further assuraunce. And this was thought to be done for this intent, lest, if they should haue had a nay, it might appere, that an other thing were intended, than the Emperour had published in his letters before. But and if it shold be graūted them by expresse wordes, the same shold offende the Byshop of Rome, whose purpose was, that by this warre, the doctrine of the Protestauntes might vtterly be extinguished.

The cities of Protestātes. send Ambassadours to ỳ Emperour.

The Emperour wyll heare no mēcion of Religion.

In these daies arose a rebellion at Gene, against the house of Iurie, the Prince wherof at the same tyme was Androwe, the most expert man on the Sea that than liued, and through the Emperours auauncemēt, the chiefest of that cōmon welth. The chief captaine and ringleader of this vprore was Counte Fliscane, and in the same, amonges others, was murthered the Colin of Androwe Iohannine Iurie, a mā of a great courage. And if the Erle of Flisca had not chaunced to slippe into the Sea, and

Rebellion at Genes against ỳ hous of Iurie.

Sea, and drowned, it is thought, that there would haue bene a blacke daye, and muche euyll done: But whan he was gone, the fellowes of that conspiracie, shranke away immediatly, & streightwayes after that Tempest followed a great Caulme. The Emperour affirmeth the Farnesians to be the authours of this enterprise, especially, the Byshops sonne, Peter Aloisse, Duke of Placence, as shalbe declared in his place.

The sitting of the fathers at Trent, whiche shuld haue ben at the ende of July, was adiourned vntill this tyme, and the xiii. day of January, what tyme the fathers were assembled in the Cathedrall churche, as their maner is, they make a decree, of the iustification of man, and there are they condēned, which affirme, that since the fall of Adam, man hath not had fre wyl, that man is iustified by fayth only, & in that Christe imputeth rightuousnes, and say that iustification is nothing els but a confidence in Gods mercie, who forgiueth sinnes for Christes sake, or saye it is necessary, that a man beleue assuredly, and doubte not, but his synnes are forgeuen, and that he is of the nombre of Gods elect, and suche agayne as saye, that a man is not able to kepe the commaundementes of God, no, though he be iustified, whiche saye that iustification receiued is not kept and increased thorowe good workes, whiche, after baptisme, affirme that iustifications lost, is recouered by fayth only, without the sacrament of penaunce, and saye that a penitent synner hath his offence wholy forgeuē, and that there remayneth no punishement for the same, neyther in this worlde, nor in the lyfe to come, through purgatory, finally whiche affirme that these decrees are a derogation to Gods glory, & to the merites of Christe. Whan the Duke of Saxō was coming with his Armie, Duke Maurice fortifieth Lipsia with a garnison, & burneth the suburbes. The same tyme came thether aboue a thousand horsemen of the Hongarians. The. xiii. daye of January, began the siege, but the townes men defending them selues moste valiauntly, about the ende of the same moneth, the enemy departeth without his purpose. Howbeit the towne, with the nomber of shot that went of as thicke as hayle, was wonderfully rent and torne, & vtterly defaced. The Duke of Saxon departing from thēce, did not only recouer shortly after al that he had lost in the countreys of Thuring and Meyssen, but also wan all Duke Maurice townes, sauing only Lipsia & Dresda: He bringeth also into his possession the Byshoprike of Magdeburg and Halberstat, making a composition with the Byshop, John Albert. The daye before he assayled Lipsia, kyng Ferdinando

A decree of ỳ counsell at Trent of iustification.

The Duke of Saxon besegeth Lipsia.

Maurice loseth his townes.

nando commaunded the Bohemers, that they shoulde take armure and goe ayde Duke Maurice. They obeyed him in dede, but after they retourned home without cõmaundement: wherfore the king at the ende of January cõmaundeth them again likewyse. There did the commons of Prage, whiche citie is of moste authoritie in those parties, desire the Senate, to sue to ỹ king, that he wold stay that cõmaundement, which is both against their libertie, & suche as they can not honestly obey. For there is no cause, why they shuld haue warre, with the Prince Electour of Saron. And in moste thinges, their religion is all one with his. Moreouer, he hath always shewed him selfe lyke a noble Prince, and aided them against the Turkes. Wherunto Ferdinando made aunswer, amonges other thinges, howe the warre was attempted against him not for religion, but for rebellion. And where they say, howe he hath geuen great aide against the Turke, the matter is far otherwyse: For he sent messengers to ỹ Turke, a few monethes past, which might procure him to moue war, to Hongary and Boheme, and that he shuld take no longer truce, & that he should infringe the same which he had graũted. And to the intẽt the thing might haue the better successe, he would not fayle, to inuade on the contrary syde.

The Bohemers refuse to warre in Saxony.

When themperour vnderstode, how the matter went in Saxony, and was aduertised by sondry letters of Duke Maurice, he sendeth certen bandes of horsmen and fotemen to ayde him, at the leading of Marques Albert, & than cõmaundeth the forces of Spaniardes & Italiãs to follow, wherof Sandey & Marignane wer captains. Marques Albert departeth frõ Hailbrune with his cõpany, the .ix. day of January. Themperour also remoueth frõ thẽce to Ulmes: by ỹ way they of Liudaue & Elling were recõciled to him. Of the byshop of Rome it is told before, how he gaue sentẽce & depriued tharchbishop of Collõ of his ecclesiastical fũction. Whã he thus did, he gaue away al his right & authoritie at the self same tyme vnto Adolphe Erle of Schauenburg, whome a fewe yeares before that: the Archbishop had amõges all others, chosen vnto him for his Coadiutour. Wherfore the Byshop sending his bulles, warneth all the states of ỹ countrey to accept and acknowledge him for their Archbishop. Moreouer he vrgeth themperour, that he shuld execute his sentence. And where as the Archbyshop beyng at sondry times admonished, to leaue of his enterprise, sayde euer, he could not do it with a safe conscience. The Emperour hauing almost nowe gotten the victory, sendeth to Collõ Ambassadours, Philip Lalenge, gouernour of Gelderlãd, & Viglie Zwicheme a Lawyer.

Marques Albert sent to ayde Maur.

Adolphe substituted to Herman Archebyshop of Collon.

By them he calleth an Assemblie of the States of the whole prouince, that cõmyng at a certen daye, they shuld forsake their Archebyshop Herman, and goe to him that before was his Coadiutour, vnto whome they should shewe al fidelitie and obseruance as to their high prelate. The Clergie in dede was ready to graunt vnto it, for they were the very occasion hereof. But the Nobilitie, and many of the Clergie also that were of noble houses, and againe, the Ambassadours of cities, declare that it is not lawful for them, to forsake him, whom thei haue so long tyme obeyed, and so many yeares founde a good and a Godlye Prynce, vnto whome they owe their fayth, and allegeaunce by an othe. The matter stickyng at this harde poynte, the Duke of Cleaue his nert neighbour, for the auoyding of further trouble, sendeth his Coũsellours thither to make intreatie. Whiche after long and much decision, obteyne of the Clergie, that they wyll be quiet, tyll suche tyme as the other States may declare the whole matter to the Archebyshop. Wherfore Theodoricke Manderschitte, and William Nuenarie, Erles, the chiefest of all the nobilitie, were sent vnto hym. Who through their singular wisdome and eloquence, do perswade hym, that for the compassion of the people, leste the whole countrey should be distroyed with warre, he would be content to geue place. What tyme therfore he had released all men of their othe and allegeaunce: His forsayd Coadiutour, whome he had loued as his owne brother, doeth succede hym. This was the .xxv. daye of January. The Archebyshop had a brother, named Fridericke, who I tolde you in the tenth booke had bene Byshop of Munster, and was nowe prouoste of Bonna. He was also depriued of his office, and that had Gropper, for his Share. The lyke chaunced to Counte Stolberge, Dean of Collon, who had defended the Archebyshop ryght constantly. By and by through out the whole Prouince, by the commaundement of the newe Byshop, the Religion agayne was altered, and what so euer Bucer had set forth, quite abolyshed. When the Ambassadours of the Protestauntes, had bene with the Frenche kyng, they went into Englande that they myght bring the same to passe with them both. But nowe was kyng Henry sore sicke, and his disease increasing, he departeth out of this life about thend of January in .xxxviii. yere of his reigne, whã he had by legacie made his son Edward of .ix. yeres his heire, & after him had substituted his daughter Mary, by his first wife, & Elizabeth by his secõd wife. Howbeit, before he died he condẽneth Thomas ye duke of Norfolke, whose authoritie was always gret vnto perpetual prisõ. And

Herman leueth his byshoprike.

Gropper had the spoyle of Friderick.

The death of Henry the eight kyng of England

And beheaded the Erle of Surrey his sonne, for speaking certē wordes, ouer muche suspected of the king lyng sicke. After his death insued the alteration of Religion, as hereafter you shall heare. For albeit he had expulsed out of all his dominions, the Bishop of Romes authoritie, albeit it was death if any mā did acknowledge him, for the chiefe head of the churche, albeit, that in the cōmon prayers of ꝑ churche, he detested him as a Tiraūt, & very Antichrist, yet kept he still the popish religion, as hereto fore hath ben declared. He had caused his sonne to be well instructed from his childhode, and whan he should depart, he appointed him counsellours, to the nombre of .xvi. and amonges them, Edwarde Erle of Herford, the yong Princes vncle. Unto whome afterward, because it was supposed, that he would be moste faithfull to him, was cōmitted thefest part of his protection by the rest of the counsailours, and an honorable style geuen him, that he should be called the Protectour of the kyng & his Realme. He was also created Duke, whan the king had geuen him the Dutchie of Somerset. He both loued the Gospel, & did his indeuour also that the same might be receiued, & moued the king his nephew to imbrace it in like case, and herein had a companion and helper, Thomas Cranmer, Archebyshop of Canturbury, a man of notable learning, and primate of England. About this time also dieth the wyfe of king Ferdinando, Quene Anne, the mother of many children: for whom the Emperour maketh a funerall at Ulme. In the meane season they of Ausburg, moued by the example of their fellowes & by their owne daunger together, & hauing intercessours fit for the purpose, & amongest others Anthony Fugger, are receiued into the Emperours fauour, being condemned in a hōdred & fifty thousand crownes, xii. great pieces of ordenaunce furnyshed, and to fynde a garryson within theyr Cytie of ten enseignes of footemen. In the Citie was Captaine Scherteline, and had serued them many yeares for their wages. Whome the Emperour and kyng Ferdinando hated chiefly, for takyng the Castell of Erenberg vpon the Alpes. Wherfore, albeit the Senate intreated muche for him, yet, seing the Emperour did stifly refuse, & other wyse wold not accorde, he was constrayned to flie the countrey, & so went with his hole family to Constaunce, a citie in ꝑ borders of Swisserlād. During the siege at Lipsia, the Electour of Brandenburg intreateth a peace, and sending Ambassadours to thē both, requyreth thē, that he myght be permitted to take vp the matter. The Electour was content, but Duke Maurice blaming him sore, ꝑ he made so sharp war, ꝑ first day at ꝑ length

Alteratiō of Religion.

Kyng Hēry banished the Pope but not popery.

The Duke of Somerset

Thomas Cranme primate of England.

They of Auspurg make their peace with Themperour.

Scherteline moste hated of Themp.

The Electour of Brādenburg intreateth a peace.

he answereth somwhat straugly, whan he saw that the towne was able to hold out thennemy. Wherfore the Marques immediatly doth signifie the same to the Lãtgraue, praiyng hym to perswade Duke Maurice. And for so muche as this ciuile war in Saxony can not well be appeased, vnles that publique war of themperour shuld cease also, he desireth him, that he would geue his minde hereunto: and the rather perswade him, he sheweth him, in how great daunger he standeth. How that all his fellowes for the most part are already recõciled to themperour. And how the Duke of Wirtemburg hath accorded vpon moste straite conditions. How thẽperour prepareth a new army. And in as much as he alone is not able long to resiste so great a power, he admonisheth him, ỹ he wold not refuse to submit himselfe, and condescende vnto these conditions, which he himselfe hath cõceaued, and sent him now by his Ambassadours. For in as much as for many causes themperours minde is sore irritated, the thing it selfe requireth, that with a certen humble submission he do craue pardon. Wherfore let hym haue a respect to him selfe and his chyldren and to the common multitude, and dryue not the nayle to the head, neyther bryng the matter in to extreme daunger. He wryteth also the same in effecte to the Duke of Saxonie. The Emperour, a lytle before, that the Protestauntes departed in Nouember, had appointed certen, to leuie streightwayes a newe Armie, and to make warre in the next partes of Saxonie, lest the States and Cities there, should ayde the Duke and the Lantgraue. Ouer this Armie, whiche was to the nombre of. xxi. thousande fotemen, and a thousand and two hondreth horsemen, he made generall, Joyce Grunninge, Gouernour of Selande.

Thẽperour leuieth a new army.

They compell Conrade Erle of Deckelburg, in league with the Protestauntes, and the cities of Osnabruge and Mynden, and the Erle of Lippen, with certen others, to obeye their cõmaundement, and take the Castell of Ritberge, and marche from thence to Breme. This was in the moneth of Februarye. Here serued the Emperour, Philippe Eberstein Erle, Christopher Urisberger, Fridericke Spedie. Whan the Electour of Saxonie hearde of the Emperours successe, addressing his letters to the Senate of Stralburge, the. xiii. daye of Februarye, he signifieth vnto them howe he hath recouered his owne, and wonne almoste all that Duke Maurice had in the countreis of Thuring and Meyssen, & caused his Nobilitie to be sworen vnto him, & hath allotted vnto him ỹ bysshoprick of Maidẽburg And where as the Duke of Wirtemberg, and the most part of ỹ cities in

The Elect. of Saxons letters to thẽ of Stralburg.

cities in vpper Germany, haue compounded with themperour vpon conditions moste vnreasonable, & omitting the mention of religion, haue promised themperour ayde against him & his fellowes, that hath chaunced vnto him beyond al expectation, and is altogether repugnaũt to the maner of ỹ league. Howbeit he heard say how they remained constant, & that was great pleasure to him. Wherfore let them holde on, and fainte not, & doe as becometh confederates, and if the thing require so, let them defende & maintein thẽ selues with the ayde of the Swisses and the French king, his desire is assuredly, to shew them al loue and fidelitie, but he is letted by domestical warre, wherin if God will make an ende, to his cõmoditie, they shal not want his helpe. The Ambassadours of the states & cities of Sarony, be already assembled at Maydenburg, with whom he treateth of those matters, for the which the conuention was appointed at Franckfurt, and his trust is, that they will perfourme their dutie, especially the cities, & wil not forsake the cõfederatie. At the Ides of February cometh to Strasburge an Ambassadour from the frenche kyng, Mendoza, a Spaniard, an exile, & promiseth largely: But the Senate had already decreed, to send to themperour an Ambassade for peace. And so he departed without any thing done. The Ambassadours to thẽperour were James Sturmius, Matthie Pharrer, & Marke Hagie. The cause of their Ambassade was, that going to Vlme, thei should know for certentie, vpon what conditions themperour might be cõpounded with. Themperour had than of his counsel, Anthony, bishop of Arras: for his father Granuellã, was gone to Besanson, & Nauius thesame time had chaũged his life for death. In whose roume afterward succeded George Selde a Ciuilan, & to him were annexed, by reasõ of so much busines as was in Germany, John Marquard of Badẽ, & Harry Halie, who had bene counsellour before to the Paulsgraue, & very lately to the prince of Bippount, right expert in matters of Germany. Kyng Ferdinando, to the intent he myght stye vp the Bohemers, that refused to serue, as I saide before, the sixte daye of Februarie, marcheth forth with Ferdinando his sonne, and commeth to Letmerice, a Frontier towne of Boheme. What tyme he taried there a day or two, for the nobles and states of the realme, he had a longe Oration. And for as muche as Duke Maurice, desyreth his helpe, he exhorteth them to put on Armure, as wel for the auncient league betwene both the people, as also for that they are thẽperours clientes. And because diuerse say, that their libertie herby is infringed, he promiseth thẽ assurãce, ỹ it

Mendoza, Ambassad. from the frẽche kyng to Strasburge.

The death of Nauius.

Kyng Ferdinando moueth the Bohemers to warre.

shalbe no hinderaūce to thē in time to come. The states whiche than were present, say, how they can determine nothing, without the consent of the rest. They require him therfore, so shortly as he can, to call them altogether. Certen others of them promise their seruice & duty. Those were gouernours of townes, vnto whome the king gaue thākes, and to the others declared at large, how this was no time to stande in question, when the thing it selfe requireth a present remedy against the ennemie: what time the warre shalbe finished, he wyll not refuse to call an assemblie, & will deminishe no part of their liberties, wherfore let them stande content, and follow him. At the length fearing his displeasure, whan the king had taunted thē somwhat sharply, thei gaue their assent also, and in case thei serue not in persone, they promise to finde others. About ỹ Ides of February, the nobilitie, and men of Prage, writing their letters, pray the king, in so muche as he perseuereth in his cōmaundemētes after a new and straunge example, that against the .xx. daye of Marche he wold cōmaunde all the states to be at Prage. Or if he can not, in case they do assemble than, and determine some thing, they desire him not to take it displeasauntly. He again, reciteth what was done at Letmerice, and promiseth an assemblie against the .xviii. day of April, and warneth them in the meane time that they attempt nothing, neither assemble together in any wyse. The fourth day after they had thus wrytten, thei make a league, to maintein their libertie. After that Marques Albert was come into Sarony, Duke Maurice assigned him to lie in the towne of Rochlice. The reuenues wherof had the Lantgraues syster a wydowe, daughter in lawe to Duke George. That knowen, John Friderich Prince Electour, who was than at Aldenburge, three myles from the same, at the kalendes of Marche, sendeth before Ernest Duke of Luneburge, and Volrate Erle of Mansfelde with certen guydōs of horsmen, [illegible] them Recrode with his legion of fotemē by night [illegible] selfe with the rest of his armie followeth after. In the next morning before it was day lyght, a few horsemen, sent before to escoute, did set vpon the watche, and some they toke, the rest fled into the town. In the suburbes were foure enseignes of fotemen. They accompanied with certen horsemen, going forth as sone as day appered, giue ỹ charge: But hauing the repulse, they retourne back into the suburbes. But whan the Electour was come with the rereward, and shot of his ordenaunce into the town from the next hill by, the fotemē also entring perforce, fyred the suburbes. Those forsaid enseignes of fotemen flye awaye by the brydge, & the horsemen also through

The league of the Bohemers.

The winig of Rochlice.

the Riuer of Mulda. wherfore the fotemen, which already poſſeſſed the ſuburbes, go to the aſſault of the towne with a luſty courage wynne it, ſpoyle it, and taketh the ordenaunce from ỹ ennemy. Whyleſt theſe things were thus a working, Marques Albert ſeketh whiche way he might eſcape, and taketh the Ryuer, but he was intercepted by ỹ Duke of Luneburg, & brought to the prince Electour. The garriſon within the town was ſix enſeignes of fotemen. They putting them ſelues into a ringe, by ỹ helpe of the other horſmen, ſtand to their defence, but vanquiſhed with a multitude they were taken all and ſtriped out of their armure. And whã they had made promyſe not to ſerue againſt the Duke of Saxon and his fellowes, of ſix monethes after, they were ſo let go without raũſom. The horſemen purſuing after thoſe. iiii. enſeignes of footemen that eſcaped ouer the bridge, did ſlea a great numbre of them: which were all for the moſt part, Italians and Spaniards. Marques Albert had, (what of Kyng Ferdinando, & what of the Emperour) as good as a thouſand and fiue hundred horſemẽ, ten enſeignes of foot men, and. xiiii. field pieces. Thei fought from the breake of the day tyll none. The Duke of Saxon loſt not many of his men, & amonges them, Wuolfie Theodorick, a man of a noble courage who beyng ſtryken with a gunne, lefte his lyfe a fewe dayes after. The nombre of them that were ſlaine within the town, was accompted a thouſand, without the town and in the Ryuer thre hondreth. After the conflict, the Electour with Albert his priſoner retourneth to Aldenburg, and after ſignifieth the whole matter into Boheme, & ſheweth that he wil do nothing againſt the league, and deſireth to haue thoſe puniſhed, which had attempted againſt his ſubiectes with ſword and fyre. The Duke of Wirtemberg had condicioned, ſo ſone as he might for his ſickenes, to come make his ſubmiſſion to the Emperour, he commeth therfore to Ulme, in the moneth of Marche, whan he was not yet recouered, and ſitting in his ſaddel, by the Emperours permiſſion, in aſmuche as he could not remoue nor bowe him ſelf, by his coũſellors kneling for him, he deſireth to be pardoned of his fault, promiſing from henceforth al dew obediẽce. Whan themperour hereunto had made a gentle aunſwere, he departeth immediatly, & for the war of Saxõ, he goeth to Norling. Whileſt the Duke of Wirtemberg on this wiſe made his ſubmiſſion, there was a great reſort and concourſe of people, which hauing therof knowledge before, came thither flocking thicke and threfolde. In thoſe thre forſaid places of the land of Wirtemberg, the Emperour had placed garriſons a good while before, for the moſt part all Spaniardes.

Marques Albert taũ priſoner.

The Duke of Wirtemberg craueth pardon of the Emp.

The nyntenth Booke

of Sleidanes Commentaryes, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emppre of Charles the fyfte

The argument of the nyntenth Booke.

The fathers of Trent make their seuenth sessions. The Emperour hauing accorded with them of Strasburg, marcheth forth with his armie. Fraunces the Frenche kyng dyeth shortly after the kyng of England. The counsell of Trent is diuided. The Duke of Saxō taken in battell, notwithstanding his condemnation to death, remayneth constant in Religion. Wittemberge being rendred, the vniuersitie is destroyed. Suite is made for the agrement of the Lantgraue, who coming to the Emperour is staied prysoner. Kyng Ferdinando appeaseth them of Prage. A commotion at Naples by reason of the Spanish inquisition. The coronation of the Frenche kyng is described. The citie of Maidenburg is outlawed. An assemblee is holden at Auspurg. Peter Aloesse the Popes sonne, is murthered. The Duke of Somerset wynneth a great battell of the Scottes. Whan the Princes of the Protestauntes were vanquyshed, the cities were made afrayd. Stryfe aryseth for the imprysonyng of the Lantgraue. Request is made that the Fathers should retourne to Trent: but the Pope and suche as were gone to Bolongne le grasse, stode styf in their opinions, in so muche that there is great disorder in the counsell of Trent.

The seuēth Session at Trent, of ỳ Sacramēts.

THe third day of Marche, was the seuenth Session of the fathers at Trent. In this are condēpned al suche as either say there are fewer Sacramentes of the church thā seuen, or that al were not of Christes institution. who deny that one is of more dignitie than an other, who say, they be only externall signes of grace, or that rightuousnes is receiued through Christe ỳ faith who deny that grace is geuen through the receiuinge of the same, who say that through Baptisme, Confirmation, and orders, is not imprinted in the soule a spirituall token or marke that can neuer be scraped out, or ỳ al men haue lyke authoritie to minister the same, or that the accustomed ceremonies of the churche, in the administration of the same, may be omitted, or altered, whiche say that the doctrine of the churche of Rome, mother and maistres of al others, concerning Baptisme, is not sincere, whiche saye, that Vowes made after Baptisme, are of no importaūce, and are rather a derogation of the faith which they haue professed. And say that Confirmation is an Idle Ceremony, and was in tymes past nothing els but an instruction of youth, and deny that the vertue and instinction of the holye Ghost, is

Ghoſt, is not preſent at Confirmation, which aſcribe the cõfirmyng of children not to byſhops only, but take it to be the fũction of any other prieſt. After this, decrees are made of eccleſiaſticall benefices. That Byſhops & other Prelates of the church be lawfully begotten, that they be of yeares, maners and learning ſufficient. That no man, of what eſtate or degree ſoeuer he be of, do enioy mo Byſhoprickes than one, and they that poſſeſſe many, may kepe ſtyll whiche of them they liſte, and within one yeares ſpace ſhall put away the reſt. That ſuche as haue cure and charge of ſoules, be them ſelues reſident, neyther let them ſubſtitute others in their place, vnleſſe it be for a tyme, & ſo, as if they haue declared a cauſe of their abſence to the Byſhop, and he hath allowed the ſame, whoſe part it ſhalbe to forſee, that the people be not neglected, and that prieſtes offences be puniſhed, and ſuch vices as reigne amonges them, be ſtraitly corrected. After was the .xxi. day of Apryll aſſigned for the nert aſſemblie. Whan king Ferdinando was come to Duke Maurice at Dreſda, the eight day of Marche, he writeth to the Bohemers, howe Johñ Friderick is prefired to inuade them. Therfore let them take hede to their matters, and obeye Weittemulle, whome he hath appointed his deputie in his abſence. The Ambaſſadours of Straſburg, whiche as I ſayde, went to Vlme, returning home, where the Senate did not miſlyke the conditions preſcribed of the Emperour, they are ſent agayn to cõclude throughly. As they were traueling, they fynde the Emperour at Nozlyng, there lyng ſicke of the Gowte, and the .xxi. day of Marche, making their ſubmiſſion, thei were reconciled. The conditions were very tollerable. For neyther the Emperour charged them with any garriſon, and was content with xxx. thouſand crownes, and demaunded not aboue .xii. pieces of ordenaunce. The Prince Electour of Brandenburg, was an erneſt ſuter for the Lantgraue, and alſo preferred the matter to kyng Ferdinando. But the conditions were moſte vnreaſonable. Thoſe were, that he ſhould allowe without exception al the decrees of the Empyre to be enacted hereafter, that he ſhuld geue one of his ſonnes for a pledge: That he ſhould releaſe the Duke of Brunſwicke Henry and his ſonne, and herein ſtande to the Emperours arbitrement. That he ſhould ayde hym againſt the Electour of Saxonie and his fellowes with certen centaynes of horſemen, and eight enſeignes of fotemen at his proper coſtes and charge, for the ſpace of fyr monethes. That he do ſubmitte hym ſelfe to the Emperour, and cõfeſſe his faultes openly. But theſe conditions he refuſed, and vnleſſe they were mitigated,

Of eccleſiaſticall benefices.

They Straſburg compounde with themperour.

Conditions offered to the Lantgraue.

mitigated, in as muche as he can not with his honour assente vnto them, he signifieth in his letters to his frendes, that rather he wyll abyde what fortune soeuer happen. Themperour, the same daye that he accorded with them of Strasburg, departed from Norlinge, towardes Nurrinberg. And the next day after, addressing his letters to the States of Duke Maurice, for as much, saith he, as Johñ Friderick, that outlaw, retourning home by slight, hath not only recouered those places, whiche Maurice Prince Electour toke from him by our commaundement but suche also as my brother Ferdinando had seased in those parties, for that they were vnder the tuition of Boheme. We are entred verely vpon our iourney to represse his boldnes and rebellion, wherfore we will that you first, foresee, that in suche places, wherby we shal passe with our armie, there want nothing that is necessary, and that the souldiours be wel vsed. Moreouer, that contemning all the others cõmaundementes, you performe vnto your Prince al loue and due obedience, as in dede you haue done hetherto. For euen for this intent haue we taken this warre in hande, that his fiersenes being oppressed, peace & quietnes may be for you recouered. The same daye also he wryteth to the counsellours and gouernours of Prage. How he is prefixed to be auenged vpon Johñ Friderichе according vnto his demerites: Let them prouide therfore, that his campe may be vitayled out of their countrey. The. xxiiii. of Marche, the nobles and cities of Boheme, whiche had lately made a league, whan they were assembled at Prage, as it was determined, they make warlike lawes, and suche as are requisite for the warres if nede require, and committe the chief gouernment to Caspar Phlugius. About this tyme king Ferdinando, Duke Maurice, and his brother Augustus came with their forces to Priccie. Whiche the Bohemers toke in displeasure, that thei were entred already vpon their frontiers. Wherfore they require Ferdinando by their letters, that he woulde not suffer straunge nations to inuade their countrey: For the example is straunge and perillous. They wryte moreouer to Duke Maurice and his brother Augustus, that they departe immediatly out of their limites, without any hurt doyng. For otherwyse wyll they doe, as their counsell shall serue them. Wherunto Ferdinando answereth the. xxvi. daye of Marche, howe they shall not nede to feare: For they are come only into those parties, to the intent they might ioyne them selues with the Emperour nowe approching. Againe, he wryteth to them of Prage, that they bestowe no superfluous coste: For the Duke

Caspar Phlugius Captaine of the Bohemers armie

of Saxon

of Saxon is retyred. The electour had sent into the land of Boheme an Ambassadour, Nicolas Minquit, to renew the auncient league: But he falling sicke by the way, whan he was not able to go to Prage, wryting his letters desyred them to sende some mē of credit to him, with whom he may treate & cōclude. Whan these letters were receiued, the Noble men of Boheme, wryte to the Duke of Saxon from Prage, the. xxviii. daye of Marche, signifieng what Minquit required, and howe desyrous they be, to gratifie him herein, and graunt, that reason would, it should so be. Howe beit they are impeched by reason of this troublesome tyme, and present disquietnes. For Duke Maurice and his brother are come with their force into Boheme, intending to doe some mischief, and all through the procurement of kyng Ferdinando: praying him not to take this so, as though they would not that the league should be renewed. For they wyll both kepe the same, and perseuer in the olde amitie, as well as if it were already renewed. They wyll also doe their indeuour, that it shalbe confirmed again as sone as may be. For therfore is this power leuied, & force prepared against them, for that they refuse to breake the league, & to moue war against hym. They require him therfore, ỹ in case Duke Maurice do procede, he wyl vouchsauke to ayde them. If he shal this do, there is no daunger so great, that they wyl refuse to venter vpon for his preseruation. They saye how Ferdinando is nowe at Priccie, and from thence wyll marche with his armie into the Vale of Joachime, as it is reported. If he so do, they ar purposed a fewe daies after, to marche with their armie, and leade the same thether as nede shall require.

The Duke of Saxō sendeth an Ambassadour into Boheme.

The last day of Marche sauing one, they wryte to ỹ Lordes of Morauie, exhorting thē, according to their mutuall league, that they would take armure and come to them with spede, to the intent their common countrey may be defended from that wicked and Sodomiticall kynde of men, the Spaniardes and Hussars, buggerers, which the Emperour and kyng Ferdinādo bring with them.

The Bohemers letters to the Moraulans.

Fraunces the Frenche kyng, whan he had reigned. xvii. yeares, he ended his lyfe the last daye of Marche at Rambolet, whiche is a dayes iourney from Paris. Whome his sonne Henry succeded, a man about. xxviii. yeares of age. He immediatly sendeth for the Cōstable, Annas Momorancie, who had for the space of fiue yeares liued a priuate life out of fauour, and restored him to his former dignitie, and had him in great estimatiō. Againe, such as were in chiefest authoritie before, partly grow out of

The death of the Frēch kyng.

Alteratiō in the court of Fraunce.

out of fauour, partly are displaced, and committed to prison. Those were the Cardinall of Tournon, Anebalde the Admiral, Grinian, the gouernour of the Frenche prouince, the Duke of Longeuale, Bayarde, Poline, & especially she, whiche had bene the kinges darling, Madame Destampes. The death of kinge Fraunces chaunced vnfortunately for studentes & learned mē. For he loued all liberal sciences, no man better, or that shewed more liberalitie to auaunce the same. Through long vse & custome, he had gotten muche knowledge. For dining & supping his talke was commonly of learning, and that moste earnestly vsing many yeares for ỹ same purpose James Coline, a learned man, and in the vulgare tonge moste eloquent. And after him Peter Castellan. Of these two had he learned, whatsoeuer was wrytten in the bokes of Poetes, Historiographers, & Cosmographers. Moreouer he knew perfitly, whatsoeuer Aristotel, Theophraste, Plinie, and suche other like, haue wrytten of the nature of Plantes, Herbes, Beastes, Metalles & Precious stones, and by dayly vse and hearing did remember them. He was wont also to deuise muche of the Mathematical sciences, and to reason oft of the Scriptures. About his table stoode alwayes the notable men of eche degree. And in as muche as the talke was inferred of sondry argumēts: it was harde, but that one or other would alwayes propounde some matter: And that might euery man do lawfully, in case he were any thing knowen. The example also, and this desire of the kyng excited men vnto great diligēce, that they might in reasoning before him, deserue prayse. In his owne tongue he was always accompted right eloquēt and graue. Throughout Grece and Italy he had that sought and copied out for him the workes of olde writers. And he made a goodly librarie, whiche yelded certen notable bookes afterwardes. The keper wherof was Castellan. A litle before his death, he had sent to the Duke of Saxon, and the Lantgraue: for the mayntenaunce of the war, to eyther of thē an hondreth thousand crownes, and what tyme he departed, ỹ mony was scarsely deliuered. About the same tyme also, the Ambassadours of the Protestauntes retourne out of England into Fraunce, that they myght finishe vp the rest of their matters. And lyke as they found kyng Henry there whan they fyrst arriued, so now, retourning from thence, they fynde king Fraūces extremely sicke. Wherfore this happened also to the reste of the Emperours good fortune, that those two moste mightie kynges, which neither wanted opportunitie, nor (as many men than supposed) wyll also: to impeche and hynder his enterpryses, died

King Fraūces the fauour of learning.

His knowledge.

The notable library of kyng Fraūces.

ses, died both in a maner at one tyme. That force of the Emperours, whiche after they had oppressed certen noble men, and taken the citie of Wynden (I sayde) went marching to Breme, at the ende of this same moneth, had such an ouerthrowe, that he lost the chief captaine of the warre, Grunninge, gouernour of Selande. And whan the power of the Bremers was increased by the accesse of Hamborough men, Uzisberger, who after the death of Grunning, had then the chief gouernment, remouing his campe, and fetching a long circuite about, for the fennes that lay in his way, began to besiege the citie on the other syde. Thither came shortly after also Ericus Duke of Brunswyck, whom the Emperour at the Ides of Marche, sent away from him at Norlinge, to the intent he should leuie a newe power of horsemen and fotemen, and leade them into those parties. The Emperour remouing from Norling, to Norinberge, went from thence to Egre, a towne of king Ferdinādos in the borders of Boheme. The king had at sondry times admonished the citie of Prage, their weapons. The residue of the states by them therof aduertised, the fourth day of Aprill, wrote againe. That the cause why they haue put on armure, & led forth their armie, is to defende their countrie from vniust violence, especially in his absence. And pray him, to intreate themperour, that he war not against the Duke of Sarō, but suffer that his case may be frendly debated. They desire also to haue a parlament, as the promise was. At the which time the Emperour cōming to Egre, and the. bii. day of Aprill, whan Ferdinano & Maurice were come ỳ day before, he writeth to all the states of Boheme, and repeting briefly what he had writtē in the moneth before, sheweth thē, that he seketh only the Duke of Saxon. Wherfore let them bring forth their vitayle, furnishe them of corne, & retourne home. As concerning religiō, they nede not to feare, for in all this war, he hath molested no mā for religiō. At the same tyme the commissioners that were at Prage, dispatching their letters into all partes, warne the states moste earnestly, that they would put on armure, and come with all haste possible, to defend their countrey, for the matter is brought to an extreme daunger. Ferdinando the eleuenth of Aprill, aunswereth their last letters from Egre, of lyke effecte in a maner as the Emperour did. Therfore let them leaue their enterprise, or els wil he fynde the meanes to represse their rashenes wel enough. Where they intreate for the Duke of Saxon, he can not a lyttle marueil: For he hath not deserued so, neither of the Emperour, nor of him, nor yet of the lande of Boheme. Touching their request

The death of two kinges was happy for the Emperour.

The ouerthrowe of the Emper. armie.

The Empe. letters to the states of Boheme.

Ferdinands to the Bohemers.

for a parliament, he wyll doe herein as shall become hym. In the meane tyme the Duke of Saxon taketh from Duke Maurice Fridberge and Wisen, a towne by the Ryuer of Albis.

Part of the counsell of Trent flitt to Bononie

And about this tyme the Fathers that were at Trente, remoue to Bolonia la grace, neither after that session wherein they treated of the Sacramentes, made they any decrees at al. The cause of their departure (as it is sayde) was, for that the ayre of this place was not greatly holsome, after the opinion of Hierosme Fracastor, Phisition to the Fathers of the counsell, who had of the Bysshop of Rome therfore, thyrtie ducates a moneth. The Emperour toke this matter moste displeasauntly, and commaunded the Bysshoppes and Diuines of hys dominions, not to remoue from thence one fote. Wherupon, parte of the counsell was at Trente, and an other parte at Bononie. What tyme the Emperour marched from Norlinge to Norinberge, the Erle of Bure, whiche kept Frankefurte with twelue enseignes of fotemen, and about foure hondreth horsemen, being sent for, came thither. And whan he was come a-

Two executed at Frankefurte.

gayne to Franckefurt, the .xii. daye of Aprill, he putteth two to death, wherof the one John Uerden, was of the same towne, the other William Gellus, was a subiect of the Lantgraues. The cause of their execution was, for that they were sayde to be sent by the Lantgraue, that they should bye of a Smyth the keyes of one gate, that they should set the town on fyre in foure sondrye places, that they should dryue in Iron nayles into the Canons and other great pieces, so that they might not be shot of. That whylest others were quenching the fyres, they with the helpe of their fellowes should slaye the Erle of Bure and his familie, the Consull and the Senate. That they should infecte the welles of the town with poyso, especially that, which serued the Erles kitchin, and an other whiche is in the Court. After came forth a wrytting, pourporting howe they confessed in prison this cospiracie, and perseuered in the same whā they

The Lantgraues purgation.

were led to execution. But the Lantgraue pourgeth hym selfe, and affirmeth that synce that tyme that Franckefurt came in to the Emperours handes, he hath attempted nothing, and cōfuteth the crimes obiected with many weighty wordes: he had at sondry times in dede cōmaunded Gelus, to vnderstād, which way themperour & the Counte of Bure marched with their armie, & but that thing only. But in case thei being vāquished by

Unreasonable torment is a perillous matter.

the sharpnes of the torture & extremitie of ỳ payn, haue spoken ỳ is false, & haue not iniuried others only, but him also, he desireth, that the same be not wrasted, to his disdayne and hatred.

For all

For all racking and torture, that exceadeth a meane, is vncerten and perillous. A probation wherof is, that such as they before had nominated to be fellowes of their conspiracie, after, whan they were had to the place of execution, declared them to be innocētes. The.xiii. day of April, the cōmissioners of Prage wryte againe to the states of the Realme, and warne them earnestly to cleaue vnto the league, that they haue with the house of Saxon. They complayne also that diuerse haue infringed ỹ same already. Wherfore thei commaunde that from henceforth no man offende against it. The same daye they sende letters to king Ferdinando, beseching him, that neither he nor themperour, wold be offēded with this their warfare. Moreouer, that he war not against the Electour of Saxony, first, for the mutual league, secondly, for that he desireth the matter might come to hearing. The selfe same day, Ferdinando sendeth John Bysshop of Olmuce, & certen other counsellours to the parliament at Prage, whiche he had assigned at the. xviii. of April. By thē he maketh his excuse, why he can not come. Againe, he requireth them to abolische their newe league, & laye a part their armure & weapons: for otherwyse can not the counsell be holden free. If this were denied, thā had the Ambassadours in cōmaūdement, that they shuld treate no further. But if they did obey, than to procede as was prescribed them, not to determine any thyng, but referre al to him. Themperour the same daye departeth from Egre with his whole armie, accompanied with his brother Ferdinando, who had with him of men at armes syxe hondreth, of the Hussares a thousand, and ten enseignes of fote men. There were also the two brethrē Maurice & August, with like forces. Whan he had marched continually ten dayes together, at the length the.xxii. day of April, he commeth nere vnto Misen, where the Duke of Saxon was. Who hauing intelligence therof, forsaketh the towne. And whan he had fyred the bridge, he pitcheth his Tentes nere Mulberge, by the Riuer of Albis. But the Emperour fearing lest he should haue retired to Wittemberge, the strongest and chiefest town of his Dukedom, sawe he had nede to make haste, commaunding therfore his armye to marche forewarde, whan they had reposed them selues one daye, the.xxiiii. day of Apryl, they come to the water in the mornyng by tymes. The Duke of Saxon had placed certen on the contrary banke with field pieces, to let the Emperour, that he should neither make a brydge nor finde a foorde to transport his armie. And also might defende that brydge whiche they them selues had there ready made of boates and small vessels.

Ferdinādos Amballad. to the Bohemers.

The Emperour marcheth against the Duke of Saxon.

But what time thei ſawe the Emperour come with his whole army, and a force of Spaniardes to the nomber of a thouſand, ruſhed into the water with a great violence vp to the chynne, and holding their armes aboue the water, and ſhot of fierſly their pieces. They caſte fyre into the bootes which were partly burnt therewith, and by litle and litle ſhrinke away from the banke towardes the myddle ſtreame. There certē Spaniardes, threwe them ſelues into ỹ Riuer naked, carieng their ſwordes ouerthwarte in their mouthes, and thus ſwymming ouer all moſte to the other ſyde, lay holde on thoſe bootes, which (caried downe with the ſtreame) the Sarons had broken of, from the reſt of the bridge, and although they were ſhot at with many pieces, and wounded ſore, yet they bryng them away. Of thoſe veſſels, and ſuche others as themperour brought with hym by cariage, was made a bridge ouer the Riuer, ſo that the fotemen and cariage might paſſe. In this tourmoile of thinges, ỹ Duke of Saxon, who that time was hearing of a Sermon, ſendinge his cariage before, followeth him ſelf after, & marcheth toward Wittemberg. But themperour, which ſawe how ỹ whole matter reſted in ſpede, finding a foorde: firſt cōmaūded the Huſſars and all other light horſemen to paſſe ouer, after goeth he hym ſelfe alſo with the horſmen in complete armure, & tariyng nothyng at al, neither for the carriage nor fotemē, haſteth on ſtil. And three miles beyond ỹ Riuer of Albis, at ỹ wode of Lochan, he ouertaketh the Prince Electour. There, after he had encouraged his men through an exhortaciō vnto battel, he giueth ỹ charge: His army was deuided into two partes. In ỹ forwarde were the Duke of Alba, Lanoie, Anthony Toletane, Baptiſte Spinelle, & Duke Maurice. The rerewarde led themperour & king Ferdinando with his two ſonnes, & the Duke of Sauoye his ſonne. The Duke of Saxō might wel haue reſiſted all this force, & perchaunce haue diſcōfited the ſame, in caſe he had had his whole armie together. For there was a great parte of hys force at Wittemberge, and ſtrong garriſons left in euery place. And William Thumſerne with his power was abſent, neither could al the reſt be put in order in ſo great expedition of themperour. Wherfore, being at the lēgth vanquiſhed w̄ the greater nomber & multitude, whan they had fought till it was night: He him ſelfe receiuing a wound in the left cheke, in defendyng him ſelf māfully, was taken, & brought firſt to ỹ Duke ol Alba, & after preſented to thēperour. Into whoſe ſight whā he was come, I yelde my ſelf priſoner to you ſaith he, moſt merciful emperour, deſiring you that I may be kept & vſed lyke a Prince.

The Emperours celeritie in ouertaking ỹ Du.

The Empe. fighteth a battell with the Duke of Saxon.

The Duke taken fighting.

Am I

Am I now thy Emperour sayeth he? I shall handle thee as thou hast deserued. But Ferdinando toke hym vp with sharper wordes, and chargeth him that he sought to dispossesse hym & his chyldren of all that euer they had. With hym was taken also Ernest of Brunswick, Duke Philippe his sonne: The Electours eldest sonne, although he was sore wounded, yet escaped & came to Wittemberge. Of prysoners the nomber was great. They that escaped by flight, to the nomber of foure hondreth, recouered Wittenberg for their refuge, amonges whome was Counte Bichling, & Recrode. The horsmē following the chace make great spoyle, and take all the munition and cariage, that the Duke had sent before. Than did the Duke of Alba cōmit ỹ Duke of Saxon and Duke Ernest of Brunswitch, to the custody of Alphonse Uines. What time the Emperour came nere vn to Misen, which was the .xvii. of April, & agayne, the next daye and the same day that he passed the Riuer, and fought the battell, and certen daies after, the Sunne loked pale and dimme, & was inuironed as it were with a certen darkenes, so that the sight was sorrouful & greuous to beholde, in so muche as they whiche were a great way out of Saxonie, & knewe nothing of this matter, iudged that it did pourtende & signifie some great trouble. And this was not obserued in Germany only, but also in Fraunce & England, & that this was so in dede, many thousandes can testifie. Of Ferdinando his Ambassadours sent to ỹ conuentiō at Prage, I haue spokē before. The Peres of the Realme, hearing their demaundes, make answer, that where they haue made a league, & put on armure, it is neither done amisse nor agaīst ỹ custome of Boheme. Again they determine to send an Ambassade to king Ferdinādo, which might declare ỹ same, and also require him, to intreate themperour for the Duke of Saxon. But before thambassadours were sent, came newes frō king Ferdinādo, of themperours victory, & how the Duke was taken. Then chaunging their purpose, they promise corne & vitayle, and desire the king, to make meanes to themperour, that al that armie may be led into Hongary against the Turcke, of whose comming report went daily. And that other kinges also might be moued vnto ỹ societie of this war. Which thing if it may be brought to passe, thei wil not be behind ỹ their partes. Whan ỹ Duke of Saxon was taken, themperour marcheth to Wittēberg, & came thether with his armie the .iiii. day of May and thre daies after, he condemneth John Friderich to lose his head, as he saith for treason. But he, whan he heard therof shewed no signe nor token of a minde discouraged, but answered

A perdigieof the Sunne.

The Duke condempned to lose his head.

how he had thought the Emperour would not haue dealte so with him. Neuertheleſſe, if this be preſired and determined, he deſireth, to haue certen knowledge, to the intent he maye take order in matters concerning his wyfe and his children. The Prince Electour of Brandenburg, after he had heard of the bat tell, taketh his iourney immediatly, and comming to the cãpe the firſt day of May, doth mitigate the Emperours mynde, ſo that altering his ſentence, he ſaued the Dukes lyfe. Wherfore the Emperour propoundeth conditions, which after the Duke had confirmed the .xviii. daye of May, he redemed his life. Amonges others was wrytten this alſo, that what ſo euer the counſell or the Emperour ſhould decree concerning Religion, he ſhould approue. But where he would in no wyſe aſſente to that, and perſeuered in the ſame, and herein reſpected no daunger, the Emperour commaunded that part to be croſſed & blotted out. And the reſt of the conditions were theſe. That he renounce the dignitie of Electourſhip, for him ſelfe, and for his chyldren, and permitte the Emperour to diſpoſe it at his pleaſure. He deliuereth vp to the Emperour Wittemberge and Gothe, the ſecond fortreſſe of his dominion, yet ſo as he may take away all his ſtuffe and prouiſion, ſauing the munition, and the third part of the bytayle: The Emperour permitteth the ſoldiours of the garriſons to departe, yet without enſeignes. The Duke of Saxon frely releaſeth Marques Albert without raũſome, and reſtoreth ſuch thinges as were taken from him. The Emperour againe ſetteth at libertie Duke Erneſt of Brunſwick, taking firſt a promeſſe of his fidelitie. The Duke of Saxon reſtoreth ſuche thinges as in this warre tyme haue bene taken away from the Erles of Mãſfielde, the Marques of Pruſſe, and them of Solmen. He renoũceth his title of Maydenburg, Halberſtate and Halles. He promyſeth to obey the iudgement of the chamber imperiall, whan it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed by Themperour, and to geue towarde the charges therof. He aſſenteth that Duke Hẽry of Brunſwick and his ſonne ſhalbe deliuered, neither wyll he commence any action againſt them. He forſaketh all leagues made againſt the Emperour and king Ferdinando, neither wyll he make any frõ henceforth, wherin they, their prouinces and fellowes ſhal not be compriſed. The Emperour doth confiſcate all his landes, and geueth the ſame to his brother Ferdinando, and Duke Maurice, yet ſo, as Duke Maurice ſhall paye yearely to hym and his children fifty thouſande crownes. If the Emperour thinke good, the Duke of Saxõ, by the promiſſion of Maurice, ſhal kepe ſtill the town and Caſtel of Gothe,

Conditions wherby the Duke redemed his life.

of Gothe, with al the profite, howbeit he shal rase the Castell, & not fortifie the towne: For so muche as the Duke of Saxon is greatly indebted, to the intent those debtes may be payed, whiche were dew, before the league of Smalcalde, Duke Maurice shall geue to his children as a subsidie an hondreth thousand crownes. Moreouer he shall paye suche other debtes, as depende vpon the landes confiscated, and geuen to him by the Emperour, and and by this meane shall the suites and controuersies betwixt them haue a finall ende. The Duke shall attempte nothing against them, that haue serued the Emperour in his warres, nor yet against the kyng of Denmarke. He shall obserue the lawes and statutes, that the Emperour and the states of the Empyre shall decree. For as muche as he is released of execution and bodely punishement, he shall remaine from hencefoorth in the custody of themperour, or of his sonne, prince of Spayne. The goodes before mentioned his children shall vse and enioye, so that they and the people also do ratifie the conditions of peace. Out of this peace are exempted Albert Erle of Mansfield and his children, Counte Bichlinge, the Ringraue, Recrode & Thumserne, who neuertheless, if he shall discharge his armie within this moneth, shalbe therin comprehended. Before these thinges were condicioned, the Emperour out of his campe before Wittemberge the syxte daye of May, summoneth all the states of the Empyre, to mete at Vlme at the Ides of June, to the intent to make a league. He sendeth thether Imbassadours, the Cardinall of Aulspurg, Marques John of Brandenburg, Lirane and Henry Hasle. The same doeth kyng Ferdinando. Vnto that whiche the commissioners of Prage, had lately sayd, concerning the league made, as though it were no newe thyng, nor against the custome of the countrey, Ferdinando aunswereth from the campe before Wittemberge at the Ides of May. That it is plainly a new and a straunge enterpryse, and whiche appertaineth vtterly to his iniury. Moreouer he declareth what they haue attempted in his absence, and how many wayes they haue rebelled, and by sondry reasons goeth about to proue, that this same league was made against the Emperour and him. Wherfore he chargeth and commaundeth them, to abolyshe & defeate the same, to restore vnto euery man his seale againe, and deliuer a copie of their league to his Imbassadours: Vnlesse they obeye this accordingly, he wyl doe as his counsell shall serue him. Albeit the Emperour had accorded with the Duke of Saxon, as before is said, yet the garrison that kept Wittemberge to the nombre of thre thousand soldiours, and

An assemble of themprye at Vlmes.

Kyng Ferdinandos letters to the Bohemers.

ours, and the citezens also refused to rendre, except the Prince him selfe did so commaunde them. For the townes men feared chiefly the oultrage of the souldiours, whan they might see in a maner of the towne walles what hurte they did in the countrey, especially the Spaniardes and Hongarians. The Duke of Saxon therfore the. xxi. day of May, whan his brother, hys sonne and certen counsellours, came out of the towne to hym, doeth release them of their othe for the warres, and commaundeth them to departe thence, before thre daies be ended. Whan this commaundement was geuen, the townes men make request to the Emperour, that he would bryng in no forreine souldiours. He made them promesse, and kept it, and gaue them moreouer authoritie, to kepe out all suche as shuld prease to enter without his expresse commaundement. Whan they had surrendred, ỹ Duchesse of Saxon, Sibille of Cleaue, going forth with her sonne, and her husbandes brother, cometh into the campe, and making her supplication moste humblie, besecheth themperour with plentifull teares to be good to the Duke her husbande. The Emperour enterteined her ryght curteously, & put her in good comfort. After he licenseth the Duke to go into the citie there to remayne eight dayes with his wyfe and his children. The same daye that the souldiours issued out of Wittemberge, at the Duke of Saxons commaundement, whiche was the. xxiii. day of May, the Emperour sent in Almaigne fotemẽ at the leading of Nicolas Madruce. Two dayes after king Ferdinando and his two sonnes, came into the towne accõpanied with the Electour of Brandenburg, and Duke Maurice, to see it only, and making no long abode retourneth into the campe. At after none also the Emperour hym selfe entreth, and whan he was come into the Castel, he saluteth the Duchesse, & again comforting her, wylleth her to be of a good chere.

Wittẽberge rendred.

The buriall of kyng Fraunces.

I shewed you before of the death of Fraunces the frenche kyng. Who the. xxiiii. day of May, was buried in the churche of saint Denis, consecrated for the buriall of kynges and with him his two sonnes, Fraunces and Charles, wherof the one departed. xi. yeares past, and the other two yeares since, as before is sayd, and remayned vnburied hitherto. In the meane season that the funerall was in preparing for kyng Fraunces, his picture for a certen space appareled with riche array, with hys crowne, Scepter, and other ornamentes, was layde vpon his bed, wherunto at certen howres both dynner and supper was serued, with lyke solemnitie, as was accustomed being a lyue. After were these garmentes taken away, and mourning apparell put

rell put on. There were continually present. xlviii. Monkes, suche as are commonly caled begging Freers. Those sange Masses and Diriges for hym, without ceasing. About the dead corps were set. xiiii. great tapers, and ouer against, stoode two aultars, wherupon from the first day light, tyll it was noone, was sayde Masse continually. There was also a chapel iust by, wherin were burning innumerable Tapers & lightes. About the chariot wherin the coarse was caried, went. xxiiii. Freers with so many Tapers. And before them, went fiue hondreth poore men, in mourning apparell, with euery man a torche. Besydes other nobles of Fraunce, there were present. xi. Cardinalles, The funerall Sermon made Peter Castellane, Bysshop of Macon, of whome is mentioned before. He, amonges other thynges declareth howe the king was prelired to buylde a Col lege, wherin all artes and tongues should haue bene red and taught. And that fire hondreth shuld haue bene founde there to learning. And to the same vse, had assigned out fiftie thousand crownes yearely.

I shewed you before how Duke Eriche of Brunswick went to Breme: Howbeit at the. xxii. day of May, he departeth from the siege, to defend his owne coūtrey from spoyling. The same did Brisberger, whiche led an other part of the armie, and they first agreed vpon a place, where they should mete againe with their powers. This Duke chaunceth vpō his ennemies. which was the force of Hamburge, that came to ayde the Bremers. They fought sore till it was within night, and in fine: Duke Erick being discomfited, and driuen backe with his horsemen into ꝑ Riuer of Visurge, lost many of his men. Neuertheless, he him selfe escaped, but lost all his munitiō, and after comming to the Emperour, layde all the faulte in Brisberger, that came not to helpe him. With the Bremers and their fellowes, were Counte Albert of Mansfelde, Erle Hedeche, Thumserne, Conrade Phenninge, and diuers others. But after the Duke of Saxon had cōdicioned with the Emperour, al these forces slipped away. Whilest these thinges are a doing: the Electour of Brandenburg and Duke Maurice, intreate diligently for the Lantgraue. And to the intent the thing might the more conue niently be accōplished, they sende for him to Lipsia: but where the Emperour would in any wyse, that he should submit him selfe without condicion, and deliuer all his Castels and munition also, he retourneth home without concluding any thing, and the same day cometh to Weissefelse, foure miles from Lipsia. The next day by the waye ryding, as he talked with Chri-

Duke Erick discomfited.

Duke Maurice and the Electour of Brandenb. intreate for the Lantgraue.

stopher

ſtopher Eblebe of the condicions that were propounded, and of his fortune and eſtate. If I knew, ſayth he, that the Emperour might be intreated, to ſuffer me to retourne home againe, and to let me haue one of my Caſtels furniſhed with ordenaunce, I could be content for a common quiet, to Raſe all the reſte, and deliuer all the munition accordingly. Than ſayeth Eblebe, I wyll reporte this tale vnto Duke Maurice, and within a fewe dayes, wyll eyther repare vnto you agayne, or aduertiſe you of the certētie hereof by letters, in the meane ſeaſon I deſire you to ſurceaſe from other deuiſes. Going therfore vnto Duke Maurice, not long after, he retourneth with letters to hym frō Duke Maurice and the Electour of Brandenburge, bearyng date the fourth day of June out of the campe before Wittemberge, whiche were of this importaunce. That ſo ſone as they vnderſtode more of his mynde by Eblebe, they became agayne peticioners to the Emperour, and what they haue obteyned, that doth the copie it ſelfe and conditions of peace, whiche Eblebe bryngeth hym, declare. And in as muche as the conditions are tollerable, they doubte not, but he wyll admitte the ſame, eſpecially conſidering in how great daūger he ſtandeth. Their aduiſe is therfore that he refuſe them not, but ſubmitte hym ſelfe to the Emperour without condition: For he nedeth not to feare, leſt the Emperour ſhuld burthē him with great thinges, or deteine him pryſoner, for they wyll become ſuertie for that matter. And if any thyng ſhould chaūce vnto him, beſydes that whiche is conteined in the copie of peace, that he ſhall now receiue by Eblebe, or if he ſhould be deteyned ſtyll in captiuitie, they wyll not refuſe, to abyde the ſame fortune, and being called vpon by his children, wyl offer them ſelues to make him recompēce. And for Religion he ſhall haue the ſame aſſuraunce, ẏ they, and Marques John, haue already. And ſeing it is ſo, and in as muche as this compoſition ſhalbe not only for hym ſelfe, but alſo to the common wealth expedient, they hartely require hym that he would come withall expedition, and bryng with him the Duke of Brunſwick and his ſonne, and receiue the cōditions, and followe their aſſuraunce and fidelitie herein. And let him not be afrayd, that his pryſoners ſhould be taken from him by the way. For they will beare him out of all that daunger, and whan he ſhall be entred on his way, he ſhall mete with horſemen of theirs, that ſhall conduite him in ſauſetie. The copie of the peace was this. That he do ſubmitte him ſelf and his prouince to the Emperour without condition, that he come to the Emperour him ſelfe, and humbly require to be pardoned.

Duke Maurice letters to the Lantgraue.

that he

that he behaue him self to the Emperour from henceforth obediently, and according to his dutie. That he obserue suche decrees as the Emperour shall make, for the preseruation of the common wealth. That he sende ayde against the Turke, at all suche tymes, as other Princes do. That he forsake all confederacies, but namely the league of Smalcalde, and deliuer to the Emperour all suche hynde of wrytinges. That he make no league at any tyme, wherin shall not be comprysed the Emperour and king Ferdinando. That he do forbid the Emperours ennemies to come within his dominion. If the Emperour lyste to punishe any man, he shall not take vppon hym to defende the same. He shall geue the Emperour leaue to passe through hys countrey, whan the thing shall so require. That such subiectes of his, as shall serue in the warres againste the Emperour, or kyng Ferdinando, he punyshe extremely. And suche as do serue at this present, that he calle them home againe, so that within these .xiiii. days they forsake their enseignes, and vnles they obey, to make thē forfeate all their goodes, whiche shall than come to the Emperours vse. For the charges of the warre, he shall pay to the Emperour within foure monethes an hōdreth and fifty thousand crownes. That all suche Castelles and fortes as he hath, saue Zegenheme or Cassell, he shall rase them down to the grounde, and the garisons and and Captaynes ẏ he shall place in the same, he shall sweare to be true to thempe-rour. That hereafter he fortifie no piece, but by the consent of the Emperour. That he deliuer to the Emperour immediatly all his munition, the Gunnes with their whole furniture: Of the whiche the Emperour shall graunt him so many as shalbe sufficient for the defence of that place, whiche he wyll permit him to kepe. That he obey the iudgemet of the chamber, which the Emmperour shall establyshe, and beare his part towades the charges of the same. That he set at libertie Hēry the Duke of Brunswick, and his sonne, and rēder vnto him his prouince, and release his subiectes of their othe, & compounde with him for the harmes done. That he restore suche thinges as he hath takē from the Marques of Pruse and frō others by force. That he attempte nothing against the king of Denmarke or any o-thers, for that either they ayded him not, or that they tooke the Emperours part. He shal deliuer all the prysoners, that serued vnder the Emperour, without raunsome. He shall aunswer all men, that wyll trie any matters with him in the lawe. These conditions shall his sonnes also confirme. The same shall his Nobilitie and subiectes do lykewyse, and if he shall not obserue

conuenauntes,

conuenauntes, they shall apprehende and delyuer him to the Emperour. For all these thinges the Electour of Brãdenburg, Duke Maurice, & Woulfange, the Paulsgraue, his sonnes in lawe, become suerties, and except he accomplishe the premisses: promesse to bende and ioyne all their forces against him. When he had receiued and perused these thinges, by the common aduise and consent of all his states, the Lantgraue admitteth the same: yet so, as he desyred a further declaration in diuerse pointes. The sixte day of June, when the Emperour should remoue his campe, he calleth again his souldiours out of Wittẽberge. And immediatly Duke Maurice putteth in his, and the same daye calling the Consulles and Senate into the Castel, saith: that he will demishe no parte of their priuileges and liberties, and so causeth them all to be sworne to him. For Wittemberge is the principall towne of the Electourshipp, whiche the Emperour had lately geuen to Maurice, confiscating all John Fridericks landes, as before is said. The townesmen, and the Nobilitie after this: desire Duke Maurice, that he would repare their Scoole, whiche was fallen in this tumulte of war. This promiseth he to do, and commaundeth that the countrey men, whiche were fled, to be sent for againe, & promiseth them stuffe for the building, and Wheate for seede and bread corne, to the poore, freely, and to lende it vnto the rest. Than putteth he Julius Perlugius, in possession of the byshopryke of Numburge, and displaceth Nicholas Amstorfe, instituted by Duke John Fridericke, as is mentioned in the .xiiii. boke. Moreouer Lazarus Schendie was sent with a force of men, both to rase the castel of Gothe: And also to deliuer Marques Albert, that was there in captiuitie. The laste wynter, the Archebyshop of Maydenburge had made a composition with Duke John Friderick and geuen place to him in his prouince. But at this chaunge of fortune (when both the Emperour and also the clergie toke it in euill parte) he had a Coadiutour assigned him, Fridericke, sonne to the Prince Electour of Brandenburg. Kyng Ferdinando retourning from the Campe of Wittemberge into the lande of Boheme, stayed a whyle at Letmerice, a frontier towne there. From thence at the beginning of June, he wrote his letters to al the states of Boheme. Wherin he complaineth again of the league, saying that the same is made against him. Wherfore he commaũdeth them to forsake the thing, and that euery man wryte vnto him seuerally, what his mynde is therin. For he knoweth that many haue fallẽ for lacke of experiẽce, whom he is mynded to pardon, and to molest no man, but suche as haue com-

The Lantgraues sons in lawe.

Wittẽberge a towne of electorshyp.

The Scoole fallen there.

haue cõmitted high treason against his Princelyke Maiestie. Whan the states were come to Vlme, the Emperours Ambassadours before named, recite with a long circũstaunce how greatly the Emperour and king Ferdinando haue traueled for the peace of Germany, aswel in publique as also in priuate affayres. But ỹ Duke of Saxon & the Lãtgraue, hauing no respect to the same, haue not only rebelled them selues: but also procured others to do the like, and breaking al lawe & equitie, haue tourmoiled al thinges in Germany. Therfore hath thẽperour bene driuen, by reason of his office & dignitie, to attempt warre not without the great daũger of his life, & losse of goodes. And what harmes these rebelles & outlawes haue done to the lordships of Mentz, Maydenburg, Halberstat, Eistet, Aulspurg, Fulden, Stolberg, Mansfeld, & the citie of Gemund, in this warre, it is to wel knowen. And in asmuche as themperour seketh all meanes that Germany might haue quietnes, he thinketh it verye requisite that some league were made, cõcerning the peace therof. Of the same mynde is also king Ferdinando, and will come both into this cõfederacie, to thintent that both this present tumulte, and if any other shall hereafter aryse, it maye be lightly repressed. For euen for the commoditie of the cõmon coastrey, they will omitte no diligence. And loke againe that they should do the lyke. This cõsultation of theirs, was interrupted by a behement plage. Wherfore at the length, they remoue to Aulspurge, where as themperour was prefixed to holde a great assemblie, as shalbe declared hereafter. Whan themperour had taken order for thinges at Wittemberge, he remoueth to Hale in Saxony, a towne by the Riuer of Sale, to go from thence into Hesse, vnlesse the Lantgraue did compound. Wherfore the Lantgraue standing in this perplexitie, whan he sawe no better remedy, trusting to the assuraũce of Duke Maurice and the Marques of Brandẽburg, he taketh his iourney, and the .xviii. daye of June, he cometh to Hale in the euening, ryding in the middes betwene Duke Maurice, and the Electour of Brandẽburge, whiche went to mete hym at Numburge. One houre after, came thether also Duke Henry of Brunswich, that had ben prysoner with his sonne Charles Victor, and his second sonne Philippe, and Duke Erricke of Brunswick, who after that he was ouerthrowen in battell, came thether, as before is sayde. The nexte day in the mornyng Chystopher Carlebice comming to the Lantgraue, exhibiteth the composition of peace, that he should subscribe to it. In the same was added, that the Emperour myght interprete euery article therof.

The treatie of Vlmes.

The Lantgraue commeth to the Emperour at Hale.

Wherfore the Lantgraue, in asmuch as that was not in ỹ copy that the lectour of Brãdenburg & Duke Maurice sent, sheweth the byshop of Arras, that he might not subscribe therunto. He saith how it was omitted through the negligence of the wryter, & again vrgeth the same, so he followed his mynd. Thã doth the bishop of Arras require more of him, ỹ for asmuch as he wil haue assurañce for religion, as Duke Maurice & the lectour of Brãdenburg, ar assured, he again to warrañt & promise thẽperour, ỹ he wil obey ỹ decrees of ỹ coũsel of Trent. Contrariwyse he saith, that neuer was this thing mentioned to him before, nor cõteined in ỹ cõposition of peace. How he had rather want themperours warrañt, that he also shuld nede to make no assurañce. And whã they had lõg cõtended about it, & threatnings also geuẽ, how themperour was already set in the hal, & taried for him, and tooke this delay displeasauntly. Therfore, let him make spede, lest peraduenture he cõceaue some extreme displeasur against him. At ỹ last the Lãtgraue subscribeth with these wordes. How he wold obey the decrees of a fre, godly, & general coũsel, wherin shuld aswel be reformed ỹ head, as the rest of the mẽbers, in like case as Duke Maurice & the Marques of Brandenburg shuld do. For thei had promised him not to shrinke one whit frõ the doctrine professed at Auspurg. This done, about. v of the clock at after none, whan themperour was set vnder his cloth of estate at home in his own lodging, the two Electours beforesaid, bring the Lãtgraue before him, who, whã he came nere vnto themperour, falleth down vpõ his knees, & nert him his chaũcelour Guntherode, which reciting by writing as followeth. For asmuch, sayth he, moste mighty Emperour, as the Lantgraue in this fourmer war, hath sore offended your highnes, so as you haue iust cause to be auenged on him, for this is he hartely sory. And therfore, as he promised before, he submitteth him self to your wil & pleasure, & also moste humbly beseecheth your Ma. after your great clemẽcy to pardõ his fault, to redresse the outlawery dew for his offence, to restore him to his old place, & receiue al his thinges into your faithful protectiõ. This wil he accept in stead of a gret benefitie, & wil declare vnto you frõ hencefoorth al fidelitie, seruice, & dew obedience. Thẽperour, after he had pausel & taken deliberatiõ, answereth her unto by George Selde. That albeit he hath deserued moste greuous punyshement, as it is both openly knowen, and he hym selfe also confesseth. Yet is he contente, both of his owne benignitie, and for asmuche as certen Princes haue intreated for him, that he shall escape the outlawerie and the punishmẽt that he

The Lantgraue kneleth to the Emperour.

The Emperours aunswere.

that he hath deserued, and nether to suffer perpetual imprisonment, nor to be indaũgered furthermore than is in the composition of peace prescribed. He pardoneth also his Nobilitie and subiects, so be it that they kepe conuenaũtes, and wil acknowledge from henceforth this his so great a benefite. There were present at his submission, Maximilian of Austriche, Philibert Prince of Piedmount. The Duke of Alba, the Marques of Prusse. The Byshops of Arras, Numburge, and Hildesseme, the Dukes of Brunswicke, Henry Ericke, Charles and Philippe, the Ambassadours of Rome, Boheme, Denmarke, Cleaue, and of certen hauon townes, beside many others of the nobilitie. The Lantgraue, whiche had thought all had bene sauke and well, geueth the Emperour thãkes, and where he suffered hym to knele very long, he arrose vnbidden. A litle whyle after, the Marques of Brandenburg cometh to him, & sheweth him that Duke Maurice and he must suppe with him, at the Duke of Alba his lodging. And yet could ỹ Lãtgraue perceiue nothing. Whã thei came to the Duke of Alba, thei suppe, & after supper, Duke Maurice & the Marques fall to talke with the Duke of Alba, and the byshop of Arras. In the meane while to passe away the time, the Lantgraue playeth at the cardes. Whan it was nowe far in the night, Duke Maurice & the Marques of Brandenburg call him vnto them aside, & by the mouth of Eustace Schlebie declare vnto him, how they haue al their life time, dealt faithfully as becometh Princes to doe, & if they haue promised any thing, haue performed the same diligẽtly. And loked also to haue founde the like fidelitie in others. But now do the Duke of Alba & the byshop of Arras tel them, ỹ he muste remayne there that night prisoner: which is the greatest grief to them that euer chaunced. Howbeit they will speake with ỹ Emperour him selfe, and truste that he shall not be deteined. Than he sayed, how he loked for any thing soner, thã that this should haue happened, howe he came thether trusting vppon their assuraunce. And that they knowe wel enough, howe they are bounde to him and to his chyldren. Wherfore let them discharge their bonde and promesse. And whan he must nedes tary, Duke Maurice and diuerse of the Marques coũsellours, abode with him al that night. The nert day they go to themperour and make a greuous complaint, and shewe howe much it concerneth their estimation. For in case they had conceiued the least suspition in the world of this matter, neither would they haue counselled him to haue gone thether, neither woulde he euer haue come there, where he shoulde haue lost his libertie.

The Lantgraue is driuen into the net vnwittingly.

The Lantgraues captiuitie.

Wherfore they require him to haue some consideration of thē that were intercessours, and let hym goe at libertie, whiche thyng they haue promysed hym vpon their fidelities, that he should. The Emperour sayeth, that in dede he made a promesse to restore him againe vnto libertie, but not immediatly. For his meaning was only herein that he should not be kept in perpetual prison. From him they went to his counsellours, chiefly to the Bysshop of Arras. They after long and sharpe contentiō, shewe the Lantgraue that he may departe: Ryght gladly saith he, so that I may be conducted home safely. Here do these two Princes intreate agayne for his saufe conduite, but al in vain. Two dayes after, it is shewed him, that he must wayte vpō the Emperour forth. That he vtterly refused to doe. And sayeth he wyll not go one fote with him, vnlesse he be drawen forth by violence. Than Duke Maurice & the Marques intreate him exceadingly, and besechyng him that he wold not refuse to go. And to perswade him the more, they take him by the righthād, and in the presence of diuerse noble men make him promesse, ꝑ they wyl not departe from the Emperours courte, before he be deliuered. And rydingforth with him to Numburg, they go after to the Emperour, to make suite for him. Thre dayes after, whiche was the .xvb. of June. They sende vnto him Carlebice. And where as they followe themperour no further, they desire him not to take it displeasauntly: For he hath vtterly forbiddē thē ꝑ thei shuld not, For if thei do: he wil send him into Spain. Neuertheless if that .C. & fifty. M. crownes were payd, & that he make him assuraunce to performe the rest of the cōuenaūtes thei perceiue so much, that he shuld be deliuered within a fourtenight after, & how thei wil shortly ryde to thassemblie at Auspurg, & wil omit no ernest paines, nor diligent suite for hym. He, which toke his chaunce most vnpatiētly, saith ꝑ for the payment of ꝑ mony & rasing of his castels, he wil deuise & care for, & trusteth that loke what thei promise, shalbe performed. After warde passing out of the borders of Thuring wh the Spāiardes whā he came to Greuetalle, he sheweth the Duke of Alba ꝑ letters of saufecōduit, & assuraūce by obligatiō: he saith, how thē perour graūted nothing to ꝑ intercessours, but of perpetual imprisonmēt. Why thā saith ꝑ Lantgraue, what measure or ende may this captiuitie haue, or win what time shal it be expired? Although saith he, he detein you prisoner. xiiii. yeres or lōger, yet shal thē perour do nothing against his promise. But he to ꝑ intēt he might soner recouer his libertie, not lōg after, paieth al his monie, defaceth his castelles, & deliuereth his ordenaūce.

But

But the nomber of the battering pieces which the Emperour gate partely of him and of the Duke of Saxon, partely of the Duke of Wirtemberge, and the cities in vpper Germany, was great. And as it is reported, to the nomber of fiue hondreth. Wherof he sent afterwarde diuerse to Millan, some to Naples, and some into Spaine, the residue he bestowed in sondry places of his lowe countreis belongyng to the house of Burgūdy, as monumentes and tokens of victory. The Lantgraues captiuitie, Ebleb a noble Gentlemā, that was messenger betwixt toke moste heuely, and as many men iudge, for very thoughte and sorowe, died shortly after. The Emperour had intended to warre vpon the citie of Magdeburg on the Riuer of Albis two dayes iourney benethe Wittemberge. For they in maner only did not compounde nor agree with him. But at the same time Henry the Frenche kyng toke vp men in Germany, by Sebastian Vogelsberge, about ten enseignes of fotemen. That matter did the Emperour suspecte. Wherfore both for this cause, as it is thought, & also for that he supposed thei might be repressed by an other meane, departing from Hale, he toke his iourney into the hygher partes of Germany, and the .xxvii. day of June he sēdeth the Marques of Marignaue to aide his brother Ferdinando with eight enseignes of Almaigne fotemen. That tyme was Ferdinando at Letmerice, attending for the opportunitie of tyme to worke his purpose. And hearing of themperours successe & taking of ꝑ Lantgraue, at ꝑ kalēdes of July, wryting his letters to Prage, he cōmaundeth them to be before him in the castell of Prage the first day of July, there to make answer. After he came thither with his force, he declareth in open consistory, their whole doynges past, and howe many wayes they haue trespassed against him, and saieth howe they haue cōmitted the offence of treason, and commaundeth them to answere vnto euery pointe. There do they in moste humble wyse submit them selues to his will and pleasure, and desire him not to trie the matter with thē, neither by lawe nor otherwyse. Wherupō the king, whan Ferdinādo his sonne, August brother to Duke Maurice, and certen others were suters for them, the .x. daie of July propoundeth these cōditions. At the next assemblie, they shal vtterly abolishe ꝑ league made, & pluck from it euery mās seale. That they deliuer vnto him al their charters, & writings of their fredom & priuileges, to thintēt he may correct some, & such as shal like him graunt vnto them again, & confirme thē. That they deliuer also al ꝑ writinges cōcerning fraternities & fellowships, for ꝑ diuerse of thē haue ministred occasiō of trou-

The nōber of great gunnes take frō the Protti.

Ebleb dieth for sorowe.

Ferdinando cometh with his army to Prage.

The Bohemers subdued by Ferd.

Moreouer that they deliuer vp their Castelles and fortresses with all their iurisdictions and customes, and againe all the writinges of ỹ league that they haue both made with others, and also with John Fridericke. That the same excise of Bere, that was promysed for thre yeares, be payed from henceforth continually. That they bryng all their munition and warlike furniture into the Castell, & all their priuate armure into the towne house. If they shall thus doe, he sayeth, he wil spare the multitude, except diuerse, whiche he wyl reserue vnto such punishement as they haue deserued, and deteyne them prysoners, for the commoditie of the common wealth. When the matter was reported to the commons, after he had released about fifty prysoners, it was cõcluded. Certen of the Nobilitie beyng sent for, where they did not appere at the daye prescribed, sentence was pronounced against them, to lose both life and goodes. Certen other cities and Noble men, followyng the example of them of Prage: do submitte them selues without condition.

But Caspar Pfluge, whome the confederates (as I said before) had made their generall is condempned of treason, and proclamation made, that who so could bring him quick or dead, shuld haue fiue thousand crownes in rewarde. After at the next conuention, when they had disanulled their league, & brokẽ their seales: he obteined of thẽ in a maner all that he had demaũded.

Sedition at Naples for ỹ Spanish inquisition.

Whilest the Emperour triumpheth in Germany, ther arose a sore seditiõ at Naples, the cause wherof was, that Peter Toletane, the Viceroye, would after the Spanish maner, inquire of euery mans faith and Religion. The citezens toke this vnpaciently, whiche lothed the Spanyardes gouernmẽt also before. And after muche slaughter on both partes within the cytie, the Spanyardes at the length preuailed, by reason that they kept the fortes and Castell. Wherfore some they put to death, the residue they banysshed. This Spanishe inquisition, whiche is so vniuersall at this day, was first ordeined in those parties, by king Ferdinando and quene Elizabeth, against the Jewes, whiche after Baptisme kept still their lawes, and ceremonies. But nowe since the name of Luther was published a broade, it is practised against all men in generall, which be neuer so little suspected, and that both sharply and sodainly. In

The Cardinales of Fraũce resident to Rome.

these selfe same dayes, seuen Cardinalles of Fraunce, by the kynges commaundement go to Rome, and there be commaunded to remain, till thei receiue further aduertisemẽt. The same was thought to be done for this intẽt, that through their meanes the Bysshop might be wholy inclined to the kynges frendship, and

ship, and if he should fortune to dye (for he was already foure score yeare olde) an other myght be chosen, that fauoured the kyng of Fraunce. Howbeit some saide this was wrought thorowe the policie of the Conestable, to get them out of the way: that he might rule the king alone, for they all in a maner wold be at the kinges heles, whethersoeuer he went. The Bishop had a litle before sent his legate into Fraunce, Hierome Romane with a moste large commission to graūt many thynges, whiche are forbidden also by the lawes and decrees of the counsell. He created also Cardinall at the same tyme, Charles of Guise, the sonne of Duke Claudie, Archebyshop of Rains, in whom he knew the kyng delighted much. Again ỹ frēche king, to purchase further amitie offreth in mariage his bastarde doughter, about .ix. yeres of age, to Horace Farnese, the Bishops granchilde by his sonne. The Emperour remouing from Hale, cometh to Bamberge that being so nere, he might be a greater terrour to the Bohemers, and a strengthe vnto his brother. Whilest he was here, the third daye of July, he calleth an assemblie of the Empire, and cōmaundeth that all mete at Auspurg the first day of September, the Princes them selues in persone, the residues Ambassadours with full authoritie. And saieth he was letted by the warres, that he helde not a cōuention at the kalendes of February last past, as he had determined at Regenspurge. But now that he hath the authours of trouble in his custody, he would no longer differ, but that the corrupt members of the commō wealth may be healed. And the consultaciō shalbe of suche matters, as should haue bene treated vpon at Wormes, and a yeare synce at Regenspurge. This conuention should haue bene at Ulme, but for the infectiō of the plage, the place was chaunged, as before is also mentioned. After from Bamberge he goeth to Norinberge. As he there was he receiueth into fauour certen cities of Saxony, and the .xvi. daye of July, he publisheth a writing, wherin he declareth what hath bene done with the Lantgraue, and vpon what conditions he hath pardoned him. And because that he is carefull, leste that many should haply through ignorannce worke violence to his landes and subiectes, therfore, at his requeste, doth he straightly charge and commaunde all men to abstayne, and if they haue any matter against him, to trie it by ỹ lawe. In this self same tyme, Duke Maurice sendeth for Melanchthon, Pomerane, Cruciger, diuines of Wittemberge, and receiueth them ryght gently at Lipsia, and speaking muche of his zeale towardes religion, committeth vnto them the order both of the church and Scoole

An assemble at Auspurg.

Duke Maurice intreateth liberally the Diuines of Wittemberge.

Scoole also, requiring them to procede after their wonted maner, he appointeth them stipendes, & as they them selues wryte sendeth thē away not without great rewardes. For Pomerane in a litle boke that he set forth after, commendeth highly his liberalitie and gentlenes.

The coronation of the Frenchking and the maner therof.

The Frenche kyng that succeded his father at the kalendes of Aprill, the. xxv. day of July, cometh to Rains to be crowned. And being receiued before the cathedral churche with thre Cardinalles, he is led to the hyghe aultar, and after he had kissed there the relickes of saintes enclosed in gold, & said his prayers he goeth to supper. After supper retourning, and making his prayers againe, whan he had confessed his synnes to a priest, he departeth and goeth to bedde. The next day he sendeth certen of the nobilitie to intreate the Abbot of saint Remige, that he would bring the bore of holy oyle, whiche they say came down from heauen. After resorte to the churche those that are called the Douzeperes of Fraunce, which are twelue in nomber. The Byshop of Rains, Landune, Langres, Beauuois, Noion and Challon. Than the kyng of Nauarre, the Dukes of Uandome, Guise, Niuerne, Mompenser, and Anmalle. These represented the Dukes of Burgundie, Normandie and Guienne, moreouer the Erles of Tolouse, Flaunders and Champaine. Of the Byshoppes were chosen two, Langres and Beauuois, also two Cardinalles, to go fetche the kyng to the churche. Whan they came into his chamber, after certen prayers sayde, they lift vp the kyng lyng on his bedde, as the ceremony is, and accompanied with a multitude of priestes, leade him to the church, and the Conestable beareth before him the sworde drawen. The king, what tyme he had prayed before ỹ aultar, was led by the Byshoppes to his seate. And in the meane whyle, tyl that bore cometh the Archebyshop of Rains. After he had finished the prayers conteyned in the boke of ceremonies, sprinkleth with holy water the kyng and all the reste. And whan worde was brought that the bore was coming, whiche in the absence of ỹ Abbot, the Prior of the monkes brought, sitting vpon a white hambling palfrey, and accompanied with the Monkes of hys order, and the Noble mē that the king had sent for it, as before is sayd: the Archebyshop with the other byshops, goeth to mete him at the churche dore with the crosse borne before him, & ther receiued of him the bore, deliuering hym a gage to restore it againe. And whan he came agayn to the aultar, the king rysing out of his seate, doeth him reuerence. After the Archebyshop goeth into the reuestrie, and there being solemnely decked in his pon-

The twelue Peres of Fraunce.

An holy bor sent down from heauē you may be sure.

his pontificalibus, cometh forth and taketh his othe and fidelitie of him, by the whiche after an auncient custome, kynges are bounde to the churche. Than is the king led to the aultar by two Bishops. There putting on other garmētes, he kneleth downe, and is girded with a swoorde, which he, as thei terme it, hath consecrated with many prayers. After this, the Archebyshop prepareth the oyle in a redines, & whylest the other priests synge their seruice, prayeth softly with the kyng, lying both grusselyng on the groūd. Than he annointeth the kinges head, breste, and both shoulders, and the elbowes of either arme, in saying that accustomed prayers. That done, the kyng hath put on him new garmentes, like a minister of the church, and is annointed in the palmes of his handes. After he layeth both his handes on his breste, and putteth on hallowed gloues, as they call them. But the Archebishop putteth a rynge vpon his fynger, and deliuereth him the Sceptre in his ryght hande. And in the selfe same moment the Chauncelour calleth forth the Douzeperes. In their presence, the Archebyshop taketh frō the aultar the crown of Charles the great, and whan the Peres haue touched it, setteth it on the kinges head, and bringeth the king into a roiall throne, whiche is made in an higher place, the whole company of Nobles followyng. And there hauing ended his prayers, kisseth him. Likewyse do the Peres and Nobles, & making a great shoute and acclamation, pray all, God saue the kyng, and to reioyce mens hartes, the Trompettes blowe. After is gold and syluer throwen amonges the common people. Than goeth the Archebyshop to Masse. And after that the Gospell is done, the king carieth to ỹ aultar, certen pieces of gold, bread and wyne. And whā Masse is ended, receiueth the lordes supper after their maner. And than go al to dyner. For this die and purpose, to the intēt nothing should disquiet this coronation, the kyng would seme to haue hired the Almaigne sotemē, through the conduite of Vogelsberge, as afore is mentioned. In the meane tyme the Emperour demaundeth of the residue of the states imperiall, money for the charges of the warres, whiche, he sayeth, was chiefly attempted for their sakes & the welth of Germany. Moreouer, all the Nobilitie and suche as serue with the Protestantes, are put to their fine throughout all Germany. And the somme of that money, which the Emperour leuied of the Princes and cities, aswell of the Catholikes as Protestauntes, amounteth aboue. xvi. hondreth thousande crownes, as appereth by accomptes made. And some also them perour refused as rebelles, and vtterly denied them his fauour.

The king is appareled like a deacō.

The Emperour practiseth money in Germany.

And

And amonges others, Doctor George of Wittemberge, Albert Erle of Mansfelde, John Hedecke Erle, Lewys Counte of Oeting, the father and the sonne. For he punished him in such sort as he gaue all his landes clerely to his other sonnes, Friderick and Wuolfange, whome for their fidelitie & seruice done hym, he fauoured. So the Erle of Oeting exiled with his wyfe and the rest of his children, and tourned out of all that euer he had: came to Stralburge, and after that, wandered vp and downe many yeares in sondry places, vntil an alteratiō of time came, that the Emperour forgaue them, as shal be spoken hereafter. Furthermore, the Emperour by his letters publyshed, outlaweth them of Maydenburg. And also king Ferdinando, for the warre attempted against his countreis, doth exact money of ỹ protestauntes, especially the Cities, and fleseth Aulspurg and Ulme, of a great some of money. After he commenceth processe against the Duke of Wirtemberge for his whole Dukedom, as though he had broken fidelitie and conuenaūtes, made in fourmer yeares. Neither did it auaile him any thing at all, that he had so lately redemed peace of the Emperour vpon most strayte condicions. Lykewyse the Cardinall of Aulspurg, doth extorte also of the citie a great quantitie of gold. Moreouer the Cardinall of Trent asketh them money, saying, howe he ayded kinge Ferdinando with men, to recouer the passage in the Alpes, taken, as is sayde, by Scherteline. Themperour also moueth the Swisses vnto a newe league: Yet doeth he exempte, Basill, Zuricke, Schafuse and certen others, for that he sayd they apperteined to the Emperour. They by one assent make aūswere, how they haue a league alredy, with the house of Austrich and Burgundie: wherunto they cleaue surely, and other confederacie will they none make. The same do they loke for agayne of him also. About the end of July, the Emperour cōmeth to Aulspurge, with the Duke of Saxon prysoner. And the Lantgraue he left at Donauerde, garded with Spaniardes, whiche dyd many thynges dayly in his contempt and mockery. This was an armed assemblie. For there was a garnison in the citie before, of .x. enseignes of fotemen. And in the countrey round about were forces of Sparnyardes and Italians. Of whome to be voyde and free, they of Meming payde thirty thousand, and Kemptem, twenty thousand crownes. Besydes, there came out of nether Germany about syr hondreth horsemen, whome the Emperour bestowed in the coūtrie nere vnto the citie. Twelue enseignes of Spaniardes, whan they had wyntered a whyle at Bibrach, they were led into those parties that border on the lake Bri-

They of Maydēburg outlawed.

The Emperour moueth the Swisses to a league.

An armed assemble.

lake Brigantine. At Wisseburg a town of Norgouie, wyntered seuen hondreth horsemen of Naples. Gerarde Uelthuiche, who went to the Turke, as I sayd in the. xvii. boke, retourneth to the Emperour the. xii. daye of Auguste, hauing made truce for fyue yeares. After the Emperour came to Aulspurg, he taketh the head churche and certen others to him self, and leaueth the rest for the Senate and people: But his chaplaines before they wold saye any seruice in their churches, pourged and hallowed them againe with many ceremonies, as suspended and polluted with Lutheranisme. The Emperour appointed preacher in the Cathedral churche, Michell Sidonie, Suffragan to the Archebyshop of Mentz. He amongest other thinges, made diuerse sermons of the sacrifice of the Masse, whiche after he set forth in print. And where as in their churches came in maner none of the citezens, the catholikes, as it is reported, offered money to the porer sorte to come & be present at their seruice. This assemblie was maruelous great. All the Princes Electours were there, and amongest them Adolphe Archebyshop of Collon, and Duke Maurice. Thither came also kyng Ferdinãdo, and the Cardinall of Trent, Henry the Duke of Brunswick the Duke of Cleaue, the lady Mary the Emperours syster, and his Niece, the Duchesse of Lorayne, wydowe. At the kalẽdes of September they began to sytte. There, whan Maximilian of Austriche, had in the Emperours name made a short preface, the Emperours Secretary declared by wryting, what thinges should be there decided, whiche were chiefly two, how Religion might be accorded, and the controuersies about the same appeased. And again how the chamber should be established, & the lawe there ministred, wherin he requireth them to geue their faithful aduise and counsel. The tenth day of this moneth, Peter Aloise, the byshop of Romes sonne Paule the thirde, was slayne at Placence, at home in his own house, and shortly after Ferdinando Gonzage, the Emperous lieftenaunt in Lumbardie, taketh the citie. The newes hereof within a fewe dayes came to Aulspurge. And as the matter was reported to the Emperour, the same story as they sayd, was communicated also to the Princes, and deliuered vnto them in wryting. The whole discourse redoundeth to the infamie, and dispraise of Peter Aloise. And thus the case standeth, as the same wrytyng specifieth. Whan after the exchaunge made, Peter Aloise was created Duke of Placence and Parma, he did many thinges cõtrary to lawe and equitie, and through his rigour offended all sortes of men. And amonges others, he depriued Hierome Palauicine

The churches new hallowed.

Michel Sidonie a great maſmonger

Peter Aloys the Popes sonne slayne

Hieromeps lauicine.

lauicine of all his landes and possessions. And where he to eschewe the daunger, fled to Creme, a towne belonging to the State of Venice, he caste his wyfe and his chyldren in prison. Where as the same matter was like to growe to some great cõmotion, the Cardinall of Trent, who bare good wyl to ỹ house of Farnese, by his letters wrytten, intreateth the matter: but ỹ Duke answered frowardly. His sonne Octauius came after to Trent, retourning from the Emperours campe homeward. Unto whome the Cardinall declareth the whole matter, desyring him to be a peticioner to his father in the same. He promiseth so to do, and after letteth him vnderstande, that Hierome may be receiued againe into fauour, so that he wyll come hym selfe, and humblie require pardon. And where it was to be feared, lest contrary to faith and promyse, some greater mischief should be wrought against him: the Cardinall, with a small trayne goeth to Creme, & sendeth for Hierome to come speake with him. But he fearyng treason, came not before, he knewe assuredly that it was the Cardinall. Whan thei had talked and conferred together, and the Cardinall promysed largely to trauell in his cause, they take their iourney both together. And the Cardinall sent one or two of his company before, to aduertise the Duke of their comming. Than doth he cõtrary to that Octauius had signified sende playne worde, howe he can not restore him. And albeit the messengers sent, being men graue & witty, spake many things to mitigate his fury, yet perseuered he styl in the same. Wherfore ỹ Cardinal, whan he had brought Palauicine agayne to Creme, retourneth to Trent. Nowe had certen of the Nobilitie before this, whiche hated hym also, conspired his death. They hiring certen desperate murtherers, wayte an occasion, and many tymes seuerally come abroade with the same garde after them, and eche of them pretende to do it for their priuate enemies. And in the meane season euery of them demaunde of their men priuely, whether thei wil faithfully take their parte in reuenging a wrong done vnto them, as they sayd, by the Dukes Stewarde. Who promyse their seruice not only in that, but also to kyll the Lorde himselfe. About this same tyme, his father Paule the third, wryteth vnto him, that he should take hede to him selfe the tenth daye of December: For the starres do prognosticate vnto hym some great misfortune the same day. For the byshop was much geuen not only to Astrologie, but also to Negromancie, as it is certenly affirmed. Whan the Duke had receiued his fathers letters, he was in feare and carefulnes. And whan that day was come, he goeth out

A conspiracie against ỹ Popes son.

The Pope a Negromancier.

goeth out of the castell, in his horse litter, with a great compa-
ny to view the fortification of the towne, that he had begone.
The conspiratours were there also: but whan they coulde not
there accomplishe the thing desired, they staye, and whan he re-
tourned home, wayte vpon him, and as it had bene of duty, goe
before him, to the nombre of. xxvi. And whan he was come
with his horselitter into the castell, they plucke vp the drawe
bridge immediatlye, that no mo shoulde followe after, there
by and by they approche him with their swordes drawen, and
calling him bitterly tyraunt, sleye him within the horselitter,
and murther at the same tyme with him, his chaplayne, the
maister of his horse, and fiue Almaines of his garde. After they
runne vp and downe the castell and spoyle altogether, finding
great treasure and sommes of mony, whiche he had appointed
for the fortificatiō of the citie. In the meane time was a great
concourse of people about the castel, inquiring what the mat-
ter ment, that they heard suche noyse and crying within: They
make aunswer from aboue, that they haue kylled the tyraunt,
and recouered the auncīēt libertie of the citie. But where they
could hardly make them to beleue the thing, whan the citezens
had warraunted their liues, and assured them of pardon, they
hange out the dead body by a chaine ouer the walle, and after
they had swynged it a whyle to and fro, they let it fall into the
ditche. The people came running to it, iobbed it in with their
daggers, & spurned it with their fete. So great and mortal ha-
tred they bare him. After, cōsulting of ỹ matter, they aduertise
Ferdinādo Gōzage by their letters sent in post, what was chaū
ced, geue thē selues wholy to thēperour tuitiō, & desire to haue
ayde sent thē with al spede. Who sending thither a garrison in
hast, taketh the citie, & sweareth thē to be true to themperour.
After, he writeth of al things to themperour, desiring to know
his pleasure herein. They of Parma wer also moued to submit
thēselues vnto themperour. But they sending letters to ỹ By-
shop of Rome, say they wyll stil remaine vnder his obeysaunce,
and refuse not, the Father being slayne, to doe homage to his
sonne Octauius, and acknowledge him for their Prince. This
is the somme of the newes, which were reported to be sent vn-
to the Emperour, and wherof the states were made partakers.
But others declare ỹ matter to be far otherwyse, & saye it was
pourposly done, & that a fewe howres after, ỹ the murther was
cōmitted, Gōzage was at ỹ gates of the citie wt a garrison: but
I can affirme nothing. How soeuer the matter was, al mē con
fesse, ỹ Peter Aloise was a very wicked & a mischeuous fellow, &

The hatred of the citezens towardes Peter.

there be bokes in Italia which recite his vngracious & detesta
ble lustes, amonges the whiche, this is one of all others moste
notable, wherby he is saide to haue enforced & buggered with
Cosmus Cherie, Bysshop of Fanen, by the ayde of his seruaūtes
that helde him. whiche filthie acte so inwardly greued that o-
ther caytif, that shortly after he died for sorow and shame of the
very thing. And some do suppose that he gaue him poison, that
he should not vtter that wretched dede to themperour. The Bi-
shop not withstanding, loued his sonne derely, and applied his
whole study to auaunce him in honour. And where oftentimes
he heard of his lewde prankes, he toke it not very greuously, as
it is reported, and wold say this only, that he learned not these
vices of him. I shewed you before how the fathers of the coun-
sell leauing Trent, remoued to Bononie. And the same did the
Emperour take in high displeasure. And cōming to Aulspurge,
caused the Senate of Princes to wryte to the Bysshop herein.
Wherfore the. xiiii. day of January, sending him their letters,
they declare the perillous state of Germany, whiche they saye
might haue bene eschewed, if a remedy had bene founde for the
disease in time, that is to wite, a general counsel, for the which
themperour hath oftener than ones ben a suter, that he might
haue procured ỹ same within the precincte of Germany: to the
intent the bysshops of the same countrey whom it chiefly cōcer-
ned, might there be present. For where their iurisdictiō is gret,
it is not expedient, ỹ they shuld, especially at this tyme, be far
from their own charge. At the lēgth through themperours in-
dustrie, whan no man wold come at Mantua, nor Vicēce, a coū
sell in dede was called and begonne at Trent without the bor-
ders of Germany, which rather belōgeth to Italy. For ỹ which
cause also few Germanes came there. Neither could they espe-
cially in time of war, whan al wayes & passages were stopped &
closed vp. But now that this tempest is blowen ouer, and the
shippe at the hauons mouth, & all men were brought into a ve-
ry good hope, besides al expectaciō, that the counsel shuld thus
be remoued or rather diuided, wherin the preseruatiō of the cō-
mon wealth consisteth it greueth them not a litle: because of ỹ
daūger that is like to ensue therby. For these. xxvii. yeres hath
Germany ben tormoyled with newe & pernicious sectes & opi-
nions, & the bysshops in maner beare no authoritie. And in this
dissolute oultrage, and cōfusion of things: innumerable thou-
sandes are in daunger of their saluation. Briefly, through this
same pestilent euill is infected & corrupted, whatsoeuer before
was clere, & the states of thempire plucked a sonder, do obserue
no frendship amōges them selues. In these so many and great

The monstrous lustes of hym.

The coūsell of Trent of two partes.

euils their only refuge is to the Apostolicall churche. Wherfore they hartely pray him, euen for the wealth of Germany: that he would restore the counsell. Whiche if he would, there is nothing, but he myght loke for at their hãdes. But if not, they cã not see from whence they should seke remedy. For stormes and tempestes arrise on euery syde, whiche all to repulse, God hath ordained the holy churche of Rome as a certen bulwarke and rocke moste strong. Let him haue therfore a consideration of their requestes, and thinke no lesse but it may be, except he prouide for the contrary, that some other meanes and deuises may be founde, to dispatche this matter. For the rest, they pray him, to take these thinges in good parte: for their duty and state of tyme compelleth them so to wryte.

In these dayes also the Englyshmen vanquish the Scottes in a maigne battell, and slewe of thẽ many thousandes, at the conduict of the Duke of Somerset the kinges vncle. The cause of the warre was the same, that was before, during the lyfe of kyng Henry, that is to witte, for that the Scottes would not geue their Quene to wyfe vnto king Edward as their promise was. After this victory the Englishe nation wan a great part of Scotlande, and enlarged their limites farre. Concerninge the Emperours demaundes, all men were not of one opinion. For the Electours that were of the clergie do vrge the counsell of Trent without conditiõ. But the Ambassadours of ỹ Paulsgraue, Duke Maurice and Marques of Brandenburg, refused not the same, sobeit, it were fre and Godly, wherin the Byshop should not be iudge, and should release other Byshops of their othe, and that their diuines also might haue licence to reason, and the decrees already made be retracted. But all other Princes and states were desirous that the counsell might be continued, that the Protestauntes going thether by saufeconduict, may be heard & constrained to obey the decrees of the counsell. Themperour hearing al their mindes, the .xviii. day of Octob. answereth, & desireth them al to submit them selues to the cõsell, and treateth with the Paulsgraue and Duke Maurice seuerally, that they shuld geue their assent. And the Paulsgraue in dede was put in feare vnlesse he consented, by reason of the late offence in the yeare before, where as that sore was not throughly healed. Duke Maurice again, which both coueted ỹ the Lantgraue his father in lawe shuld be deliuered: And was also muche auaunced of late by ỹ Emperour, sawe wel he must nedes do some thing. Wherfore whẽ themperour had by messengers sẽt betwixt promised largely of his good wil towards thẽ,

Muskelborough field.

The Protestauntes inticed or feared.

and desired instauntly that they would committe the thing to his fidelitie, they at the last the .xviiij. day of October consente therto. The rest were only cities, whiche sawe what a daungerous matter it were to submitte them selues to the decrees of the coũsell without exception. With them did Granuellan and Pole intreate longe and muche. And the meane whyle it was bruted throughout the citie, howe they were frantike and out of their wyttes that refused the thyng whiche all the Princes had than approued. There were heard moreouer threatnynges that they should be scourged worse than they were of late. In fine a meane was founde, that both the Emperour was satisfied, and they also assured. For being called before the Emperour. They saye it is not their parte to correcte the aunswers of Princes and delyuer hym with all a wryting, wherin they testifie, vpon what conditions they doe admitte the counsell. The Emperour hearynge their tale, aunswereth them by Seldie, howe he is verey glad and ioyfull, that after the example of others, they referre the matter vnto hym, and geue their cõsent with the reste. So did he attribute more vnto them, than they desyred. For they did not assente to the relidewe, but to auoyde displeasure, they woulde finde no faulte with the sentence of the Princes. And yet leste any thyng should be preiudiciall to them hereafter, they declared by wryting, in what sort they lyked the counsell, that in tyme to come myght remayne a testimony of their myndes. This was about the ende of October. And the same tyme came thyther Kyng Ferdinando, and after also the Electour of Brandenburge. The Emperour therfore immediatly in the beginnyng of Nouember, sent the Cardinall of Trente to Rome in poste, to moue the Bysshop to call agayne the Synode to Trente.

Letters for ỹ Lantgraue to themper.

In the moneth of Nouember, Chrystine, wyfe to the Lantgraue, his sonnes and certen choise counsellours in their letters wrytten to all the Princes and States of the Empyre, declare, by what meanes he was taken at Hale, commyng thyther vnder saufe conduite. And in as muche as all the condicions by ỹ Emperour prescribed, that could or ought to be performed, are accomplished, the monie payd, the Duke of Brunswick & his son set at libertie, al the letters of the confederates exhibited, the oth of ỹ nobilitie, & assuraũce of ỹ suerties made, al his munition deliuered, & his fortes rased. Moreouer, in as much as thei are ready, neither refuse thei to be pledges thẽselues vntil such time as ỹ rest be fulfilled also, they can not wout the gret grief & veratiõ of mind se him in this miserable case & captiuitie. For

For before he went to Hale, he was in no suche case but that he might haue kept his castelles an honest tyme against the force of the ennemy. And that also can the Emperours commissioners, whiche sawe the thinges afterwarde, testifie. But for the compassion he had of the people, chose peace before war. Wherfore they moste hartely praye them, to intreate the Emperour in his behalfe, and fynde the meanes, that being shortly restored to libertie, he may retourne home. For in case he should be longer deteined, it would be doubtles to the vtter decaye of his health. And to haue the better successe in their sute the Lantgraues wyfe came her selfe to Aulspurg. And both her selfe, and also by Duke Maurice and the Electour of Brandenburg, solliciteth the Princes to sue for him. Whiche thing knowen, the Emperour, before intercession was made, the .xxb. day of Nouẽber, declareth to ẏ states, that he heareth what report is made vnto thẽ. And in as much as the talke of men is diuerse, he wil declare vnto them the plain truthe of the matter, & so reciteth from the beginning, howofte, and by whome the Lantgraue had bene sued for. And howe he answered thẽ al, that he should yelde and submitte himself without condicion, rase his castels, and deliuer his munition, and than he tolde Duke Maurice and the Marques of Brandenburg, that he should neither suffer bodyly punishement, nor be deteined in perpetual prison, or further punished in his goodes than was in the composition of peace prescribed. This was the thing only, & in none other hope did he put them, as they can beare witnesse. And after declareth howe he came to Hale, and submitted hym selfe vnto hym. And howe he hath bene synce intreated, nothyng against promesse. This tale of the Emperour the same daye, the states do reporte to Duke Maurice and the Marques. The next daye they make suche answer, as they neither blame themperour greatly herein, neither wyll much contende whether the fault were in the counsellours or how the matter was mistakẽ. But how soneuer the matter was, for a common quiet and peace of Germany, they did perswade the Lãtgraue, whan they suspected nothing at all of imprisonment or captiuitie, to come vnto Hale, desyre pardon, and not to refuse the conditions of peace. and that he hath lost his libertie, & is kepte prisoner hitherto, not without ẏ great peril of his health, how much ẏ is against their honour & estimatiõ, euery mã seeth wel enough. Therfore they require thẽ, to be petitioners with thẽ, & intreate themperour, ẏ he would rather haue consideration of thẽ, which haue done faithful seruice to the Empire, than of the Lantgraues

The Empe. aunswer to the states.

The condicions wherby the Lantgraue submitted hym selfe.

The answer of Du. Maurice and the Marques.

offence, and not to suffer them to runne in obloquie and sclaun der, but restore him vnto libertie, especially synce the conditiõs are all in a maner fulfylled, and the Emperour put in ryght good assuraunce for the rest. Thus therfore with one voyce and assente they made intercession. The Lantgraues wyfe had intreated the Lady Regent the Emperours sister to be a meane for him: But it auailed nothing. And because Duke Maurice and the Marques of Brandenburg, sayd how they were bound to the Lantgraues sonnes by dede obligatorie, so longe as he was deteined, the Emperour sendeth John Lirane to the Lãtgraue at Norling, whether as ỹ Spaniardes had caried him. And willeth him to deliuer all the wrytinges of assuraũce and dedes obligatory. He saieth, that they are not in his custody, but kept by his sonnes and counsellours. Albeit he shuld write yet were it in vain. For thei told him when he came away, that they would not departe from them, vnlesse he were first deliuered. Neuertheless if he might knowe of the Emperour any certen tyme of his deliueraunce: he would do what he coulde, that they should be deliuered. The Emperour not contented with this aunswer, taketh from him all his seruauntes, except one or two at the moste. About the ende of Nouember, Peter Martyr, a Florẽtine, leauing Stralburg, where he had taught fiue yeares, to his great commendation, hauing leaue of the Senate, goeth into Englande, being sent for by the Archebyshop of Canturbury, at the kinges commaundement, and is appointed to reade the diuinitie lectour in Oxforde. He had a compaignion of this iourney, Barnardine Ochine of Sene. Who beyng had in great estimation amonges the Italians for his eloquence & vertue, forsaking the monasticall kinde of lyfe, gaue him selue to the doctrine of the Gospell. And coming first to Geneua, and after to Auspurge, set forth certen Sermons in print. And muche about the same tyme were the syx articles, made in the life of king Henry, as is sayd in the. xii. boke, disanulled by acte of parliament. And Images and pictures remoued out of the churches. This was the beginning of reformation there. The. ix. day of December the Cardinall of Trent in the presence of the byshop, and a great Senate of Cardinalles, propoundeth his matter, as he was commaunded, and with many weighty wordes declareth, what perils and paynes the Emperour hath taken for the counsell, and now is the matter brought vnto that passe, as he sayeth, through his industrie, & authoritie, that all states wyll obeye the counsell. Wherfore he requireth for Goddes loue, in the name of the Emperour, kyng

The Emperour requireth the wrytinges of the Lantgraue.

Peter Martyr goeth in to England.

A reformation of Religion in Englande.

The oratiõ of the Cardinall of Trẽt

Ferdi-

Ferdinando and the whole Empire, that he will cõmaunde the fathers that are at Bononie to retourne to Trent, to finish vp their worke begon, ryght necessary for the cõmon wealth. Moreouer that he send an Ambassadour or two into Germany, that by their aduise some meane howe to lyue well may be establyshed, till the ende of the counsell, and that there may be a reformation of the clergie. Finally, let him consider also and decree, that if the Bysshop chaunce to departe during the tyme of the counsell, whether the authoritie of Election shalbe in the fathers of the counsell, or in the Cardinalles, lest happely if the matter shall so come to passe, it may stryre vp newe commotiõs. The fift day after, that the Cardinall of Trent had thus playd the oratour: James Mendoza, by the Emperours commaũdement, in the same audience, speaketh to lyke effect. And sayeth, that if the Bysshop make any delay or excuse, he hath in commaundement, that calling to hym the Ambassadours of other kynges and Prynces, he shuld openly protest, that the counsell is corrupted. The same daye being the .xiiii. daie of December, the Archbysshop of Rains, that was made Cardinall the somer before, sent by the Frenche kyng to Rome, made a long and a flattering Oration to the Bysshop and the Cardinalles in the prayse of kyng Fraunces and other kynges of Fraũce, but chiefly in the commendation of Henry the newe kyng, who, as he sayeth nothing degenerating from his moste noble progenitours, beareth such a zelous affection to the churche of Rome, that he maketh not only his submission, and as a most louing, and obedient childe, offereth hym selfe in to the bosome of the same: but also as the first begotten sonne of the churche, & chiefe captaine of the Christian nation, promiseth in the defence and maintenaũce of the dignitie hereof, to imploye al the force and power of his Realme, his owne treasure, and person Roialle, with many suche other thinges full of great assentation. The frenche kyng vnderstãding well what rancour and malice the Bysshop bare in mynde for the slaughter of Peter Aloise, & saw that through the remouing of the counsell from Trent, the displeasure was increased, he iudged this a tyme cõuenient, wherin he might frame all thinges to his commoditie and purpose. Wherfore sending oftentimes Ambassadours to the Bysshop, he promised him assistaũce, and incouraged and strengthened his mynde. When the Bysshop had heard the requestes of the Cardinall of Trente, and of Mendoza, he sayeth he wyl consult with the fathers that be at Boloigne, and also make relation of the thing vnto other Christen Princes. Wherfore when the Cardinall of

The Oratiõ of the bisshop of Rains to the Pope.

The Frẽche king contendeth with ỹ Emperour for eldership

nall of Trente could get none other aunſwere, he retourneth home, leauing there Mendoza, whome the Emperour had commaunded to finiſhe vp the reſt. And the .xvi. day of December, the Byſhop wryting to his chief Legate in the counſell, John Mary Mountane, Cardinal, ſignifieth, both what the Cardinal of Trent, and alſo James Mendoza had demaunded in the Emperours name, and how he, after conference had with his Cardinalles, thought mete to conferre alſo with the fathers of the counſell, leſte any thyng ſhould be done raſhely. And to the intent that the decrees already made, aſwell that of remouing the counſell, as alſo the reſte myght wholy remayne. Therfore, ſayeth he, for ſo muche as I am both carefull for the welth of Germany, and for the Emperours ſake would haue no long delay, I commaunde you, that calling for the aſſiſtaunce of the holy Ghoſte you declare the whole matter to the fathers. And what anſwere ſhalbe made to the Emperour, you wryte hither with all ſpede. Cardinall Montane, as he was commaunded, bryngeth the matter in counſell, after wryteth agayne to the Byſhop. Albeit the counſell were lawfully remoued frō Trent to Bononie. Albeit that in the ſeſſion of the fathers, the ſame daie, that the decree was made of remouing the Synode, al mē were openly warned, to repare to Boloigne. Although he, and the other fathers, wryting their letters after to Trent admoniſhed thē louingly to take their iourney, yet do ſome remaine there vntyll this daye. Whiche thing verely aperteineth to the contemt of the counſell, and offendeth many. Therfore the fathers do not ſee, howe they ſhould, ſauing the dignitie and eſtimation of the Synode, conſulte of their retourne, vnleſſe that ſuche as be at Trent, do firſt come to Bononie, ioyne thē ſelues with the reſidue, & acknowledge the authoritie of ỹ counſel. Againe, it is nedefull, that the fathers be put in aſſuraūce, that Germany will ſubmitte it ſelfe to the counſell, and allowe the decrees therof, that either are made already, or hereafter ſhalbe, in ſuch ſort, that they be retracted of no man. Moreouer, in as muche as the brute goeth, that it ſhalbe a counſell to the people agreable, the fathers deſyre alſo to haue aſſuraunce in that behalfe. For if that ſhould take place, all order and maner of counſelles ſynce the Apoſtles tyme vnto this day, ſhuld be chaūged. They deſyre alſo to know, how they ſhalbe aſſured, ỹ they may all there ſafely and frely remayne, and whan they ſhall thinke good, departe thence, no man to let them. Finally this aſſuraunce is alſo requiſite, that whan for certen cauſes it ſemeth good to the moſte part, it may be lawfull for the Fathers

The Popes letters to his Legate.

to go

to go some where els, and remoue the counsell. Furthermore, whan it shall appeare, those matters to be sufficiently aunswered for the whiche the counsell was called, the fathers may be at libertie to surcease and make an ende. These are the thinges whiche the fathers, after great deliberation, whan they had called for the grace of the holy spirite, haue answered vnto his requestes, prayyng his holines, to take them in good worth. When these letters were deliuered, the Bysshop, the .xxvii. daye of Decēber, at after Masse, sendeth for the Emperours Ambassadour Mendoza, into the senate of Cardinalles, and sheweth him, what the Synode of Boloigne hath answered, whose opinion he saieth, is not misliked either of him, or of the Cardinalles, as consonant to right and reason. For his part there is nothing that he would not wysshe to do for Germany. And this can the Emperour witnesse. For nothing that concerned the dutie of a good pastour, and a moste louing father, hath bene of him omitted. He perceiueth in dede what the Emperour, what king Ferdinādo and the States of the Empire require, but he supposeth howe they desire it in suche wyse, as it may stande with the peace and commoditie of other nations, and with the libertie of the churche. When Mendoza sawe howe the Bishop toke that company at Boloigne for the counsell, he was fully mynded to haue protested to the contrary immediatly. But through the intercession of certen Cardinalles and the Deane of the College, he was content to aduertise the Emperour of this aunswere, and to awayte for his letters, and differre the protestation vntill the .xx. day after. When therfore Mendoza had signified the whole matter to the Emperour: The Bysshop also made aunswere to the former letters of the Germane Bysshops, at the kalendes of January. Wherein he commendeth their vertue, and interlaseth his owne prayses amonges. He sheweth how desyrous he hath bene euer of a counsell, and first called the same at Mantua, after at Vicence, & last at Trente, whither came many Bisshoppes of other nations, but fewe or none out of Germany. Moreouer, what holsome decres were there made and how profitable for the commō wealth, and that they departed from thence without his knowledge, yet doeth he defende their doinges to be lawefull. Further more he defende their doinges to be lawfull. Furthermore he discourseth at large what the Cardinall of Trent, and Mendoza demaunded in the Emperours name, whose requestes, in asmuche as they were with theirs agreable, he would not answere, before he had aunswered the Emperour. Finally, where they say, it is to be feared,

The pope to Mendoza the Emperours Ambassad.

1548.

The Popes letters to the Bysshops of Germany.

The pope ignorant of all thinges.

to be feared, leſt if he be ſlacke, other meanes wyl be found, that can not moue him, for as muche as he hath omitted no part of his duty, whome God hath placed in this ſeate of dignitie, as it were in a hyge watche toure, to haue charge of the whole flocke, but eſpecially of thoſe that go aſtraye from the reſt. Againe it may be that newe deuiſes ſhalbe attempted againſt the authoritie of the Sea of Rome. For Chriſt him ſelfe the architectour therof, what tyme he layd the foundation of ỹ church of Rome, did prognoſticate of great ſtormes, but that their enterpryſe ſhould haue any luchy ſucceſſe, he feareth not, for that Chriſte hath buylded the ſame vpon a moſte ſtrong Rocke. Diuers haue heretofore attempted the lyke thinge, whome God hath made an example for all men to beholde. And if there be any at this day whiche are not affrayde of the plages and puniſhment of others, ſet before their eyes, he ſore lamēteth their caſe, for the deſtruction that will enſue. Howbeit he exhorteth them chiefly to remayne and perſeuer ſtill in that faith vertue and conſtancie, which they haue perfourmed hetherto. And ſuffer no counſelles to take place in their cōuentions againſt the dignitie of the churche. Whan therfore the Byſhop and Synod aſſembled at Boloigne, dwelt ſtil in their opinion. The Emperours Imbaſſadours for the ſame cauſe ſent to Bononie, Fraūces Vargas, and Martin Velaſcus, the .xvi. daye of January, whā they had deſyred a Senate, they come before the cōſiſtory. There was preſent Cardinall Mountane, and about .xliiii. biſhops and prelates of the churche. There Vargas reciteth his commiſſion wherin the Emperour had geuen him and his fellowe authoritie to pleade, whiche he had alſo exhibited lately before. And beginning to ſpeake, was interrupted by Cardinal Montane Preſident of the counſell. In this commiſſion and wrytyng, the Emperour calleth it not the counſell, but conuention of Bononie. Wherfore ſayeth Cardinal Mountane, albeit this aſſemble is not bounde to heare your Oration, foraſmuch as your commiſſion exhibited doth not concerne this holy Synode, yet, leſt any man ſhould haue any cauſe to complayne, we refuſe not to heare you, yet vpon condition, that this pleading do neither hinder vs, nor profite you, and that it ſhalbe free for vs neuertheleſſe, to continew, and procede in the counſell, and to appointe ſuche puniſhment againſt al diſobedient rebelles, as by holy lawes and conſtitutions is determined. After this, the Emperours Imbaſſadour Vargas, deſyreth to haue this recorded in the common recordes, that he was impeched and letted that he could not ſpeake firſt. Afterwarde in as much, ſaith he, as

The pope is a watchman

The conſtācie of the Romiſh church.

The Emp. Imbaſſad. ſent to Boloigne le graſſe.

The Popes Legate to ỹ Emperours Imbaſſad.

The Empe. Imbaſſad. to ỹ fathers.

he, as you haue already sene the Emperours letters of credit, now wyll I declare what our commission is. We appeare here before you to treat of a matter most weighty, and not only we: but also the whole common wealth of Christendome, with earnest prayers do beseche you, that you would shew equitie in the same. For all men iudge this certenly, that in case you wyll obstinatly persever in the opinion, whiche very vncircumspectly you haue ones embraced: it wyll tourne to a maruelous calamitie of the common wealth. But if you will surcease, and be ordered by themperour, all thinges shal luckely succede. Which thing that all men the better may vnderstande, we shall repete the whole matter more depely. For so shal it appeare, how fowly you shall erre, vnlesse you alter your pourpose. And how gret good wil ỹ Emperour beareth to the commō wealth. And herein wil adde no word of our own, but wil treade in the fotesteps of the commaundement we haue receiued. There agayne Cardinall Mountane, I am here also (sayeth he) president of this sacred counsell, and deputed Legate of Paule the third Bishop of Rome, the successour of Peter, and Vicar of Christ in earth. Here be also these most reuerende fathers, to procede in the cōsell, lawfully remoued from Trent, vnto Gods glory, and saluation of mankynde. Wherfore we desire the Emperour, to alter his sentence, and assiste vs in this matter, and commaunde the disturbers of the counsell vnto silence: For he is not ignoraunt that who so euer they be that are any let or impediment to holy counselles, do deserue moste greuouse punishemēt, by the prescript of the lawes. But how so euer the matter falleth, and what terrours so euer be threatened, yet wyll we cleaue fast to the libertie and dignite both of the churche and counsel, and of our own also. After whan Vargas had openly recited the letters of their commission, his fellowe Velascus readeth the protestation. In the beginning is raccomted, how oftentymes the Emperour hath desired a counsell of Leo, Adriane, Clement, & last of Paule the third, what time the Germaines were ernestē suters to him for the same. Again how Paule the third first at Mantua, after at Vicence, finally whan it could not be kepte in those places, appointed the same at Trent, by the assent of the Emperour and the other states: for so muche as the same place was commodious for Italians and Spaniardes, Frenchmen, and Germaines, and wanted not thinges nedefull. Therfore what time this seate was chosen for the Synode: The Bysshop sent thether Cardinals, Parise, Morone, and Poole. And in the Emperours name also came the Bysshop of Arras, & his father

The malapertnes of ỹ Legate.

The letters of protestatiō from the counsell.

father Granuellan and James Mendoza. But where as that tyme semed not to the Bysshop conuenient enough, the matter being differred, againe there came newe Legates from Rome, Mountane, Crucei, and Poole Cardinalles. And from the Emperour thesame Mendoza and Fraunces Toletane. The Ambassadours of other Princes came also, and others out of all partes repared to Trent in great nōber. And at the same time, the Emperour had warre in Germany, chiefly for the defence & maintenaunce of Religiō, that suche as he could not rule by reason, he might compelle by force of armes. And what time he hauing lucky successe in his warres, had in a maner bāquished all, and had called into the way againe such as contemned the counsell before tyme, beholde you, whiche blurpe vnto you the name of the Legates of the See of Rome, sodenly without making the Bysshop priuie, as you say your selues, faining a cause I can not tell what, do propounde of remouing the counsell, & geuing scarsely any tyme to consulte in, departe from Trent in great haste, where as many worthy and vertuous fathers did not assent, but sayd how the cause of this flitting was not reasonable, and protested that they would remaine at Trent. In the meane season the Emperour going into Saxony, banquisheth the ennemy at Albis, and taketh both the Captaines of the warre in battell and by submission, and neuertheless both before and after the warre was finished, he desired the Bysshop oft by letters and messengers sent, that he woulde commaunde the Fathers to retourne from Boloigne to Trent. For otherwyse would the matter be daungerous. After, he called a conuention at Auspurge, wherin, at the Emperours request, the Prynces and all states with whole cōsent did approue the coūsell of Trent, and promised that they wold obeie the same without any condition. When he had this obtained, he sent forth with the Cardinall of Trent to Rome, whiche might declare these thinges to the Bysshop and Senate of Cardinalles, and in the name of the whole Empyre myght require the continuaunce of the counsel at Trent. He commaunded the same thing also to James Mendoza his Ambassadour. But the Bysshop toke delay in aunswering, and thought mete first to consulte with you, and receiued an answer from you ful craftie, subtile, and captious, and eftsones did aunswer the Emperour vnfittingly, and by his starting holes & backsteppes declareth well enough, how little he careth for the common wealth. For to proue the cause of remouing, ther had neded witnesses worthy of credite. The Emperour, hyng Ferdinando and the Prynces,

sending

sending their letters and a moste honorable Ambassadour, declared what the opinion of all States was cõcerning the cõsell. But omitting their testimony, the Bysshop would rather geue credit to vile and abiecte persones. Howe many tedious and painful iourneis hath the Emperour taken for this counsell? And what costes & charges hath he bene at? And shall all these thinges be lost? Upon moste weightie and necessarie causes, at the request of ỹ Emperour, through the suite of the Germaines, and by the assent of other Christian Princes, was the counsell both called & also cõmenced at Trent. Wherfore without the publique authoritie of al states cõsented therto, it may not be holden els where. For there was no cause of remouynge the same, but some thing was inuented for an excuse. Merely certen agues and infection of the ayre. And herein they followed the aduise of certen Phisicios, but chiefly of their maydes and cookes. But howe trifelyng and vaine a cause that was, the thinge it selfe, and ende declared. You saye that you departed not making the Bysshop priuie: But his letters wrytten vn to you, and aunswer sent to the Emperour do testifie farre an other thing. Certenly you ought not to haue remoued or chaũged the place, without the consent of the Emperour, vnto whõ is committed in charge the tuition of all counselles. But you went so hastely away, that you reiected suche as sayd how you ought first to aske aduise of the Emperour and Bysshop. And if you must nedes haue remoued, at the lest you should haue obserued the decrees of holy counselles, and haue remayned within the borders of Germany, to the intent the Germaines, whose cause was chiefly in hande, myght come to the counsell safely. But nowe haue ye chosen Bononie, a citie in the middes of Italy, and subiect to the churche of Rome, whether you are assured that the Germaines will not come. And therfore haue you chosen the same, that to the decaye and reproche of the vniuersall weale the counsel myght either be dissolued or handled and vsed at your pleasure. The Emperour therfore requireth, & that moste earnestly, that you wold retourne to the same place, whiche before contented all men, especially synce all thinges are safe and quiet, neither remaineth there any further cause of feare. Whiche thyng if you shall refuse, I doe here in the name, and by the commaundemẽt of the Emperour, protestе this remouing of the counsell to be vayne, vnlawful, and the whole doyng to be voyde & of none effect. And do also testifie ỹ answer of yours, to be fond & full of lies, and ỹ the cõmodities ỹ hereafter shal insue to the cõmon wealth, ar not to be ascribed to thẽ-

The Emp. carefulnes for the counsell.

The Authours of remouing the counsell.

but vnto you, and affirme moreouer that you haue no authoritie to remoue the counsell. And in asmuch as you haue neglected the publique healthy of men, the Emperour as Protectour of the churche, wyll take charge therof, so far forth as he may by the lawes and and decrees of holy fathers. Whan he had red these thinges, he deliuereth the copie of the Protestation written, and requireth that it maye be recorded for matter of recorde. There Cardinall Mountane, by the consent of the fathers, speakyng grauely, declareth that they are not well vsed, and taketh God to witnesse, and saieth howe they are ready to dye rather, than to suffer suche an example to be brought into the churche, that euer the ciuile Magistrate should at his wyll and pleasure comptrolle the counsell. The Emperour in dede is the eldest sonne of the church, but neyther Lord nor Maister. But he and his colleges are Legates of the See Apostolicke, & refuse not presently to rẽder an accompt both first vnto God, & after also to the Bishop of their Ambassade. And that more within a fewe dayes their Protestation shalbe aunswered. In maner to the same effect, and about the same tyme, Mendoza, whan letters were come from the Emperour, wherby he was commaũded to procede, did protestе at Rome before the Bishop and Cardinalles, callyng therunto, as he was commaunded, the Ambassadours of forein kynges and Princes.

Mountane stricken with a fury.

The twenty Booke

of Sleidanes Commentaryes, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emppre of Charles the fyfte

The argument of the twenty Booke.

The treaty is of a controuersie, whether the lande of Prusse belong to the kyng of Poole, or to the Emppre. The Pope maketh an ample aunswere to the protestation before made by Mendoza: Wherof the Emperour being aduertised, leauing all hope of a counsell, begynneth to set forth his Interim. The Protectour of Englande, wryting to the Scottes in ample wyse, demaundeth their Quene. Vogelsberge is beheaded. The Emperour in his campe before Wittemberge, gaue to Duke Mauriee the ryght of Electourshyp, and nowe createth hym with all solemnities. Bucer refuseth to subscribe to the Interim. The Pope himselfe cõdemneth the Interim. Lykewyse do some of the Electours and Prynces: Certen also refuse it, although that the Emperour had caused it to be proclaimed. The Duke of Saxon prysoner with great magnanimitie refuseth it. The Lantgraue by letters set forth in his name, maketh semblant to consent therunto, to be deliuered. Whilest the Masse is abolished in England, the cities and townes of Germany are sollicited to accept the Interim, and aboue all others Strasbrough, yea with threatenynges.

IN the fourmer bokes is declared, howe Albert of the house of Brandenburge did homage to the kynge of Polle, howe he altered the state of the cõmon welth in Prusse, and was therfore outlawed of the chãber. Againe, howe the kyng of Polle in commõ assemblies of the Emppre, had oftentymes sued to the Emperour and other States, that, in as muche as he was his Cliente, they would reuerse his outlawerie. But where as nothynge was obtayned vnto this daye, and in this great victory of the Emperour it was to be feared lest the matter should haue come to further daunger, the kynge of Polle vnto this assemblie sendeth an Imbassade, the chief wherof was Stanislaus Lascus. He, in the moneth of January, deliuereth to the Emperour and Senate of Princes, an Oration wrytten, the effect wherof was this. Howe the cause of Prusse had bene oftentymes debated. But for as muche as it hath bene alwayes differred vntyll other assemblies, he is nowe cõmaunded, agayne to declare the same. And the kinges truste is, ỹ inasmuch as they haue at al times made him gẽtle answers, ỹ cause it self being rightful

The oration of the kyng of Pols ambassadour.

they will haue some consideration, and mynde of hym: yet not not as Iudges, but as Princes worthy all honour and reuerence. And first of all, sayeth he, I wyll speake diuerse thynges, of the order of Prusse, to the intent the thyng may be manifest.

The beginning of the order of knyghthod in Duchland.

In times past the kynges of Polle gaue a great part of Prusseland to the order of knighthode in Dutcheland, vpon cõdicion, that they might haue their seruice against the enemies of christendome. But they very vnthankefull, breakyng conuenauntes, tourned their force against ther owne Lordes. So had they oftentymes warre, and oftentymes their conuenauntes were renewed: which by reasõ of antiquitie, it is not requisite to rehearse. But that whiche in maner chaunced in our memory I shall recite.

The victory of King Casimire.

Kyng Calimire, father vnto Sigismunde, subdewyng them in a great battell, brought them to conditions of peace. Than amonges other thinges it was accorded, that from henceforth they should acknowledge the kynges of Polle, for their Magistrate, geuyng thẽ their fidelitie by an othe. But afterwardes certen Maisters of that order brake conuenauntes, geuynge them selues in to the tuition of others. Of the whiche Albert of Brandenburge was one, who being bounde by conuenaunt to doe homage vnto the kyng his Uncle, within the half yeare, wold not. Wherfore the kyng, albeit he loued peace, yet was of necessitie constrayned to attempte warre. And albeit they neuer ioyned in battell with their whole forces, yet by Roades made, fyryng, spoyling, and escharmouching, was much harme done, in so muche that Alberte being to weake, came vnto the kyng to take truce. But at the selfe same tyme came a force of Germaines to ayde hym. For the whiche cause he departed without concludyng the same, and began to renewe warre. But not long after, beyng of them forsaken, where he dyd but dissemble before, than was he constrayned in sadnes to intreat for peace. Whiche being ones concluded by the mediation of certen, it was conditioned that he should geue his fayth to the kyng by an othe, and doe all thynges as becommeth a faythful and trusty Cliente.

Albert receyued into the tuitiõ of the kyng of Pol.

It is certen therfore that the lande of Prusse, hath euer synce the memory of mã, and from the tyme, they fyrst receiued the Christen Religion, both by the lawe of armes and also by sondry conuenauntes, aparteyned to the Realme of Polle. For if any others haue made any title or claime to it the same hath ben through the arrogancie & wrong of ỹ maisters of thorder, who being through ỹ kinges permissiõ, Germains borne, haue gone about

about oftentimes to intitle others in the ryght of Prusse. Whiche thing assuredly hath bred muche dissention betwixte the Germaines and Polonians, and caused also this same decree, wherin Duke Albert was outlawed. But what ryght haue they to outlaw an other mans cliente? For in ỹ he came not to iudgemẽt when he was sited not of his iudges, that ded he by the kynges commaundement, vnto whome all the faulte is to be imputed, in case there be any at all. But if he should be outlawed for this cause, that he acknowlegeth the king for his Magistrat, that were very vnreasonable, that any man should suffer punishemẽt for doing his duty. Wherfore most triumphãt Emperour, and states most noble, the king doeth hartly requyre you that this vniust and vnlawfull decree of outlawery, prescription may be repressed. Neither is there any cause why any man should thynke, that ỹ kyng would for any ambition or desyre to enlarge his kyngdome, bryng Prusse vnder his subiection. For he that hath refused most Goodly prouinces, that haue bene frely offred him, how should he come then into the suspicion of this matter? Certenly that coũtrey is not so much worth vnto hym, but that, if he myght with his honour, he coulde be content to forgoe it: But sith it doth properly belong vnto his dominion, he can not otherwyse doe. For the cause, why oftentimes trouble & cõtẽtion hath risẽ about it, was euer through the faulte of the Maisters of the order, as I shewed you before. And God in dede hath often plaged their bolde enterpryses. Prusse belongeth to Pole

And these thinges knew ryght well, most noble Emperour and king Ferdinãdo, your grandfather Maximilian, who remembring the iniuries, which he and his father Friderick, receiued of them, made a faithfull promyse to kyng Sigismunde, what tyme they met at Vienne, & promised as well in his owne as in your names also, that he woulde geue no maner of ayde vnto this order. And this dyd Maximilian, after no newe example, but followyng the trade of his auncestours. For both the Emperour Sigismunde, metyng wt kyng Ladislaus, grãdfather to the king my Maister, did not this much only, but also promised aide against them. And ỹ Emperour Friderick, your great grãd father, ioyned his force and power with Casimire, the father of king Sigismund, against Matthie, kyng of Hongary, and this foresayd order, of one cõfederacie. And although that kyng Casimire, being let & impeched with ỹ warres of this order, could sende themperour Friderike that time no ayde of men, yet did he ayde him wt monie, so much as his couenãt was. Wherby it is euident, how this order hath always ben enemies to ỹ hous The war of Emperours and kynges of Pole against this order of knightes.

whiche hath euer bene linked to Polle with bondes of leagues and affinities. Wherof king Sigilmūde requireth you to haue some consideration. For in case there be any of the same order, that thinke them selues bounde, to fight for the christian faith and Religion, there is nothing for them to do in Pruſſe. For all that be round about it, doe profeſſe the christiane religiō. Therfore muſt they seke vnto other places, where they may exerciſe them selues. For now of many yeares, Hieruſalem is poſſeſſed of a barbarous ennemy, for the defence of the whiche place, it is ſaid how this order was in times paſt inſtituted. Conſtantinople alſo is kept of the ſame nation: Here lieth their worke & buſines. Or if this be thought ouer olde or to far of, there are many ſtrong cities of Chriſtendome wonne lately. Why do not theſe worthy knyghtes go thether, that thei might either recouer that is loſte, or defende the reſt frō the ennemy? But if they delight more in ciuile warre, than euery man may iudge, howe vnworthy they are of that name. But thus the caſe ſtandeth: this order hath bene alwayes without order. For the whiche cauſe alſo they were expulſed not out of Pruſſie only, but out of Boheme lykewyſe, well nere an hondreth and fiftie yeares paſt. And yet hath no man hetherto deſyred the ſame places, out of the whiche they were expulſed, as common and vacant to be geuen them. But only Polle ſemeth fit to be moleſted herein, whiche ought moſte of all to be fauoured. For albeit that order hath offended many, yet hath it done moſte hurt of all to the Realme of Polle. For ſauing a few of the firſt, ſcarſly were there any maiſters of that order that did their duty, but contrariwyſe, for the moſte part, leauing the Barbarous ennemies, haue tourned their weapons againſt their Magiſtrate, kynges of Poolle. And not ẏ only, but haue brought into their confederacie alſo the Tartarians, a cruell kynde of people, and mortall ennemies to all Chriſtians, as is wrytten of Michell Cochmeſter. Wherfore if any man would make the rekening, & cōſider ẏ paines, perilles, charges, warres, tumultes, battails, ſlaughters & deſolations, wherof this order hath chiefly bene cauſe of, he ſhal find ẏ it is hardly ſo much worth. And ẏ kinges deſire is, that there myght ones be an ende of theſe euils. For if any man ſhould attempte warre againſt Albert Duke of Pruſſe, the kyng wyll not altogether ſit ſtyll and ſee hym take wrong, for as muche as he is both Vncle to hym and Patrone. There are threateninges and menaces brought to the kynges eares, whiche doubtles he is ſory to heare. For he loueth peace and quietnes, but chiefly the concorde of Chriſtendome. Howe be it in

A diſordred order of knyghtes.

be it in case any man shall attempte violence, he wyll in dede vnwillyngly put on Armure, yet for all that wyll he doe it, to defende him and his. He desyreth the frendshyp of all Princes, but chiefly yours moste mighty Emperour and kyng Ferdinãdo, and wysheth the same to continue for euer. He hath often times heretofore intreated you by letters and messengers, that the prescription decreed against Duke Albert, might be abolyshed. But where the same is not done hetherto, he doeth not so muche impute it vnto you, as to the aduersitie of tyme. But nowe that alwayes are made playne, and lettes taken awaye, he supposeth, you haue occasion now to performe the thyng, whiche you haue right franckely promysed, whan not by one lettre or two, you haue signified how that you were more ready in wyll than in power to gratifie hym. But in case this order wyll not cease, but steare vp warre and trouble, he trusteth that after the example of your progenitours you will kepe assuredly the conuenauntes of Maximilian and Frideriche Emperours. As other thing that I haue in commission, appertaineth to the cities Danske and Elunige. For these albeit they be vnder the dominion of Polle, yet are they called to the assemblies of the Empyre. Wherfore the kyng requireth that they be not so vsed hereafter, but synce that no man besydes him hath to doe with them, they may from henceforth be suffered to vse his owne lawes. Whan the Emperour had heard his demaundes, he made relation therof to the states of the Empire, and geueth a copie of the Oration to Wuolfange Marques of Pruſſe. Who the .xxiii. daye of January maketh answere in the bulgar tongue, and after a certen preface. In this, saith he, resteth the whole controuersie of the matter, whether Pruſſe be vnder the dominion of Polle, or of the Empire. If I shall proue the later to be true, the matter shalbe easy to determine. And thus standeth the case, moste triumphant Emperour, moste mighty kyng, and moste noble Princes and states, as I shall declare.

The Oratiõ of the Marques of Pruſſe.

About foure hondreth yeares past, whan a publique war was attempted against the Barbarians, whiche vexed sore the men of our religion throughout al Asie & Affrike, this order, wherof we speake, was instituted, whiche both Emperours haue liberally auaũced, and the high Bysshops also confirmed. After the knyghtes of this same order for the space of certen yeares, kept great warres in those parties, for the vniuersall Christen weale, but in fine hauing a great ouerthrowe, they were discomfited and dispersed into sondry places. At the same time it fortuned that Conrade, Duke of Moscouia, was greuously assailed by

The Original of this order of knighthode.

The Duke of Pulcouia

layled by the Prussians being than the ennemies of Christen Religion. And whan he was no longer hable to mainteine warres and defende him selfe against them, he sued first to the Bysshop of Rome, that he, setting forth a celestiall and immortall reward, as the maner was, would incourage men to this warre. After he adioyned to him this order of ours, and gaue them all the countrey of Culmen bordering vpon Prusse, and the rather to encourage them, gaue them al the land of Prusse, to holde for euer. This dede of gift the Emperour Friderich the second confirmed, & permitted Herman Salcie, that than was Maister of the order, to moue warre against the Prussians, and if he did subdue them, to inioye their lande for euer. This was in the yeare of our Lorde, M. CC. xxvi. Thus verely did my order, through the ayde of the Emperour, Bysshoppes of Rome, & Princes of the Empyre continewing the warre by the space of liii. yeares, at the last conquer the lande of Prusse, and bring it to the christian Religion, beautified it with certen Colleges & Bysshoprikes, and builded therin also both Castels and Cities, that there might be in those parties as a walle and fortresse of the Empire, and a refuge for the Nobilitie of Germany. And so hath parte of the same Region remained in our gouernement, vnto the yeare of saluation, M. CCCC. l. and an other parte therof tyll Albert of Brandenburg. After what tyme the Lituanes and Tartarians together, made warre against the Polonians and Moscouites, our knightes remembring their profession and order, toke armure and cleane discomfited the Lituanians, inuading far within their limites. For the which cause we had long time peace and amitie with the Polonians vntill suche time as a certen Prince of Lituania was created king of Polle. Who to auenge the losse and shame of his nation, moued warre against vs sodenly, and ayded of the Barbarians, did very muche hurte. But being of our men repulsed, and put besides, and a great part of his Realme, had no ioyfull ende of that warre, in so muche as he made his complaint to the counsel of Constance. After came forth a decree that suche part of Polle as our men helde by the lawe of armes should be restored. Thus beyng againe reuiued, he forgot the benefit receiued, and renewed warre, and contended that certen prouinces of our order, belonged to the dominiō of Polle. And albeit that through the intercession of the two kynges of Hongary and Boheme, the matter was taken vp, yet the sore brake out agayne, and at last the case was referred to the Emperour Sigismunde, who approued the fourmer composition, that the kynges had made.

The Prince of Lituania, made king of Pole.

Howbeit,

Howbeit the king of Polle could not reste thus, but attempted warre agayne, whiche the. xxiiii. yeare after was accorded at Tournie, whan Ladislaus was king. In the whiche composition of peace, he forsaketh all suite and strife, neither calleth he him selfe Lord or inheritour of Pruslie, and byndeth all his successours, that within one yeres space after they come to the Crowne, they shall sweare to accepte & ratifie the same peace, and compelle the byshoppes and other states of the Realme to take the same othe, and that euery tenth yeare this othe should be renewed. This was also cõdicioned at the same tyme, if any king of Polle shall hereafter moue warre vpon the Maister of Pruslie, that the people be not bounde to obeye or assiste hym, but that peace be continually kept on either partie. And this composition was confirmed with two hondreth Seales, as it is to be shewed. Yet did not ỹ peace indure aboue. xiiii. yeares. For in the yeare of our Lorde. M. CCCC. l. the people, making a rebellion, conspired against the maister. And albeit that the Byshop of Rome and the Emperour Fridericke the thirde, did outlawe them. Albeit the maister desired that ỹ matter might be heard, yet did they so litle regarde all this, that about. lxx. townes and castels rebelled in one daye. Unto this conspiracie of theirs ioyned him selfe the kyng of Polle, Calimire, father to Sigismunde, and brought vs vnto suche a perpleritie, that Lewys Erlinsulie who than was maister of the order, constrayned through feare of the present daunger, as a moste constant man might doe in such a case, to the intent he might both kepe still his prouince, and also saue him selfe in the same, accorded with him vpon conditions moste vnreasonable, without the authoritie either of the Byshop or the Emperour, or yet the states of the Empyre. The cõditions of this peace amonges other thinges are these. That the Maisters of Pruslie frõ henceforth shal within sixe monethes after he be chosen Magistrate, come vnto the king of Polle, and by an othe acknowledge hym for their Souraigne, and shall ayde hym against all men, they shal also receaue into the order as well Polonians as Germaines, & shall admitte them to beare office, and for suche landes as they shall wynne hereafter, to do homage to the kynges of Polle. Whiche conditions verely do not only cõcerne the priuate losse and rebuke of my order, but also the publique domage and reproche of the Empire & Nobilitie of Germany. Wherfore, since that time haue there bene maisters. Which considering the vnreasonablenes of the thing, haue made greuous complaintes hereof to the Byshops of Rome and Emperours, yet haue they bene con-

A composition of peace

The people rebell.

The conditions of peace betwixt ỹ king of polle and the knyghtes.

bene constrained to sweare. And certenly Prussie remained in the tuition of the Empyre, till Friderich of Saxon, and Albert of Brandenburg, were Maisters of the order. For they would do no homage to the kynges of Polle, for that neither the Bysshop nor the Emperour had confirmed that cõposition of king Casimire. And that in the yeare. M. CCCCC. the Emperour Maximilian in the assemble at Ausburge made a decree, wher in he commaunded them to geue their fayth to the Empyre only. And where after to appease the controuersie, Maximilian had appointed a daye at Pallawe, in the yeare a M. D. x. sending thether Ambassadours, there could be nothing at all concluded. Wherupõ ensued that last warre. Moreouer Albert him selfe. xxiiii. yeares past in the conuention at Norinberge as a Prince of the Empyre had his place amonges others, and signed the decree there made. Wherfore it is euident that the king of Polle hath no right to Prusse, and that it was not lawfull for Albert to withdrawe him self vnto his tuition and protection. Nowe where the Ambassadour reproueth my order of vnthankefulnes and breakyng of conuenauntes, herein he doeth vs wrong, and it is to be proued by olde wrytinges, that scarsely haue any kinges of Polle kepte touche and promesse with vs. Was there euer wryting sene confirmed with mo Seales, than ỹ same wherby we accorded with king Ladislaus? might there any more assuraunce be made? And yet breaking the seales and wryting, the warre was renewed against vs. This recompence had we of them for restoryng vnto them Sarmatie a great part of Lituania. He named certen Emperours of fourmer tyme, and sayeth how they were offended with our order. But the truthe is farre otherwyse. For Sigismunde did not only sequestre strife and geue sentence with vs, as before is mẽtioned, but also gaue vs ayde against the enemie. Againe the Emperour Fridericke, what tyme the people rebelled, as I said before, shewed vs all the fauour that might be, and banyshed the cõspiratours, and for the same cause helde an assemble of ỹ Empyre at Norinberge, in the which conuention a decree was made to ayde vs. The lyke good wyll and fauour did Maximilian shewe vs. For he neither would that we should sweare to the kyng of Polle, and therfore both in his owne name, and also of the whole Empyre he wrote sondry letters to kyng Sigismunde, and made than a decree for vs right honorable. This oratour procedeth, and in the waye of mockery, demaundeth of vs why we do not recouer Hierusalem and such other like places? surely I am not so cleane without experience, but I could taunte

Prusse belõgeth to thempere.

taunte againe, neuertheleſſe by reaſon of this honorable audience I wyll refrayne, & wil aſke him but this queſtion only. Firſt why ỹ kyng of Polle doth not recouer thoſe places, which the Prince of Moſcouia hath taken frō him within theſe fewe yeares: Whiche are in comparison as muche as all Pruſſie. Againe, why in ſo great fortune, he doeth not defende his owne limites from the dayly inuaſions of the Tartarians? Verely theſe are plages for breaking his fidelitie. He ſayeth, our order in tymes paſt was expulſed out of all Boheme. Why he ſhould thus ſaye, I knowe not, vnleſſe that by this example he would ſhewe, that they myght alſo lawfully ſpoyle vs of our goodes, and tourne vs out of landes and poſſeſſions. For the diſtruction of ỹ tyme touched not only our order, but pearſed alſo through out all the lande of Boheme, and was extended vpon thē chiefly, which followed the olde Religion, what tyme great tumultes were reyſed there for the doctrine of John Huſſe. Our order hath warred with kinges of Polle, I confeſſe it, but that euer they gaue the occaſiō of warre, I denie vtterly. For they neuer attempted warre, but either to defende their right, or els to recouer their owne. He ſayeth, we haue made leagues with the Tartarians. This may well be verefied of them. For it is manifeſt, that they haue vſed their ayde, againſt men that profeſſe the Chriſten religion. Againe the ſituation of the countrey declareth eaſely, whether the Tartarians lie more commodious and nerer vs, or them. And that whiche he ſpake laſte of the cities Danſke and Eluinge, is grounded vpon no reaſon: For eyther citie is of our dominion & belongeth to the Germane Empyre neither hath the kyng of Polle any other title there: than that whiche he hath obtayned through the rebellion and treaſon of the citezens, as it may be proued by ſondry reaſons. And ſeyng theſe matters are thus, moſte redoubted Emperour, moſt mighty kyng, and States moſt honorable, I beſech you, that ỹ ſentēce already geuē, may be put in execution. For this to obtein at your handes, ought both the equitie of the cauſe, and dignitie of the Empyre, and State of Religion, and the honour & all ſo cōmoditie of the Nobilitie of Germany. The Ambaſſadour of Polle, had prepared a contrary wryting, but did not exhibit the ſame. For whan the reaſons were heard on both partes, certen were choſen out of the whole nōbre to examine the matter, whoſe determination was, that the ſentence pronounced againſt Albert ſhould be maynteined. But yet conſideryng the great difficultie that would be in the execution of the ſame, they referre all to the Emperour. And ſhortly after kyng Sigiſ-

The commotion in Boheme for the doctrine of John Huſſe.

munde

The death of Sigismũd king of pole

munde departed, for pure age, whan he had reigned. xlii. yeres. He was sonne vnto king Calimire, as before is sayde. He had thre brethren. Wherof Ladislaus was kyng of Hõgary and Boheme, the father of kyng Lewys and Anne. John Albert, and Alexander, whan they had reigned in order after their father Calimire, leauing behinde them no children, passed ouer the gouernment to their yongest brother Sigismunde. Vnto whome nowe succeded his sonne of the same name, who had maried ỹ daughter of Ferdinando kyng of Romaynes.

I shewed you of Mendoza in the fourmer boke, how he protested at Rome concerning the counsell. Wherunto, at the kalendes of February followyng, the Bysshop, calling a Senate of Cardinalles, made this aunswere. What tyme Mendoza, thou saidest how the Emperour had commaunded thee, to make protestation against the counsell, thou madest vs right sorowfull. But after we had more diligently wayed the letters of thy commission, we were comforted agayne. And first I wyll speake of the cause of our grief & heuines. For that maner of protesting is after an euill example and chiefly vsed of suche, as are either reuolted wholy from dewe obedience, or haue begon to wauer therin. Therfore did it greue me exceadingly, whiche haue alwayes borne a fatherly loue to the Emperour, and as becommeth the pastour of the church, haue euer desyred concord. And it greued me and the Senate of Cardinalles so much the more, for as muche as at this time we loked for nothing lesse. For the Emperour hath made warre with his aduersaries and the ennemies of the churche, and hath done it through the ayde of myne armie. And albeit Mendoza thou semest to esteme thys lyghtly, yet ought it to be accepted for a great benefite. For the ayde was exceading great, that I sente, in so muche that it far surmounted the abilitie and power of the holy treasure, & came to him moste in season. What thing therfore could lesse be loked for, than that after the victory obtained, and that so lately, the Emperour should render vnto me suche fruicte of Godly zeale & beneuolence? Verely, that the ende of the same warre, should be the beginning of protesting against me. Certes, it hath chaunced vnto me, that the Prophet complayneth of, that lokyng to gather grapes, I should fynde wylde beries. I haue euer synce the tyme I was first called to this dignitie pastorall, with earnest study tilled, cherished themperour, as a moste noble plante, that I myght once haue a plentifull vintage. But this enterpryse of his hath almoste taken away frõ me al hope of fruicte. Thou hast heard the cause of our grief: heare also, how we were relieued of

The Popes aunswer to Mendoza.

The warre finished by ỹ Popes army

relieued of the same. Thou, as though thou hadst had authoritie geuen thee, to protest against me and this sacred senate, hast so vsed the same, as is neither vnto vs honorable nor mete or condigne for the Emperour. But in the letters of cōmission, there is not one worde, that sheweth it to be themperours wil, that thou shouldest thus procede. I say there is not one worde, to the intent thou mayest better vnderstand it, that geueth the authoritie thus to do. The Emperour cōmaūdeth his deputies at Boloigne, that they should protest thus before our Legates there whiche haue chaunged the place of the counsel. which after thou didst perceiue once done, thou woldest vse the same maner of protesting here also in our presēce. But herein hast thou passed the bondes of thy cōmission. And if thou hast not perceiued this before Mendoza, acknowledge now at the last hauing warning. For themperour cōmaūdeth ꝑ to protest, not against vs, nor before this presence, but against our legates, ꝑ were autours of that remouing. Wherfore thēperour hath done herein the duty of a tēperate Prince, which hath stayed within those bondes & limites, & wold not that ꝑ protestation shuld be made before me, whom he knoweth to be the lawfull & only iudge of al suche caules. For if I had refused to haue heard the matter, than shuld he haue had iust cause of protestation. But thou Mēdoza, not taking the way ꝑ thou shuldest haue done, didst not desire me to examine the matter, but requirest ꝑ I shuld disanul ꝑ decree made of remouing the counsel, & cōmaunde the greatest part of the fathers to geue place to a few, ꝑ remained at Trēt. And what thing can more deminish thauthoritie of the whole coūsel than this? Had it not ben much more reasonable ꝑ those few which are at Trent, if thei had any cause of cōplaint of the fathers which be at Boloigne, shuld haue made the same vnto me? Certenly, I wold neither haue refused their requestes thā, nor yet wold at this presēt. Where therfore it is certen, ꝑ themperours minde is not cōsonāt or agreable to your fact, we haue cause to giue God thankes, which ruleth his minde after thys sort. We may reioyce to our selues, & thou thy self mayst be glad for thy Princes sake. And albeit ꝑ by this same, which is saide already the foūdatiō of your pleade is so fallen, ꝑ I nede not to answere thy protestation, yet, lest ꝑ through silence I might appeare to acknowledge thine accusatiōs, & by the same thing of fend many, especially such as be ignoraūt I will cōfute thē all. And first what time ꝑ hast set this marke before thine eies, ꝑ thou mightest declare me to be negligent to draw backward, & seke delayes, ꝑ the coūsel shuld not be holdē, but thēperour to be

carefull for the common wealth, vigilaunt and industrious, and wholy addicte to the kepyng of the counsel, thou procedest in speakyng thy pleasure. Assuredly I doe not, nother ought I to enuie the Emperours prayses. And if thou haddest stayed there, I had had nothinge to aunswere. But in as muche as thou doest extolle hym, to depraue me, so laude and commende hym, that thou myghtest bryng me in contempte, whylest thou sayest, that he hath desyred a counsell, not of me only, but also of my predecessours, Bysshoppes of Rome. The thing it selfe requyreth, that I should aunswere thee to the same. For if thys were alwayes the Emperours mynde and desyre, that a counsell myght be holden, of the same mynde haue I bene euer as well as he. Agayne, as I am his elder in yeares, so haue I desired this thyng before him, as the moste honorable Cardinalles can tell, whiche were of the same nomber at that tyme. And whan I was chosen Bysshop, I continued of the same mynde styll. And hauing the leste occasion in the world, I called a cõsell, first at Mantua, and after at Vicence. But thether came none at all, and hether but very fewe. And the Legates, which I sent, taried there halfe a yeare, lokyng for the other Bishops, whiche I had summoned, sending a broad letters and messengers into all partes. Howbeit thou sayst, that these cities were not commodious for other nations to repare to, but that Trẽt was fit for the pourpose. But al men knowe that Trent is not to be compared vnto these, neyther in quantitie, nor plentie of all thynges. Therfore the incommoditie of the place was not the let, but the warres of Prynces. Nowe consyder with me, whether was more feruent in this behalfe: The Emperour, whiche letted the counsell with warlyke tumultes or the Bysshop, whiche was euer a peace maker, who neuer ayded any Prynce in warre, sauing the Emperour only, and that in the same warre, whiche semed to open the way vnto the counsell. Whether the Emperour were constrayned to warre, & brought vnto it against his wyll, I dispute not. But certen it is, that the counsell was let by the warres.

The Empe. prayses set ỹ Pope a fyre.

I come vnwillingly vnto this comparison, because the contention is of the prayse of vertu, which is al dewe vnto God alone, but thou Mendoza hast geuen the occasion. I will not be tedious, and will only warne thee to cõsider euery peare of my bysshoprike, and marke wel what care and study I haue taken. For verely these two thinges haue bene euer before my eyes, to make peace amongest Princes, and to kepe a cõsel, and herein haue spared, neyther coste nor payne, for all myne olde age.

But

But neyther doest thou reproue any thyng, before the counsel, and blamest only my Legates, in that they remoued to Bologne without my knowledge. Moreouer this doeth offende thee, that I call the congregation of the fathers at Bologne, a counsell, and thynkest that they susteyne iniurie therby, that remayne at Trente. But what euill is in that? For thus all men speake, howe the Counsell is remoued from Trent to Bononie. Wherfore if I should doe the dutie of an vpryght iudge, I ought so to call it, tyll I knowe it to be otherwise by contrary probations, especially sythe the moste parte of the Bysshops are gone with our Legates thether. For not the lesse parte, as thou affirmest, but the greater, ought to preuayle in doubtfull matters. And it is euident, that the Counsell hath power to remoue els where. But whether it were lawfully remoued, wherin is al the cõtrouersie, I reserue vnto my self the iudgement of that thyng, whiche is offered me. And in the meane tyme doe attribute vnto that congregation, the name of the Counsell. But thou affirmest those, that were causers of the remouing, to be vnto me addicted. Thynkest thou this thynge worthy of reprehension? Than thou praysest suche as remayned at Trente, for bycause they fauour me not. But consider what daunger herein is. For of this thing are wonte to arryse dissentions, and scismes, vnto the churche moste perillouse, what tyme the Bysshoppes withdrawe them selues from the obedience of their hygh Prelate. But if you vnderstande by addicted, suche as be factiouse, that wyll take my parte, whether it be right or wrong, verely I knowe none suche. For I haue none other partakyng, than that which is the part of a father towardes his children, or of the pastour toward his flocke. Neither hath there chaunced as yet any suche controuersie in the Counsell, that I neded any suche addicted and vowed men. But this I requyre of the Bysshoppes chifly, that they prouide for the libertie of conscience, and gaue an especiall charge to my Legates, whan they went vnto the counsel, that thei should se in any wyse, that the bysshops should haue no cause to cõplain of taking away from them their libertie in geuing of voices. You finde much fault also, that I can not be perswaded by no requestes of thẽperour, nor of king Ferdinãdo, nor al ỹ states of thẽpyre, & gatherest hereby, ỹ I take no care for Germany, especially, whan thẽperour hath through his great labour & paines brought to passe, that suche as were lately swarued from the church, do not now refuse the decrees of ỹ coũsel, so it might be continued at Trent. Certes I neuer refused by determinate

So I will, & so cõmaund.

wordes, but that they myght retourne to Trente, so that the same may be lawfully done, and without offence of other nations. But how desirous I am of the healthy of Germany, hereof it is euident, that twyse I haue called a counsel thither, twise sent my Legates, whiche after they had at the first tyme, by the space of seuen monethes, loked chiefly for the commynge of the Germanes. Parise, Morone and Poole Cardinalles, thou knowest thy selfe, howe there came none at that tyme. Thither came in the Emperours name Granuellan, the Bysshop of Arras, and you your selfe Mendoza, and you can all witnes, how great was the patience of our men in abyding for the rest. But what was the ende therof? Not so muche as you your selues would tary. And albeit my Legates intreated you, that at the last one of the thre myght remayne, for an example to others, yet alledging a certen excuse, you departed not many dayes after. Agayne two yeares after, in a tyme more commodious, they met there againe. And I sent Legates thither, Mountane, Crucei and Poole Cardinalles. Thyther came you also, and Fraunces Toletane. And you remembre howe longe was the expectation, and how many monthes were consumed in vaine tofore they could begynne. And after they were come to the matter, and many holsome decrees were made, you know how fewe of them came thether, that chiefly neded that remedy. Of the Bysshoppes came none at al: A fewe of them sent their proctours. Briefly there appeared no signes nor tokens that they would come to amendement.

A counsell called at Trent twise

And whan many resorted thether out of Spayne, Fraunce, Italy and further Prouinces, out of Germany, whiche was next of all others, hardely came there any one. But nowe you saye that the state of Germany is otherwyse, and that the Emperour, whose power and authoritie is nowe augmented, doth vndertake that in case they retourne to Trente, all the Germaines wyll followe the decres of the counsell. I beleue, Mendoza, if it be true thou sayest. But if the Germaynes be of that mynde, why doe they not playnely submitte them selues to the counsell, where so euer it be. And yet I woulde not that this should be so taken, as though I passed greatly in what place the Synode be holden. But you so sticke vnto Trente, that vnlesse it be finished there, where it firste began, you wyll saye that Germany is vndonne. But take hede what you doe. For whylest you bynde vs to the walles of one Citie, you doe iniurie to the holy Ghoste.

In olde

In olde tyme God ordeined Hierusalem, as a peculiar place, wherin he wold be worshipped, for it pleased him thã: but whã the ceremonies & shaddowes of the lawe were abolyshed. After that our sauiour Christ, the sunne of righteousnes shone forth he would be serued in all places. Therfore you bryng in a newe bondage, whan you would compell vs to a place. But seyng that Germany should be cured, it is nedefull that the counsell be kept there. Why than, if the Danes, Gothians, or Britans be vexed with lyke diseases, should euery of them haue a generall counsell kept in their owne countreys? No not so: For in assembling of counselles, there is not so much consideration had of them, for whom the lawes are made, as of those whiche doe make and prescribe the same. They be Byshoppes and other fathers, whose commodities are chiefly respected. For it is to be proued by sondry examples, that counsels haue oftentymes bene holden, out of the countreis where the heresies sprange vp. What, whether were not this an vnreasonable thing, that the Germaynes only should take vpon them to appointe the place of the counsell, and the Election and libertie be taken away from all other nations? This is to declare, that this bitter protestation of yours neded not. But nowe to the rest of the same, you saye howe the answere we made vnto the Emperour was vnfitting and full of lyes, and grounded neither vppon ryght nor reason. These thynges are vnreuerently spoken, and herein thou doest vs wrong, but because thou bryngest no reason. I can not aunswere thee distinctely. Howe be it, I suppose it greueth you, that we desyre the decrees may be ratified, and they well assured that shall repare to the counsel, that thesame maner and order of pleading be styll reteyned whiche hath remayned in the churche from the Apostles tyme vnto this daye, finally, that the saufeconduicte be ready. But in these demaũdes is nothing straunge or vnreasonable, and are wont to be prouided for as wel by lawes of the Byshops as also of Emperours. Nowe where you saye, that whatsoeuer incommoditie shall arryse in tyme to come, the Emperour wyll ascribe it vnto me. And also in this my negligence wyll take vpon hym the charge of the church. Verely so far forth as God wyll geue me grace, I wyll so demeane my selfe, that I wyll geue no iust cause, to be thought negligent in matters cõcerning the churche. Neuerthelesse, if it so fortune, through the imbecillitie of mans nature, I shall not be offended, if my negligence, maye styre vp and sharpen the Emperours dilligence, to succour the Churche, so that he staye hym selfe within the precincte and

The fathers must be prouided for wel

The Pope may be weake & negligẽt

limittes prescrybed, that is: If he followe herein the rule of ryght and lawes of the holy Fathers. Finally, as concerning the chiefe point of your Protestation, where you contende the remouing of the counsell to be vnlawfull, in as muche as the effecte of all the controuersie theron dependeth, I take vnto my self, the examination therof, by vertue of my power and authoritie, and committe the hearing of the same to the moste worthy Cardinalles, Parise, Burges, Poole and Crescent. And commaunde, that in the meane tyme whyleſt they do examine the thing, no man what so euer he be, attempte any thynge to the contrary. And also charge the fathers, alwell that be at Bononie, as also at Trent, that if they haue any thing to saye or alledge in this matter, they do it within this moneth. And leſt I should seme in any point to hinder the commoditie of Germany, I wyll not refuse to sende myne Ambassadours thether, suche as may cure the infirmitie of their people, if I shal vnderstande the same not to be vnthankeful to them and to the Emperour. Beſydes all this, whan the iudgement is ended, in case it shall appere, that they did not wel to remoue vnto Boloigne I will deuise by all meanes, that the Synode may be cõtinued at Trent. And at fewe wordes, will do what I can, that in fine the auncient Religion may agayne be restored to Germany.

The Cardinall of Trent was before this returned to Augspurge, as I said. Whan the Emperour than, hearing his talke, and also receiuing letters frõ Mendoza dated at Rome, about the ende of December, sawe but small hope of the counsell, the xiiii. daye of January declareth the matter to ỹ states, in what case it standeth, and how he hath signified to his Ambassadour Mendoza, that he should make protestation at Rome, concerning the remouing of the counsel. After the same shal be done, he wyll geue them the copie to wryte out. And albeit the hope of the counsell is not vtterly to be neglected, yet, by reason of ỹ long delay whiche is like to come betwirt, he thinketh it to be requisite, and necessary, that in the meane tyme there be some meane founde, to conserue the peace of Germany. They haue in dede committed vnto hym the charge of this matter: but he thinketh it expedient, that out of the whole nombre be chosen a fewe good and well learned men, to haue the doing hereof. And he wyll also appoint certen to consult with them. Wherfore he requireth them to be wylling hereunto, and al affectiõs layde aſyde, to cõsider what commoditie it were for the cõmon wealth, and euery of thẽ also that a reconcilement were made. Let them call to remembraunce, howe before this dissention.

Germany

Germany was the moste flozishyng Region of all others: and as a mirrour and a spectacle foz al nations to beholde. Let thē consider mozeouer, that where he toke so muche trauel & pain, that the counsell might be continued at Trent, that he ded the same of his duty, and of a singuler zeale to the cōmon coūtrey. Therfoze were dyuers chosen to treat of the matter: but when they coulde not a gre, the whole matter was referred to the emperour. Wherfoze he appointed certen, to penne articles of doctrine, ceremonies, and reformation of the clergie. Those were Iuly Pflugie, Byshop of Numburge, Michaell Sidonie, Iohn Illebie Agricola, who. xviii. yeares past had defended the doctrine of the Protestauntes with Melanchton and Bzentius, as is wzytten in the seuenth booke. These therfoze, wzyte a boke of Articles, but very secretly, and whan they had bene lōg about it, and had printed it sondzy tymes, at length, exhibite the same to the Emperour, as I wyl shewe you hereafter. Joachim the Electour of Brandenburg, whiche laboured soze foz a reconcilement, deuising first with James Sturmius, intreated the Senate of Stralburg by his letters, that foz the cause of Religion they would sende vnto him Bucer. Foz in asmuche as the Byshop had withdzawen the coūsell, the Emperour had taken an other way, and that there was great hope of a reformation. Whereupon Bucer is sent, who taking his iurney priuely about the ende of Januarye, whan he came almoste to Auspurg, stayed there, tyll the Prince sent foz hym. In the former boke is declared, how the Englyshemen ouercame the Scottes in a mighty battell. But where the Scottes would not relent, noz chaunge their pourpose, and trusted to the frenche kynges promesses, the Duke of Somerset, Protectour of England, and the rest of the counsell, the first day of Februarye, wzyte vnto thē a long exhortation vnto peace. Albeit, say they, it were requisite, that the beginning should procede of you, whiche in the cause are inferiours, and goe by the wozse. And albeit we possesse a great part of your dominion, yet can we not but admonishe you of your wealth and preseruatiō. The last yeare before the battel, we prouoked you to peace and amitie, and declared what our mynde was, but ỹ wzyting was suppzessed by your captaines and gouernour of your Realme, and not suffered to come to your handes. Foz so that they may do wel them selues, they care full litle what chaunceth vnto you. Wherfoze, if they shall now also vse the same disceiptfulnes, & not suffer you to vnderstande any part of our wyll and counsell, in this wzyting we do openly protest, that we haue omitted no part of our dutie.

The Auctours of the Interim.

Iohn Illeby a reuolte.

Bucer is set foz.

The coūcell of England wryte to the Scottes.

Ciuille war betwene England and Scotland.

tie. Englande hath oftentymes kepte warre with Scotlande, and that exceading great. And there is no doubt, but they that shall reade the hystories, or heare of the feates done, would marueil muche, that the people of one countrie and langage, shuld be at so great dissention amonges themselues, and woulde accompt it a thing chiefly to be wyshed for, if the whoale Ilande might by some meane agree in one, & be ruled by one gouernement. But al men do confesse, that there is no redier waye here unto, than by mariage. And this way God hauing compassion vpon you, hath shewed you, and offered you a moste goodly occasion as it were into your bosome. Your kyng, whan he had vpon hym his promesse, & had an ouerthrow in battell, died shortly after, whether it were for sorowe, or for some other cause. He had thre children, two sonnes & a daughter, and they in dede might haue ben a let, so ỹ ther shuld not haue ben made an attonemēt betwirt vs. But God toke thē away both in a maner in one day whan thei were infantes, & left but one inheriter, a daughter, borne a litle before ỹ death of her father: And vnto vs hath geuē a king of great expectatiō, Edward, sonne & heire vnto Hēry ỹ eight. What do you not se a bond prepared of a perpetual & euerlasting amitie betwene vs? It hath bene oftētimes wished for, but in these eight hondreth yeares past, chaūced neuer so good an opportunitie. And this can not they deny, which hinder the peace amongest you. But by this meane say they, we wold procure to our selues lordship, & to you bondage. But ỹ haue we in our letters sent to you ỹ last yeare past, sufficiently cōfuted, and now take God to witnesse, that ỹ king is minded to ioyne with you in moste assured frendshyp. If you shal refuse, & prouoke vs againe to warre through your frowardnes, vnto whome shall the faulte of common euilles be ascribed? You haue promised the daughter & heyre of your Realm in mariage to our king, by common assent of parliamēt. Writinges were made of the same and confirmed with the common seale of the Realme. Many & great assuraunces were deuised, & you were cōtented to put in pledges, till they came both to lawfull age. These wrytinges of yours are in our custody, as a perpetuall witnes againste you. At all the whiche thinges, Hamelton, Erle of Arraine, gouernour of your Realme was not only present, but President also and chief doer. But the same, after the Cardinal of Saint Andrewes, and certē other prelates of the Clergie had put him in feare and terrour, and shewed hym agayne great hope an other waye, he broke his faith and conuenauntes. In whome assuredly, of what so euer euils is chaunceth in the meane time the

The daughter of Scotlande affiaūced to ỹ king of England.

The gouernour of Scotlande leage breaker.

tyme the whole blame is to be imputed. In that you haue loſt ſo many fortes and Caſtelles, that after the battell foughten, you wanted ſo many thouſandes of your men, that we haue ſo farre inuaded your Realme, it is chiefly to be aſcrybed vnto hym. But what ende at the length doe you loke of this obſtinacy and vnloyaultie? Hauyng the victory, we offer you peace. We poſſeſſe a great part of your kyngdome, and yet make Englandcommon to you. The ſame that men vanquyſhed are wont to ſuffer as a great ignomie, that what tyme they are vnited with the people that haue the victorye, they ſhould forſake and loſe the name of their owne nation, that doe we frely graunte vnto you, and refuſe not to receiue ỹ auncient name of Britaines, common to both nations. What thing, for the loue of God, can of vs be more performed? Will not al men iudge this, that we haue iuſt cauſe to warre, whan they ſhall knowe that ſo liberall, ſo reaſonable and honeſt condicions could take no place with you? We ſet open for you al ways to come vnto our frendſhip, neither do we erpulſe your Quene out of your Realme, but wil alſo eſtabliſh her and her daughter in England. Again, we intende not to abrogate your lawes: For both Englande, and Fraunce, and the Emperours countreyes alſo, do vſe ſondry lawes. They that ſeke to hinder the peace, doe put you in ſuche feare: But they prouide only for their owne commoditie and pleaſure, and care not for your wealth. But tourne you awaye your eyes and mynde from them, and conſider the ſtate of your common wealth. You haue a mayde, inheritour of your Realme, ſhe muſt doubtles mary at the length. Therfore ſhe ſhall eyther be maryed to one of your owne nation: or to ſome forreine Prince. If ſhe mary at home, our ryght and title remayneth yet neuertheleſſe vnto vs whole, and that thinge wyll ſtyre vp ciuile tumultes and diſſention. If ſhe take a ſtraunger, ye ſhal both haue vs your continual ennemies, and in a moſte miſerable bondage ſhall ye ſerue a forreine nation. You muſt ſeke for ayde that is farre from you. And the forces that ſhall be ſent, it can not be ſpoken, what hurt they wyll do you, and howe prowdely and arrogauntly they wyll deale with you. For thus wyl they be perſwaded, that in their ayde and defence conſiſteth your whole preſeruation. What? they wyll take from you, your Quene and Princes, and trãſport her whether they lyſte, and if they ſhall haue warre on any ſyde, as it may be they ſhall, they wyll be wholly addicte to defende them and theirs, and not care for you, but leaue you vnto vs for a pray. And if it fortune that they ſende no ſoldiours, but captaynes only. They

How miſerable is it for ỹ Quene to mary a ſtraunger.

only. They shall prescribe and commaunde you, and if any thynge shall be well done, wyll haue all the prayse therof. But if any misfortune chaūce, the whole stormе shall lyght in your necks, that lose your lyfe and bloud. What daunger also it is to vse forayne aydes, a domesticall example may teache you. The Brytaines, the people of this same Ilande sente for the Saxons in tymes paste to ayde thē, and after by the same were expulsed out of their countrie, and dryuen into the mountanes and fennes. Some tyme there dwelte betwyrt Englande and Scotlande, the Pictes, a fierse and a warlyke people, whome the Scottes after they had a while defended from the ennemy, at the length so oppressed, that their name remayneth not at this daye. Did not the same happen to the frenche men by thē of Frankonie, to the Grekes not longe synce, and to the Hongarians in this our memory, whan they vsed the ayde of the Turkes. &c. Did not the Gothians in tyme paste, by the same meane wynne all Italy, and the Lumbardes the whole countrie, that nowe is called Lumbardie? Longe not you, and ye wyse be, to proue the insolent pryde and arrogancie of the forayne Soldiour, but compare that infinitie Rable of euylles, with mariage, infinitie, and an honourable peace. And herein set before your eyes. The maner and example of Nations nere vnto vs. The Emperour Charles the fyft, by this meane possesseth Spayne and Burgundy. The frenche kynge by the same meane hath annexed litle Brytain vnto the crowne of Fraūce. The lyke also doe other nations. For there be but two wayes, whereby warres are finished, that is either by force and victory, or els by mariage. If you hate force, why doe you not admit the other, whiche is offered you, and whiche once you conuenaunted and graunted to? We are not ignoraunte, who they be, that dissuade you from holsome counsel. Verely this do certen of the Clergie, and the gouernour of the Realme also. But take you hede, lest they whiche so ofte haue broken their fidelitie, do lose your whole libertie, leste they beyng corrupte with bybes as with the hyre and reward of treason, delyuer vp your Castelles and fortes to Straungers.

It is daūger to vse forain aydes.

The Brytaines expulsed by ỹ Saxons

The Pictes, by ỹ Scots.

Coūtryes vnited by maryage.

Two ways, to finish war

Whiche thyng, whan they shall doe, they wyl fayne in wordes that they doe it, to the intent that they shall defende them from vs, but in very dede, that thei being assured through their ayde, may them selues brydle you as they lyste. And than who seeth not in what case you and your Realme shall stande in? O miserable and wretched frowardnes. We are inclosed on euery side with the Occean Sea, as with walles & ditch most strong.

If there

If there were only the agrement of mindes amongest vs, there wanted nothynge to hyghe felicitie, and we myght than establyshe a moste flozishyng Monarchie. But if thys waye moue you nothynge, at the leste wyse let the calamitie lately receyued, and the mysery nowe hanging ouer your headdes perswade you. Let the feare of Goddes vengeaunce also moue you. For God is the reuenger of faith and conuenauntes brokē, and detesteth al desire of warre, and plageth the same with greuous punishementes. We desire your Quene as is conuenaunted, and the waye of peace, whiche God of his infinitie goodnes hath shewed the same we followe, and wyshe that you also wold walke in the same steppes. And if we can obtain nothing we protest that of necessitie we must attempt warre, & through Gods conduite, whose worde and voice you contemne, we wyll prosecute our right with sword & fire. Wherfore if there be any good men amōgst you, which are sozy for the calamitie of their countrey, whiche thinke that faith and promyse is to be kepte and obserued, they may come vnto vs safely, whosoeuer they be we shall shewe them all loue and fauour. That the trafficke also of marchaūdise may frely be vsed amongst vs, the kyng hath lately prouided & set forth by proclamation, to the intent there might be a token of his beneuolence towardes you. And if he shall perceiue this benefite to be wel imployed, he intendeth to bestowe vpon you greater, & hath cōmaunded all these thinges to be signified to you in his name. In ꝑ former boke, I shewed you of Sebastian Vogelsberg, which brought the French kyng out of Germany ten enseignes of fotemē: Who in Autumne returned home, and discharged his bandes. For that he serued ꝑ Frenche kyng, the Emperour toke it greuously & displeasaūtly, and seking an occasion, he commaunded Lazarus Schuendie to se if he could apprehende him. Who commyng to Willeburg, where he had a hous, toke him and brought him to Ausburge. Streight waies was he put vpon the Racke, and examined by torture of diuerse others that were had in suspicion before, as though they fauoured the Frenche partie. And although that through a valeaunt stoutnes both of body and mynde, he vttered nothing for all the tourment, yet, for that he was reported to haue bene in societie with rebelles, to haue broken the Emperours proclamations, and deuised crafty counselles, he was condemned to die, and two other Cēturions with him, James Mantel, & Wuolf Thomas. Wherfore ꝑ seuēth day of Februarv, he was brought forth into the marketh place, foure days after he came thether. There were certen enseignes of fotemen in armure, and

Vogelsberg apprehended.

His constãcy at his death.

mure, and great resort of people. Whan he was come into the higher place of executiõ, loking about him with a bold & stoute courage, for asmuch as the noblemen of all degrees loked out of the wyndowes & houses on euery side, he saluteth thẽ with great reuerence, and speaking of the kinde of his life, declareth how he hath heretofore serued the Emperour in his warres, & sayth the only cause of his death is, that ỹ last yere, he brought the frenche king a force of men, what time he was crowned at Rains. Now was this Vogelsberg of a goodly & comely personage, and where he shewed no tokẽ at al of any terrour or feare of death, he allured all men to beholde him. After him were beheaded the Cẽturions before named. Two iudges gaue the sentence, whiche followe the Emperours court & campe alwayes, the one Biruiesca, a Spaniarde, the other a Germane, Niclas Zinner, both lawyers. He had blamed Schuendie, as though he had bene circumuented by him. But thei setforth a wryting and declare wherfore he was executed, excuse Schuendie, & affirme that he did nothing but the Emperours cõmaundement and protestе that accusation to be false. At this tyme throughout Fraunce, but chiefly at Paris, was burning & persecution renewed for Lutheranisme, where contrariwyse in Englande they consulted vtterly to abolishe the Popish masse. Themperour as I sayd before, had geuẽ to Duke Maurice the dignitie of Electourship & the greatest part of the Duke of Sarons countrie, in the campe before Wittemberge. But in this conuentiõ by a publique & solemne ceremonie, he putteth him as it were inpossession, and receiueth him into the tuition of him & of the Empire, which thing he had promised him thã. This was done the xxiiij. day of Februarye, which was Thẽperours birth day. And that cerimony was after this sorte. In the market place was buylded a pauilion of bordes, of a great breadth, whervnto they went vp by steps. Thither came themperour about thre of the clock at after none, accõpanied with ỹ Princes Electours. After he goeth frõ hence into an house by, and putteth on his solemne Robes, both he, & the Princes Electours. From thence he cometh forth again & sitteth down vnder his cloth of estate. Likewise do they, euery man in his place, on the backside ouer themperour vpon a stage were placed the Trompetters. Than cometh forth ỹ first band of Duke Maurice, & runne their horses to themperours pauilion, as the maner is. In ỹ meane season Duke Maurice wt an other band taieth right ouer against them, accompanied with a nõber of Princes, & next before him were. xii. Trompetters. Immediatly issued out of ỹ same band,

Persecution in Fraunce.

The ceremonie whereby Duke Maurice was created Elect.

Henry

Hēry ꝯ duke of Bꝛūſwick, Wuolfāge ꝓince of Bipoūt, bꝛother to ꝯ electoꝛ of Palatine. And albert ꝯ yōg duke of bauer, & whē thei had courſed their hoꝛſes to ꝯ place beſoꝛe ſaid, they alight, & go vp to thē peroꝛ, & hūbly require hī, ꝯ he wold auāce duke moꝛis foꝛ ꝯ commō benefit of thempire, to ꝯ digniti of electoꝛſhip. Themperoꝛ cōſultig w̄ the electoꝛs, maketh anſwer by tharchbiſhop of mētz, ꝯ he is cōtēt ſo to do, in caſe he wil cōe hī ſelf, & demād ꝯ ſame, whē he had receiued ꝯ anſwer, duke Moꝛis cōmeth riding foꝛth w̄ the hole troupe: beſoꝛe him wer boꝛn. x. enſeignes w̄ the armes of as many regiōs, wherin he deſired to be inueſted, whā he was come vp beſoꝛe themperoꝛ, he kneled down vpō his knees, & deſireth ꝯ ſame. Hoier earl of Māſfeld was ſent of his bꝛother auguſt, to make ꝯ like requeſt. Wherfoꝛ themperoꝛ anſwereth by tharchbiſhop of mētz, chāceler of thempire. Foꝛaſmuch as they both haue don hī faithful ſeruice, he wil geue vnto duke Moꝛis & his heires males, oꝛ if none be, to his bꝛother Auguſtus, & to the heirs of his body, thelectoꝛſhip of ſaxonie, & al ꝯ lāds of Jhō Friderick, ſo much excepted as is alredy grā ted to his childrē. Afterward, tharchbiſhop of Mētz readeth ꝯ oth, wherw̄ thelectoꝛs are boūdē, and whā Duke Moꝛis reciting it after him, had ſwoꝛn, themperoꝛ deliuereth vnto him the ſwoꝛde, & w̄ this ceremony putteth him as it wer into full poſſeſſion. He geueth thākes, & pꝛomiſeth al fidelity & obeiſāce. After, thoſe bānerꝛs of armes beſoꝛe mētioned, whē duke Moꝛis had receiued thē of thempeꝛoꝛ, wer thꝛown down amōgs the people, as is accuſtomed, al theſe things might Duke Jhō Friderick, behold out of the houſe, where he lodged: & did ſo wout fail: foꝛ it was in the ſame market place.

Bucer, who was ſēt foꝛ to Auſpurge, came at the laſt to thelectoꝛ of Bꝛādēburge. And now was the boke finiſhed, which I ſhewed you beſoꝛe was cōpiled of religiō: which the marques deliuereth to Bucer, & deſireth him to ſubſcribe. Whē he had red it ouer, foꝛ ꝯ he ſaw the biſchop of Romes doctrine therein eſtabliſhed, he ſaid, he could not allow the ſame: Thelectoꝛ toke this diſpleſātly, & was much offēded w̄ him, & iudged the wꝛyting moderat, foꝛ ſo had Iſlebie perſwaded hī. Granuellā alſo vꝛged Bucer by meſſēgers, & if he wold ſubſcribe, pꝛomiſed hī ample rewards: & whē he might not pꝛeuail by large pꝛomiſes, he begā to thꝛeatē him, ſo he returned home, not wout dāger, foꝛ thꝛoughout al the lād of Wirtemberge were bānds of Spaniardes, as beſoꝛe is ſaid. In the month of Apꝛil tharchbiſchop of Collō, lately made pꝛieſt, ſāg his firſt maſſe, as they term it. Wherat were themperoꝛ, king Ferdinādo, and of other Pꝛinces a great nōbꝛe. After, he maketh them a moſte ſumpteous dinner. About this time alſo came to Auſpurge Mulealſes, king of Tūnes, whome the Emperour. xiii. yeres paſte had reſtoꝛed to his kingedome, and expulſed barbarous, as I ſhewed you in the ninth boke.

The Marques of Bꝛādenburge offended wyth Bucer.

Bucer is in daunger.

Mulcaſſes kinge of Tunnes.

Now had his eldest son put out both his eies, & vsurped the crown: wherfore like a miserable exile he came hither to themperor out of Barbarie. And not log after came thither also his secod sone. The boke copiled of religio treateth first of ỹ state of mā, before & after his fal of our redeptio by Christ, of charity & good workes, of ỹ cofidece in ỹ remissio of sinnes, of the church, of vowes, of authoriti, of ỹ ministers of ỹ church, of ỹ high bishop, of the sacramets, of the sacrifice of the masse, of the memorial, inuocatio & intercessio of saintes, of the memorial of such as haue died godly, of the comunion to be annexed to the sacrifice of ceremonies, & vse of sacraments. And these things amongs others are taught, ỹ those workes, which besides the comaudemet of god, are godly & honestly wrought, which are comonly called ỹ workes of superogatio, are to be comended: ỹ mā cānot wout distrust of his imbecillity, beleue ỹ his sins be forgeue: how ỹ church hath autority to interprete ỹ scriptures, & oute of the same together & setforth doctrins, power to minister ỹ law, & to iudge of doutful matters by a general counsel, & to make lawes: and ỹ ther is one high bishop, which is aboue al ỹ residue, for the preroga tiue grauted to Peter: vnto whō the gouernment of the vniuersall church was committed of Christ, yet so, as other bishops also haue part of the cure euery mā in his own church, ỹ by confirmatio & christme is receiued ỹ holy gost, so ỹ they may resist the deceits of ỹ deuil the flesh & the world, & that the bishop only is minister of this sacramēt: how the sins must be rehersed to the priest, such as come to memory. That by satisfactio, which consisteth in the frutes of repētāce, especially through fasting, praying & almosgeuing, are cut of ỹ causes of sinnes, & temporal punishment, ether taken away, or mitigated: that holy vnctio hath bene in the church since the time of the Apostles, ỹ ether it might help the body, or the mind it self against the firy darts of the deuil: wherfor it must be vsed, what time the hour of death apeareth to draw nere: how mariage contracted wout the cosēt of the parēts ought to be ratified, but yet are the childrē to be admonished in sermons, ỹ they folow thaduise of their parēts: how christ at his last supper did institute ỹ sacramēt of his body & blud: first, that the same might be receiued of the faithful, as the holsom meat of the soul, secondli, ỹ it might be offred vp in memorial of his death: For ther be in al. ii. sacrifices of christ, the one, blody vpō the crosse, thother, wherin, vnder ỹ form of bread and wine, he him self offred vp vnto his father, his body & blud, & after, deliuered ỹ same to his apostles & successers to be don in ỹ memorial of him vnto the worlds end: by ỹ first was mākind reconciled to god the father, but through this same ỹ is not blody, Christ is represēted to his father not ỹ we shuld agai deserue ỹ remissio of sins. but ỹ we might apply vnto our selues ỹ recōcilemēt prepared by ỹ death of Christ, and ỹ in this

The cōtents of the Interim.

Workes of superogatiō,

Two sacrifices of Christ after these interimistes.

in this sacrifice, wherin we celebrate ẏ death of Christ: ẏ mozial of saints must be renued, ẏ they may make intercessiō foz vs to god the father, & help vs by their merits: we must also remēber the dead, & cōmend thē to almightye God. After this is prescribed ẏ the old ceremonies accustomably vsed in baptisme, be stil obserued, the rozsil me, renouncing, cōfession of the fauth & Christme. Mozeouer, ẏ in the ceremonies of tye masse, ther be nothing chaūged: that in al towns & great churches ther be saide daily .ii. Masses at the least, & in the country & villages one, especially on holy daies: and ẏ in the canō of the masse, nothing at all be altered, and that al the rest be obserued, after thold vsage: yet if any thing be crept in, ẏ may geue occasiō to superstitiō, let it be takē away: Let vestments, oznaments, vessels, crosses, altars, cādels, & images be kept stil, as certein monumēts: let not those ozdinari prayers, & godly singing of Psalmes be abzogated, & wher they be takē away, let thē be restozed: let the obits foz the dead be kept after the maner of thold church, & also sainctes holy daies, yea, let thē be wozshipped also, vnto whō it is decreed ẏ supplicatiō should be made: The day before Easter & Witsontide, let the water in the fōtstone be hallowed after a solēne maner: let riot be refrained, & to thintent to stir vp the mind to godly exercises, certen daies let mē fast & abstain frō flesh: finally, though it wer to be wished, ẏ ther be diuers & many ministers of the church foūd, ẏ would liue chast, yet, foz ẏ many haue wiues euery wher, whiche they will not forsake, nether can this now be altred without a great tumult, therfoze must we tary herein foz a decre of a generall counsel: likewise are we cōtēted to bear with thē ẏ receiue the Lozds supper vnder both kindes, yet so, as they shal not repzoue others ẏ do the contrary. Foz vnder ether kind the body & bloud of Christ is conteined wholy. After this sozt was the boke setfozth at the last, as after you shal heare, but not so pēned at the beginninge. Foz it was oft cozrected, & the copy ẏ Bucer saw was somwhat purer. Wherfoze, after it had ben tost lōg, & much among the states of thempire, it was sēt also to Rome. Foz albeit ẏ al papistry in a maner was therin establisshed, yet foz asmuch as certē things wer permitted to the contrary part, they thought it first erpedīēt to make the bishop priuy. Who after openeth to themperoz by cardinal Soudzate these notes oz any inaduersiōs. That a priest which hath takē ozdres should mary & execute stil ẏ holy ministry, was neuer hard of: ẏ the vse of receiuing ẏ Lozds supper vnder both kinds, is abzogated, nether hath any mā autozity to permit ẏ liberty, sauing ẏ bishop of Rome, & the sinode: ẏ the folowers of ẏ old religiō are not to be boūdē vnto these doctrins but if any Lutheranes wil forsake their opinions, thei are not to be refused: That of the .ii. masses ought only to be vnderstād of ẏ Lutheranes: ẏ the singing of Psalmes ought to be restozed in al pla-

The Interi permitteth Priestes to kepe their wiues stil.

An euil cōpiled boke ofte cozrected.

Notes of the Interim bi ẏ Bishoppe of Rome.

ces: ꝑ on holy daies they muſt celebrate ꝑ memoriall of the patrone of the church: that ſuche as are prieſtes already, or hereafter ſhalbe, muſte abſtayne frō Mariage: that a ſpedy reſtitution of the churche goodes and iuriſdictiō muſt be made: For the Robbery is manifeſt, nether muſt they folow herein thordinary proces of the law, but determin of ꝑ thing that is euidēt, & execute the matter by regal power. Whē this cēſure was inferred, tharchbiſhops of Mētz, Treuers & Collen, vnto whō it was deliuered, anſwer thēperor directly after the ſame ſort, & eſpecially vrge reſtitutiō, declaring the ſame to be right neceſſary, if chriſtē religiō ſhuld be maintained, & in places wher it is abolished, ſhuld again be reſtored: Moreouer the cōmon peace cā not otherwiſe be eſtabliſhed: wherfore it is chiefli to be prouided ꝑ religious houſes be wholy reſtored. And in as much as the ſpoil & extortiō is manifeſt, they muſt go ſpedeli to worke, ꝑ gods ſeruice may withal ſpede be recouered: Finally they deſire him to take theſe things in good part, & with his protectiō to defēd the mēbers of the churche. The. iii. other electors, wer not of the ſame opiniō, eſpecially ꝑ Paulſgraue & Duke Moris, yet ether of thē had cauſes, why they ſhuld not gainſai themperor. The reſt of the princes, whiche wer for the moſt part biſchops, anſwer in like maner as did the iii. Archbiſchops. As for the cities ther was no great accompt made of thē. Themperour therfore at the Ides of Maye, calleth all the States before him. And in the preface ſpeaking of his zeale towardes Germany ſaieth, we perceiue by manifeſt arguments, & by the thing it ſelf, ꝑ neither the peace can be eſtabliſhed, nor law & iuſtice miniſtred, vnleſſe the cōtrouerſie of religiō the firſt appeaſed, which hath now many peares ſturred vp thempire muche grudge & dyſſention, hatred, diſcorde & ciuile warres. This hath bene verely the cauſe, why by many cōuētions & cōferēces we haue often ſought a remedy: But in the meane time not only in Germany, but alſo into other natiōs and people of Chriſtēdome hath this ſame cōtageous infection pearſed, in ſo much that ther appereth no more preſent remedy, than a general coūſel: which at the lēgth at your requeſt, we procured to be holdē at Trēt, and moued you alſo at ꝑ beginning of this conuentiō, to ſubmit your ſelues to thauthoritie of ꝑ ſame. And that ꝑ charge might be cōmitted vnto vs in ꝑ meane ſeaſō, to deuiſe ſome godly meanes, wherby they might liue quietly ꝑ meane while in Germany, which cōtētatiō and cōfydēce of youres, was vnto vs both thā & now alſo right acceptable. What time therfore we gaue our ſelues wholy vnto this carefulnes, & demaūded your opinions, we than perceiued not without the great grief of our mynde, that the diſagrement in religion was thoccaſion of all the former euils. And vnleſſe it be foreſene, hereafter wylbe. Wherefore we thought it not good, to leaue the matter in that troubleſome ſtate, vntyll the decree of the counſell, but that it oughte to be brought to

Thelectors bary opiniō.

some moderation, especially, sith ꝑ oftentimes new sectes did arise. Whilest we were pōdering these things, certain of high degre & nobility desirous of peace, & louers of the cōmon weale, exhibite to vs in wryting theyr opiniō cōcerning religiō, & promise due obeisāce. We than receiuing ꝑ wryting, deliuered the same to certaine good & learned deuines, ꝑ they shuld among thē selues consider al things diligētly, which after they had perused it, made report, that ꝑ same being wel vnderstand, did not impugne the catholike religion and doctrine, nor ꝑ lawes and cōstitutions of the church, two opinions only excepted, wherof thone is of the mariage of priestes, thother of the Lordes supper: but said it was wel deuised, to establish the concord of Germany: which thing doutles vnto vs shuld be most of all acceptable: for what more ioyful thing could happē, thē to se al states in mindes agreable, follow one & the same forme of Religion? And seing it is euē so, we require such as haue obserued hitherto ꝑ lawes & custome of ꝑ catholike church to their great cōmendation, that they perseuer in ꝑ same, & alter nothing, as they haue promised vs heretofore: And those also which haue chaūged their religiō, we desire most earnestly to passe vō thother states, & profesſe the same religion ꝑ they do, or els to cōforme their doctrine after the order of this boke, & in euery poynt to follow the steps hereof, & besides that to ordaine nothing: but to stay within these boundes & limites, and neither by wryting nor preaching to attempt any thing to the contrary, but obediētly to attēd the decre of a general coūcel: & that the same may be had as shortly as is possible, we wil indeuor vō al diligēce: & now ar occupied in this thing wholy, how to cōceaue a forme for the reformatiō of the clergie. Whā he had spokē thus by his secretary, as is accustomed, he cōmaūded the boke to be red. Ther tharch bishop of mētz, which occupieth ꝑ chiefest place amōg the electors, not seking what thopiniō of stats shold be, ariseth vp, & as it wer in the name of al ꝑ rest geueth vnto thēperor for so much trauel, pain, care diligēce, & loue of ꝑ coūtrey, imortal thāks: & in asmuch as thei haue already cōmitted the thing to his fidelitie, & now paines hath bē takē therin, he saith it is reason, ꝑ they should vō most willing minds, acknowledg the same, & obey the decre. This thāks geuing did thēperor take for a cōmon assent & cōfirmatiō, & after wold admit none excuse, as I shall herafter declare, & cōmaundeth the boke to be set forth in print both in latin & duch also. The iiii. day after, he declareth to the stats vō how much labor & cost he hath restored peace vn to Germany, & because the thing it self requireth ꝑ it be also prouided for in time to come, he supposeth it veri mete & necessari, & some great treasure of money be leuied, and in certeine places be kept the common treasurie, that if it fortune at any time, anye commotion

The craft of tharchbishop of Mentz in a prouing of ꝑ Interim.

to arrise within the Empire, or without the same may be alwaies in a readinesse. And when a fewe daies had passed betwene, kynge Ferdinando raccompteth, how he for waighty causes, whiche they themselues vnderstand wel inough, and nede not to be recited, sendinge an Ambassade, made truse with the Turke for fiue yeares, wherof one is past: And albeit he hath commaunded his men, to do nothing to the contrary, yet he requireth them neuertheless to geue him that aid which they haue already promised, to the intent that if he breake couenauntes, he may be easely resisted: Again, inasmuch as he doth fortifye his frontier Townes, with stronge garrisons, that he also be negligent in this behalf: Therfore is he purposed to fortifye in all places, and to kepe garrisons: but for the intollerable charges of the warres in these former yeares, he is not hable to sustaine so greate a burthen: Wherfore he requireth them, that whilest this truse shal indure, they would pay the mony yerely to be imploid vnto these vses: For this concerneth the quiet and preseruation of them all. In the meane time Maximilian, the eldest sonne of king Ferdinando, departinge from Auspurge, goeth into Spaine, to take in Mariage, the Lady Mary, the Emperours eldest daughter, his colin Germane. The Cardinall of Trent was sente wyth him, and a fewe monethes before, the Duke of Alba. At the ende of Maye the horsmen of Nalpes, that before were in Morgouia, come into the contrie neare vnto Strausburge, and there remaine by the space of three Monethes, and hardly can it be expressed, how arrogantly they vsed them selues. Many times woulde they come into the Citie, neither wanted that thinge great suspicion. Duke Moris not long after the Emperours decree was setforth, departeth thence: But Marques Jhon of Brandenburge, the brother of Joachim the electoure, goeth to the Emperour, and kinge Ferdinando standinge by, beseecheth him to fauor him in this matter, and speakinge somewhat of his seruice towardes him, saieth, that he vppon this affiaunce chiefly serued him in this last warre, for that he had assured him touchinge Religion. The Emperoure sheweth him howe this is the consente of the states imperiall, and saieth that no man oughte to swarue from the same: he replied againe, that all had not assented, and aunswered him plainly that he could not with a good conscience praise the same decree, and still urged his promesse and couenaunt. Whan the Emperour might not preuaile, he commaundeth him to departe, whiche men suppose to be done for this cause, least he should through his example and talke confirme the mindes of others. Wherfore the same day towardes euening, he taketh his iourney homewardes, and in all his dominion altered nothing.

King Ferna do requireth monei of the states.

Maximilian marieth hys cosen.

John Mark. of Brand. refuseth the Interim.

The Prince Electoure his brother, who indeuoured alwaies to please

pleaſe the emperoure, made no aſſiſtaunce: for yet the Paulſgraue hauing the Emperoure at the ſame time not his very good Lorde. The Imbaſſadoures of the Cities, ſuche as were of the confeſſion of Aulſpurge, when they were vrged, did intreate, that they might firſte aduertiſe their Senates, to the intent they might anſwer accoʒding vnto their mindes: which thing was permitted them to do. The Emperoure commaunded Wuolfgange Pʒince of Bipount, of the houſe of Palatine, which had his Imbaſſadours there, to come him ſelfe: And whan he came, he doth inſtaunt him to confirme the decre. He ſaieth, he knoweth none other Religion ſaue that, in the which he was boʒne and bʒought vp in vnto this day: Wherfoʒe, he requireth him, to haue ſome conſideration of him, and ſaieth he wil do herein whatſoeuer he maye with a ſafe conſcience. The Emperoure foʒ that time letteth him ſo departe, but afterwarde he vʒged him charply by letters and by meſſagers, as ſhall be recited in his place. Whileſt the Senate of Aulſpurge conſulted, the Emperoure placeth ſouldiours thʒoughe out the Citie. There was a righte famous Miniſter of the Church Wuolfgange Muſculus: he, ſeinge Godlineſſe go to wʒacke, and the Senate timoʒouſe, and could not appʒoue the booke, departeth from thence, to Bernes in Swiſſerland. At Hale in Sweuia was Jhon Bʒentius. He was in greate daunger two yeres paſt, what time, as the pʒotestantes retourned home, the Emperour came vnto Hale, and now was in much moʒe daunger. Foʒ then a little befoʒe the Emperour came thither which was in the beginning of Decembʒe certain Spaniſh ſouldioures, comming into the Towne, went ſtraightwaies vnto his houſe, and require to be let in, oʒ els thʒeaten much cruelty. Which beinge receiued, did many thinges fierſelye and arrogantlye. Wherefoʒe he biddeth his wife and his family, hauing none other place to repare to, to get them into the hoſpitall houſe of the City, and a little after followeth he him ſelfe, leauinge one at home to geue them vitailes and thinges neceſſary. But the next daye commeth a noble man of Spaine, which was of the Cleargy, and thʒuſting them oute at the doʒes, kepeth the whole houſe to him ſelf, and going into his ſtudie, ſearcheth all thinges. There, whan he had founde certaine letters wʒytten to Bʒentius from his frendes concerninge the trouble of this time, he ſeketh to pʒocure him much diſpleaſure, whan he had vttred the ſame to his Countrye men. Wherefoʒe, he followinge the aduiſe of his frendes, in a cold and charpe winter nighte, conueieth him ſelf into the country, leaſt by his pʒeſence he ſhould hinder his Citezens. But when the Emperoure was come thither, and ſhewed clemency, and ſemed to be nothing offended foʒ anye kinde of Doctrine taught there, Bʒentius at the laſt retourned thither, and executed

The cõſtãce of the Duke of Swebʒig

Muſculus departeth to Bernes.

The laboʒ & perill of Bʒentius.

cuted his function vnto this time, that the Emperoure would haue all men to receiue the decree made concerning Religion. For beyng commaunded as many other learned men were throwout Germany, to declare what he thought of that boke: Albeit he vnderstode his owne daunger, yet, to thintent he might perfourme hys duetie to the cõgregation, he pronoũceth the same to be contrary to the Scriptures, and so declareth it by writing. Which after ỹ it came into the Bishops handes, Granuellan in themperours name, cõmãded thambassadours of Hale, that they should finde the meanes, that he might be brought bounden to Auspurge. But beinge admonished by his freindes, he steppeth a side into the countrey by: And not longe after commeth to Hale a bande of Spanierdes: the Captaine wherof goeth immediatly to the house of Bzentius, and seketh euery where diligently, if he might find any pray to cary away: but the most part of his stuffe was conueied by his frendes & alies, vnto another place. Thus therfore he, whiche had taught there xxvi. yeares, was exiled: And his wife also, thoughe she had a greuous sickenes (whereof she died shortly after) was banished withall his family. Wherefore she poore wretch wandred vp and downe with .vi. childzen, and knewe not where to become, or to haue any refuge, all men were so sore afraid of the Spaniardes: And this thing augmented her disease & sorow, that she knewe not in the meane while, what was become of her husband. But whan Ulrich, Duke of Wirtemberge hard of the misery of Bzentius, all be it he him selfe was in great daunger, yet gaue he relief secreatly to him and his family. Furthermore the Cities of Sweuia following all for the moste parte the Emperoures authority, promised to accomplish his commaundement. Wherfore the preachers euery where remoued out of diuers places, least they should commit any thing vnworthy their profession. Andreas Osiander for this cause leauinge Norinberge, wente into the lande of Pzusse: Spire and Wormez had but ether of them one, which fled also to saue them selues. William the Earle of Nassowe, suffred Erasmus Sarcerius to depart for ỹ same cause: Moreouer the Duke of Wirtemberge, in whose country were garrisons of Spaniardes, euery where, as hath bene saied, whan the commaundement came from the Emperour, caused the Boke set forthe to be recited in the Pulpit, and commaundeth that no man do any thing to the contrary, and if anyman wil say Masse, he geueth them liberty, and chargeth his subiectes, that they disturbe no Priest, and putteth awaye those Ministers of the Church, which would not allow the boke. Amonges whome was Erardus Schueffius. The Emperoure by Granuellane and the bishop of Arras moued the Duke of Saxon captiue to obey the decree, and followe the doctrine of the Boke set forth.

The pleannes and godlines of Bzẽtius.

His wife and his childzẽ banished.

Godlie preachers flee.

The fearfulnes of ỹ duke of Wyrtemberge.

The constancy of the duke of Saxonie.

forth. And albeit they assaid him with fair promises, and shewed him some hope of deliueraunce, yet he perseuered constante in his opinion. And the laste yere, saithe he, amõges the condicions whiche the Emperoure propounded, this was wrytten also, that I shoulde approue the decrees that shoulde be made by him, and by the Counsell concerning Religion: but whan he perceiued that I coulde not be induced through the terroure or feare of any peaxill, to assent, he released the same condicion, and after that neuer moued any thing to me concerning religion. Whiche certenlye I toke than in steade of a great benefite, and being eased hereof, as of a most waighty burthẽ, al the other conditions, which the Emperoure at his pleasure determined on my parson and all my goodes. I suffered the more easelye, and with the better wil, trusting that from henceforth I shoulde be permitted to kepe my Religion free: but now, for so muche as he vrgeth me againe, and commaundeth me to subscribe, I do heare protest ẏ I was so brought vp in my youth, and after by the reading of holye scripture so confyrmed, that I do beleue this doctrine to agree throughly with the wrytinges of the Prophetes and Apostles, neyther can it be conuicted of any erroure. For the whiche cause verelye bothe my father & I, and certaine other Princes, exhibited in times past a confession of the same doctrine comprised in wrytinge, and referred it to a lawful counsel, considering therfore that God hathe illuminated me with the knowledge of his word, it is not lawfull for me to forsake the truthe knowne, vnlesse I woulde purchase to my selfe euerlasting dampnation. Wherfore if I should nowe admit thys decree, forasmuch as the same dothe in manye and moste waighty places dissent from the holy scripture, I should condempne the doctrine of Iesu Christ, which I haue professed hitherto. And in word and speach should allowe, that I know to be naughte and wicked. But what thinge els were this, than with painted and glosynge wordes to delude the deuine Maiesty, and the Emperoure also: Than the which thing, what more wickednes can be committed: For this is that same sinne against the holy ghost, wherof Christe hath so diligently warned vs, which shall neuer at any time be forgeuen. And seinge it is so, and that my conscience is tied with these bondes, I most earnestly and for the mercy of God, which he gaue vnto mankinde through the oblation of his sõne, pray and beseche, that the Emperoure would not take in displeasure this my refusal. For where as I do reteine the doctrine professed at Auspurge, I do it for my soules health, and setting all other thinges a parte, do imagine howe after this miserable life, I may be made partaker of the life and ioy euerlasting. I heare say moreouer howe it is reported to the Emperour by diuers, as though I nothing regarded

He that doth against his cõscience, procureth to him selfe hell fyre.

Sinne against the holy goste

Religion,

religion,but sought for a vaine glory,and what thing els I know not: I beseche you what thing coulde happen to me in this worlde, more to be wished for,especially being thus grose of bodye,then liberty,then to retourne to my wife and children,than quiet and rest at home: And I take God to witnes,and than will also, what time he shall take an accompt of vs all for our doinges,that I respected nothinge els,than that,throughe the true worshippinge of God I might enioy the inheritance of the heauenly kingdõe. Which thing I hartely desire that the Emperour would certainly beleue and be fully perswaded of me. In all other thinges my will hath bene alwaies ready to gratify him,and euer shalbe,and the infidelity and promesse which I haue made him,that will I kepe as becommeth a iuste man,and borne of noble parentage. Furthermore I beseche him to remit all displeasure,and at the lengthe to deliuer me from this continuall captiuity: That I be not reported the first of all other Princes that should lead his life with him prisoner. Where he perseuered thus constant and immouable,they began to hãdle him somwhat more hardly,and toke from him his bokes of Scripture and was commaunded on daies forbidden to abstaine from flesche: The same preacher also,whome by the Emperours licence he kept vntil this time, whan he sawe present daunger hanginge ouer his head,he chaunged his apparel,and conueied him self awaye priuely. At the same time came abrode out of the Emperoures court letters which the Lantzgraue was saide to haue wrytten to the Emperoure. In those he saieth,he hath commaunded his wife and cõselloures ,that they should fulfil all the reast of the conditions, and satisfy such as complaine for the warre past: Againe he saieth,how he hathe the boke wrytten of Religion : And albeit there be manye thinges which he doth not wel vnderstand,and the which he cãnot affirme by the scriptures,yet,forsomuch as they ground their thinges of antiquitie, and authoritye of holy fathers,he will not make him self wiser then they,and doth both allow that wryting,and wil deuise also , that his subiectes shall obserue the same. After this he offereth him his faith and seruice,whether he shall warre with the Turke,or with the Bishop of Rome,or any forain kinges, or with the Swisches,or els wil vse him in Germany: but he besecheth him for the loue of Christ and all saintes,that he would lay awaye all displeasure,and set him at liberty: For now hath he bene deteyned prisoner a whole yeare,and suffred punishmente inoughe , and is brought to extreme misery. Moreouer,for a further assuraunce he will geue his two sonnes pledges,vntill he be fullye satisfied. And whatsoeuer way he shall prescribe,that will he be ready to accomplishe . But he preuailed nothing for all these prayers , & was oftẽtimes

The Dukes godly mind.

Cruelty shewed to D. of Sax. Prisoner.

times by his kepers, which were Spaniardes, remoued frō place to place, first from Donauerde to Nozling. Than to Hailbzune, after to Hale in Sweuia. Whilest the Emperoure attempteth these thinges in Germany, the Masse is abzogated in Englande by acte of Parlaiment. And not longe after was apprehended Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, who contended that the lawes whiche were made in the kinges noonage, were of none effect. He was commaū ded the yere befoze to kepe his own house, and not to come abzode: but being newlye enlarged, whan he was thoughte to haue chaunged his opinion, he made a Sermon befoze the king and his counsell, in the which whan he had declared his minde, he was committed to warde.

Whilest the Masse is set vp in gērmanye, it is put down in englande.

Thobstinat mind of winchester.

The Emperoure the. xiiii day of June commaundeth to be red vnto the Cleargy the fourme of refozmation, as they call it. In the which were contained these Chapiters following, of ozdeininge of the offices of the ecclesiasticall state, of Monasteries, of scholes, of hospital houses, of the ministration of Gods wozd, of the ministration of the Sacramentes, of the Ceremonies of the Masse, of the Ceremonies of the Churche, of the discipline of the Cleargye and laietie, of the Pluralitie of benefices, of visitations, of Saintes, of excommunication. And amonges other thinges are these setfoz the chiefly, that such as come to take holy ozders be diligentlye examined of their belief, of maners, and learning, but especiallye of heresies spzead abzode chiefly in this time, and whether they beleue the same that the catholicke, apostolicke, and Church of Rome doth beleue: The inquisition of manners is commaunded to be made, as s. Paule pzescribeth in the thirde chapter of the firste Epistle to Timothe: but that same, which Paule amonges other thinges admonisheth, that the minister of the Church shoulde be the husbande of one wife, which could well gouerne his house, and had obediēt and faithfull childzen, is cleane omitted: That no man be admitted to the office of a Bishop, except he be first Pziest, oz pzomise to receiue the reast of the ozders so shoztly as is possible: That Bishops take cure of their shepe, and fede them with doctrine and with the sacramentes: That they also visite ofte their Churches, and ouersee that other Ministers do theyz dutye, that the wolues do not wozrye the flocke: That the monasticall life be instituted againe, in places where it is left: That in scholes be nothing taughte, excepte it be agreable to the Catholike Church: That the Sacramentes and Ceremonies of the Churche be ministred in the Latin tounge, least if the people vnderstand them, they should come in contempte: That the Canon of the Masse remaine whole, and be spoken softlye, to the intente those tremblable misteries maye retaine theyz aunciēt digni-

The Ecclesiastical refoz matiō of the Emperour.

The trẽblable misteries of ỹ Masse.

dignitye: That in accustomed Ceremonies nothinge be aultered: that Salte, Water, Hearbes, the Paschall Lambe, newe frutes, also Temples, Churches, Chappels, Chalices, Aultares, Coopes, Uestmentes and Uessels belonginge to the Churche be hallowed throughe Prayer againste the deceites of the Deuill, and inchantmentes: That Tapers shall burne in the Churche, and Incense be sacrificed.

Moreouer that supplications be made at the Churches dedicated to Sainctes: let the Cleargye liue temperatelye and sobrely, and eschue whoredome: let them put awaye their Concubines, or els be punished: That the ciuile Magistrate shall assiste the Byshoppes, that a reformation be made of manners and Discipline. And that the Ecclesiasticall liberties may be wholye maintained, let the Saintes in euerye dioceese be put in vre againe, and kepte twise euerye yeare, wherein shall inquisition be made of euerye mannes manners and vices, suche as may not otherwise be reformed shall be excommunicated: let al men flee theyr speach and companye, and not to be receiued againe into the Communion, before they humbly desire forgeuenesse, and promesse amendment. This reformation being red the day before saide, the Bishoppes after a little deliberation, do confirme, and saye that shortlye after they be come home, they will kepe Saines: howbeit in diuers thinges, they desire that the Bishoppe of Rome maye be moued to geue his assente. This boke also was after put forthe in Printe. I shewed you before of the Ambassadoures of the Cities, howe they signified the matter home: but whereas they of Strausburge, whiche were the chiefest of them, were longe or euer, they aunswered. The Emperoure calleth vppon them by Granuellan: who the .xxviii. day of June sendeth for the ambassadoures, whereof James Sturmie was the principall, and there by Henry Haly, which was interpretoure, saieth: howe they knowe in what sorte the states requested the Emperoure, and put him in truste to deuise some meane which mighte be obserued till the Counsell: whiche thinge he hathe done accordinglye, and hathe caused learned men to compile a Booke, which al the Princes, a fewe excepted, and the chiefest Cities haue approued: And wheras they and certaine others intreated themperoure that they might aduertise theyr Senate at home, he graũted them, and hathe loked euer sence for an aunswere. And that he hath heard nothinge hitherto, he is somewhat offended, and therefore hathe commaunded him to knowe what theyr meaning is.

Excõmunication.

Menes made that Strausburge shulde receiue thinterim.

Theyr aunswere.

They, whan they had declared the cause of their longe silence exhibite letters addressed to the Emperoure from the Senate. Howe they wished for nothing more, than that they might gratify him in

all

all thinges: but they and theyr Citezens were perſwaded, that in caſe they ſhould throughly admit this decre, they ſhuld bothe hurt their owne conſcience, & alſo offēd God moſt greuouſly: & ſeing he of his wiſedome can conſider, how terrible a thing that were, they deſire him for Chriſtes ſake, that in ſo waightye a matter, whiche concerneth not landes or goodes, but the ſaluation of their ſoules and life euerlaſting, he would haue ſome conſideration of thē, and as he hathe done to others of the contrary parte, ſo he wouldе permit alſo that they mighte vſe the Religion confeſſed at Auſpurge, vntill the decree of the generall counſel as ofte times in aſſembles hathe bene determined, and not compell them to profeſſe otherwiſe with their mouth, than theyr heart thinketh: and they wil againe foreſee, that in their City be nothing done vnreuerently or againſt Religion, and that euill opinions take no place. And that no cauſe of complaint be geuen to their neighboures, Whan Granuellā had heard theſe letters, he ſaieth, how the Emperour hath had alwais a good opinion of their Citie: and for as muche as all for the moſte parte haue commended and ratified the decree made, let them not thincke to be exempted. For they are commaunded to admitte no ſuche kinde of aunſwer: therefore is this Supplication in vaine: wherefore let them aunſwere plainely what the minde of the Senate is. Hereunto they ſaye: where the matter was committed to the Emperoure, that did they and the other ambaſſadours vnderſtand euermore of Politike matters, and not of Religion, for that they ſuppoſed, it to be alwaies referred to the counſell, that there both partes being heard, the determination might be made: but in this boke are determined in a manner all articles of religion: whithe if they ſhould now admit, without any due examination before had, or the learned men of their part heard ſpeake, than ſhould they be no longer in controuerſy, neither neade they the authority of the counſell: and wher diuers Princes and ſtates haue allowed the decree made, it is no maruel: for the ſame is for their commoditye: for thoſe haue al things permitted them ſafe and whole, but they haue a fourme of religion preſcribed them, and are commaunded to forſake thoſe opinions, which haue bene euer in controuerſy, the matter neuer heard: where notwithſtanding in all aſſemblies, ỹ whole cauſe hathe bene referred to a generall counſell: For certainlye to compel any man that he ſhould do any thing againſt his conſcience is a heauy matter, yea though he be in errour, before it be detected: They ſuppoſe, that ther be many good men on both parties, which yet notwithſtanding may differ in opinion and iudgement: againſt whom no force is to be vſed, but the matter to be decided by reaſon, truthe, and argumentes: Wherefore conſideringe that in all other

Violence is not to be vſed in religion, but reaſō and truthe.

thinges, whiche do not concerne Religion, they commit vnto the Emperoure whatsoeuer they haue, they desire him: that he woulde preferre vnto him this one suite of the Senate: They know, howe greate the Emperoures power is, and what daunger they take vp on them in case he will attempt to try the matter by force: wherefore vnlesse they were parswaded, that God woulde be greuously offended with the confirmation of this decree, it were starke madnes, if they should not obey him herein. There Granuellan, whan he had repeted their former sayinges, affirmeth, how they, at what time they were reconciled to the Emperoure, promised to obserue such thinges as he should enacte for the wealth of the Empire: of the which sort is this decre, made by the aduise of learned men, and by the moste parte approued, therefore maye it not be refused, forso muche as it agreeth and consenteth with the Churche: and wyll they take so much vppon them, that they should thincke to se more than the whole Church doeth: And shoulde make a departure from the reast: They ought not to haue altered Religion, but by the common consent of the whole worlde: wherefore if they haue none other commission, let them know of their Senate, whether they wil obey or no: Where they say, how they vnderstode it only of Politike gouernement, whan the cause was committed to the Emperoure, it skilleth not how they vnderstode it, but howe the moste part of the states toke the thing. Againe they saye, howe they and suche other like Ambassadours, were estranged and excluded in manner from all consultation, neither were they called to counsell thã, what time this cause was referred to the Emperoure: wherefore they did not otherwise take it, than before is sayed: yea and certain Princes also toke it after the same sort: what time they made their peace wyth the Emperoure, they toke vpon them no obseruaunce, for that they feared least the same should in fine be applied vnto religion: which thing is not vnknowen to his sonne, the bishop of Arras, who then also in the Emperoures name promised, that the whole cause of religion shoulde be referred to a lawfull Counsell: but wher he saieth how this decree must be receiued as a common act of the Empire, they do refuse no burthen of the common wealth, but this present cause dothe concerne theyr soules health, and life euerlasting: and againe, the whole burthen of the decre should reast vpon the godly people for the other multitude, whiche contempne religion, careth nothing, what be ordeined: but no man oughte to be constrained to imbrace his faithe: they put no doubte in the Emperoure, but he loueth peace and concorde: yet neuertheless, if this waye be taken, that men shall be compelled againste their conscience to speake and do, it is muche to be feared, leaste so sodaine an aulteration do raise vp

No mã ought to be cõpelled to his faith.

vp greate commotions. That boke was in dede compiled of certen learned men, of whome some had the knowledge of the truthe: for the same dothe well appeare: but certaine others haue intermixed many thinges, which are not consonante to the scriptures and doctrine of the fathers, as it is to be proued, if place were permitted to speake it: They haue made no separation from others, but in the chiefest articles do agree with the true Churche: wherfore they desire him againe, that the letters might be deliuered to the Emperoure, to the intent they might so aduertise the Senate: For other thing haue not they in commission to say. Than began he to speake more angerly and vrged them with the decree, and made a digression to other thinges, and saide howe the nobles in Fraunce made theyr boaste, that they of Straulsburge would not admit the decre: which thinge was reported to the Emperoure, and raised some suspicion the conclusion was, that he said how the Emperoure required a plaine and direct aunswere: and that no man is in dede to be inforced vnto any faith: but that is to be vnderstand of such as are no Chzistians: for those that do denye the faithe, whiche they once professed, may be compelled to it by the fire. Wherevnto the ambassadoures aunswere, what vzute the Frenchmen haue raised, they know not, but certaine they are, that the Senate hath as yet made no decree, nor anye thing els done, than this same which they now do sollicite: seing therefore they refuse to deliuer their letters to the Emperoure, they will no further intreat them, but make repozte to the Senate: by fire may a man be taken out of this life, but can not be compelled thereby to beleue otherwise: and thus ended theyr talke. They had treated with the Ambassadours of other cities seuerallye in sozt much like, and menaced them with thzeatninges, and assigned a day, by the which they shoulde make answere, and commaunded to tarye till they had aunswere, bzoughte them from home, but no such thinge was pzescribed to the Ambassadoures of Straulsburge. Touching the monye which the Emperoure required to be leuied foz chaunces to come, the states, thoughe muche againste their willes, appzoued and pzomised also kinge Fernando euery yeare duringe the truse, an hondzeth thousand crownes: but they desire the Emperoure againe, that he woulde take awaye hys Garrisons, and discharge his Souldiours, which were placed ouer all Germanye, and did much hurt both in towne and country, and releue the poze that complained much thereof, especially since all thing is now quet and peaceable.

The Emperoure saieth there be vzgent causes wherfoze he can not at this time discharge his fozces: and concerning the hurt done there is none to his knowledge: foz seing he doth paye them, it is a- The Emperour wil not discharg hys souldiours.

againſte reaſon, and his will alſo, that they ſhoulde do anye man wronge: ſuche lyke thinge hathe bene reported to him heretofore, but whan inquiſition was made, there coulde nothinge in a manner be founde: Neuertheleſſe he will do what he can to knowe the certaintye: For no man ſhall eſcape vnpuniſhed, that hathe oughte offended. At this time alſo the ſtates do graunte that the Emperor maye at his pleaſure conſtitute the iudgemente of the Chamber, and ioyne vnto them other iudges for aſſiſtaunce. And they themſelues promiſe to beare the charges of the ſame. Of the treatye begonne concerninge a league before ſaide, the winedinge vp was this, that the Emperoures prouinces, whiche he hathe in Germanye and lowe Dutchlande, and all that belonge to the houſe of Burgundy, ſhould be vnder the tuition and defence of the Empire, and be contributaries vnto publicke affaires, yet ſo, as they maye vſe their owne lawes and iuriſdiction: And that Germanye ſhall againe looke for the like aide and defence of the Emperoures Prouinces.

The.xxi.Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor Charles the fyfte.

The Argument of the.xxi.Booke.

The authoures of the Interim are rewarded, which neuertheleſſe many impugned, whereof the Duke of Saxon is accuſed. They of Conſtance were ſo vrged to admit the Interim that ambuſhes of ſouldiers were laied to ſurpriſe the Citie, whiche at the laſte receiueth the Interim. They of Straſbourought make theyr purgation to the Emperoure. A commotion chaunceth at Bourdeux. The diſpaire of Spiera is recited, and the converſion of Vergerius. The Scottiſhe Quene tranſported into Fraunce. Magdenbourge is ſetforth for a praye. The Admirall of Englande is beheaded, they at Straſbourought are at contention with their Biſhop. They of Wittemberge are accuſed to be Adiphoriſtes, to wit, indifferent or newters. A diſputation in Englande touchinge the Lordes Supper. Meruine is beheaded in Fraunce. Perſute againſt them of Magdenburge, the death of Pope Paule, and the horrible actes of the ſame. The deſcription of the place of election at Rome, and the maner of chuſinge the Pope. Maſſe againe at Straſbourough, a proclamation in in Fraunce againſt Lutherans. Pope Julius and his little Cardinall.

THe laſt day of June the conuention was diſſolued. In the.xix booke I ſhewed you howe the Emperor perſwaded all men, to ſubmit them ſelues to the Counſell, and that on his warrantiſe, who wold ſe that thaction ſhuld be lawfull: Nowe therefore a decre is made, that the counſel ſhuld be continued at Trēt, and the Emperour ſaith, he will deuiſe, that it be there recommēced ſo ſhortly as may be. Which thing whā it ſhalbe brought to paſſe, he requireth that they all, eſpecially of the clergy, & of the religion of Protеſtants, would come thither vnder his ſaufeconduit: for he wil take order, that the whole matter ſhalbe godly and chriſtenly decided and determined, according to the holy ſcriptures and doctrine of the fathers, all affections laid apart, and that they thē ſelues alſo ſhalbe hard ſpeak ſo much as ſhalbe thoughte requiſite. After, are other decrees red, as is accuſtomed, eſpecially that of religion, & a ſtrait charge geuē, that al men obey the ſame, as was alſo before declared at the Ides of May, the.iii. authors of the boke are before named: of whō Jhō Illebie receiued for his paines taken a liberal reward bothe of the Emperour, and alſo of king Ferdinando: And Michel Sidonie afterward was made biſhop of Merſeburge in Saxony. Wherof aroſe a ieſt, how they defended the biſhop of Romes oyle & chreſme, as an holy thing, and neceſſary to ſaluation, to the intent they themſelues might therby be the better greſed & anoynted. Not long af-

The prames of a lawfull counſel repeted.

Illebi reward of the emperoure.

ter the Emperour sent his letters to the princes that were absent, especially vnto those, where he thought most nede was, & commandeth them immediatly to obey this decre. And the tēth day of July he wryteth to Erasmus, bishop of Straulburge to see the thinge which he had brought to passe through his great trauel put in execution, & if he wanted conueniēt ministers, to take them els wher. The report of this decree was incontinentlye spread abrode farre and wide. And the Venetians make proclamation the .xix. daye of July, that whosoeuer haue any bokes, wherin is any thing wrytten against the catholicke faith, they bringe them vnto certen men within. viii. daies: for after shall inquisition be made, and suche as haue deserued, shalbe punished: & to the promotours they promise a reward and to kepe their counsel. The Bishop of Rome hath his ambassadours there continually, as in kinges courtes also: They with the eies and eares of many do se and heare muche, and oftentimes are causes that such decrees be made: but yet the Senate of Venise vseth this prouision, that they suffer not the Bishops or inquisitors of Rome to geue sentence of iudgemente, but ioyne with them alwaies their officers and lawyers which shall heare the examination and se that nothing be done malitiously or cruellye against any man within their iurisdiction. This law made they in the yere of our Lord. M.D.xxi. what time those inquisitours vsed great cruelty against poore men in the countrye aboute Bixia, as though they had bene inchauntors, and had medled with the deuil: and now sence Luthers doctrine was depely roted & spred abrode, the same law is of force stil, though the bishops gnasche their tethe at it, and wold neuer so fain haue it abolished. About this time did the French king send aid into Scotland against the English men, and amonges others the Ringraue with a force of Germaines.

The decre of the Venetians.

The wisdōe of the Venetians in matters of religion.

But the Emperoure banisheth the Earle of Bichlinge, Huberte, and Sebastiane Scherteline al in one wryting, and shortly after the Ringraue, counte Hedecke, Recrode, and Riseberge, and also desireth all forreine Princes, that they would not maintaine them, but gratify him herein, and biddeth them whan occasion shal serue, to loke for the like at his hand. The Ladye Jane, daughter to the king of Nauerre, which was affianced and Maried. vii. yeres before to the Duke of Cleaue, as we haue specified, is now ioyned in Mariage with the Duke of Uandome, a Prince of the bloud royal. Elenor the French Quene, sister to the Emperor, leauing Fraūce, goeth into Flaunders. Duke de Ammalle sonne to the Duke of Guyse, whan he had bene a longe suter to the Emperoures Nece the Ducheſſe of Lorayne, he marieth the Daughter of Hercules, Duke of Farrare.

Who were outlawed by the emperor.

Daughter of Nauarre maried to the Duke of Uādome.

About

About this time, Lewes Auila, a Spaniard, setforth in print the history of the Germane warre, done by the Emperoure, wrytten in the bulgare tonge: where he speaketh of the taking of Marques Alberte at Rochlice, he sayeth how he was so intangled with the wantonnesse of women, that he coulde not prosper. The same booke came forthe afterwardes in Italian, Latin and Frenche. The story of Lewes Auila, of the germains war.

Although the Emperoure had moste straightlye commaunded, that no man should in any wise impugne the boke set forth concerning Religion, yet were diuers wrytinges published, whiche did condempne the whole Doctrine thereof, and warned menne to beware and eschewe the same as a moofte presente Pestilence. One of these was Caspar Aquila, chiefe minister of the Church of Saluelde in Thuringie. Thoccasion why he wrote, was Illebie, who retourning home from Auspurge, glozied muche in the boke by the way, and said there was now a golden world toward, and that Aquila had also assented: After he hearde of this, he answereth moste behementlye, and reproueth him for his lynge, and affirmeth the boke to be ful of erroneous opinions. Who impugned the Interim.

And in Fraunce also Robert, bishop of Abrincen wrote against it, how be it after a contrary sort, and chieflye dispiseth the boke, for so much as it permitteth Priestes to marrye, and the common people to receiue the whole Supper of the Lord, and so taketh occasion to inuey against Bucer with most opprobrious words, for maryinge his seconde wife. Moreouer one Romeus generall of the Austen Friers at Rome wrote againste it for the same purpose. Thus doth the boke incurre reprehension on euerye side. Themperour sent an ambassadour to them of Norinberge, and to certain others to perswade them vnto this decre. Whan he came by the way to the duke of Saxons sonnes, he moued them hereunto, but they constantly denied it: wherfore at his returne to themperour, he declareth the whole matter: wherupon themperour solliciteth againe the Duke theyr father prisoner, and complaineth of his sõnes how they contemne the decre lately made, & suffer men to speake against it both in theyr preachings & wrytinges: he requireth therfore that he would treat with them, to content him in ether thing. Wherunto he maketh answer, howe he lately declared the cause, whye he hym self could not allow the doctrin of the boke setforthe to Granuellan and the bishop of Arras: wherfore he can not perswade hys sonnes to do that thyng whych he hym selfe can not with a quiet conscience: he besecheth him to take it in good part, and defẽd both him and his childrẽ. This cõstancie of his, & magnanimiti in so great aduersity got him great loue euery wher amõgs al men. Like as in Saxony they Robert of Abrincẽ wrote against thinterim. The godly constancie of the Duke of Saxons children. The duke of Saxon beloued of al men.

they of Bzeme and Maidenburge, so also in high Germanye onlye they of Constance, bozderynge vppon the Swilles. were not yet reconciled to themperoz: but at the last obtaining a saufcõduit they send ambassadozs to Aulspurge to treat a peace. Themperoz pzopoundeth right hard conditions, and amõgs other things also, that they should admit the boke setfozth, & after that to frame their religion. Thambassadozs require to haue the cõditions mitigated: but that was in vain, and are commaunded to make answere by a certen day. That knowen the Senate wzyting their humble letters ỹ xiii. day of July, do beseche him, ỹ they be not constrained to do any thing against their soules health, & their own conscience: how they se theyr owne daunger, and are in a greate parplexitie: foz vnlesse they do obey, they stand in pearill to lose both life and goods: but if they should follow his appetite, they must abide the vengaunce and iudgement of God. Wherfoze let him spare them, and put not them poze wzetches to so great an extremity, especially seinge they haue no moze offẽded than others, and haue foz themspire, & foz the house of Austrich, suffred in time past exceding great misery, & now do refuse no charge that cã ỹ ought of them to be perfozmed: & although their treasure is very smal, & their substance not great, yet wil they geue foz amendes. viii. M. crownes, and. iiii. greate peces of ozdenaunce: but they beseche him, to permit the same Religion, whiche they haue kept now these. xx. yeres, vntil the decre of a lawful coũsel, and impose no heauier burthen to the Citye, than it is hable to beare. Their bishop, Jhon Wesel, who was also called Archbishop of London, as is mentioned in the. xii. boke, had thzeatned thẽ soze at Aulspurge, after the Emperozs boke was setfozthe: but within a few daies he died of the same disease, that he pzaied might fal vpõ them, ỹ is of a sodẽ palsy. Where they say, how they haue sustained great domage foz the loue of the house of Austrich, thus it stãdeth. The Emperoure Maximilian, by the aid of the Sweuical league. wherof we haue spoken in the fourthe boke, made warre with the Swilles: wherfoze the Citye of Constance, being than of the same league, and lieth nerte them receiued much displesure. The Swilses were aided by them of Rhoetia, of Seon, and Sãmaurice whiche were lately made their felowes, and also by the Frenche kynge Lewes the. xii. At the length by the intercession of Lewes Sfoztia Duke of Millan, the matter was pacified aboute the yeare of oure Lozd a thousand and fiue hundzeth. Maximilian had in Mariage Mary Blancke the sister of Sfoztia.

They of Cõstance wzyte to the Emperoure.

Maximilian warred against the Swilles.

Themperoz, the third day of August, calleth befoze him the consuls, and all the Senate of Aulspurge, and diuers others of ỹ chiefest Citezens, and by Seldus the Ciuilian, speaking muche of the good

good wil & zele that he and his progenitors haue borne to them, he saith their common welth hath now these many yeres bene euill & seditiously gouerned, the cause wherof hath bene, that men of none experiẽce & crafts mẽ, for nothing les mete thẽ to haue gouernmẽt, haue bene chosen senators: wherfore he, who beareth good will to their city, to thintent this euil may be remedied, displaceth them al not for any reproche vnto them, but for the common welthes sake. After he cõmaundeth their names to be red, whõ he hath apoynted senators, of the which nõbre were the Welsers, Relingers, Bũtgarners, Fuggers, Pẽtingers: whõ he bindeth after by an oth, & assigneth vnto euery of thẽ his office & function, & cõmandeth thẽ straitly ẏ they loue the cõmon welth, obei the decre of religion, & be vnto him obedient. He doth also abrogate al fraternities, & cõmaundeth vnder pain of death, ẏ from hencefoorth ther be no conuẽticles or assẽbles made. And cõmaundeth ẏ al writings of gildes & fraternities, of priuileges & fredõ, be immediatly deliuered to the new Senate, & cõmaundeth this state of publike weale to be proclaimed by an officer of armes, & geueth charge vnder pain of death, ẏ no man do impugne the same. The Senate geueth him thankes, & promiseth al due obeisãce. In the meane while ẏ these things were in doing, al the gates were shut, and the souldiours set to warde. There had bene a lõg sute many yeres betwene the Lantzgraue, & William the Erle of Nassow, for the lordship of Chats: which now at the length themperor in these daies decided, geuing sentence against the Lantzgraue. The .v. day of this month, themperour answereth thambassadours of the City of Constance by the bishop of Arras, and sendeth them away without their purpose, and because he seeth them so little careful for peace, he saith, how he wil deuise an other way. The same day the Spaniardes, which we said went into those parties to the nombre of thre thousand fotemen, go straite to Constance. And departing from Uberlinge, parte of them passe through the woodes, to the intent at the springe of the daye, what time they knewe the people were in the Churche at the Sermone: they might inuade the City, part againe remained in the woodes, lokinge for the opportunity of time. And it fortuned, that .iii. watchmen of the Towne, hearing an noyse in the wode by, as they went further to see what the matter was, chaunced into theyr handes. Whome the Spaniardes toke, and manacing them with deathe, if they made anye signe or token, leade them awaye with them. After they couche them selues in a pece of grounde, by the lake side verye closelye: yet were they espied, and the watche men that then were in the Suburbes beyond the Rhine, geue knowledge to their Captaine, that there was some ambush laid. He immediatly signifieth

The Emperour maketh newe Senatoures.

He abrogateth fraternities.

Spanyardes go to cõstãce.

fieth the same to the consul: this was at .ii. a clocke after midnight. The consul by and by calleth the Senate, & commaundeth al mē to arme them selues, though no man knew what the matter was. In the breake of the day, the Spaniards by little and little do appere, yet but fewe, to know what nombre of watchmen there were. Ther againe the captain of the watch signifieth to the consul, that he prouide in time: for whē ther is dāger at hand. Wherfore ỹ matter was debated, about four of the clocke were sent oute of the Citye aboute two hondreth Citezens into the Suburbes After they were come forth, and found in manner nothing, they begin somewhat to slack: but beholde whan it was nowe daye lighte, the Spaniardes with theyr ordenaunce beate downe a timber walle, that deuided theyr ditche in the middes, and by the same ditch being than almost dry, assaulte thicke and fiersly the watchmen of the towne: straightway also those whiche we saied remained in the woodes, shewed them selues in like case, and by great force and violence breake open one of the gates, but the Citezens fought most valeauntly, and shoting of theyr ordenaunce, slewe their Captaine, Alphōse Uiues, by and by at the first incountre. But whan they were scarsely able to withstand the force of so great a multitude, by little and little they retire and on the bridge ouer the Rhine they foughte a longe time, and hardlye at the laste were receiued againe into the City: and where the ennemies battered the gate sore. They discharged at them the great pieces of the walles, and from ouer the gates, and slue many: whome they by and by tomble of the bridge into the Rhine, and whan they sawe how theyr laboure was in vaine, they recule backe into the Suburbes, and set the Bridge ende on fire, to the ende the Townes men shoulde make no salt out. After, whan they had fulfilled theyr filthy luste, they gather on a heape the dead carcases of their felowes, and burne them and the suburbes together, that no man should vnderstand how many were slaine, of the townes men were killed aboute an hondreth. Whan the alarme was geuen at Constance, as the manner is, the Swisses that were neare neighboures, came in theyr armure to healpe them, but the gouernour of theyr Country, who at that time was of Lucerna, called them backe vnder a greate penaltye, for hatred he bare to Religion. Howe the Ambassadoures of Strausburge reasoned the matter with Granuellan, it is before declared: at their retourne home after thassēble, they report the whole matter to the Senate. After deliberation, the Senate wryting their letters to themperor in Frenche, for that he most deliteth in that tong, our ambassadours, say they, retourning lately frō the cōuentiō, haue declared vnto vs what hath ben done. And had sent vs the boke wrytten of religion lōg before. Their de-

Constance assalted.

The Emperor delited in the Frenche tonge.

sire

And had sent vs the boke wrytten of religion lōg before. Their desire was, most puissant Emperor, before they departed from Auspurge, to haue exhibited to your highnes a supplicatiō in wryting: but the same wold not Granuellan receiue: for the which cause we wryte vnto you at this present. And first certēly we desire nothing in the world more, thē to gratify you in all things: but touching the decre of religion, thus it stādeth, calling vnto vs the deuines of our city, we haue perused it ouer righte diligentlye: and albeit there be thyngs in it, which do not vtterly dissent frō the holy scriptures, yet in as much as they are so wrytten, ẏ in many thyngs a further declaratiō is required, it shuld be very hard for vs & troublesome so to receiue thē. For we are most throughly perswaded, that our doctrine & ceremonies are agreable vnto gods word, nether cā we without gods displesure & hurt of our conscience forsake or alter ẏ same, before it be duely examined, & our men also heard. For this hath bene the custome since the beginning of the primitiue church, that such doutful matters as are in cōtroversy, shuld alwaies be discussed by lawful coūsels. This way also semed euermore best in al conuentions of thēpire, ẏ the hole matter to a godly coūsel, wherfore we besech you of al loues, & for ẏ blud of christ that was shed for vs, ẏ the decrees of thēpire may take place in this thing & that we may kepe this religion, vntil the thing be determined by thautority of a lawful counsel. For ther can no better way be foūd nor more profitable to establish peace, or lōger to indure, but in case you shal refuse this our request, & require of vs obedience herein, we desire you moste earnestly, ẏ our deuines may first be hard, to thintent they may declare in what places we do iudge ẏ same decre to swarue from the holy scripture, which if thei mai be permitted to do, we trust assuredly ẏ both you shal vnderstād the equity of our cause, & will mitigate ẏ same decre. Certenly we do nothing frowardly or obstinatly, but ẏ feare of God & consideration of our souls helth moueth vs thus to intreat you. For in al other thinges we shal so demene our selues, ẏ you may rightwel vnderstand, in howe greate estimation we haue your most excellent maiesty, with these letters, & with further cōmissiō was Lewes Grempie a ciuilian sent to themperour. But he maketh him such like answer as he doth to others, & saith there can be none other thing determined: nether is now time to stād in questiō, & that in the coūsel they shalbe hard sufficiētly. Wherfore he geueth cōmaundement, ẏ within a month, they shew plainly their mindes. After the way before mentioned toke no place, themperor in letters published, doth outlaw them of Constance. Ther began much bulines in the city: for the remembrance of the late daunger, and therpectation of the misery to come troubled thē excedingly, especially

The letters of Strausburg to the Emperoure.

ſith ther appered no mans helpe nor ſuccour. Ther were diuers al ſo of the citizens which with their leud talcke did heape on all theſe matters: the Senate therfore cõſtrained through their opportunity, intreateth certaine Princes, and alſo the Swiſſes by letters, to be meanes for them to the Emperoure. The Swiſſes therfore immediatlye call aſſembles, and agree to it: but thoſe that are of the Romiſh religion promiſe vnder this condicion, if they ſhall receiue the decree of the Empire lately made concerning Religion, and admit againe the Cleargy into the Citye. Wherefore whan the Citezens did ſore vrge it, the Senate doth publiſh the ſame decre: after they go to it by voyces, and they preuailed, which ſaid it was to be receiued, For they all cried oute they were vtterlye vndone, in caſe they ſhuld longer remain in that ſtate: and that themperors power was exceading great and almoſte infinite, which they were neuer hable to reſiſte. Whan this ordinaunce was made by the people, the Senate aduertiſeth the Swiſſes what was done. They ſende ambaſſadours to the Emperoure, to fele his minde, whether he coulde be conte to ſuffer an interceſſion: and alſo intreate him to vſe them with mercye. The Emperoure made them ſuche aunſwere as they mighte eaſelye perceiue, that he liked not their ſute. For he ſaide he marualled greatly that they would do any thing for ſuche as were outlawed. Wherefore many within the City, that miſliked the alteration of Religion, got them vnto other places, amonges the whiche was Ambroſe Blaurer the chiefeſt miniſter of the church ther.

Ambroſe Blaurer.

The Lindauians whiche dwell ouer againſte Conſtance on the other ſide of the Lake, had aunſwered the Emperour before righte ſtoutly: but now being afraid, by the example of theyr neighbours, they receiue the decree alſo. Whan the Ambaſſadoure of Straſburge was retourned home from Auſpurge, and had informed the Senate of themperors commaundement. Ther was called a great court, as they terme it, which is neuer wont to be done, but in matters of great difficulty and moſt waighty importaunce. They be in numbre. iii C. xx. of euery tribe. Whan they gaue their ſuffrages, ỹ moſt part thought mete to ſtand to it ſtoutly, and not to receiue the decre: after a few daies, they conſult again: there theyr voices were ſomewhat abated, and permitted to certen choſen Senatours that they ſhuld deuiſe the beſt way for the common welth. The horſmẽ of Naples, were not far from the City, as before is ſaid: And wher the emperor at the ſame time departed frõ Auſpurge, it was thought verely ỹ he wold haue come to Straſburge, and that was a terror to many men ỹ chanced lately at Conſtance, wherefore very many both gentlemen, Marchauntes, and diuers others, fearinge to loſe their ſubſtance, and loth to diſpleaſe themperor, whẽ they had in ỹ

At Straſburge they cõſult of the Interim.

Senate,

Senate house renoūced their fredome of the citie, wēt to dwell els where, not without the repzehension of many. The Emperour remouing from Aulspurge, and leauing there a garrison, for the alteration of religion & state of the cōmon wealth, marched with the rest of his force to Ulme. When he was come thither, he displaceth the Senatours and ordeyneth new, and cōmaundeth the ministers of the churche to prison, amongest the whiche was Martin Frecht, for that they refused the decree of Religion. The Senate being wholy addicted to Themperour, receiueth the decree. During the conuentiō at Aulspurg, at the request of Granuellan, they had desired Frecht to repare to Aulspurg, and helpe forwarde the cause of Religion, and to be either with Plugius, Sidonie, or with Fabie. Who, for that he suspected ỹ matter, & that no mā of other cities was ther of his vocatiō, refused it. Being after cōmaūded to declare his minde what he thought of the decre made: he cōprised the same in writing. And now whē themperour was come to Ulme, ỹ Senate calleth for him & thother ministers of ỹ churche, & asketh their opinion. They answer as before, & shewe what thing in the decree they like and what they mislike. Being demaunded, where the preachers of Aulspurge haue receiued the same by an othe, and yet neuertheless preache the Gospell, why they can not do likewyse? They saye, how they neither knowe what they haue done, neither is it their part to render an accompt of other mēs doinges. They verely at the first, what tyme they were admitted to this vocation did promyse by their fidelitie, to preache the doctrine of the Gospell purely and syncerely, without the traditions of men. If the Senate nowe do mislyke that waye, they requyre them, to release thē of their othe. Being commaūded to go home, at after none they are called for againe. There certen chosen men of the Senate say vnto them, the Emperour this day doeth arreste you prisoners, and you shal forthwith be caried to his pallace. God strengthē you with his spirite. They for as muche as it pleaseth God so, saye, they wyll refuse no peryll, and pray for them agayne. Thus departing out of the Senate house, they were led by Sergeauntes to the courte, thynkyng that they should haue come before the Emperour. After long expectation, and great resort of people, thei were caried to a Senatours house called George Besser, where Granuellan and the Byshop of Arras lodged. At the last, beyng let in, after long debate, whan Granuellan did instaunte them to obey ỹ Emperours decree: & they declared why they myght not so doe, thei were taken vp w̄ sharp rebukes. After, the residue were cōmaūded out, & to go a litle aside, & thā thei assay Frecht w̄ gētle

The constācie of the ministers.

But where he perseuered still in his opinion, they treate also with the rest seuerally. Of the whiche foure remained constãt, two reuolted. With Granuellan & the byshop of Arras, were also Halius & Seldus. Immediatly thei were fettered in chaines and caried to the cõmon Geale with Spaniardes & Germaine soldiours, ouer whome John the Erle of Nassow was captain. And as they passed by Freights house, his brother George chaũced to loke out at the wyndowe, & being desired of him to loke well to his wife & his familie, he praieth God to strengthẽ him & his fellowes, & biddeth them be of good cõforte, for the which saying he was also caried to prison. This was the. xvi. daye of August. Thus being deteined four daies, the fift day, whã thẽperour went thence, being fast bonde in chaynes, they were caried in cartes to Kirchene, & garded w. CC. Spaniardes. There whan they had remained by the space of eight daies vnder Altestege Captaine of Germaines, they were cõmitted to ỹ custody of Madronio a captayne of Spaniardes. From Ulme came thẽperour to Spire, at thend of the moneth of August. Whilest he was there, came one frõ him to Stralsburg, to fetche away ỹ xii. great pieces which they had promysed to geue him ỹ yeare before. The day before the kalendes of Septẽber, the byshop of Rome, at the request of thẽperour, sendeth into Germany thre byshops, of Fane, Uerone, & Ferento. What their cõmissiõ was, shalbe declared in their place. Themperour making no long abode at Spire, whan he came to Mentz, he went down the ryuer of Rhine into lowe ducheland, & leadeth away captiue the Duke of Saxon, & the Lãtgraue, who was lately brought thither frõ Hale in Sueuia, whã his wife had eftsones ben an hũble suter for hym, and put them in seuerall boates. There is by the Ryuer of Rhine a towne of the Lantgraues, called Sanguner, and a Castell set vpon the toppe of a stepe hyl. Whan the Emperour came hither, he was benighted and rode at Ancker, and setting a lande the watchemen only, commaundeth al the reste to remaine within borde. The Senathe of Stralsburge was commaunded as is sayd before to aunswere within a moneth. Whan themperour therfore was come to Spire, Ambassadours were sent vnto him the second day of September. James Sturmius, Matthew Giger, & Lewys Grempe. Finding him not at Spire, followed after vnto Mentz. And what time thei had geuẽ knowledge to thẽperour of their cõming, & ỹ Germain coũsellours were out of the way, which serued Thẽpe. in those affaires, thei were byd follow to Collõ. In ỹ mean time ỹ byshop of Stralsburg, sẽding letters to ỹ clergie win the citie, ỹ

Freight caried to prysõ with others

The Duke of Saxon & the Lãtgraue led away prysoners.

fourth day of

of September, willeth them to obey the decree of themppze, & ozdeyne the thyng after the fourme pzescribed. And with al sen deth themperours letters touching the same matter, which I sayde were writtē the tenth day of July. Mozeouer, he writeth to the Senate also, that they would not impeche them. Tham-bassadours of Strasburg after thei were come to Collon ỳ. viii day of September, exhibite to themperour, from the Senate, an other epistle wzytten in Frenche, of this impoztaunce. Al be it, moste triumphant Emperour, what time we were recōciled vnto you. We made no pzomise to obserue such things as shuld be decreed. Albeit we neuer assented that the cause of Religion should be handled on this wyse, yet, in al thinges ỳ we possible may, we are ready to gratifie your Maiestie not only in ciuile, but also in diuine matters. We perceiue wel enough that your highnes & the rest of the Pzinces will haue no consideration of our doinges, & that it is reason, that we shuld folow your fote-steppes. Yet this notwithstanding, we beseche you eftsones to consider, that foz so muche as euery mā must render vnto God an accōpt of his own doing, we haue iust cause to be careful foz our saluation, & to fozsee, ỳ we do nothing at any tyme against our conscience, foz which cause also we were in very good hope that after you had heard our diuines, you would haue mitiga-ted the decree. But considering that you referre vs to the coun-sel, & say how the matter shall there be debated accozding vnto holy scripture, we are thus contented. And least we shuld seme contentious oz obstinate do not refuse, but that the Bysshop of our citie may set fozth that ozder of yours in certen churches w̄ vs, by men of his faculties. And we shal deuise with hym foz the churches, neither wil we disturbe him in any thing, neither foz bid the citezens to repare thither, but ỳ it may be fre foz euery man to followe suche religion as he shal thinke good hym self, yet vnder this condicion, ỳ we may haue again a few churches in ỳ which Gods wozde may be purely taught, & the sacramēts ministred, as it is decēt, & that in ỳ vulgare tongue. We wil pzo uide also ỳ the people shalbe kept in ozder, & that nothing be o-therwise done than is semely. Againe we shal cōmaund ỳ holy daies, & fasting daies be kept, & wil suffer nothing to be done, ei ther in sermōs oz other places ỳ may be any offēce vnto others. And foz so much as this doctrine hath now these many yeares ben so depely roted in mens mindes, that it can not without ỳ hurt of cōscience, be taken away so sodenly. And againe, foz so much as by this meane, which we haue shewed you, your high-nes decre may take place amōgst vs, we beseech you in ỳ hartiest

Letters of Strasburgh to Themp.

Strasburge receiueth ỳ Interim.

maner ꝙ we can, to graunt our requestes, & to suffer vs in this religiō vntil the tyme of the counsel. Which shalbe both a most thākeful duty vnto God, & make chiefly for ꝙ peace of our citie and whole Prouince. After themperour had heard this letters And besides such thinges as Iames Sturmius with his great eloquence declared at large, he made answer by Seldie, & speaking many thinges of his zeale towards Germany, after long debating, at ꝙ length he sendeth thē away after this sorte, that they should go through with their bishop, yet vpon this condition, that if they can not agre, they should stande to his arbitrement. When themperour was come into Brabant, it was his pleasure to haue the Duke of Saxon with him, but the Lantgraue he sent to Audenarde, a towne in Flaūders. On the borders of Brabāt, he dischargeth all those forces that he brought with him from Ausburg. I haue spoken before of the iudgemēt of the chāber imperial, how the states permitted themperour ꝙ he shuld establish the same. The first day therfore of October, as before was enacted, it is renewed, & three Aduocates are displaced for suspicion of Lutheranisme, & al the rest amongest other thinges were cōmaūded, that they shuld perseuer in ꝙ doctrine of ꝙ catholike church, or els to be remoued frō that place. There began Henry the Duke of Brūswicke to cōmence suite against the Protestātes, for ꝙ former war what time he was expulsed. He had in dede conditioned, whā he was deliuered out of prison and that by an othe also, ꝙ he would attempt nothing. But he went from that conuenaunt, & not he only, but also tharchbyshop of Mentz, the maister of Prussia, the Erle of Mallow, & Renart counte of Solmen, with others, moued suit against ꝙ Lāt graue. The mē of Cōstānce, lately outlawed, wher as they were in great perplexitie, & sawe no way how to saue thē selues, flee vnto ꝙ last refuge, and geue thē selues to the house of Austriche for euer. Wherupon kyng Ferdinando receiueth them into his tuition, & sendeth thither immediatly a noble man to be their gouernour. Who about the middes of October propoūdeth vnto them these conditions. That they shall acknowledge Ferdinando and his children and heyres for their Lordes from hence forth, and shewe vnto them al faith and dew obedience, & shall not reuolte from them at any tyme, neyther make any league or confederacie. Suche lawes and statutes as Ferdinando and his deputes shall make, concerning Religion and other matters, they shal throwly obeye. In warre and other affaires, thei shall be ready at all tymes to ayde and serue kyng Ferdinando, his children and heyres obediently, as the rest of his subiectes.

The reformatiō of the Chamber.

They of Cōstance, geue thēselues to the howse of Austrich.

The same

The same conditions afterwarde they receiue by an othe, two daies after, the gouernour calleth the Senate, and demaũdeth of them, what is the somme of their cõmon treasure: that their gunnes with al their fourniture be brought into an accompt. He cõmaundeth also, that no townes man do weare any longe swoorde, that no man presume to come to the fortifications, nor where the watche is. That their names, whiche during ỹ war admonyshed the citie of daunger, be reuealed. That an inuentory of their goodes be taken, whiche are ablent, and flit from thence, and that the same be deteined. That they delyuer vp all publique writinges. And that some man that is expert therin, declare whereunto euery of them aperteineth. After this, he cõmaundeth all the ministers of the churche to depart out of the citie within eight daies. In this moneth Augustus, brother vnto Maurice Duke of Saxony, taketh to wyfe the lady Anne the daughter of Christian king of Dẽmarke. In the cõuenaũts of mariage it was condicioned, that Duke Maurice, should assigne him his portion, not out of the lãdes of Johñ Fridericke, but of his owne inheritaunce. The same time was a great cõmotion in Guienne, for saltpits & customes. The head citie of all that countrie is Burdewr, a great towne, of much welth, & lieth open to the Sea, which in time past was vnder the dominion of Englãd. They also chiefly rebelled, & had slaine ỹ kings Liefetenaunt. Wherfore whan so shrewed an example was shewed, & the thing tended to a further daunger, the French king sent thither the Conestable of Fraunce & Duke Danmal with a power of .xxxi. enseignes of fotemẽ, wherof .xi. were Almaignes, and a force of horsemen. Which thing once knowen they of Burdeux, make meanes to ỹ Conestable, & say ỹ they are cõtented, that he shal enter with the frenchmẽ armed, but they bese che him not to suffer the Germanes to come within their citie. He made answer, ỹ thei shuld not prescribe him: the Germains serue the king as well as the rest. Therfore wil he doe herein, as he shall thinke good. And albeit they set not open the gates of their citie, yet hath he keyes wherwith to vnlock ỹ same. Wherfore thus he entred the .xix. day of October. And whã he had placed his men here & there in due order, and also planted his ordenaunce in place conuenient, first he cõmaundeth the citezẽs to bring forth al their armure & weapons, & the same to be caried into the castel, so were spent two daies. The third daye they began to make inquisitiõ from house to house, & a great nõber of seditious persones were apprehẽded. After they came to an horrible slaughter: For they wer not executed w one kind of death.

Augustus maried a wyfe.

A cõmotion at Burdeux

The slaughter that was at Burdeux.

There were also brought forth. xiiii. Gentlemē, with haulters about their neckes, wherof one or two were executed. But the Almaine Captaines made intercession for the rest, and begged their pardon of the Constable. This sorowfull and bludy spectacle lasted. xii. daies. And besides those that were put to death in this tyme, very many were also condempned to the Galees. Moreouer all wrytinges, wherin their fredomes and priuileges of the cōmon wealth were conteined, were burnt all, they themselues making the fyre. And because they had murthered the kynges Lieftenaunt, the Constable driueth them to scrape vp the earth, wherwith he was couered and buried, without any toole, euen with their nayles and fingers. When they had thus scraped ỹ dead coarse out of his graue, the same was buried againe with a great & solemne pompe of Freers & priestes. All the citezens folowe after to the nomber of fiue thousande, with euery man a candell in his hande. And as they came before the Conestables lodging, the Bere was set downe, and stayed betwene times. Than doe they fall downe there vpon their knees, and with a lamentable crie beseche him of mercie, they detest their owne offence, and geue thankes vnto the kyng, for that he hath not punyshed the same more extremely. When all these thinges were finished, the. ix. daye of Nouember they departe thence, leauing behinde them a garnison.

About this tyme there chaunced a maruelous thing in Italy. There is beside Padwey, a towne belonging to the state of Venise, called Citadella. Herein dwelte a citezen named Fraūces Spiera, an experte man in the lawe, and a great pleader of causes. Who with a wonderfull feruent zeale, began to imbrace the doctrine of the Gospel. And when he profited therin dayly more and more, he declared not only at home amonges his frendes, what he thought of euery article, but also abroad amonges all men wheresoeuer he came. This thnig could not long be hidde, and at the length was reported to the Bishop of Romes Legate, whiche was than at Venise, Iohn Case, Archbyshop of Beneuento. When Spier vnderstode this, he perceyued easely in what daunger he stode. When he had therfore taken long deliberation, and cōsulted euery way, what was best to be done, at the last he resolued, being sent for, to goe speake with the Legate. Wherfore going to Venise, and confessing his errour (as he thought, or els said for feare) craueth pardon, and promiseth obedience from henceforth. The Legate, although he were glad of this voluntary cōfession, yet for an example to all others, he commaundeth him, that retourning home he do recant openly

Fraunces Spier a Lawier.

openly ſuche thinges as he hath ſpoken before. He was cõtent: And albeit he began euen than to repent him of his doing, yet through the inſtigation of his frendes, affirming that ỹ whole hope not of him only, but alſo of his wyfe, children, and ſubſtaunce conſiſted herein, he did obeye. But ſhortly after he fell into ſickenes both of body and minde, and began to diſpayre of Gods mercy. Therfore by the aduiſe of his frendes, he was caried from Citadella, to Padwey, that he might haue ready at hand both helpe of good Phiſitions and cõfort of learned men. The Phiſitions, Iohn Paulus Craſſus, Bellacata, Friſimelega, as ſone as they ſawe him, iudged by ꝑ by the diſeaſe to come of a vehement thought, and that there was no better remedy, than the cõſolation of the mynd. Wherfore many learned men reſorted to him daily, and by the teſtimonies of holy ſcripture, whiche declare vnto vs the great mercy of God, they endeuoured to cure his mynde. But he ſayd, he could not in dede denye theſe thynges, howbeit they concerned him nothing. For in as muche as he had once abiured the truthe knowen for feare of perill, he affirmed that he was appointed to euerlaſting tourmentes, and that in his minde he felte and ſawe them already, neither could he loue God, but hate him exceadingly. And here in he perſeuered neither would he nowe eate any more meate, and whan it was crommed into him by violence, oftentymes would ſpitte it out againe. It were long to recite all thinges, whiche eyther he him ſelfe ſpake, or other men alledged out of the holy ſcriptures, to bryng him from deſperatiõ. What tyme therfore all their counſelles were ſpent in vaine, and both the infirmitie of his body, & alſo the anguyſh of his mynde increaſed daily more and more, he was caried home againe, and there died miſerably in the ſame ſtate and deſperatiõ. As he lay ſicke at Padwey, there came often to comfort hym amongeſt many others Peter Paule Uerger, Byſhop of Inſtinople, whiche is in Hiſtria, a towne vnder the dominion of the ſtate of Uenice.

His recantation.

Spier would receiue no comforte.

He dieth in diſpaire.

It hath bene declared in the fourmer bokes howe the Byſhoppes of Rome Clement, and Paule haue vſed the ſeruice of Uergerius before in germany. Certes he was in hygh fauour with king Ferdinando, whileſt he was in Hongary, in ſo much that whan his daughter Catharine was borne, Uergerius, & George Marques of Brandenburge, and Iohn Archebyſhop of Lunden, were her godfathers at the fountſtone. But after he reuolted from the Byſhop of Rome by a wonderfull occaſion. Whan he was ſent for to Rome from the conference of Wormez whiche was in the beginning of the yeare. M. CCCCC. xli. as before is

A wõderfull conuerſiõ of Uergerius.

before is said. The Bysshop going about to make newe Cardinailes, appointed him also amongest others. But there were some that priuely whispered in his eare, ỹ he was nowthrough muche familiaritie with the Germains become a Lutherane. After that Vergerius had heard this by Cardinall Ginucius, vnto whome the Bysshop had tolde it, he was maruelously astonied. And to the intent he myght pourge hym selfe, he goeth home into his countrey, and begynneth a boke, whiche he intituled, against the Apostatas of Germany. And whylest to confute their argumentes, he tourneth ouer diligently the bookes of his aduersaries, and pondering depely their reasons: he feleth hym selfe taken and vanquished. Than casting away all hope of his Cardinalshyp, he goeth to his brother, John Baptist, Bysshop of the citie of Pole, and reciting the whole matter, asketh his counsell. His brother being afrayde at ỹ beginning, lamenteth his case much. But after he was perswaded by hym to applie hym selfe to the searching of the Scripture, and had considered diligently that article of iustification, comparinge the sentences together, he geueth place, and iudgeth the bishop of Romes doctrine to be false. Wherupon they reioysed the one to the other. And as the very duty of Bysshops is, began to instruct the people in Istria, and preache diligently the benefite of Christe imployde vpon mankynde, and declare what workes God requireth of vs, to the intent they myght call men againe to the true Religion. But there sprang vp many aduersaries, especially Freers, suche as are called obseruauntes, who reported the thing to the inquisitours, the chief wherof was Anniball Gryson, and ioyned with him in commissiō Hierome Mutius, whiche after wrote an inuectiue against Vergerius, and not that only, but set forth a boke also, wherin for the Hatred of Religion, he diffameth Germany with moste sclaunderous & rayling wordes. Whan Grison was come to Pole and to Justinople, he rusheth into mens houses, and searched if they had any bokes prohibited. Than, whan he had spokē many thynges in his Sermon, he cursed all those, that wold not presente such as were suspected of Lutheranisme. Yet he promysed a lesse punishment vnto suche as would come to amendement, & of their owne fre wyll aske hym pardon. But on those that would not wyllyngly cōfesse their crime, and were after accused of others, he sayde he would be auenged by fyre, and entringe into euery house, feared all men. Wherfore there were founde diuerse that accused them selues, & for feare refused nothyng: Of the which nomber the rycher sorte priuely, and poorer openly were constrayned

Vergerius vanquished with the force of truth.

Inquisitours against Vergerius.

straynd to confesse their errour. Suche as confessed, how they had red the newe Testament in the vulgare tongue, he disswaded moste earnestly to abstayne hereafter. Than, the common multitude, whose myndes were stryken with feare, accused one an other full busely, without any respect had, eyther of kynred, frendshyp or benefites. For the sonne spared not the father, nor the wyfe her husbande, nor the cliente his Lorde and patrone. The complaintes were all for the moste parte of trifling matters, suche as one reprehended in an other for superstitiō. Hereunto were added preachinges against the doctrine of Vergerius. And on a certen daie, whan there was a great audience of people assembled in the head churche of Justinople. The inquisitour Grison, whiche sayed masse than pourposly, getteth him vp into the pulpet in a rych vestiment, & amongs other things to the intent he might thrust in his sting, at this time saith he, and these certen yeares past, you haue had many stormes and much vnseasonable weather, which destroyeth one whyle your Oliues, an otherwhyle your Corne: And nowe marreth your vines, now eftsones your cattell & other goods. And the cause of all these euilles commeth of your Bysshop, and the other sort of Heretikes. And neuer loke for any better, vnlesse they be first restrayned. Therfore the next way is to set vpon them & stone them. Through this their violence Vergerius was constreined to repaire to Mantua, vnto the Cardinall Hercules Gunsage, with whome he was familiarly acquainted. But where bothe diuerse at Rome, and also John Case, ỹ Bysshops Legate with the Venetians, admonyshed the Cardinall by letters and messengers, that he should no longer mainteine suche a man, he goeth to Trent, where the coūsel was holden at the same time, to make his pourgation. Whan the Bysshop of Rome knewe therof, albeit he had rather haue had hym deteyned prisoner, yet least any suspicion should aryse namely in Germany, as though the counsell were not free, he wryteth agayne to his Legates there, that they permitte hym not to haue any place in the session, but that they commaunde hym to departe from thence. Being after this sorte repulsed, he wēt to Venise. Here the Bishops Legate before named, exhorteth him by al meanes that he would go to Rome: But he, whiche vnderstode his daūger, refused. Than the other a fewe daies after cōmaunded him in the Bysshops name, that he retourne no more to Justinople. Therfore went he to Padwey. And whylest he there was, he beheldе this miserable example before rehearsed. Wherewith being wehemently moued, whan he had sene presently the wrath of God

Vergerius repareth to Mantua.

He is put out of ỹ counsell

of God, wherwith that wretched man was stryken, he began more and more to be confirmed, and than he determined plainly, to forsake contrie and all that euer he had, and go into volũtary exile rather, and to be in place where he might frely professe Christe. Whiche he did within a fewe monethes after, and taking his iourney out of the countrey of Bergome he came in to Rhetia, bordering vpon the same. And whan he had preached the Gospel there, and also in the vale of Tely that ioyneth nert vnto Italy, certen yeares, Christopher the Duke of Wirtemberge sent for hym to Tubinga. Before he departed out of Italy, the Bysshop of Polle his brother was dead, and it was suspected that he was poysoned. Moreouer many notable mẽ besides Vergerius, sawe Spiera in the same state, and amongest others Matthewe Gribalde, a Ciuilian of Padwey, who comprysing in wryting the whole matter whiche he presently saw and heard, set it forth in printe. As Vergerius did also, and Sigismunde Gelowe a Polonian, and Henry Scotte. The Archbyshop of Beneuento, before mentioned, compyled a booke of Buggery, and so filthy as nothyng can be deuised more. For he is nothing ashamed to extolle and prayse the moste detestable vice of all others, yet commonly vsed in Grece and Italy. In the meane tyme the Archebyshoppes of Germany, especially of Mentz, Collon, and Treuers, euery man in his owne diocese holde conuocations, to thintent to reforme their churches after the order prescribed by the Emperour: For this had they promised him to do. In the prouince of Collon Bucer had taught before, as in the .xb. boke is specified, and there were diuerse ministers of the churche, that had maried wyues. But although the Emperours decree did permitte the mariage of priestes, tyl the counsell should determine the same, yet sayed the Bisshop of Collon, how that appertained only to the Lutherians, and not to suche as folowed the churche of Rome. Wherfore by a decree made, he disanulleth matrimonies contracted, and declareth them to be incestuouse, and commaundeth the children be gotten of suche to be bastardes. The Archebyshop of Treuers hath but a small prouince, conteining only thre Byshoprykes, Metz, Tully, and Uerdon. There neded no suche lawe. For the priestes in these places, had rather haue cõcubines thã wyues. But in the Archebyshoprike it selfe where there appered to be more daunger, he decreed as his fellowes did. The iurisdiction of Mentz, is moste large. For vnder hym be .xii. Byshops, and almost all Hesse is also wiin his prouince. Therfore he began to instaunt and vrge them to obey ỹ Emperours decree. Like wyse did the

Vergerius preacheth ỹ Gospell in Rhetia.

The abhominable filthynes of an Archebyshop.

Maried prestes pluct frõ their wyues

did the Archebyshop of Treuers, who had also some iurisdictiō there. But the Lantgraues sonnes, and the other rulers and counsellours, heard these thinges with deafe eares. The Archbyshop of Mentz sent also to Frāckfurth his suffragan Michel Sidonie. who first hallowyng the churches there, preacheth & teacheth after his maner. The Byshop of Aulspurge compelled certen priestes that were not constante, to abiure their religiō and doctrine. I spake before of the Frenchmen, which in sommer went to ayde the Scottes. They at the last bryng away in to Fraunce, Mary the yonge Quene, daughter and heire to the kyng that dead is, beyng thā syx yeares of age, that they might thus take away from the Englyshemen all hope of optaynyng her. This yeare ỹ Byshop of Rome created Charles Vandome, a Frencheman, Cardinal. After that Maximilian of Austrich, was arryued in Spayne, and had maried the lady Mary themperours daughter, Phylippe the Emperours sonne, a younge Prince of. xxi. yeares of age, being sent for of his father, prepareth him selfe to take his iourney. And leauing behinde hym his cosin Germane, & the same his brother in lawe, to gouerne the common wealth in his absence, whan he was imbarked & had set vp sayle, the. xx. daye of Nouember he arriueth at Genes with fiftie Galeis, and as many shyppes of burthen, by the conduite of Androwe Daurie, who had transported Maximilian, accompanied with a great nomber of Nobles, & amongest others the Duke of Alba and the Cardinall of Trente. A fewe dayes after his arriuall, he remaineth wout the walles in the house of Androwe Daurie the Admirall, in the meane tyme ỹ the Shippes were vnlading, and preparation made in the citie. The second daye of December, he entred and was receiued moste sumptuously, and being there furnyshed al well of money as all other thinges mete and requisite to trauell by lande, he departeth thence the eight daye after, and passing by Alexandria and Pauie, goeth to Millan. At Pauie were the great battering peces, which the Emperour had taken from John Friderike Duke of Saxon, and sent thither, as before is sayde. At Millan, where he arriued the. xix. daye of December, were set vp in euery place triumphant arches, pageōs, and images, with honorable posies written. At his entring were ready to receiue him the Duke of Sauoye, the Ambassadours of Venise, Florence, Ferrare, & Seines. About this tyme at Bruisselles, died Maximilian Erle of Bure, of a disease in the throte called the Quinancie, whan his Phisition had tolde hym before as they saye, the very houre of his death as sone as he sawe him, whose

The inherytour of Scotland led into Fraunce.

The Empe. sonne commeth into Flaunders.

He is receyued at Millā

name

name was Andrew Wessel. I shewed you before of Duke Maurice, how after the decree of Religiō was red, he departed from Aulspurg. whan he was come home, he assembleth the Nobilitie and the other states. And propoundeth the whole matter at Wilsene, declaring vnto them what the Emperours mynde is. They vrge the Emperours promesse and his also, and requyre instauntly, that they may be suffered to kepe styll the Religion professed at Aulspurge. After it was agreed, that the diuines of Wittemberge and of Liplia, should be called to counsell. wherfore they met first at Begge, after at Celle, last, at Juterbock. Thither came also John Illebie sent frō the Marques of Brādenburg. Here was a decre made of thinges indifferent, suche as are called Idiaphora, the last conuention of all was at Lipsia. Here was a fourme of Religion writtē, whiche all men should obserue vnder the dominions of Duke Maurice. which boke afterwardes bred much contention, as shalbe declared in his place. In the meane tyme the Emperours sonne procedeth on his iourney, and passing by Mantua and Trent, he cōmeth to Aulspurge, and so to Spire. After he passeth through the lād of Luke to the Emperour his father, accompanied amongest others with the Cardinall of Trent: n. ge Emperour had sente to mete hym in Germany a goodly nōmber of horsemen, at the conduite of the Duke of Arescot. Duke Maurice goyng forth to mete him as farre as Trent, rode forth with a small cōpany to see Mantua and Venise, and was moste honorably intertey-ned of the Senate. He intreated diligētly the Prince of Spain that he would be a meane to the Emperour for the Lantgraue his father in lawe, whiche after also he signified vnto him, & for as muche as the other had promysed right gently, he bydeth hym be of good comfort, yet neuertheless admonyshynge hym to dissemble the matter, and not to be acknowen therof. At this tyme was muche trouble in the partes of Barbarie & Affrica. For one Zeriphius (as they say) arrising of a smal beginning, and atteyning to a kingdome, had expulsed Fesanus a kyng by hym out of his Realme, who came after to the Emperour at Aulspurge, complayning of his misfortune, and desyryng ayde. Nicolas bysshop of Metz, the son of Anthony Duke of Lorayne, and Tutour to the Duke his Nephew, as I shewed you in the vi. boke, forsaking ecclesiasticall order, maried one of the house of Echmount, whiche was an inheritour in Brabant. So the Bishoprike returned to the Cardinal of Loraine. In what sorte the Ambassadours of Strasburge treated with the Emperour at Collon, is before declared. whan they were

A meting of Diuines in Saxony.

1549.

Ciuile warres in Affrica.

retourned

retourned home, shortly after they began to conferre with the Bysshop, who callyng before hym the Nobilitie, sheweth them what the Emperours pleasure is to haue done, and commaundeth them all to obey. He chargeth also straightly the Clergie of Strasburg, to followe the same. And where he propounded ouer harde thinges, the Senate the .xii. daye of February, sending Henry Cope, Imbassadour with letters to the Emperour saie, howe they haue treated diligently with their Bishop, but that he propoundeth suche conditions, as if they should admit, they can not retayne those thinges, whiche the decree lately made at Ausburge, doeth permitte and graunt them. For after muche debating we haue, sayeth they, declared vnto him, how we shall geue commaundement to our citezens, that they shall obserue the holy dayes, and abstayne certen dayes from flesshe. Moreouer we haue bene in hande with the Ministers of the church. And certen of thē we suppose wil of their owne accorde leaue the office of preaching. Wherfore it shalbe lawfull & free for hym, for all vs, to establysshe Religion according to the order prescribed at Ausburge. For we shalbe no let vnto him, and wil also commaunde our citezens, to doe nothing to the contrary. And seing it is thus, we beseche you moste victorious Emperour, that you would permitte vs ministers of the churche, euē such as be maried amongest vs, and put vs to no further extremitie, especially considering that we wyll both shewe all moderation, and geue none occasion of offence.

Strasburge wryteth letters to the Emperour.

I shewed you before of them of Magdenburg, how the Emperour had outlawed them: And where they refused the decree of religion, lately published, the displeasure was augmented. Where vpon the Emperour setteth forth against them new proclamations, and maketh them a praye vnto all men, and earnestly admonisheth the Princes and states that are their neighbours, to make warre against them, and to annoye them by all meanes possible. It hath bene tolde you before, howe the Emperour caused ỹ preachers of Vlme to be apprehēded. Thei were at the length, in the seuenth moneth, enlarged the third day of Marche, & set at libertie, whā they had payd for their charges. At this time ỹ state of England wared troublesome. Edwarde Duke of Somerset, ỹ kings vncle, & Protectour of the Realme, had a brother that was lord Admiral, of whom he had cōceiued a suspiciō, or at least was cōtent so to be perswaded, as though he did aspire to ỹ crown, & wold bring ỹ king vnder his custody. Wherfore he cōmaūdeth him to be apprehēded, & after examination had, he was condēned to die, & ỹ xx. day of Marche was be-

Thei of Magdenburg are made a praye for their godlines.

Trouble in England.

The Admi. of England beheaded.

He had maried Quene Catherine, the laste wyfe to kyng Henry the eight, and that same also increased the suspicion muche. But the emulation and enuie of a woman was thought to haue bene the greatest occasion of this misauenture. The Bishop of Strasburge agayne warneth the clergie, to obeye the Emperours decree. There is a churche of saicnt Thomas the annual reuenewes wherof, are, by the cõsent of the Senate, imployed vpon preachers and learned men, whiche teache and bryng vp yougth. With thẽ he traueled chiefly, and desired to know, with in what tyme they would obeye the Emperours decree, and satisfie his expectation, moreouer what mete men they had for this purpose, and what ornamentes of the churche were yet remaining. Thei take a time for a further deliberation. Thomas Cranmer, Archebyshop of Canturbury, and primate of Englande, a man of excellent learning, was wholy geuẽ to further good learnyng and auaunce Godly religiõ. Who seing the state now of Germany, and the daunger of learned men there, solliciced with sondry letters Bucher chiefly, and Paulus Fagius, moste expert in the Hebrew tongue, to come into England, promising them all loue and frendship. Wherfore by the consent and will of the Senate, at the first of Aprill, they take their iurney, that they might there sowe the sede of pure doctrine. Their comming was moste acceptable both to ỹ kyng him self, and in maner to the whole Nobilitie and people. And what tyme they had staied a whyle with my Lorde of Canturbury, they were both sent vnto Cambridge, to be readers there. The first day of Aprill, Philippe of Austriche entreth into Brussels, with a wonderfull pompe, where his father that tyme was. There were the Ambassadours of Duke Maurice and the Electours of Brandenburg, sent to sollicite the suite vnto Prynce Philippe and the Cardinall of Trent, who was a great frende to Duke Maurice. And albeit they put the Lantgraue, which was than at Audenarde, in good hope, yet was nothynge brought to passe. And a lyttle whyle after, whan the Lãtgraue being sickely would haue eaten flesh on a certen daye forbidden, the Captaine that garded hym, commyng in the way, turneth vp the dishe botome, and casteth the meat on the ground.

Thomas Cranmer a furtherer of learning & Godlines.

Bucer and Fagius com into Englãd

The byshop of Strasb. singeth his first Masse.

At this same tyme the Byshop of Strasburge, in the eight yeare at the least, taketh holy orders, as thei terme it, and saith Masse, he calleth a conuocation of all his Clergie at Taberne, and maketh Decrees commodious for theyr pourpose.

After thys he sendeth messengers to the Senate of Strasburge, requiring them to reedifie the Aultars, and to geue

hym

him libertie to appointe the Mynisters of the Churche. That they woulde releaſe the Clergie of their Othe, reſtooze all their priuileges, and rendze agayn the ornamentes of the churches. But he commaundeth the Thomiſtes, to aunſwer directly, whether they wyll obeye the Emperours decree, oz no? They ſpeaking firſt of the reuerence they beare to the Emperour, after, of their duties and vocation at large, declare vnto hym, what euery man teacheth and doeth, that is to wytte, diuines, Phyloſophers, Logicians, Rhetoricians, and ſuche other lyke, whiche are al not only profitable both foz the Scole oz youth, but alſo neceſſary. Than ſhewe they by whom they were admitted into the College, by the conſente of the Senate, and after a long declaration, they deſyze hym very lowely and louingly, that he woulde not diſturbe this ozder ſo well eſtablyſhed, noz wyll them to be occupied with thinges leſſe nedefull. Contrarywyſe the Ambaſſadours alledge, howe that College was not founded foz ſuche exerciſes of Scolars, neyther ought the olde ozder to be chaunged. If there be any amongeſt them, whiche finde themſelues greued, and can not obeye with a good conſcience, the Byſhop ſurely is not he, that wyl perſwade them to do any thyng againſt their wylles, but that it ſhalbe lawfull foz them to geue place, and as the common ſaying is, let them either dzynke oz departe. For in caſe the Senate wyl haue profeſſours of Artes & learning within the citie, it is reaſon that they fynde the ſame, and beare their charges, not of the abbey landes, which were aunciently appointed to an other vſe, but of their common treaſure. The Byſhop & his predeceſſour haue nowe bene many yeares impeched in their iuriſdictiõ, but this may no longer be ſuffered. Thus whan they had much contended in wozdes, they departed without any thynge concluded. And the Senate, whan they knew therof, make interceſſion to the Byſhop, and in their moſte gentle letters deſyze and praye hym, that he would at the leaſt haue ſome conſideration of the yougth, who taketh great profit and rypenes of the wyt by the ſame Schole. Thus was the matter by letters and meſſengers ſent betwyxt, long and muche debated, tyll at the laſte it was taken vp by arbitrement, as heafter ſhalbe ſayde. The Biſhop, whiche was euer accompted to be of a mylde and a quiet nature, was not thought to haue done this ſo muche of his owne accoꝛde, as thꝛough the inſtigation of others that were about hym, whiche affirmed that this occaſion of recouerynge his iuriſdictiõ was not to be neglected, & ſayd mozeouer that vnleſſe he were earneſt in ẏ matter, he might feare thẽperours diſplea-

he vsed for his chief doer in these cases, Christofer Welsinger a Ciuilian, who sometime was student in the vniuersitie of Wit temberge. Againe the clergie of the head church of Strasburg, had for their aduocate Iohn Tischel a doctour of ỹ ciuile lawe.

The duke of Swaybrig molested for Religion.

In the last boke is mention made of Wuolfgange Prince of Bipounte, how after the decre of Religiõ was enacted, he was sent for to Iuspurg. Whome the Emperour had pressed with sõ dry letters, that he should obeye the decree. And for so muche as he had referred the matter to the Bysshoppes, the Emperour demaundeth of hym, whether he wyll ratifie the decree? And whether he wyll displace the ministers of the churche, that will not obeye the same? Wherupon he writing his letters to the emperour in Frenche, repeteth in fewe wordes, what was done in the somer before at Iuspurg. And saieth, howe at his retourne home, he set forth vnto the people that part of the decree, that concerned holy daies and fasting daies, cõmaunding the same to be obserued. Howe he hath also red ouer diligently oftener than once the decree of Religiõ: and graunteth that therin are many thinges which are consonant to his faith, by the which he loketh for eternal saluation. And that ther be many things also, which differ much from the same. Neuertheless he hath charged the preachers & ministers of the churche, to way euery thing diligently, & after to declare vnto him how they suppose the thing may be instituted. But where al they with one voice affirme, that they can not allowe the same in al thinges with a quiet conscience, he thought it not his part, to compell them to worke against their conscience. Wherfore he required the bysshops, ỹ they them selues wold take some order in it. But what thing they haue aunswered, he hath certified heretofore, being in good hope, that nothing more of him shuld be required. But now saith he, in as much as you wil haue a direct answer, most

His playne trouth.

mightie Emperour, I wyl say, what myne opiniõ is. And first as concerning the religiõ, rites & ceremonies, which haue bene certen yeres obserued within my dominiõ, verely I was borne & brought vp in the same, as I haue also shewed you before, Cesar, cuẽ vntil this day, & neuer heard any other kind of doctrine moreouer I haue bestowed my study & paines therin, & so farre forth as my wyt is able to cõceaue, it appereth plainly to be agreable vnto Gods worde. For this must I nedes confesse, seing I am asked the question, least I should both hurt myne own cõscience, & litle regarde my saluatiõ. This is the cõsideratiõ also why I can not approue ỹ decre, otherwise most willing & ready after ỹ maner & exãple of mine auncestours, to do any thing for your sake. Howe

Howebeit, your highnes, whiche is the supreme Magistrate, maye determine herein, what shall seme good vnto you. It is wholy at your pleasure. This only I beseche you that I be not constrayned to doe against myne owne iudgement, nor yet the people that be vnder my dominion. As touching the ministers of the churche, I desyred you in my last letters, that they might tary through your licence for the christening of chyldren, and vysityng of the sicke chiefly, tyll others were substitute in their place. Notwithstanding if you shall commaunde them to departe immediatly, not abydyng tyll others come, albeit thesame shalbe a great grief and hynderaunce to the people, yet shal it be done accordingly. For many of them are gone already, and in those thinges that may or ought to be performed, I know that all loialtie & obeysaunce must be shewed you. What time in the dominions of Duke Maurice, there was a great apparence that Religion should be altered, the ministers and preachers of Lubeck, Luneburge, and Hamburge, compiled a boke, wherin they confuted at the full the booke and decree of Auspurge: wherof the chief authour was Iohn Epine. Moreouer the doctours of Maydenburg, Nicolas Amstorfe, and especially Matthie Flacie, borne in the citie of Albone in Slauonie, & Nicolas Ganles, bende them selues earnestly against the diuines of Wittemberge and of Lipsia, and in many little bookes set forth do reprehende them, as though they should deale dissemblyngly, and shoulde through their indifferent, or meane thynges set open a waye to the Romish Religion. Finally they place this as a generall Rule, that all rites and ceremonies, although they be of their owne nature indifferent, be no longer meane thynges, whan force, an opinion of holines, and necessitie byndeth men, and whan occasion of wickednes therby is geuen. This Flacie had bene certen yeares, Phillippe Melanchthons schollar, but in this contentiō, he went to Magdēburg, setting forth a boke afterwarde, wherin he declareth the cause of his so doing. Furthermore they of Hamburge addressinge their letters to them of Wittemberge, especially to Melanchthon, doe recite what they call indifferent or meane thynges, and declare in what cases they ought to be admitted, desyryng them also to wryte, what thynge they would haue comprysed vnder that name, to the intente men maye haue some certen thynge to followe, and not to wauer in theyr myndes, and least that name of indifferent thynges geue occasion to sondrye errours, whiche may crepe in by lyttle and lyttle.

The Inter. confuted by them of Lubeck and others.

Adiaphora.

Vnto ỹ which epistle Melanchthō maketh answer, & amōgst

Melanchton defendeth ỹ Adiaphorist.

other thinges sayeth, how some bōdage is to be borne withall, so it be not annexed to wickednes. The Archebyshop of Mentz, in the beginning of May, holdeth a counsell prouinciall. The decrees wherof he setteth forth in a boke afterward. Lykewyse do the Archebyshoppes of Treuers and Collon, who hath also a large prouince. That booke amonges other thynges establysheth for confession, that no mā be admitted to the Lordes supper, vnlesse he be first confessed. Of the hallowyng of Salt, water and other thynges, which through exorcismes and praiers, are prepared, as they say, for the vse of faithful men. Of the Reliques, of the inuocation and adoration of Saincts, of Pilgrimages, of prayers for the dead, of pourgatory, of fasting, and choyse of meates, of the canonical houres, as they terme them, of the tremblable misteries of the Masse. Vnto this Synode came Maurice Byshop of Eistet: The residue sente Ambassadours. But that ordynaunce of hallowyng and consecratyng, aparteineth to many matters. Euery seuenth daye, whiche is called the Sonday, whan there be many people in the churche, the priest exorciseth, as they terme it, first Salte, after Water. And whan he hath mixed the salte and the water together, he sprincleth the people withall. And this sprinklyng is thought to geue health both of body and soule, and to dryue awaye the disceiptes of the deuyll, & clense not only men, but also things without lyfe. For it is cast vpon the grounde, and vpon stones, and throwen into dead mens graues, & the priest praieth God to geue it that vertue and strength. After the same sorte also is salte handled at the Christening of chyldren. And whan it is consecrate, the priest putteth it into the chyldes mouth, and cōmaundeth the deuil to come out, and thrise ducketh the infant in the water, and with oyle, wherin he dippeth his thombe annointeth the brest and shoulders of the childe. Women also after their childebed, whā they come to be churched, at their first entring in at the churche dore, are purified with this water. Finally, it serueth for many vses, but chiefly, whan they haue to do with spirites in the nyght, and practise coniuryng. And they hallowe with certen prayers, whatsoeuer appertayneth to the apparell of Priestes. Moreouer the water of the fountstone, tapers, candels, palmes, the Paschall lambe, as they terme it, made of ware, Egges, Flesh, Chese, Bakō, Flowres, Herbes, and fruictes of trees, and vpon all these thynges is cast the forsayd water. When any churche must be buylded, the Byshop or his suffragan layeth the first stone of the foundation, and throweth on salt water. And when it is edified, he goeth thrise about

The forme of holy water.

Hallowyng of churches.

about it, and first he sprinkleth the vpper walles, than the mid dle, and after the lowest of all. And with his crosiers staffe maketh the signe of the crosse vpon the highest walles, that the deuill do not approche. After entring into the churche, whan certen songes are ended, the priest strooweth ashes after the similitude of a crosse. Which done, the Bishop with his staffe wryteth Greke letters in the ashes, at the left syde of the crosse: and Latin letters on the ryght, and afterwarde casteth on an other water, mixed with salte, wyne and ashes, wherwith he sprincleth the churche agayne, and exhorteth the people to bountefulnes & liberalitie. In lyke sorte are the belles vsed. And first forsouth, they must hange so, as the Bishop may goe round about them. Whiche after he hath sayde certen Psalmes, he consecrateth water and salte, and mingleth them together, wherwith he washeth the belle diligētly both within and without, after wypeth it drie, and with holy oyle draweth in it the signe of the crosse, and prayeth God, that whan they shall ringe or sounde that bell, all the disceiptes of the deuyll may vanyshe away, hayle, thōdryng lightening, wyndes and tempestes, and all vntemperate weathers may be aswaged. Whan he hath wipte out the crosse of oyle wyth a linen cloth, he maketh seuē other crosses in the same, and within one only. After saying certen Psalmes, he taketh a payre of sensours and senseth the bel within, and prayeth God to sende it good lucke. In many places they make a great dyner, and kepe a feast as it were at a solemne wedding. And they hallowe their aultars thus. They take oyle, cresme, a pounde of Frankēsense, a panne with hote coales, salt, water, wyne, ashes, hyssope, one canuas clothe to wipe with, and an other finer and softer, to couer with: fiue crosses of ware, a chalice, morter, two tapers, finally whatsoeaperteineth to the furniture of the aultar. In the meane season the Bishop and the priestes saye certen Psalmes and prayers. Than doeth he sprinkle the altar in fiue sondry places, so bestowyng the water, that it representeth ỹ signe of the crosse, than goeth he seuē tymes about the aultar, and casteth theron water tempered with wyne, hyssope, and Asshes. Moreouer, he tempereth morter with water, and powreth it out aboute the aultar. Streightwayes are brought forth solemnely the reliques of Sainctes, whiche after they be sensed, are agayn layde vp in their place. After the Bishop swingeth the aultar thryse about with the sensours, which than he deliuereth to ỹ priest, who senseth continually, til the hallowyng be al finished. And whan he hath drawen out vpon the aultar thre crosses of oyle in seuerall

Hallowyng of belles.

Hallowyng of aultars.

in seuerall places, he powreth out the oyle and suppleth it in, and takyng fyue small pieces of Frankensence, and as many crosses made of ware, he placeth them here and there, and after setteth them on fyre. The asshes that are gathered therof, are kept for holy thinges. Finally, he anoynteth the foure corners and edges, and also the forefront of the aultar, & singeth masse. But the oyle and chresme as they call it, is made euery whearе on Maundy thursday in the passion weke, next before Easter.

Luther brought in cõtempt the poppish ceremonies.

These were in tymes past had in great reuerence and estimation with all men. But whan Luther and after hym others taught, howe al creatures were cõsecrated by the mouth of God, what tyme he created the whole worlde, all this gere came in contempt and mockery, as full of iugglyng and trompery. Nowe therfore the Bysshoppes of Germany haupnge the wynde at wyll, restore the same and bryng them home agayne, as it were from death to lyfe. And touchyng the makyng of holy water as they terme it, there is a decree in the Bishop of Romes lawe, whiche they ascribe to Alexander, the fifte Bysshop after Saint Peter, to the intent the thyng may be of more credite and authoritie, by reason of the antiquitie therof. Howe the Bysshop of Rome had sent thre Bysshoppes into Germany, it is spoken of before. whan they came to themperour at Brusselles, the. xxv. daye of May they declare first their commission. In the beginning the Bishop of Rome reciteth how ful of care he is, for them, that haue torne the Lordes cote. Howbeit two thynges do comforte hym chiefly. First, for that Christ him selfe did prophecie, that Sathan should assault the churche, but yet in vayne. Secondarely, that by a generall counsell may be taken away al suche thinges as are wickedly crept in. And for so much as ẏ fruict of the coũsel is come already to other natiõs, but amõgs the Germains as yet is nothing done, by reason of diuers dissentiõs in religiõ ther, therfore hath he, partly of his own mere motion, & office pastoral, partly also at themperours request, by the consent of the Senate of Cardinalles, sent forth certen bysshops, whiche haue authoritie to receiue vnto grace, such as ar willing to retourne into the bosom of the churche, & to promesse them al ioyful thinges of his clemencie & great benignitie, so that they be content to receiue lawes & not to prescribe. which benefite verely he graũteth to al men in general, no degre at al, nor also no crime of that sort excepted though it haue continued neuer so many yeares, yet so, as they ẏ be such offendours, do confesse their errours & sinnes to some catholike priest, and do suche penaunce as he shal therfore iniopne them.

The Popes Legates to ẏ Emperour.

But

But for open confession, abiuring, and satisfaction, by the lawes prescribed, he doeth vtterly remitte, and forgeue them. He hath geuen also to the Byshoppes that be his Ambassadours full power and authoritie, to vnlose suche as are bounden to the Lutherians, by conuenaũt promesse or othe, from all those bondes, to absolue monkes that be fallẽ into heresie, and haue forsaken their houses, and to permitte them, chaunging their coates to serue in an other vocation of the churche. Moreouer to geue pardon to eate milke, butter, chese, egges and flesche, hauing a respect to the place and persone. Finally to permit thẽ to receiue the whole Supper of the Lorde, who laying aside all other errours, shall allowe the decree of the counsel of Constance, whiche will openly confesse, that there is as muche receiued vnder one kynde, as vnder both, and that the churche erred, not for making that decree of one kynde only. And that this may be graunted them, for a certen tyme, as shalbe thought mete, yet so, as they them selues doe this seuerally at an other tyme and place, and not at the same tyme, whan others doe receiue vnder one kynde only. Lastly, they haue authoritie to compounde with the possessioners of churche landes, for the fruictes receiued and spent, so as they wyll departe from the possession from henceforth. Furthermore to punishe obstinate persones by the censure of the churche, and herein to craue assistaunce of the Magistrates. And lykewyse to chouse and substitute Byshoppes throughout Germany, whiche shall put the thing in execution. These Ambassadours of Rome followynge this commission, in such places as they thought moste nedefull did substitute Byshops, wherof the Byshop of Strasburg was one, whome they commaunded to execute thinges before rehersed. And so finally to receiue into fauour ecclesiastical persons, if they first would forsake and put away their wyues. And mẽ saye, howe they went to the Emperour, to haue cõference with hym touchyng the measure and maner of execution. And after they vnderstode, that it was not possible for them to go vnto al places, whiche had nede of remedy, of necessitie they suborned others. This graunte or indulgence, as they terme it, of the byshoppe of Rome, the Emperour sendeth immediatly to the byshoppes of Germany, and warneth thẽ all seuerally, to handle the matter gently and peaseably, and that they first trye and and assay al wayes, by fayre speach, exhortations and prayers, before they come to excommunication and cursyng. Wherfore the Archebyshop of Mẽtz addressing his letters both to diuerse others & also to the gouernours & counsellours of ỹ Lãtgraue.

The Pope graunteth licence to eate flesche.

The Archbyshop of Metz to the counsellours of ỹ Lantgraue.

And spea-

And speakyng many thynges of his cure and charge pastorall, and of the Emperours fayth and dilygence, requyreth them to exhibite this order sent from the Bysshop of Rome, to the ministers of the churche, commaunding them to obeye the same.

The Godly answer of ỹ Preachers.

The preachers being moued herein, saye how their doctrine is consonant to the doctrine of the Prophetes and Apostles, the lyfe it selfe in dede doeth not aunwere to the profession, but yet do thei acknowledge no errour in their doctrine. Wherfore thei haue no nede of the Bysshops indulgence. They haue preferred mariage before the filthie sengle lyfe, accordinge vnto Gods worde, neither can they forsake their children & wyues, whome Christ him selfe commaundeth to embrace with all loue, fidelitie, and beneuolence. Where ther churches do receyue the Lordes supper wholy, the same is done by the commaundement of Christe, and after the custome of the primatiue churche. And they wyll admit no alteration herein. In the moneth of May,

An open disputation at Oxforde.

was an open disputatiõ at Oxforde, betwene Peter Martyr & the Diuines of the same vniuersitie, cõcerning the Lordes supper, and the presence of Christ his body. These conclusions dyd Martyr set vp and defende. That the substaunce of bread and wyne is not chaunged. That the body and bloud of Christe, is not carnally or corporally in the bread and wyne, but to be vnited to them sacramentally. Afterwarde there was set forthe a boke of the same, wherin the presidentes of the disputation, appointed by the kynges commaundemẽt, do sufficiently declare, that Martyr had the maistrie in that contention. The tenth day of the moneth of June, the Quene of Fraũce was crowned at Sainct Denis, as is accustomed, by the Cardinalles of Bolon, Gwise, Chattilion, Vandome and Bourbon, for al the rest were at Rome. The .vi. daye after, the kyng with a maruelous

The king is receiued in to Paris.

goodly trayne and richely apparrelled, entreth into Paris the head citie of his Realme, where he had not bene yet sene opẽly synce the death of his father, & two days after him the Quene. Whyles he soiourned there, diuers were put to executiõ for Lutheranisme, whiche, as it is sayde, he beheld him selfe. After

Execution done in his sight.

that, the fourth day of July, he cõmaundeth to go on procession in euery church. The next day after he publisheth a writing in prynte, declaring this to be the cause therof, that he might geue God thankes for his manifold benefites imployed vpõ him.

The king cõmaundeth to go on procession.

And that he might praye to God for the preseruation of hym selfe, his wyfe and his children, and of the whole Realme and commõ wealth, and cõmende vnto him the soules of godly mẽ, but chiefly the kinges of Fraũce, his progenitours, & his father

lately

lately departed, after whose example, he was fully prefired to vndertake the defence and tuition of the catholique fayth, Religion, the authoritie, and liberties of the See Apostolique, & ministers of the churche: amõgest the causes this also to be one principall, that it mygh be openly knowen howe muche he abhorreth them, whiche contrary to Christes commaundement, contrary to the traditions of the Apostles, and consent of al antiquitie, denie the presence of the body and bloude of Christe, whiche take away all vertue and strength from Baptisme, penaunce, good workes, and Sacramentes, whiche do vtterly cõtemne the authoritie of the churche and order archepreisthip, whiche reiecte the praying, adoration, and reliques of saintes. Moreouer that by that deuoute supplication he might testifie what his opinion and mynde is, verely, that after the example of his progenitours, and by a certen imitation of inheritaũce, he doeth so thinke and beleue of all opinions, as doeth the Catholique churche the Crede of the Apostles, the first counsell of Nice, and many other counselles of the holy fathers. Further more, that he is fully determined to bannish out of his realme and dominions, the heresies long since condemned, but in this tyme partely reuiued and partly inuented by Luther, Carolostadius, Zwinglius, Oecolampadius, Melanchthon, Bucer, Caluine, and suche other Archeheretikes, monstrouse and pestiferous persones, and to punishe moste extremely suche as shall offende herein. This writing setforth in the vulgare tõgue, he sendeth abroade into all partes of Fraunce, commaunding thẽ to go a procession in all places, and declare the same vnto the people. Not long after he beheaded Monsour Veruine, for rendring the towne and castel of Boloigne to the king of Englãd, as is spoken in the .xb. boke. And his father in lawe Mounf. Dubees, an aged mã, which was gouernour of al Boloignois, and one of the foure Mreschalles of Fraunce, he cõdemneth to perpetuall prison. He had diuerse monethes past, sollicited the Swisses to renewe the league whiche they had made with his father. And although the Emperour by letters and intermessegers did greatly disswade them, yet they neuertheless, for that they thought it more expedient for their pourpose, assente ther unto, first in dede those that are of the Romishe Religion, and the Lepontians and Valesians, and after also they of Basill, & the Schafusians, wherat many men marueled greatly, by reason of those forsayd proclamations and executions. For moste men supposed, that they ought not to enter into league and societie with him, whiche so cruelly persecuted the true Religiõ, and con-

Veruine beheaded.

and cõdemned their churches and doctours by name. But they of Bernes and Zurich, followyng the counsel of Zwinglius, as I haue shewed you in the third and sixt boke, abstained frõ this league. The conuocation of Lipsia, is before mentioned. But where many sayd and complained, that the Romish Religion was by litle and litle restored, Duke Maurice, the fourth day of July, addressing his letters to his lieftenauntes, sayeth how he heareth that ther be many, which partly for ouermuch carefulnes, partly being so perswaded by others, feare, least the olde errours should one after an other be restored. And that certen ministers of the churche, with other busy braines, and troublesome persones, are not fre from this sclaũder. He hath verely at sõdry times heretofore declared by opẽ wryting, what his minde and purpose is, and for those sclaunders doth repete the same againe, to the intent he may shewe & testifie, that he hath an especial care of Religion. Wherfore he desireth those, which either for lightnes of belief, or through the perswasiõ of others do feare an alteration, to lay al feare aparte, and geue credit to this his wryting and testimonie. And as cõcerning them, that bring vp suche reportes, let them not thinke, to escape vnpunished, if they so continue. Howbeit out of the decree lately made at Lipsia, were gathered certen chapters by his commaundement, which should be taught and preached. Let them inquire therfore and learne to vnderstand, whether the ministers of the churche do followe this fourme, or whether they reprehend the same in their sermons. What so euer it be, he commaũdeth thẽ to aduertyse him, and if any doubtes shall aryse, to repare to ỹ diuines of Wittemberge and Lipsia, and that these thinges be declared vnto the people. In these daies departed ỹ Lãtgraues wyfe, mother in lawe to Duke Maurice, whiche pined awaye through care & sorow for her husbandes imprisonment. About this time the people rebelled in England for two causes. One was for landes & cõmons enclosed. For the people complayned, that the Nobilitie had taken in much groũd, whiche before lay cõmon, & had inclosed & imparked the same for dere, & for other priuate vses. The others in Deuonshire demaũded the same al so, but they were chiefly offẽded with thalteratiõ of religion, & wold haue the syx articles, wherof is mẽtioned in the .xii. boke to be restored. What tyme therfore they flocked together in armure, and the matter was ful of daunger, neither would admonitions take any place. The kyng and his coũsel, though moste vnwilling, sende forth a force against them, and discomfite thẽ in sondry places, and certen thousandes were slayne.

A cõuocatiõ at Lipsia.

Rebellion in Englande.

The

The French king espying this occasion which gaped after Bolain that was lost, prepareth an army spedely, and partly by force, partly by surrendrie, taketh certain castels and fortes, by sea coaste betwixt Bolain and Caleis, and by that meanes putteth the soldiors of Bolain to an extremity. The Lordes of England toke this misfortune most greuously: and because the Lorde Protector ỹ kinges vncle had the gouernmente, the whole faulte was imputed to him that he had not in time furnished the places with things necessary. This blame and enuy increasing daily, the protector in the beginning of Octobre, was by common assent of the nobles, apprehended at Windsore, where the king was at the same time, and brought to the Towre of London prisoner. The Lords afterward declare vnto the people the causes, & charge him with euil gouernement of the common wealth, and setforth a proclamation of the same in Print, wherunto for a further testimony, euery mā subscribeth his name: amonges the which, Jhon Earle of Warwicke was principal. In the meane while, that the French king attempteth these thinges against the Englishmen, themperour leadeth about his sōne throughe Flaunders, Henault, and Artois, and sweareth the people to be true and loyall vnto him. After they both retourne to Andwarp about the .viii. daye of September. There was themperors sonne receiued with Pageauntes and showes most sumptuous, not only by the Townes men, but also by marchaunts straungers, Spaniardes, Italians, Germanes, and English men. After this accōpanied with his aunt the regent, he goeth also into thother prouinces & receiue theyr fidelity by an oth. I tolde you before of the Senate of Straulsburge, how they sent an ambassadour to the Emperour to abate the controuersy, they had with theyr Bishop, wherefore by themperors permission there were chosen certain arbitrers on bothe parties. When they were met in the monthe of October, after long disceptation, the Senate permitteth the Bishop .iii. Churches that he may establish therin Religion, according to the decree lately made. Moreouer, he receiueth the Cleargye into his faithe and tuition. The Bishop againe couenaunteth and graunteth to the Senate, the Colledge of Saint Thomas, for the maintenaunce of the schole, and the rest of the churches. The Cleargy also payeth to the Senate an yerely tribute & some of mony, in other thinges they obtain their immunity and fredome. The Emperour setforth the proclamations against them of Maydenburge, as I haue declared before, and called on the states in Saxonye for aid: many refused not, so ỹ thother states not only of Saxony, but also of thempire would do the same. The menne of Lubecke and Luneburge, by consente

The French king stealeth fortes.

King Philip inuested in Flanders.

The Senate of Straulsburge do cōpounde with their bishop.

The pearil & fear of them of Maydenburge.

of themperors deputies, going to Maidenburge, assaied to make a reconcilemente, but all in vaine. At that time did no man impugne them openly: but for so much as they were outlawed: they were euermore in daunger, nether might they withoute perill of life and goods depart out of ỹ city: For it was lawful for euery man to trye fortune against them. Therfore the Senate, where they had before cõplaind of thiniuries of their neighbors by publicke letters. Now they setforth another writing vnto al men in general, but chiefly to their next neighbors, and say how they are sclanderously reported, as though they should arrogantly and proudly demeane thẽ selues against themperor & thempire, and that they should forsake peace, & wryte many contumelious things: but herein they sustain great wrong: for they do acknowledge Charles themperor for theyr supreme magistrate, and haue opẽly proclaimed that nothing be said amisse against him or any state: nether is there anye other cause of displeasure say they, than that we professe the Gospell and word of God: for thother slaunders are deuised and forged by theyr ennemies: howe desyrous they be of peace, it is not vnknowen to them, which haue bene at a few of the last conuentions: for they do not only vnderstand, but also know by experiẽce, how swete is ỹ name of peace, and how comfortable a thing it is: and againe what euils warre bryngeth.

Theyr Purgation.

Why they cã not get pardon.

Moreouer, it shuld be greuous and displesaunt to them, if theyr neighbours should for theyr sake, be in daunger, or receiue any domage: Furthermore they do confesse that nether is it lawfull for them, nether is it in theyr power, obstinately to resist themperour and thempire, but that beyng dryuen of necessitye, to defende them selues and theyrs from iniury, they haue beaten downe certayne buildinges, and haue taken certen holds, smal townes, & villages in the time of warre, not minding to kepe them for them selues, but that they shuld not come into the hands of forayne nations: nether do they refuse to rendre the same again, so that theyr neighbors do attempt nothing. And that there is two causes chiefly, wherefore they can not obteyne peace: fyrste, for that they do retain the doctrin of the gospell, and refuse that Romysche Idoll. Secondlye, for that the condicions if peace propounded, are to them not only greuous, but also intollerable, and altogether such, as cannot be performed.

For if they shuld betray theyr liberty, geuen thẽ by themperor great Otto, the first of that name, and the which they haue receiued of theyr elders, and maintained vnto this day, it can by no reasõ be defended or excused in time to come: Nowe also it appeareth, and is manifestly sene, what thing the authoures of the booke made at Ausburge intended, and where about they went: for they indeuoured

red to plucke awaye from men the chief article of doctrine of iustification, the very force of saluation: They called in doubte also the Lordes supper, and marriage of priestes: Moreouer they teach the inuocation of deade men, and what so euer dependeth of the same: furthermore they go about to restore all papistry, as hath bene declared of many excellent learned men: certainly this so great a wickednes woulde not be winked at, or passed ouer in silence, yea God is to be called on with continuall praier, that he suffer not the glory of his name to be thus polluted: for assuredly it is an heauye and a sorowful sight, that men should be violently inforced to false Religion and Idolatry, the ministers of the churche cast into prison, or wyth theyr wiues and chyldren dryuen into exile, some also myserablye slaine: it is as much to be lamented, that albeit these thinges are openly sene, especiallye in the vpper partes of Germanye, yet there should be men that dare affirme, that Religion is not impugned: Howe be it, is no newes: for euer synce the worlde began, the state of good and godly menne hathe bene alwaies to suffer affliction: Againe there be many examples both in the old and newe Testamente, that declare the constancy of holy men, which they vsed, whan Kinges and Princes setforth theyr Proclamations contrary to Gods worde: For in suche cases was this alwaies of force, that is wrytten in holy scriptures, howe we oughte rather to obeye God than men. This hathe Chrisostome, Austen, Ambrose, and other holy men not only taught, but also perfourmed in dede, whan Emperoures commaunded any thinge againste the commaundementes of God: in like case are they at this present: They se the dãger they are in, and yet may not otherwise do: for they must soner abide all pearill, than to praise and receiue manifest errors.

The sayinge of Gordi⁹ the martyr.

It is wrytten of Gordius the martir, who beinge requested of his frendes, whan he was caried to execution, that for sauinge of his life, he woulde forsake his opinion, aunsweared, that the tonge ought not to speake any thinge in reproche of him that made it: the which thing aswel appertaineth vnto al mẽ: For this is the opiniõ bothe of the aunciente Churche, and also of certaine of the fyrste Bishoppes of Rome, that they do not only betray the truth, whiche teache false Doctrine, but also suche as dare not professe openlye and defende the truthe knowen: wherefore the whole case muste be cõmitted to god, nether ought they, ether for ẏ pleasure of any mã or fearce of any peril, to forsake the professiõ of ẏ Veritie, but to set before their eies therample of Daniel, who cõtrary to ẏ proclamatiõ of king Darius, worshipped God wt the windowes set open on euerye side. Certes, he mighte haue done the same priuatelye and closelye, withoute any daunger, but for as much as the same thing

They betray the truthe ẏ hold it in silence.

roncerned the profession of his faith, and glory of gods holy name with a great and a constant courage, he called vpon God openlye, and had no respect of any daunger, which being procured for him by his aduersaries, lighted after on theyr owne heades.

Wherefore they beseche all men, to attempte no force nor warre againste them, whiche are members of the true Churche, and that they woulde followe herein the steppes of the Christiane Souldioures of former time, whych in dede would not obey, whan themperoures in the warres required theyr seruice againste the Christians, as is to be proued by the example of Saincte Moris the martir: howe greuously also God was offended with the Israelites for that they being afraid of the multitude of their ennemies did not healpe theyr weake felowes, is expressed in the boke of iudges, that it mighte be a doctrine for al men, not only not to forsake in their necessitye the brethren and fellowes of their Religion, but also to ayde and succoure them: They doubte nothing, but ẏ good men will be moued by these thinges: For God liueth, & is immortall, which hath full oft in times past shewed the mighty power of his right hande, and nowe can also declare the same. They desyre them also hartely, that they would cause these letters to be exhibited to the Emperor, to king Ferdinando, and to other princes and states, and also to make intercession for them, that no extremity be wrought against them: for they wil refuse to do nothing, that may be godly and honestly performed: they require moreouer, that they would commend them vnto god by their praiers, to thend verely, ẏ through the rample of the Niniuites, they may from the bottom of their hartes bewail their sinnes, & hartely sigh vnto God, that they may boldly professe this doctrine of the gospel, whiche hathe nowe these .xxx. yeares bene preached, and may set it forth with the godlines of life, that they may shew the workes of loue vnto all men, but chiefly to the ministers of the church, now banished and exiled, and to theyr children and wiues and suche other miserable people: And that they may kepe this holsome doctrine pure and safe from the deceites of them, which vnder the pretence of restoringe Ceremonies, do now bryng in againe the whole rabble of the Romishe doctrin. In the month of Octobre, Frances Duke of Mãtua, the sonne of Duke Fridericke, marieth the Lady Katherine, daughter to Ferdinando kinge of Romaines. After, the tenth day of Nouẽbre departeth out of this life the bishop of Rome, Paule the thirde, whan he had liued .lxxii. yeres. The dave before he died, he released the customes which he had imposed vpon Saltpits and diuers other thinges, not without the sighing of the people.

The deathe of pope paul the third.

Certen

Certaine monethes before, he had treated with the Emperoure for the restitution of Placence: but that was in vaine: and if he had liued longer, he was thought verely, that he woulde haue taken the French kinges part. For euer sence the murther of his sonne Peter Aloise, he imagined how to be reuenged. His bodye was caried into the chappell of bishop Sixtus, and there remained. iii. daies. Many people resorted thither to kisse his fete, which were put out at an Iron grate, as the manner is. Before he lefte his life, there came forthe an Italian booke againste him sore and vehemente, vnder the title of Barnardinus Ochinus, but compiled as it is thoughte, of others, with a preface to Aschanius Colomnois, whom he had banished.

A boke in Italiã against the Pope.

This boke amonges other thinges, which were ouer longe to recite, adressinge his talcke towardes him, and callinge him Antichriste, In the time that Innocentius was bishop of Rome, thou wast, saieth he, committed to prison, a prelate moste abhominable, for two detestable murthers, and for committing Paracidie, that is to wit, for poysoninge thy Mother. and a Nephew of thine, that the whole inheritaunce might descend vnto the. And after being set at liberty, where you were nothinge ashamed to sue for the Purple hat, a man of so greate wickednes, and were thrise repulsed by the colledge of cardinals, your owne natural sister, Julia Farnesia, at the length obteined your sute. For where she threatned the high bishop, that she wold be no longer at his commaundement, the bishop Alexander the first fearing her anger and displesure, chose you into the fellowship of cardinals. After this also you poysoned an other sister of youres, which was more than halfe whorishe, after the custome of your familye. When you were ambassador in the prouince of Aucona, what time Julye the seconde was bishop of Rome, full naughtely you begiled a maid of the same citye, dissemblinge what you were: For making her to beleue, that you wer a gentleman, attending vpon the ambassadour, you deflowred her, which shameful acte the maides vncle, Cardinall of Aucona, charged you most earnestly before Clement the seueth than Prysoner after the citye was taken. Nicholas Quercey toke the with his wife Laura Farnesia thy Nece, and gaue the a iobbe with hys Dagger, that the scarre thereof remaineth to this daye. What shoulde I speake of thy Daughter Custaunce, wyth whome thou haste so ofte offended: For to the end thou mightest haue her more frelye at thy pleasure, thou diddest poysone her husbande Bosius Sforzia. Who perceiuing your wickednes, toke such an inward thoughte, that he was neuer sene mery after. In filthy lust assuredlye you passe farre the

His Sister a whore made him cardinal

The monstrus lechery of the Pope.

Emperours Commodus and Heliogabalus: and that may be well proued by so many bastardes as you haue. Lot lay with his daughters ignorauntly, and whan he was made droncke: but thou sobre hast medled not only with thy Nece, but also with thy Sister and daughter. Nowe that same whiche thine vngratious sonne Peter Aloise did to the Bishop of Fane, how shameful is it to be spoken, and how horrible a crime. When Bishop Clemente was deteined prisoner in the Castell Aungele, and sente the Ambassadour to the Emperor for recouering of his liberty, thou wouldest not take thy iourney, before he had geuen the Bishoppricke of Parma to thy Nephew Farnesius, who than was but ten yeres old. That done, you disceiued him neuertheless: for whan you came to Gene, you fained your selfe sicke. But what Marchaundise haste thou made with the Church goodes being Cardinall? And since thou waste made Bishop, liuing God, how filthelye haste thou consumed the goodes of the Church of Rome? Art thou not ashamed to haue bestowed the high office and gouernemente vppon thine vngratious Sonne, with forty thousande Ducats yearely, and as muche in a manner to thy Nephew Octauius? I speake not what vnreasonable substaunce, thou hast wasted vpon all the wemen of thy house, and vppon thy Neces Sanflorians After thou darest make mention of the Turkes, which are like now to inuade pore Italy.

The Popes rauening.

Which thou doest for this intente, that thou mightest haue some occasion to polle the people, whiche vnder thy gouernmente do sustaine a moste heauy and intollerable burthen. Thou diddest sell to the Duke of Farrare Mutina and Reso. Thou hast alienes the Cities of Parma and Placence from the church of Rome, whiche were neuer begotten by the, and the which Bishop Clemente was verely ashamed to do. To thintent thou mightest enrich thine owne house and family, thou hast handled others contrary to righte and equity, and such as could not, or refused to beare that burthen and bondage, thou hast persecuted with warre, that do the Perusines declare, amongs others, and Ascanius Columnois. He that taketh yerely of his subiectes more than ordinarye, iii. C. M. Ducates, he that oft imposeth new customes, one while of Salt, an other while of other thinges, he that exacteth now the tenthes, and nowe the moytie of the fruites, he ought verely to be taken for the enemye of Christen bloud. The Turkish nauy during your bishoppricke, sailed by the costes of the Church of Rome without damage, and that not long sence, what time Barbarous entred into our seas. Wherfore that secreat trafficke, that thou haste with infidels, cutteth of from the all occasion, that thou canst not hereafter pretend ỹ name of the Turkishe warre. And yet in the meane season, you dare be bold

bold to taunt the kinge of Fraunce, for kepinge frendship with the Protestantes, and the Emperoure with the king of England, is it not a great shame, that thou shouldest wholy depend vpon Astrology, and Necromantie: the thing can not be denied: for the expert mẽ in these sciences, thou hast auaunced with honors, giftes and promotiõs, as Cesius, Marcellus, Gauricus a portugal, with others. Which thing vndoubtedly doth manifestly reproue the of vngodlines and misbeliefe, and is a cause sufficiente enoughe, for whyche thou oughtest to be deposed from thy seate. Many suche other like thinges are contained in the foresaid boke, which is to be hadde in Printe. Now let vs retourne to the dead coarse. The .ix. day after began the buriall to be made nine daies together. In the meane season the Cardinals that were absent repare to the Citye with all spede, Trent, Mantua, Cibo, Montane, Aulspurge, Auria, Vrbine and all these were at the buriall. The firste that came thither was the Cardinall of Trent. For he was than at Mantua, at the marriage before mentioned, whan word was brought hym, of the Bishops death. The funerall charges did amount to the some of fifty thousand crownes. The .xviii. day of Nouembre, when masse was done, they went into the Conclaue, as they call it, to chuse a new bishop. The fourth day of December, Cardinal Pacieco a Spaniard came thither from Trent, and the .xii. day came Cardinall Bellay, Uandome, Chastilion, Guise, Tournon, & at thend of ỹ same Moneth, Bolon, Ambois, Lorayne, after also Bourbon, a man of great yeres, Frenchmen all, and many were at Rome before, whome the king had sent thither two yeres past, as I shewed you in the .xix. boke. And in so muche as we are come to this place it shall not be a misse, to declare here certain things. Ther is a Palace at Rome in Mount Uaticane, ioyning to the Church of Saint Peter, wherein dwell the high Bishops, and there, whan occasion serueth, they do call the Senate of Cardinals. In this palace amonges other buildinges, be fiue halles, and a galary three score and ten pases longe, and two Chappels. These together make that same that is called ỹ Conclaue. The one chappell is appoynted to saye Masse in, and to take theyr voyces in. The other, and the foresaid Haulles, the Cardinals haue theyr mansion. And at this time after the deathe of Paule, for as much as the Cardinals were in nombre fifty & four, there were so many chambers prepared. The Conclaue in tymes past had many dores: but nowe were they all shut vp, sauinge one dore only. Moreouer there be no glase windowes, but in the chappels, and they be of such an height, that no man can reach them. Wherfore nether ayre, nor lighte pearseth thither, but burne ware lightes both day and night Nowe haue they theyr chambers buil-

Paule geuen to Astrology & coniuratiõ

An assemble of Cardinals to chuse a newe Pope.

ded

ded.xiiii.fote wide,xvi. fote long,and.xii.fote depe,nether of brick, ſtone,noꝛ timber,but of cloth,ether Violet oꝛ Grene. And becauſe ſome be moꝛe commodious then others, they dꝛaw lottes to auoid diſpleaſure and enuy. Euery hall hath.ii.rowes of Chambers. In this ſpace,and within theſe limites,muſt the Cardinals kepe them ſelues,with their family and houſhold ſtuffe. And euery Cardinal is alowed.iiii. Seruauntes, to lie in his chamber,and alwaies to wait vpon him,whileſt the reaſt make the beds,and do other thinges neceſſarye. Againe there be.xii.appoynted in generall, whiche make cleane the chambers,and conuey the filthe and oꝛdure to a place aſſigned. Thoſe that be once within,are compelled to remain vnleſſe they fall ſicke,and whan they be once gone out,they are receiued no moꝛe in,except they be cardinals. Whan they be come in to the Conclaue,to the election,ſtraightwaies are choſen.iii. oꝛ iiii cardinalles,which ſhall pꝛouide all thinges neceſſary,and anſwer the ambaſſadours of kinges and Pꝛinces. They haue one key of the ſame gate that I ſpake of,the Nobility of Rome hath an other the third haue the biſhops. And the fourth, the maſters of the ceremonies. This gate is not vnlocked,after they be once comen into the Conclaue,vnleſſe it be at the comming of ſome cardinals. And in the ſame gate is a little wicket, wherof the maſters of the ceremonies haue the kay,and at the time of dinner and ſupper it is opened only. Foꝛ than is the meat bꝛought in by the ſame from the kitchins,which are without,and there be ready certain biſhops apoynted foꝛ the ſame purpoſe,which ſearch diligently euery piece of meat,that there be no letters conueied therin pꝛiuely. Of thē doth maſters of the ceremonies receiue the diſhes,and deliuer thē to the cardinals ſeruaunts,in at the ſame wicket: foꝛ no man els may be ſuffred to appꝛoche neare. The meat is ſerued in earthen platters, and the wine in flagōs of glaſſe,and are daily bꝛought in new. Foꝛ loke what veſſels are once ſerued in,the ſame of an old cuſtom are the fees of the maſters of the ceremonies,who gather thē vp right diligentlye. Foꝛ they be fine bothe in ſtuffe and woꝛkmanſhip,and are ſold deare. This time watched without,not farre from the palace gate,v.C.fotemen,Italians,at the leadinge of the county of Petilia. Againe the garde of the Swiſſes, that ſerued Paule the thyꝛd,and the light hoꝛſmen. After,the gentlemen of Rome, thau the ambaſſadoꝛs of kinges and Pꝛinces,laſt,and next to the gate, the Biſhops beforе mentioned,that are ſearchers of the meate. Foꝛ the defence of the city,were placed.iiii.M.ſouldiours at the cōduit of Oꝛacius Farneſius, beſides that in the pꝛiuate houſes of Cardinals,and noble men were alſo certain bondes of ſouldioꝛs. Now wil we ſpeake of the election. Albeit they were wonte in olde time to enter

The maſters of ceremonis

The cuſtody of ỳ Cōclaue

enter into the conclaue the x. day after the bishoppes departure, yet now after the death of Paule the thirde, the matter was differred vntil the .xix. day, which was the .xxix. day of Nouembre, as before is said. That day the cardinals entring into the conclaue a litle before the euening, binde vnto them by an othe, the nobility of Rome the capitaines and centurions, appoynted to the defence of the city. after they resort euery man with his family into his owne chamber, and commaund all others to depart out of the conclaue. Some of the cardinals be bishops, some priestes, and other some deacõs. Before they went to the election, certain lawes were recited, which they thẽ selues vse to make, according to ỹ state of the time. They do concerne the fredomes & priuileges of the cardinals. First therfore they be all sworne, that if it be there chaunce to be chosen Bishop, to obserue all those thinges exactly. Moreouer that they wyll chuse him, whome they shal thincke most comfortable for the commune weale. After they go to the matter. This was the second day of December. There, the masters of the ceremonies by ringing of a little Bell in the conclaue, calleth them al to Masse, that finished there is brought vnto euery cardinall a chaire, and therin a pece of paper conteining the names of all the cardinals. After this, before the aultar of the chappel is set a table, couered with a purple cloth, where vppon is set a chalice, and a siluer bell, and about the table, fiue stoles. And euery cardinall wryteth his voyce in a little paper and afterward foldeth vp and signeth it in such sort, that his name only, which is chosen, doth appeare. Than euerye man arisinge in order, goeth and kneleth downe before the aultare, and when they haue prayed, they put the Paper into the chalice, and sit downe againe in theyr places. That done, two Bishops, so many Priestes, and as many Deacons, sit them downe vpon those fiue stoles. The fyrst bishop taketh out of the chalice all the papers in ordre, and so deliuereth them to the first deacon: who vnfoldeth the same, & with a loud voyce, readeth the name of the elected, but not also of the electaure. There by and by the cardinals which haue euery one of thẽ papers, wherin all theyr names be wrytten, as I said before, adde vnto euery name that is red and pronounced the nombre of voyces geuen to the same. The accompt being thus made, the firste priest, who hath also a paper conteining the names of the cardinals, doth pronounce how many voyces euerye man hathe. If the nombre be not such as is required, the papers are cast againe into the chalice. Than doth the other deacon ring the siluer bel: straightwais commeth the masters of the ceremonies, that tarieth without, and bringing in a fire panne with coles, burneth all those litle papers. And euery cardinall maye at one time, geue foure seuerall voyces to di-

The othes of the cardinals

The maner how to chuse the Pope.

uers

diuers men, but that chaunceth seldome. And this verelye is the manner of theyr election: Nowe let vs retourne to our purpose.

The Cardinals being thus inclosed, the second day of Septẽbre, as before is said, begin the matter, how be it they wẽt to it but slowly, for that they heard say, how the Cardinals of Fraunce were cõming. Many men supposed, that they should haue sene a newe bishop of Rome, before Christmas, but their expectation was vaine.

Thre factiõs of cardinals.

The Cardinalles were all deuided into thre partes or factions, whereof one was with the Emperoure, another with the Frenche king, and the third was of the Farnesians. The Frenchmen wold haue chosen the Cardinall of Traues, Saluiate, Rodulphe, Lorayne, or Theatine. And the imperialles, Pole, Burges, Carpes, Crucey, Mozon or Sfoudzate. And of Poole and Saluiate, there was a great bzute raised in the City. For all be it they would that the thing should be kept very closely, as before I haue said, yet for as much as oft times diuers went oute of the Conclaue, eyther for cause or faining of some sickues, it is could not be kept secreate, in so much as it is said, how the Emperoure and the Frenche kinge, were aduertised of all that was done. And the cause which Cardinall Poole obteined not the place, was thzoughe the meanes of Cardinall Theatine, who said (as it is repozted) that he smelled of Lutheranisme. For many both in Italy, and others also, bear witnes, that he was of a right iudgemente concerninge the true Doctrine, as is said in the tenth boke. At the same time were very manye Pilgrimes were at Rome, whyche were come thyther oute of diuers countries and nations, to thentent they might at the beginning of the new yere, which was than, as it is commonly called, the yere of Jubeley, receiue cleane remission and forgeuenes of theyr sinnes. Upon Christmas euen, they relozted all to the porche of S. Peters Church, hoping wel, that the same, which is called the golden gate, should haue bene opened by the newe Bishop. And albeit that long delay was to them very displeasaunte, yet thoughte they not good to depart before the election were paste. And that matter standeth thus, Bonifacius the. viii. Bishop of Rome, in the yere of oure Lozde. M.CC.xcv. ordeined the yeare of Jubiley firste of all men, and commaunded that it should be renued euery C. yere, and promised vnto all such as shuld than come to Rome, and ther make their deuoute prayers, at the Sepulchres of S. Peter and Paule, ful remission of al theyr sinnes. After his death whan thys distance of time serued ouer long, Clemẽt the sixt reduced the same vnto fifty yeres. Whose decre also remaineth, wherin he commaundeth the angels, that they should carry vp into the heauenly kingdome, such as died in the time of this Pilgrimage. And Sixtus the fourth decreed,

The cause why Pole was not Pope.

The yeare of Jubiley.

creed, that this benefite ſhould be graunted to men euery .xxv. yere. Whan therfore the yere after the incarnation of Chriſt, a. M. D. & L. was at hand, Paule the third, a fewe monethes before, ſente abrode his letters vnto all nations, moſt earneſtly exhortinge them, not to let paſſe ſo goodly an occaſion of vnburtheninge thē of theyr ſinnes, and obteining the kingdome of heauen. He him ſelf alſo reioyſed much, that he had liued vnto this time, & ſay that day would be to him moſt detectable, wherin he ſhould deſerue ſo wel of mankinde, but this his ioy was not effectuall, for a fewe wekes before that ſame day, which he ſo greatly deſired, he departed, as before is ſpecified. Paulus Fagius, which went with Bucer into Englād, about the end of Nouembre, died at Cambridge of a Feuer Quartane. How the matter was taken vp by arbitrement betwixt the biſchop of Straſburge and the Senate. I haue ſhewed you before. Now had the biſchop intended to begin the thing in his churches at Chriſtmaſſe, and had preſcribed the cleargye an order whiche they ſhould followe: but for that they were not fully furniſhed, he differred it till the firſt of Februarye. Than, in thoſe thre temples, which the Senate by compoſition, had graunted him, the Prieſtes begin againe fyrſt to ſing theyr Euenſong, and the next day maſſe, which for the ſpace of .xii. yeares, hadde bene omitted: there was a great concourſe, eſpecially of yong people. For vnto them it was a ſtrāge ſight, and before neuer heard of, to ſee there ſo manye with chauen crownes, and in a new kind of apparel, which ſaying that no man could vnderſtand, Tapers and Lampes, burning at noone dayes, ſmoking and perfuming with ſenſours, to ſe the prieſt and his miniſters ſtanding at the aultare, pronouncing al thinges in a ſtrāge language, vſing manye curteſies, and ſondrye geſtures, bowynge downe with his handes faſt cloſed, one while caſtinge abrode hys armes, an other while bringing in the ſame, ſomtime turning him ſelf about, now crying out a loud, and now again muttering ſomething in great ſecreatnes, ſomtime loking vp a loft, ſomtime down to the ground, and cannot ſtand ſtil in a place, but remouinge now to the right hand, and now to the left hand of the aultare. to croſſe & bleſſe with his fingers, to breethe in the chalice, and lifte it vp on highe, after to ſet it downe againe, in certaine places to name, one while the quicke, an other while the dead, to breake the hoſt, as they call it, and put it into the chalice, to knocke on his breaſte wyth his fiſt, to ſigh, and to wincke as thoughe he were a ſlepe, to awake againe, to eat one part of the bread, and ſuppe of the reaſte wyth the wine, leaſt any drop ſhould remaine, to waſche his handes, to croſſe and bleſſe with the gilt patent, to put the ſame to his foreheade and breaſt, to kiſſe one while the aultare, an other while an Image in-

Paules ioys was vain.

1550.

A ſtraunge ſight & neuer hard of.

cloſed

closed in timbre or metall: these thinges, I say, and such other like, the yong people beheld not without great maruel and wonder, nor certainly without laughter, and could hardly be kept vnder. At after none, a certain priest, whom they had procured thither from an other place, maketh a Sermon in the head church, wher he had no great audience, yet diuers resorted, as they are wont in a new thing. There did a certaine yonge man make a noyse, I know not what: whome one of the Sergeaunts rebuked, and made a businesse with him as though he would haue caried him to prison. By and by the youth came a flocking about him, and as in suche a case it is commonly sene, there arose an vprore and tumult, while euery man inquireth what the matter is, and stirre vp and down in the churche. Wherupon the preacher, who thought verely there had bene a sedition raised, being sore afraid of his owne part, went downe sodenly out of the pulpit, and by his fellowes let into the chauncel was fensed with dores of Iron. For all the priestes were there, & amonges them were certain prebendaries of the same church, borne of noble houses, which sitting neare the pulpit to heare, conueied thē selues in also quickly, knowing not what would come therof. The whole matter immediatly was declared to the consul and Pretour, who with the reaste of the Senate were hearinge Sermones in other churches. They came in all haste to appease the Tumulte: but before they came all was quieted, for besides a fewe younge men, no man once stirred. Wherefore the Senate, amonges others, sent to them James Sturmius, who declareth to the principal of the clargy before said, that the Senate is sorye for this disturbaunce, and sheweth thoccasion therof, and affirmeth that there was no citezen found in the same, and for as muche as it was done without theyr knowledge, prayeth them not to take it displeasauntly, and promiseth them, that they wil se to it from this time forward, that no such like thing happen. But they woulde not thus be satisfied, and saye plainly how they wil no more from henceforthe put theyr lines in such a daunger, and the next day they depart in great displeasure, leauing of their worke begon, and reparing to the bishop at Taberues, complaine of theyr misfortune. Thus therefore was the matter discontinued for a fewe monethes after. In the meane time they had complained to the Emperoure of the whole matter, as shall be declared hereafter. Many men suppose, how they reioysed inwardly in theyr mindes, they had so good an occasion to leaue. For so long as the Masse was abolished by a decre of the Senate, they had liued most at liberty, and receiued theyr whole reuenewes withoute any paines taking: but now, that they are bounden to daily seruice, although the laboure be not great, yet was this occasion thoughte

A trouble in the church of Strausburg.

vnto

vnto them right acceptable, wherby they might shake of that yoke of bondage: especially seinge theyr doinges were derided and contempned of the common people, and they them selues poynted at with fingers, and hated of most men. The Senate, after inquisition made, could perceiue no fault in anye townes man. Aboute the beginning of Febzuary, the ambassadozs of England and Fraūce mete, to treat a peace. Foz the Englishmen hauing lost those foztes befoze said, were dziuen to an narrow issue. Aboute this time also the Pzotectoure, the kinges vncle was deliuered out of the towze, wheras the counsel perceiued that the same should please the king wel: and foz so much as the Earl of Warwick was the chief occasiō of his appzehension, this meane was found, that theyr frendshippe should be renued thzough affinitie. Wherefoze the Earle of Warwickes sonne marieth the Duke of Somersets daughter. And afterward the kinge gaue vnto the Earle of Warwicke the Dukedome of Nozthumberland: but this frendship lasted not longe, as shalbe declared hereafter. In the meane season at Rome was all full of factions and partakinges: especiallye the Farnesians were very earnest that one of theyr side might be chosen, and at the first in dede Alexander, that was Nephewe to Paulus, and certaine other Cardinals his clients ioyned them selues to the Cardinalles imperials: but when the frenche Cardinals gaue theyr voyces to Cardinall Saluiate a Flozentine, Alexander, fearing least at the next session, Saluiate shoulde be pzonounced Bishop, reuolted to the French part, taking firste an othe of them, as it is repozted foz certaintie, that they shoulde not chuse Saluiate. By this meane at the lengthe, Jhon Mary Mountane, whome we saide befoze was high pzesident of the counsel at Trent and Bononie, the .vii. day of Febzuary was created Bishop. And he was euer accompted to be a moste earnest fauourer of the French partie, and also of the Fernesians. The cause why Farnesius bare no good will to Saluiate was repozted to be this, foz that he feared, least if he should obtain the dignity, he would cut shozt both him, his bzethzen & kinsfolkes of much riches, which they had heaped together by right & wzong, and would auenge the Jniury done to his house by Paulus and the Farnesians. And it is said, how Cardinall Farnesius woulde not pzomesse the good will of him and his to Mountane, whome Paule the third made Cardinall till he had assured him by his fidelitie, that he would freely permit Parma to his bzother Octauianus. The bishop after an old custome, chaungeth his name, and is called July the third of that name. At the same time the Frenche king setfozth a pzoclamation againste the Lutheranes And a penalty also appoynted foz the iudges that are slacke and negligent

The Pzotectoz of englād

The French kynges Proclamation against Luthe ranes.

in executing the same. Before the bishop was elected, departed out of this life two Cardinals, Verulan and Rodulphe: therfore there remained in the conclaue lii. wherof there were. xiiii. frenchmen, ii Germains iiii. Spaniards, ii. Portugals, and one Englishe man, al the residue Italians, and of the. xi. Romains. The. xxii. daye of Febzuary, July was consecrated bishop, by Cardinall Tibon: two

July ỳ third. daies after, he openeth the golden gate as they cal it, wheras, was infinite nombze of people, to obtain remission of theyz sinnes, as be

Thopenyng of the golden gate. fore is said. The bishop striketh on the gate with a golden mallet: for so standeth the Ceremony, which afterward he is wont to geue a way to some man, in token of honour. For there be some ỳ thinck them selues happy men if they may get it: and at this time the cardinal of Aulspurge obteined it through much intreaty, and caried it with him into Germany. Whilest the bishop beateth on the gate with his mallet, worcke men breake it open with crowes of Iron. there the people, which striue, who may first thronge in, gather vp full busely the morter and rubbishe that falleth by the ruine of the same, and kepe them as precious Iewels. Many men iested vpon

A iest of the Cardinall of Aulspurge. the fact of the Cardinal of Aulspurge, whan they heard therof, saying, that he intended with ỳ same mallet to knock the Lutheranes in the head. Than came to Rome to salute the Bishop, & to do theyz duty to him, the duke of Vzbin, the duke of Farrare, the ambassadozs of Venise, of Sauoy, of the duke of Flozence, Genes, Senes Scotland, Fraunce, and after also themperoz. The bishop did not only restoze Parma to Octauius Farnesius, but also gaue & made him the high gouernoz, whome they call Confalonier, and restozed also Ascanius Colunnois, whome Paule the third had exiled. The

Ganimede nourysshed of Poope July. new bishop, of an auncient custome, geueth his Cardinals hat to whome he list: and this bishop July, what time he was Legate at Bolognie, loued a yong man, Innocentius out of measure: whom although the reast did mislike, yea spake against him, he chose into the nombze of Cardinals, and receiued him again into his daily familiarity, geuing vnto him his surname, and armes also. It was bzuted at Rome, and libels setfozth of the same, how Iuppiter kept Ganymedes, although old were defozme: yea the bishop him selfe would not let to tel it to the Cardinals, and as it is said, would recite in his mery mode, how wanton a lad it was, and howe impoz-

Mute of the Conclaue came most fil thye letters. tune. Whilest they were occupied in the Conclaue, there were letters take, which Camillus Olius, one about the Cardinal of Mãtua, was repozted to haue wzytten to a certain louer of his, Anniball Contine, the. xxvi. of January, and verses wzytten in the vulgare tounge, where he speaketh of his affection, and loue of hym that his absent, he vseth such detestable and shameful wozdes, that they

they can not without offence be spoken againe. Wherupon a rose a iest of them, that said, some filthy bishop was signified to come out that Conclaue, which yelded such kinde of letters. The .xiii. day of March, the emperour addresseth his leters to the states of the Empire. Howe after the conuention at Auspurge, he retourned into Flaunders, that he might binde the people of his dominions to his sonne, whom he sent for out of Spaine for the same purpose. Hys intent was, that thing once finished, to retourne straightwaies into Germany, but because the winde serueth not to saile at al times and the distaunce of the places were farre a sonder, therfore was it long before his sonne came out of Spaine: and after his arriuall, the hole Sommer, and a great part of Haruest was spent aboute necessaries affaires: and albeit that winter was than at hand, yet had he fully prefixed to haue gone into Germany, but at the selfe same time he chaunced into the disease of the gout, and not long after, word was brought him of the death of Bishop Paul: wherfore he chaunged his purpose, tarying the election of the new bishop: after how July the third had both aduertised him of his election, and had also promised very franckly and largely of his good will & zele to the cõmon wealth and religion: which thing known, he thought mete, not to let slip so great an occasion and longe wished for, of accomplishing the thing desired, especially, cõsidering how the whole wealth of Germany consisteth herein: therfore some way muste be deuised, that such thinges as in the last assembly were decreed and commenced, may be accomplished: again, it must be foresene, that ỹ causes of dissention be taken away, and certaine obstinat parsons and rebels straitly punished: for these causes verely he intendeth to hold a counsel of the states imperiall: wherfore he commaũdeth them, that against the .xxv. day of June, they be readye to attende vpon him at Auspurge, and to finde no manner of let, but that they come them selues, vnlesse it be sickenes, which thinge not withstanding they shall be bounden to iustify by an othe. And that they send theyr Ambassadours with large and full commission of all thinges concerninge the common wealth, to thintent that in consultation there be found no let nor delay.

The Emperours letters to the states of thempyre.

The.xxij.Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The Argument of the.xxii.Booke.

Peace is concluded betwixt England and Fraunce. They of Maidenburge make their purgation by wryting. The Emperours proclamation against the Lutheranes astonied manye Marchauntes of hys Countryes. Whilest the assemble was holden at Aulspurge to continue the Counsell at Trent, Granuellan diseaseth. George Duke of Megelburge, persecuteth them of Maidenbourge, who going by the worse, haue also Duke Morys and other to their enemies. Pope July publisheth a Bull of a very straunge sorte. Duke Morys being made Chieftaine againste them of Maidenburge, propoundeth conditions of peace, againste whome also, the Cleargy publish letters to charge them. Wherunto they aunswer fully, and purge them selues. Osiander inuenteth a new doctrine of mans iustification. The decree of this assemble is to geue saufconduit to go to the counsell. Bucer dieth in England. Thre Sunnes and thre Mones are sene. The Pope citeth Octauian Farnese Prince of Parma, againste whome also themperoure publisheth his letters Patentes. Upon this the French King maketh hys excuse to the Pope. The Duke of Saxon prisoner, healpeth and comforteth the Ministers of the Church banished by the Emperoure, an other beginninge of a Counsell at Trent, and the order of the sessions in the same counsel, the meane how to deuise and frame Articles of the faith, the beginning of the warre of Parma.

A peace concluded betwirt Frãce & Englande.

About this time thambassadours of Englãd and Frauuce, whan they had longe debated the matter, at the last conclude a peace. And that was so much the more easy to bringe to passe, for that they both saw, how there were some, vnto whome this contention of theyrs should in time to come, be profitable & gainful. Wherfore the Englishmen, restore to the Frenchmen Boloigne, which they had kepte nowe sire whole yeares, not without the greate maruell of many: and the Frenchmen pay them Mony: In that peace were also the Scottes comprised. After, sending ambassadors on bothe parties, the two Kinges confirme the peace with a new amity. For ỳ french King was made Knight of the Garter in England, and the Kinge of England againe of the French order. Whiche verelye amonges great Princes, is as it were a cognisaunce of moste assured frendship. Where they of Maidenburge were defaced with sondry Proclamations by themperour, the.xriiii. day of March, they publishe an other wryting, chiefly to the next inhabiters about them.

First they proue, that they can neither by Gods lawe, nor mans lawe

law be conuicted of rebellion: after they declare, how such as put on armure against them, do make warre against Christ him selfe. Thirdly they confute the crimes obiected, and shewe that they be sclaunders, surmised by theyr aduersaries. And albeit, saye they, that through theyr prouocation the Emperour hathe exiled vs, yet may we truely affirme, that we haue as yet refused no reasonable condition, so that we might inioy still the doctrine professed at Auspurge, and the liberties that oure elders haue lefte vs: of the same minde be we now also, neither refuse we anye kinde of dutye that ought to be done to the Emperoure, or to the Empire, and take god to witnes, that we haue geuen none occasion of any warre or trouble, but couet chiefly to obserue peace with all men, and by ỳ meane of the true religion and doctrine to attaine to the life euerlastinge. And this doubtles is the cause of all the hatred, that is raysed against vs. Now is it deuised by the law, that the inferioure magistrate shall not impeche the right of the superioure.

Moreouer, if it so fortune that the Magistrate passe the boũdes of his authoritye, and commaund any thing that is wicked, that he should not only be obeyed, but also, if he attempte any force, be resisted. There is no man, we thincke, that can denye, but that all rule and gouernement dependeth of God only: againste whome if anye proclamation come forthe, or if any decrees be made, the matter is clearely out of doubt, that the same oughte to be reiected and refused, but of this sort is the decre made at Auspurge concerning religion: Therfore can not we obey them, that woulde make vs to receiue the same Mauger our heades, and take from vs the lighte of the Gospel, and setforth that Romish Idoll, that they might draw vs into euerlasting damnation. And seinge the case standeth thus, ther can no rebellion of right be obiected vnto vs: again, euery mã may easely perceiue, how vnlawful it is to worke anye violence against vs, for in ỳ are not we only assaied, but this thing is wrought: to thend that the professors of the true doctrine might vtterlye be extinguished, that through our side mighte be wounded Christe him selfe, and al godly people, For we are al the members of Christe. Wherfore such as defile them selues with so wicked a facte, what thing els may they loke for, but Gods vengaunce? Touchinge the fortes and villages taken, we haue spoken in our last former wryting, neither is it neadefull to repeate the same. For so sone as we shalbe assured of peace, we will restore them to the right owners. Where also our enemies haue raised a brute, as though there were vsed amonges vs an intermixed & vncerten lechery, it is a most impudẽt lie. Therfore we beseche you for the honor of God, ỳ ye do not defile your selues with innocent blud, but pray God that he would

confound the bloudy coũsels of the wicked, & if it fortune to be war ẏ they wold not deny them their aid. After, in the monthy of Apzill, the ministers of the church, setforth a wryting, wherein they recite the confession of their doctrin, and declare how it is lawful for the inferior magistrate to defend him self against the superior, compelling him to forsake the truth: and here they speke vnto and beseche themperor, that he wold geue no credit to suche, as incense him to practise vniust and wicked cruelty, but that he wold first truly and duely examine ẏ whole matter. Finally, they make earnest request that they may haue no war, and if the thinge come so to passe, they desire aid also of the inhabiters next them. Of the trouble that I said fortuned in the head church at Straulsburge, the bishop made complaint to themperor: but the Senate, by an ambassadour sent, declareth that ther was no fault in them: wherfore themperour addressing his letters to the bishop, commaundeth him to renue hys worke omitted, & to procede therin. The bishop taketh firste assurance by othe of the Senate, that ther shuld be no violence shewed, nor any disturbance in theyr doing. Thus at the length the clargy at the feast of Pentecost, which was than the .xxiiii. of May, began their matter again. A few daies at the first, the consuls, & certen other Senators wer ther in thother side of the Cathedrall church, least any tumult shuld be raised. And the clargy of the said church had inclosed that part of the chauncel, as they go into the reuestry with grates of yron, ẏ no man could come nere. At thend of May, themperor departeth from Brussels with his sonne Phillip, & goeth to thassembly at Ausburge, leading with him the duke of Saxon prisoner, & leauing the Lantzgraue at Machlin. Not long after his departing thence, ther was setforth a proclamation against ẏ Lutheranes, which was written both in French & Flemish ẏ .xxix. day of Apzil, and that was after this sort, albeit saith themperor, I haue alwaies indeuored, that thauncient and true religion, might within al my dominions be obserued: albeit I haue bene euermore wholly bent, that therrors, sectes & heresies, which haue now these many yeres ben sowen ouer al christendom might vtterly be abolished, albeit that for the same cause, I haue setforth sodry proclamations, w̃ most extreme penalties, yet hearing saye, not without the great grief of my mind, that not only men of our own dominiõ, but also strãgers which dwel within our prouinces, & occupy the trade of marchandise, haue spread abrode thinfection of this mischief far and nere: in such sort as it is doutles requisite to lay to this disease some corrasiue or other charp medicine, & make diligent inquisitiõ after the offenders, that the same plage maye be plucked vp by the rotes, as in the last assemblies prouincial I admonished the states and

A confession of faith by ẏ Ministers of the Churche there.

The clergy of Straulsburge renueth their misteries.

A proclamation againste the Lutherans.

and gouernors, ỹ euery man for his part shuld diligẽtly apply him self hereunto, and stil remain in thold and catholick religiõ. Especially cõsidering how it is openly sene of al men, what tumultes & commotiõs this infection hath stirred vp, to speake nothing in the meane time of the losse of saluation, & of soules. Wherfore by thaduise of our most derely beloued sister, and assent of oure nobles, we make this new law, & straitly charge and commaund, that no man whatsoeuer he be, haue, bie, or distribute any bokes of Luther, Decolãpadius, Zwinglius, Bucer, or Caluine, or any other bokes set forth xxx. yeres past, without the names of the authors, as in the registre of the deuines of Louain is furthermore conteined: moreouer that no man kepe any Image or picture made in contempt or mockery of our Lady or other saincts, nether that he cast down or breake any Image painted or pourtraied in the honor of any saint: that no man open his house vnto priuy conuenticles, wherin bothe errours are wont to be sowen, men and wemen rebaptised, and al so conspiracies made against the church and the common wealth: that no man either priuely or apartly dispute of the holy scripture: especially of hard and doubtfull matters, or take vpon him thinterpretation of the same, vnlesse he be a deuine auctho rised by some commendable vniuersity: they that shall otherwise do, shalbe punished as seditious persons and disturbers of the common tranquility, and if they be men, they shal die with the sword, and womẽ shal be buried in the ground quick, in case they wil forsake theyr error: but if they will be obstinate, they shall be burnt, and theyr goodes confiscated, whether punishment so euer they suffer. Againe they shall haue none authority to make any will, and whatsoeuer they shall do herein since the time they first began to infringe thys oure law shalbe frustrate and take no place. Furthermore we charge & cõmaund that no man receiue into his house, or aid with any thing such as he knoweth to be suspected of heresy, but that he aduertise immediatly thinquisitour or gouernour of the place, and shal suffer punishment if he do it not.

A register of the deuines of Louaine.

Such as not of obstinate malice, but throughe infirmitye haue fallen into errour and heresies, and yet haue not transgressed thys our law, and haue done nothing seditiously, but of their owne accord haue retourned to amendement, and after they haue abiured, be receiued again to grace, shal after ỹ haue no conference amongs them selues of matters appertaining to faith and religion: if they haue, to suffer, as those that are returned to their vomit, he that being not conuicted, but vehemently suspected of heresy, shalbe condẽned, ether tabiure or to do open penance, if ỹ same man shalbe after accused of heresye, he shal suffer as one that is reuolted. Vnto such

To talcke of faith is forbidden.

as be ſpotted with hereſy,and ſtained with like crimes, ſhalbe geuen none honor nor dignity,nether ſhall they beare anye office in the common wealth. Unleſſe a man bring with him a teſtimoniall from the Curate of the Church,where he dwelt laſt, let him not be ſuffered to haue any habitation or dwelling. For ſuche ought to be had for ſuſpected. That the gouernors of peace,and all other oure Clients,euery man in his prouince,inquire diligently for ſuch as ſhall breake this law,and that they aſſiſt the inquiſitoures and eccleſiaſticall iudges,ſo that thoſe whiche be founde culpable, maye ſuffer accordíng to the fourme preſcribed:excepte they ſo do, they ſhall ſuffer for it at oure pleaſure. Let the common Proctoure alſo know,whether they do their duetie,and if they ſhalbe found negligent,let him commaund them to come to iudgement,and if it ſhall appeare that they haue offended, let them either be depriued of theyr office,or otherwiſe puniſhed,as ſhalbe thought expedient. Beſides this,let all Biſhops,Archdeacons,and Abbots with ſuch other like Prelates,ſearch with all diligence, if any of the Cleargy be infect with this diſeaſe,and puniſhe it extremely. They that know any man defiled with this Peſtilence,or in what places the Heretickes lurcke and frequent,let them preſente them immediatly,vnleſſe they do ſo,to ſuffer the ſame puniſhment that the others ſhould. The promotour,if the accuſation be not falſe,ſhal haue the one half of his goodes. Which goodes in dede ſhall not exceade the ſumme of vi.C.crownes. For whatſoeuer ſhalbe aboue this ſõme, the tenth part therof ſhalbe alotted vnto him. He that ſhal detect to thinquiſitour priuy conticles,although he were of theyr Counſell, ſhall not be puniſhed, ſo that he thinke well of Religion,and from henceforth refraine theyr company:but he that ſhall preſent them, being not of their followſhip,ſhalbe rewarded,as before is ſaid,let the puniſhments,ꝑ we haue appoynted,be ſo executed accordingly nether ſhall it lie in any mans power to alter or mitigate the ſame, which we perceiue is oftentimes done, for the iudges that offende herein, ſhal not eſcape vnpuniſhed. They that being accuſed of hereſy,and cited to appere haue fled,and haue bene after outlawed, whan they haue heard that the cõpanions of their offences be dead, are wont to make ſute,that they may be ſuffred to make their purgation,for ſo much as they ſuppoſe,how the crime can no more be proued,& by this meanes it chaunceth,that retourning again,they ſow abrode falſe doctrin and errors:but that the ſame be in no wiſe done,it is for the cõmon profit. Wherfore we cõmaund,ꝑ ther be no place geuen to their requeſts,but ꝑ al ſuch, as after they wer cited haue appered,but ſought to ſaue thẽ ſelues by fleing,ſhalbe accõted for conuictes,& perſons condemned. They that ſhal make any ſute for

Rewards for promotours

for ſuſpected, fled, baniſhed, or for Anabaptiſtes, let them be taken for ſuppoſters of heretikes. And that iudges & gouernors receiue none ſuch into fauor, vnles it be ether by the permiſſiō of vs, or of ỹ Quenes ſiſter. Thoſe ỹ ſhal do otherwiſe, ſhalbe depriued of theyr gouernmēt. That no printers or bokeſellers, do print, ſel, or vtter any thing cōcerning the ſcripture, but by theyr aduiſe & conſent, vnto whō this charge is cōmitted: & for ſo much as there is a regiſter of bokes, which thuniuerſity of Louain hath reiected, let ỹ ſtationers haue ỹ ſame hāged vp in their ſhops in opē ſight, leaſt after, either thē ſelues or the biers, plead ignorance: again ỹ they haue another regiſter of al theyr bokes, he ỹ wil not obey ſhal loſe an C. crowns. Finally ỹ no man take any childzen to teach, vnles it be thzough ỹ permiſſion of the magiſtrat, and the chief miniſter of the church authoriſed, & that he teach or inſtruct the youth in nothing, but according to the form preſcribed by the deuines of Louaine. When this decre was proclamed, many were ſore aſtonied, eſpecially the high duch & Engliſh marchants, which occupy the traffick of marchandiſe in themperors townes & countries, eſpecially at Andwarpe a great nōbre. Wherfore they wer of this mind, ỹ vnles the decre wer mitigated, thei wold remoue to another place: yea many of thē ſhutting vp their ſhops purpoſed to depart, for thauoyding of ỹ dāger. The Senate of Andwarp alſo, & thother citezens ther, which ſaw what a wōderful loſſe this wold be to thē, wer in a great perplexity: & whē thunquiſitors came thither, they wſtode thē withal theyr indeuor, & riding to the Lady regēt, declare vnto her, what a loſſe it ſhuld be not to thē only, but alſo to the whole region, if this decre take place. Wherfore the matter was, in the ſame city, for ỹ which the decre was chiefly made, by reaſō of ſōdry natiōs & people there, appeſed for ỹ time. This decre being after trāſlated into the highe duch tōg, Matthie Flacie, of whō mētiō is made in ỹ former boke, ſetteth forth, & moſt charply tāteth Iſelebie, & the Adiaphoriſtes, as he termeth thē, which aſſay to perſwade the people, as though religiō wer not impugned. But the form of inquiſition, which they cal an inſtructiō, conteineth a moſt ample authority. For it is lawfull for them to cal before thē not only al priuate perſons, but the magiſtrates thē ſelues alſo, and to compel them by an oth to anſwere to interrogatories, & to vtter what they know. And the queſtions cōcerning religion are in nombre xxxbiii, wherin ſuch as are preſented or ſuſpected be examined, & amōgs others, whether they beleue the ſacrifice of the maſſe to be auailable for the dead, ſo ỹ they may be deliuered hereby from the pains of purgatory: whether they beleue ỹ S. Peter was prince of thapoſtles, Vicar of Chriſt, & high biſhop of the church of Rome, and ỹ thoſe alſo are to be accōpted for ſuch, which

A proclamation for printers.

Andwarp aſtonied at the Emperors proclamatiō

which do lawfully succede in his chaire: whether they beleue that it is lawful to forsake thobedience of the high bishop, being nether heritick nor Scismatick: whether they beleue that Matrimony priuely cõtracted, is lawful: whether they beleue the Lutherans, Bucerânes, and suche others to be of the Churche. The Cardinals of Fraunce remaind at Rome a certain space, after that July was elected: and than they return home again. Howbeit by the way, whẽ he was come now into Fraunce before he had sene the kinge, died Jhon Cardinall of Lorayne, who had bene all his life time a most pleasaunt gest and companion with king Fraunces. By this occasion Robert Lenoncourt Cardinall, obtained the Bishopprycke of Mentz, who was afterward supposed to haue holpen greatly, that the towne of Metz, a city of thempire, came into the hands of Hẽry the french king, as hereafter shalbe declared. In the last session at Trent, was decreed amõgs other things, that such as had mo Bishopprickes than one, should kepe of them which they list, & forgoe the rest, as before in the.xix. boke is specified: Neuertheles, so long as Paul liued, the thing was not put in executiõ: but whẽ this mã was made bishop, the cardinals of Fraũce obeyed it in dede in aparence, but to no losse of theyrs. For wheras diuers of thẽ had ii. or iii. bishopprickes, & many others aspired to ẏ dignity, by an exchãge made, they permitted some other to inioye one, and in steade of one bishopprycke, which they left, they had of them again many abbotships, or such other like promoitõs. In the monty of July, Adolphe bishop of Colon, making a composition with the Senate, entreth the city of Colon, with an exceading great pomp and train, hauing gotten together all his Clients, kinred and alies, ẏ they might honor him with theyr presence the same day. He was accompanied as they report, with ii. M. horse & aboue. And the duke of Cleue verely had brought him a notable bãd of horsmẽ, he had lately a daughter born by his wife Mary, the daughter of king Ferdinando. Her Godmothers at the fount stone, where both the Emperors sisters, Elenore the French Quene, and Mary Quene of Hongary, and tharchbishop of Colon was her Godfather: but not long after ther arose a great dissention betwene the Duke and the Archbishop, about thecclesiasticall iurisdiction. The.xxvi day of July, the Emperor beginneth the counsel imperial at Ausburge. Wherin he propoundeth of followynge the generall Counsel, of obseruing the decre of religion, lately made at Ausburge, of punishinge rebelles, of restorynge the iurisdiction and goodes of the Church. This assẽbly was armed also, albeit ẏ the state of things was sõwhat more quiet. The princes of Mentz and of Treuers were presente, the reast of thelectours sent ambassadours: Moreouer there were presente Wuolf-

Thedeath of the cardinall of Lorayne.

The archbyshop of Colon entreth the city with pompe.

Wuolfgãge maister of Pzusse, and the bishop of Wirciburge, Eistet Costintz, Aulspurge, Trent, Cambzay & Merseburge: and none of thother pzinces besides the duke of Bauier, & at the length also Hẽry the duke of Bzũswick. The matter being debated, the most part were content, ỹ the counsel should be followed: but duke Moris by his deputies declareth ỹ he can allow the same none otherwise, vnlesse the whole matter from the beginninge may be retracted, & the deuines of the pzotestants not only heard, but ỹ they may also haue power to decide matters, ỹ the bishop of Rome do submit him selfe to the counsel, & not occupy the place of a iudge there, and that he release the bishops of their othe, to thintẽt they may speke their mind frely. After this pzotestation of his was red opẽly, his deputy wold haue had it recozded, as the manner & custom is, but the same was demed him, ỹ whole doing of such matters is in the power of tharch bishop of Mentz, chauncelour of thempire. Themperoz afterward moued the bishop foz a counsel. The seuenth day of August, the cardinall of Aulspurge, in his Sermonne, inueighed sooze against the Lutheranes. And a few dayes after, certain Spanyardes, in mockery and contempt of the Citezens, which were than hearing ỹ Gospell pzeached, plaied certain partes in the church, in such sozt, ỹ the matter was like to haue tourned to some great tumult. But at the comming of the Consull, the thing was by a goodly meane appeased and quieted. About thend of the month of August, Granuellan, who came lately from Bezonse, a Towne in high Burgundie, to Aulspurge, leaueth his life, not withoute themperoures greate heauines, as it is repozted, he had succeded Marcurine, Castinarie Cardinal, as I shewed you in the .vii. boke, and by the space of xx. yeares had ben in chief authozity, and was pziuy in manner alone to all themperouzs secreat counsels and wozking. In whose place and function succeded his sonne Anthony, bishop of Arras, a man of great learning, who befoze in thabsẽce of his father, was wõt to answer the matters of ỹ common welth, & was very familier with themperoz. In the mene seasõ Henry the duke of Bzunswick laieth siege to ỹ city of Bzunswick, to the which he had bozn great hatred these many yeres, foz religiõ, & foz other things: & whan he had don theyz coũtry much harm by firing and spoiling, & yet could not win the city, thzough the mediatiõ of certen, themperoz cõmãdeth both partes to leue theyz war, and pleade theyz cause befoze him. Thys was in the month of Septembze. The Emperours army besieged than Affrick, a towne of Barbarie, some men suppose it to be Leptis, howbeit Liuie maketh also mentiõ of ỹ city of Affricanes: that city kept Dzacutus a notable Archpirate, who had lately ioyned hi selfe with the Turke. Themperoz had cõmitted the chiefe gouerne-

The protestation of D. Moris against the counsell.

The knauery of Spanyardes.

The death of Granuellan.

Duke Henry besiegeth the Citye of Bzunswick.

Dzacutus an archpirate.

ment to

nient to the Uiceroy of Sicilie. Who after he had beaten the town wyth his ordenaunce a certain time, being certified that Dragutus was comming with a newe army, saw he had nede to make haste. Wherfore the tenth day of September, he geueth the assault bothe by sea and land, and within a fewe houres space, taketh it by force. The knightes of the Rhodes, that were vpon the sea, did themperor that day good seruice: but the Spaniards which fought by lād, and excelled in nombre, whan the City was taken, had the mooste part of the spoyle. The nombre of the prysoners was great, aboute an. viii. thousand: which being put into Shippes, were led awaye captiue into Sicilie, Sardinie, and to other places. The situation of the city, is said to be very pleasant, by reason of grene medowes and hilles set with Oliues & palme trees, and fair springes of water. Not far from thence is reported to be a goodlye corne Country, which with a most ample increse yeldeth again to the plowmē that it hath receiued. Cosmus the duke of Florence sent themperor men in this war vnder the conduit of Jordane Ursine, & Alastor Balion. For because winter was now at hand, and vitaile coulde not be prouided, the Uiceroy, leauing there a garrison of Spaniards, returneth with his army into Sicilie: Dragutus fled to the Turke, traueling to Constantinople. This thing was thoccasion of a new warre, which the Turke attempted afterward, not only againste ỹ Emperour, but also against king Fardinando. Whan themperour had commaunded Duke Henry, and the Senate of Brunswick to lay a side their weapons, their armies were discharged on bothe parties: but all those forces afterwarde, George Duke of Megelburge, the sonne of Albarte, a younge man that had serued Duke Henry, allured vnto him. The cleargy of Maidenburge, and prelates of the head church, most of them gentlemen borne, who were chiefly offended with the city, had waged him with great rewards & promesses, as it is reported, that through his aide they might auenge thē selues, but this do they deny, as shallbe declared hereafter. And their archbishop Jhō Alberte was lately departed: wherfore they promised him ỹ gouernment of ỹ hole prouince, in case he could subdue it, & by writings laid to pledge to him iii. principal castels. Thus he marching first through ỹ coūtry of Halberstat, came after into ỹ prouince of Maidenburge, & ther practising slaughter, spoyling & burning, surpriseth the towne of Mancelebe, spoyleth & setteth it on fire: and whan he had there attēpted the castel in vain, & lost diuers of his mē, he marcheth forward, & which way so euer he wēt, did exceding much harm. Wherfore ỹ people of the country & villages, whē they saw their goodes & cattel taken and driuen away, come to ỹ Senate of Maidēburge, crauing their aid & succor

and

The taking of the city of Africa.

A goodlye situatiō of the same.

and declare how they wyll refuse no peryl nor coste herein. The Senate therfore assigned them a daye, wherin they shoulde be all in a redines: That was the. xxi. daye of September. Than went out of Maydenburg together with the husband men the citezens iointly and the soldiours of the garrysons, with three bandes of horsemen, with field pieces and other furniture, and reste that night two myles from the citie. In the morning before daye lyght, auauncing their campe, they marche streightwaye towardes their ennemie, and when they came into his syght, put them selues in order of battell. In the forewarde, where was thought moste daunger, stode the citezens and soldiours: After them were placed the countrie people. The Duke of Megelburge perceyuing this order, sodenly tournyng about his rankes, inuadeth the husbandmen, a kynde of people neyther well armed, nor exercised in feates of warre, and that vpō suche a soden, that he gaue the charge, before the others coulde tourne them selues, with their ordenaunce, or be able to resceyue them. So therfore they casting awaye their weapons, fled, who myght runne fastest, and breaking the rankes of their fellowes, make the waye open for the ennemy to get the victory. The moste part of thē all, what at the geuing of the charge, and what after in the chase were slayne. Of the citezens and soldiours were not many losse, but dyuers taken. The gunnes, carriage and al warlyke furniture came into the handes of the ennemies. In the meane season the Emperour was very instant, that both decrees made at Aulspurge, should be obserued, and maketh a greuous complaynt of the cities of Maydēburg and Breme. For they only of all the cities remayned constant, albeit the Bremers were not outlawed. But the Princes make intercession, and require that they myght haue the hearyng of the matter. And whan the Emperour had cōsented, they adresse their letters to eyther citie, the. xxii. daye of September and cite them to appere at Aulspurge the second day of Nouember, and by saufe conduicte to come aunswere in their cause, sendyng their Ambassadours with full power and authoritie to conclude. There was a certen woman at Aulspurge, a citezen of the towne, who seing the priest passe by, who caried the hoste to a sycke man, with lyght borne before him as the maner is, marueluyng therat demaunded of hym, why he caried that lyght at noone dayes? For so saying she was apprehended, and in great daunger of her lyfe, but through the great intreaty of women, and finally at the intercession of the Emperours syster beyng pardoned of her lyfe, was bannyshed.

The ouerthrowe of the Maydenburgians.

The princes letters to the of Maydenburg.

A woman in perill for a light worde.

For Mary Quene of Hungary Regent of Flaunders, was come thither, both for other matters and also for this cause chiefly, that the proclamation lately set forth in Flaũders and those parties myght be mitigated. For vnlesse it were so, she sayde it would come to passe, that Andwarpe, whiche is nowe the beste frequented marte towne in the whole worlde, shoulde fall in decaye and lose her former beautie. Moreouer that ther was great daunger in all places of an iusurrection, in case the thinge should be put in execution. The Emperour very hardly acconsented at the laste, and altering those thinges that concerned marchauntes straungers, taketh away the name of inquisitioneabhorred of all men, the residue he commaundeth to take place & to be obserued. Whyleſt the letters were cõueyed to the Bremers & thẽ of Maidẽburg, the Princes & states inquire of the Emperour, vpon what condicions he will accorde with them. Wherfore he propoundeth for the Bremers these, that they submit them selues vnto his power, humbly craue pardõ, forsake al leagues, & make no cõfederacy wherin he & his whole familie be not comprised. That they obey the chãber imperial, and be contributaries to the charges therof for their portion. That they agre with their Archbishop, if they can not, to stand to the arbitrement of suche vmperes as he shal appoint. That they accorde also with the whole clergie. That they restore the munition taken from Duke Erricke, and recompence hym for the harmes done. That none within their iurisdiction serue in the warres against him. That they paie vnto him an hondreth and fiftie thousand crownes, and deliuer. xxiiii. pieces of ordenaunce furnished. That they obeye the decree of the former cõuention, and suche as shalbe now decreed. And to them of Maydenburg, he imposeth in maner the same lawes. This was added moreouer, that they should aunswere all men to the lawe, and obeye the sentence geuen. That from the tyme of their rebellion, they commence no action against any man. That they Rase their fortifications and bulwarkes. That they receyue into their citie hym and his Lieftenauntes, at any tyme, with what power someuer they bringe, without any condicion. That they paye two hondreth thousande crownes. That the publication of their goodes be ratified, and the Possessours thereof not disturbed. The reporte of the battell of Maydenburge, was immediatly sowen abroade farre and nere, and within syre dayes was brought to the Emperour at Iuspurg. And where as many men thought, they had now bene almoste vndone, beholde, they publyshe a wrytynge the fyrste daye of October,

The proclamation for religion is mitigated.

October, wherin they recite the whole matter, and saye that they haue not lost aboue two hondreth of their Citezens and souldiours. And they whiche appered to nede comfort, do themselues confirme others. For God say thei, would by this meane trie our constancie. And of his infinite goodnes towardes vs, we doubt nothing. And albeit it be his will, that we shal thus wholy perish & be oppressed, yet can there be no euil therin. For how much better were it, to abide thextreme peril, than forsaking the profession of the truth, to reuolte to the Romish Antichrist: For such as either for feare, or for a certen couetousnes & ambition do relent, & submit them selues to the cõsel of Trẽt, and do admit & allowe that wicked decree made at Aulspurge, there is no doubt, but that they, both in this life, & in the life euerlasting, shall suffer most greuous tourmentes, except they returne to amendemẽt. We know also that God hath appointed our aduersaries boundes & limites, which they shall not passe. Wherfore we desire all men, that they wold ioyne their praiers with ours, & attempt no warre against vs. For if we be once oppressed, the selfesame calamitie shall redounde vnto al Germany without any respect. And seing the case standeth thus, certenly the very zeale, loue, and preseruation of our natiue countrey, require this of you, that you should with your ayde assiste vs, whiche for the doctrine of ỹ Gospel are afflicted. After they of Maydenburg had this ouerthrowe, incontinently very many prepare them selues vnto warre. And amõges others Duke Maurice, the Electour of Brandenburg, with his colyn Marques Albert, and Henry Duke of Brunswiche. Moreouer the whole Nobilitie were also called vpon to bring horsemen. Many supposed these forces to be leuied for this intent, that the Duke of Megelburge myght be expulsed out of the contrey. And at the first in deede certen would seme to haue taken armure for this cause, that he should not straie to farre. But whã they were all assembled, the eight daye of October marchyng forewarde, they incamped not farre from the citie, and the fyrst daye after, at nyght, they runne forth with a great clamoure euen to the ditches and gates of the citie, to proue what the townes men coulde or durst doe. But they beyng repulsed with great shotte, loste many of theyr men. And as they retyred them selues to their Campe in hyghe displeasure, by the waye they set on fyre the poore Lazarus house, cleane contrary to the lawe of armes. The nexte daye they bickered agayne, whan the Townes men had made saley out. For they were full of courage, and where as dyuerse others, very many also of the No-

Forces bent against Maydenburg.

bilitie repaired thither for the hatred of the Duke of Brunswick, expert men of warre & worthy captaines. The. xii. day of October was truce taken & certen Ambassadours came into ỹ citie to treate a peace: But that was in vayne. Whylest these thinges were in working, ỹ states of tharchbishoprike of Maydenburg, amongst whom the clergie is principal, mete at Hale & the. xv. day of October sende Ambassadours to themperour & Princes of thempire. Whã they came to Aulspurg the. x. day after, thei accuse moste heinously the senate & people of Maydenburg. And for somuch as Duke Maurice had taken vnto him ỹ power of ỹ Duke of Megelburg, & they had also thẽ selues sent him ayde, neither lyeth it in their abilitie: to susteyne so great charges long. They require, ỹ the Princes woulde finde some meane to quenche this common flame, & that so shortly as may be, how both the soldiours may be paide, & also those naughtie outlawes punished, tofore they recouer againe their strength & courage after their late ouerthrow. For els wil the souldiours revolte to thennemy. Which thing wilbe a moste present daunger, not only to thẽ that ar nert thẽ, but to al other states also. For they intende nothing els, but the destruction of ỹ high Magistrate, & are wholy addicted to steire vp the people to rebellio throughout the whole Empire. And they demaunded ayde of viii. M. fotemẽ, & a. M. & CC. horsemẽ. The same day were red the aunswers of the Bremers, & senate of Maydenburg, which they made to ỹ Princes letters, as before is said. And ỹ Bremers first declare how greatly thei alwaies haue desired peace, & the Emperours frendship, & how ofte they haue sued vnto him for peace, not only by their own Ambassadours, but also by ỹ king of Denmarke & the cities ỹ border on ỹ sea, & shew what strayte condicions were offered. And yet to thende it may appere, how much they esteme themperours authoritie, they saye, that they wil not refuse to sende Ambassadours, & promyse that if they may haue their Religion & libertie permitted thẽ, they can be contente to do any thing. And they of Maydẽburg: how in the fourmer assemblie of the Empire, they made great sute to the Emperour for peace, but the condicions imposed were intolerable, and saye that synce that tyme, they haue susteined great dammage, & where there was no ende nor measure of wrõges, they repulsed from them violẽce, yet moderatly. And the cause of all the hatred to be that they couet to retayne the trew doctrine, and to flee Idolatrie. As concernynge the daye prescribed, because they are commaunded to sende Ambassadours with full authoritie, they can synde none that wyll go in that sorte.

An Ambassade against them of Maydenburge.

The answer of the Maydeburgians.

sorte. Moreouer, how George Duke of Megelburg hath lately moued warre against them, and confesseth openly, that he doth this by the commaundement of the Emperour and thempyre. And nowe also the ennemies armie lieth before their citie. If they may be remoued, and their Ambassadours well assured, & shall and may reporte the demaūde vnto them, they refuse not that some be sent. About the beginning of Nouēber, dieth Ulriche Duke of Wirtemberge, the suite hanging stil, that he had with kyng Ferdinādo, as before is sayd. His sonne Christopher succeded him. After the Emperour had receiued the aunswers of the two cities, concerning the Bremers, he thinketh good to tary for thē, in asmuch as they say, they wil come: But as touching them of Maydenburge, for so much as the thing is farre otherwyse than they say, and because they aunswer frowardly and in a maner contemptuously, he requireth them to procede in consulting, what is to be determided against them, & chiefly that they wold waie diligētly the requestes of the states of the Byshoprike, & herein do that thing whiche may both be for the commoditie & dignitie of thempyre. The Princes & states perceiued right well, that there would neuer be pacificatiō made vpon these conditions. Wherfore thei require that more gentle thinges might be propounded. But the Emperour perseuereth in his purpose. So they at the length, albeit against many of their willes namely of the cities, assente vnto him, & promyse their ayde. But againe they desire the Emperour, first, that he him self would be cōtributory herunto. Secondly, that in case he can not be at this warre him selfe, he would appoint a generall. That charge they cōmit to Duke Maurice, if it seme so good vnto him, & say that ỹ charges of this war must be borne of ỹ same mony, that is now already leuied for the vses & affayres of the cōmō weale. Themperour again replieth what charges he had ben at in ỹ fourmer war, ỹ he might restore peace vnto Germany, & requireth thē to haue cōsideration therof. Touching Duke Maurice, he is wel pleased, & saieth ỹ he knoweth no man at this present time, ỹ is more fit for ỹ charge, than he, & that for diuerse causes. And ỹ the mony shuld be taken out of the cōmon treasury, he doth allow & permit, so ỹ so muche as is takē frō thēce, be within a certē time restored. For ỹ mony was not gathered for this vse. And he exhorteth thē to followe this thing w̄ their whole indeuour, ỹ they may be punished according to their demerites. Which he sheweth may thus be don, if ỹ citie be inuironed w̄ a trēche & a bulwark made, & the siege cōtinued, til thei be subdued. For vnlesse ỹ licēcious & obstinat rebellion be

The death of Ulriche Duke of Wirtemb.

A cruell decree against the Magdeburgians.

lion be repressed, they se how gret a daũger & shame it wilbe to thempire. Thus therfore Duke Maurice, whiche had bussied him self herein as I said before, was by cõmon assẽt made high generall of the warre. And for the charges of the war were appointed. lx. thousand crownes monethly, and an hõdreth thousand crownes payed for the charges past. Concerning the counsell, the Emperour affirmeth to the Princes, that it shalbe continued againe at Trent before Easter: For so doeth the Bysshop promyse him. Yet doeth he in the meane season vrge the decree of Ausburge, and commaundeth them to declare the causes vnto hym, why those orders that were wrytten two yeares synce, of Religion, and reformation of the Clergie be not obserued: The Archebysshops Electours saye, howe they haue omitted no thing, and are yet wholy about the same. But the cause which letteth that they are not fully accomplished, is the exemptions and priuileges of certen. The deputes of the Electours absent, say they haue applied the thing diligently, but the long continuaunce of tyme, hath bene a hinderaunce. For this Religion can not so sodenly be plucked out of mens myndes, & that they had nede to be instructed, that men might by litle and litle accustome them selues, who are thorowly perswaded, that thesame decree dissenteth much from the holy Scriptures, that nothing can be violently altered without trouble and sedition. And if any man should cõstraine ỹ prechers to it, ther would no man serue in ỹ churche. For hardely can there any one be found that wyll abase him selfe hereunto, for the state of the syngle lyfe, and condition of the Lordes supper. The residue of Princes and states of the Rompshe Religion, alledge these causes, ỹ Scholes wherin yougth is not ryghtly instructed. The Ministers of the churche that disswade the people from the same decree. The want of priestes: The negligẽce of Magistrates. And saye moreouer, that this thing is an hinderaũce, that many of the spiritualtie liue vitiously. Again, that many inuey & rayle vpon the decree made with bokes of reproche vnpunished. July the Bysshop of Rome being oft treated with by the Emperour, about the eight day of Nouember, sending forth his bulles, calleth a coũsell, affirming it to be coincident to his office, to call and directe counsels. That he coueteth also to prouyde for the trãquillitie of Germany, which hath alwayes ben most obediẽt to the church & Bysshops of Rome, who in earth are Christes vicars. Wherfore let all men repare to Trente, against the first day of May, whiche either by ryght, custome, or priuilege haue interest to be there, and suche as Paule the thirde hath called before

Duke Maurice generall of this war.

The causes that the decree is not obserued.

Pope July somoneth a counsell.

before, what tyme he somoned the counsell in the same place: for that daye shall the counsell be there continued. And if it so fortune that either for age or sickines or affayres of the commō wealth he can not himselfe be present, yet will he by his Legates, be president of the same. This bulle he sent after to themperour. Duke Maurice being made chiftayne, attempteth the thing with great force, and buylding vp certē bulwarkes, that the souldiours myght wynter therin, about thende of Nouember he assayleth the citie. Whiche citie is diuided into thre partes. Wherof one, whiche is called newe, he surpriseth by nyght, scalyng the walles and gates, and neither drumme went nor trompet blewe tofore he had brought in his souldiours. The citezens reised vp with the clamour, so many as were found in armure are put to the sworde, the rest being taken and spoiled, are expulsed. Wherfore they of the citie, to the intēt they might take away from the ennemy this commoditie, sendyng forth their souldiours, burne that part, that was theirs. Agayn: the other part, whiche is called Sudeburg, they sette on fyre also, receiuing the townes mē into the citie. About this tyme came Lazarus Schuendie, into the campe to Duke Maurice, that he myght in the Emperours name gyue his counsel. The same tyme was Erle Hedeck in Saxony, whome the Emperour had outlawed two yeares past, as before is mentioned. He and Albert Erle of Mauntfeld do leuie bandes of souldiours in the cities by the Sea coaste, to ayde them of Maydenburge. Duke Maurice therfore in the moneth of December, goeth vnto thē with part of his armie, and scattereth them, and allureth vnto him foure enseignes of the same men, and after also counte Hedecke, as you shall heare. The. ix. daye of December the Emperour in a long proclamation, and with heinouse words inueieth against them of Maydenburge, and commaundeth that no man ayde them, and straightly chargeth the Captains and souldiours, whiche be within the citie, that within fourtene daies after these letters be deliuered they departe out of the citie, & geue knowledge hereof vnto Duke Maurice, or in his absence to Lazare Schuendie. If they obeye, he promyseth pardon, if not, he appointeth extreme punishement. There was in the citie Albert Erle of Mantfelde, whome the Emperour in dede had not banyshed, but had tourned him out of al his possessiōs, what tyme he perseuered in the fidelitie and frendship of Johu Friderich Duke of Saxon. Howe the Emperour left the Lantgraue at Wachline, taking his iourney to Auspurg, it is before declared. Duke Maurice and the Marques of Brandenburge,

Thei repare to Trent before contemned.

Maurice besegeth Maydenburg.

Hedeck and Mantfeld dis comfited by Duke Maurice.

The Empe. proclamatiō against thē of Maydenburge.

were

were earnest suters that he might be deliuered, but aunswere was made them, how not he only, but also his sonnes and cossellours so demeane them selues that as yet he might not be deliuered. His kepers also said vnto him, how he should be caried into Spaine. Wherupon he requireth ayde of his sonnes, admonishynge them of the faith and duty they owe vnto hym, & commaundeth them to sue Duke Maurice and the Marques of Brandenburg, that they yelde them selues prysoners accordyng to the forme of their obligation, and fulfill their promise. His sonnes obey him herein, and sending Ambassadours most earnestly and oft admonish and sue them. But they, one whyle ioyntly together, another whyle either of thē seuerally by hym selfe, some tyme by messengers, sometime presently excuse the mattter, and declare that it is not expedient either for them or for their father, that it should so be, & euer bring newe reasons, wherby they trust he may be deliuered without any daunger. Therfore they desire them to forbeare thē a whyle, and to geue them respite. But ỹ Emperour who before had moued the Lātgraue by Lirane, to deliuer those obligations, as is declared, whan he was further sued vnto, he sendeth Lazare Schuendie to his sonnes and counsellours, commaunding them not only from henceforth neither to cōmence action nor sue Duke Maurice and the Marques of Brandēburg, but that also they sende vnto him all suche maner of wrytinges, & surcease their suite: vnlesse they obeye, he threateneth thē with the greatest punishment that may be deuised: But that was yet in vayne. Moreouer he releaseth by his letters the Princes bounde, and pronosticeth them fre from that bonde. Wherfore whan the Lantgraue sawe no hope, he was fully prefired to make an escape if he might, and deuiseth sondry meanes with his seruauntes, whō he had sent for out of Hesse, some of them Gentlemen of good houses. But they being afrayd of the daunger, sought delayes. At the last he perswadeth two, Conrade Bredesten, and Iohn Rommelie, which all the waye from Hesse vnto Wachlin layed post horses, whiche he might leape vpon and escape. But the matter came to light by a certen man of his, who had told one Frendely at Wachlin, that within a fewe houres his maister should be at libertie. The same going from one to an other, was reported to the captaine of the garde, in the very same moment and instant that he should haue fled in. Than was al that matter dashed, and two of his seruauntes were slayne out of hand, others taken and beheaded, and he him selfe caried to a straiter pryson. The Emperour, when he knewe therof, toke it most displeasauntly,

The Lantgraues sōns sue for their father.

The Lantgraues purpose.

His deuise of fleing bewrayde.

pleasaũtly, and wryting his letters to Duke Maurice and the Marques of Brandenburg, signifieth that this so bolde an enterpryse, apperteineth to the iniury of hym and his dominion, and saith he wil be sore auenged of them, that haue geuen him either aide or counsell herein. The copie of these letters they sende to William the Lantgraues sonne, and amongest other thynges they saye that in case there be any suche parte played from henceforth, they wyl stande no more bounde to them. Yet neuertheless Duke Maurice seuerally comforted them, and to deliuer their father, promyseth to spende not only his goodes but his life and bloud also. And than sayeth ther shalbe a tyme conuenient to yelde him selfe, whan the state of thinges shalbe suche, as the displeasures of certen are lesse to be feared.

The.xix. daye of December, all the fotemen and horsemen of Maydenburge, that were not appointed to the watche, issue out of the citie at after midnight, that they might oppresse the stoute courage of their ennemies in a village not farre of. The enterpryse was very daungerous, for ẏ they must passe through theyr ennemies campe: But yet it chaunsed luckely, for before the ennemy could be armed, thei had taken the village, and set it on fyre in diuers places. They had all put ouer their harnesse white shirtes, as the maner is in Camisado. So many of their ennemies as resisted wer slayn, which wer many noble gentlemen. Diuerse fought out of the houses, but the same being set on fire, they were burnt. Very many of ẏ Nobilitie wer taken, and immediatly brought into the citie, with two hõdreth and ix. horses. On the morrowe as sone as the daye appeared, they retired homeward, and by the way met a troupe of horsemen, whiche were led by the Duke of Megelburge, who at the laste geuing the charge, whan the horsemen presed him before, and the fotemen gaue the onset at his back, was takẽ and brought into the citie, euen he, whiche had firste begon the warre.

The issuyng out, & victory of the Maydẽburgians.

The Duke of Megelb. takẽ prisoner

In these dayes also came out of Spaine to Ausburg Maximilian of Austriche, the Emperours sonne in law, created king of Boheme in his absence, called home by his father king Ferdinando, betwene whom and the Emperour was than a great contention, about the succession of the Empire, for the whiche cause also the Emperour was sayde to haue sent for his syster Mary, who retourned thither in the moneth of January, that she might be a meane, where she had departed from thence in September before. For the Emperour, who knewe what commoditie it were to annexe Germany to his inheritaunce, coueted to establiche his sonne, whiche should reigne ouer so many large

Maximilian cometh out of Spayne.

Cõtentiõ for the Empyre betwixte the Emperour & Ferdinande

large and diuers Regions, with this as a sure fortresse. But kyng Ferdinãdo hauing the same respect thought that nother his nor the expectation and commoditie of his children ought to be diminished herein. Moreouer Maximilian who was a Prince of great towardnes, & could speake sondry languages, especially the highe dutche, and in Princelike maners excelled, was very muche fauoured and beloued of all mẽ. Those letters wherby the counsell was denunciatour, as before I haue said, the Bishop promulgat at Rome at the latter ende of December. In the whiche are many thynges whiche myght offende mens myndes, of the which sorte is that he sayth it is his part to gouerne counselles, that he calleth hym selfe Christes vicar, that he will haue the action continued, and not repeted from the beginning, that he chalengeth to him self the place and authoritie of the president, that he semeth to call thither only mẽ of his own order. These thinges also the Emperour, whan the letters were deliuered hym, is sayde to haue noted right well, & to haue required of him, that suche thinges as were somwhat rough, might be altered, fearing, as it was thought, least the Germaines being affrayde of these thinges, as mariners be of Rockes, would either refuse the sommoning, or els synde some let or delay in this busines, which he with so great labour had brought to passe. I wyll not affirme this to be true, and suche maner of coũselles ar wont to be kept secret. But if it be trwe, it is manifest, that he obteined nothyng. For the same fourme that I spake of, the Bishop published, not one worde altered. Yea there be some that suppose he dyd it of a sette pourpose, that he might feare awaye the Germaines from the counsell, that they should not come there, or if they came, he might haue them intrapped by certen snares. Certenly Paule the thirde, was reported to haue vsed this policie, as I haue sayde in the ix. boke, that after he had learned by his espialles, what ỹ Protestauntes could beare and what they refused, calling than a counsell, he would vrge and propounde those thinges chiefly, wherewith he knewe their myndes to be moste offended, as a man may also perceiue in this bull of Julius, whiche is framed after that same of Paule the thirde.

What things offend many

In these dayes, Duke Maurice and the Electour of Brandenburge, offer conditions of peace to them of Maydenburg, & requyre them to render them selues and shewe their fidelitie vnto them & to their Archebyshop. Thus if they wyll doe, they shalbe permitted to haue and retaine the Religiõ and doctrine exhibited in times past at Iuspurge, there shalbe nothing de-

Thei of Maydenburg are moued to rẽder.

minished

minished of their priuileges, lawes and lyberties, the fortifications also of the citie and goodes shal remayne safe, and no violence offered vnto any man. Moreouer they promyse to make intercession to the Emperour that he wyl abolysh the sentence of publication, verely vpon these conditions. That as other Princes and cities, so they also may humbly desire pardon, and deliuer him. xvi. pieces of ordenaunce, and an hondreth thousand crownes, to the end they may inioye their goodes already confiscated. And that somme of mony they saye they will laye out and debource for them, that they restore vnto the Clergie their goodes: Concerning the hurte done on either syde, & touchyng the habitation of the clergie, and ceremonies of the cathedrall churche, they them selues will take order. And to the intent the Emperour may the easlier be perswaded, that a garrison be receiued into their citie, tyll the Emperour haue confirmed the pacification, and the rest of the condicions shalbe accomplished. And that the soldiours shal do them no iniury, thei them selues wyll forsee. But in case the Emperour refuse these thinges, than wyll they haue out their souldiour immediatly, restoring vnto them their citie safe, and in euery point such as they founde it. But the Senate refused to make surrender or to receiue a power into the citie.

A writing of the Clergie against the citie.

In the moneth of December, the States of the Byshoprike of maydenburg, but thiefly the Clergie set forth a wrytinge in the vulgare tongue, against the Senate and people of Maydēburge, and saye howe they haue aunciently and by right apperteined to the iurisdiction of them and of the Archebishop, and that is to be proued by the letters of Otto the first Emperour. And many thinges saye they, haue they proudly and presumptuously done, chiefly against Burcarte and Gunther, Archebyshops, but being reduced to their dutie, they haue suffered condigne punishment, as by histories it may be declared. But in ỹ tyme that Ernest of the house of Saxon, and Albert of Brandenburge were Byshops, a composition was made for all controuersies, but they kept not conuenauntes. And so ofte as the Byshops by the common assent of the other states decreed any thyng for the profit of the common wealth, they alwayes drew backwarde, and sought the meane, howe they myght rule the rest. And what tyme the Cardinall of Mentz had recived Iohn Albert his cosyn to be his coadiutour: They would not only allowe the same, but also toke from hym the title and honour due vnto hym, although they were oftentymes spoken to for ỹ same. And agayne whan he had succeded in the Byshoprike after the

ter the death of Cardinal Albert, they would neither take hym for their Bysshop nor geue hym their fidelitie, and herein perseuered so longe as he liued, albeit noble men ofte times intreated therin. And this did they for this intent, that they myght obteine the gouernment, whiche may easely appere vnto any man, that wyll consyder their doinges. And albeit that in bookes set forth, to the intent to reyse a commotion, they go about to perswade the people, as though they had nothing offended, as though they were clerely faultles, as though they stoode in daūger for the truth sake only, and for Religiō, but the matter is far otherwyse. For their Religion hath had no let nor disturbaunce, although thei possessed ỹ churches of our Jurisdiction. And for so much as they sayd how they would aunswer it in a lawful coūsell, we suffered all thinges patiently. But they not content therwith, made a conspiracie, & entring into a league, whiche thing was not lawfull for them to doe, but by our consent and the Archebyshoppes, would haue inforced vs to theyr Religion. Wherof it doth well appere that they sought not religion, but the goodes of the churche. And ỹ this was wrought that they might vnder some honest pretence couer and cloke their treason and rebellion. Full many seditious thinges haue thei wrought against the Emperour and states of the Empire, neither can all be recited, but we shall touche those thynges whiche properly apperteine vnto vs. And foure yeares past, breakyng their faith and conuenauntes wherby they are boūd to vs. Thei gaue vs the defiaunce, and entring into our houses toke our goodes and expulsed vs, some also they cast in prison, wherof some are dead and the rest doe remaine captiue at thys present. Than bete they down our houses euen with the groūd and brought our townes, landes, and gouernmētes into their subiection. And fortifiyng their citie strongly, that they might the more safely rebelle, they imposed to the commō people payment of mony monethly, and certen other charges. The churches and houses of Religion partly they rased and partly defaced, and casting downe the belles out of ỹ steples, made gunnes of them, and toke vp the dead bodies not only of monkes and priestes, but also of Noble men, and cast them vpon their rampares. Images, aultars, and grauestones, they haue cowched & layde in their walles. In the churches that were standing, thei haue put downe all Gods seruice. What ornamētes or precious Jwelles, what wrytinges or monumentes so euer they founde in churches, they spoiled, and beating the priestes and other ministers of the churche with their fistes and scourges, droue thē out of

Their actes against the Clergie.

out of the holy places, yea from the very aultars. They haue in sondry places exacted new tributes, cleane contrary to the custome of the countrey. Yea they haue broken down in their fury, the sepulchre of our founder great Otto the Emperour. And these be domestical euils. But not contented herewith they inuaded the bishoprike of Halberstate, & there spoyling the College of Hamerstedt, & plucking the priestes ỹ were saying masse, from the aultars, some they wounded, & some they slewe, and polluting all thinges hallowed, trode the hoste consecrated vnder their feete. After disguising them selues in Monkes apparell, whan they had done many thinges in great oultrage & mockerie: they returned home loden with spoyles & botes. And a certen wall or rampare of ỹ countrey, that was made with a very gret cost, & was right necessary in those parties, they cast down without any cause, burning & cutting vp the bridges that no mã might passe. Moreouer they haue sought to take away our liues, as they do also at this prẽsẽt, insomuch ỹ we can neither remaine in our own houses, nor with our frẽdes, without gret daunger, and whome they suspected to geue vs lodging, they would breake into their houses by night, take their goodes, & cary away diuers of the nobilitie captiue, whom they also put vpon the racke. Yea they haue spoyled Noble matrones & virgins, & striped them out of their apparel, & so euil intreated thẽ that thei haue brought them in daunger of their life, and haue not kept their handes also frõ yonge babes & children. Briefly we suppose, that there is not the like example of crueltie sene amongest the Turkes. And if any man wold make an estimate as wel of those goodes that they haue gotten of ours, as also of the harmes done vs: he shal finde it at ỹ least to a mount aboue viii. C. M. crownes. To speake nothing in the meane season of the contumelious reproches & raylinges, of ỹ famous libels & picturs which they haue set forth in contẽpt & mockery of thẽperour & states imperial, & of the iniuries also, which we haue susteined fully now xxvii. yeares. For they haue cast stones at vs, & throwen vpon vs the filthe of the stretes, and as we haue gone through the citie, haue oftẽtimes made a clamorous outcrie against vs, and driuen vs from place to place, many tymes also in the nyght they haue set our houses and gates a fyre, & with stones broken our glase wyndowes. Finally: no kynde of outrage hath bene of thẽ omitted. And foure yeres since, ỹ xxvi day of July, whã at ỹ request of ỹ consuls we assembled in our college, they required of vs, first that we shuld profesſe the same religion ỹ they did. Secõdly, ỹ towardes the furniture of ỹ war

within eight dayes we should paye, xx. thousand crownes. After this, entring into the churche, and the citezens reparinge thither, thruste out the Priestes by violence, and shut vp the churche doores, and demaunde of the inferiour sorte of priestes a great some of mony, and when they wer not able to pay it, wer driuen out of the citie into exile. After the selfe same sorte also haue they handled the rest of the clergie, entring vpon all their landes and goodes. In the whiche thing verely, they haue not only transgressed the lawes both of God and man, but also broken conuenauntes and their faith geuen. For we are their Magistrates, and they may chiefly thanke vs both for their landes & goodes. And what time lately George Duke of Megelburge, had interteined those forces whiche had defended and also besieged the citie of Brũswick, in nomber about thre thousand, and without our knowledge, marched through the coũtrie of Maydenburg and Halberstat. They through a wonderful presumption issued out of the citie, of this intent and purpose, that after they had first discomfited the ennemy, they might bend the whole force and brunt of the war against vs, yea vtterly to destroye vs. For they had two tunnes full of haltars, and had hired certen hangmen with swordes, that some thei might hãge, and head other some. Howbeit, through the goodnes of God, it chaunced far otherwyse. For where they wer an eight thousãd men, they were discomfited, and slayne aboue two thousand, & amongst these were many innocẽt people, whom they had partly by force, partly by flattery allured vnto thẽ, & eight ensignes taken, & al their munition & furniture. And they goe about to ascribe the cause of this warre vnto vs, & say how the Duke of Megelburg moued warre through our impulsion: But that is false. For both oftẽtimes before, & also after the battel, we sent Ambassadours for peace, and wishe for non other thing at this tyme, than that they being reconciled to themperour, woulde restore vnto vs our olde tranquillitie and quietnes. But for so muche as they refuse all peaceable wayes, and deteyne by force and iniurie our castels, townes and villages, we are driuen to seke some meane, wherby we may recouer the same. Now such thynges as they inferre and alledge for their purgation, be all forged and fained, as it is commonly knowen. For we haue not disturbed or hindred their religiõ. And whan lately the most noble Princes Duke Maurice & the electour of Brandẽburg offred them reasonable cõditiõs, they proudly reiected thẽ, & making a salee out in the truce time, assaulted by night a certen aũciẽt gentleman at home in his owne house, which had done thẽ no displeasure

The slaughter of the citezens.

displeasure, and being a slepe in his bed at their cõming, whan he had hardly escaped awaye half naked, rauening and distroying his goodes, they spoyled his wyfe and chyldren of all theyr apparell, and threatening them ofte with death, left thẽ starck naked, in so muche that one of the Nobilitie comming thither by chaunce, couered the woman with his owne garment. Certenly what outrage they dyd that nyghte, can not with fewe wordes be expressed. They haue also made their aduaunt openly, that we may loke for restitution in vayne. For they be so highly auaunced with our landes and goodes, that they haue accustomed them selues to a finer kynd of lyfe, neither can they be easely brought to render agayne other mens goodes. And where as the matter is thus, and seing they adde vnto the iniuries of the former yeares contempt also, and are vtterly bent vpon our distruction, we could not but recite these worthy actes of theirs, though somewhat briefly. Wherfore if meanes be founde now to reduce thẽ agayne to their dutie, no man ought to marueil therat. For who soeuer they be that loue this ciuile and common societie of men, can not chose but be of stomake against them, muche lesse ought to succour and aide them. After the same sort had thei accused them a litle before sending their Ambaſſadours to Torge, where than Duke Maurice helde assẽblies concerning the same warre. But not many dayes after, in the same moneth, the Senate maketh answer by open writinge. Howe they suppose that all the states of the Byshoprike do not make this complaint of them, but that it procedeth altogether of the clergie, for it greueth them say they, that the Gospell is taught sincerely amongest vs, that their wickednes is disclosed, and their dignitie decayed. This is the chiefe cause of all hatred. These thinges haue pricked thẽ forwarde, to accuse vs falsely to the Emperour, that beyng by him once outlawed, we myght be so muche the more subiecte to iniury. Assuredly we haue offende the Emperour in nothing, and inioying our religion and libertie, there is nothing but he may haue at our handes. We be in dede bounde to the Archbyshop of this citie: But yet vpon certen conditions, that they shall not disturbe vs in our liberties, those conditions haue we not broken: But our aduersaries counselled the Archebyshop Iohn Albert, that he should demaunde certen newe thynges that were not accustomed. And therfore refused we to geue him our fidelitie. Yet is there no great cause why they should alledge hym: For they were not faithful to him them selues, & it greued them, what tyme in former yeares they sawe the waye prepared for hym

The answer of ỹ citezens

to be Archebyshop. For they had rather haue had him excluded: But vnto them are not we subiect, nor bounde in any point. So longe as the conuenauntes of former time were obserued, we refused no kinde of dutie. But after that they swarued from the same, we resisted, & hereof grewe sondry displeasures. And verely in these latter yeares, whan new wayes were inuented to exacte mony in this prouince, we spake against it in opē assē blies, & declared how this was not vsed by byshops of former time, although it was al in vayn. For diuers of ỹ states & chiefly the clergie had a great part of that pray. This is ỹ frowardnes that they obiect against vs. They went out of the citie but of their owne accorded, and incensed with a certen pryde, whan they sawe the Duke of Saxon & the Lātgraue subdued. For than they supposed how the tyme was come, wherin they might accomplishe their mynde, obteine gouernment, & come to that their filthy kinde of life, certēly we did not expulse thē. And albeit that the preachers in their sermons, reproue their abhominable liuing, yet dwelt they safely amongest vs many yeares, and euen now lately certen of them did inhabite the citie. And if we had bene disposed to haue wrought any violēce against them, it was not harde to be done: But we attempted nothing. And whan the state of our thinges was such, that we were constrained to feare the power of our ennemie, we called together the fellowes of the cathedral church. And for so much as the light of the Gospel is reuealed, and God also requireth the profession of the same, we requyred them dilligently, as we had done many tymes before, that they them selues woulde chuse some experte Diuine, whiche myght teache Goddes worde in the Cathedrall churche. For the same were both of it selfe very Godly, and wold also helpe greatly to increase mutuall loue and beneuolence betwene them and the citezens. And where as they refused, we our selues prouided the thyng. And because the ennemie was at hande and had already inuaded our limites. we requyred of them, that they would paye vs a certen somme of mony, that they should sende no letters out of the citie, that they should remayne with vs, and inioye their owne possessions. But they not long after departed out of the citie, and beyng after requyred of vs, to sende their Ambassadours at a certen day to Salsie, with whome we might treate, they proudely reiected the talke. Wherfore whan they vttered their malice and spitefull hatred against vs, we were also constreyned to requite them with the lyke. For in case they had remayned with vs, all this trouble myght haue bene auoyded.

Why ỹ clergie forsoke ỹ citie.

But

But they burned in malice against vs, and many times to our distruction forged new diuises, so must we of necessitie take armure for our own defence. For vnlesse we had taken their townes & villages, there had bene a place of refuge left for the enne my. And seing they be the reuenewes of the church of Mayden burg, & not theirs which persecute ỹ church, they may be rightly imployed to the defence of religion against false doctrine & idolatrie: Neither doeth the thing want examples of fourmer tyme. Themperour hath in dede outlawed vs, but by no desert of ours, as we haue heretofore oftener than once declared. And this fortune or state is common to vs with the Prophes, Apostles, & finally with Christe him selfe, who for the profession of ỹ truthe were afflicted, as seditiouse, rebelles, and moste hurtfull men of all others. We haue intreated the Emperour cõcerning our religion & liberties, but hitherto we labour in vayne, & to what ende belonge all their deuises, in our former wrytinges we haue sufficiently declared, verely the thing it self speaketh, that this is ment only, how wicked papistrie may be restored. This controuersie hath oftentimes bene brought to a cõmunication, and certen conuẽtions haue ben had for the same cause, but in the principall pointes we neuer were satisfied, for that thambassadours sayd, how their cõmission stretched not so far. Assuredly it greueth vs & that exceadingly, if any man should susteyne any dãmage for our cause: But yet such as are godlymẽ, we doubt not, but they will thinke as we doe, & will iudge all thinges to be suffered rather, than the confession of the truthe should be forsaken. For seing Christ hath so lõg before prophecied of the incõmodities that insue vpõ this profession, & hath also appointed euerlasting rewardes for them, that leaue their wyues, chyldren and possessions for his sake, why do we not truste to these certen and large promesses? Certenly they that relent for feare of their owne daunger, and feare displeasures, those procure vnto them selues euerlastyng damnation, vnlesse they repente. That thing whiche our aduersaries impute vnto vs, may be rightly ascribed vnto them: For they lyue a fylthie, shamefull, and a beastly lyfe, and in such places as thei beare rule, there can the citezens very hardly defende from them the chastitie of their wyues and daughters. We toke of the commons a litle monie, and not with suche an extremitie, as they fayne we dyd. Vnto that whiche they speake of the custome, aunswere myght be made, yf they had spoken more playnly. The Rampare wherof they make mention, whiche yet belongeth nothyng to them, we cut a sonder for a commune commoditie.

All Godly folke are afflicted for profesinge the veritie.

All thynges must be suffered for the truthes sake

For through the meanes therof many tymes hath hurte bene done in our countrey, and whan thei had taken their botie, the spoylers were wont to escape that waye, and to retyre them selues out of daunger. They crie out that we haue intreated euill the Gentlemen that are our neighbours. But what so euer we haue done in that behalfe, we haue bene constreyned to doe it, whan we had a yeare and more suffered the iniuries of many. That whiche they saye concerning women and maydens, we vtterlye denie: such of the Nobilitie as were taken prysoners: we released with their seruaunts, without raunsome, and the matter was quieted emongest vs by cõposition. They enlarge exceadinglye, the accoumpte of the harmes done, and name it to be eight hondreth thousand crownes. What if we shuld shew againe into how much mysery thei haue brought vs? Pictures & suche other thinges haue bene set forth priuely in mo places then one, but al the blame is layd on vs. Where as for certentie we haue straightly commaunded, by setting vp letters openly, that no man should attempte to do any thyng presumptuously against the Emperour, or any other Prince. And certen also haue therfore bene punished. There haue bene other bookes al so set forth amongest vs, we denie not, wherin both Idolatrie is impugned, and many mens consciences erected. We confesse that we had an ouerthrowe, the good wyll of God being so, not vtterly to distroye vs, but to alure vs to the amendemẽt of life. Certenly thei died honestly and Godly, for the glory of Gods holy name, and preseruation of the common wealth. And we doubt not, but God when he seeth tyme, will mercifully loke vpon our affliction, and also punishe our aduersaries. Neither chaunced this thing by fortune, as they pretende. For they intised hereunto George Duke of Megelburg, with large giftes and promesses. And yet in the meane tyme through a crafty policie, they called the other states of the byshoprye to Stasfort, as it were to consulte, by what meanes they might driue those robbers, as they themselues than called them, out of their cõtrie. For it is to be proued by their own letters that they hired soldiours, yea they boaste and glory, that they care not greatly for common hurte and dammage. For beit that they susteyne some losse and hinderaunce, yet saye they howe the lande and grounde remaineth in their possessiõ. What time therfore word was brought vs, that the towne Manslebe was by them sodenly taken, spoyled and brent, a great nomber also of villages distroyed, in so muche that there came rũning vnto vs out of the countrey husband men, women, and maidens, with plentie of

God woundeth & healeth.

teares

teares desiring our aide, we could not assuredly fayle thē. And although the thing had no good successe, yet doubt we not, but that we did God thanckfull seruice. And now where they saye to pike a thanke, that our intent was to oppresse the nobilitie and states of this Byshoprike, it is a starke lie, and can not be proued. For we haue euermore honoured the Nobilitie: But if we haue indammaged suche as haue done violēce toward our men, as they haue passed by to and fro, who is so vnreasonable a iudge that will impute that thing vnto vs, as a crime blame worthy? Touching that they reporte of the swordes founde after the battell, is a fained thing: As for the haltars & collars we denie not. For the vse of thē was right necessary for our wagons and other cariage, as it is manifest. The condicions of peace, that were offered by Duke Maurice & the Marques of Brandenburg, we could not admit for causes moste weightie. For in case we had yelded, & receiued a power, it is easy to vnderstande, what should haue bene the state both of Religiō and the common wealth also. God of his infinite mercy hath opened vnto vs the knowledge of his Gospel: Whom we beseche to graunt vnto vs this so great a benefite perpetually, but those whiche promise vs assistaunce herein, howe it is credible that they can or also wyll performe the same, whan they them selues be of wauering myndes in Religion, and study to please men: that our aduersaries may recouer their goodes, and that dāmage done on both parties may be egally borne, we refuse not. But that they should retourne in the citie, & agayne set vp their idolatrie, that can we by no meanes suffer. Thei say how they were no impediment to vs in religion, but certenly they wanted no wil therunto. But we haue cause to geue God thākes ỹ sent shewed cowes short hornes. The bodies of dead men were not so intreated as thei report. But where as for our own defence we plucked down certē churches nere vnto the citie, so many bodies as were founde not wholy cōsumed, were cōueied to an other place, & buried deper. Again it was permitted vnto al men, that such of their kinred as they foūd there, they might transporte whether they would. That same of thēperour Otto the first, is moste false, & a shameful lie by them deuised. For we are not ignorant, what honour is due to that chief magistrate & especially to him of whom they speake, thēperour Otto, who did many worthy actes, & was a moste earnest defendour & protectour of ỹ libertie of Germany. That seruice, which they call holy & Godly, & which they complaine that we haue disturbed in their churches is nothing lesse than holy, but cōcerneth the

The prayse of great Otto.

hyghe

high reproche of God. They thēselues had lōg before caried out of the citie their vestimentes, chalices & other ornamētes. But their wrytinges & publique monumētes we kepe safely, & haue not abolished, as they falsly accuse vs. Moreouer their prieستes wer not whipped, but they thēselues spoiled the churches & caried the pray els where. The college or monastery of Hamerslebie, which neuertheless belōgeth not to thē, therfore did we assaile at the last, for ỳ our ennemies had a place of refuge therin & there deuided the boties take frō our felowes & vs. Wher they adde moreouer that our men did many thinges there insolētly & outrageously, that same was forged by the monkes. As cōcerning the iniuries, which they say were done vnto thē in the citie, thus standeth the matter. About .xxv. yeres since, whā they on the eight day before Easter, whiche is called Palm sondaye, were in hand with their fond & trifling ceremonies, they were laughed at by ỳ cōmon people that thether resorted, but whose rashnes & boldnes proceded further, & such as brake glasse windowes, they were suerly punished of vs & banished, for other iniuries we knowe none, neither haue they euer brought thē before vs. Wherfore we haue done nothing contrary to our promesse, or cōposition, neither haue we geuē our aduersaries any cause of warre. And seing the matter is thus, we desire all mē, that they geue no credite to their sclaunderous reportes, but to lament our chaunce, which are cōstreined to defend the warre ỳ is attēpted against vs, to thintent we might mainteine ỳ pure doctrine of the Gospel, & the liberties receiued of our elders, for the which thinges also godly kinges & magistrates of fourmer times, & the Machabeis men of most stoute courage, haue refused no perill or daunger. We wishe for peace moste chiefly aboue al thinges: But that is denied vs hetherto. Wherfore being lōg & sore afflicted with the inuasions of our nere neighbours, we could not repulse frō vs vniust violēce. Wherby we haue also ỳ better confidence, that suche as we haue prouoked with no iniury, wil iudge this war to cōcerne thē nothing, & stande in the awe & feare of God, the reuenger of al vnrighteousnes. For the self same cause that hath stired vp this trouble against vs, wyl shortly after wrap vp thē also in great distresse & perils, so many as couet to retein & maintein the pure doctrine. The letters wherwith the byshop of Rome had called the cōsell. Themperour the fifth day of January cōmaundeth to be red in the Senate of states & Princes, exhorting thē, that they wold prepare thēselues. The same day king Ferdinādo, informeth the states, how in ỳ truce time, the Turks ware busy in Hongary, & build a castel within his dominion, & went about to surprise his ca-

Folyshe ceremonies.

1551.

ſtel of Zolnock, & fortifie theirs with a garriſon, how alſo they haue made an inrode into Tranſſyluania: Wherof verely he hath geuen them none occaſion, & doth al that he can, that the truce taken may be obſerued, but in caſe the Turke ſhal refuſe, he deſired to haue aide geuen him. I told you in the xx. boke of Stephen byſhop of Winchester, for what cauſe he was apprehēded in Englād. And where he perſeuered in his opinion, & wold neither allowe the ſtatutes already made, nor ſuche as ſhuld be made hereafter cōcerning religion, during the kinges nonage, he was depriueth of his byſhoprike this yeare in the moneth of January, & cōmitted again to warde. Andrew Oliāder, whom I ſayd went into Pruſſe, ſet forth this time a new opiniō affirming ỳ man is not iuſtified by faith, but by the righteouſnes of Chriſt dwelling in vs, & ſaith that Luther was alſo of his opinion. But the reſt of the diuines his fellowes did ſtoutly impugne it, affirming that he ſaid of Luther to be falſe, who not many monthes before his death, left a moſt ample & goodly teſtimony in the preface of the firſt Tome of Melāchythons boke, wherin are treated the cōmon places of holy ſcripture: Where therfore he inueieth againſt Melanchthon, he maketh alſo Luther his aduerſary, for that they were both of one opiniō. Moreouer by a conference made, they proued manifeſtly that Luther taught cleane cōtrary to him in this matter: and ſay ỳ his doctrine is peſtiferous, which ſaith ỳ the iuſtification of fayth cōſiſteth not in the bloud & death of Chriſt, wherby we are redemed & iuſtified. The matter was handled with great cōtentiō. He him ſelf verely pretended, as I ſaid, as though Luther had ben of his opiniō. But in ỳ meane time he made his auaunt amongſt his adherentes, as it is written, ỳ Luther & Melāchythō had made & cōpiled a diuinitie after Ariſtotels doctrine, which ſauereth more of the fleſhe than of ỳ ſpirite. Albert the Duke of Pruſſland deſired at ỳ firſt ỳ the matter might haue ben appeaſed by mediatours. But perſwaded by Oſiander, after much debating, he became of his opinion, & cōmaundeth his aduerſaries to depart out of his dominiō. Amongſt whō was Joachim Merlin, who muſt nedes be packing, although not only ỳ citezens, but alſo womē & children beſought ỳ Prince right hūbly, that they might not be depriued of ſuch a paſtour. This Oſiander taught many yeres at Norinberg, & that much to his cōmēdation, & neuer made buſines, but ſemed in al things to folowe Luthers doctrine ſo long as he liued. But whan after themperours decree of religion, he forſoke Norinberg, & went into the land of Pruſſe, he reiſed by this ſame queſtiō. Which many mē ſuppoſed ỳ he durſt neuer do ſo long as Luther liued. He chiefly

A newe doctrine of Oſiander.

The Duke of Pruſſe addicte to Oſiander.

prouoketh them of Wittēberg to confute these thinges if they can, & sayth how he wil defend his opiniō, whosoeuer impugne thesame, & taunteth Melanchthon bitterly. Whose opinion al learned men for the most part namely in Saxonie, reproued, by bokes set forth, & rebuked, that in a time moste troublesome he disturbed the congregation. And where he had hādled so vngodly Melanchthon, a man of so great modestie & learning, with ꝑ were al men offended exceadingly. In an other certen booke he contendeth, that albeit mankinde had not ben lost through the sinne of Adam, yet shuld Christ haue bene borne neuertheless. The eight day of Februarij is dissolued the coūsell of thempire. Therin made themperour a decre, & forsomuch, saith he, as this great dissention in religion, can by no meanes be better appeased, than by a general, Godly, & free counsell. Again, for that in ꝑ former assemble the states haue submitted thē selues vnto the counsel, & therin perseuer, this shalbe cōfirmed & ratified. That thing also, which I my self than promised, I wil procure with all trauell & diligence, that ecbe thing may be orderly & rightly done. And sithe that this bull of the bishop of Rome, appertayneth vnto all christian Realmes & prouinces, I suppose verely, that all kinges & rulers, remembring their dutie, will obeye, & furder so Godly a busines to thuttermost of their power, what soeuer also shal become me to do therin, as the aduocate of the church, & defendour of counselles, ꝑ same will I performe. And to al such as wil repare to the coūsel, whether they haue chaunged their religion or not, I wil graunte saufe conduicte, ꝑ they may there remayn & propoūde such thinges as they shal thinke to concerne ꝑ quiet of their conscience, & after shal & may safely retourne home againe garded with a cōmon cōduct. Moreouer I will indeuour, ꝑ the whole matter shalbe treated & determined Godly & christiāly, al affections set apart, according to the holy scripture & doctrine of ꝑ fathers, ꝑ as wel the ciuile as ecclesiasticall state may be reformed, all errours & false opinions cleane taken away. I intende moreouer to remain within the limites of thempire, or at the least very neare, to thintent to defende the coūsel, so that it may come vnto thende wished for, & the fruict therof may redoūde vnto al men, & may be chiefly for the cōmoditie of Germany. Wherfore I require & exhort al princes & states, but chiefly thē of the clergie, & those that haue altered their religion, & cleaue to ꝑ confession of Auspurg, that according to the byshops bul, they prepare thē selues, & come thither furnished, least after they complayne, ꝑ they were through ouermuch haste supplanted, or els not admitted to the sufficiēt declaration of their cause. For as I said, I will assure them by

Melanchthō best learned and modeste

The decree of Auspurg.

saufeconduict, & bring to passe, that they shalbe heard so much as shalbe requisite. But where as the states haue alledged sondry reasons, why the decrees of the former conuention of Auspurg concerning religion & reformation, be not kept, al this I reuoke to mine owne consideration & wil know of eche man seuerally what impediment there is. Therfore let euery man forsee, ỹ the matter may come to rehersall. It was also decreed ỹ at the first day of April thambassadours of thelectours, & of syr other Princes, shuld mete at Norinberg, to consulte, howe that mony which was taken out of the cõmon treasorie for the war of Maydenburg, shuld be restored. Whatsoeuer they shall determine, is cõmaunded to be of like force, as if thesame had ben enacted in the full assemble of thempire. And for so much as this war shuld concerne the welth of al Germany, it shalbe lawfull for euery Magistrate to take ỹ people for ỹ same cause. Againe, in case any citezen of thempire or straunger shall ayde them of Maydẽburg, thã doeth thẽperour also promise to be at charge. As concerning the iurisdiction & goodes of the churche, themperour saith he wil forese, ỹ being sued to, by thẽ whom it concerneth, he wil minister iustice vnto thẽ, that euery man shal recouer & inioye his own. They decreed to ayde king Ferdinando against the Turke, although vnwillingly, with suche ayde as was promised him in the former conuention. Finally because therles of Mansfelde & Hedeck, mustring men the last wynter, had intended to aide thẽ of Maidenburg. as before is sayd, the Emperour chargeth & cõmaundeth, ỹ in case any souldiours assemble hereafter in any part of Germany, the Princes & states nert thẽ shal immediatly ioyne their forces together to subdue thẽ, & to quẽche ỹ flambe before it be of force or violẽce. In this selfsame time Henry the Frenche king, receiueth into his faith & tuition. Octauius Farnesius, who was both mortal ennemy to Ferdinando Gonzage, themperours lieftenaũt in Lũbardy, for ỹ slaughter of his father, & also being so nere vnto Placẽce, which thẽperour held, fearing least he shuld not be able to kepe Parma by his owne force, craued forreine aide, & receiued into ỹ citie a garrison of Frenchmẽ. Which thẽperour tolde right displeasauntly, & especially the bishop of Rome, as shalbe declared hereafter. In these daies gaue thẽperour sentence against the Lantgraue for the contie or lordship of Dicce. For he was condẽned of contẽpt, for that he answered not: But he said how it lay not in his power to answer, for so muche as he might not cõferely wt his cõsellours for the awayting & harkening of thẽ ỹ had him in their custody. For after that it came to light how he would

Mony for ỹ warre of Maydẽburg.

Octauius Farnesius rebelleth to the Frech king.

would haue made an escape lately, as I shewed you before, no man might haue accesse to him, nor speake wt him without a witnesse. The death of Bucer. The.xxviii. daye of Februarye, Bucer ended his life at Cambridge, & was buried very honorably & was celebrated wt thepitaphes of lerned mē, amongst whom also, wer two noble yong men of the house of Suffolke, brethren, whose mother the Duchesse, both at al times before, & whilest he was sick also shewed al fauour & beneuolence to Bucer, a woman of a most earnest zeale towards religiō. In these daies the byshop of Strasburg, maketh a greuous cōplaint to ỹ senate of their preachers by letters written, as though they shuld styre vp ỹ people, & put the priestes in hazarde of their liues. Complaynte of the Bysh. of Strasb. Wherfore he requireth ỹ these thinges may be reformed, or els will he do as his counsell shal serue him. The.x. day of March, king Ferdinādo & his sōne Maximilian, depart frō Auspurg. For vnto this time thei stode in termes with thēperour, & the Regēt of Flaūders. Thambassadours also of Breme depart at the length without peace making. In this meane time at Maidēburg were diuerse cōflictes & shermisches, for ofttimes wold the townes men issue out. And whan the riuer of Elbe ouerflowed, in ỹ ships ỹ they had made they brought in vitayle both vp the streame & down. The same time were diuers wonders sene in Saxony, & amongest other thinges, thre sunnes, & as many mones, one while of a pale colour, an other while as red as bloud. Wōders in Saxonye. They of Maydēburg desired aide of the cities by the sea coaste, by Wolrate & John, sōnes to the Erle of Mansfelde, but it was in vain. Than do thennemies build bulwarkes by the riuer of Elbe aboue & beneth the citie, & laying ships on either side wel māned, kepe the townes men frō sayling. Oftentimes they fought also, whā they wold driue away the cattel, which the townes men daily turned out into the pasture about the citie. The xi. day of April ỹ byshop of Rome in a boke set forth, sore accuseth Octauius Farnese, and what time, saith he, he receiued of me Parma & ỹ high gouernment, he promysed by his fidelitie, that he wold neither addict his seruice to none other Prince, nor receiue any forein power into Parma but through my licēce. And what time he appered to bend towardes an alteratiō, oftentimes I admonished him of his duty frendly, by intermessages & by his brother Alexāder Cardinal: And because he answered ỹ time somwhat straūgly, sending my letters, I threatned him wt moste greuous punishment, if he should doe otherwyse. The Pope accuseth Octauian Farnese Afterward being aduertised, that he kepte not conuenauntes, I was (as it well became me) rycht sore offended, that he shoulde worthe me suche an iniurie, whome I had auaunced with so great honours and benefites.

Nowe therefore, although I might straightwaies determine, in a matter that is so euident, yet to thintent he may vnderstande oure great humanity, I wil and commaund him, that within xxx. daies he appeare at Rome, and answer to his accusations, and make vs good assurance from hencefoorth. For this, if he neglect to do, I wil that he be euen now condemned of treason, periury and other most greuous crimes: and what landes or goodes so euer he hath, I cõmaund it to be publicke and common, & require herein themperors fidelity, that he wil aid me in punishing the same, and commaund y no man aid him with any thing. When May day was come, thaction of the counsel was commenced: but because very few wer than commen thither, and the warre of Parma was at hand, the matter was adiourned to the first day of September. Thambassadors of Princes which met at Norinberge, in the moneth of April, toke ordre, that there should be a new contribution of Mony, for the siege of Maidenburge. And albeit themperoure commaunded the same afterward by proclamation, yet was ther an exceading great difficulty in the thing, and all men were vnwilling to paye, for that the siege was long, and there appeared no end. Wherfore Duke Moris also treated oft with the Townes men of peace, and the fift day of Maye, what time they were come into the Campe by safe conduit, the matter was long and much debated, he him self being present, A fewe monethes before Duke Maurice had taken to his seruice Counte Hedecke, whome the Emperoure had outlawed, and made him gouernour of Lipsia. Who for the zeale vnto Religion, & hatred he bare to themperour, wished wel to them of Maydenburge, and was a counselloure of peace, that the same war beinge finished, Duke Moris might attempte greater thinges. For euen than entred into theyr heads the deuise of the war, that was moued afterwards against themperor, as shalbe declared in his place. Notwithstanding they coulde not than agre vpon a peace, for that ouer hard conditions were propounded, and that of set purpose, as many suppose, whilest duke Moris differred the time, and soughte opportunity for his enterprise, which than at the length was geuen, after that the French king had proclaimed war against the Emperor, as shalbe said hereafter. In the meane season a rose a great rebellion in the Campe before Maidenburge, for want of paiment of certaine monethes wages. Neither came the Prince Octauius to Rome whan he was cited, but aided with the French kinges garrisons, toke in hand to defend Parma.

The counsel at Trente is cold.

Erle Hedeck frende to thē of Maidenb.

Wherfore the Emperour, the .xiii. day of May, publishing his letters, for as much, saith he, as of our duety & good wil towardes y bishop & church of Rome, I couet to perform such things as I am

den,and to foꝛsee,least by this occasion greater commotions arise in Italy,and after in other places:again,whilest I consider vpon how iust causes the bishop is moued and how he hath omitted nothing,that Octauius might do his dutye,I haue committed thys charge to Fernando Gonzage,because I cānot my self be pꝛesent,ꝑ he shal aid the bishop in my name.Wherfoꝛe we wil & command al our louing subiects thꝛoughout Lumbardie,ꝑ they be to him obedient in this war none otherwise thā to our self,and ꝑ they indeuoꝛ to anoy the enemy as muche as is possible foꝛ them to do.So therfoꝛe Gonzage beginneth the war,and first spoyling the country,besegeth the city of Parma,and the bishop of Rome Mirandula.Foꝛ therle of Mirandula was of the French parte,and except he were cooped in,might haue holpen greatly the Pꝛince and city of Parma.At the twenty day of Maye the Bishop of Rome wꝛote to the Swisses very louingly,like as he had taken vnto him the name of July the second,which loued them intierlye well,so had he also purposed in louinge them to immitate his example and fotesteps. Hitherto in dede he hath bene so occupied with sondꝛye,and that most waighty affaires of the publick weale,that he hath had no lesure to declare thaffection of his mind,yet hath he boꝛne them still in perfect memoꝛy:and that the same apeareth chiefly in ii.thinges first,that foꝛ the custody of his body,he hath chosen in the Citye a garde of the same nation.Secondly,that he hath done also ꝑ same at Boloigne Lagrasse,trusting both to their industry and fidelity also:and now,in as much as the counsell is called,and latelye the first day of May begon at Trent,occasion is geuen him to wꝛyte vnto them: wher therfoꝛe their pꝛesence should be a great help and furtherance to so godly and nedeful a woꝛke,he exhoꝛteth them very much,ꝑ such pꝛelates of the church as be within their iurisdiction and liberties,be not wanting,but be there at the next session the first day of Septembꝛe:the rest they shall vnderstande of S.Hierome,Franch,Knight,his ambassadour,whose faith and diligence hath of them now many yeres ben wel tried:again,foꝛ because the matter in hand is greatly to his contētation,he wil send oꝛ it be lōg one of his pꝛincipal bishops,which may treat with them touchinge the counsel moꝛe at large.About thend of May,the Emperoures sonne departing from Iuspurge,by Italy returneth into Spain, with him wente Maximilian his Cosin and Bꝛother in lawe,to fetche awaye his wife,the mother of two Childꝛen.In the meane time,the kinge of Fraunce,to appease the Bishoppe and Senate of Cardinals,declareth at Rome by his ambassadoure Mounsour de Thermes,that where he hath receiued into his tuition Octauian the Pꝛince of Parma,it deserueth no repꝛehension:foꝛ thys thing

The war of Parma betwixt themperoure and french king.

The French kings excuse to the Pope.

thing proprely belongeth vnto kings, to succor thafflicted: Moreouer, that he hath sought no priuate commodity in that matter, but whatsoeuer he hath done, to haue done it for the churche of Romes sake, after therãple of his progenitors, which haue ben more beneficial to the same than any others, & many times also defẽded it by force of armes. For seing that Parma is the patrimony of ỹ churche, he was very careful to forsee, that it shuld not come into other mens handes, and for the same cause is at great cost & charge daily: wherfore he desireth him and that most earnestly, that he wold take it in that part, and leaue the opinion that he hath conceiued of him: for the same shalbe to the great cõmodity of the cõmon weale. But if he refuse this satisfaction, and chuse warre before peace, he him self seeth how greatly that wil be to the damage and daunger of all Italy and Europe, and that also there can be no certen treaty had in Religion, that may continue: wherefore concerninge the moost perillous commotions that shal arise hereof, that the counsell already called, can not assemble, or if it do, of necessity muste be dispersed, and that in this troublesome time he can sende none of the bishops of his realme vnto Trent, of all these thinges ther can be no fault laid in him, who is willing not only to offer conditions of peace, but also to take, & this so protesteth so openly. Howe be it the bishop trusting to thaid and promesses of themperor, was nothing the mileder for thys ambassade. The xvii. day of June, duke Moris graunteth againe safeconduite to them of Maidenburge, that they should send vnto him ambassadours concerning peace. Who taking theyr iourney, being conducted by Marques Alberte, finde Duke Moris at Pirne a Towne of Meissen. For he was returned home, and semed to worke slackly. When they were come, in themperors name he propoundeth these conditions. That they should yelde them selues without any condition, and humblye desire pardon. They shal make no leage against themperor, king Ferdinando, Austriche, or Burgundie: they shal obserue al the decrees of thempyre. They shall aunswere to the law, and recompence the cleargy for domage done, that they cast down theyr fortifications & Rampires, and admit into theyr City a garrison of a M. and CC. soldiours. They shall receiue themperor, kinge Ferdinando, and theyr deputies at all times, wyth what power soeuer they bringe with them, that they deliuer twelue greate pieces of ordenaunce, paye an C: M. Crownes, and confirme all these conditions by an oth. These thinges, although they were not able to performe, yet did they not vtterly refuse, & through thintercession, of Counte Hedecke, by little & little some thing was remitted. Themperor before this sending his letters into Germany, especially to the states of ỹ

The fierce minde of Pope Julye.

protestants religion, had sufficiently assured thē by safeconduit, exhorting thē to be at Trent the first day of Maye: but inasmuch as for the war of Parma, the day of the counsell was differred to the first of Septēbre, as I said before, he admonisheth them again ẏ they come in any wise, promising thē all equity & faithfulnes. But albeit ther were very many of the same profession, yet did they not confer together, which thing hath ben chiefly necessary, either for ẏ they dispaired touching the successe of the thing, or els for that they feared themperors displesure, or for ẏ they wared faint hearted, as it were in the very entrance of the daunger. And amonges ẏ cities only they of Straulburge sent messagers to enquire what thinge both they ẏ were nere, and also far of, wer purposed to do herein.

The confession of Duke Mozis by Melanchton.

And certenly duke Mozis gaue in cōmaundement to Philip Melanchton, that he shuld pen tharticles of doctrine, which shuld after be exhibited openly: whan that boke was finished, the prince commaunded al the diuines & ministers of the church to mete at Lipsia the viii. of July, wheras the same was red and approued by consēt of them al. The same ordre also toke Christopher, duke of Wirtemberge, who caused Brentius to compile a boke of the same argument. And albeit that the sence of either wryting was all one, yet wold Duke Mozis haue his boke exhibited by it self, least if many together should propound the same thing in common, themperour might conceiue a suspition of some conspiracy made: Neuertheless sēding their bokes to and fro, both they of Wirtemberge approued the Saxons boke, & the Saxons the boke of Wirtemberge, and the diuines of Straulburge ether of them both, whan they had red the same: and so it was agreed, that when time shuld serue, ther shuld be sent to the counsel certen to prefer and defend these things. The Duke of Wirtemberge, after therample of his father, made muche of Jhon Brentius for his excellent learning, bring his aide in restoring of the godly doctrine, after also, he restored him to the Ministration of the Church, and made him president of Stutgarde.

The humanity of the Duke of Wirtemberge, toward Brentius.

The .xxv. day of July, the Marques Albert, in thabsence of Duke Mozis, reiecteth such thinges by a trompetter, as they of Maiden burge had answered to the conditions of peace, propounded at Pirne by duke Mozis. The day before he had taken an ouerthrow: for they bickered with greater forces than euer they did before. About the viii. day of August ther had like to haue bene a greate sedition in the city. For letters wer brought to the soldioures, wherein this was contened, how ther wer certen of the Senators, which wold betray the city to thenemy, and amonges them was Henry Alman. Wherfore the soldiors flocking together cal for him: whē he came, he saith it is to him an iniury, and refuseth no punishment, if it cā

be

be proued, affirminge this to be inuented by the ennemye, that the thing which they are not hable to do by power and force of armes, they might bring to passe by craft and policy: againe whan the hole Senate were become sureties for him, the matter was appeased, & a certain nombre of Citezens & Souldiors were chosen, whiche shuld marke what manner of letters from hencefoorth were sent to & fro. The eight day after, Duke Moris adressing his letters to ỹ Emperoure, declareth how he verely can be content with the safe conduit, which he had geuen, neither doth he greatly find any lacke therin: how be it, he heareth say, that a decre was made in the cõsell of Constance, that inquisition shoulde be made againste Heretickes or suspected of Heresy, if haply being called to the Counsell, they repaired thither, and that sentence shoulde be pronounced against them, although the Emperour had graunted them safeconduit, this decre to remaine in the common recordes.

Duke Moris letters to the Emperour.

And like as they had decreed, so did they practise in deede, in burninge Jhon Husse, who came thither by the safeconduite of the Emperoure Sigismunde: and seinge it is so, he canne sende none of his to Trente, vnlesse the Prelates there will graunte also their safeconduit in the whole name of the counsel, as in times past was done in the counsel of Basil, which was next vnto the same: for the Bohemers being feared with the former example, would not come thither at the same time, vnlesse they had first receiued the publike safeconduit of the whole counsell: his request is therefore, that he ether through his authority or fauour would obteine this at theyr handes: for except they might be in like case assured, as they wer in times past at Basill, it ought not to be preiudiciall to him, or to any other of the same profession, if they suffered no man of theyrs to trauel thither. But cõcerning the Bohemers, and Jhon Husse that was brent at Costantz, and of the warre that insued therof, I haue spoken in ỹ third boke. And because a decre was made at Costantz, that the next counsel after the same should be holden, the fift yeare after, an other after vii. yeares, and from that time forward euery tenth yere, the fathers assemble again at Basill. And for so muche as the Bohemers were not as yet reconciled, the matter was treated betwene them by letters and intermessagers, & in the towne of Egre was made a draught of a safecõduit, which if ỹ fathers wold admit, the Bohemers said, how they woulde not refuse to come. After that those which were sent had declared theyr ambassade, the fathers approued the same fourme, and set to theyr seales, and sending vnto them withal most frendly letters, exhort them to prepare them selues, that, what time the safeconduit also of the Emperour Sigismund shall come vnto them, they may take their iourney.

The burnt child the fyre dreades.

This was in the fourth ſeſſion, in the yeare of grace. M.CCCC. xxxii. But what maner aſſuraunce of the fathers that ſame was, ſhalbe ſhewed in the boke that followeth. Wherefore whan Duke Moris was warned hereof by his counſel, he maketh ſute to themperor, and vrgeth the preſcript of Baſil, as the laſt, and moſte conuenient for this time. For the protectantes caſe was in a maner al one with the Bohemers, and for much like cauſes was the counſel of Trēt called, as it was in times paſt at Baſil, that is to wit, that hereſies might be roted out, that peace and tranquillity might be reſtored to the common wealth, and that vices being taking away, the church might be refourmed. The xxvi. day of Auguſt, in ỳ morning after a ſermon, the doctours and preachers of the Churche of Auſpurge, to the nombre of ten, were ſent for to the lodginge of the biſhop of Arras, euery man by him ſelf: when they were come thyther, ſome after others, knowing nothing of the matter, they were commaunded to ſtand apart, and not to ſpeake together: After they were called into a hall, where ſate the biſhop of Arras, with Haſie, Seldie, Maluēda, and certain others, in ordre one after an other. Seldie had the talke, and as he was commaunded, propoundeth queſtions. Whether that in the Lords ſupper, there is as much cōtained vnder one kind, as vnder both: Moreouer how many Sacraments they beleued to be: Finally, why they taught not after the forme preſcribed by themperor thre yeares paſt, wheras they promiſed ſo to do: as wel as the Senate, and all other ſtates do: They make aunſwer euery man for him ſelf ſeuerally, how Chriſt did inſtitute the whole ſupper, whoſe preſcript is to be followed: that in holy ſcripture are found only two Sacraments, Baptiſme, and the Lordes ſupper: and that they receiued not that fourme of doctrine, for that it diſſenteth from holy ſcripture. Here ſpake the Biſhop of Arras in a great coler, thinke you than that themperor may not as wel in deuine matters, as in ciuill, make lawes and preſcribe certain orders: what themperor may do, we now diſpute not ſay they, but, as we haue ſaied, that fourme we neither receiued, nor certenly can allow. Than waxed he alſo more angry, and being ful of furye, taunted them with ſore rebukes. Whan they alſo ſpake of the Sacraments, Seldie a Ciuilian, as an interpretoure, did rebuke them, being thus ſent from them, they are cōmaunded to tary without, and being led by a keper, are beſtowed euery man in his place, that they might not come together. After were ſent for, certaine of the chiefeſt Senatours. whan they were commen, they were let in altogether, and commaūded that within iii. daies, theſe preachers ſhuld depart out of the city before the ſonne ſetting: that hereafter they preach no more within the limites of thempire, nor ſo farre as the

Interrogatories for the Miniſters of Auſpurge.

The conſtancy of the prelates.

the Emperours dominion stretcheth: that they speake with none of their frendes nor kinsfolkes, nether tell any man the cause of their departure, nor after to write to any man within the city, or signify what is done with them. These thinges were they constrained ful sore against their wils, with holding vp their fingers, as the ceremony is, to promise by an othe: after was the Senate commaunded to shutte vp the Church dores, wherin Luthers Religion was taught, til the Emperor should contremaund them. After the same sort also, they dealt afterward with the scolemasters, and with the city of Meminge, and others in Sweueland, which were also sent for to come thither: for they were both forbidden to teach, and also to retourne home againe. And wheras one of them alledged that his wife was neare the time of deliuerance, and therfore besought them earnestly, that he might only be permitted to se her: the bishop of Arras turning towardes his company, he calleth her, saith he, his wife, which is an harlot. Thus therfore they beinge compelled to depart, caused great heauines in the City: but the citezens shewed them what pleasure they could both by giftes, and other liberality. The Duke of Saron also prisoner, whan he hard therof, both comforted them by intermessagers, and also holpe them with mony at their departure. The cause, why the Emperor proceded on thys wise against them was thought to be, first, for that he was stirred vp hereunto of many: secondlye, for that after inquisition made, he found that the preachers were a let, that his decre of religion toke not place: finally, for that he had heard report of the consent and agrement of the diuines of Saron, Sweuelād, and Strausburge. And the readiest way was thought to be, if they were exiled, to the end the fathers at Trent might haue the lesse to do, and the victory more easily, in case they should hardly haue anye aduersaries to send against them. They therfore being thus driuen oute, and banished, fled partly to the Swisses, and partly to other places, when the brute of this thinge was blased abrode, it made manye men afraid. For that which chaunced there, no man douted, but the same should also be done in other places: but behold, whilest all men are in the same feare, the french king maketh warre againste themperor, and withall taketh certain ships of Flaunders, carieth them away into Fraunce and spoyleth them, and in Piedemount & Turrin surpriseth many Townes, and amonges other, Cherie, & San damians, by the conduit of Brissake. Touching the shippes intercepted, the imperials in a writing setforth, report that whan themperour loked for nothing lesse than warre, and commaunded hys subiectes to sit quiet, the french Captaine Poline chaunced vppon them, and as though he caried the Quene of Scotlande, signified

The preachers exiled.

The French king warreth vpon themperour.

vnto them that for honoure sake, after the olde accustomed facion, they shuld vaile their bonnets, strike saile, and hailse her with, shoting of their ordinaunce: which thing whan they had done, beinge vnarmed, they were fradulently circumuented, and caried awaye. Many men had great maruel, that the king durst, in this so great good fortune and prosperity of the Emperor, renounce his frendship: yea it is sayed to haue chaunced to the Emperour, contrary to his expectation For all be it he warred againste the Duke of Parma, yet would he not seme therfore to be enemy to the French men with whome he had made peace seuen yeares before. How be it the king, for that he sawe howe through the side of Octauius, he him self shuld also be wounded, for ý he had alredy intelligence that ý Turkes wer sailing on the Sea. Again, for that he had intelligẽce by intermessagers, how Duke Horis was affected, & for so muche as the Emperoure was thought in that imbecillitye of bodye, and disease that retourned ofte, to be of no longe life, he attempted the thing with a stout courage.

Cõtrarye tales of ý king and the Emperour.

And in manner about the same time, the Turkish Fleete, whan it had assailed Malta in vaine, surpriseth Tripolis a City in Affricke. The blame hereof the Emperoure laying all together in the French king sendeth his ambassadors to the Princes & Cities of Germany, affirming this to be done through his craft and Policy. But the king so sone as he knew therof, excuseth the matter, and saith how the cause of the Turkish warre is, for that the Emperor restoreth not to them the city of Affricke, accoрding to his promes, for that king Fardinando doth hold and fortify the Castel of Zolnocke standing at the frontiers of Hongary within the Turkishe dominion, for that he denieth to pay him his yearely tribute, and attempteth new enterprises in Transsyluania. After this he confuteth the Emperours narration, wherin is declared, how Tripolis was lost through the treason of Aremount the French ambassador, with a contrary narration, and confyrmeth the same by the letters of the great Turke. Whilest these things wer a bruing, the day of the consel came, the first of Septẽbre, at the which day were ther present, besides the bishops of Italy & Spaine, tharchbishops of Myentz & Treuers, to the great ioy & gladnes, as it appered of al mẽ, & not long after came also tharchbishop of Colõ. For themperor had earnestly moued thẽ both presẽtly in ý coũsel at Auspurge, & after also by letters & messagers, ý they shuld be ther, for they exceld al others in dignity, welth & power, & the most part of ý bishops in Germany are cõprised vnder theyr dominiõ: wherfor thincking to tary lõg, they sold al theyr horses, reseruing only a few, & made their prouisiõ for housekepig a lõg seasõ, thither came also ý bishops of Strauſburge, Vi-

Uienne, Costintz, Chur, and Numburge: others being let with affaires, age, or sickness, whan they had obtained licence, sente theyr Proctours. In the Bishop of Romes name, Cardinal Crescēt was there president: and had ioyned in commission with him tharchbishop of Sipount and the bishop of Uerona. Themperor had sente thither Fraunces Toletane, Hugh, Earle Mountorte, and William Pictaue, diuers were there also in the place of king Ferdinando and Hongary. Making therfore an assembly in the head church which they call a session, the first day of September, whan Masse was done, and other accustomed ceremonies finished, sodēly came in the French kinges ambassadour, the abbot of Bellosan, with letters which were indorsed to the conuention of Trent, which after he had deliuered to the bishops Legate, and he had red the superscription, a question arose, why he should call it a conuention, rather than a counsell: and vnlesse he could shew a commission, those letters were neither to be red nor yet receiued, and where an exceading great clamour was raised, especially by the Spanish bishops, and he affirmed that his commission was comprised in the letters, the bishops Legate ariseth, and calleth a side the fathers into the reuestry. The matter being decided, that the indorsinge might be taken in good part, they condescended to heare him. Therfore whē they had red his letters priuately, wherin the king did briefly signify his grief, and that he had inury done him, and required them to credite his Ambassadour. They all sit downe againe, and than reading the letters openly, make this answere. Where the kinge, vnder the name of a conuention doth signify the counsell, it is takē of them in good part: neither will they therefore conceiue any sinistrall suspicion of so great a king, who hath the title of the mooste Christen: but in case his mind and wil be otherwise, than take they those letters, as not written to them. After he was commaunded to declare his message. Than he reciteth a long oration written. And first, the king rehearseth what he treated by his ambassadour Paulus Thermes, with the bishop and Senate of cardinals: and how by all these meanes he hath nothing preuailed, notwithstanding that he had opened alwaies vnto peace: and saith how bishop July, who after the example of his predecessoures ought to appease the controuersies of Princes, hath kindled an exceading great fire at such time as he ought least to haue done it, whan doubtlesse the state of the Christen common wealth was sore afflicted: and seing the matter is thus, & for so much as he dealeth so sharply & roughly with him, which is the eldest sonne of the church, he protesteth, as he saith is likewise done at Rome, first, that for the most troublesome tumultes of warre, he may not send the bishops of his realme vnto

The counsel remued at Trent.

The French kinges letters to the counsel.

Trent:

Trent: again, that he taketh not this for a publike or general coũsel, but rather for a certain priuate conuention, which is not instituted for the profit of the common wealthe, but for the vtilitye of a few: Finally, that nether he, nor any man within his realme can be bounden to the decrees therof: but declareth also furthermore that he wil vse suche remedies, if the case so require, as in a like matter his progenitors haue accustomed: he will be euer of a sounde and sincere mind towardes religion, and the Church of Rome, neither wil he cõmit any thing worthy of iust reprehension: but in as much as he is burthened with thiniuries and hatred of certain, without his desert, he can not otherwise do at this present. Therfore let thẽ take this protestation in good parte, and Communicate vnto him the doctrine or testimony of this action, to thend he may certify other Princes and people of Christendome, concerninge the whole matter. But wheras he saith, he wil vse the remedies of his progenitoures, thus it standeth, like as in all other Regions, so also in Fraunce, if any Bishoppricke or Abbotship be vacant, such as are called Chanons or Monkes had fre election to chuse them: but the meane benefices, which were not electiue, as they terme it, the Bishops and Patrones bestowed: Moreouer all maner of sutes and controuersies touching benefices or matters of the church wer decided within euery prouince. But bishops of Rome, as Couetousnes increased, began to subuert those elections, and by reseruatiõs and graces expectatiue, as they name them, haue deriued all the gaine to Rome, and to them selues, & called also to Rome, all sutes, euen the fyrst instaunces, as they call them. And the beginning of this alteration chanced in Fraunce, in the time of king Lewes the ninth: but he resisted stoutly, and in the yeare of our Lord M.CC. lxvii. made a law, that thold custome shuld be reteined, nether that any tribute shuld for that cause be paid to the bishop of Rome.

Reseruatyõs and graces expectatiue.

This law was verely of force many yeares, but at the lengthe the violence of the bishops preuailed against it, and so far as christendome stretcheth, they published those forsaid graces and reseruations, and were very chargeable to all men, vntill the Synode of Basill toke away this kinde of pillage, and restored the aunciente lawes of contributions and elections, and prohibited firste frutes to be paid. This decre of the counsel, the king of France, Charles the seuenth by thaduise of his Counsell did ratify, and in the yeare M.CCCC.xxviii. confirmed by Proclamation. But Eugenius the fourth pronounced this counsell to be frustrate, and of none effect, as I said in the first boke, and the Bishops that succeded him reiected that decre, and said it was Scismaticall: and in dede Pius the second, sendinge his Ambassadoure to Lewes the eleuenth, some

ſonne to Charles the ſeuenth, moued him earneſtly to aboliſh that ſame confirmation: and the king aſketh counſell of the Senate of Paris, the mooſt famouſe of all Fraunce, whych in a maner conſiſteth wholy of lawyers. They, repeting many thinges of great antiquity, declare, what the biſchops of former time, what the Counſels, and finally what his progenitors, Clodowey, Charles ỹ great Phillip Deodate, Lewes the ninth, Philip le Beau, Lewes, Hutine, Jhon the firſt, and laſte what his father and grandfather haue herein determined: and except thauncient lawes be obſerued, it wil come to paſſe, ſay they, that al thecclesiaſtical order ſhalbe brought to confuſion, and that Fraunce ſhalbe leſſe populous, whan ſo many ſhal run to Rome, and ſhalbe ſo much impouerished, that churches, and many ſuch other ſumptuous buildings in France ſhalbe neglected and fall to ruine. And as touching the mony matter, vnles your fathers confirmation of the decree at Baſill maye be of force, there ſhalbe caried yerely out of Fraunce vnto Rome ten C. M. Crownes. For to let other thinges paſſe, in the time of Pius the ſecond, now biſchop, there haue bene vacant at the leaſt twentye Biſhopprickes, which haue paid euery one of them aſwel for their firſt frutes, as for other charges, vi. M. There haue fallen abbotſhips about ix, and euery one of them haue paied two thouſand, of other benefices haue bene void aboue two hondreth, whiche haue paid v. C. crownes a piece. Moreouer, within your realme are an hondreth thouſand pariſhes and aboue, out of the which an infinite quantity of gold hath bene gathered by that ſame deuiſe of the biſchop of Rome. Walke therfore in your fathers foteſteps, & ſwarue not from the decre of Baſil. Certainly this was the counſell of the Senate: but the king being ouercommen with the Biſchops, either authority or policy, would neades aboliſh the confirmation, & the chief worker of this matter was Cardinall Baluen, in great fauor with the king, whom the biſchop of Rome had corrupted: how be it both the kinges procurer, and alſo the vniuerſity of Paris, whome it much concerned, reſiſted with a ſtout courage, and appealed frō the biſchop to the counſel. Afterward Lewes the twelfth had great enmity for the ſame cauſe with July the ſecōd, and the matter was brought into the counſel of Laterane, and Fraunces the firſte, that ſucceded Lewes, concluded at the length with Leo the tenth, vpon certaine conditions at Bononie, after he had taken Millan: verely that when a Biſchoppricke or Abbotchip were vacante, the Couent in dede ſhould not haue thelection therof, but that the king ſhoulde within vi. monethes nominate ſome man to the Biſchop of Rome, whome he thought worthy of that office. This ſame therfore is the thing amongs others, which King Henry now, by his ambaſſador

The ſum of mony that is caried to Rome.

The vniuerſity of Paris apealeth frō the Pope.

signified vnto them of a remeady. For kings are on this wise wõt to bridle the bishops, when they are at dissention with them, and so to put in practise the confirmation of the decre of Basil, especially at this time, when their thondrebolt is not so greatly feared as it was in time paste. And for so muche as the Realme of Fraunce is both most large and rich also, Rome can not without great hinderance want the reuenues therof. And that which he signified here that he would do, the same did he not longe after, as you shal hear.

Tharroganc-ye of Poope Boniface a-gainst ỳ king of Fraunce.

The same remeadye also in times paste vsed the king of Fraunce Phillip le Beaw, against Boniface the eight. For wheras he commaunded him to war against the Sarazens, and refusing his excuse, forbad that he shuld take no mony of the churches within his owne Realme, which the king was driuen to do for the necessitye of his warres, and vnlesse he obeyed the same, did suspend him out of the Church: he assembleth all his Nobles and states at Paris, and reciting the wronges of Boniface, whan both all the Bishops, Princes, and Nobilitie being demaunded had confessed, that they held al their landes and reuenues through his liberality & benefit, he commaundeth, that from hencefoorth ther be no mony conueid to Rome, and causeth al waies and passages to be watched diligẽtly. But wheras the Senate of Paris made thaccompt, how much the bishoprickes and abbotships vacant do pay, as before is said, this say they, is to be vnderstand of former time: for now is the paimẽt dubled, and exceadeth the yearely reuenues, in so much, that many beneficed men, by reason of the great exaction, do leaue their buls in the handes of the Banckers. And within the realme of Fraunce be xii. Archbishoprickes, Aygnes, Vienne, Lions, Narbony, Tolouse, Burdieux, Auxi, Burges, Tours, Roan, Rains, and Sens: and Bishoprickes aboute. lxxxvi, by the vacations whereof, as they terme it, is caried to Rome a wonderful some of gold, and out of tharchbishoprickes verily about three score thousand crownes, and three hondreth, as thaccompte was made in the time of Lewes the twelfth. What time these letters were red, the fathers say, howe they shalbe answered at the next session in case ỳ king wil acknowledge the counsel to be at Trent. But such thinges as are nowe in treaty, they do not admit, but in as much as they may do lawfully: and therfore can not graunte him any testimonye or instruction of this action. After whan the day of the next session, was appoynted the. xi. of Octobre, euery man returneth home, which was about ii. a clock at after none. And here semeth a mete place to declare what is the manner and ordre of the publicke session, whan the same day came, the fathers as they vse to speake, assemble in the house of the bishops Legate. And stil from ỳ cathedral church vnto his lodging

Twelue archbishoprikes in Fraunce.

stand

ſtand ſouldioures on either ſide the way, about foure hundred, and fifty horſmen, or mo. At ix. of the clocke commeth forth the Legate with his Croſier before him: and the cardinall of Trent goeth on his lefthand After follow thoſe that are in commiſſion with him, and tharchbiſchops that are Princes electors. Than the Ambaſſadors of themperor, and kinge Ferdinando ioyned together, afterwarde the reſidue of the biſchoppes euerye man in order. When the laſt of them are come to the church, the Souldiours by and by diſcharge their pieces: and after repair to the market place, and there and about the Temple kepe warde till the counſell breake vp. All they for the mooſt part are taken vp in the country, that they maye be preſt and ready at the ſame day: and the Towne it ſelf alſo doth kepe many, when they be come into the church, they heare Maſſe, that done, the decrees of the counſel are recited, and the day alſo aſſigned for the next ſeſſion to come. Than alſo if any ambaſſadours haue ought to ſay, they are hard: But by reaſon of diuers, ſondry, & many buſy ceremonies that are vſed in all matters, thaction is delated til it be far in the day: which at the lengthe beinge finiſhed, the legate retourneth home with the ſame pompe. In ſittinge, the Biſchops Legate hath the chief place, next him the Cardinal of Trent, than the Legates copartners, after tharchbiſchops electors: on the lefthand ſate thambaſſadors of themperor and other Princes. On the middle fourmes ſit Archbiſchops, Biſchops, and other prelates, euery man in order as he came. The ſecond day of September, the deuines had Themes geuen them to diſcuſſe and reaſon vpon, wherof euery man may ſpeake his mind, to thintent, at the next ſitting they may be determined. And in pronouncing of ſentences of this meane was preſcribed, that they ſhould cleue to the holy ſcripture, to the traditions of the Apoſtles, to the receiued and approued counſels, and authorities of the holye fathers, that they vſe a breuitie, that they abſtain from ſuperfluous and vnprofitable queſtions, that they eſchue all frowardnes and contention. But as concerning the order, it was agreed, that thoſe deuines ſhoulde ſpeake firſt which the biſchop of Rome ſent, ſecondly whome the Emperor ſent, and ſo forth. Moreouer the biſchops Legate permitteth them, that for the ſearching out of the truthe, and as they ſaye, to confute falſe opinions, they might read ouer all maner of bokes. And there were deuines a great nombre, Spaniards, Italians & Germanes whome both the biſchop of Rome, and themperour, and alſo his ſiſter Mary, had ſente, whome alſo tharchbiſchops of Collon & Treuers, and the biſchops of Spaine and of Italy had broughte wyth them. Unto whome was referred the knowledge of al matters, neither was it lawfull for others, than for ſuche as were of the ſame

Themes geuen to the deuines.

Theorder of ſpeaking.

professiõ, and that had taken the degre of doctorship, to speake any thing. Yet for the fauor of the Archbishops of Colon and Treuers, was admitted Jhon Gropper a lawyer, and Jhon Delphe a batchelor of diuinity, but no doctor. And for so much as in certaine former sittinges of the yere a M.D.xlvi. and the yeare following, they had made a determinatiõ, of originall sinne, iustification, and frewil, of the vii. Sacraments, of the new law, as they terme it, in general, and also of baptisme and confirmation particularely, they condescended, that al those standing in force of the decre, they shuld procede to the rest, and first in dede to the Sacrament of thankes geuing. Wherfore certain Theames wer deliuered to the deuines, with these self same words, that they shuld search and try, whether they were heretical, and mete to be condẽned by the holy Senode: which Theames they had collected oute of the bokes of Luther, Zwinglius, Bucer, and such others. And the deuines vse the matter after this sort. They assemble all daily in the house of the Bishops Legate, by the space of many hours, & obseruing thorow be foresaid euery of them reasoneth of the said Theames without any interruption, yet so, as they submit al their sayings to the iudgment of the church of Rome. For none of the protestãts wer ther. This place is open indifferently for all men: and the Bishops Legate, and the residue of all the fathers are many times ther presẽt: but the deuines only speake, and the wordes and sentences of euery man are registred by the Scribes. What time all men had done reasoning, which was than accustomed to be done in a Monethes space, the bishops resorte to the bishop of Romes Legate, and examine the sentences of the deuines whiche the Scribes had noted: after, out of euery nõbre & natiõ wer chosẽ certen, which perusing ouer al their opinions, might therof make a doctrine: what thinge should be determined and beleued in euery poynt: after this they cõdemne the contrary doctrin and errours, as they call them, wyth a greuous sensure, yet not with many wordes: al these thinges are in fine related to the whole assemble. When they be thoroughly agreed they come vnto open sessions, as I said before, and the decrees be red openly: that done the bishops are demaunded, whether they allow the same. They answer all, that they please them well. And so the deuines declare what is theyr opinion of euery matter: but the bishops only, and with them a few other mitred men haue authority to determine: that thing which is thus decreed, they commaund to be sacred and holy, and call those decrees, Canons. These thinges in dede are thus done outwardly, but those that are better acquainted with Romish matters, wil affirme that all those articles of doctrine are written before at Rome, by the bishops commaundement.

The maner of making ỹ Articles of faith.

The maner of making ỹ decrees.

ment,and sent to his Legate in time,that the deuines may in their reasoning folow that prescript and ordre. For the Bishop tineth ther diuers of them,and many bishops also,and therfore it is commonly spoken by a fond prouerbe,that the holy ghost commeth many times from Rome to Trēt inclosed in a male. For this cause belyf that the bishop sendeth ofttimes letters in poste, signifying to his Legates there what he woulde haue done. The fourth day of Septembre,Erle Hedeck commeth to Waldenburge:by him duke Moris did so mitigate the conditions before propounded,that they thought mete to proceade in the treatye. In the meane while was truse taken,which was after also prolonged for many daies,as I shall hereafter declare. The French king hauing his mind alienated from the bishop of Rome,publisheth a writing,and speakinge many thinges of thiniury done vnto him,of the cause of the warre of Parma,and whye he receiued Octauius into his tuition,commaundeth vnder a great penalty,that no mony from henceforth be conueied to Rome:for considering that the sinewes of warre consisteth in mony,what madnes were this,with his own mony & his subiectes to maintaine the force of his aduersarye, and strengthen his power:how it is the peculiare office of the bishops of Rome to appease the controuersies of kings:this verely did Paule ỹ third, who being almost worn for age came to Nice in Ligurie to make a reconcilement betwene his father and themperor: but July followeth cleane an other waies,and hauing lately called a counsell, very necessary in dede for the common weale,hathe stirred vp war against him,surely of a set purpose,that he might exclude all the french church,which is one of the principall:so that ther can not be holden a lawful counsel,wherin both therrors of the prelates and ministers of the church mighte be reformed,and their faultes amended. This proclamation of the king was openlye proclaimed at Paris,the vii.day of Septembre,whereas a few daies before, ther was an other most hainous proclamation setforth against the Lutheranes,whiche partly confirmed such like decrees of former peres,partly where they semed not to be diligently enough writtē, sharpned them,omitting nothing that concerneth great seueritye, and such as wil vtter any thing are promised great rewards,whiche thing in dede the king was thought to haue done for this intēt that he might bridell hereby such as in Fraunce desired to haue an alteration of Religyon, leaste by reason of thys dissention of hys with the bishop, they should take ouermuch libertye:

The holy ghoste at the Popes commaundemēt.

The French kinges writyng agaynst the Pope.

A cruell proclamation againste the Lutherans.

And againe,least they whiche beare a reuerence to the Churche of Rome should conceiue any opinion of him,that his minde should be altered concerning Religion: Finally,that both the bishop him self

and the Senate of Cardinals might see, that they might be receiued into his frendship whan they wold. Than out of themperours court came forth a wryting, wherin is recited the original cause of the warre of Parma, and how iuste an occasion of displeasure the bishop of Rome hath against Octauius, and the Earle of Mirandula, and of what an vnquiet mind the Frēch king is, which seketh all manner of occasions, and bendeth his whole force, that he maye impeche and defeat the most noble enterprises of themperor: howbeit themperor being nothing moued withall these thinges, wil so much the more couragiously and stoutly procede. Octauius pretēded, as though he had come of necessity into thobeisance and tuition of the French king, for thinuries and laying in wayt of Fernādo Gonzage. But that is confuted by this wrytinge: For if there were any cause of feare, the occasion was geuen of him selfe, who hath ofttimes laid wait for the life of Gonzage. After it is recited, how Placence came into the hands of themperor: For Peter Aloise the bishop of Romes bastard sonne, whan he had obteined Pirma and Placence, gouerned the common wealth cruelly and like an other Nero, and accomplished his wicked lust not only vpon womē, but on men also: wherfore he was slain at home, and murthered of his citezens, which could no longer abide so great crudelitye: after the townes men, for ꝑ they saw a present daunger prepared against them, in case they shuld come again into the iurisdiction of the Bishop and church of Rome, had this only refuge to saue them, if they gaue them selues to themperor, especially, consideringe also, howe they were once fre citezens of the Empire: so therefore they moued Gonzage, and desired him that they might be receiued into themperors tuition: For otherwise wold they prouide them aid and succour elsse wher: Therfore it is vntrue that he shuld faine him selfe to be a fraid: For themperor hath imploid many benefits vpon the Farnesians: He hath chosen Octauius to his sonne in law, & gaue to his father Aloise the city of Nouaria for euer, and honored hym with the dignity of a Marques: but great hath bene their vnthākfulnes, both at other times, and chiefly whan through the pretence of frendship they aided him, in punishing certain rebels of Germany, their whole endeuor was to haue taken from him Genes and Lumbardy: For verely in the same tumult was slain ful wickedly amonges others, Ioannine Aurie, a man of an excellente vertue, whilest he both did themperor faithful seruice, and repulsed pearil from his country. After came forthe an answer to these thinges in the French kinges name. Wherin is made mention, how themperor, to haue the frendship of the bishop of Rome Paule the thyrde, gaue vnto his sonne Peter Aloise, the title and degre of a Marques

The wicked lustes of the popes sonne

A purgation of the french kyng.

ques, how he toke vnto him Octauius the sonne of Peter to be his sonne in law, how he preferred his other sonne Alexander to many ecclesiasticall promotions: how afterward he made a league with the bishop, wherin it was prouided that the decre of the Senate of Cardinals, that was made concerning the gouernment of Parma and Placence, themperor shuld confirme to the house of the Frenesians: but what time themperor made war in Germany, and pretended, as though he moued not the same war for Religion, but to punish the rebellion of certain, this deuise was displeasaunt to the bishop, for that he saw how by this meane, he went about his priuate affairs, and to procure to him self rule & gouernment: neither was he disceiued in his iudgement: For the war being almoste finished whan themperor had no great neade of the Frenesians seruice, he declared plainly, how he bare the bishop no great good will: For euen than his lieftenants in Lumbardy fixed their eies and mindes to surprise Placence, and not long after were procured certain murtherers, whiche slue Peter Aloise in his chamber, and before the Townes men heard of the murther committed, souldioures were brought in, which in themperors name did take the Castel. And if themperor were not priuy to this act, it had yet ben reason, that after the death of bishop Paule, he shuld haue restored the City to the churche of Rome: but he hathe not onlye not restored the same, but hath also gone about to take Parma from his sonne in law, and euen than was in hand with the same deuise, whan the Bishop yet liued, in so muche, that Paulus, beinge sore vexed in his minde to thinke vpon such vnkindnes, departed out of this life: Afterwarde wer murtherers take at Parma, which spake it of their own mind, that Fernando Gonzage had waged them to slay Octauius: whan he therfore was brought into this distresse, whan he saw, how they, of whome he loked for healpe, and also his father in lawe, laye in wait to take from him bothe landes and life also, he requireth his aid and succor, which he could not deny him, so humbly craning the same.

The cause of dissention betwirt ỳ pope and emperor

The.xxiij.Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emp=ryze of Charles the fyfte.

The Argument of the xxiij. Booke.

The fathers of Trent enter into matters, and graunt safeconduit to come to the Counsell. The French king accoꝛdeth not to the same: yea he disswageth the Swisses from goinge thither: a composition was made with them of Maidenburge vnder certaine conditions. The most part of the Cities in Germany send to the Counsell. The ambassadours of the Duke of Wirtemberge might not be there harde. Duke Maurice hauing foꝛ the last time sent ambas=sadours to the Emperoure, foꝛ the deliueraunce of the Lantzgraue, and obtaining nothinge but delaies, secreatly is resolued to make warre. The Monke, Bishop of Varady, by whose meanes king Ferdinando had taken Transiluania is slaine. Themperoꝛ in his letters which he sendeth to appease the Archbishops, assureth him self of Duke Moꝛis, who to make fayꝛe weather sen=deth his Ambassadoꝛs to the Counsel, with whome thothers ioyned, and make requeſt foꝛ a safe=conduit foꝛ theyꝛ deuines, and aboue all, that those which are of the contrarye parte be not iudges in the Counsell. But obteining nothing they departe, vpon the bꝛute of the pꝛeparation to warre that theyꝛ Pꝛince would make. The fathers of the Counsel are at discoꝛde, and after that newes came of the takinge of Ausburge, they fled al. Cꝛescence the Popes Legate, fel into so terrible a feare, that he admitteth no consolation at his death.

DUke Moꝛis, foꝛ the pacification, assembleth the states of his dominion, and about thend of Septembꝛe cõmaundeth them to repaire to Wittemberge. Thither also they of Mai=denburge send ambassadours, as it was co=uenaunted, which the tenth day after return home, at the conuoy of Marques Albert. I haue shewed you befoꝛe howe Duke Moꝛis by his letters required that the deuines mi=ght haue safeconduit from the whole counsel: to the Emperoꝛ, ther=foꝛe commaundeth his Ambassadoures to pꝛeferre the matter to the fathers, and bꝛyng it to passe.

A decree at Trent of the Loꝛdes sup=per.

Wherfoꝛe when the .xi. day of Octobꝛe was commen, ther was a sitting wherin was fyꝛst rehearsed the exposition of the doctrine of the coꝛpoꝛall pꝛesence of Chꝛist in the Sacrament of thankes geuing, of the manner of the institution therof, of transubstantia=tion, as they call it, of the woꝛshipping and adoꝛation of this Sa=crament, of reseruing the hoste, and cariyng it about to the sicke, of the pꝛeparation that a man may receiue it woꝛthely. After, al chꝛi=stians are foꝛbiddē to beleue oꝛ teach any otherwise, than it is here decreed:

decreed: Than were the Cannons recited. Wherein all those theames were condempned, which I said before were collected oute of Luthers workes and others: Notwithstanding to gratify the Emperour, they leaue foure of them vndiscussed. Whether it be necessary to saluation, and commaunded by Goddes lawe, that all men should receiue the Sacrament vnder both kinds. Whether he that receiueth but one, taketh les, than he that receiueth both: Whether the Church hath erred, in ordeining, that only Priestes shoulde receiue vnder bothe kindes, and not the residue. Whether the sacramente oughte to be ministred vnto childzen also. Touchinge these theames, before the Synode shoulde determine any thinge, they saied how the Protestantes desired to be heard, and to haue safeconduit graunted them: where therfore they haue longed greatlye hitherto for theyr comming, and are in hope that they will returne to the auncient concord of the Church, they graunt them safelye to come, and safely to retourne: And differ the determination of these questions to the fiue and twenty day of January, that they may be fore that day repair thither, and declare what they haue to say: thē will they treat also, touching the sacrifice of the Masse, because the argument is like. These thinges did they read openly in such sort, as if theyr aduersaries had made request to be heard in these thinges only, wheras they neuer thought of any suche matter. For besides Duke Moris, no man once moued the Emperoure, and hys sute was framed after an other sort, as before is said, and the matters were much more waighty, that they would haue propounded. But for what intent the thing was thus pronounced, a man may make a coniecture, but nothinge can be affirmed.

How be it, of two thinges the one muste neades be: For either the request of Duke Moris was coldlye and slenderlye preferred vnto them, or els haue they vsed the matter craftely and negligentlye, which thing is more like to be true, by the safeconduit that they sent. For where Duke Moris would haue had the selfe same assurannce for his men, that the Bohemers had in time paste: They wrote the safeconduite with a few wordes, and very negligently, setting to, neither signe nor seale publicke.

The safeconduit of the fathers at Trent.

How it was lawful for all the Germaines indifferentlye to repaire vnto the Counsel, and of matters to be treated there, either in the full assemble, or with certain commissioners, to propound, confer and reason, what they shal thinke good, either in talke or wryting, without contumelious wordes and reproches, and after, whē they wil, to depart, and return home: for this consideration ỹ counsell grāteth thē safeconduit, as far forth as to ỹ same apertaineth.

Moreouer, it shalbe lawfull for them, that as wel for their sinnes past, as hereafter to be committed, although they be most heinous and smell of Heresy, they may at their owne pleasure chuse iudges for them selues. The same eleuenth day of October before mentioned, they made certain lawes, vnder the title of reformation, whiche concerned theyr iurisdiction. After was an other session decreed the xxv of Nouembre, wherein shoulde be treated of penaunce and extreame vnction. Than also the electoure of Brandenburge, Joachim, sending his ambassadour, Christopher Strasie, a doctour of the ciuill law, offered his duety and obeisance. And certainly thambassadour spake manye thinges at large of the great good wil of his Prince: They answer again how they haue taken much pleasure to hear his whole Oration, especially that part, wher the Prince submitteth him self wholy to the counsell, and saith that he will obserue the decrees of the same: For their truste is, that the thing which he hath nowe presently spoken, that same will he performe in dede. After the deathe of Jhon Albert, whiche had the Archbishoppricke of Maidenburge, both wealthy and large, the gouernement was committed to Fridericke, sonne to thelectour of Brandenburge, whome the Colledge had desired for their archbishop: but the matter was impeached, and could not be brought to passe at Rome: And because thelectour Joachim, was before of the Protestantes religion, as it was openly knowen, that same was a great let. Wherfore to auoid the suspicion, this ambassadoure was sent, who fawning vpon the Prelates, omitted no poynt of exquisit diligence. Ther was peace concluded at Wittenberge: And all beit the siege was not leuied immediatelye, yet were there frendly metinges betwene them, the xii. day of October. And ỹ self same time Duke Moris constraineth the Chats, a people in the countrye of Hesse, which wer iii. yeres past by themperours sentence taken frō the Lantzgraue being prisoner to be sworne vnto him, by the consent of the Lātzgraues sonne, by reason of the league of inheritāce as he saith, which is betwene the house of Hesse and Saxon: so that for default of heirs males, the one house should succede thother. And no man doubted but this concerned the iniury of themperor, that had geuen the sentence, and some new commotion, and all mē marueled what would be thend therof: but in the Emperors court was in a manner no talcke of it, and made as they knew not therof. At this time was the Duke of Somerset, vncle to the kinge of Englande, apprehended the seconde time, and with him the Lorde Paget the Lord Gray and certain others.

The Marques of Brādenburge ūtereth the counsell.

Duke Moris sealeth vpon the dominiō of Chats.

The duke of Somerset apprehended.

Than had Jhon the Duke of Northumberlande the chiefe rule and gouernemente: The cause of his apprehension was, as it is

it is reported, that the Duke of Northumberland said, howe the other laid wait for his life: For this by a law newly made was deathe amonges them.

About the eight day of October, the Bishop of Rome created Cardinall, George Martinuse bishop of Wardin, of high authority in Hongary: the common people named him Monke, because he was of thorde of Paule, the first Hermit. How the French ambassadour was commaunded to attend for an answer at the xi. daye of October, so that the king would acknowledge the counsell, I haue tould you before: Certes he came not, but yet in the Counsels name was setforth a writing to the king.

First they recken vp how they loked for most ample things at his hands, and that for sondry causes, but at the comminge of this messenger, and after they had red his letters, they conceiued an inward sorow, for that they are fallen from their expectation: and yet forsomuch as they are neither touched with the gilt of conscience, nor haue geuen none any occasion of displeasure, they haue not yet laid aside thold hope they had of him: wherfore thopinion which he hath conceiued, as though this counsel were called for the priuate profit of a few, can least of all take place in so worthy a Synode. The counsel writeth to ye french king.

For the causes of calling this Counsell were propounded not only of this Bishop, but also of Paule the thirde, verelye, that heresies might be roted oute, the schole of Discipline amended, and peace be restored to the Church: is not this plaine inough: can ther be any more godly or Christianlike thing be done? For now are heresies spredde, not only throughout Germany, but in manner in all Countries: which great calamity the counsell is in will to redresse: This is the very cause, and this is also the end of all theyr doyng. and all thinges are referred to this poynt: Let him therfore permit the Bishoppes of his realme to further so godly a busines: For he neaded not to feare, least they might not be suffred to speake frely that they thought: For lately was his ambassadoure bothe quietly and patiently heard, whan he told no ioyfull newes. Causes of calling the counsell.

Than seing a priuate man was heard with such a leisure, why should any man beleue that the same should be denied vnto publike parsons, & such as are placed in so high dignity? how be it though he send no man, yet shall the counsell neuertheles haue bothe his dignitye and authoritye, for that it was lawfullye summoned, and now for iust causes restored: And where he signified, that he would vse the remedies, that his progenitoures had done before: they supposed he would neuer procede so farre, as to reuoke those thinges, which were taken away & abolished in times past to the great commodity of the kinges of Fraunce: and seing that god hath so highly

auaunced

auaunced him, and indued him with so great benefites, they truste verely, that he wil do nothing, wherby he shuld seme vnthankeful, ether towards God, or to our mother holy church: let him only haue a respect to his progenitors, to that same title and surname of most christen king: Finally, to his father king Fraunces, who honoured the former Synode by sending thither his bishoppes and ambassadors. Men of most excellent learning: he oughte to walcke in these fotesteps which are both fresh and domestical, and follow this exãple, and remit priuate displeasures for the common wealthes sake. Themperor and the Bishop had exhorted the Swisses, that they shuld be at the counsel: but it was in vaine: and the Bishop in dede treated with them by Hierome Francke, as before is saied, but the French king gaue charge vnto Morlet, that was his ambassador there, that he shuld indeuor to perswade them all, that they send no man thither. Morlet, finding some difficultye herein, sendeth for Vergerius, an expert man in such affaires, out of Rhoetia, and areth his counsel. He both furnished him of argumentes, and shortly after setforth a boke, of eschuing the counsell. Morlet beinge thus instructed, came vnto thassemble of Baden, and there alledgynge his reasons, perswaded not only them, which had longe sence forsaken Papistry, but also all the residue of the Swisses, euen as he desired. Wherfore none of them came to Trent. Out of Rhetia cam thither, at the Bishop of Romes commaundement, Thomas Plãt bishop of Chur: but whan the Rhetians vnderstode, by the aduertisement of Vergerius, what the bishop of Rome intended, & howe he would by him recouer his authority amonges them, he was called home againe.

The French dissuageth the Swisses frõ the counsell.

The Spaniardes, which wer in the land of Wirtemberge, were sent for about this time by themperor, and sent into Italy, to serue in the warre of Parma. By theyr departure was the whole country deliuered from a most greuous seruitude, wherwith it had ben oppressed by the space of fiue yeares: onlye the Castell of Asperge the Emperoure reserued to him self, placing in it a garrison of Almaines. In these daies also, Henry Halle, by the Emperors commaundement, traueling throughout Sweaden, euery wher chaungeth the state of the common wealth, and ordeineth newe Senators: he dischargeth also the preachers and Scholemasters, vnles they wyll obey the decre of Religion, as was latelye done at Auspurge. It is mentioned before how Duke Moris, and the Duke of Wirtemberge had commaunded Articles of Doctrine to be wrytten, which after shuld be exhibited: how also the Senate of Stralburge had ioyned them selues vnto this theyr doing.

The land of Wirtẽberge delyuered of Spaniardes.

Wher-

Wherfore the duke of Wirtemberge, sending two ambassadoures, Jhon Theodoricke Plenninger, and Jhon Hecline, commaunded them, both to exhibite openly this confession of doctrine, and to say also that the deuines shuld come, which shal treat al thinges more plentifully, and defend the same, so that they may haue safecõduit according to the decre of Basill. Thambassadour of Wirtemberge to the counsell.

They, so sone as they came to Trent, which was almoste at the end of Octobre, go vnto the Earle Mounfort, and exhibite vnto him the commission of theyr ambassade, and shew him how in theyr princes name, they would propound certaine thinges in the counsell, he in his talke tended to this end, that he thoughte good they should repair to the bishoppes Legate: but they seinge that if they should confer with him any thing, it wold apere that they shoulde attribute vnto him the chiefe right and authoritye of iudgemente, wherin they perceiued a preiudice and hinderance of their matter. Wherfore they come not at him, but wryting letters to theyr princes ary for an answer of his pleasure herein. In the meane season the deuines do reason after theyr manner, of the questions before pro pounded concerning penaunce and vnction. The third day of Nouembre, Counte Hedeck being sent of Duke Moris, came to Maidenburge, and calling out the captains of the souldiors into a place without the city, made a ful end, and wrytinges of the same matter were drawen and sealed. And the souldiors in dede were assured by safeconduit, that they might safely depart. This was the viii. daye of the same month, but so sone as they were discharged, they were priuelye reteined, and hired againe, by the duke of Megelburge, which was now by the pacification released: for Duke Moris purposely woulde not do it in his owne name. And the conditions of peace were these. That they should humbly craue pardon of themperor: that they shuld do nothing against the house of Austrich and Burgundy: that they submit thẽ selues to the chambre: that they obey the last decre of Auspurge: That they answer al mẽ to the law: That they cast down the fortification of the city, at themperoures pleasure: That they admit into theyr city, themperors garrison at all times, and set open theyr gates for him: That they pay L. M. crowns to themperors cofers: That for the charges of the warres they deliuer to themperor xii. great pieces of ordenaunce: that they set at liberty the duke of Megelburge & thother prisoners. Whan the souldiors of the garnison wer gon out of the citye, the same daye, which were to the nombre of ii. M fotemen, and an hondreth horsemen, Duke Moris sent in v. enseignes of footemen, and the nexte day, the Senate going forth to mete him, he entreth the city with his whole army, and receiueth them al into thobeisance of themperor, them- The pacification of Maydenburge.

thempire, & of him self, which had bene chiefe captain of the same warre, after, leauing there a garrison, he leadeth away the reast. Than causeth he the preachers to be sente for, and by his counselloures, Faccie, Carlebice, and Moztisie he complaineth of iniurye done him, by reason of the bokes and pictures setforth by them, as though he shuld haue forsaken the doctrin of the gospel, as though he should haue moued warre against the city, for the constant professing of the true doctrine: wherfore he hath iust cause to be offended, if he would followe his affections, but all these thinges he remitteth for the common wealthes sake, & requireth that they wold from hencefoorth exhort the people to amend their liues, and honor the Magistrates: he commaundeth also praiers to be openly made for the Emperoure, for him selfe and for all other Magistrates: he saith moreouer howe there is at this presente a counsell holden at Trent, wherin he will exhibit the confession of a godly doctrine, as well in his owne name, as also of other Princes and states, let thē pray therfore, that God would prosper and turn to good the whole action of the counsell, and that they raile not against the same, as they haue accustomed to do. They, deliberating vppon the matter, make answer, that in dede they set not forth those pictures, how be it they iudge them worthy no reprehension: and that certaine within his dominion haue by the space of iii. yeares swarued from the pure doctrine of the Gospell, it cannot be denied: for there be bokes and monuments extant: and that the city was besieged because of the Gospell, it is easy to proue, if a man consider only the fyrste authors of the warre: In admonishinge the people they haue omitted nothing, the same wil they also do hereafter: for the counsel, which is assembled to quench the verity, wherin that Romish Antichrist obteineth the highest place, they can none otherwise pray, than that God may confound, breake, and dissipate their enterprises and deuises: for there is no good thinge to be loked for at theyr handes. Such conditions of peace were in dede spread abrode: but certaine it is, that they were well assured both for their liberty and religion. Duke Moris also had rather the City should be open for him, then for themperour, as thend declared afterward. After this sorte they of Maidenburge being deliuered, besides therpectation of many, got them selues great praise and renowne amonges forraine nations, for so much as in manner they alone throughout al Germany, declared by theyr example, what thing constancy may do. Moreouer thend of theyr misery, was thentry and beginning of the warre against them, by whose aid and counsel they were afflicted, as here after shalbe declared. Whilest Duke Moris was in the city, he declared sufficiently, what his intent was, that is to wit, how he wold

The noble fame & constancy of Maidenburge.

hasard

hazard his life to deliuer his father inlawe: Neither did he dissemble the same the next daye after, being moued by a certen man. He had sent Ambassadours to the Emperour before, for ꝑ deliueraunce of the Lantgraue. And had also ioyned with him herein the king of Denmarke, and many Princes of Germany as you shall heare hereafter. And vnlesse he could bringe it to passe, was fully determined to attempte the thing by force, and was already at a compact with the French kyng touching the same, who had sent to him priuely John Fraxinie, Byshop of Baion, a man well acquainted in Germany, and that vnderstode the tongue. But the Emperour appered to be nothing moued with all these thinges, and was wholy addicte to the warre of Parma, and the treaty of the counsell of Trent. About this tyme also Maximilian the Emperours sonne inlawe cõming out of Spaine, arriued at Genes with his wyfe and children. The Frenche men sayling out of the porte of Marseilles, and bording certen of his shippes, toke and spoyled the same. The cause whereof was said to bee, for that those horsemen, which king Ferdinando had sent into Italy to receiue and conducte his sonne comming out of Spayne, had ayded Ferdinando Gõzage in a certen warlike exploicte. But the Frenchemen before that also, vnder the pretence of amitie entring into the hauon of Barcelona, had takẽ away a Galley & six shippes of burthẽ, furnished with all thinges necessary for the vse & nauigatiõ of Maximilian as certenly the imperialls recite in a certẽ inuectiue, wherin they complaine oꝰ the iniuries of the Frenchmen & the peace broken. The Princes had intreated the Emperour in the conuentiõ at Ausburg, that in case he might not be present, at the least he wold not be far from the place of the coũsel. Which thing he graũted to do, & had said vnto thẽ how he wold remaine vpõ the borders of thempire, as I shewed you before. Wherfore departing frõ Ausburge in the beginning of Nouẽb. he came to Inspruck, which is three daies iourney from Trent. This he thought to haue done, both for bicause of the coũsell, & also for the warre of Parma, that being so nere al thing shuld be done with more diligence. Shortly after, about the .xxi. day of Nouẽb. John Sleidane, Ambassadour for the citie of Strasburg, came to Trent, ꝑ he might further ꝑ cõmon cause ioyntly wꝭ Duke Maurices, & the duke of Wirtẽberges Ambassadours. And vnto this citie had ioyned themselues, Elling, Rauẽsburg Rutelinge, Bibrach and Lindawe, and gaue commission, that they should treate also in their names. But why, they of Frankefort, and chiefly of Norinberge, sent not, it may be doubted:

Duke Maurice intẽdeth to war vpon the Emper.

John Sleidan, Ambassadour for Strasburge in the counsell.

tymes hadde before chaunged theyr Religion, after the prescript of the Emperour. From Aulspurg and other places, were all the preachers bannished lately, as I sayde before: So that they could not well sende any. Howbeit though the same had not chaunced the Senate would haue done nothinge herein but by the Emperours consent.

The Pope createth.xiii Cardinals.

In the moneth of Nouember the Bysshop of Rome, in one daye created.xiii. Cardinalles, all Italians. For they be wont to prouide such, as it were garrysons, to defende them selues. When the.xxb. day of Nouember was come, and the fathers placed in their seates accordingly, the decrees were recited. That penaunce is a Sacrament instituted of Christe, and necessary, for suche as after Baptisme fall vnto synne agayne. That it is also a seuerall Sacrament from Baptisme, and as it were an other table of saluation, after the shipwrake hath chaunced. That the same wordes of Christe, by the whiche he geueth to his Apostles the holy Ghost, ought to be vnderstande of the power to forgeue sinnes by this Sacrament. That the sinn shuld be forgeuen, three thinges be required, contricion, confession, & satisfaction. And that contrition is in dede a true and profitable sorrowe, which prepareth the man vnto grace. And confession, or the maner secretly to recite the synnes to the Priest, to bee ordeyned by Goddes lawe, and necessary to saluation. That all sinnes whiche come to remembraunce, and circumstaunces of the same are to be rehersed. That confession ought to be euery yeare once at the least, and that chiefly in the tyme of Lent. That absolution is not a bare ministery, wherby the remission of sinnes is denounced, but an act iudicial. That only priestes, though they be neuer so synfull, haue authoritie to geue absolution. Where as Bysshoppes doe reserue vnto them selues, certen cases and offences, for the whiche other priestes can not assoyle, to be well done. Although the crime be remitted, yet is not the punishement therfore released, and that satisfaction consisteth in worke, and not in fayth. That by such penaunce, as eyther God sendeth vpon vs, or the priest inioyneth, or els of our owne fre wyll we chose vnto our selues, the synnes are clensed, concerning temporall punyshement. That satisfactions wherby synnes are redemed, be Goddes seruice. That the priest hath power to bynde and lowse. And therfore may inioyne penaunce to hym that confesseth his synnes. And this muche concerning penaunce. They decree that extreme vnction is a Sacrament instituted of Christe, for that it geueth grace, remitteth synnes, and comforteth the sycke. The

A decree of penaunce.

vse of

vse of this Sacrament to be the same, wherof spake Saint Iames the Apostle. Those seniours also wherof he made mention not to be aunciēt in yeares, but priestes, and thei only to be the Ministers of this Sacrament. This doctrine they commaūde to be celebrated and obserued. Suche as teache or beleue other wyse, they detestе and accurse as pestilent and wicked.

The next daye after the sessions, were brought the Duke of Wirtemberges letters to his Ambassadours. Whome he commaunded, that they should procede, and in the assession, at the xvj. daye of Nouember, they shoulde exhibite the confession of the doctrine wryttē. When therfore those letters were brought so lyttle tyme to late, and that it was a long season to the next sitting, and Earle Mounfort was also absente, they goe to the Cardinall of Trent, and saye they haue certen thynges whiche they should in their Princes name propounde in the counsell: And howe the same should haue bene done in the laste session, but that the letters came to late that the occasion was paste. Wherfore they requyre, that he, whiche is a Germayne borne, would both for the loue of the countrie, and for their Princes sake also, whome he knewe, further thē in this case, and bring to passe, that the fathers being called together, they myght declare their message. He with moste ample wordes, promiseth great beneuolence. Howe he wyl preferre the matter to the byshops Legate: But sayeth howe it is agreed amonges the fathers, that no man shal propounde any thyng openly, vnlesse it be first knowen, what maner a thyng that should be. And how the Frenche Ambassadour was cause of the same decree, whan lately in the opē sittyng there was reysed an vnsemely byzore, and a very clamorouse outcrie. Wherfore he inquireth what should be the effect of their requeste. Who for the desire they had to further the matter, shewe him the letters of their cōmission. Wherby vnderstanding that they should exhibite some boke of doctrine, he letteth thē so departe at that time, as he put them in hope, that within a fewe daies, the thing might take effect. The next daye he calleth for them againe, and saieth howe he hath conferred with the legate of the whole matter, & for the better credit also shewed him the letters of cōmission. But that he is sore offended, for that they shoulde thynke to exhibite a wryting, and thynketh thus, that those whiche ought of dutie reuerently to receiue and obeye the rule and order of doctrine, woulde prescribe theyr Elders, whiche thynge is both absurde and vncommely. Other aunswere coulde he get none at thys present, but yet woulde he bee in hande wyth hym agayne.

A discipline amongst the fathers.

The Ambaſſadours of Wirtimb. deluded.

And biddeth them alſo to be of good comforte. Within a fewe dayes after, what tyme Maximilian of Auſtriche approched nere, the Cardinal going forth to mete him at Mantua, admoniſheth the Ambaſſadours of Wirtemberg, that, for ſo much as he muſt nedes departe, thei ſhould repare to Toletane, the Emperours Ambaſſadour: who both by vertue of his office and authoritie, may profite them greatly, and will do it right gladly, euen for his ſake, whiche hath cõmended the matter vnto him. They followyng his counſell, ſpake vnto him: who promiſing them gently many thynges, ſo departeth. But whan thei came againe the ſecond tyme, he began to make an excuſe, by reaſon of the diſputations that the Diuines ſhould nowe haue, wher at the fathers muſt be preſent. Whiche finiſhed, he would eſpie an occaſion. It is to be thought that he receiued a muche like aunſwere, as the Cardinall had done before: But leaſt he ſhuld take awaye all hope of beyng heard hereafter, he alledged this cauſe, eſpecially conſidering bothe howe the Emperour hath had procured the counſell, and that it was permitted by a publique decree of the Empire, that euery man myght freely propounde of what matters ſoeuer he wold. In the meane ſeaſon the Ambaſſadour of Straſburge goeth to the Emperours Ambaſſadour, William Pictaue, in the abſence of the Erle Monforte. And for ſo muche as they were all of lyke condition and authoritie, he ſheweth him the commiſſion of his Ambaſſade, as the maner and cuſtome is, and ſayeth he is ſent thither to ỹ intent he might conferre and conſulte with the reſidue of the profeſſion of Auſpurge, howe this controuerſie of religion and doctrine myght be appeaſed, and a publique quiet eſtabliſhed. He taking a copie of his commiſſion, whiche he ſayde he would ſende to the Emperour, and ſpeakyng many thinges of the doctrine and dignitie of the counſell, like as he was in dede a learned man and an oratour, offered his ſeruice and diligẽce. This was the laſte of Nouember. And at theſame tyme the Diuines had Theames deliuered them, touchynge the ſacrifice of the Maſſe as they terme it, that they myght ſpeake their myndes of the ſame, after the maner before mentioned.

Thambaſſadours of D. Maurits and the Marques of Brandẽb. to the Emp.

Howe Duke Maurice ſent his Ambaſſadours to the Emperour for the Lantgraue, is declared before. And with thẽ were ioyned the Ambaſſadours of the Prince Electour of Brandenburge. Wherfore being admitted to his ſpeache aboute the begynnynge of December, whan they had in theyr Princes name done theyr commendations. You knowe, ſaye they,

moſte

moste redoubted Emperour, in what distresse ar the moste Noble Princes electours, Duke Maurice & the Marques of Brandēburg, for ỹ deteyning of the Lantgraue, wher into thei chaūced beyond all expectation, whilest by their singuler industrie, they wolde procure vnto you, an easye and honorable victorye, demynysh the charges of the warre, and restore to the common countrye peace and quietnes. Which thing hath ben the cause also, that they haue ofte intreated you, sometime by their Ambassadours, and somtime in their own persons, that you wold haue cōsideratiō of them, and set him at lyberty. At the which time verely, they added this moreouer, that in case ye requyred a further assuraunce, besydes the suertyshipp: wherwith they both, and Wulfegange countie Palatyne, with all the people of Hesse are bounden to you, they wolde not refuse. Vnto these their requestes you made aunswer to Christopher Carlebyce, & James Schillinge, whom they sent lasse vnto you, that to deliuer hym before it should appeare, what the action of the Emperiall assemblee should be, whiche was than at hande, you myght not: Againe that you promised nothing els, but that if he kept conuenaūtes, he should not be deteined in prison perpetual. And where they being occupied with other affaires, could not them selues come to the assemblee, they moued you agayne by their counsellours and letters at Auspurg, but you writing againe the cause, why you were offended wyth him, and might not deliuer him, did pronounce them free from the bonde wher by they are bounde to the Lantgraues sonnes. Wherfore they determined to moue your highnes againe: And woulde haue come their selues, but you knowe, howe they were both letted by the war of Maydēburge, and the Marques also by sickines: And therfore wold haue the thing done by vs. And first in dede, whan your pleasure was, that the Lantgraue should submitte him self vnto you without condition, they receiued intelligēce by the Bysshop of Arras, what your mynde was, this verely, that he should admitte and obserue the conditions of you propounded, and deliuered vnto them. Nowe, if he should haue ben perswaded to render him selfe in this sorte, it was assuredly needful to declare vnto him, that he shold neither be deteined prisoner, nor farther burthened, than was in the pacification prescribed. So therfore ỹ Prince did assure him. Which thing also your coūsellours vnderstode right well. And where he desired ỹ certē articles of ỹ same peacemaking might be further declared vnto him, & also requested ỹ he might not be staied in the same matter aboue, vi, daies, & ỹ thing signified to ỹ bishop of Arras

Their Oration.

 it was not denied, & in

in other thinges also the Princes in a maner obteined what they would. And albeit that in this same treaty the case was not understande of all men after one sorte, in so muche that he, whan he came, was contrary to their promyse, committed to warde. Yet did they neuer blame you, Cesar, for the same, neyther stode they in termes with you therfore, for that they had had to do only with your counsellours, & not with you, sauing than, whan the Lantgraue was coming, and had signified vn to them that they should come vnto him to Numburg. For thã spake they with your selfe, and sayde how they had perswaded him to admitte the conditions propounded, and that he was cõming not far of, and how they, if you wold permit them, wold go to mete him: And for so moch as he was come thither vpon ther fidelitie, they besought you that he might not otherwyse be burthened, then was in the pacification comprysed. Which thing when your selfe had graunted then frankely: they went forth, & brought him to Hale. And in the last treatie, ther was no mention made, that he shoulde be detayned prisoner. Which thing thei suppose that your owne men can also testify, namely the Bishop of Arras, with whom onely they had conference, and Seldus, whome he many times ded associate vnto him.

The Lantgraue kepte prisoner agaynste the leage made.

For after the cõditions admitted, and his humble submission: the Princes beleued verely, that he shoulde haue bene released immediately, and that for many causes they thought so. First, bycause youre counselours made no mention of imprisõment, which is the chiefest point of the same peacemakyng, and diligẽtly marked of ỹ Lantgraue doubtles aboue al other things: Agayne, for that in the pacification, are many things contayned, that cannot be perfourmed of a captiue Prince, but onely of him that is at libertie. After when he had made his submission: you pardoned his offence, & promysed to abolysh the prescription, and to geue him letters of reconcilement: moreouer for that ye were content with their suertyship, wherby it was prouided, that in case he obserued not cõuenauntes, the people should present him to you captiue: and the suerties by force of armes, shoulde compell him to his dutye. Certeinely, all these thinges were to no purpose, and al together superfluous, if thei had supposed that he should haue suffred punishment with his owne body. But where as they neuer thought of any such matter, nor yet your owñ cõsellours had made any mention therof, vpon this truste and cõfidence they sent for him, and if any thing shoulde chaunce vnto him besyde, they promysed & were bound to his sonnes, to abyde the lyke fortune that he shoulde.

This was

This was their minde and opinion, which was also cõfirmed, what time after the submission, the Duke of Alba badde them and the Lantgraue to supper. Which bedding & hospitalitie, they, for the maner of Princes, and custume of Germany, could not so interprete the thing, that he shoulde goe to the Duke of Alba his house as vnto prison, & they shoulde accompany him, and bring him thyther. For if they had conceaued the leaste suspection in the world of that matter: who shoulde beleue that euer they wolde haue done it? For seing they be Princes of the Empyre, and that electours, borne of moste noble houses: they wolde neuer haue imployed their seruyce in that sorte, as to intyse a noble Prince, being their nere friend and kynsman, into such distresse, and themselues as it were, bring him to prison. But they neither knew any thing therof, till it was after supper: For then ded the Duke of Alba fyrste say vnto them, howe he muste remaine in the Castell, as in custodie. But howsoeuer it be, they ded it of a very good mynde, as we sayd at the begenning: And for so moch as they be bounden to him of their fidelitie, you may easely perceiue, that in case after so great a long suite, and suerties put in, he shoulde be longer detayned, howe greuous and harmefull the same wolde be to them, their chyldren and kynsfolkes: You se also moste mightye Emperour, cõsydering you are come of the Germaynes race, for asmoch as ỹ Lantgraues sonnes pursue theyr ryght, & brge them to yelde them selues captyue, after the fourme of the obligation, what is mete for them to doe, to maintayne ther honour and estimation, according to the auntient and accustumed manner of the Nobilitie of Germany, and how they can haue none excuse vnto other Princes, although eyther ỹ power to sue them, or dede of obligation, which they haue, should be taken awaye. And if peraduenture the Lantgraue, which neither by cõpositiõ, nor geuyng his faith, but by the same occasion as we haue shewed you, is deteyned prisoner, for a certeyne wearynes, and impacience of long imprisõment, hath sought som meanes to obteine liberty, and that perchaũce his ministers haue attempted any thing against his kepers: the Princes doe besech you, that the same be not to them preiudicial: But for somoch as by reason of ther obligatiõ, they ar in a great perpleritie, out of ỹ which you only, nexte after almighty God, may delyuer them. For so moch as it is not vnknowẽ vnto you, how they stroke vpõ these rocks, for so moch as you haue certen inteligence of their good will, fidelitie and duty, what time in your aduersitie, they employed all their lands and goods, lyfe and bloude, for your commoditie,

The Lantgraue bidde to supper, was kepte prisoner.

moditie, followyng herein the fotesteppes of their aunceſters, they moſte hartely and earneſtly require you, that you would, in releasing your captiue, ſuccour them, and haue reſpect herein not ſo much to the Lantgraues doinges, as vnto thē, which honour you exceadingly. Eſpecially, ſince that a fewe of their families, haue for your progenitours, and for the houſe of Auſtriche and Burgundy, ſpared neither coſte nor perill. And in caſe you feare, leaſt he being ſet at libertie, ſhould not kepe conuenaunt, your highnes knoweth well enough, whan the matter ſhal come to that iſſue, what the nobilitie & people of Heſſe haue promiſed you by an othe, & what the Princes haue done likewyſe by ſuertiſhyp. But and if you require a further aſſurraunce, they haue both made you the offer diuerſe tymes heretofore, and nowe do alſo, and haue geuē vs authoritie to treate of theſame matter. Moreouer concerning the conditions, for ſuche as might ſtreightwayes be accompliſhed, they ſuppoſe there can no lack be founde. And where as the caſtels were not ſo ſodainly raſed, if you knewe wel the cauſe, they doubted not, but for that matter you would holde the Lantgraues ſonnes excuſed. Furthermore, if any lacke be founde, they wyll do their whole indeuour, that you may be cōtented and ſatiſfied. Wherfore, if thei themſelues haue at any time, or their fathers and grandfathers done any thing, that hath bene acceptable either to you, or to the Emperour Maximilian, and the reſt of your progenitours, or if you thinke that they may doe or perfourme any thing in tyme to come that to you may be pleaſāt and ioyfull, they deſire you moſte effectually, that you woulde ſuffer them nowe to receiue ſome fruicte of the ſame, and that you would cauſe that hope & promeſſe to appeare, whiche firſt you made them at Hale, after at Numburge, & laſt alſo at Auſpurg to the intent verely they maye honor you from hēceforth, with ſo muche the more induſtrie & courage, and may reioyce, that their fidelitie and ſeruice, which thei haue done you, hath bene well imployed, and largely rewarded. For if it ſhould be otherwyſe, and ſhould nowe obteyne nothing, you may coniecture, moſte puiſſaunt Emperour, what diſcommodities wyl inſue, what tyme they ſhalbe enforced to anſwer the matter and to declare their innocēcie, but they hope vndoubtedly, that you will graunt their requeſtes. Whiche verely they will accept for an high benefite, and not they only, but alſo the Lantgraue with his ſonnes and all his frendes, ſhall euermore endeuoure that they may requite this your benefite. And for bycauſe the ſame thing doeth ſo muche concerne their eſtimatiō, they haue

alſo intrea-

also intreated other Princes, to make intercession with them, whose Ambassadours you se here. And this haue they done for this intent, that the thynge whiche they could not yet obteine of you by prayers, messēgers and letters, that same myght they bryng to passe through their commendation and fauour, and praye you to take it in that parte. What tyme they had thus spoken, they deliuer vnto hym the letters of Ferdinando kyng of Romaines, of Albert Duke of Bauier, of the brethrē Dukes of Luneburge, wrytten in the behalfe of the Lantgraue. And the Princes that sent Ambassadours were these, Friderich the Electour of Palatine, Woulfgange Prince of Bipounte, John Marques of Brandenburg, Henry and John Albert Dukes of Wagelburge, Ernestus Marques of Baden, and Christopher Duke of Wirtemberge. Their Ambassadours, streight way after the oration before rehersed, whan they had shewed their cō mission, Duke Maurice say they, and the Marques of Brandēburg, Electours, wher for the deteining of the Lantgraue they were in great perplexitie, and sayde they would make sute to your highnes for hym, moste mercifull Emperour, intreated our Princes, that they would sue with them, to the intent the treatie myght be of more commendation and importaunce. Whiche dutie verely they could not in so iust a cause denie thē, for the great frendshyp and alliaunce that is amongest them. Considering therfore that the matter is thus, as hath bene sufficiently heard of either of their Ambassadours. And because, if he be longer deteyned, the same shulde be greatly to the obloquie and defamation of them that haue promised him their fidelitie. The Princes whiche haue sent vs, do praye and beseche you to ponder all these thynges dilligently. For they suppose it to concerne them also, that their dignitie, honour and estimation be preserued, neyther can any thinge chaunce vnto them more greuous, than if any blotte should redounde to their noble fame. Whiche doubtles wyll come to passe, vnlesse the captiue be deliuered. Wherfore they moste instauntly require you, that these intercessions and praiers maye take place with you, and that he may be shortly deliuered, especially, since he hathe both acknowledged his faulte, and humblie also craued pardō, and bene nowe deteined captiue a long season, but chiefly, because the great necessitie of two Princes Electours so requyreth. Who at what tyme they handled the matter right faithfully, and would gratifie you, fell into this pecke of troubles. And albeit peraduenture that in the treatie some errour was committed, and some thinges not wel vnderstande, yet were it

The names of ỹ Princes that intreated for the Lantgraue.

The Matis of the Prices ābassadours to the Emp.

conuenient

conuenient and comly for your clemencie, to preferre equitie before extremitie, and not to regarde so muche the captiue, as the fatall necessitie of the Electours, and deale frankely with them, after the example of your progenitours. Who had euer a great respect and care to the dignitie of the Princes imperial. This verely should both redounde to your honour amongest al men, and also more excite them, to shewe vnto you all fidelitie and beneuolence, and make them prest and willing to doe all thinges for your sake. The king of Denmarke also sending his Ambassadours, maketh intercession in a maner to like effecte.

The Empe. aunswer to the Ambassadours.

The Emperour a fewe dayes after maketh aunswere. For as muche as the matter is weightie, and requireth deliberation, and that in the meane season mention is made vnto hym of Duke Maurice, that for certen other weightie causes, he wyll shortly repare to him, in so muche that hauing wrytten his letters to him, he loketh for him dayly, therfore will he, bycause the matter may best be treated of whan he is present, differ it vntil than. And as for thē, they may retourne home vnto their Princes, and shewe them in his name, that he will remember their intercession, and so vse the matter, that they may vnderstand, how their cōmendation was of him not lightly estemed.

The Lantgraues son cometh to D. Maurice

Not long after, William the Lantgraues eldest sonne came to Duke Maurice. And bycause he had put him in hope of the intercession to be made, and certen moneths were now past, since ꝑ Ambassadours toke their iourney, he inquireth what is done He saieth, for that the Ambassadours of Denmarke came late, and not till the Emperour went from Iuspurg to Inspruck, the thing was delayde, and againe sheweth him what answer the Emperour made. And bycause he desireth to speake with him, & differreth the matter till than. Albeit he is lothe at this present to leaue his countrie, yet for that he tendreth the case greatly, he sayeth he is determined to go, hauing first receiued letters from him. Than sayeth the other, the answer is vncerten & doubtful, neither can he see what good is to be loked for. In ꝑ meane whyle his fathers estate is miserable, who pineth away for sorowe, and lothesomnes of the pryson. Whome he may by no meanes leaue destitute, bothe bycause of his duty, and also of his promesse. Therfore let hym indeuour and bryng to passe, that within a certen and that a shorte tyme, there be made a direct aunswere. If the same be not done, neyther he nor the Marques of Brandenburge, may take it displeasauntly, if they be sued, and cōmaūded to answer to their obligatiō. As cōcerning his iourney, he wold he should take further deliberation. For

for he knoweth not, whether it be wysdome for him so to do. These thinges were thus handeled for a countenaunce, before certen counsellours, whome Duke Maurice would not make priuie to this deuise of his. For since he firste began to treate with Counte Hedeche, which was at what tyme he allured to him some part of his force, as I told you in the fourmer booke, he would scarsly let any of his owne coũsell know any thyng of that matter, in so muche that none of them vnderstode, wherfore Frarineus ỹ Frenche Imbassadour came, or what he made there. When he had therfore receiued this answer from themperour, by and by he fired his minde to make warre, and taried only for the seasonable tyme of the yeare. And touching those forsayd theames they began to dispute the seuenth daye of December. And the firt daye after, whiche was the shortest daye of wynter, Maximilian entring into Trent with his wyfe & children, was receiued of the Byshop of Romes Legate, and of the Byshops of Spayne, Italy, and diuers also of Germany, but not yet of the Electours. He brought with him out of Spayne an Olyphaunt of Inde, whiche the kyng of Portugall had geuen him, a rare spectacle, and a beast not often sene in Germany. The next daye after, it fortuned ỹ John Gropper, of whome I spake before, did dispute, and after that he wared hote, he inueyed sore against Melanchthon and Bucer, though he were dead, and rayled moste bitterly on thẽ both, being a Germain, where both the Spaniardes and Italians, were a great deale more temperate. Whiche thing was against the decree of thempire, and also against the lawe by them selues made, that verely the matter should be treated, all affections set aparte, and without rayling. Wherfore a few daies after, John Sleidane, by occasion of talke spake of the same to the Emperours Imbassadour, Pictaue, and complaineth that they should be permitted to haue suche libertie. He sayde, they did it cleane contrary to their willes, and also the mindes of the fathers, a that they haue benemoste earnestly admonished, that thei should abstayne. And albeit that perchaũce they are prouoked to do this by the example of their aduersaries, whiche haue nowe these many yeares triumphed in this kynde, yet will they take suche order, that it shall no more be so. And that the Emperour wold also be loth that any occasion of offence shuld be geuẽ any mã. About the .xviii. daye of December, the Byshop of Wardin in Hongary, lately made Cardinall, was slaine at home in his owne house, for suspicion of a conspiracie with the Turkes. The authour of this murther was John Baptiste Castalde, an Italian,

Maximilian entreth into Trent.

The railing of Gropper.

A Cardinal of Dalmatia slayne in his owne house.

Italian, whome the Emperour had before sent into Hongary, to assiste king Ferdinando with his ayde and counsell. Stortia Palauicine, was also present at the same. After the Bysshop of Rome heard of the murther, he appointed certen to examine the matter, and also doeth excommunicate the parsons aboue named. Whan the wydowe of John Wayuode sawe ꝑ she coulde hardely defende Transsyluania, she made a conuenaunt with king Ferdinando, and permitted him to haue the gouernment, and deliuering him the armes and ornamētes of the Realme, retourned into the lande of Poole. By this meane therfore Ferdinando possesseth in a maner all Transsyluania, by the helpe of the bysshop of Wardin. But because he appered afterwardes to attempt newe deuises, and to aspire to the gouernment, he lost his life. I shewed you in the fourmer boke of the preachers and ministers of the churche, that were expulsed frō Aulspurg, wherfore the moste part of the church were distitute of priests, not without the great grudge of the people, who supposed that the senate had caused the Emperour thus to do. Where therfore it was to be feared least this heate would somtime breake out, at the length, whan they had sought long and much, they fōud one Caspar Huberine, whiche professed the fourme of doctrine prescribed by the Emperour. There be certen bokes of his wryten concerning Religion, whiche were alwayes very wel commended, euen of Luther him selfe. But why nowe he had altered his mynde, I can not affirme. Who after he came to Aulspurge, began not to preache by and by, for that he feared the mutinie of people, but at Christmas after he began, to the wōder of many, which had red his bokes before. The soldiours, as well suche as beseged Maydenburg, as those that defended the same, wyntered in Thuringe and there aboutes, and did much harme, especially to men of the churche, and amongest others also to the Archebysshop of Mentz, whose limites reache vnto those places. Tharchebysshops of Mentz, Treuers, ꝑ Collon, being herewith offended, he for the damage receiued, ꝑ they, for ꝯ they sawe also, that the same chaunce might redounde vnto them, determined to retourne home, sending bothe letters and messengers to the Emperour of the same matter. But the Emperour, who desired greatly to haue the counsel continued, answering the third day of January, your letters, saith he, of the xxi. of Decēber, are come to my handes. And bycause I had commaunded Fraunces Toletane to treate with you of suche matters, as you wryte vnto me of: againe, for as much as ꝯ bysshop of Arras had declared vnto your Procurer here certen thinges

1552.

The Empe. letters to the Bysshops Electours.

of the

of the same sorte in my name, I had thought you had bene satisfied: But for so much as I heare say, how for an vnpleasaũt brute, reised, you intende to retourne home, I thought good to admonishe you by this wryting that you geue not credit to althinges that are reported. For although there hath ben now for a certen tyme a brute, as though it were to be feared, leaste there should be some commotiõ in Hessia, yet am I credible informed, that if there be any thing at all, it is but the deuise of a fewe, whiche the greater part also discommendeth, wherfore it is the rather to be thought, that they thẽ selues wilbe mindful not only of their othe and fidelitie, wherby they be bounde to me, but also of their dutie, whiche they owe both to me and to the common wealth, neither trusting to thinges vncerten, will take so great daunger vpon them. Moreouer, I haue sent intermessagers vnto all the Princes, states, and cities thereaboutes, and haue searched diligently, what the matter shoulde be, and what euery man goeth about. But I haue founde all men to be obsequious and to do their dutie. For surely I haue geuen none occasion of offence to any man. Of Duke Maurice in dede there went a reporte also not long since, whiche peraduenture had his original hereof that he had bene captaine before of the same bandes, whiche after the rendring of Waydenburg assembled together and did hurt in certen places: But he wryting to me his letters of late & sending his Ambassadours also, promiseth al his endeuour. And euen at this present, two of his Ambassadours shal go from hence to morrowe to the coũsell at Trent. Furthermore he hath signified, that he him selfe will repayre vnto me for certẽ weightie and necessary affaires, and I knowe by certen reportes, that he wyll either this daye or to morrowe at the furthest, take his iourney hytherwarde out of Waydenburg. Finally, he maketh me so large and ample promesse of his loialtie and obeisaunce, that I ought to loke for nothing at his hande, but that is honorable, in case there be any fayth in this worlde yet remaining.

There is craft in dawbyng.

And seing he is both in bloud and birthe a Germayne, I can not be brought to beleue that he should attempte or imagine so craftie deuises, but as concerning those bandes that were at Waydenburg, I haue heard many complaine, & certen states be carefull, leaste they will remoue their campe & worke some greater mischiefe. But after I vnderstode, that for lacke of paiment of their wages, they flocke together & worke this oultrage, sending Ambassadours & gouernours, I cõmaunded thei

Wryly begyeo.

see that in any wyse there were mony leuied to paie them. And not that only, but wryting my letters also to Duke Maurice, became suertie for the same money that is owyng, so that the soldiours may be discharged. And this I did, not bycause I was bounde, but for that I loue chiefly the peace and tranquillitie of Germany. Nowe therfore I loke in a maner euery moment, that the same be done, and suppose verely, that they shal slippe awaye without the dammage of any man, and all this mutinie and trouble be appeased, but in case whan the payment is made, the armie be not discharged: than is it easely perceiued, that there is some other deuise in hande. Than shall we also take an other waye, whiche we haue in our head at this present. Nowe, as touching other reportes that are brought vnto me, whiche are many in dede, but yet doubtfull and ful of contrarietie, al these I suppose be imagined for the moste part of our ennemies, and according to their olde maner and lightnes spred abrode, to disturbe the counsell & peace of Germany. But I truste in God that suche priuie conspiracies shall at the last come to lyght, and haue an ende according to their demerites. For since the rendring of Maydenburge, all thinges were quiet in Germany, and all Princes and states do so louingly & obediently demeane them selues towardes me, that certenly I can not see what cause of any new mutinie can or ought to be imagined or pretended. I am not ignoraunt that men ought to be circumspecte, and especially at this time, & in these sturres of forreine nations, & that no suspicion of the least daūger is to be neglected. Againe I am neyther so cleane voyde of care nor diligence, that I wyll let passe with a deaf eare, such thinges as are reported, for I haue in a maner in all places espialles, to inquire of euery matter. And herein do I spare neyther coste nor trauell. Howe be it to make a full determinatiō of a thing, vpon euery light reporte, you your selfe of your wysdome consider, how vndiscrete a thing it were. And that you shuld nowe leaue the counsell, vnlesse some extreme necessitie vrged you, it is in no wyse to be committed. For considering howe great a furtheraunce consisteth in your presence, it is to be feared, least through your departure, the counsel should not only be dispersed, but also Religion it selfe shoulde vtterly perysshe, wherin verely bothe the common saluation of men, and all your priuate commoditie resteth. And consideryng the case standeth thus, I hartely desyre you, my Lordes of Mentz and of Treuers, that altering your counsell you doe not as yet take your iourney. And you my lorde of Collon, which make not so great

Kings haue long armes.

haste, I

haste, I exhort ernestly to persever styll. And generally I require you all, that you who occupie the chiefest places amõgest the states of the Empire, would helpe one an other with ayde and counsell, declaring amonges your selues a brotherly loue and beneuolence. In the meane tyme I wil kepe diligẽt watch for the common wealth, and as muche as I am able by polycie and power, will seke to quenche in tyme, the flambe that shall haply arise, to the intent that (ciuile euils oppressed, and our force increased) forrein warre may more easely be defended, and that you hauing your countries quiet, and trãquilitie recouered, may altogether applie the affaires of the christian commõ wealth. Yet neuertheless I would aduise you, that suche of your counsellours and officers as you haue left at home, do prouide for all thinges, that nothing chaunce vnlooked for, & that they conferre their counseiles with such of their frẽdes & neighbours, as are to be trusted. Wherin if I may also profite you any thing, I will do it gladly: So that if any tumulte be, which I can not thinke there wyll, you may be so muche the more ready what so euer chaunceth. And seing there is no great distaunce betwixt vs, you shall do me a pleasure, in case you shall wryte vnto me of suche thynges, as from hencefoorth you shall haue intelligence of. And I shall do the same, and whatsoeuer I shall thinke to concerne you and the common wealth, I wyl let you vnderstande, and as I haue oftentimes promysed you, so wyll I in dede performe all defence and tuitiõ. A few daies before Erle Wontfort was returned to Trent. Vnto him therfore go the Ambassadours of Wirtemberg, & declare howe they haue brought nothing to passe hitherto by the Cardinall, and Toletane. And for so much as he & his fellowes Ambassadours do present there the Emperours persone, they require ỹ theyr Princes demaundes might be heard. But where as than they receiued no very good aunswer, they being almoste in dispaire of the thynge, were pourposed to goe home. As the Prince had lately commaunded them, in case they were longe delayed. The Ambassadour also of Stralburge declared his commission to the Erle Wonfort, as he had done before to Pictaue, and he also toke a copie of the commission. And now the Diuines disputations ceased, and the fathers assembled dayly, that searching the opiniõs of all them, they might make decrees, as I shewed you before. And of the contrie of Germany, were chosen for the same thre bishops, Collõ, Vienne, & Nũburg. This was Julius Pflugius. And whilest they were occupied with those affaires, & prepared al things for ỹ next sitting, the. vii. day of January

come thither the Imbaſſadours of Duke Maurice, of whome the Emperour had written a litle before, Wuolfie Coler, and Leonard Badehorne a Ciuilian, by their coming, the Byſhops of whome I ſpake were well chered vp, and chiefly the Emperours Imbaſſadours, for that they thought there was nowe no more doubte in Duke Maurice, whiche followed peaceable wayes. The thyrde daye after they came, they declare their meſſage to the Emperours Imbaſſadours. Firſt, they recite, howe the Diuines that ſhould come were not ſufficiently aſſured by the counſell, and for that cauſe their Prynce did ſende no man. He is in dede right wel affected towardes the common wealth, and deſyreth much that ſome waye of concorde might be foūd. And therfore was fully reſolued to ſende of his owne, ſuche as are good men, and louers of concorde, and doubteth not but that diuerſe others wyll lykewyſe do the ſame. But that the ſame may be done, theſe be his requeſtes.

Thābaſſad. of Du. Maurice come to the counſell.

Firſt that thoſe that ſhall come, may haue ſaufeconduicte according to the fourme of the decree of Baſill, as the Bohemers were aſſured in tymes paſt. That they ſurceaſe from all action in the meane tyme tyll they come. That when they ſhal come, all fourmer actes may be retracted, and the daie appointed for the ſeſſion, be adiourned. That there may be had a counſell, wherin all nations and people may aſſemble. That the Byſhop of Rome take not vpō hym the authoritie of preſident, but ſubmitte hym ſelfe to the counſell, and releaſe all Byſhops of their othe, that all mens voyces in the counſell may be free, and their iudgementes not intangled. Whiche thynges alſo, whan they ſhall thinke good, they wyll declare more at large in the aſſemble of the fathers, and make requeſte that ſome thing may be done in it ſo ſhortly as may be. For the Diuines haue already taken their iourney, and are come at the leaſt fortie myles on the waye, and tary nowe tyll they be called. This was the tenth daye of January. They ſayed howe they were both ryght glad of their comming, and that alſo they woulde preferre all theſe thynges vnto the fathers. They ſignified alſo the whole matter to the Emperour, who to gratifie Duke Maurice, did aduiſe and counſell the fathers, that they ſhould aunſwere myldly and frendly to his requeſtes. Moreouer the Duke of Wirtemburge, where he had heard no certentie before after he knewe that Duke Maurice had ſent thyther, commaūded his Imbaſſadours to tary tyll the next ſeſſions, and to exhibite theyr wrytinge in the ſame. He ſent them alſo an other wrytinge, howbeit very briefe, of the ſame tenure in a maner,

D. Maurice feared of the Emperour.

as was

as was the requeſt of Duke Maurice, and wylled them to put vp that alſo with the confeſſion of doctrine. The Ambaſſadour of Stralburge was commaunded to attende till eſther Duke Maurice men came, or that it were certenly knowē, they wold not come. Whan they were come therfore, he communicateth with them the cauſe of his Ambaſſade, and sheweth them how thinges ſtode, and vnderſtandeth by them againe, what their commiſſion was. The ſame do the Ambaſſadours of Wirtemberg, and the caſe was comen to them al. Which they notwithſtanding for that it was long or they came, followed and vrged chiefly, and therfore they intreated diligently the thre Archbyſhops Electours, and the Cardinall of Trent, a great frende to Duke Maurice, and the Emperours Ambaſſadours, that for the common wealth ſake, they would both be wylling themſelues, and alſo perſwade the reſt of the fathers herein. For none of the Ambaſſadours would go to the legate Creſcentius, or any of his fellowes legates, leaſt thei ſhould appere to attribute to them any thing. But bycauſe they were ſent to followe the Emperours mynde, & ſatiſfie the decre of the Empire, therfore they vſed his Ambaſſadours, which was their high & chiefe magiſtrate, for their interceſſours. And at this preſent time came newes, ỹ within a few daies Duke Maurice wold come to the Emperour. Whiche made al men to be of better hope, & a great deale more willing. In this meneth was beheaded at Lōdon ỹ Duke of Somerſet, vncle as I ſaid before, to the king of Englande, & with him certē of his frendes, as Michel Stanope, ſir Rafe Fane, & ſir Wyles Partrich knightes. And ſome reported that the ſame was done by the procurement of the Duke of Northumberland. They that were of the wittier ſorte, began euen than to feare the good king, whome after his kinſfolkes were diſpatched out of the waye, they ſawe was more open to daunger & treaſon. For after the Duke of Somerſet was dead, the Duke of Northumberland put to the king newe chamberlaines, & amonges them his owne ſonnes & kinſmen. Whan the daye of the next ſeſſion was now at hand, the Emperours Oratours, ſending for thambaſſadours of Duke Maurice, declare what thei haue done with the fathers in their cauſe. How thei haue obteined a ſaufeconduict ſuch as they wyſhed for. How alſo thaction may be diſcontinued & differred, vntill they come & may be preſent at theſame: For that al nations & people be not there aſſembled, that lieth not in the fathers to perfourme. The counſel was lawfully cōmoned. And although al mē come not, yet ſtandeth it neuertheleſſe in his ful ſtrengthe & dignitie,

The Duke of Somerſet beheaded.

that ſuche decrees as are made ſhould be reuoked, let them conſider them ſelues, howe vndecent a thing it were: For it belongeth to the repꝛoche and infamie of ſo great an aſſemblie. Let Diuines come only: They ſhall both be in all matters hearde, and alſo intreated moſte gently. And if any thyng offende thē, or be done without reaſon, if they ſee them ſelues ouermuche aggrauated, they haue free libertie to departe whan they wyl. They deſyꝛe them earneſtly that they would geue ſome thynge to the tyme, and not to couet to haue all thynges graunted thē in this one moment. Whan they ſhall come to the action, than may dyuerſe thinges by occaſion be obteyned, whiche appeare nowe very harde. The fathers, they ſaye, be very deſyꝛous of a reformation. and wyll not fayle to doe their dutie, and longe ſoꝛe for the Diuines comming, vnto whome they wyll ſhewe all good wil & fidelitie, and haue thynges to pꝛopoūde of great importaunce, and deſyꝛe that they may begynne, to the intent that by this occaſion, they may come forth alſo. That whiche they requyꝛe moꝛeouer touchyng the ſubmiſſion of the Byſhop of Rome, they deſyꝛe them ſome thyng to qualifie. The fathers do ſee and perceyue, that there is ſomwhat in that high dignitie, that may be repꝛehended, and ought in dede to be redꝛeſſed. But yet muſt they pꝛocede after ſome fine deuiſe. The Emperours mynde and wyll is, that all thinges ſhould be ritely and lawfully done. But they finde by daily erperience, howe fayꝛe, and diſſemblingly they muſt treate with the Byſhops legates. For verely they muſt vſe a ſingular dexteritie, and deale with them by policie. Wherfoꝛe let them nowe contente them ſelues with ſuche thinges as are graũted, which are ſurely not without their great trauell obteyned, and fynde the meanes, that the Diuines may make haſte. And than will they neyther in publique noꝛ pꝛiuate cauſe omitte any parte of their dutie. And whan they were come hytherto, they deliuer vnto them the ſaufeconduicte: Whiche they byd them reade, and after to ſende it them againe. This was the. xxii. daye of January.

D. Maurice Ambaſſad. ſent awaye.

And thus ſending them awaye, in the ſelfe ſame momente, call for the Ambaſſadours of the Duke of Wirtemberge. And firſt make an excuſe touching the fourmer tyme, by the moſte weightie affaires of the fathers. But nowe if they haue any thyng to doe, they be ready to further theſame. They ſayd, how they haue had a long tyme nowe thinges to pꝛopounde, and to be hearde with ſpede. Aſſone as they were dimiſſed, they ſende for the Ambaſſadour of Straſburge, and ſpeake to the ſame effecte. He declared briefly, wherfoꝛe he was ſent, by reaſon of

Tole.

Toletane, vnto whome he had not spoken before. For this present he sayde he had nothing els to saye, and how he loked dayly for letters frō home. For immediatly after that Duke Maurice Imbassadours were come, he was commaunded to wryte home what their cōmission was, and to attende what the Senate would haue done further more. Howebeit he required thē in the meane tyme, that in those matters, whiche the Imbassadours of Duke Maurice had preferred vnto them, they would so vse them selues, that they myght come forthwith, to open treatie. They saide againe, howe they had certen thinges to do with the Imbassadours of Duke Maurice and of the Duke of Wirtemberge. When any thing shalbe done, they will let hym vnderstāde, that he may signifie the same to his citezens. They verely do greatly wyshe for a concorde. And the Emperour also applieth his whole endeuour & study to the same. They desire very muche also, that thaction might beginne, and doubte not but God wyll assiste that moste honest enterprise. When this was done, the Imbassadours of Saxon, Wirtemberg & Strasburge, hauing cōference together, do way that fourme of saufe conduicte whiche they had receiued. And for so muche as they had wrytten out before euery chapter of the decree of Basill, ỹ all men might see, especially suche thynges as concerned any weightie matters, it was not hard for them by and by to discerne in what places this dissented from that. When they had therfore perused it ouer, streight waye they perceiued, that the chiefest places, were partely altered and partly omitted. For in the saufeconduicte that in times past was geuen to the Bohemers, are these thinges amongest others. That they shuld haue also authoritie to decide matters. That in al matters of cōtrouersie, the holy scripture, the order of the primatiue churche, & suche counselles & interpretours as were agreable to the scripture, should be in stede of the iudge. That they might vse their owne seruice at home. That nothing shuld be done in contēpt or reproche of their doctrine. Wherof, the first, the thirde & laste were cleane omitted. And the second and chiefest thing in dede was sore altered. Whiche thinges considered, they them selues deuise a new fourme, following the foteste ppes of the decree of Basil. But in the meane tyme Toletane, sent his seruaūt once or twyse for ỹ paper, fearing, as it appered, ouermuch diligēce: But they neuertheles procede, & at the last whā the thing was finished, Duke Maurice Imbassadours come againe vnto Toletane, & comparing thone with thother, shewe him, what lack they find therin. Than began he to stomack the matter, & was right sore

The saufeconduict altered

right sore offended. For why should they not be content with ȳ, whiche they with great labour & dilligence had obtained? For suche as should come, were assured sufficiently. For the chiefest point is wherby it is prouided that they may safely come & safely goe. All other thinges serue nothing to that purpose, but only concerne the maner of treatie in the cōsell: which thing might a great deale better be determined what time the Diuines be present, than now. They make answer, how they may not passe the bōdes of their cōmission, which is, that they may not receiue a saufeconduicte contrary to that of Basill. Two dayes after, the fathers assemble all in the house of the bysshops legate, and with them themperours Ambassadours. who call before them there thambassadours of the Duke of Wirtēberge, which the day before they had sayd they would doe. When they were brought in, they are cōmaunded to declare their message. Who after they had shewed their cōmission, & made a brief preface, bring forth the confession of doctrine written, & deliuer it to the scribe of the counsel, as the maner is. And said also that Diuines should come from their Prince, whiche should treate of all thinges more aboundantly, howbeit vpō these cōditions. First, ȳ by cōsent of both parties, conueniēt iudges shuld be chosen, which shuld heare the diuines reason, & iudge vprightly of matters ȳ be in cōtrouersie. For inasmuch as the Prince perceiueth, ȳ the doctrine of his diuines, doth for ȳ most part disagre with ȳ doctrine of ȳ bishop of Rome & of other bishops, whiche ar many wayes boūd to him, he thinketh it very vnreasonable & against al right, that they, which sustaine ȳ parsone either of plaintife or defendāt, shuld chalenge to thē selues thauthoritie of iudgement. Secondly, that it was decreed in thassembles of thempire at Aulspurg, that the counsel shuld be continued, & al thinges Godly & rightly done. And this was euermore so takē of their Prince, that such thinges as were decreed in the counsel in fourmer yeares, ought not to haue the force of a law, but that all thinges should be repeted frō the beginning. For what right or reason were it, whan two men go to the lawe, that the thing whiche is decreed, whan the one hath iust cause to be absent, should be taken for ferme and stable? Moreouer, seing many decrees were made not only in the fourmer, but also in this same counsell, contrary to the holy Scriptures, and also many olde errours established, their Prince requireth that the same be of none authoritie, but ȳ al thinges may come to a dew examinatiō. Those same articles cōprised in writig they exhibited together w̄ the cōfessiō of doctrine. Whā this was done, answer

was made

made them, that the fathers, whā they saw time, should shew them their opinion, & thus were they dimissed. The same daye in the euening they sent likewise for thambassadours of Duke Maurice. They, whan they came, recite with a long oration ỹ demaundes of their Prince, in like sorte as they did of late to ỹ Emperours Ambassadours: sauing that the ende was more pithie. Wher this was said moreouer, that ỹ same seruice & order that is vsed in the popish churches, was not the true religion, but a counterfeated thing, & as it were a shadowe of religion. Whan they had made an end of thoration, they were answered with the selfsame wordes, as before were the Ambassadours of Wirtemberg. Amongst other thinges this greued thē most, ỹ their religion was described by so vile & contēptuous a name. Which was afterward well knowen. Thambassadours had intended to haue vttered their message openly in the publique assize: But to auoyde this, which they knew certenly they wolde do, they were heard priuatly. For either must thei nedes do this or els leaue al to ỹ cōmon treatie. They had brought with thē a confession of doctrine written by Philip Melanchthon, as I shewed you before, but where as they had no cōmaundemēt of this thing, I know not for what cause, thei did not present the same. The next day, which was ỹ. xxb. of January, was thopen sessions, & the bishops legate was brought to the church with ỹ pompe before rehersed. Than was the nōber of soldiours much augmēted, & also a greater resort of people out of sōdry places, for that they supposed that the treatie of thesame day should be very notable. Whan the masse & all other ceremonies were fully finished, it was recited in the pulpit, how for the protestātes cause the whole matter should be differred till the. xix. daye of Marche, before the whiche day, they will be here in good time, to propound their matters. And this to be frendly graūted thē, for that the counsel trusteth, that they wil come not obstinatly to impugne the catholique faithe, but for a zeale to knowe the truth, & that they will in fine admitte & obeie the decrees of ỹ churche & schole of correction. How they haue moreouer a larger saufeconduicte, so that no lack can be founde. Furthermore that in the next sitting, the treatie shalbe of the Sacramēt of Matrimonie. The third daye after, whan nothing came forthe at al, the Ambassadours of Duke Maurice & their fellowes demaunded of Fraunces Toletane, with whom they chaunced to dine that day, a copie of thesame saufecōduict, which was spoken of openly: Who made them a gentle answer, but whā other thre daies were past, thambassadour of Stralburg at ỹ request of the

The franke speache of D. Maurices Ambassad. to the Fathers.

of the residue goeth vnto Pictaue. He cõplaineth that this is the sixt daye, wherin they can heare nothing. And that before was a longer delay, for that the saufeconduicte was not sufficient, & nowe is the time tracted again. And certenly the diuines wil not come, before suche time as the magistrates be contented with their saufeconduicte. He saide howe there was no faulte in him, & marueiled why Toletane thus differred them, who had the chiefest place amongest them. He would go talke with him, & doubted not but the matter should be dispatched ỹ same day. That thing whiche he should learne by him, he wolde shewe him. And thus went to him. This was the last daye sauing one of January. Within a fewe houres after, al thambassadours were commaunded to come to the house of Toletane, who deliuered to euery of them a copie of the saufecõduicte, signed vnderneth by the scribes of the counsell. There was also ỹ Earle Monfort. Pictaue beginneth the talke, & first in dede he excuseth the delay made, and than speaking much of their own zeale, and the great good wyll of the Emperour, he admonished them, that the diuines might come with all possible diligence, whiche they trusted doubtles they would, hauing once receiued their saufeconduict. Than go they apart and reade it. And the places whiche they had amended before the sessions, they finde nothing altered. Wherfore they come to them againe, and complayne therof, and shewe what lacke they finde in euery point. Thambassadours of Saxon desire also to know, what answere the fathers haue made to their requestes. The same do they of Wirtemberge. Againe speaketh Pictaue, & touching the saufe conduicte, answereth. Where they desire, that their men might haue authoritie to decide, that same do they ouertimely. Whan the diuines be here present, & in ỹ worke it selfe, many thinges may fortune vpon occasions to be graunted, whiche are nowe refused. Where they would that holy scripture only shoulde be iudge of euery controuersie, there is no man against that. But whan there ariseth strife about thinterpretation of scriptur, vnto whom shuld credit be geuen soner than the cõsel? Scripture is a dome thig & without life, as also other politike lawes be: But the mouth of the iudge must be applied therunto, that it may be wel perceiued. Which mout verely is the voice of the councell, & this maner hath bene alwayes obserued since the Apostles time, whansoeuer there arose any doubtful matters. Where they would vse their owne seruice at home, it is not in dede openly graũted thẽ, neither yet it is prohibited. Least any thing should be contemptuously done against their Religion & doctrine,

The Ambassadours of ỹ Protest. deluded.

How muche the papistes esteme the Scripture.

doctrine, they nede not to feare for it should be straightly proh
bited. For both the Emperour wold haue it so, & the fathers al
so hate all suche intēperauncie. And seing thassemblie is made
for peace & vnitie, immodeste & opprobrius wordes shall not be
vnpunished. Vnto ther requests they make in a maner the lyke
aunswere, as they did lately before the sitting. How al the trea
tie was differred for their cause vntill an other tyme: But that
the decrees made should againe be repeted, they pray them not
to disgrace so many notable men. They will promyse & become
suerties, ỹ whan the diuines shal come they shal be heard in al
thinges. Where they would haue the Bishop of Rome brought
in subiection, & the other released, for almuche as the same be-
longeth properly to hymselfe, ỹ fathers can determine nothing
before the matter be declared to him. Concerning the requestes
of thambassadours of Wirtemberge, for so muche as they be of
the same sorte, the iudgement of the fathers is like also. Wher-
fore they intreate them, that they would not for so small mat-
ters, suffer the occasion so long wyshed for of accomplishyng a
moste holy thyng, to be letted and disponted, wherof doubtles
all the nations of Europe shall receiue fruite, but that they
would indeuoure and perswade their magistrates, that the di-
uines might come with spede. Thei can not at this time worke
a greater benefite for the common wealth. Whan the Ambassa
dours had againe replied, and urged this thing chiefly, that it
is against all reason, that suche as sustayne aparte of the suite,
should iudge in a matter of controuersie, at the length they de-
parte thus, that they receiue the copie of the saufecōduite vpō
no other cōdition, but to sende the same to their magistrates,
whiche they would do immediatly with all expedition, neither
wyl they faile to further the matter, so much as in them lieth,
nother do they dispaire also of their cōming. Thambassadours
of Duke Maurice sende their copie out of hand, & so did tham-
bassadour of Strasburge, they of Wirtemberge carie their co-
pie with them, going home the firste daye of Februarie, by the
Princes permission, who not long after sent others, as hereaf-
ter you shall heare. A litle before this tyme came the Diuines
from Duke Maurice to Norinberge, and amongest them Me-
lanchthon, being commaunded to remaine there tyll the Am-
bassadours sent them saufeconduict from Trente: But a fewe
dayes after they were come thither, they are forbidden to goe
any further, but to attende til they know what the Prince shal
make vō the Emperour, vnto whome it was said he should go.
Whan the decrees are confirmed in the counsell house, there

The diuines come to Norinberge.

were

were theames wont to be deliuered to the diuines for the next disputation, as I shewed you before: But synce the last sitting this was cleane omitted, wherof were reported causes no thã one. Yet was it sayde commonly, to be done for the Protestantes sake. For in the beginning of February, whan the one of Duke Maurice Imbassadours and the Imbassadour of Straf burge, went forth of pleasure to see the hether part of Italy & Venise, the other, whiche had sene Italy before, treated with the Emperours Imbassadours for so much as he supposed the diuines would come right shortly, whiche in his opinion were now at Auspurg, that ỹ whole intreatie might be differred vntill than, and that the fathers would patiently beare so smal a delay. Tharchebishop of Treuers had with him a black Freer, Ambrose Pelarge, who on a certen holy day, whiche was than the vii. of February, expounding ỹ place of the Gospel, which is of the cochel mixed with ỹ wheate, said amonges other things that thyl cochel must be destroyed, after any sorte or maner, so ỹ the same might be done without the losse of the wheate, applyng all his sermon to heretikes, whiche were signified by this worde, cochell. And it was reported to thambassadour of Duke Maurice, how he had rayled bitterly against heretikes, & had said this also, that there was no faith nor promesse to be kepte with them, if any were haply made.

The bitternes of freer Pelarge agaīg ỹ protestauntes.

Ye therfore, after he had made more diligẽt inquisitiõ, goeth to the Cardinal of Trent, who was there with authoritie, and to the Emperours Imbassadours, and complaineth of that he had heard. The Freer being called for, confessed in dede that he spake of heretikes generally, and that they should be distroyed with fyre, sworde, hanging or any other meane, in case the same may be done without any great hynderaũce or publique commotion. But concerning that promesse is not to be kepte within them, he had spoken neuer a worde, and if he had so done, he should haue incurred the penaltie of losyng his lyfe, for breakyng the decre of the counsell. After this they call for the Imbassadour, and reciting the Freers purgation, bid hym loke for nothyng of the fathers, but fidelitie and vpryght dealing. If any thyng also be blabbed out lyghtly, whiche neuer theless is straytely prohibited, that they ought not to be moued therewith. Whether the Freer were belied or no, I know not certenly. For some of his auditours beinge demaunded, sayde not the same thynge.

Duke Maurice letters to his ambassadours.

In these daies were brought thither ỹ letters of Duke Maurice, dated the last of January. In the which he signified to his Imbas-

ambassadors, that such thinges as they had not obteined of the fathers hitherto, they should vrge: he was all together in preparing him self to go shortly to the Emperor: Than will he amongs other thinges treat with him also of these matters presently: and that also with his diuines should come.

Moreouer the ambassadors and diuines of certain Princes and Cities: amonges the which he named the Duke of Pomeranes cosins, the copy of the which letters, thone of thambassadors, for that his felowe was not yet retourned from his tourney, sendeth to the Cardinall of Trent at Vrina, which was lately gon thither. For he, because he was both most seruiceable to the Emperor, and also loued Duke Mauris by reason of muche familiarity, dearely well, and chiefly wished that the counsel might procede, toke very heauely this dissention growing, wherof ther was much talk. And that was the cause that thambassador sent these letters, wherwith he knew he should be comforted.

And he verely after he had receiued those letters, where before he doubted, now at the length he began to take more comforte, and to hope well, and wrote againe to thambassador, that so sone as Duke Mauris shall come to Inspruche, he will go thither immediatly to him, or a great way further. For by reason of the amity and frendship that was betwene them, he thoughte he could perswade him to peaceable waies. And these letters were subscribed wyth Duke Mauris own hand, and to them was also annexed letters of theyr commission, to exhibite, if nede required, for the same was before neglected. Not long after, tharchbishop of Treuers, to refresh him self, departeth from Trent homeward the xvi. day of February. For that they said, how themperor had geuen him leaue, that so sone as he might retouer his health, he should come thither againe: yet left he the Frier Pelarge ther, that he might be present at al actions: Tharchbishops of Mentz and Collon brought him ouinge a mile or two on his way. And he tourned on the lefthande, and toke not his tourny by Inspruche, wher themperor lay.

Shortly after, many began to mutter how the counsell shoulde be prorogued, and that Duke Mauris, making league with the frēch king prepared to warre vpon themperor. A brute of war against themperor.

This rumour was not great at the first, but it increased daily, and secreatly was one sent from Trent to themperor: to vnderstād his pleasure. After also came one thither from themperor: but all thinges were kept very close.

The seconde daye of Marche, whiche was than Ashewedensday, the Bishop of Romes Legate, settinge vp papers on the churche walles, whiche they call indulgences or pardones, graunteth Pardons.

remission of sinnes to al men in generall, but specially to Bishops, Ambassadoures, and deuines, whiche either haue or will confesse their sinnes by a time prescribed, will go to certaine Churches in Trent on daies appoynted. And there saying fiue Pater nosters, & fiue Aue Maries, & other praiers, will pray to God for the concord of Princes, for the consent and vnity of the church, and for the lucky successe of the counsell: and how this so great a benefit is geuen by the high bishop July the third, who is careful for the health of soules, ỹ men may as wel enioy the same at Trent, as at Rome. Wherfore many ran daily to the churches both Bishops & others, especially Spaniardes, obseruing the difference of daies. For they attributed to this religion one while les time, an other while more. In this great taciturnitye, as before is saide, the ambassadoure of Stralburge inquired of themperors ambassador Pictaue, of the state of thinges, who said, how the brute that went, that the counsel shoulde be proroged, was vntrue, and that themperor would haue them in any wise to proceade, and continue their action: where also ther hath nothing bene done of late, that is for theyr cause, whiche haue put the fathers in hope of the comming of the diuines. This was in the beginning of Marche, whan Duke Moris had aboute thend of February called backe the deuines from Norinberge, who after the brute was raised that he should come to themperor, whē he had passed a certain way of his iourny, retourneth home, and beginneth to take munsters, as in the nexte boke shalbe recited.

When these things wer knowen, and sondry messagers came daily one after another, and that the matter was now out of doubt, the Archbishops of Mentz and Colon, vnto whome came lately great plenty of vitaile out of the nether partes of Germany, prepared thē selues to horsbacke with great expedition, and the eleuenth day of March they depart in the dawning of the day, wheras ouer nighte the bishops of Romes Legate, accompanied with the residue of the Bishops of Italy and Spaine, came vnto them to bid them farewel. The same day came thither new ambassadours from the duke of Wirtemberge, Werner Munchinge, and Hierome Gerarde, a ciuilian. They go the next day to themperors ambassadoures, and shewing their commission in writyng, desyre to haue an answer of theyr Princes demaunds, exhibited to the fathers the .xviii. of January: And say moreouer how the deuines wil be ther within these few dais, to declare more at large the confession of doctrine, ỹ was lately put vp the whole assembly Wherat they meruailed greatly, I know not for what cause, except it wer that one of thē had made all things ready to take his iourny, and was purposed to go home, which than of necessity must tary ther ful sore against his will. It

New ambassadors from Wirtēberge

was

was answered them, how they must deuise and haue conference of the matter with the fathers, and loke what they shall hear of them they will let them vnderstand.

In the meane time duke Mozis ambassadozs were in great distres and carefulnes. Foz they wer supposed both to haue handled the matter craftely, and to haue bene pzuy to their pzinces doings and to haue plaid all together the dissemblers: where they againe affirmed, that neither they knew any thing that was don at home, noz yet receiued any letters from thence, and knew not which way to retourne home out of daunger. And foz so muche as they sawe, that the longer they taried, the moze daunger it were foz them, the xiii. day of March they depart as pzuely as they coulde, assone as the day apeared, and speding them hastly to Bzirna, aze thaduise of the Cardinall of Trent, what is best to be done. At the last thone of thambassadozs, which befoze he came to Trent, had made longe abode at Inspzuck, and in his pzinces name had with ỹ rest made intercession to themperoz foz the Lãtzgraue, hauing first receiued except I be disceiued, a safeconduit came to Inspzucke, & made his purgation to themperozs counsel, & pzoueth that he was not made pzuy to this war, in such sozt as they did credit him. From thẽce he goeth straight home: and thother taking his iourny thzough Carnia, returneth into Saxonie. When tharchbishops of Mentz and Collon appzoched nere vnto Inspzuck, they were honozably receiued of such as themperoz sent to mete them. Amonges whom was the bishop of Arras. After they both talking long & much with the Emperoz alone, spede thẽ on their iourny, foz the matter required hast. The vi. day after that, thambassadozs of Duke Mozis were departed from Trent, came thither iiii. diuines from the Duke of Wirtemberge, wherof Bzentius was one, and ii. of Stralburge. Wherfoze thambassadozs immediatly repair to Earle Monfozt, & name the diuines vnto hun that be cummen, and pzaye him so to deuise with his fellowes, that the fathers may answer to theyz demaundes, and that the action may begin. The diuines of Wyrtemberge.

The next day, which was the xix. of March, and appoynted foz the open sessions, as befoze is said, the fathers assẽble in the house of the Bishops Legate. There was thambassadoz of the kinge of Poztugall, which was lately come thither: who after he had shewed his cõmission, was after a solemne manner, receiued and admitted of the fathers: This done the cõmon session was adiourned to the first of May, and other thing was ther none done. And al these thinges were wzought pzuately. The duke of Wirtemberge had caused in ỹ meane time ỹ confession of doctrin, which his ambassadozs had exhibited, to be setfozth in pzint, wherof first thambassa- The confession of the duke of Wirtemberge.

and after also the diuines had brought with them certain Copies, wherof though many had the sight: yet a great deale moe wanted. For the Bishoppes Legate reserued to him self that writing that was openly exhibited the xxiiii. day of January, and would hardly suffer any to read it. Which thing was than firste knowen, in so much that now, whan it was commen forth in Printe, diuers Bishops both of Italy and Spain, and diuines sought for it diligētly, although perauenture not all for one intente. But the Legate Crescentius, taking the same displeasauntly, blamed sore a certain learned Philition of Trent, for that he hadde sowen abrode suche kinde of bokes. And also thearle Mōfort dissembling not the matter one whit, spake in such sort, as though they had transgressed the conditions of their safeconduit, and said that such as were openly assured from daunger, oughte also eschue all occasion of offence. Two daies after that priuate treaty in the Legates house, Pictaue sheweth the ambassador of Strasburge, in the night, whē they reasoned together certaine houres before of the treatye to be commenced, that in case they would haue any thing propounded to the fathers by him and his fellowes, they wold not fail them herein, & also appoynteth them an hour. Wherfore the next day, which was the xxii. of March, thambassadors of the Duke of Wirtemberge, & of Strasburge resort to the house of Toletane, whan Pictaue had begon the talk, thambassadors of Wirtemberge said how they desire the same now, that they did at their fyrst cōming, namelye that they might haue an answer to the demaunds, long since exhibited which thing done, they may the better procede vnto the rest: & wher after many words to and fro it appeared euidently, that if they did stick at this, the whole treaty shoulde be let thereby: The ambassadors, as they wer commaunded, make this recitall. All be it they cā not obtaine such thinges as before they required, yet, to thintent it may appeare and be knowen, howe greatly desyrous theyr Prince is both of peace and concorde, againe that the treatye of the matter shoulde be no longer delaied. Moreouer to obey the Emperoure, and fulfill the decre of thempire, they are contente to admit the diuines to the disputation, and to presēt them in their princes name. Howbe it vppon this condicion, that they graunte no part of theyr right hereby, and that all such thinges may remain safe and whole vnto them and theyrs, as are agreable to the lawes and customes and to the decrees of thassemble at Aulspurge. Whan they had pronounced this forme of Protestation, they deliuer it vnto them by writing, and after depart out of the place. Whan they were called in againe, the others commend their doing, and say how they perceiue rightwell, that they be wholy bent to a concorde.

And

And seing it is so, the next consultation they say is, concerning the manner of the treaty, and desyre to know, what their opinio is, touching the same. Thambassadors go a side, and after they had consulted of the matter, declare vnto them, how they haue found two wais. That is to wit, that ether the deuines may be hard, touching all the decrees of doctrin made in this counsell, or els that the confession of doctrin presented to the fathers, and now also setforth in Print, may be laid forth amonges them, and euery Chapter therof be decided in order: for theyr diuines are commen for this intent, ꝑ they may more at large expound and declare the doctrin compriſed in that boke, and answer such as will impugne the same: This semeth vnto them the readiest way, and know no way better. Than also thambassador of Strasburge said, how the magistrates of his city had red the same writing of the doctrine of Wirtemberge, and did approue and profesſe the same, & had sent diuines thither, whiche should ioyne them selues to his confession, and with the diuines of Wirtemberge should defend the same: This was he commaunded to shew them, and confirme in the name of his city & fellowes, wherunto it was answeared.

That where they wer so forward, and wrought so plainlye and sincerely, where also the state of Strasburge and other cities ther vnto annexed haue ioyned them selues to the same doctrine, they are right glad and geue them harty thankes, and withall expedition will signify the same to themperor, doubtinge not but he will be very desirous to hear it: but as touching the treaty of the deuines, and the manner of disputing by them deuised, they will shortly aduertise them, what is thopinion of the fathers therin.

A few dais after, wher they kept silence, and the bishop of Numburge departed thence, and the residue also of Germane Bishops, which wer but ii. that remaind, were said to prepare them selues to take their iourney. Thambassadors went to Monfort, to heare, if the fathers had answered any thing: he had nothing els to say: but but this only, how the fathers as yet had made none answere And whan mention was made of the Bishops departing, he said howe the Bishop of Numburge went no further but to themperoure: for ther should come certain commissioners thither out of Saxonie to treat a peace with Duke Moris: and for so much as he is of ꝑ same country, and that one of the principall, beinge hereunto requested, he could not say them nay: for the residue he said, he knew nothing. For in so much as the Emperour desyred so greatly that the counsell might procede, they them selues also applied hereunto all theyr wordes and dedes, least men should dispair in the thinge.

The nexte day, which was the xxvii. day of march, thambassador of Stralsburge goeth to themperoures oratoz. Victaue, and tolde him howe the state of his busines was suche that he muste return home: And therefoze desired to knowe what he shoulde repozte at home of the deuines matter. By this occasion they entred againe into talke of the manner of the treaty that should be. And he affirmed verely, that to pzocede after thozde by them lately pzescribed, it might not be conueniently: Foz now they were in hand with the Masse, which thinge should be next discussed: which matter semed vnto him mete first to be discided, and after to come vnto all ỳ rest: How be it this, he saith, he speaketh of him selfe pziuately, not that his fellowes haue so willed him. Thother inferreth againe: howe like as their deuines haue accustomed to debate thinges from the very beginning in ozde. Of the creation. Of the fall of man. Of originall sinne, as they terme it. Of iustification. Of faith. Of wozkes, and finally of the Sacraments: so ought they nowe also to be permitted to vse the same ozde: Moreouer the same daye wherein they deliuered them the safeconduite at the end of January, theyr pzomise was, that the deuines should be hard in all matters: wher in they ought to perseuer, and not to subuert and altare the nature of thinges: foz vnlesse the fozmer thinges be well determined, all disceptation of the last, that depend of the firste is to no purpose. And after they could not agre of this thinge betwene them selues, he answereth touching his iourney, that this may not be graunted hym: foz themperoz hath commaunded them, that they suffer no mã to depart. After much talcke, where he alledgeth that he hathe no moze to do, and whatsoeuer also remaineth, shoulde be done by the diuines, which had commission in wzyting foz the same: he biddeth him go to thearle Monfozt, and shew him the letters of commission. After verye gently he biddeth him farewell, and wisheth him wel to retourne. Whan thearle Montfozt had sene the commission, he said in dede that he would his businesse so required, ỳ he might longer remain: but foz so much as the time must be serued, he will not be against it: and so letteth him frendly depart. The nert daye whan he was ready to depart, themperozs ambassadours send foz him, Victaue beginneth to speake. Wher yesterday they wer agreed that he might depart, now they haue moze diligently considerd the thing, and conferred their heades together, they can not geue him leaue to depart: foz nowe is the matter bzought to ỳ passe, that the frute of the time spent is to be loked foz, and thaction to be commenced: so that if the bishops Legate were not sickly, some thinge might be determined this self same day: therefoze muste he still remain: foz if he should now depart at this instaunt, the fathers wold be

Thambassador of Stralsburge detey-ned.

be offended, which know that he hath ben certain Monethes here present. Themperours commaundement also is suche, as no man at all may depart: and if his magistrate haue so commaunded him, he ought to exhibite the letters of the same, to thintent they might excuse it to themperor. Than said he, how it was not the commaũdement of the Senate, but that his owne matters so required: and alledging certain causes, vnlesse it wer for ỹ same, he said he wold not stirre one fote: for that both thauthority of the Senate, whych would haue him to remain ther longer, and also their honours that request him hereunto, and the cause it self moreouer, whiche he loueth, of reason ought to obtain this of him: Howbeit since that the deuines be commen, he may now much better be absent, especially seing this thing remaineth only, that they be admitted to thaction: Here be also thambassadors of Wirtemberge to assist the deuines, and the cause is common to both, as lately it was declared: and if it so be that the matter be earnestly and constantlye handled, it is possible, that the Senate will substitute an other in his place, whõ he hath all ready aduertised of his departure hence. Ther replieth he againe, willing him at the least to abide so long, till thaction be commenced, which should be out of hand: and if perchance the Legate Crescentius recouer not his health, they will yet so folow the cause that his felowes in commission shal execute the thing. When he could neither by excusing, nor intreating preuaile any thing, he fleeth to the last remeady, which vntill that time he had purposelye reserued, and said how both he and all others that wer protestants might lawfully by theyr safeconduit depart thence at any time. Than at the last saith Toletane, that is so in dede, neither can they let or be against it, but that he may depart: howbeit they could not but declare what themperor hath commaunded, and what also they them selues would haue done. Thus therfore he departing, commendeth vnto them the cause and deuines also. Than were the fathers at dissention amonges them selues, and not bent al one way. For the Spaniards, Neapolitans, and Sicilias, and whosoeuer wer of themperors part, but chiefly the Spaniardes, and themperors ambassadors, wer importune that thaction might be continued: but the bishop of Romes clients, for that they supposed that the Spaniards wēt about a reformation of the court of Rome, sought to find some let and delay: and for so much as the chiefest Bishops of Germany by reason of ciuill tumults, wer departed all ready. They loked also for the same occasion, and so much the rather, for that by daily letters and Messagers, it was reported how Duke Moris and his confederats were already in armure. The French kinge also by the Cardinall Tournon treated diligentlye with the

Bishop of Rome for peace: which if it toke effect, for as much as ỹ French king had war that time with themperor. No man doubted but that for his sake also the counsel should be dissolued. Wherfore themperors ambassadors which knew and feared all these things laboured this chiefly, that the thing which they most coueted, they might bring to passe: by thambassadors of the Protestantes. Thys was little perceiued than, but afterward certenly knowen. About thend of March, a certaine graye Frier expounded the Epistle of Paule to the Romaines, before a great audience, and oftētimes by occasion he railed bitterlly against Luther and his felowes, & waded so far that he said such as had no knowledge of Christ, and yet liued honestly, haue obteined saluatiō: and that this also is the very meaning of Saint Paule, in the second chapiter of the forsaid Epistle. Whan certain deuines of the Protestants had heard him speke this opēly, after deliberatiō takē, by cōmon assent they write to themperors ambassadors, the last day of Marche, declaring for what intent they were sent, verely to expound and defend the confession of the doctrine exhibited: they complain that ther is none action commenced, and that the decrees of the counsel already made, haue in manner nothing els, but a bitter reproch and detestinge of that doctrin which they do profesſe: and that also this other daye a gray Frier spake not only many absurd things openly, and contrary to the consent of the Church and exposition of thold doctors, but also poured out great aboundaunce of railing words against their doctrin and churches: and all be it that many will say that he dothe these things against the wil of ỹ fathers, yet se they wt what an assent he teacheth and is hard: if this be thonly cause, why they wer sent for hither, that they might be verely a spectakle and laughing stock to others, and should be compelled to hear daily thiniuries & reproches of theyr doctrin, ther was doubtles no nede to haue taken this iourney in hand, and all these things might haue ben declared by writing: wherfore they earnestly require them according to their office and authority, they would bring to passe, that both the fathers would at the last declare what lack they find in the confession exhibited, and that they may againe also be openly hard in all matters. Those letters thambassadors receiue very gētly, and say they are glad also, that they haue an occasion ministred to urge the matter, to thintent that if the Legate Crescentius do refuse, they may treat with his fellowes, and with the fathers. Than also the same Frier left reading, excusing the matter by sickness. The first day of Aprill Duke Moris and his league frends, laid siege to the city of Aulspurge, and toke it the third day after by composition, as in the boke that folowety shalbe declared. The v. day of Aprill, the ambassa-

The blasphemy of a gray Frier.

The requestes of the protestantes deuines.

Duke Moris taketh Aulspurge by cōposition.

Ambaſſadors of the Duke of Wirtemberge, beinge ſent for to the houſe of Toletane, came, and brought with them as they were cõmaunded two diuines, Brentius, and Jhon Marpache of Straſburge. Pictaue beginneth to declare, firſt of their owne good will, and zeale, after of the Legates ſickneſſe, and how, vnleſſe he were preſent, neither his fellowes, nor yet the fathers wold do any thing and that the fault hath not bene in them, that they do not procede, and ſheweth that they will alſo hereafter omit no manner of diligence, and hereof maketh proteſtation. Thothers, whan they had conſulted, ſay, that they know rightwell their good will and diligence, howbeit they had loked for an other and a more certain anſwer to their demaundes, which they might haue ſignified to their Magiſtrates: but now ſith the matter is thus, they muſt take coũſel the beſt they can for them ſelues. Than ſaid he againe, that the matter is not brought to that poynt, neither ought it ſo to be taken, as though ther wer no hope of any further action remaining: to aduertiſe their Magiſtrates, and ſignify vnto them in what caſe all thing ſtand, it is wel done of them, and according to their duty: nether doubt they, but they, when they ſhal hear therof, wil both maruel at this long delay and surceaſing, and will take it alſo in euill part: Howbeit he requireth them to take paciently the tediouſneſſe of a few daies: In the meane time they will trauell, that they may haue a direct anſwer. Unto this, ſay they, they will gladly for their ſakes acconſent. The next day with great expedition came meſſagers and letters that Auſpurge was taken, and howe the Princes marched ſtraightway toward thalpes, to ſtop all the wais and paſſages. Wherefore they were commaunded to take armure in the county of Tiroll, and bandes of ſoldiors hired, and commaunded all to repair to Inſprucke. Now wer all the biſhops of Germanye departed thence: ther remained only the deputies of the biſhops of Spier and Munſter. Whan theſe newes were brought, immediatly the biſhops of Italy flee, carying all their baggage down the riuer of Atheſis. Wherfore thambaſſadors of Wirtemberge beinge herewith moued, what time of their own accord the councell nowe ſlipped away, come to themperors orators, and ſhew thẽ for what cauſe they purpoſe to go home with the diuines alſo. Who in dede at the firſt were ſore againſt it, and ſay howe they may not aſſente therunto, except themperors pleaſure be knowne: but when that might not preuaile, they require to haue the cauſes of their departing deliuered to them by writing, & ſigned with their own hands, to thintent they may make an excuſe to themperor, and to the fathers. Pictaue demaunded this alſo, if haply after theyr departure the fathers ſhall procede in thaction, what than ſhall the diuines

The fathers flee frõ Trent

ſay:

say: wherunto thambassadors conferring with the diuines vppon the matter, say they wil make them answer, and the viii. day of Aprill early in the morning, they deliuer vnto them a wryting. In the same they recite, what time the confession of their doctrine was exhibited: wherfore the diuines came. How they haue in vain sollicited hitherto, that they might receiue an answer to their Princes demaundes: How vnto that day ther appeared no hope of any action that should be: Now also ther is war raised, so, that not only ỹ bishops of Germany, but also of Italy do depart, & that all states are now so intangled with troubles, that they can loke for nothing at this present: Moreouer the bishops of Germany being absente, perauenture it were not expediente that anye progresse shoulde be made: And if any time hereafter chance, wherin this busines may be treated wel and orderly, they suppose, how their Prince will not be wanting: The diuines moreouer thinke thus, that ther be many decrees made both in this, and also in the former counsel, which might be wel reproued, in case they be lawfully hard: And if the fathers do now procede herein, it is to be thought, that their doings wil be like the reast. Neuertheless, in case ether the decrees already made, may be amended, or such may hereafter be decreed, as are consonant to the holy scripture, ther is no doubt, but the same will be receiued with most obedient harts: This thing vnto them doutles will be most sorowful, as in certain places of the confession exhibited hath bene declared: which wryting verely, they iudge to be good and godly, and also whan time shal serue, will declare it more at large: They pray them therfore, to take in good part, their departure: and say in dede how they might by vertue of the safeconduite depart thence what time they list, and are not bounden to make any man priuy to it: but for so much as they haue manye times proued their gentlenes, they wold not omit this kind of duety. Thus therfore taking their leaue, they departe aboute none time, and a fewe hours after they met with the Cardinall of Trent, whiche rode in great poste haste from Bzixna to Trent: And whan he heard that they were of Wirtemberge, inquiring for Bzentius, he spake vnto him, and gaue them all most gentle wordes. Two daies after met them king Ferdinandoes daughters, which went by Inspzucke to Bzunecke, a towne in the Alpes, bordering on the limits of the Venetians. Of the fathers I shewed you before, how they dzue not all by one line. The Spanish bishops in dede semed of all others most diligente: diuers also of the Germanes pretended, as thoughe the thing required much reformation: but the mind of them ỹ thought best of al others, was this, that the schole of correction and maners of the church should be reformed, that al superfluous excesse, ambition,

The answer of the protestantes ambassadors.

Diuers mindes in the counsel of Trent.

bition,and dishoneſt examples of liuing ſhuld be taken away,that euery man be reſident in his own church, and that eche man ſhuld haue one benefice,and no man be permitted to haue mo. Furthermoze they purpoſed alſo to include within certain limites the power of the biſchop of Rome,& not to attribute vnto his court ſo great authozity ouer all realmes. Theſe and ſuch other like thinges they compziſe by this woꝛd of refoꝛmation, and thoſe thinges they acknowledge to belong pꝛopꝛely vnto them:but touching religion & doctrin,they will be acknowne of none erroꝛ,yea they decreed that counſels could not erre,and thought verely that their aduerſaries would in fine reuolt and obey the counſel,as it apeareth manifeſtly by an Epiſtle wꝛitten to the French king,and by the foꝛm of the the ſafeconduit. And this thing alſo increaſed their hope and opinion,foꝛ that they iudged few pꝛofeſſoꝛs of that doctrine, leaſt being ſo many of them dead & baniſhed,as befoꝛe is ſpoken of Sweuia. This was alſo common there amonges them,that whatſoeuer concerned religion ſhould within a fewe monethes be determined. Foꝛ of the chief articles ther remained two only,the Loꝛds ſupper and Matrimony: All other articles of doctrine were all ready diſcuſſed. The fathers that were at Baſill did attribute the whole iudgement to holy ſcripture,and to other wꝛytinges agreable to ꝯ ſame:but theſe men would be iudges them ſelues in expoundinge the ſcripture,neither woulde they admit that place of the decree of Baſill,by thambaſſadoꝛs reſtoꝛed,but chaunginge the woꝛdes of the decre,determined alſo to follow the traditions of thapoſtles in euerye doubtfull matter. And whanſoeuer they were deſtitute of ſcripture,they boſted that it was ſo lefte by thapoſtles,and deliuered them as it were from hande to hande,as in the diſputations of the deuines was oft times noted. Which cauſed alſo the ambaſſadoꝛs,whan they receiued the ſafeconduit of themperoꝛs oꝛatoures at thend of January,to pꝛoteſt,that by the traditions of thapoſtles they bnderſtode thoſe wꝛytinges,which were annexed to the newe Teſtament,oꝛ ſtoꝛy of the foure Euangeliſtes. I ſhewed you beꝛe,how the firſt of Maye was appoynted the daye of ſeſſion. But now the fathers that remained,being in diſpair of the thing,aſſemble together,and foꝛ the diſcoꝛd of kinges and pꝛinces,pꝛoꝛoge the counſell foꝛ the ſpace of two yeares oꝛ longer,in caſe the diſſention be not appeaſed. This was the xxix. day of Apꝛill, and nowe was the biſchop of Rome agreed with the French king. A few daies after themperoꝛs ambaſſadoꝛs depart thence alſo. But the Legate of Rome Creſcẽtius,deteined by ſickneſſe,abode ſtill:who being feared by a viſion in the night,as it is ſaid,fel ſicke,and began to diſpair alſo of his life,notwithſtanding that both his frends,and alſo

Reformation of the paſſes.

The Church can not erre.

The counſel of Baſil puꝛer thē Tret

The laſt ſeſſion of ꝯ counſell.

The frenche kinge hathe peace with ꝯ Pope.

the

the Phisitians did comforte him. Neither was he disceiued in his iudgement: For the disease increasing, he died at Verona. And this was thend of the counsel, which being right stoutly renued thought verely to restore the Romish doctrine, and shortly to establishe the same. Besides the Legates of Rome and the Cardinall of Trent, ther wer present lxii. bishops, wherof viii. wer Germanes, fiue and twenty Spaniardes, two of Sardinia, four of Sicilie, one of Hungary, the bishop of Agria, all the reast were of Italy: and diuines there were xlii. and of them xix. Spaniards, of Germany & Flaunders xii. By what occasion the Legate Crescentius fel sicke, I had purposed not to haue spoken: for that there was some suspicion, it might be deuised of mallice: but in as much as his frendes & those of his own family, which went to comfort him whan he laye sicke, do thus report it, I thought mete to adde to the same. The xxb. day of March he had ben very much occupied in wryting letters to the bishop of Rome, and continued this trauel til night. At the whiche time arising, that he might refresh him self, behold, he saw a greate blacke dogge going, with glistring eies, and eares, hanging down almost to the ground, and went straightway to him, and after slipt vnder the table. He being astonied and amased, whan at the length he was cummen againe to him self, he calleth vpon his seruaunts, that were in the vtter chamber, commaunding them to bringe in a light, and to beate out this dogge: but whan he coulde no where be found, neither there, nor yet in the next chamber, he toke a great thought, and fel sicke, as I shewed you before.

The ende of the Counsel at Trent.

The death of the popes Legate.

When he lay on his death bed also, he is reported to haue cried oute manye times to his seruauntes, that they should driue out the dogge that came vppon his bed.

The.xxiiij.Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor of Charles the fyfte.

The Argument of the xxiiij. Booke.

Duke Moris publisheth his letters to all the states of thempire, not to hinder his enterprises: the same doth Marques Albert. The French kinge also publisheth his, and naminge him self Protector of Germany, taketh Metz in Lorayne, and marcheth vp to Strasborough, and from thence retireth to Hagenaw. Whither came vnto him sondry ambassadors, beseching him to stay his army. The king retireth his armye out of Germany. Duke Moris and his company hauing won the straites of thalpes, putteth themperor to flighte, who a little before had enlarged the Duke of Saxon. After they publishe their letters at Ausburge, whereby they restore the ministers of the Churche that preached the Gospell. Whilest Duke Moris wente to Passaw for the treaty of peace, Marques Albert practiseth great cruelty againste them of Nurinberge, and constraineth them to make theyr peace, vnto meaner Princes of the peace, sondrye thinges were declared aswell by letters as by ambassadoures: and they be pleased with certaine conditions. They of Seine do reuolt from themperor, who cometh to Strasborough, goinge to besiege Metz.

HOw in the laste assemble of thempire, the gouernment of the warre of Maidenburge, was by common assente of the Emperoure and other states committed to Duke Moris, I haue before declared, during the which warre, continuinge the space of one yeare: he, hauinge the armye at hys commaundemente, began to seke meanes howe to deliuer the Lantzgraue his father in lawe, seinge he had so longe time sued to themperor for the same matter in vaine. Wherefore compelling the Chattes by an othe, to be true to him, and makinge peace with them of Maidenburge, and sendinge his ambassadoures to Inspruck, as in the former boke is mentioned, he entreth into league with the Frenche kinge, and assuraunce made on either side by pledges geuen, they thoughte good by wrytinges setforthe to declare the cause of the warre, to thentent they might win therby the good wils of many. Moreouer the Marques Albert of Brandenburge, going priuely into Fraunce to the king withdrewe him self wholy to the same businesse.

In the meane season the souldiours, aswell those that defended Maidenburge, as they that beseged the same, wintered at Hullusie, and the places there aboutes, and did muche hurte to the Nozthusians and them of Herfurd. And whan themperoz demaunded the cause therof, of Duke Mozis which had of the whole war bene generall, he was answered that this tumult was foz want of paiment of their wages. Foz this he pzetended the cause, wher in dede they serued him, and secreatly were bounden to him by an oth. And that he might the better perswade the self same time, he sente ambassadoures thzoughe Inspzucke to Trent, whiche might obtaine a safeconduit foz the diuines that should come, and pzopound certaine other thinges in the counsel: Afterward he commaunded the diuines to follow, whiche goinge as farre as Nozinberge, taried there loking foz letters from the fozesaid ambassadours, as befoze is mentioned: he sent also other ambassadozs to the Emperoure. Chzistopher Carlebice, and Ulrich Moztise, which should tary foz his comming in the bozders of Bauier, whose aduise and counsell he might vse in the treaty. Furthermoze he commanded a lodging to be pzepared foz him at Inspzuck, and he him self toke his iourney, and whan he had gone two oz thze daies iourny on his waye, sending from thence to Inspzucke moste gentle letters, and alledging a certain cause foz an excuse, returneth home again, and thus tracting the time, whan he had dziuen it of from day to day. In the beginning of the spzing time, hauing called backe his men in due season, he began to take musters of his soldiozs, which in the winter time he had gathered very secreatly, and addzessing his letters vnto all ỹ states of thempire, saieth: Ther is nothing in this wozld to him so deare as concozd: but he wisheth chiefly foz an agrement in religion accozding to the doctrin of the Pzophets and Apostles: wherof our aduersaries haue many times put vs in hope, both pziuately and also by publike decrees: but nothing is perfozmed, and they do not only constre a misse those pzomises and decrees, but also do abzogate the same and take them cleane awaye: This also haue they spoken vnto certen, that vnlesse they followe their pzocedings, let them not trust greatly oz leane to fozmer pzomises: Foz at what time those pzomises wer made, the state of time was other wise: but now they must obey, oz els, such as refuse muste be punished: and not contented with these wozdes, they haue stirred vp also fozein kings against him and other pzinces of his state and pzofession, and haue inuented sondzy causes to bzing them in hatred, whilest they blame vs foz religion oz certen other things, wheras the thing it self declareth, that they care foz no religion, but haue alwaies had an eie, how thzoughe thoccasion of dissention in Religion they might aspire to the gouernment.

Foz

For now is theyr craft sene of all men, whiche they vsed, that they mighte wholly rote oute and abolische the true Religion, in former yeares setforth and expounded at Auspurge: For this is the matter wherfore they haue in all places exiled the preachers and ministers of the Church, oute of the limites of thempire, and tarye neither for the decree of a lawfull Counsell, nor yet of the Bishoppes of Romes neither, and begin the thing by and by with execution. Wherfore, although he with force of armes shoulde repulse from him and his, this seruitude of minde and conscience, there oughte no man to blame him: How be it for so much as this thing appertaineth to Gods glorye, who alone can both auaunce and defende his worde, he committeth the whole matter vnto him, and prayeth God, to graunt him constancy in the true knowledge of him vntill his liues end. An other thing wherof he intendeth to speake, is cõcerning the Lantzgraue, his father in law. For certainly v. yeares since, was he and Joachim the Elector of Brandenburge put in hope in themperors name, that if the Lantzgraue might be perswaded to come to submission, and humbly to craue pardone of the Emperor, that themperor shoulde than require no more of him besides that which was conteined in the pacification than conceiued, but would frendly let him depart: wheruppon they sent for him by theyr letters, geuing their faith vnto his sonnes, that if any thing chaunced to theyr father otherwise than well, they would abide the same fortune. The seconde cause of war

So therefore came he vppon this faithe vnto Hale, and asked the Emperor pardon. And afterwardes supped with the Duke of Alba, til it was far in the night, very pleasantly, and what time he would haue returned to his lodging, beyond al mens expectation, he was detained, and caried to prison, wherin he hath nowe remained in a manner fiue whole yeres, not without exceding great misery: and although both his sonnes, his nobilitye and subiectes haue confirmed the pacification: Albeit that he him self, the Marques of Brandenburge and Wuolfgange, the Paulsgraue, became sureties for him, that vnles he performed couenaunts, they wold deliuer him into his custody, albeit that according to the forme of couenaunts, the mony he was condemned in, is paid, his artilerye, and munition deliuered, his Castels and fortes rased, Henrye the Duke of Brunswicke and his sonne sette at libertye, the letters of confederacye exhibited, in so muche, that nothinge more can be required, yet coulde neither the suite of him and the Marques of Brandenburge, nor the lamentable teares of his wife, whiche pined to deathe for sorowe, nor the prayers of the people or intercession of other princes preuaile any thinge vnto this daye: For he The Lantzgraue detey-ned prisoner against fidelity.

hathe ofttimes ſpoken to themperor,and becauſe diuers men haue had a ſiniſtrall opinion of him,he hath intreated him moſt earneſtly,to haue ſome reſpect to his honoure and eſtimation, and that he would graunt him this for the benefits which his elders had done vnto his Progenitors,and for his deſerts alſo towardes him and king Ferdinando,and that he woulde ſette him at libertye: but all theſe thinges could moue him nothinge,yea he conſtrained the captife to anſwer to matters in the lawe out of priſon,and to plead his cauſe,lying in fetters,which can be done by no lawe,eſpeciallye in matters ſo waighty:to ſpeake nothing in the meane time,how ſuſpiciouſly,and howe raſhly he handled the matter, after a ſtraunge example,ſuch as neuer was hard of in Germany, that verely vnder this pretence of the law,he might by little and little tourn both him and his children out of all theyr landes and poſſeſſions, and bring them in ſuche diſtres, that they ſhoulde be no more hable to maintaine theyr ſtate and dignity:which thinge that it come not to paſſe,toucheth him very much,by reaſon of the alliaunce and hope of ſucceſſion that he hath with the houſe of Heſſe.

This thing in dede might be thought a wonder,were it not that theſe craftes and pollicies are manifeſt in the ſight of al men, whiche doubtles tende vnto this ende, that the ſame Monarchye,that hath ben now ſo many yeares in framinge, maye at the lengthe be eſtabliſhed.

The thirde cauſe.

The third,and chiefe poynt is that, which concerneth all men, and our common natiue country of Germany, whoſe ſtate doubtles is moſt miſerable:For contrary to the lawes and couenauntes, forain ſouldiours are brought within the limits of thempire, whiche haue now many yeres ben here ſetled,and euery wher bothe in towne and Country conſumeth other mens goods,and exerciſe al kind of filthy luſt:Moreouer,many times ther be new wais inuented to get mony,and the auncient liberty diuers wates infringed, neither is any ſtate,no not the Princes electours, in this caſe ſpared:for thambaſſadors of forein kings,which be ſory for theſe things and loue the wealthe of Germany, are prohibited to come at anye publike aſſembles,clean againſt the manner of thempire:Finally, this is altogether wroughte,that all men maye be broughte into a ſhamefull and ſtraight bondage:for the which thing doubtles our poſterity and offspring may haue moſte iuſte cauſe to deteſt the cowardiſe and ſlouthfulnes of this time,wherin that moſte precious iewell and goodly ornament,that is,the liberty of our cõtry ſhuld be loſt:ſeing therefore that the caſe ſtandeth thus, at the laſte is he awaked,and William the Lantzgraue,the ſonne of Phillip, whõe the iuſt ſorow for his fathers miſerye hathe raiſed, and makinge a

The bõdage of Germany.

league

league with the frenche king, whom thenemy seketh also to depriue of that he hath, are determined for the deliuerãce of the Lãtzgraue and the duke of Saxon, to maintaine their honor, and recouer the liberty of all men, to attempt the matter by force of armes: therfore doth he exhort, that no man disturbe this his enterprise, but that al men do further and professe the same, and put in good assuraunce: For if it be otherwise, and if any man by one meane or other aid the aduersary, he wil take him for his ennemy. Jhon Albert, Duke of Megelburge subscribed also to the same letters, chiefly for the preseruation of religion, forsomuch as duke Moris had said howe he warred for the same cause also. And the Marques Albert of Brãdenburge publisheth a writing in manner of the same effecte, and complaineth that the liberty of Germany is oppressed euẽ of them, which of duety ought to maintain and auaunce the same: he saithe ther is holden now a counsel, wherin be a few assembled for to subuert the truthe: and that also there be many assemblies of the Empire. Wherof the end is this, that by certaine corrupted with bribes and faire promises, mony maye be gotten by some subtile fetche to the vtter vndoing of Germany, and the same to be wrought chiefly by the cleargy, which in the consistory of the Empire surmounte in nombre, and now is the matter brought to ẏ passe, that theffect of al counsels dependeth almost of one mannes pleasure, which is neither gentleman nor Germaine borne, nor annexed to the Empire, to the great reproche assuredlye and hinderance of all Germaines: And if this ought to be the state of the common weale it were much better to call none assembles at all, but that mony shoulde be freelye and frankly geuen, whansoeuer it is cõmaunded and required: for so shuld ther be no losse of time, and besides great charges shoulde be spared. By suche like craft also is the seale of thempire commen into straungers hands, which foreiners at theyr pleasure abuse to the damage of Germany: yet is ther no man at al that dare bewail these things, vnlesse he wil enter into high displeasure: Nether yet are the Germanes matters and sutes dispatched, but are most lõg delaid, in so much that many men complain much of the same: For the state of the things is such that the Germanes had nede to learn other lãguages, in case they should be there to do them selues anye good: of the same sort is this, wher against tholde custome of Germany it is prohibited, that no man may serue anye foreine Prince in his warres, that the protestantes being reconciled ouer & aboue most greuous penalties, wer constrained to admit other more vnworthy conditions, and for that a great some of mony arose of the Protestants clients for seruing them in theyr warres.

Marques Alberts letters against the Emperoure.

The heauye burthens of Germany.

The same burthen also was laid vpon other states and Princes, that had nothinge offended, and as thoughe that warre had bene made for the common wealth, they were commaũded to pay mony, to recompence the charges of the warres, for this intent verelye, ỹ ther should no sinewes nor force at all be lefte in all Germany: Of like sort is it, that ciuill controuersies of moste waighty matters, are committed, not to the publick iudgement of thempire, but vnto a few commissioners, that it may be in their power, either to establish or displace great princes: Againe that it is prohibited that no Prince maye set his owne Image in his coyne, that newe Senators are made in euery towne of the Empire, that this bondage is imposed in manner vppon all Germanes, that they be constrained to suffer forreine souldiors in their country, whiche bothe do verye much harme, and bring many men to beggery, and also practise al kinde of arrogancy and lechery that hath not ben hard of: For his own land was not spared, although he promised him better, for the fidelitye and seruice done to themperor: Howbeit at what time he was deteined by reason of the warre of Maidenburge, and about matters of the common wealth was absent, soldiors wer brought into his country. Notwithstanding that his officers desired much to the contrary: and thus certainly both he and other princes, whiche in the former war against the protestants, for his preseruation and dignity, put in great hazarde their liues and goodes, haue receiued a goodly recompence in that boke which Lewes Auila setforth of matters done in the same war, a naughty and a lying fellow, whilest he speaketh of all Germany so coldly, so disdainfullye and straungely, as though it were some barbarous or vile nation, whose originall were skarcely knowen: And the vnworthinesse of the thing is so much the more, for that the same boke is printed and setforth by a certain especiall priueledge of themperor: Now verely be many thinges excused, by letters sent throughout Germany, but it is the self same song, that hath ben songen now many yeres, and all thinges tend hitherto, that they say, how accordinge to the state of times the decrees must be altred, and that men muste obey the present counsels, or els suffer punishment: And wheras certen Princes haue taken armure to repulse this ignominye and seruitude, he hathe also promised them all aide and fidelity, yea and his life also: And this he protesteth openlye, and desireth, that no man aid their aduersaries, but that all men woulde further this endeuoure of him and his fellowes, and defend the commen cause: For although very many perchaunce will followe the contrarye parte, yet let no man promise him self better things, if the aduersary may vanquishe: for than shall the state and condition of all Germaines be

The story of Lewes Auila, of the protestants war

be common: but in case anye manne beare armure against him and his felowes, him will he persecute with swoꝛd and fire. There goeth a bꝛute, he saieth, of him and his fellowes, as though they wold bꝛing into Germany foꝛein nations, and euen the Turk him selfe, but this is a false and an absurd sclaunder: foꝛ what a madnesse were it to pꝛocure so greate a daunger to them selues & theyꝛ countrye? It is baine also, that diuers repoꝛt of him, as though he shoulde attempte this warre to enriche him selfe: he hathe serued nowe manye yeares the Emperoure, and kinge Ferdinando, and hereby hathe soughte no gaine, but rather pꝛaise and honoꝛ. Not without the great losse of his substaunce: he hath had also large offers made, and not to be contemned, but all those refused, he hathe fixed his minde on this warre, wherin the liberty, and foꝛmer dignity may be restoꝛed to the common country. In the which warre, if it foꝛtune, that the same ouermuch authoꝛity of the Clergy, and pꝛohibited by holy Scripture, be infringed and weakned, no man ought to blame him therfoꝛe: foꝛ certainly the chiefe bishoppes of the Empire haue bene the occasion of al these euils: yet is it not his intent, that those Colleges which were founded chiefly foꝛ the nobility shoulde be distroyed, but that the vices beinge taken awaye, and those thinges amended, that can not be boꝛne with, they maye remaine in their vocation and be auaunced also: wherunto he will be a furtherer to them, so that they will be contente, and not suffer them selues to be perswaded otherwise by his enemies. The king of Fraunce also, in his letters setfoꝛth, saithe, he hathe this respecte chiefly, that Religion being established, he may pꝛofite the publike weale, and chiefly his frendes. And therfoꝛe immediately after the death of his father, he had restoꝛed Scotlande to their foꝛmer dignity, renued the league with Swisses, recouered Boloigne, and bꝛoughte againe the old inhabiters and Citezens dispersed hither and thither, into theyꝛ landes and possessions, he hathe made peace also with the king of England, and entred with him into perfite amity: and whilest he was occupied with these matters, the Emperoure by secreat deuises hath Imagined many thinges foꝛ his distruction, and oftner than once hath geuen occasion of warre, howbeit both foꝛ the common wealthes sake, and pꝛiuatelye also to relieue his people, he would attempt nothing, but winckinge at the iniuries, he gaue his minde wholye to the establishmente of his realme: but this his quietnesse, afterward, by his aduersaries was ascribed to a certaine timerousnesse and cowardlinesse: but in the meane season were bꝛoughte vnto him greuous complaints of the Pꝛinces and states of Germany, whiche saide that occasion was

The frenche kingsletters

sought partly for Religion, partlye for the Turkishe warre, and to punish rebellion, to bringe them into bondage, and that by craftye counsels, dissention, and faction are mainetained, and Germanye impoueriched, so, that it can no longer be doubted, but that he goeth about to make a monarchy for him selfe and the house of Austrich: of the which thing verelye he conceiued an inwarde sorowe, both for the common originall of either nation, and also for the old amity and frendship, which euer continued ferme and inuiolated, so long as it might by themperoures crafte and policye: For if that state should haue an alteration, and Germanye lose her liberty, he perceiueth well, what damage and daunger the same will be for him and all his realme: For Germany is not only the fortresse and strength of Fraunce, but also of the whole christian commō welth: And therfore hath he desired oft with earnest prayer, and wishing, that either nation with their forces ioyned together, might so stay them selues, that they should nead to be afraid of no man: & where no hope of this thing appeared, and yet many craued his healpe, he coulde not see by what meanes he mighte succoure the Empyre, so rente and torne a sondre: but in this consultation so waighty, God, which is a righteous iudge, hath shewed a goodly way. For Octauian Frenese, Duke of Placence and Parma, whome themperour and the Bishop of Rome, July, laide in waite for, required aide of him, and declaringe al their iniuries, hathe perswaded him, to take vppon him, the defence of him and the countye of Mirandula. After this came also those complaintes of the Princes and states of Germany, whith required they might enter into league with him, for that they said, howe by that meanes onlye, the common wealth mighte be restored: but howe iuste and waighty causes they be, for the whiche the Princes attempte warre, he will not recite, for that the same may be vnderstande by theyr owne writinges: Notwithstanding let euery man way with him selfe, whether this vnsatiable couetousnesse of oure aduersaries dothe not geue a moste iuste occasion of griefe, whiche destroyinge the wealthe of the Empire, swepe all into theyr owne coffers and treasury. The Burgonians do nowe inuade them of Treuers, Gelderland, and Wirtemberge, and make inuasion into their countries, and destroyeth the Lātzgraues dominion diuers waies: of lyke sorte is it, that themperor excludeth his ambassadors from thassemblies of the Empire, that he prohibiteth, that no manne may serue in forreine warres, that he putteth to death noble capitains, and worthy seruiceable men, and amonges others, Vogelsperge, whose execution he him selfe beheld at Auspurge, to thintent he mighte satisfye his bloudye minde: Is it not

Germanye & fortresse of Christendóe.

Countryes oppressed bi the Emperoure.

it not a moofte euill an example, that he ſhoulde prouoke and hyre men with greate rewards to ſlay ſuch as ſerue him in the warres? Aſſuredlye it can not with fewe wordes be expreſſed, what craftes oure ennemies vſe: For into the ſame iudgemente of the Chamber and conſiſtorye of the Empire are admitted and placed ſuch, as by their meanes they may bring to paſſe and obtaine what they liſte: For doubtles the blame of all theſe euils is to be imputed to thys kinde of menne. Eſpecially to the iudges of the Chamber: For the which cauſes verely he could not deny ỹ Germains, requiring his aid: Therfore hath he made league with them, and not only ỹ, but alſo is determined to imploy vpon this warre all his force and his royall perſon. Neither yet doth he looke for anye priuate profite or gain therby, but mindeth this thinge only, that Germany beinge reſtored, and Ihon Fridericke the Duke of Saxon and the Lantz graue deliuered, whome he hathe detained priſoners in longe and vnworthy captiuity, he maye win praiſe and renowne immortall, as did in times paſt Flamminius, for deliuering Grece from bondage: neither is there cauſe, that any man ſhoulde feare anye force or violence: For in as much as he attempteth this warre for liberty he will wholly endeuoure that no man be hurt vndeſeruedly: let them truſte therefore to this promeſſe, whiche he confirmeth vnto them faithfully, and geue no credit to aduerſaries, which ſay his purpoſe is to afflicte and plage the Cleargy: For he not only intendeth no ſuch matter, but alſo receiueth al them into his defence and tuition, ſo that they do not annoy him nor yet his league frendes. For after libertye recouered, he is put in good hope by many mens letters, that the concord of the churche, ſhall and may alſo be reſtored, and that by lawfull meanes, whan all ambition and priuate lucre is farre remoued. And what ſo euer he may helpe hereunto, he will do it gladly: Theſe are the thinges, wherof he thought good to admoniſh them, to thend they may vnderſtand, what his will and purpoſe is: wherfore he requireth them, that in ſo iuſte warre, which of neceſſity is attempted for the wealth of Germany, no mā would impeche or hinder him or his confederates: for otherwiſe, if any man be ſo cleane voide of all loue and duety, that he oweth to his country, that he intend to make reſiſtaunce, him wil he deſtroy with ſword and fire: and albeit he ſhal do ſo vnwillingly, yet, if any ſuch ſhalbe, the ſame as a naughty and a corrupt membre, muſt be cut of from the reaſt of the body, leaſt it do hurt by his infection, and in ſuch ſorte be reſtrained that it do no more harme: The reſt they may know of his ambaſſador Ihon Fraxine, Biſhop of Bayon, whom he hath ſent vnto them with further of his pleaſure vnto

whome

whome he praieth them to geue credit. This writinge beinge set forth in print, in the vulgare tonge, had ouer the head, a bonnet be twene two daggers, and written by, that the same was the badge of liberty. And vnderneath that was the title of the kinge, who named him selfe the reuenger of the libertye of Germany, and of the Princes captiue. This badge or cognoisaunce many say was fond in old coynes, and vsed by them, that slue Julius Cesar. Where he saieth, how themperor had assigned a reward for them, that coulde slay certaine of his captaines, thus standeth the case. Themperor by proclamation lately setforthe, had againe with wordes moste waighty outlawed the Rinegraue, Recrode, Riseberge and Scherteline, which in dede serued all the French king, as I haue said before, and appointed foure thousande crownes in rewarde for him that could bring forth any of them, either quicke or dead. For they furthered the cause very muche, and whan this league was made, going into Germany, prested souldioures, and brought them into Fraunce. And Scherteline in dede whan he had sued many yeres in vaine, and coulde by the intercession of no man be reconciled to themperor or king Fernando, being in a manner constrained fled to the French king.

Tharmes of liberty.

These letters of the kinge, and the Princes, dispersed abrode in Germany, raised in some hope, but in manye, feare and carefulnes. Duke Moris, which wrought all thinge by dissimulation the first of March, holdeth an assemble of the states of his dominion, and amonges other thinges he propoundeth, because he is sued of the Lantzgraues sonnes, to present him self, he may no longer seke delaies, or disceine their expectatiō. Therfore wil he go vnto them, to kepe his faith and promesse: let them therfore in the meane time obey his brother August, whome he hath made his deputye in his absence, and let them gather a force to defend the country, that nothing chaunce vntothem vnprouided. The electo of Brandenburge was present at this treaty, for that he was commoned to appeare: but when the Lantzgraues sonnes did permit him, that he shoulde at the next processe, appeare, and discharge his bond, he retourneth home. Duke Moris hauing put in ordre his thinges at home, and appoynted certain counsellours to assiste his brother Auguste, he goeth with a few small company to those forces, which I saide before he had in the country of Turing, and marching forth abideth for the Lantzgraues sonne.

Duke Moris goeth to the field.

Before he departed frō home the Burggraue of Meyssen, as they call him Henry, of the noble house of the Plauians Chauncelor of Boheme, in the name of king Ferdinando, treated with him diligently

gently for a reconcilemēt. The Lātzgraues sōne, leading forth his armye, when he came to Erlebache the eightene daye of Marche, where also was the French ambassadour, Fraxine, they bothe requeste them of Franckfurt by letters amonges other thinges, that they receiue no garrison of the Emperours into their city. And all beit that they answered neither plainlye nor purposelye, yet, for so much as they must go forward, there was none other thing done.

The sixt daye after, he ioyneth with Duke Moris: And when they were commen wyth their whole armye thre dayes after to Schwinfurt, Duke Moris declareth vnto him, how king Fardinando woulde make intercession, and signified the same plainlye both by letters and ambassadoures, as thoughe he had authoritye of the Emperoure to treat, yea touching the deliuery of his father.

He therfore making priuy to it the French ambassador, refuseth not, that the conditions and requestes of king Fardinando, should be heard, which thing determined, they march with great expedition, by Roteburge, Dingelspelle, and Norling to Donauerde: At Roteburge, Marques Albert ioyneth him selfe to them with hys power bothe of horse men and fote men. Whiche waye so euer they wente, they brought the Citezens into theyr subiection, and displacing those, whiche the Emperoure before had chosen, do ordain newe Magistrates: And exact of them also mony and munition. And because Aulspurge was kept with no great garrison.

And again because in the selfe same daies, a certain piece of the wall and Rampeare was fallen downe, they marched with exceading greate iourneis, and the laste daye of Marche, reasted not so much as in the night season, and came thither the firste daye of Aprill at midday, and making roades there, declared them selues to be ennemies: In the Citye were foure enseignes of fotemen, sente by themperoure: but where the Townes men the fourth day after rendred the city, they wer permitted to depart.

Than they that sommoned the Cities of high Germany, and amonges them also Norinberge, and commaund them to be before them at Aulspurge, at thend of Aprill, and also brge them of Wuolmes, whiche were but nine miles from Aulspurge, that they should aide them with all thinges, and come into theyr society.

Aboute this time, the Prince of Salerne, by occasion of falling oute with the Uiceroy of Naples, reuolteth from the Emperoure, and goeth into Fraunce: The Prince of Salerne reuolteth from themperor.

Whilest these thinges are done in Germany, the frenche kinge, marching forth, with an huge army, surpriseth Tullie, & Uerdome townes of thempire, at the borders of Fraunce, after he inuadeth Lorayne,

The frenche subdueth Loraine.

Lozayne, and sendeth the yong Pzince into Fraunce, aboute nine yeres of age, though the Lady Dowager his mother intreated neuer so much to the contrary, & pzomiseth him his daughter in mariage: Whilest the king him self was occupied with these affaires, his lieftenaunt the Constable, Annas Memozaunce, who led the Vantward, surpziseth Metz, a famous city of thempire, the tenthe day of Apzill, whan bothe the garrison within was small, and the French men made fair pzomisses, and saide howe the kinge made this warre to maintaine theyz liberty. Foz what time the Frenche king went out of his owne pale, which was aboute the eighte day of Marche, sendinge vnto them letters, and messagers, he desired only that they would pzepare him vitaile, ẏ he might passe thzough theyz country with his armye, pzomisinge all beneuolence. And he vsed foz his minister the Cardinall Lenoncurt, bishop of the Citye, who setfozth his good will and zeale to the Senate.

The Cardinall betraied the Citye of Metz.

The conestable also wzote vnto them moste frendlye: but whan he came neare vnto the citye with his fozce, he desired to be let in, and obteined: the next day he was master of the gates, and of al the fozti fications. Thither came also afterwardes the kinge him selfe at the xviii. day of Apzill, and there remaining four daies, after he had taken thothe of the Senate and people, he appoynted Mounsir Gõnozie to be theyz gouernoure, and commanded their armure to be deliuered, and caried into one place, and the Citye to be fozti fied, likewise doth he in the Townes befoze named, and in Loraine, and sending his messagers befoze to Stralburge, to Hagenawe, and other places neare, and to the bishoppe of Stralburge, required to be aided with Wheate and Vitaile. Whan Aulspurge was taken, as I said, and thold Senate restozed, which themperoure had displaced, and the liberty of geuinge of voices, restozed also to the people, the Pzinces confederated marched towarde Woulmes, that refused theyz league. Whan they came thither the xii. day of Apzill, they ride aboute this Citye: And whan they were shot at with the greate pieces, they demaunde to be satisfied foz the iniuries done them with the summe of thzee hondzeth thousande Crownes, which denied, they becommed their enemies. But duke Mozis goinge from thence, wente to Lintz, a towne of Austriche, that he mighte vnderstande by kinge Farnando the conditions of peace. Foz he, as I said, by the Emperoures consent, was a meane to intreat a peace. Afterwarde the Emperoure exhozted by his letters the chiefest Pzinces of Germanye, that they woulde assaye to quenche this fire, and deuise some meanes of peace, the whiche he woulde not be againste.

And

And where as diuerse required his aide, for that thei were able to do nothing against so great a power, comforting their myndes, he answereth, that he hopeth wel that the treatie of peace commenced shall haue a lucky successe, if not: than will he neyther faile them, nor the common weale. When Woulmes had bene beseged six daies, the Princes, the.xix. day of Aprill, remoued to Stocach, a towne of Hegouia. There they receiued mony in the French kinges name for the monethes (as is conuenaunted) and Gamey Marchiane, the frenche pledge was deliuered: for the other, Nantoliet died by the waye. The Princes pledges, whiche they gaue to the frenche kyng, were Christopher Duke of Megelburg, and Philip the Lantgraues sonne. The last of Aprill the Princes retourne to Thonaw, certen myles beneth Woulmes. In the meane seasō Marques Albert burneth the townes and villages belonging to Woulmes, and extorteth money, and taketh their castell of Helfetteyne, situated on a high hill, and placeth therin a garrison, and the towne of Eilling nere vnto it, whiche is three myles frō Woulmes, with certen villages by the same, he condemneth to paye.xviii. thousand crownes. When Duke Maurice was come to Lintz, he propoundeth of deliuering the Lantgraue his father in lawe, of appeasing the dissention of Religion and doctrine, of wel ordering the common wealth, of peace to be made with the French kyng, their fellowe, and confederate, of the outlawes to be receiued agayne into fauour.

The pledges of Fraunce & Germanye.

Conditions of peace, offered by Duke Maur.

Those were the Kyngraue, and others before named, and also Erle Pedeche whiche in fourmer yeares gaue hym selfe into the tuition of Duke Maurice, as before is sayde. Howbeit the Emperour had appointed no reward against his lyfe, least he should offende Duke Maurice, as it is to be thought. Unto these demaundes, Ferdinando, with whom were Maximilian his sonne, and his sonne in lawe Albert, Duke of Bauier, and also the Emperours Imbassadours, maketh answere. Howe the Emperour is content that the Lantgraue be set at liberty, yet so that the warre maye cease immediatly. Touchinge Religion and the common wealth, he is well pleased, that the matter be determined in the next conuention of German. But the Emperour is very lothe that the frenche kyng shoulde be herein comprised. Neuertheless Duke Maurice may knowe of him, in what sorte he wyl be accorded. The outlawes may also be taken to mercie, in case they wyl obeye the condition offered by the Emperour. Moreouer, Ferdinādo requested, that when peace were once concluded, Duke Maurice would helpe him in

Hongary, and that the ſoldiours ſhould not ſlippe away to the frenche kyng. Wherunto whan Duke Maurice had aunſwered, and ſayde that that he could determine nothing without the conſent of his fellowes, they departed ſo, as at the. xxvi. day of May, they ſhould mete againe at Paſſawe, whiche is a towne betwene Lintz and Regenſpurge, where the Ryuers of Thonawe, and Oene mete. Thither ſhould come alſo the Princes that were interceſſours, and their deputies. On Maydaye the Lantgraues ſonne, and Johñ Albert Duke of Megelburg, leade the armie of Gundelfinge, & there lye eight whole dayes together lokyng for Duke Maurice retourne out of Auſtrich. Whan he was come, the next daye was the armie munſtred at Lawginge, a towne of Otto Henry the Paulſgraues. For they had alſo recouered his prouince, poſſeſſed by the Emperour, and had expulſed the Byſhop of Aulſpurge out of his countrie. And verely Otto the Paulſgraue, ioyned hym ſelfe vnto their league. From thence they goe towarde the Alpes. And it chaunced at the ſame tyme that kyng Ferdinando had obteyned of them a truce, whiche beginning the. xxvi. daye of May, ſhould ende the eight daye of June. In the meane tyme Themperour leuied a power at the fote of the Alpes, whiche aſſembled at the Towne of Rwe. In this hurly burly the Byſhop of Aulſpurge Cardinall, which before was not very ryche, and had nowe ſuſteyned great loſſe, as I ſayde, went to Rome, that he myght obteyne of the Byſhop new promotions and benefices, wherwith he might fill vp thoſe ſinkes agayne. After this the iudges of the chamber imperial flie away from Spiers. For by the frenche king and the Princes in their forſaide writinges, ſignified plainly a diſpleaſure, & aſcribed to thē in a maner the blame of all their trouble. The frenche king came with his armie by ꝑ borders of Lorraine to Saberne, the third day of May, foure myles from Straſburg, a town belonging to the biſhop. He had before requeſted them of Straſburg to ayde his armie with thinges neceſſary. For the whiche cauſe Imbaſſadours were ſent vnto him to Sarburg, ſeuen myles from Straſburg whiche ſhould offer him a certen quantitie of wheate & wyne, thoſe were Peter Sturmie, Fridericke Goteſſeme, and Johñ Sleidane. But the Coneſtable accompted that as nothynge, whiche they offered. And albeit the Imbaſſadours departed from hym in ſuche ſorte, as that they would aduertyſe the Senate, and after make reporte vnto hym, yet ſente he the nexte daye two Gentlemen for a ſpedy aunſwere, ſpeakyng muche of the kynges great good wyll and zeale towardes Germany, and also for

The coūtrie of Otto Henry recouered

The iudges of the chamber flie.

also for what intent, the kyng had moued his warre, verely that he might restore the libertie of Germany oppressed. An other requeste was, that for so much as the soldiours had nede of many thinges, they might bie the same in their citie, and that artificers might be suffered to bryng forth their wares and sel them within the campe. Wherunto the Senate made this answere, that in suche matters of weightie importaunce, there is nothing wont to be determined, but by the consent of the whole state. When the matter shalbe debated, they wyll sende agayne Ambassadours to declare, what their mynde is. When they were thus sent away, the next daye ỹ same Ambassadours were sent again into the campe, which was than at Saberne. When they were heard speake, and offered somewhat more, thā before, and had also declared causes, why the soldiours might not be permitted to come within the citie, the Constable began to speake displeasauntly, and makyng a comparison, how partiall iudges they were, both of the kynges benefites, and also of the Emperours iniuries, gaue very sharpe language. The conclusion of his talke was, that the nexte daye they shoulde heare the kyng hym selfe speake, whiche would affirme al that he had nowe sayde. On the morowe were the Ambassadours sent for before the kyng, with whome was the Cardinal of Loraine, the Duke of Uandome, and the Constable. And there reporte vnto hym, what talke they haue had with the Constable at two seuerall times, and offer as many rasers of Otes, as thei did before of wheate, and after also somewhat more wyne, beseching the king, that both for the olde amitie, that ỹ kinges of Fraunce haue had with the state of Stralburge, and also of his owne humanitie, he would take in good parte their offer. For they haue great force of soldiours within their citie, and a great nomber of people also be fled thither out of the countrie, so that the citie can not spare that corne, that they haue for theyr prouision. The kyng, after he had fyrst conferred with his counsell, began him selfe to declare, for what cause he came into Germany, to the selfe same effect, that the Constable had the daye before. Saying that vitayle was moste necessary, and not to be denied any man, that would paye for the same, vnles he wer an ennemy. If ỹ Soldiours want that, they wyl fynd a waye, howe to come by the same. But what inconuenience wold come therof, euery man may easely perceiue. That thing whiche was offered, the kyng in dede refused not, but he would haue had it deliuered in bread. Thābassadours again in corne:

The Constable chideth wt̄ them of Stralb.

Where vpon when they coulde not agree, they departed with out the matter concluded. Whan the Ambaſſadours were retourned, the Senate made a decree. For as muche as no parte of that wheate, whiche is in the citie, can be ſpared, that there ſhould be as much breade made, as myght be in the places theraboutes. For the Ambaſſadours had alledged both to the Conſtable, and the kyng alſo, that the ſtate of the citie and condicio of time was ſuche, that from thence was nothing to be loked for. But in caſe any thyng myght be gathered in the countrie, belonging to the ſame, they ſhould haue it right gladly. And this did ỹ Senate decre, leaſt any extremitie ſhuld be wrought vpon the plowmen and people of the countrey. And ſo, that whiche could ſodenly be gotten in townes and villages with out the citie, was caried to the Campe, but that ſame was very litle. Whan the countrey of Lorraine, and citie of Metz were taken, they of Straſburge immediatly toke vp to the nomber of fiue thouſand ſouldiours, to defende their citie, agayne they pulled down very many aſwel publique as priuate buildinges about the citie, and cut downe trees, and orcherdes and what ſo euer did let the proſpecte, or that might be a ſuccour to the ennemie, and where moſte nede was began to fortifie their citie. This ſame was a great diſpleaſure to the Frenchmen, and in the later communication the Conſtable did not diſſemble the ſame to the Ambaſſadours. For it is thought, howe they were in a certen hope, that like as by a certen face of frendſhip, they entred Metz, ſo alſo they ſhould not haue bene ſhut out of Straſburg. But whan they knewe, that the citie was exceading ſtrong, and ſawe moreouer all thinges prouided ſo diligently for the defence of the ſame, chaunging their purpoſe, as it is to be thought, they tourned an other way, and remouinge their campe the ſeuenth day of May, marched towarde Haganawe and Wiſſeburg. Hither came vnto ỹ king, Ambaſſadours from the Paulſgraue Electour, from the Archebyſhoppes of Mentz and of Treuers, commiſſioners, and from the Dukes of Cleaue and Wirtemberge, whiche for the common wealthes ſake, were lately aſſembled at Wourmes. Whoſe requeſte was this, that the kyng would abſteyne from ſpoyling the countrie and ſpare the poore people. And for ſo muche as he proteſteth to make warre for the lybertie of Germany, that he woulde ſtaye with his armie. For if he ſhuld goe further, the ſame wold be to the great loſſe and dammage of the Empyre. And they requyre hym to geue his mynde to the wayes of peace, whereof they bothe haue alreadye made mention to the Emperoure,

The requeſt of the Prynces to the kyng.

and wil

and wyll doe also hereafter, and truste that all shall be well. Where he writeth of entring into league with him, they desire him to consider herein their honour and estimation. For by reason of their othe and faith they owe to the Empire, they are not able to performe it. But yet will they do their endeuour, that a generall peace may be established. Furthermore they require him moste instauntly, that he would spare the dominiõs of Strasburg, whiche is a free citie of the Empyre, and that by his mediation Marques Albert would intreate more gently the Byshop of Wirciburge.

At the selfsame tyme, which was the .xi. day of May, letters were brought to ỹ king frõ Duke Maurice, wherin was wrytten what was done at Lintz. Duke Maurice required moreouer, ỹ the kyng, whom he wold haue also comprised in the treatie of peace, would declare, vpon what conditions he would accorde with the Emperour. When these letters were receiued, the kyng, vnto whome this thing was thought to haue chaunced vnlooked for, two dayes after, remoueth his campe, and leauing Germany, marcheth agayne towardes Lorraine. But before his departure, he aunswereth the Ambassadours of the Princes before named. How he hath already obteined thesame thyng, for the whiche he came with his army into Germany. For the captiue Princes shall be deliuered. And this was the cause of his warre: He therfore hath wonne honour enough. And if there chaunce any tyme hereafter, wherin Germany may require his ayde, he wyll spare neither paynes, coste, nor perill. And nowe leading backe his army, he intendeth to retourne home, chiefly, for that his ennemies haue inuaded Fraunce. As concerning the complaintes of the poore people, he is hartely sory. Howbeit there can not be so good order taken in any Armie, but that licentiouse soldiours wyll alwayes do some harme. Notwithstanding he taketh moste dilligent hede, that bothe as little harme be done as is possible, and also that offences be moste straytely punyshed. Touchyng that whiche they wryte of the Emperour and of peace, he loketh certenly for at their handes. Through his paynes, force and dilligence, Germany is released from those miseries, wherewith it laye oppressed. Nowe must they well forsee, that they doe not dishonestly lose their libertie, by hym restored. For their request touchynge them of Strasburge, he can not saye them naye, not withstanding, that what tyme he was there with his army, ỹ soldiours of that citie vsed great presumption and arrogancie towardes his men. When the king was entred into Germany,

D. Maurice letters to the kyng.

The kinges answer to ỹ Prynces.

Martin van Rossem spoyleth Champaigne.

the Emperours power of the low countreis, by the conduict of Marten Rosseme, inuaded Champaignie in Fraunce, burning and destroying all before them, and toke the towne of Alteney, standing by the Ryuer of Mase, belonging to the Duke of Loraine, but lately surprysed by ỹ Frenchemẽ. This was thought to be one cause, why the kyng retourned with his armie, another, for that he misliked Duke Maurice doinges, and againe, for that his hope failed hym at Stralburge. Whan he had remoued from Wisseburge, Imbassadours came to the kyng, sent from all the Swisses. King Ferdinãdo hath a Region ioyning to the Heluetians, called Sontgouia. And they of Ensheme are the chiefest of all that countrey, who being afrayde of their partes, had intreated the Swisses, that for the auctoritie and fauour that they had with the kyng, they would make intercession for them. Wherfore at their request and charges takynge their iourney, they commended to the king also the cities nere vnto the same, Colmar, Seletstat, and Stralburg, saying how this countrie was linked vnto them in great amitie, both for the nerenes therof, and also chiefly for that they serue them in a maner of all their wheat, so muche as to them is nedefull, so that no displeasure can be done to them, whiche they shall not feele also. Unto whome the kyng maketh answer the. xx. daye of May besides Bipont. Howe he doth forgeue them of Ensem so that they wyll release suche of his soldiours, as they haue prisoners. As touching the reste, for whome they spake, he neuer ment them euill. And albeit that the souldiours of Stralburg receiued his men somwhat roughly before the gates, and put them back that came thither to bie thinges, yet wil he not forsake their amitie therfore, euen for their sakes that intreate & be meanes for them. Nowe that he possesseth Lorayne, he shall be their nere neighbour, and wyll do nothing against the maner of neighbourhead. And loketh again for the same good wil and dutie of them also. There were before at Saberne, Imbassadours sent to the king by ỹ Senate of Basill about thesame matter, vnto whome also was made a gentle answere. I shewed before of Duke Maurice, howe he departed from Lintz. Kyng Ferdinando also whan the conuention was done, went immediatly to the Emperour at Inspruck, to insourme him of all the matter. And Duke Maurice retourning to the campe, marcheth with his fellowes toward Thalpes as before is said. And whan he came almost there, by the perswasiõ of the frẽch Imbassadour, he determined to set vpon the soldiours, whiche the Emperour had leuied in those partes. And where as ỹ. xvii

The suite of the Swisses to the kyng.

daye of

daye of Maye he was not far from Fiessa, which is a towne situated at the entring vp to the Alpes, by the ryuer of Leyche, he sendeth forth espialles, to vnderstande of the ennemie. They all in a maner bring worde, howe they kepe the straytes and narrow passages of the moũtaines, and haue so fortified themselues, that they can be hurt by no meanes. Wherfore the Princes sende forth certen horsemen, chosen out of the whole nomber, whiche riding almoste to their ennemies campe, intercept diuerse, and bring them away to the Princes. By whome they vnderstande many thynges, and the next daye marching forewarde with their fotemen, and hauing with them but two hõdreth horsemẽ only, they go to Fiessa. And what time thei were not farre of Rewe, they come vnto the straytes whiche were kept by the Emperours soldiours to the nomber of eight hondreth, and with two field peces. Vpõ whom geuing the charge whan they were once entred into ỹ straytes, ouerthrowe their ennemies, who slipping away by flight, made them that incãped at Rwe, to feare and tremble. The Princes pursuing with spede, geue charge vpon thẽ also, & finally put them to flight. Wherof a thousand wer taken, and slayne, and drowned, in the Ryuer of Leych: And lost also one enseigne. The next morning they go to the Castell of Erenberge, wherof we haue ofte made mention. And whan as fortune would, they had taken the fortresse, standing vnderneth the castel, and had wonne the straite wayes and passages, and had moreouer surprised diuerse peces of great ordenaũce furnished, they clyme vp the stepe & pitchell hill vnto the castell, and albeit they were layde at with many weapons, yet toke they it by surrender. There were in the castell. xiii. enseignes of fotemen: Wherof. ix. were taken, and. iiii escaped, of the whiche thre were of Germaines, and one of Italians. And they that were taken, were about thre thousand, where they lost but fewe of their owne men. After that, was Duke Maurice in great daunger. For whan he woulde haue marched forewarde, the soldiours that were vnder Riseberge, would not, vnlesse they might haue an extraordinary paye for the wynning of the castell. But Duke Maurice sayd that was no reason, and commaunded with al, to apprehẽde a seditious felowe that was more clamorouse than the rest. There all the rest make towardes him not only with their pykes, but also with their handgunnes, in so muche, that with moste spedy flighte, he could hardely saue his life. The. xxi. day of May two legions were sent by the Alpes to Inspruck, whiche was from thence two dayes iourney. Al the horsemen were left with one

Skirmyches of ỹ Princes with ỹ mCperialles.

Erenberge take agayns

Rebelliõ, in D. Morizcap

Duke Morizs vpe slayne.

legion

legion of fotemen about Fiella and Rwe, to defende and kepe the paſſage. The next daye Duke Maurice & his felowes Princes followyng after, ioyne with the army of fotemen, at Zirley, whiche is not two great myles from Inſpruche. But when the Emperour heard that Ereberge was wonne, he departed ſodenly in the night awaye from Inſpruche, with his brother Ferdinãdo, who was lately come thither to perſwade a peace, as I ſayd before, and through the Alpes, as they go to Trente, tourning on the left hande he came to Villace a towne in Carnia, by the Riuer of Draue, whan he had a little before ſet at libertie John Friderich, Duke of Saxon, which had bene fiue yeres priſoner, leaſt his ennemies ſhuld aſcribe this vnto their glorie, whiche thing in dede the priſoner alſo hym ſelfe woulde not. Whã he was at libertie, he followed the Emperour neuertheleſſe, whyther ſoeuer he went. In the ſelfe ſame tyme, quene Marie, the Emperours ſyſter helde an aſſemblee at Achen in lowe ducheland, to make a league with the princes about her. And the Duke of Cleaue in dede, ercuſeth the matter by Ambaſſadours. But Adolphe, Archebiſhop of Collon comming thither entreth into league with the houſe of Burgũdy. Likewiſe doth the Byſhop of Luke, George of Auſtriche. Whan Duke Maurice came to Inſpruche, what thinge ſoeuer was founde there of the Emperours, and of the Spaiardes, and the Cardinalles of Auſpurge, it was ſpoyled. But to kyng Ferdinandos and the citezens goodes, there was no harme done. And for ſo muche as there rẽmayned but thre daies only, vnto the truce, whiche for the treatie of peace, was taken, as before is mentioned, Duke Maurice went from thence to Paſſawe. And the other Princes, Marching the ſame way they came ỹ. xxviii. day of May retourne to Fiella, and afterwarde by meſſengers as well, in their own, as in the name alſo of Duke Maurice, they publyſhe letters at Auſpurge, of this effect. In what ſorte ſaye they, ỹ ennemies of truthe, haue alwayes done their indeuour, that all Godly Preachers oppreſſed, the Romiſhe idolle might be reſtored, and that the yought being brought vp in thoſe errours and falſe opiniõs might by litle and litle increaſe in the ſame, that thing is ſo manifeſt, that it nedeth no further demõſtration. For euen at the ſame time, whan they did not ſticke to proteſte that they ſought not Religion, they wrought with all their force that the pure doctrine might be cleane roted out. For they did not only caſte the Godly preachers in pryſon, but in this citie alſo compelled them by an othe, & with great vngentlenes, that they ſhould departe out of the limites of the Empyre.

The Empe. fleeth away by nyght.

The Duke of Saxon ſet at libertie.

The Empe. ſtuffe ſpoiled

Crueltie againſt godly preachers.

Empire. And albeit that same othe was very wicked, and therfore is grounded vpon no lawe nor reason, yet, least any sclaunder might arise, we haue called home agayne those selfe same preachers and scholemaisters, whiche our aduersaries had exiled, thinking it our dutie so to doe. Wherfore all suche as after this sorte were bannished, as before is sayd, we do clerely release from that bonde of othe, wherunto through force & violence, contrary to the lawes thei were bounde, and restore them vnto libertie, in ioyning them, that not only in this citie, but also in other places, according to their vocation, they teache Gods worde syncerely, according to the confession here in tymes past exhibited, and rightly and godly bring vp youngth in learning, trusting vnto our defence and tuition. We cõmaunde also that no man molest them with wordes or iniuries, as though they should do contrary to their faith geuen. For inasmuche as not through their deserte, but only for the profession of the truthe, they haue liued many monethes in exile, we doubte not but all good men wyll lamente their chaunce, and accompte them worthy of all good wyll and fauour.

And for as much as those which in their absence haue preached in this citie, be men suspected and vnconstant, insomuch, that they may not conueniently be with these, that we haue called agayne, by reason of their contrarietie in teachinge, we require the Senate, to put them to silence, and so to demeane them selues, that this decree of ours may stande in ful strẽgthe and authoritie. Whan the Princes had thus proclaimed the seuenth day of June, the fift day after, they restore the ministers of the churche to their places, and geue them agayne authoritie to preache, to the great reioyling & contentation of the people. Before Duke Maurice retourned from Lintz, Marques Albert going a parte with his armie, doeth much harme with spoyling and burning to Wuolfgang, maister of the Almaigne order, as they call hym, and whan he had exacted mony of him, inuadeth the countrie of Norinberge, and the fift day of May taketh by composition, Lightnaw, a castell of theirs, standyng fiue myles from the citie, with the towne ioyning to the same. His armie was of two thousand horsemen, and. xii. enseignes of fotemen. The nexte daie sending his letters to them of Norinberge, albeit the Frenche king saieth he, and the Princes cõfederated, haue declared by wrytinge sufficiently, and at large what they thought of the common wealth, and how thei were bent to recouer the libertie of Germany, and Religiõ also, vpõ hope and confidence that all good men with wylling myndes, would

The princes restore ỳ ministers of ỳ churche.

The Marq. Albertes armie.

woulde not only imbrace this their enterpryse, but would al so with all their force and indeuour further thesame, whiche many haue done in dede: yet haue you neyther declared what your mynde and pourpose is, nor as I heare, haue sent no Ambassadours to the assemblee appointed at Aulspurge, but prepare all thinges for defence, plantyng your ordenaunce here & there on your walles and Bulwarkes, and hiring force of soldiours, make auaunt, that you wyll persener to the vttermoste extremitie, as I am credible informed, and it maketh me to beleue it the more, for that hetherto you haue sent no Ambassadours to me for peace. Whiche some notwithstandinge haue done, bothe Princes and Cities further of. Where therfore the same wryting, of the kyng and Princes confederated, doth manifestly declare, that suche, as either shall resiste this enterpryse of theirs, or not further thesame, shall be taken as ennemies. And againe, for so muche as I am adioyned to the same warre, to the ende to bryng all those, in whose limites I come, to do their dutie, and to leaue behynde my backe no fortified place, out of the whiche any force or saleinge out is to be feared, therfore haue I taken from you, whiche as yet haue not satisfied my expectation, the castell of Lightnaw, whiche was a great annoyaunce to my campe, preseruing the souldiours of the garrison, whome neuertheleste I might haue otherwyse vsed. But bycause the chief thing yet remaineth, I require you both in the Frenche kinges name and my fellowes, that you wyll make a direct aunswer, what you are purposed to doe for the defence of the libertie of Germany, and for the stablishyng of Religion, and let me vnderstande it to morrowe, that I may knowe, what thyng is to be loked for of you, and in what sorte I ought to accept you. Howbeit, what tyme Duke Maurice and his fellowes were at Schwinfurte, whiche was the. xxvi. daye of Marche, as before is sayde, they demaunded of them of Norinberge, faith, societie, munition, vitayle, & a great somme of monie. But after muche debating, all other conditions omitted, what tyme they had paied them an hondreth thousand crownes, they promysed them peace as well for them selues as their fellowes, by letters deuised in moste ample wyse.

Nowe therfore what tyme Marques Albert assayled them, they make complainte to them. And bycause Duke Maurice was not yet retourned from Lintz, the Lantgraues Sonne wrytynge to them agayne the thyrde daye of May, from Gundelfynge, byddeth them be of good comforte,

And the

And the fift day after whan Duke Maurice was retourned, they wryte both, a promisse to kepe conuenauntes, saying that this acte of the Marques is cleane besides their expectation, neither do they like it, but will do all their indeuour, that they may recouer their own, & wyll also call back immediatly suche ayde as they haue lent him. Whan they of Norinberge had receiued the letters of Marques Albert, they wrote againe the same day, signifiyng what thing Duke Maurice and the princes had promised them by composition, and saie how that was the cause, that they sent no Ambassadours to him. Wherfore they earnestly pray and beseche hym that he wyll restore fully the castell taken, and gratifie his fellowes herein. Thre dayes after he wrote againe: For so muche as he doth not know, how they haue compounded with them, and yet it concerneth the Frenche king very muche, vnto whome he is no lesse addicted than to the others, he requireth to haue sauleconduicte for a credible man of his, whome he wyll sende into their citie, to se the instrument of their accorde. They followe his mynde, and let him se it. But he neuertheless, although Duke Maurice & his fellowes were meanes and diligently intreated him to the contrary, the .xi. daye of May, wryteth to them againe. And in the Frenche kinges name especially doeth charge them, that within a fewe houres they would aunswer him playnely, whether they wyll be obedient. And where he receiued not, suche aunswer as he would, the towne and castell of Lightnawe he spoyleth, burneth, ouerthroweth and maketh euen with the grounde. And whan he had exacted mony of the townes men, he caused them to sweare to be true subiectes to hym & to his cosin George Friderick, also Marques of Brandenburg, and besegeth the citie. Wherfore the the Lantgraues sonne calleth agayne by and by two guidons of horsemen whiche he let hym haue against Woulfgange, the maister of the order, and commaundeth to come vnto him, wherwith he was sore offended. He attempted therfore cruell warre, and whan he had burned and spoyled an hondreth villages in their dominiõ, and about thre score and ten maners and fermes of the citezens, and the churches also, he setteth on fyre moreouer an exceading great wood that they had, whiche serued not them only, but also other inhabiters therby of tymber and firewood, and burned therof aboue thre thousand acres. And he had before this proclaymed open warre to all others, thereaboutes that wold not obeye, both of the nobilitie and others, but chiefly to ỹ Bysshop of Bamberge, and of Wirtemburg, whome also in this case he

Albertes cruelte to them of Norinberg.

droue to

Bamberge redemethpeace dearelye.

droue to moste vnreasonable conditions. And verely the bishop of Bamberge, to saue hymselfe and his prouince from present daunger, bought peace of him for wonderful losses. For he was fayne to geue him .xx. townes & signories within his iurisdiction, & made hym wrytinges of the same, the .xix. daye of May, and also permitteth him to haue all his wardes and clientes. And the Bysshop of Wirtemburge payde hym two hondreth & twenty thousand crownes, and also taketh vpon hym and promyseth to paye his debtes, whiche amounted to the summe of thre hondreth and fiftie thousand crownes. The cities of Swevia hauing compassion of this vnworthie and lamentable fortune of the Norinbergians, whiche were lately assembled at Auspurge (as before is sayd) to the nomber of .xxvi. by Imbassadours chosen out of the whole nomber, make intercession, especially they of Auspurge. And whan they were come by saufeconduicte to Norinberge, alledging many reasons, they exhorte them to peace, and tell them of the takyng of the strayte passages in the Alpes, and of the castell of Erenberge, and declare that the state both of Hongarie and Italie is suche, that there can be no ayde nor succour loked for of any man. After they exhibite the condicions propounded by Marques Albert. They geue them thankes for their good wyll and paynes taken, and declare both howe the Marques hath no cause to war against them, and also what was treated with Duke Maurice & his fellowes. And because the conditions be suche, as partly they are not able to perfourme them, and partly can by no meanes be excused to the Emperour and kyng Ferdinando, they saye, they wyll abyde the extremitie, and commit the matter vnto God. For they knowe them selues so cleare, that they can be contented to be iudged herein not only by the Emperour, but by all other Princes also, yea by the next frendes & kinsfolkes of the Marques him selfe. Whan the intercessours had reported these thinges agayne to the Marques, and had duely placed their wordes with termes apte and conuenient, and he not only relented nothing, but also threatened moste cruell thynges. The fourth daye of June, they aduertise them by their letters, that his mynde is set all on crueltie, and howe they could not bring him to any more reasonable conditions. And nowe the Marques shoteth of his ordenaunce into the citie, with much more violence, than before, and one nyght maketh the batterie, more ouer to put thē in the more terrour, he burneth one of the suburbes. And about the same tyme came into the Campe to hym George Thanberge, and William Schacthe, sent as Imbassadours

dours from Duke Maurice, & the Lantgraues sonne, to make peace. They, taking to them the Ambassadours of the cities, whiche being in dispayre of the matter, were els mynded to departe, after a long & laborious treatie, at the length perswade both partes, and conclude a peace. For the Marques has his armie lately augmented, by Job Dalbeck and Chrystopher Oldēburge, Erles, and Duke Maurice wryting his letters to the senate, signified that he was moste greuously offended with this the Marques doinge, yet now could not remedie it. The condicions of peace were these. They should paye two hondreth thousand crownes, and deliuer him sire great pieces of artyllarie, with all thinges furnished. They should beare their fauour to the Princes confederated, as they of Aulspurg do. That he hym selfe should againe restore suche thinges as he had taken from them. Wherfore about the .xx. day of June, was leuied the siege of the moste famous and mightie citie in maner of all Germany, & best furnished of all thinges, but especially moste strongly fortified. The Marques full of lusty courage by reason of thys luckye successe, the .xx. daye of June, wryteth letters to them of Woulmes out of his campe. Wherin was conteined, howe the Norinbergians, to their exceading great hinderaunce, by hym banquished, had receiued conditions of peace, & would do what so he and his fellowes shall cōmaunde them. Nowe therfore is he determined to belege them also, but far otherwyse, & muche more streightly, than he did of late. And if fortune fauour his pourpose, he will spare no mankinde, that is past seuen yeares olde, except thei retourne in time, and immediatly sending Ambassadours, do fully satisfie him and his league frendes, and also make their purgation of their rebellion lately committed. And what they wyll doe herein, he cōmaundeth them to sende playne worde, by the bringer of these letters. Unto the whiche letters they aunswer briefly, that whyleft they be saufe, and so longe as they haue lyfe, they wyll doe no suche thynge as he demaundeth.

Norinberge hath peace with ỳ Mar.

Albert to thē of Wolmes.

The frenche king passing out of Germany, with his armye deuided in thre partes, came at the last to Walderking, whiche is a litle towne of the dutchie of Lorayne by ỳ Riuer of Sare. There uniting his armie, the .xxb. day of May, marching forth and passing ouer the riuer of Mosel, what tyme he came into ỳ lande of Lutcemburg, he distroied all before him with spoiling and burning, prouoked by the example of Rossene, as they thē selues report, and recouereth the towne of Ateney, voyde of soldiours to defende it. For Marten Rossene was retourned

The frēche king destroyeth Themy's cour cōtrie

home. Againe pitching his tentes, he taketh a little towne by surrender called Danuillers, after that also Jueye, one of ꝯ chiefest fortes there. In the same town was Count Mansfield Ernestus, gouernour of the whole countrey, with the floure of the youth there with him. Al they were taken prisoners. Afterwarde was the towne spoyled of the outragious soldiours against the kinges will, as they reporte. Now let vs retourne to Duke Maurice. He, for to treate a peace, as I said, was gone to Passawe. There he repeting the treatie that was at Lintz, the first of June, propoũdeth ꝯ declareth al thinges more at large. There were themperours Imbassadours, kyng Ferdinando, Albert Duke of Bauier, the Bysbops of Salisburge ꝯ Eistet, and of all the chief Princes of Germany, the Imbassadours also of Cleaue and of Wirtemberge, and many others besides. He complaineth that the state of thempire whiche chiefly ought to be free, is gouerned by straungers, that thauthoritie of the Princes Electours is deminished, ꝯ that many things be done without their aduise ꝯ knowledge. That certẽ thinges also are pluc hed away, ꝯ alienated frõ thempire. Howe meanes are deuised, that thautoritie of electing thẽperour may be takẽ from thẽ, in cõmon assemblies the Electours voices are in a maner neglected, that the priuate conuentions of the Electours, are for a certen feare omitted, and their liberties infringed, whyles the chamber imperiall receiueth those, that appeale from thẽ, contrary to the auncient custome. That the controuersies of the states Imperial are purposly maynteined, and be neuer accorded, before either partie haue susteined losse and dammage. Howe in the Emperours courte a man can hardly be heard speake, neyther is his matter exactly knowen, chiefly for that they vnderstande not the tongue, and that there is muche losse not only of costes, but of tyme also: In open assemblies matters are handled nothyng frendly, and if any man propounde ought for the common wealth, it is taken in euyl parte. That Germany is sore impouerysbed and beggered with those ofte and dayly conuentions, and at home oftentymes are many thynges neglected, and neyther yet is the publique state any whyt amended, yea it is made worse and more intricate. By strayghte proclamations it is prohibited, that no man serue in foreyne warres. That suche as be reconciled, are bounde, that they shall not warre against the Emperours countrey, and so are plucked from the Empyre. In the Protestaũtes warre such as serued their Lordes, according to their dutie, were punished by the purse, such as in the same war remained in thẽperours frendship,

Thassemble at Passawe.

The cõplainte of Prynces Elect.

frendshyp, were commaunded to paye also, and that their landes and goodes should be put to sale, vnlesse they payed immediatly, and their Ambassadours, bicause they did not by and by assent, were commaunded vnder paine of death, that they shuld not departe from the court. That foreine soldiours haue bene oftentimes brought into Germany, and the last warre beinge finished, were distributed hither and thither into Prouinces, whiche haue done many thinges dissolutely and vitiously, and haue gloried of the conquest of Germany, and haue sayde, how it should be annexed to the Emperours patrimonie, and that in the head cities should be buylded castelles and fortes. Howe muche ordenaunce and warlike munition, was, as it were in a mockerie, caried out of Germany into foreine nations. Howe diuerse men, for a certen ambition, haue caused the armes of ỹ Princes of Germany to be set vpon ỹ gunnes which they made for themselues, as though they had taken them from thē. How there be set forth bokes, & that with the Emperours priuilege, whiche sounde to the great reproche and infamie of Germany, as though it were cōquered and brought in bondage. That in common assemblees, vnder the name of the Emperours prouinces, certen men were placed amonges the Princes and states, and this to be wrought through secret deuises, that the nō ber being augmented, they may preuayle by the nomber of voices. Howe foure yeares past was ordeyned the iudgemēt of the chamber imperial, and lawes made by a very fewe, which wer after published, to the great hynderaunce of many, especially of them, that be of the Protestauntes Religion. For all those are vtterly excluded from that benche. Wherfore the thinge it selfe requyreth, that those lawes be better shanned in the nert conuention. These and suche other lyke thynges he propoundeth, and for as muche as they chiefly concerne the Emperour, he requyreth that they be redressed out of hande, and that the Empyre be restored to the fourmer dignitie, and that others be not permitted to delude and contempne the same.

The intercessours conferring together, iudged nothinge amisse in these requestes. Howebeit to the intent, that both the Emperours dignitie should be mainteined, and might so much more easely be perswaded, they thynke, that many thynges, whiche concerne the reformation of the state publique, may be ryght well differred tyll a generall conuention of the Empyre. There was present the French Ambassadour, Frarineus: Who the thyrd daye of June made an oration before the Princes. The oration of the French Ambas.

Thaffinitie of Frēchmē and Germaines.

Now betwene the frenchemē and the Germaines, in old time, and before the name of francons was knowen, there was so great lykenes of life and maners, that ꝑ Germains be thesame people, whiche the Romaines in times past called the brethren of the frenchemen. But after that the francons had planted them selues in fraunce, both natiōs were so vnited, that there was one Empire, one Prince, and the same lawes for both. Afterwarde, whan an alteration chaunced, and that thempyre was deuolued to the Germains: The Dukes of Saxon & other Emperours, for that they had their originall of the kinges of fraunce, had continual amitie with the frenchmē, in so much that Philip king of fraunce, caused ꝑ auncient league, whiche could scant be read for the olde antiquitie therof, to be written out in goldē letters, and layd vp in an holyer place. And verely not without iust cause. For during that league of amitie, the cō mon wealth of either nation was in dede moste florishing. And certenly the force of Germany was thā so great, that it prescribed lawes, not only to the Hongarians, Bohemers, Poloniās, and Deanes, but also to the Italians. And ꝑ kinges of fraūce, for the maintenaunce of religion, haue warred many times against thennemies of Christendom. The Saracenes & Turkes, both in Asia, Affricke & Europe, and haue had moste noble victories. But after chaunced a time more vnfortunate, whan certen Emperours as newly entred, and not very Germaines, nor worthy of ꝑ dignitie, haue forsaken that amitie with ꝑ kinges of fraunce, and haue induced great calamitie to the common wealth. But this sore plage, through Gods benefite, was healed by the noble house of the Dukes of Lutcemburg, out of the whiche haue issued certen Emperours, men of great vertue, & linked moste assuredly to the kinges of fraunce. For the father of themperour Charles the fourth, died in battell for the kyng of fraunce. The like good will beare also the Princes of Austriche, amongest others Albert the firste, who neither for promesse, nor threatening of the hyghe Bysshops, could be brought to warre against fraunce. These thynges he reciteth for this intent, that they may see, howe euell certen councellours and ministers of the moste puissaunt Emperour Charles the fyfte, prouyde for the common wealth, whylest they worke not thys thinge only, that they pluche a sonder the one from the other, these two moste excellent nations: but also through their craft and subtiltie haue brought this to passe longe synce, that the moste noble Prince, kyng Fraunces, was iudged an ennemie, his cause not harde. This do they to their owne priuate gaine, but to

but to the exceading great hinderaũce of the cõmon wealth. For how harde it were for them, during the amitie of the two nations to infringe the libertie of Germany, and to buylde vp that their kyngdome, it doeth hereof sufficiently appeare, for that they being nowe affrayde of the force of Fraunce, be not so importune as they were, nor doe not so muche vrge that Spanyshe yoke and bondage. These be verely they whiche by intreatie and tributes, obteyning peace of the Turke, vnder the colour of Religion, and obedience, haue brought in dissentions and factions into Germany, who ayded with the power of Germaynes, haue warred against Germany, whiche haue exacted money of all men, and made the State of the Empyre miserable, by placing here and there garrisons of Spanyardes by vnarmyng the armaries, and openyng the waye to confiscation. For the matter is brought to that passe, that bothe the seale of the Empyre, and the iudgement of the chamber, and also the ryght and libertie of assemblies depende only vpon the pleasure of the Byshop of Arras. For what example is this or what equitie is it, that suche as to get their liuing serue in forreine warres should be therfore executed, outlawed, and with great rewardes set forth: be in daũger of murtheryng, to omit in the meane season so many murthers, lecherous actes, spoylynges and robbinges of townes, and especially the handlyng of Religion, whiche hath not bene after one maner, but diuers according to the tyme. Certenly what so euer hath bene done these many yeares nowe, tendeth all to this ende: that, contrary to the lawes of the Empyre, kyng Ferdinando being herunto eyther compelled, or els by fayre promesses allured, the Prynces also by a certen feare and terrour subdued, the Prince of Spayne might be made Emperour. And shuld not noble courages wyshe for death rather, than to beholde ỹ lyght of ỹ Sun in suche distresse and miseries? Assuredly there can no man be imagined so bery a coward or so barbarouse, whõ these thyngs would not moue. Wherfore no man ought to maruell, that in the ende ther should arrise some Princes, and amongest them Duke Maurice the electour of Sarony, which thought it their parts euen with ỹ hazarde of their liues to recouer ỹ libertie of their natiue coũtrie. And they, being of thẽ selues not able, nor of power sufficiẽt to sustein such a charge alone, haue desired ỹ ayde of the king of Fraũce. And he doubtles setting a part ỹ displeasure of former yeares, hath not only made thẽ partakers of al his fortunes, but hath also imploied him selfe wholy to the same busines, making a league with them, wherein amongest

The libertie of Germany restored by ỹ power of Fraunce.

The way opened for ỹ Prynce of Spayne to be Emper.

other thinges it is prouided, that thei may not cõpounde with the ennemie, but by the kinges consent. Howbeit, Duke Maurice, although he be tied with that same bonde, yet, for ỹ weale of his countrie, and to followe the mynde of kyng Ferdinando requiring him hereunto, hath lately demaunded of the moste christian king, how he could be content to haue peace. Whiche thing chaunced vnto him in dede somwhat contrary to his expectation, for that, considering his benefite is so great, he supposed that in matters touching him, he shuld not haue sent to him a far of, but to haue deuised with him presently. Neuerthelesse because he setteth much more by publique, thã by his own priuate profites, he would deny nothing to a Prince of his confederacie. Wherfore if the woundes of the cõmon wealth may be healed, as they ought, & from henceforth assuraunce made, ỹ they breake not out again, if the captiue Princes may be released, vpon suche conditions as be in the league expressed. Moreouer, in case the olde leagues of fraunce with the Empire, and this new confederacie also made of late with the Princes, may so be confirmed, ỹ they may take place for euer, if these thines, I saye, may be brought to passe, he is so well affected towardes the common wealth, that not only he wyll assent gladly to the treatie of peace, but also wyl giue God hartie thãkes, that his aduise and helpe hereunto hath not wanted. As touching his priuate matters, for so much as the Emperour deteineth many thinges by force, and hath made warre vpon no iust cause, the king thinketh it reason, that he ỹ hath first done wrong, shuld first seke also to make satisfactiõ. He verely, although he neither distruste his force nor yet his cause, will so demeane him selfe, ỹ it may be well perceyued both how desirous of peace he is, and how willing also to gratifie Duke Maurice & them all. Hereunto the Princes aunswere. Howe that recitall of antiquitie repeted of fourmer memory, cõcerning the coniũctiõ of fraũce and Germany was to them right ioyfull, and no lesse pleasaũt to heare, that the kyng preferreth the common wealth aboue his priuate cõmodities, and is not against, but that the Princes confederate may conclude a peace with the Emperour. For that it should so be, it is for the profite, not only of one nation, but also of all Europe, whiche afflicted with ciuil discorde, tendeth to distruction. And suche conditions of peace, as the kyng requyreth, they doubte not but that they may be obteyned. For the Emperour both before this tyme, and also in this trouble thinketh well of the common wealth, and wyll not haue the libertie of Germany deminished. There is good hope moreouer that he

The princes aunswer his oration.

that he wyll shortly delyuer the captiue Princes. But that both the olde leagues should be renewed and the newe confirmed, the king of his wysdome vnderstandeth, that in this same conuention so great a matter can not be finished. Neuertheles they wyshe vnfainedly, that the same amitie, which hath bene alwayes betwene bothe nations may remayne ferme and vnuiolable. That suche priuate suites as he hath with the Emperour, myght be appeased, they both couet chiefly, and also wyll refuse no paynes and trauell therin. And where as the kyng affirmeth that the Emperour deteineth diuerse thinges that ar his and signifieth plainly, that he hath thinges to lay clayme to, they thinke it not against reason that he shewe, what thing that is. For they are mynded to preferre the controuersie to the Emperour, & be as meanes therin. And they desire very much, that the kyng would accept these thinges in good part. Nowe as concerning the alliaunce betwene the Germaynes & Frēche men, I haue spoken in the eight booke. And that whiche the frenche Ambassadour speaketh here of the house of Lutcemburge, thus it standeth. The Erle of Lutcemburge Henry, had a sonne named Henry, whiche was after made Emperour, the seuenth of that name, he had a sonne called John, whiche by mariage was made king of Boheme. Who aided Philip Valoise the frenche kyng, against the kyng of Englande Edwarde the third, goyng hym selfe with hym to the fielde, and the battell being foughten, where the Englishmen had the victory, he was slayne, and amonges others, lefte a sonne called Charles, whiche afterwarde was made Emperour, the fourthe of that name, father to Wenceslaus and Sigismunde, whiche were after both Emperours, and this Sigismunde also kyng of Hongary and Boheme, the procurer of the counsell of Constance. Albert of Austriche of whome he speaketh, the sonne of Rasse the Emperour, whan he was Emperour he obserued perfit amitie with Philip le beau kyng of Fraunce, notwithstanding that the Bysshop of Rome Boniface the eight, did wonderfully incense him vnto warre. Duke Maurice besydes the deliueraunce of his father in lawe, vrged two thynges chiefly. One, that of suche matters, as annoyed the libertie of Germany, & the whiche he hym selfe had recited by name, kyng Ferdinando Maximiliā his sonne, and the intercessours themselues, shuld nowe forthwith examine, and according to the lawes and custome of Germany, determine the same. Another was that peace myght be graunted to Religion, and that no man should be molested therfore tyl suche tyme as the whole cōtrouersie were fully re-

The house of Lucēburg

The battell of Crescie.

Albert of Austriche.

fully reconciled. This way did not thintercessours discõmende: but themperour by his Ambassadours declareth, what lacke he findeth therin, & thought it reason, that those which had bene faithfull to him, and therfore had chaunced into extreme miserie, should be first recompẽsed their losse. After much debating, what time diuerse pointes were mittigated, they agreed at ỹ length, that the third day of July, the Emperour shuld answer directly, & that the war should cease in the meane time. Wherfore thintercessours wryting their letters the. xvi. day of June exhorte themperour vnto peace. When ỹ castel of Ereberg was taken, and afterwarde Inspruck spoyled, I shewed you, howe the Princes, retorning through thalpes about thende of May came backe again to Fiessa. And marching frõ thence, the. xix. day of June, pitched their tentes at Eistet, which is ỹ Byshops town, bordring vpon Bauier, and ther the whole army longed sore for Duke Maurice cõming, not without great thought & carfulnes. Who comming thither at the length, sheweth them in what case the matter stode: and the laste daye of June, he retourneth from thence to Passaw by post horses, that he might be there at the daye appointed, and his fellowe Princes remouing their campe. the next morning, the fourth day after came to Roteburg, whiche is a towne nere vnto Francony by the riuer of Duber. But Marques Albert neuertheles pursued his enterprise, and hauing driuen the citie of Norinberge to make their peace, he compelled also the nobilitie and states in these parties, to be at cõmaundement. For albeit he mainteined the common cause at the first, as in the writing set forth he profes-sed to do, yet was he not of the same league, and whã the siege of Ulmes was leuied, he went about his priuate affaires, whether it were for that he would wynne to hym selfe alone, what soeuer the chaunce of warre had geuen hym, or that he myslyked Duke Maurice his doinge, or els moued by the Frenche kynge, was bent otherwyse. Notwithstanding those that he toke the faith of he commaunded to perfourme the same fidelitie also to his felowes. Afterwarde inuading the prouince of the Archebishop of Mentz, by the Ryuer Meyne, doeth exceading muche harme with burning and spoyling, and demaundeth of hym a wonderfull summe of money. And where diuers made intercession, neither yet could thei agree vpõ the summe. The Archebyshop, fyrste synkynge hys great Artylarie in the Rhyne, the fyrste daye of July fled awaye, to saue hym selfe.

Marques Albert warreth for hymselfe.

The selfe same tyme also, Marques Albert, whiche lefte nothynge vnattempted, wylleth the Archebyshop of Treuers to deli-

to deliuer vnto him the chiefest castell of his dominion, whiche is situated, where the Riuers of Rhine and Mosell mete, vpon an hyghe hyll, naturally strong, and very commodious. And he sayd, howe he required this of him in the Frēche kynges name. He, after he had conferred with his counsell, sent him worde ỹ he could not accomplyshe his request herein. For as muche as the Princes intercessours in the latter part of their aunswere that they made to the Frenche Ambassadour (as before is mentioned) sayd howe they thought it reason, that the kyng should declare what he required of the Emperour. The Ambassadour, by the kyng aduertised, whan he was with the armie beyōdes Eistet, the .xix. daye of June, wryteth to them agayne, how the kyng hath attempted this war, for none other cause doubles, but to profit the whole common wealth, and chiefly to restore the libertie of Germany sore oppressed, what tyme certen Prynces had long and muche requested hym to the same. And assuredly sought no priuate gayne to him selfe therein, and that may the thing it selfe beare witnes. For he had taken nothyng at al in Germany, where it had not bene harde for him to haue done. He permitted the Princes also to warre frely as they list. And albeit that in the meane tyme that he hymselfe laye styll with his armie by the Riuer of Rhine, his ennemies had inuaded Fraunce, yet did he not once remoue tyll he was aduertised by Duke Maurice, that suche thinges myght be obteyned by peaceable meanes, for the whiche this warre was attempted. Whiche thing knowen, he was not a litle glad, whan he sawe the thinge procede, after their hartes desire. For his aduise and counsell was, first that the Princes should not neglect, so goodly an occasion as this was, neither disceiue them selues, or by others be abused, as they were before. Moreouer, for so muche as he had shewed so notable a token of his good wyl and fidelitie, that the amitie of both nations might assuredly be established, to thintent that he himself may afterwardes haue better leasure to se vnto other cōmodities of the cōmon wealth: And because Duke Maurice hath demaunded of him, in what sorte he would be accorded, this is his opinion, that he sayth howe ỹ Emperour moued warre against him without any iust cause. And the kinges of Fraunce be not wont to desire peace of their ennemy, especially of suche one, as neither in power nor other thing they be inferiours to. Now to propounde any thing (vnlesse there were certen hope to obteine ỹ same) he seeth no cause why. And as touching them selues he supposeth, that they wil require nothing of him, but that may stande with his honour

The Frēche kinges aunswer to thintercessours.

and dig-

and dignitie. And he so loueth them againe, and so esteemeth them, that in case he may se them treate the cõmõ peace of the whole worlde, he would for their sakes geue ouer a great parte of his right. And is contented also, that they shall bothe heare and determine his requestes, so that the Emperour refuse not to doe likewyse, and wysheth greatly that for the same cause, there might some conuention be had as sone as might be. And if it may so be, than shall all men vnderstande, both how much he loueth the common wealth, and also howe farre from the truthe are those thinges, whiche are bruted of him by his aduersaries, cõcerning the Turkishe league. But if these thinges can take no place, and that all consultations be referred only to his discretion, neither can obteine that league of amitie with the Germaines whiche by good deserte he loked for, the blame ought not to be imputed to him, if there chaūce further trouble to arise. These letters were red before the Princes the first day of July. Whan Duke Maurice was come to Passawe at the day, on the morowe was brought the Emperours aunswere to king Ferdinando. Than he whan the Princes were set sayd, howe the Emperour in dede had written his mynde, but did not assente to many thinges. And for so muche as it is so, it is not nedefull to declare expressely, what thing he hath aunswered to the rest. Neuertheless to thintent it may appere, how greatly he himselfe desireth peace, and howe well he wysheth vnto Germany, he wyll go with great expedition to the Emperour, doubting not but that he shall perswade him. Wherfore he desireth ernestly, that Duke Maurice woulde be content to expect so long as he may goe and come, whiche shall not passe eight daies at the moste. Whiche thing when he refused immediatly, the king was very importune: But that was in vayne, and Duke Maurice calling vnto him the Princes and Ambassadours saith, how they them selues know right well, whiche haue bene present and priuie to all doinges for the space of a moneth, that he hath lefte nothing vndone, that he might eyther by study or trauel, worke to conclude a peace. And doubted not but ỹ they wolde assuredly witnesse wt him the same. Wherfore he requireth them, ỹ they would still beare him their good will, & helpe to further the cõmõ cause of Germany, for he may graunte no further respite, for this long treatie is had in suspition of his fellowes already. Wherunto, whan they had made a gentle aunswer, cõmending his good will, they desire king Ferdinando, that he in themperours name would make a playne determination. For they suppose that what soeuer he did, the

D. Maurice weary of delayes.

Emperour

Emperour would confirme and ratifie. Unto this Ferdinando answered, that his brother had geuen him no such authoritie. For than would he not take so muche paines to trauell to and fro: For he might in no wyse passe the bōdes by him prescribed. I shewed you before how the Princes that were intercessours, by their letters wrytten the .xvi. day of June, exhorted themperour to peace. Unto the whiche letters the last of June themperour answereth from Villace. How from the time he first receiued the crowne imperiall, he hath euer desired peace, yea and now wisheth for nothing els. Wherfore there is no cause that they should cōmend the same so greatly to him, but vnto them, whiche be thauthours of these cōmotions. And that thei wold so do, he requireth thē by the faith, they owe vnto him. As touching his owne priuate affaires, he will for their sakes graunt very muche. And concerning the whole pacification, he hathe wrytten his minde to his brother king Ferdinando, of whome they shall heare al thinges. Unto the which letters they write againe the fift day of July, what time king Ferdinando returned to the Emperour. Howe thei at his request and desire came first vnto this treatie, and so muche the rather, for that he promised to doe any thing for the commō wealthes sake. And how they haue through their exceading great labour, carefulnes, & diligence, founde out the way of peace. Wherfore they beseche him eftsones, & that moste intierly that he would haue some respect to the cōmon countrie. Many, and the chiefest states of thempire, keping their faith vnto him, haue already susteined great calamitie, and nowe the condicion of thinges is suche, & the occasion of deliberation to be had, so brief, that the other Princes & states, especially suche as are nere the fire, although they would neuer so faine perfourme vnto him al faith and loialtie, yet can they not so do, no they are constreined to consult by what meanes they may spedely eschewe the present calamitie and distructiō. And in case he refuse peace, intēding to make warre, there wyll doubtles moste greuouse and perillous alterations arise therof in Germany, whiche afterwarde wyll redounde to his prouinces also. Wherfore ther were nothing better, than that he would content him selfe with the conditions of peace, whiche they wyth so great trauell haue procured, especially, since ỳ chiefest pointes were first approued at Lintz, the fourme and fotesteppes of the whiche treatie they haue followed herein. Againe for as muche as all suche thinges, whiche properly concerne his dignitie are pourposly referred to the cōuention of thempire, to the ende they may there more gently & quietly

The Empe. letters to the intercessours

Their aunswer to the Emperour.

D. Maurice retourneth to his fellowes.

quietly be treated. The same day, wherin this was done, Duke Maurice departeth thence, and whan he was come to his fellowes the.xi. day of July, which that tyme incamped at Mergetheme, he sheweth them, what is done, and saith howe kyng Ferdinando is ryden in poste to the Emperour, and supposeth that very shortly he will sende of his counsellours, whiche shal bring a full and determinate answer. And in this doubtfull state of thinges, least they should sit stil and do nothing, and bycause there was at Franckefurt a garrison of the Emperours of.xvii. enseignes of fotemen, and a thousand horsemen, at the leading of Conrade Hansteyne, so that they of Hessebye were in no small daunder, they condescended to goe thither. Wherfore whan they had done much harme to Woulfgange, Maister of Prusse, by burning and spoiling his countrie, where they were at the same time, marching forwarde through the lande of the Archebyshop of Mentz, the.xvii. day of July they come to Frãckfurt. But the Princes & intercessours and Ambassadours, sent immediatly after Duke Maurice and his fellowes into theyr campe Ambassadours, whiche might mollifie their myndes & perswade thẽ to peace. During the whiche siege, George Duke of Megelburge, adioyned vnto Duke Maurice, euen he which first of all men moued warre against them of Maydenburge, was slayne with a great piece. What tyme they began firste to beliege Franckfurt, the Princes confederated desyre a great quãtitie of batteryng pieces of the Paulsgraue Electour, who sayeth them nay ones or twyse: But whan he myght none otherwyse chose, and they threatened to come with their whole armie, he gaue them eight of the best he had, with all their furniture. Kyng Ferdinando retourning to Passawe at the daye, which was the.xiii. day of July, declareth to the intercessours what the Emperours mynde was in euery thyng.

George Du. of Megelbu. slayne.

Conditions of peace offered by the Emperour.

Uerely that the matters concerning the Empyre, whiche I sayde before Duke Maurice had propounded, shoulde not be heard of certen commissioners seuerally, but of all men in generall in the whole assemblee of the Empyre. Agayne that the cause of Religion should quietly remayne vnto the next conuention of the Empire. In the which conuention, that which shall seme good to be done therin from henceforth by the common aduise of the states, the same to be cõfirmed and ratified. Themperour also ỳ.xi. day of July answereth thintercessours to their last letters, ỳ like as they haue by their letters so hath his brother king Ferdinãdo treated wỳ him diligently to accept ỳ cõditions. And

And he in dede would gladly haue pleased both parts, but he is for diuers causes letted, whiche he declareth to his brother: for it lieth not in him to cõfirm & approue al things indifferẽtly: and wher by thoccasion of this cõmotion, diuers, without al desert are falle into much calamity, ẏ is he as sory as one man liuing: yet hath not the same chanced through confidence in him, which put no mã in that hope, wherunto he shuld trust: For although he sẽt vnto certen chief princes, ẏ they shuld remedy this euil growing, at the beginning of ẏ tumult, promising thẽ al his indeuor, yet was not this his minde therfor, ẏ whatsoeuer shuld be propoũded, he wold alow ẏ same: for such things as cõcern the hole Empire, he thinketh reso they shuld be refered to the publik assẽblies: at the which time verely if any mã shal bring forth any iust cõplaint of him, he wil not fail to do his duty, which verely he hath not omitted hitherto: For sith as yet there hath no such request ben brought vnto him, which neuertheles ought to haue ben done, before war had ben attẽpted, he could not cõiecture, what thing shuld be required of him, much les geue instructiõs to his ambassadors sẽt to Paslaw, what thei shuld answer to euery poynt, which in dede for thoffice & dignity of his person, he intẽdeth to do him self prosẽtly: wher therfor he alloweth not al things ẏ many perauenture go about to perswade him to, ther is no cause why any mã shuld reprehend this in him: but those ẏ be intercessors ought rather to perswade & exhort thẽ to resonable & moderat condiciõs: especially since they se, how he doth hardly at the laste, & not before he is of necessity cõstraind, attempt war, which he intendeth not to folow now nether, if he may chuse, and in case they cã deuise some reasonable & conuenient way of peace: And seing the case stãdeth thus, his trust is, ẏ they wil declare all fidelity to him rather, being their chief magistrate, than that they shuld geue ear to such, as contrary to their duty, haue made league with their ennemies, and raised vp cõmotions: he perceiueth, and is not ignorant what euils approche neare, whan both armies are brought forth to ioyn in battel, and is exceadingly moued with the losses of the common weale, & chiefly, of thinnocent people, & therfore minedeth peace, as he hath done alwaies, and wil refuse no condition reasonable: and it is not to be ascribed vnto him, that in the mean season, whilest he consulted of the condicions sẽt vnto him at ii. seueral times, certen states sustein great losses: For ther was a truse al the time of the intercession: and wheras, during the same time, the Marques Albert afflicted diuers, ẏ coulde not he do withall: For euen from the beginning was he euer against the treatye of peace: Moreouer in answering the same, he neuer made any delay: And if they had persewered in the same way, which by thẽ was first propoũded, & after

ward altred,answer might haue bene much soner & more plainlye made,yea if they had not chronke from the treaty of Lintz,wherof they thē selues make mention,al things might haue ben concluded lōg since:wher therfor they se how he is minded towards ỹ commō welth,he earnestly requireth them,that together with his brother Fernādo,vnto whō he hath opened him self wholy,thei wold bring them to resonable cōditions,& therin haue respect to the welth and dignity of thempire:for certenly he wil vse the same lenity & peaceable wais frō hencefoorth that he hath done hitherto, for ỹ he abhorreth very much al ciuil war:but in case peace can not vpon these cōditions be established,he loketh for all fidelity of them,whyche are bounden to him.He answered than also by king Fardinando to the letters of the French ambassador,red vnto the Princes, as before is said.How he had peace with the French king,which he obserued diligently:And although he did many things arrogantly & proudly,yet hath he dissembled the same for a common quietnes: but he, albeit he promised by his ambassador very largely, & pretended no such thing,made war against him both by Sea and land,before he had proclaimed the same:How be it he hathe offered this condition all ready,that if Duke Moris,electoure,should in his name bring any reasonable conditions of peace,and to former actes agreable, he wold not refuse them:but ther is no certen or determinate thing propounded,and this his drift,that wher he hath laid the blame of breaking the peace in him,he saith how the way of concorde muste be set open by him also.

Moreouer he seketh to purge him self of the turkish confederacy,as though he had wrong done him:but al this is wholy forged: for if ỹ case shal so require,there may be brought to light & shewed the cōmentaries of Aremont,the frēch ambassador,wrytten at Cōstantinople for a memorial,and sent to the king by one Coste a cēturion,ther are forth comming also,and to be sene the letters of the Turkes lieuetenant in Hongary,sent at this time to the Princes confederated & others but intercepted,wherby it appeareth euidētly,ỹ he was the causer of the hurt,that the Turkishe nauye did the last yere,and motioned also that the like might haue ben done this same yere,and that he is right sory,that ther is no more harm don. To be brief,that is his intente and purpose,and the Emperours of Turkes also,vtterly to vndoe him and his brother Ferdinando,to thintent they may afterward bring the whole common wealth,but chiefly Germany into extreme danger & distres:but how wel these thinges do agre with his fair promesses,and what care he taketh for the wealth of Germany,any man may easlye perceiue:For the thinge it selfe declareth what his minde is: For that the chiefest states

Thambassadors commētaries intercepted.

states of thempire wer this yere sore vexed & afflicted, and vtterly distroid, that many others wer in most pearil & danger, ỹ through the help of the Germains, that linketh thẽ selues with him, certain places of thempire wer brought into his tirannical power, and are nowe by him also fortified, the whole blame is to be ascribed vnto him: seing therfore that the case standeth thus, he cannot see what credit may be geuen to his ambassadors letters vtterly forged, and fained: and in dede after his opiniõ it had ben much better to haue reiected the same, than to haue receiued any such kinde of answer: and if they consider al thing diligently, he douteth not but they shal perceiue, what he by his ambassador intendeth & goeth about: and forsomuch as that same writyng maketh not for this presẽt treaty, he thinketh it nothing needful to answer any more to the same. About the xiiii. of July, king Ferdinando, sente Henrye of the noble house of the Plauians, Burgraue of Meissen, & chancelor of Boheme, vnto the camp before Frankfurt. Who cõming to duke Moris the xxiii. of July, after the matters wer a while debated, at the last parswadeth him to peace. Wherfore the last day of July, cõtrary to many mens expectation, they concluded of the whole matter, as hereafter ye shal heare, amonges other reasons which he had to perswade, this was one also. Let him consider with him self, vnles he receiue the conditions, what danger he standeth in, bothe of the Emperor, which hath now a puissant army, and also by the Duke of Saxon Jhon Fridericke, whome themperor hauinge inlarged will incontinently send home: Let the Lantzgraues sonne also cõsider into what pearil he shall bring both his father being prisonner, and also his whole prouince. The gunnes of the Paulsgraue elector, which he was constrained to lend them, as before is saide, whan the peace was made, wer receiued into the towne, least they should come into the hands of Marques Albert. In the monthe of July the French king hauing taken certen townes of the Duchie of Lucemburge, as before is said, brought his armye into Artois, but without any notable exploict done, to the end he might relieue his army from trauel and infection, dischargeth his power, & him self returneth home, hauing fortified such places, as he had taken with garrisons & fortifications. Ouer al the which things he made gouernor the Duke of Guise, a Prince of great authority through out Fraunce. And he commaunded the Duches of Lorraine widow to depart the country, which was neare to themperor by his sister. She, the xii. of July came to Strasburge, and ther remained certen dais with her husbands sister, which was also cõmaunded by ỹ french king to depart. To Strasburge came also, driuẽ frõ his coũtry, ỹ forenamed Wuolfgange, master of thorder of knighthode in

Duke Moris admitteth peace.

The French king dischargeth his army.

Germany, which in the consistory of thempire hath the next place to tharchbishops.

Marques Albert ỳ scourge of priests.

Marques Albert who ioyned him self by the way to his felowes going to Franckfort, leauing them at the siege, goeth to the Rhine, and subdueth Wuormes, and Spiers, exacting of them both mony and also munition. Which way someuer he went, the priests either wer fled away before, or els chaunged their apparell, and dissembled theyr profession and order. And what time the army came neare vnto Frankonie, the bishops ther abouts, & thother prelates of the same order, sought to saue them selues by flight: and tharchbishop of Mentz, who for fear of the Marques was gon longe before, the xxv. day of July came fleing to Strasburge, and lodgyng ther one night, passed ouer the Rhine. The bishop of Spiers a very aged man, fled to Saberne, wher he died not long after. The Bishop of Wuormes, through the mediatiõ of the Paulsgraue, returned home, after he had paid xii. thousand Crownes. When he had taken these cities before said.

His requests to Strasbo.

Marques Albert the xxviii. of July, sending his letters to the Senate of Strausburge, requireth that he and his fellowes may haue accesse into theyr city at al times, and ther to place a garrison whan neade shalbe, and they to shew them fidelity, as well in hys own, as also in the French kings name: For all this war, saith he, is moued to reuenge al Germany: nether shal it be honest or profitable for them to resist this enterprise: For to the intent they maye bring this to passe, therfore hath he and his fellowes ioyned together again now al theyr power. To which the Senate two dais after wryteth again. These many yeres now they haue wished for no thing more than that the true Religion of Christ, and also thancient liberty might florish throughout al Germany, and to this end haue they bent not only all their doinges and counsels, but also haue alwais imploid hitherto their mony & goods, and are now of ỳ same mind also, nether wil they at any time fail either the wealth or dignity of the cõmon country, for so much as they are able at all times to performe: They know moreouer that thys is theyr bounden duty, for the same oth and fidelity, by the which they are bounden to ỳ Emperor: And seing it is so, there needeth no further declaration of theyr wil: The king of Fraunce also, what time he was in Alsatia, had demaunded no such thing of them: Again, that wryting, wherof he maketh mention, set forthe by the Princes confederated, was not sent nor shewed vnto them: Wherfore they desire him to accept this satisfaction, and work no violence to them nor to their coũtry. In this self same instant Marques Albert being aduertised, that duke Moris intended to make peace, leuing at Spiers a garrison

The answer of Strausbo.

returneth

returneth with his army to Franckfurt, & renueth the siege, which Duke Moris hauing made peace, had forsaken, pitching his tents on thother side of the town, on this side the riuer of Meyne vppon the higher ground somwhat, from whence he might very commodiously beat the town with his ordinaunce. And this pacification he toke most displeasantly, and spake euil words of duke Moris, and would not be comprised therein. The conditions of peace be these. That the Princes confederated shal leaue theyr armure before the xii. day of August, and so discharge their army, that they may serue king Farnando, if he so will, and neither annoye themperoure nor Germany. At the same day also the Lantzgraue, being set at liberty, shalbe deliuered at his castel of Rinfelse, which he hath vpō the Rhine, putting in first surety, to obserue couenaunts geuen by the Emperor at Hale in Saxony: They also whiche at the same time became sureties for him, Duke Moris the elector of Brandenburge and Wuolfgange Duke of Sainebricke, renuing their obligation entre again into bondes: The suit that the Lantzgraue hath with the Earle of Nassow for the Lordship of Chats, shall be examined by the Princes Electors, and of suche also as bothe the plaintife, and also the defendaunt shal assign to the same matter: of the whiche afterward themperor shall chuse out sixe, which shall determin the case, yet so, that the matter be discussed within two yeres space. Within sixe monethes, the Emperoure shall holde an assemble of the Empire, to consult chiefly, howe and by what meane the dissention of Religion may best be appeased: In the meane time all men shall obserue peace, and no man shall be molested for religion: and what so euer shall be decreed, concerning the manner of appeasing Religion, by the common assent of the states, and by the authority of the Emperor, that is to wit, that the controuersy may be quieted by godly and rightfull waies, the same to be firme and stable: Unto the iudiciall place or Chamber of the Empire shall be admitted also those, whyche are of the Protestantes Religion: All other thinges, which propely concerne the dignity and libertye of Germany, ought to be intreated of in the conuention of thempire: Otto Henry the Paulsgraue is also permitted frely to enioye his lande and dominion: during this warre so many as by geuing their faith to the Princes confederated, haue boūden them selues vnto them, shall be free from all bondes, and theyr owne men, as before: they that haue sustained any domage in this warly tumulte, shall commence none action therfore, against those that haue done it: yet shal it be the part of themperor and states, in the nexte assemble to deuise some meane, whereby they maye receiue some recompence for the losses they haue receiued.

Conditions of peace.

As concerning the French king, for so much as matters of thempire concern him nothing, it shalbe lawful for him to declare vnto duke Moris, such priuate actions as he hath against themperor ỹ they maye after be related to themperor: The outlawes are receiued to mercy, so as they attempt nothing hereafter against thempe ror, and thother states, so that they also, which serue in the French kinges warres, retourne againe into Germanye within three moneths, cleane forsaking him and his seruice: he that shal breake this peace, shall be iudged an ennemye. Unto all these thinges, the princes that wer ther present, of the chiefest dignity, and the deputies of others subscribed. For this pacificatiō was deuided at Pal saw, whiche was signed also by themperor. Whan this peace was concluded, Fraxineus, the Frenche kinges ambassador retourneth home. And certenly the king toke this composition greuously: but hearing, that the Lantzgraue should be in great daunger, excepte this compact were made, he assented, and sent againe the pledges safe into Germany. The third day of August, Duke Moris, and ỹ Lantzgraues sonne, departinge from Frankfurt, go two seuerall waies: This man into Hesse, and thother leadeth his army to Donauerde, and sendeth them downe the riuer of Thonawe into Hongary, against the Turke inuading, but that legion which was vnder the leding of Riseberge, passing ouer the riuer of Moene, went to Marques Albert, not withoute the greate care of the Prynces, which feared, least themperor woulde take an occasion hereby, not to dimisse the Lantzgraue. Marques Albert liyng before Frankfurt, where he might haue bene compriſed in the peace, and would not. The ix. day of August he departeth thēce, and trāsporting his army ouer the rhine, incampeth besides Mentz, and brought the citezens into his subiection. About thend of July, themperor returning from Villace to Inspruche, and the eight day after departing thence, and marchinge throughe Bauier, with Almaignes, Bohemers, Italians, and Spaniardes, which at the beginning of July arriued at Genes, at the conduit of the Duke of Alba, the xx. day of August came to Ausburge. Tharchbishop of Mentz, whā he had wandred certain daies in Swenia, so sone as he vnderstode of the Emperors comming, he taketh his iourney thither. At this present time they of Genes, through the procurement and aid of the french king, cast out a garrison of Spaniards, and pull downe a castell, that was begon ther to be builded by themperors commaundemēt and recouer theyr former libertye. In the meane season Marques Albert imposeth a great some of mony to theecclesiasticall persons, especially of Mentz and Spiers: whan the same could not be leuied, by reason that many wer fled, he spoyleth the churches of either city,

Marques Albert refuseth the peace.

city, and began to take the lead of the cathedrall church at Spier, but at the request of the Senate he surceased: And at Mentz he burneth the bishops castell, standinge by the Rhine, his owne lodging, and fiue churches. Moreouer all the shippes, yea those, that were laden with wine and wheat: And calling away those souldiours of his, that he had ther placed in garrison, marcheth towards the borders of Treuers. The xiii. day of August, Herman, archbishop of Collon, a pure aged man, ended his life in his natiue cõtry, and had such end, as he desired. For he had many times wished that either he might setforth the doctrin of the gospel, & put in good order the churches of his prouince, or liue a priuate life: and being sometime by his frendes admonished, how much enuye he shoulde procure vnto him self by this alteration of religion, he was wonte to make them answer, how there could chaunce nothing vnto him, vnloked for, and that his minde was established against all that might fortune, he came of the noble house of the Earles of Weden. The Lantzgraue being set at liberty, as couenaunte was, and taking his iourney homeward, whan he was commen to Utrecht, a Towne standing by the mase, by the commaundemente of Quene Mary regent of Flaunders which was there presente, he was attached againe, and committed to the custodye of the same Spaniardes, which had kept him these v. yeres. And the cause hereof was for that Riseberge, who had serued the Lantzgraues sonne, went with all his force vnto Marques Albert, as before is said. Wherin the Quene said, how the peace was brokẽ, and therfore might not she let him depart, before she knewe themperors pleasure therein. Duke Moris, as I said, comminge to the water of Thonawe, the xxii. day of August sendeth his army before, the footemen, downe the riuer, and the horsmen by lande: he him selfe for his priuate affaires rideth home in poste, muedinge shortly to return to them againe. Whan Marques Albert came to the frontiers of Treuers, George Holle, a captain of themperors, had brought ten enseigns of fotemen, to defend the citye: but kepte oute by the Townes men, which refused to haue any garrison, he bringeth again his men to Lucemburge. And the Marques the xxvii. of August commoneth the towne to be rendred vnto him: The nexte day being receiued, he bestoweth his soldiors in the city, and places there aboutes. The bishop in the meane season was in the castel, which I said was situated where the Rhine and Moselle mete: neither was there any prelate of the same ordre there. Themperor remainynge certaine daies at Auspurge, displaceth the Senate, whiche the princes had lately ordeined, and abrogateth all the tribes, & restoreth the same state of the common weale, and the Senate by him established, &

The deathe of Herman Archebishop of Colon. His wish.

Marques Albert entreth Treuers.

of

of the ministers of the churche he remoueth thze, and the reaste he permitteth to teach and minister accozding to the fourm and ozder of the confession of Aulspurge, which thinge declared in the pulpit, made many mẽ right glad. This was the xxv. day of ỹ möth of Auguſt. Wheras in the yeare befoze, they were in a manner the ſame day exiled, as I haue in the xxii. boke declared. After that, departing thence the first day of Septembze, and leauing behind him a garrison of vi. enseignes of fotemen, two daies after he came to Wuolmes: but his army wente an other waye, till they came to the bozders of Wirtemberge which was done foz their sakes of Wuolmes, least theyz country, which had shewed to themperoz so greate fidelity, should sustain a new domage: The same day that themperoz departed from Aulspurge, he sente awaye Jhon Fridericke the Duke of Saxon, with most gentle wozdes, a pzomised very largely of his beneuolence towardes him, who on the nexte day toke hys iourney homeward. The Lãtzgraue also being released the fourth of Septembze, retourneth home the sixt day after. The same time came fozth the fourth Tome of Luthers wozckes. To the whiche Melanchthon making a pzeface, reioyseth much at the Dukes returne, and highly commendeth his constancy, which he vsed in the time of his most aduersity. In the meane time that Marques Albert was at Treuers, all the churches were shut vp, who remaining there viii daies, whan he had burned certen Abbaies, and a castel of the bishops not far from the towne, he leaueth in the city a garrison of xii. enseignes. Afterward marching towards Sircke, which is a towne of the Duchie of Lozaine, in the midway betwixt Metz and Treuers the xiii. day of Septẽbze, he passeth ther with his army ouer the riuer of Moselle, and inuadeth the land of Luxemburge, and from thence retourneth again into Lozaine, and euery wher doth very much harme, attending to se what manner of condition the french king would offer him. How he had soze afflicted the bishops in Franctonie, it is befoze recited: but whan themperoz appzoched neare, being sued to of the Bishops, he dothe discharge those compactes, and chargeth them, that they stand not to them, but seke to recouer theyz owne, the same doth he permit also to them of Nozinberge, and after exhozteth them, that foz the defence of theyz country, they would make a league: the same thinge wzyteth he to them of Sweuia to the inhabiters of the Rhine and others, aswell pzinces as cities. Wherfoze these fozesaide Bishops with the state of Nozinberge do foztify them selues afterwarde by a league, and what time Marques Albert, at the Emperozs comming, went into Lozaine, the bishop of Bamberge, aboute the end of August, and in Septembze, recouered the townes of Fozcheme

The duke of Saxon goth home to hys owne house.

and

and diuers others. Themperor passing out of the land of Wirtemberge, held the way toward Spiers: but whan he came to Bret, which is a town of the Prince Palatines, altering his purpose, he tourned on the lefthand, & marched towards Strasburge. At his coming, vi miles frō the city came vnto him ambassadors, James Sturmie, Friderick Gottesseme, and Lewes Grempie, to intreat him that he would spare their country, and lead his army another way, neither that he him self would enter into the city wᵗ any great power, or alter any thing in their cōmon wealth. Who, after he had right gently receiued them, saith, how he knoweth rightwell, how worthely and valiauntly that city hath lately shewed it selfe, and what a benefit they haue done to him & the whole Empire: which thing he wil beare in perpetuall memory, and in very dede wil declare, as occasion serueth, how much he is bounden to them for the same. Afterward he excuseth diligently his sodain cōming, by reason of the ships brēt by Marques Albert, for the newes that came how the Frenchmen inuade Alsatia, and also for the time of ỹ yere which requireth expedition, that they may come to theneny so sone as is possible: wherfore he wil lead his army a long by the Citye, wherunto he him self wil enter with his owne family only, and taking a dinner, wil not tary ther one night. Whan therfore the .xv. day of September, he was cummen into a certaine village, a mile without the City, his whole army bestowed here and there in the country abouts, he remaind ther v. dais: In the which time all his cariage was conueied down the Rhine, wherin was no small difficulty, and assone as it was day, commaūding his army to march forth, he him self, with no great company, about none came into the City, which he had neuer sene before, and was both louingly & honorably receiued of the Senate. It was his chance to passe by the headchurch: whan he came thither, he alighted, and being led in by the priestes, making ther small abode, went straight to dinner.

Themperor goeth wyth his army toward Lozain

Ambassadors of Strasburge to the Emperor.

Themperor entreth into Strasburge.

The Senate than presenteth him with a gift, after the custome of the city, praying him to accept it in good part, he answereth, that it is to him right acceptable, and that whiche he had spoken certaine dais past cōcerning his good wil towards them, for theyr stout gouerning of theyr state in a most doubtfull and pearillous time, he repeteth again, and for that the townes men haue hurt done them without the city, by the soldiors in their Orchardes and heritages, he saith he is right sory: but for somuch as it is vnpossible to saue al vpright, amonges so great a multitude, he praieth them to take it patiently, chiefly for that this warre is made for thempire. Afterward, toward the Euening, entring into the way of Hagenaw, he tourned into the next village, and ther reasted al night. What time

he

he was at Straſburge, going to Metz, he commaunded thambaſſadors of forain Princes, which followed his court, to go to Spier and there remain. That time was ſir Richard Morliſine, knight ambaſſador of Edward the vi. king of England, who amongs mē learned hath a worthy name: and for the ſtate of Veniſe, Marcke Anthony Amulie, who alſo was him ſelf very well learned, and a great fauorer of learning. In thoſe few dais that themperor ſtaid at the city, no man would beleue what hurt the ſouldiours did in ỹ country, and it was an heauy ſight to ſe the pore huſband mē, their wiues and childzen come running into the cutye, ſpoyled of all that euer they had. The matter was complained vppon to the Duke of Alua, by the Senate: And all be it he ſaide he was very ſory for it, and would ſe, that the like ſhuld not be done from hencefoorthe, yet did it preuail nothing, and which way ſo euer they wēt, after their manner they ſpoyled all thinges. The Duke of Alua was liefte-nant generall of the whole armye, and all manner of complaintes were brought vnto him, neither might any man be ſuffred to ſpeke with themperor, which was thought to haue any ſuch thing to ſai. In the meane ſeaſon the Frenchmen, by the conduit of the duke of Guiſe, fortify chiefly Metz and Nancey, and alſo conuey thither al the wheat and forage of the country. Ther ſerued themperor, Jhō the Marques of Brandenburge, Alphonſe Duke of Holſt, brother to the king of Denmarke, Philiberte ſonne to the duke of Sauoy. The outlawes, refuſinge the condition of peace, remained ſtill in Fraunce. The Ducheſſe of Lorayne, expulſed oute of the country, ſpake with themperor her vncle at Straſburge, and after went in to Brabant. The xvii. daye of the monthe of October died Caſpar Hedio, the chief miniſter of the church of Straſburge. The ſame day alſo died Andrew Oſiander, at Coningſperge, which is a town in Pruſe by the ſea coaſt. Themperor remoueth from Hagenaw to Landaw, and ther making abode xvi. dais of very faire weather, not without the great wonder of many, at the length he taketh the way to Metz, and the xxii. day of Octobre beſiegeth the City. Very many citezens and Senators, by the permiſſion of the Frenche men went their waies ſome into Lorraine, & ſome to Straſburge. Than was the Marques Albert in the borders of Lorayne, at the Towne of Pontamoſſe, with l. enſeignes of fotemen, and no mal power of horſmen, but wher the French king and he could not agre vpon wages, alwell for the time paſt, as alſo for the time to come, through the mediation of certaine, he was reconciled to themperor who both pardoned him for all his offence, and prohibiteth that no action ſhould be commēced againſt him, for his enterpriſes in this warre, and ratifieth the compacts made with the biſhops of Bam-

Sir Richard Morliſine am baſſadour of England.

Marques Antonius Ambaſſadour of Veniſe.

The ſpoil of the ſoldiors.

The deathe of Caſpar Hedio & Andrew Oſiander.

Themperor beſiegeth Metz.

Marques Albert reconciled to themperor.

berge

berge and Wirtzburge, and releaseth him of the warfare into Hongary, and for his sake pardoneth the Earle of Oetinge, the father and the sonne, of whose misfortune before is mentioned: likewise Albert the Earle of Mansfeld and his sonnes. This thing knowen Duke d'Anmalle, brother to the duke of Guise, who was sent into Lorayne with a great power of horsmen, by the king, least ỹ Marques of whom they stode in doubt of, should worke any mischiefe, was purposed to set vppon him. For nowe had the French men secreatly plucked from him one legion of fote men, at the conduit of Riseberge: for he was revolted to the Frẽch king: Afterward, they attempted the reast of his army also, and their purpose was that, for want of mony, being made naked and destitute of his men, thei mighte put him to flighte with shame. Duke d'Anmalle had of his counsell Jhon Fraxine, Bishop of Baion: And whan he exhorted him to do likewise, he gaue the charge with his whole force. The fotemen for want of a paye refused to fighte: wherefore his whole trust was in his horsmen, whome the Marques speaking frendly to, and exhorting them to be valeaunte, set vpon them, and fortune fauored his bold enterprise: For breaking throughe their maigne battell, he ouerthroweth them, and putteth them to flighte, all be it they were far mo in nombre, slayinge many, euen of the nobilitye: Fraxine the bishop escaped away by flight: duke d'Anmalle, receiuing three woundes, is taken. This was the fourth day of Nouembre, whan Marques Albert had obteined this victorye, he came to Metz with duke d'Anmalle prisoner, and pitcheth his tents by the riuer of Moselle, and what time he healed his prisoner of his woũdes, he sent him into Germany, to be kept, his lieuetenãt was now as also in the protestants war, George of the noble house of Lichteberges. After he admertiseth the bishop of Bamberge of the compactes confirmed by themperor, and admonisheth him that he kepe his promesse, and restore vnto him his townes: he commaundeth his captains also, that vnles he so do, they recouer them by force of armes. In this self same time, themperors army of the low countries, inuadeth Fraunce, and taketh Yesdine, the strongest castell in those parties, which after a certaine time the French king recouereth again, and sending his letters into Germany, taunteth the Emperor bitterly, and exhorteth them to kepe amitye with him, as mindful of a benefit receiued, and of theyr liberty by him restored. About this time the iudges of the chamber imperiall, of whose sleinge I haue spoken before, retourne to Spiers. The Emperoure who had yet remained at Dedehoue, whiche is a towne by the Riuer of Moselle foure miles beneath Metz, the twenty day of Nouembre came into the campe.

Albert ouerthroweth the French men

Duke de Anmalle taken prisoner.

Than

The greate battery of Metz.

Than chiefly was the city maruelouslye beaten with shot, the violence wherof was so great, that the noise and Thondering thereof was hard, not only to Stralsburge, but also iiii Dutche miles beyond the Rhine. And Stralsburge is from Metz xviii. great dutch miles. Duke Moris, whom I said went with his army into Hongary for the king Fardinando, about this time retourneth home.

The duke of Brunswicke driuen out of his country.

That time Uolrate, the sonne of Albert, Earle of Mansfeld made warre against Henry the Duke of Brunswicke, and had in a maner driuen him out of his whole Countrye, Duke Henry therefore commeth to the Emperor at Metz, complaining of his misfortune, and desireth aid, but that was out of time. Counte Mansfelde had serued vnder the Marques Albert, whilest he was yet of the frēch party. Whilest themperor besiegeth Metz, Wuolfgange, maister of the Almaigne order, taketh the Towne of Eluange. There is a very ritch promotion ecclesiasticall, whiche he had sued for manye moneths. The fellowes or prebends of that Colledge haue authority to chuse the Prouost, as they commonly call him.

Whan therfore they had chosen one of a noble house, he, which was sory that it passed by him, vpon the soden surpriseth the place. This known, the Duke of Wirtemberge, whome the fellowes of that Colledge had besought to defend their righte, leuieth his men immediatly, and setting forth in the cold winter season, recouereth that easely, and besides winneth an other Town or two from him, till he were recompenced for the charges he was at with his soldiors. The French men that wer besieged make many sales oute, especially into Mar. Alberts Camp, & amongs others, Lichteberge his lieftenaunt was sore wounded. The winter was very sharpe with frost and snow: And althoughe themperor had an exceadinge great army, yet did he abstaine from the assault, and attempted the thing by mines: but that was in vain, whan both the time of ỹ yere was a let therunto, & thenemy also knew it by espial. Ther defēded the City most chosen captaine, commen of noble houses: but ỹ chief gouernor was the duke of Guise. What time the lieuetenauntes of the Marques Albert, hired souldiours by his commaundemente, the bishop of Bamberge complaininge therof to thimperiall chamber, the xxix. day of Decembre obtaineth letters, wherby the Albertines wer cōmaunded to lay away their armor. They of Wuolmes recouering their castell of Helfesteine, by expulsinge the garrison, which Marques Albert had there lefte, rased it downe to the harde ground. Themperor enforced by thextremity of the cold winter, about thend of Decembre, being in dispaire of the thinge, leuied the siege, and remouing from thēce to Dedehouie, and so returning into Flanders, cōmaundeth certen legions to remain in the countrye

The duke of Guise defended Metz.

of

of Treuers, amonges the whiche was also Marques Albert. By cold and sickneſſe, the emperor lost the third part of his army.

The French men the xxii. day of January go a procession about all the Churches in Metz, geuing God thankes for theyr good fortune. The next day are searched out al Lutherian bokes in the citezens houses, and by the hangman are brente openlye: After this, the Duke of Guiſſe, leauing ther his deputie, returneth into Frãce In this same moneth the captain of Marques Albert wone many things again from the Bishop of Bamberge: and after the siege of Metz was leuied, whan Marques Albert had wintred a while in Treuers, til themperor, had paied him his wages in the moneth of Febzuary returning into Germany the Bishop of Bamberge, the. xvii. day of the same moneth, obteyneth newe letters of the chãber, wherof in one was commaunded agayne, the same as, was before: in thother are inioyned the nobilite of Franckefoorte, they of Norinberge, the Paulſgraue electour, and John Friderick Duke of Saxon, as his next neighboures to helpe him. About thende of the moneth of Febzuary, the French king which was puft vp with pride, that Metz was so defended, setteth forth a wryting in printe vnto all the states of the Empire, verye stinginge and hatefull to the Emperoure. For he goeth aboute to bringe him in hatred and contempt also: How he verely is nowe no more to be feared, whose power is all readye infringed, and the craft of many yeares detected, whiche is also so sicke and diseased, that they can hardlye kepe life in him: he doubtles wil be alwais of one mind towards thẽ, that is to wit, frendly and liberall. And all be it that diuers of thẽ, whiche haue receiued of him greate benefites haue not shewed thẽ selues verye thanckefull, yet wyll not he therefore renounce the Frendship of the reast. After that Marques Albert was aduertised of the commaundement of the chamber Imperiall, he wryteth manye letters to the Bishop of Arras, to the Duke of Alua, and to the Emperoure him self, signifyinge what the Bishops go aboute, and howe they breake couenauntes, and for so muche as he hathe ratified those compactes that were made him, he requyreth that ther maye be a penaltye appoynted, vnleſſe they obey the same. Afterwarde sendinge a messager to the chamber at Spier, declareth how the Bishoppes haue not only broken couenauntes, but themperors commaundemente also: wherefore he requireth them, that they woulde suffer none action to be commenced againſte him, and that they woulde aboliſhe the letters, whiche his aduersaries had obtained. Wherunto they make answer, how it is theyr partes and duety to minister the law vnto all men: which they coulde not denie the bishoppes also requiring the same. 1553.

The french kinges wryting againſt themperor.

But he again after a longe confutation, requireth the same that he did before. For els in case he sustain any losse, he shal haue good cause to require amendes and recompence at their hands.

The Emperours letters of aunswere to Marques Albert.

Themperor the xiii. of March wryteth an answer to the letters of Marques Albert. How he ratified that compacte he can not deny: How he paied him also and his men theyr wages most liberallye, to his owne greate hinderaunce, where he gaue to the residue nothinge: And he woulde haue bene righte glad, if the Bishoppes woulde haue stirred no more in the matter, and for the same cause he sent an ambassadoure to them, to perswade them: but since they haue refused, and haue appealed both to him, and also to the Princes electors, and to the Chamber imperiall, he seeth well inoughe how this can not be denied them: Especially, considerynge howe diuers states haue conceiued a suspition of him, and spreade diuers brutes: For in case he should now accomplishe his request, and cõmaunde them to kepe couenauntes, it woulde be saide that he did wronge, and it shoulde increase suspicion: For his office is, to minister iustice indifferently vnto all men, and prohibite wronge and violence: Therefore the only way is this, that the matter maye be frendly taken vp, and he doubteth not, but he him selfe, if he ponder the matter diligently, will take this same way: and to the intent the matter may the more easely and purposelye be broughte to passe, he will appoynt his owne kinsmen, the Dukes of Bauier and of Wirtemberge, that they shall be meanes in the matter.

The bishops verely in diuers and sondry letters haue complained to him greuously: Neuertheless he trusteth that they will not refuse the treaty: for the controuersy that is betwene the Duke of Brunswicke and his nobility, he hath committed the hearinge of ỹ matter to Jhon Marques of Brãdenburge: And hath appoynted also the dukes of Bauier and Wirtemberge, to end the matter betwene therles of Oeting, the father and the sonnes. In manner about this time, both tharmy of counte Mansfeld shrank away, and thambassadors of Jhon Friderick & duke Moris met together, to accord thẽ two: For he in his letters & coyne, that he stamped, vsed stil the name of elector and ii. swords a crosse, which is tharmes of Electorshipp, & by themperors permissiõ fortified again his castel of Goth, which thing duke Moris toke greuously, & cõplaineth therof to his states: the opiniõ of al thẽ was to deuise meanes of peace: wherfore, as I said, ambassadors wer sẽt, but yet in vain. In this time also Robert the bishop of Metz, Cardinal Lenõcurt, most addict to the french king came to Metz, & chalengeth to him selfe, the hole iurisdictiõ, & saith it belõgeth to him, which is a prince of themTharmes of Electorshipp

The Cardinall Lenoncourtes ambition.

pire, and

and ordeineth a newe Senate, and placeth in that nombre diuers of the Cleargy, and fortifieth Marsey a little Towne standinge at the Frontiers of Germany, with fortificatiõs & garrison of frenche men. His letters wer before intercepted, wherein he desired of the king, that he would permit him to haue the iurisdiction, whiche the Bishoppes, his predecessors haue had: For his intent is, to ordain a new Senate, and to receiue none into the same: but that shall be wholly addicted to him: or els will it come to passe, that such as be of the Emperors part shall remaine there, and the others shall depart thence, which doubtlesse woulde be to his great hinderaunce: For vnlesse all suspected personnes be cleane remoued, let him not loke to kepe the City in quiet possession. And he desireth to declare his hart and good will towardes him: For euen for the same cause chiefly, came he into these parties, and receiued this bishoppricke, that he might do him some notable seruice.

Than was Marques Albert at Hedelberge with the Paulsgraue elector, and had sente those foresaid letters to the iudges of the chamber. That time came also to Hedelberge, by themperors commaundement, the Dukes of Bauier and Wirtemberge, for a pacification: thither came also the Duke of Cleaue. The matter being longe debated, whan the Bishoppes had offred him a wonderfull summe of mony, especially Bamberge, that he might haue his Townes in quiet, and the intercessors also approued this condition: The Marques which would haue his couenauntes obserued, which themperor had also confirmed, whetas in the same time, his captaines leuied horsmen for him in Saxony, and was now assured of certen other mennes aid, he departeth and nothing done, the intercessors being sore offended, and bendeth him selfe to war, and publishing a writyng the xxvii. of March, repeteth the whole matter in order, complaining moste greuously of his aduersaries for breaking theyr promesse, and confuteth that reason, whereby the Bishoppes alledge, that they maye alienate nothing of the church goodes, and sheweth how he is driuen of necessitye to defende hys righte by force of armes. The bishop of Wirciburge was ther him selfe, Bamberge had sente deputies.

The grudge and controuersy was betwene the Duke of Wirtemberge, and the maister of the Almaigne order, through the mediation of princes was here appeased, where this man to recouer his townes again, paid xxx. thousand Crownes. At the second day of Aprill, whyche than was Easter daye, Duke Moris came also vnto the Princes at Hedelberge, vsing greate expedition. Thre dais after, he returneth home againe in poste. These prynces that were intercessoures, make a league, that they maye defende them

ſelues from iniurie, and therin be cõpriſed alſo the Archbiſhops of Mentz and Treuers. Whan Marques Albert refuſing the conditions, wente from Hedelberge to gather his armye, the Biſhoppes of Bamberge and Wirciburge procure other letters from the chãber, in the which both the Archbiſhoppe of Mentz, the Paulſgraue Duke Moris, the Maiſter of Pruſſe, the Duke of Saxon, the Duke of Wirtemberge, the Lantzgraue, the Norinbergians, and all theyr neyghboures, are commaunded to aſſiſt them: This was the ſecond day of May.

The ſpoylinges & burninges of Marques Albert.

Duke Moris, who ſuſpected Marques Albert, and ſuppoſed that he was alſo pricked at by the ſame, for his owne aſſuraunce, maketh a league with the Duke of Brunſwicke, and promiſeth aid to the Biſchoppes and Norinbergians. In the meane ſeaſon Marques Albert, hauinge leuied his power, marcheth forewarde, and in the Countries of the Biſchoppes and ſtate of Norinberge, he deſtroyeth all with burninge and ſpoylinge, and taketh the Citye of Bamberge, the head Towne of all that Countrye, and threatneth warre to the Nobilitye of Frankonie, vnleſſe they will obey, and ſurpriſeth Schuinfurt, a Towne imperiall, and fortifieth it with a garriſon. The Norinbergians, becauſe they hold certain townes and Caſtels by the benefite of the Realme of Boheme, had intreated king Farnando that they might leuy certaine horſmen in hys dominions to defend thoſe places: The king was content, and permitted them to gather fiue hondreth: but the Marques, as they were commynge intercepteth them, and taketh alſo certaine of the forelaide Townes and Caſtels. Againe on the other ſide, Henrye Duke of Brunſwicke, which had drawen vnto him a greate parte of Counte Manſfeldes army, by Phillip his ſonne moueth warre againſte his neighboures, inuadinge the borders and Countries of the Biſchoppes of Munſter and Minden, and of his Cosin alſo Duke Erike of Brunſwicke, and of the ſtate of Breme, and ertorteth of them a maruelous great ſome of Monye. Aboute this time the controuerſy that the Duke of Cleaue had with the Archbiſhop of Collon, for a certaine iuriſdiction, by the mediation of the Paulſ graue and the Biſchoppe of Treuers, whiche met at Bacheracke, was throughly appeaſed.

A little while after, at the beginning of the monthe of June, the Paulſgraue, tharchbiſhop of Mentz, thambaſſadors of the dukes of Bauier and Wirtemberge, by themperors cõmaundement mete at Franckfurt, aboute the warre of Frankonie. The Emperoure had ambaſſadors ther Coũte Conigſten, therle of Solmen, & Hẽry Haſſe: king Ferdinando had ther alſo diuers And wher the biſchops brged the Emperours auzogation, & th. Marques his cõfirmatiõ, theiec-

thelectors admonish his ambassadors, to signify this vnto him, to thintent he may aduertise them, whether he wil haue to take plate. Themperor the xvii. day of June maketh answer. Wheras in the last yeare past he had hard of the composition of Marques Albert and the bishops, at the sute and request of certen, he abolished the same, cõmaunding the bishops not to kepe it, for that it was a matter of an euil president, to compell any man to suche subiection, for doing of his duety to him and to thempire: But afterwarde, whan Marques Albert would none otherwise accord with him, excepte those former compositions were ratified, (he) to eschue a further inconuenience, which was than like to insue vpon all Germany, serued the time present. And, for so much as he had an armye readye, and Counte Mansfeld also, in his name was gatheringe a newe power in Saronie, and he him self being troubled with the french warres, could not suppresse him, neither was ther in al Germany, that was hable one day to abide his force, he made peace with him, in hope verely that he shuld quiet him afterward: Especially, if the Princes that be his kinsmen should trauell in the thing: and certẽly, if God had sente him good successe before Metz, he had deuised meanes, wherby he shuld haue ben satisfied: For he did him muche good seruice in the same warre, in so much that he was desirous to gratify him: but after that the siege toke no place, he assaid howe to make a concord by them at Hedelberge: and wher the Marques refused the conditions ther propounded, and again hath moued war, it was to him very displeasaunte, and therfore did he assigne thys other conuention at Franckfurt: And now it is reported vnto him, that he attempteth warre, not only againste the Bishoppes, but against certen others also: which thing both greueth him exceading lye, and is done also contrarye to the compactes: For he, what time he was receiued into fauoure, promised faithfull seruice hereafter bothe to him and to thempire: And yet if he would now at the least obey, he coulde be contente to forget all thinges past: but where he him selfe also is had in suspicion of diuers, it is wrongfullye done: wherfore let them indeuoure wyth all theyr force to make a pacification, and require no further declaration of him in this matter: The same shall be to him mooste acceptable, and in matters concerninge the Empyre, he will do nothinge from hencefoorth, but by theyr aduise and Counsell. At the lengthe they departed frõ Frãckfurte, wythoute the matter ended. Aboute the same time also, by themperors commaundemente, the Duke of Bauier and of Wirtemberge with others assemble at Lawginge, that they might pacifye the Earles of Oetinge, the father and his Sonnes. For euer since the Protestantes warre, vnto the siege of Metz, Lewes the father

The father & the sones cõtend for inheritaunce.

father and his eldeſt ſonne of the ſame name, haue wandred vp & down at moſt vncertenty, for that they warred againſt themperor: but all his landes and poſſeſſions, by themperors permiſſion had his ſonnes Fridericke and Wuolfgange, whiche were of a contrarye Religion. Whan they came to the treaty, the father, accuſeth them of moſte ingratitude: and all be it the Princes laboured the matter diligently, yet coulde there be nothing determined.

The.xxv.Booke of Sledaines Commentaries, concerning the ſtate of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor, of Charles the fyfte.

The Argument of the xxv. Booke.

The warre beginning in Piedmount, Duke Moris and the Marques Albert being at defiaunce, ioyne in battell, wherin Duke Moris was ſlaine, but the Marques loſt the field. Auguſtus his brother ſucceedeth Duke Moris. Jhon Fridericke maketh reclaime to hys landes. At this time are nine Martirs executed at Lions. The good king Edward of England being dead, his ſiſter Mary is proclaimed Quene, and the Popiſh biſhops reſtored to their dignity. Marques Albert hauing loſt the field againſt Henry Duke of Brunſwicke, ſurpriſeth the towne of Nolſe: After he is baniſhed. A diſputation in England about the Sacramente of thaultare. The Lady Jane, which was proclaimed Quene is beheaded, & greate execution is done in England. The bleſſed death of the Duke of Saxon and his wife. Alberte again exiled, worketh greate cruelty. Mary Quene of Englande maried to kinge Philip. Cardinall Poole geueth full abſolution to England. An aſſemble at Auſpurge. Many excellente perſonages are condemned in Englande, beinge wholy reconqueſted to the Pope.

Terwen raſed.

TO the intent ſome remeady might be founde for theſe troubles and tumults in Germany, the Emperour in the month of May calleth an aſſembly of thempire, the xiii. day of Auguſt: And whan he had beſieged the Citye of Terwen, in the dominion of Fraunce, from the end of Aprill. The xx. day of June he taketh it by an aſſaulte, ſpoyleth, burneth, and raſeth it down to the ground. The Conſtable ſonne was taken in the ſame. The king of Englande ſendinge an honorable ambaſſade, by the ſpace of certaine monthes intreated a peace. The ſame did the biſhop of Rome, but that was in vain.

In the

In the month of May, Jhon Duke of Northumberlād, which after the death of the Lord Protector, the kinges Uncle, had ỳ chief gouernment (as before is saide) marieth one of his Sonnes to the Lady Jane of Suffolke, daughter to the Lady Fraunces, whiche was Nece to kinge Henrye the eighte, by his Sister the Frenche Quene. That time was kinge Edwarde greuouslye sicke. Than was it warre also in Piedmont, and in the hither partes of Italy. For the Emperour purposed to recouer Senes, sendinge thither a power from Naples vnder the conduit of the Uiceroy, Peter Toletane: but wheras he died, and the Turkish Nauy, to the whiche the Prince of Salerne, going out of Fraunce, had ioyned him self, was sailing on the Seas of Greece and Italy, the soldiors retourned home, to repulse the neare and domesticall daunger.

The Lady Jane of Suffolke maried to Guylford Dudley.

Kinge Edward fore sicke.

War in Italye.

Marques Albert kepinge warre in Franconie, Duke Moris and his fellowes send their army thither. The Marques therfore leauing a garrison at Schuinfurt and other places, whan he had euerye where exacted Monye, hasted with greate expedition into Saxony, leading away with him many pledges oute of the dominions of Norimberge and Bamberge captiues. Whan he was cōmen to Arustet, there were the ambassadors of Jhon Fridericke, Duke of Saxon, to intreat him that he would not hurte his countrye: he promised right gently, and kept it. After, marching into the limites of Erfurde, he spoyleth there manye villages. Duke Moris amased at his soden comming, which had sente his armye into Franckonie, as I saide, commaundeth all his Nobility, after also thother states to put on armure, and hyreth as many as he coulde, but the Marques passing through his countrye, with oute doinge anye hurte, whan he came to Halberstat, he taketh the gates, and imposeth to the Cleargye there a greate summe of Monye, after that, he burneth and destroyeth the Countrye of Henrye the Duke of Brunswicke, beinge aided by Duke Ericke, and the Nobilitye of Brunswicke.

The War. maketh war in Saxonye.

The Duke of Brunswickes armye, whiche I saide before, was gone into Franckonie, by the conduit of Phillip his Sonne, whan they had attempted Schuinfurte in vaine, and saw ther was peaxill at home, retourne into Saxonie: likewise do the Souldioures of Duke Moris, whereof the Earle Hedecke had the leading, and ioyn w Duke Moris about Northuse. And for so much as ỳ Marques tourned downe into the prouince of Minden, Duke Moris thinckinge that he woulde haue gone throughe Hesse, and againe made inuasion into Franconie, from Northuse marcheth to Embecke, that he mighte preuente him. Than in the ende ioyninge all his forces together, he incampeth in the countrye of Hildesseme, at

King Fernãdo proclameth warre agaynste Albert.

Osterode, and the first day of July, not only he, but also the Chancelour of Boheme, Henrye Plauie, in kinge Fardinandoes name Proclaime warre againste him, and sending abrode theyr letters. (Themperor) say they, in these former yeares, hath by common assent and consent of the princes and states, established peace throughe out the Empire, and gaue commaundement, that what action some euer any man had, he should try it at the law, and worcke no force nor violence: And certainly the state of Germany, which hath bene nowe certaine yeares nowe sore afflicted with Ciuill warres doth much require peace and quietnesse.

Wherfore, what time there arose warre lately within the limits of the Empire, kinge Ferdinando, with the healpe of others, indeuoured and toke paines, that the warre was appeased. And here in at the lengthe had the Princes consentes, that were chiefe Captains of the warre, and finally, through the Emperoures permission concluded peace. Wherin it was prouided amongs other thinges, (not only) that nothing be done to the contrary, but that suche also as be in dãger should be aided and assisted, but that same peace did not Marques Albert refuse only, but also did wryte openly to certen renowmed princes, that the same tẽded to the great reproche and dommage of Germany, and was more worthye to be called a treason, than a peace making. By which wordes you declare sufficiently, what minde you beare to your native country. Again, whã you had with spoyling and burning distroied the countrye that lieth by the Rhine, wheras you had no good successe in Fraunce, and themperor had an army prepared, throughe intercession you were reconciled to him, vpon respect only, that he would confirme youre composition with the Bishops of Bamberge and Wirtiburge. But you straightwaies abusinge this confirmation of themperor, who permitted you to shew no violence, haue by youre ministers manye times put in feare, either prelate, with most terrible threatninges, saying how you would inforce them, by tharmies of the Earles of Mansfeld and Oldenburge, to obserue their couenauntes, as it is by your own mens letters to be proued. And that also you might bring this to passe, the soldiors, which you discharged after ỹ siege of Metz was leuied, you commaunded to retourne to you againe, at the beginning of Aprill. And all be it that they put their matter to the arbitrement of themperor, king Ferdinando, and the Princes, or els referred the controuersy to the iudges of the chamber, & lawes of thempire, and namely at Hedelberge offered suche conditions, that not only the princes intercessors, but also themperor by his letters approued the same: yet you refusinge all these offers, haue inuaded their prouinces, and surprising certain places, haue not

not ſpared to ſpoile gentle women, and ſo practiſing ſpoilinge and exactions of mony, haue fired many Caſtels, Townes, Villages, and other buildinges, burning cruelly not only them, but the men in them in ſome places, aſwell of theyr ſ, as of the ſtate of Norinberge, which both by the publicke law of the Empire, and a league alſo lately made did aſſiſt them. After this haue you taken oute of ſondrye places, Townes men and Citezens, of greate yeares: and for age vnweldie, as pledges for the mony impoſed, where it is not to be had, and haue caried them aboute with you into the lower partes of Sarony, cruelly and tirannically which way ſoeuer you went. Moreouer, againſt all righte, you haue proclaimed warre againſt the Nobility of Franckonie, and taken Schuinfurt a town imperiall, and fortified it with a garriſon, by the whyche thynges doubtleſſe you haue raiſed vp a wonderfull trouble and terrour in all places. Furthermore, you haue not ſpared the king Ferdinando: And all be it you are bounden to him by wardſhip, and league of inheritaunce, yet throughe a certaine deſperate raſhneſſe, you haue not only made Rhoades into the borders of Boheme, but alſo haue ſore afflicted the poſſeſſions of his kingdom, graunted out in times paſte by compoſition to them of Norinberge, and diuers honeſt men alſo of the ſame iuriſdiction, you haue partlye ſlaine, and partly brought into extreame pouerty and miſery, and the ſame guidons of horſmen, which the king licenced the Norinbergians, to leuy for the defence of theyr Country, and not to wrong any man you haue ſet vppon, and taken, and ſpoyling them of horſe and armure, you haue compelled them to retourne home again. Furthermore, you kepe certaine Traitoures, and ſuch as the kinge hathe outlawed for rebellion, and ſpeake wordes, as it is reported, full of threatninges againſt the kinge and the Bohemers yet hathe the king geuen you none occaſion ſo to do, but hath euer auanced your commodities, by what meanes he coulde: And all be it you entred his Country one yeare paſt, full like an ennemy, yet are you not ignorant, how frendly than he wrote vnto you, that both you ſhuld amend this fault: and alſo beware from hencefoorth.

The ſpoylinges of Al.

Now, for my part, ſaith Duke Moris, all be it that in all my life I neuer gaue you any occaſion of diſpleaſure, but haue rather beſtowed vpon you many benefits, yet, the laſt yeare, whan after the peace concluded, departing from Franckfurt, for the common welthes ſake, and king Ferdinandos, I led my army into hongary againſt the Turke, you remember by what meanes you ſoughte to allure my men from me, and what oppriobrious wordes you gaue me, both to your ſoldioures and others, what time, ſpeaking of the pacificacion of paſſawe, you called it the betraying of Germanye,

The complaint of D. Moris vpon Marques Al.

meaning

meaning it by me, and my frend Henrye Plauie. Moreouer I am not ignorant, what thing was attempted the laste winter, whan I was in Hongary, to the destruction of me and my country, by the army of the Earle Mansfeld, which was than in the duchy of Bzũ swicke. And whan you wer reconciled to themperor, what manner of wordes, and not only how stinginge and bitinge, but also howe threatning and contumelious ye spake againste me and my prouince at the siege of Metz, they know, which were than in Campe with you. And whan you retourned home, after the siege was leuied, being demaunded of me by letters, of the same matter, and of your mind towards me, you answered proudlye, ỹ whatsoeuer you haue spoken of me or of others, you both remembre it, and will not deny the same: And to thother you made such answer, as I can gether no certaintainty therof. After, wryting to me of the same matter from Hedelberge, you alledged certain thinges of great personages for this intent as I suppose, that you might cause me to suspect and distrust them: but wheras I gaue no great regard to such matters, I aduised and counselled you, bothe by letters and intermessagers, that you should obserue the peace, and also desyred to know, what I my self should loke for at your hand. But you, wryting letters to thelector of Bzandenburge: All be it you spake of me somwhat temperatly, yet, wher you come to the pacification of Passaw, you signified plainly enough, howe you were affected towards me, and not long after declared it also in dede. For in certen of your last letters, you required me, that I woulde call backe my army, which was in the tentes of the confederates in Franckonie, for this intent verely, that vnlesse I so did, you mighte haue an occasion to war against me. Againe, shortly after you led your army through my country and my brothers Augustus, wher you had geuen vs no knowledge therof before, cleane contrary to thaunciente custome of Germany. You make your boast, that you did no hurte as you went, but my men report to me far otherwise. And all be it, that it were so, yet do I not so much ascribe this to your will, as to necessity. For it is knowen how fast you marched, and how weary the Souldiours wer: And you knew rightwel, that in case you had attempted any force or shewed violence, it had not ben harde for me to haue resisted you and your army, being so faint and wered with traueling, and to haue called home those that were in Franckonie: but doubtlesse your purpose was, to haue set on me at your return, and that haue your Souldiors not let to saye. Moreouer, passyng through the country of Thuring, you spoiled certen villages of the city of Erfurd, which is vnder our tuition. Which you denye not in your owne letters wrytten to me from Bzunswicke. your soldiors

also

also haue slaine diuers in my brothers Country, and neare vnto Bichlinge, they toke two gentlemen, and whan they had appealed vnto me, bette them with whippes and cast them in prison.

Yet for all this could not I be broughte, to attempte warre: but required the same by letters, that I did before, and exhorting you to peace, wherof there was than a treaty at Franckfurt, inquyred what minde you were of towardes me and my fellowes. But how bitterly & angerly you answered, it appereth by your own letters. For neither woulde you bitter your minde, and yet accused the treaty of Franckfurt as suspected. Whereof I could gether none otherwise, but that you were determined to continue the warre of Frankonie, yea and as occasion serued, to spare neither me nor my fellowes. Which you also denounced to them of Erfurde, and immediatly after declared also to others.

For besides many others displeasures, that you did the Bishoppricke of Halberstat, which themperor, as you knowe, hathe committed to my protection, you imposed a great some of Monye, and spoyled theyr colledges in the country neuertheless. The same did you also in the Archbishoppricke of Maidenburge, which is likewise comprised vnder my tuition, and haue exacted Monye of the Northusians and Mulhusians. And Henrye the Duke of Brunswicke, with whome I haue made a league, righte honest in dede, and not repugnant to the treatye of Passawe, you haue persecuted with sword and fire, so sone as I had aduertised you by letters, of the league, and the reast of my fellowes. These thinges doubtles, be not correspondent to certain of your former letters.

Duke Mor. league with the Duke of Brũswicke.

Now therfore, although that king Ferdinando (I) and our fellowes do greatly desire peace: especiallye of Germany, & euer sence the pacification of Passaw, to indeuor that al thinges may be quiet: Especially in these parties: which thing also very manye of the nobility of Brunswicke, which serue now in your camp can testify: yet, for so much as you haue remoued the war into these parties, & declare manifestly, whan you inuade our fellowes, what your intẽt is. Moreouer, for so muche as there is a brute, ẏ you are hyring of greater forces, though it be in an others mãs name, which you are not hable to find, except you permit them to robbe and spoyle, and worke what mischief they list, in so much that not only Frankonie, but other prouinces also, stand in great danger of you, which your selfe can not dissemble, whilest you saye, you will bringe to passe, that no man els shall be in better case than you are: For these causes I say, and for so muche as you leaue no place vnto Concorde, king Fernando (I) and our fellowes, seing we are next the dãger,

are

are constrained to put on armure, to repulse from vs violence and iniury, to the end we may deliuer our natiue countrye, and recouer the Publike quietnesse. For this do the lawes of the Empire, not only permit, but inioyne vs also, and the high court of the chambre Imperiall commaundeth vs, to aid and assist our neighbors of Frã conye. And althoughe at this time that you leuye men in, you pretend to do it in themperors name, yet knowe we assuredly, that the same is forged and fained. For he hath declared what his mind is, not only to you, but to vs and other also, and shortly you shal know more, what he thinketh. But, since this our enterprise is attempted for the common wealthes sake, and therfore needed no declaration of our mind, yet to thintent, you shall not be ignorant, we both do protest, that we will do hereafter, as the thinge it selfe shall require, that this your dissolute, and more than Tirannicall cruelty, may be suppressed. And this verelye in oure owne name, and oure fellowes, we do you to vnderstand, and bear testify, that the blame of all the calamity, that shall chaunce in this warre, is wholy to be imputed vnto you, which will come to no reasonable condition: neither doubt we this also, but the euerliuing God will assiste rather those, that seke the safegard of their countrye, than him, that goeth about destruction, and warreth on his natiue country. What time these letters were deliuered, in the campe of Marques Albert, the Ambassadoures of the electoure of Brandenburge, were sente to perswade a peace.

The Marquis answere to duke Moris.

Whan he had red the letters, he cõsulteth of the matter with his captaines, & demaundeth of them, whether they will take his part: Who affirming, he calleth for the yong gẽtleman that brought the letters, and tourning his talke to him. Thy Prince, saith he, hathe thrise broken his faith before this, and hath done wickedly, & thys is the fourth fact of the same sort: let him come hardly, I wil proue what he can do: This tell him in my name.

Marques Albert sendeth to the Emperor

With these wordes he geueth him certaine crownes in rewarde, and sendeth him a waye. There the ambassadoures that were intercessors, shall we do nothing than say they: nothing, saith he, you may retourne home. Whan therfore he perceiued the waight of the warre, he sendeth Duke Ericke of Brunswick to the Emperor the third day of July, and signifieth vnto him, how through the policy of certen, ther wer many aduersaries raised againste him, whiche indeuor, that the couenaunts be not only not kepte, but also that he might be expulsed out of al his lands and possessions, by reason of a new conspiracy, and that is he able to proue: that certen Princes electors, and the chiefest of all Germanye, haue conspired to chuse

a new

a newe Emperour. And the cause why the Bishoppes be so sore against him, is long of the iudges of the Chamber. He prayeth hym therfore that he would not be offended, if he shall attempt ought against them. His aduersaries also, to bring hym in hatred, and to allure mo vnto them, haue reysed this bruite of him, as though he hath conspyred with him to oppresse the libertie of Germany. This doubtlesse haue certen Princes obiected vnto hym, and letters are caste abroade in Germany, as sent from the Bishop of Arras, howe he verely for this intent, hyreth an armie, that he myght accomplysshe his wyll. For the Duke of Alba shall bringe his sonne, the Prince of Spayne into Germany to the next conuention of the Empyre, that he may be denounced the successour of the Empyre. With this is kyng Ferdinando so fully perswaded, that entryng into league with his ennemies, he hath proclaimed warre against hym. He hath verely excused this vnto many ryght dilligently: but the suspicion increaseth dayly. Therfore is he subiecte vnto great perilles and daungers, in a maner for this cause only, that he wyll not forsake his frendshyp. Wherfore he humbly beseecheth hym, that he wyll bothe ratifie those compositions of the Bishoppes, and also defende hym and his. This if he wyll doe, he wyll bringe vnto hym (whan the matter shall be agreed vpon). ix. thousande horsemen, and an hondreth enseignes of footemen.

In the meane tyme the Norinbergians, and the Bishops, in the absence of Marques Albert, inuade his dominion, he, publishyng letters, blamed sore them of Norinberge, as those that had broken their fayth and conuenauntes, and entrynge into league with the faulse Bishoppes, imbraced agayne the Popishe doctrine. Wherunto they afterwarde, setting forth a boke make aunswere, and recite the whole matter in order, euer synce the yeare before, howe cruel warre he hath kept, how they made compacte with hym, howe after by the Emperours permission and consente, they made a league with the Bishoppes aboute them, howe he hathe refused moofte reasonable conditions, offered by the same Bishoppes, and againe moued warre agaynste them: and howe, at what tyme, bothe for the league made, and also for the commaundement of the Chamber, they ayded theyr fellowes, he inuaded agayne theyr Countrie lately. Amongest others of hys wycked Actes, they recite this as a rare example of suche crueltie as hath not bene hearde of, that, hauyng taken two townes of

The bishops in his absence inuade his countrie.

The great cruelte of Mar. Albert

their dominion, Altorfe and Lanse, he shut in not the townes men only, but also the people he could fynde in the countrie, and cattell, and after set them on fyre in sondry places, but chiefly about the gates, pourposing doubtlesse to burne them all vp. In the which fire they say chyldrē and women with chylde, and many sicke persones, which were not able to breake down the walles and escape, were there miserably brent. Touchinge that he saieth of altering their Religiō, they declare to be false for the league is made only, to repulse violence from them and theirs. And that he careth for no Religion, it is well knowen to many, and they also haue many thinges to saye in this behalfe: But for the noble familie he commeth of, and for certen Princes, his kinsmen, they wyll temper them selues.

The fift daye of July Sigismunde kynge of Pole, marieth the Lady Katherine, daughter of kyng Ferdinando, which had bene wyfe to the Duke of Mantua, where as ten yeares synce, he had maried his syster, as is mentioned in the. xv. boke.

The death of good kyng Edward.

Edwarde the syxte, kyng of Englande, a Prynce of vndoubted and excellent hope, the syxt daye of July, as it was knowen abroade, departed out of this lyfe, of a consumyng disease, beyng of. xvi. yeares of age, to the exceadynge great griefe of all good and Godly men. For after his death ensued a maruelous alteration of thynges in Englande, as shalbe declared hereafter. It was bruted abroade, that he was poysoned. Certenly, there was not in Europe a kyng of so great expectation these many yeares. From his very chyldhode he was excellently well brought vp and instructed in vertue and learnyng, and had not only the Latin tongue, but the Greke and Frenche also, and loued the doctrine of the Gospell exceadyngly, and gaue vnto all learned men enterteinement and succour, to Germaines, Italians, Frenchemen, Scottes, Spanyardes, and Polonians.

The vertues of Edward the syxt.

A battell fought betwixt Duke Maurice and Mar. Albert.

What tyme both armies were not farre a sonder in Saronie, and the Marques was come ouer the water of Weser, the nynth daye of July at after none, they ioyned in battell with all their forces. After a longe fyght, Duke Maurice whiche excelled in horsemen, had the victory, but he hym selfe beyng stricken with a dagge through his bowels, died within two dayes after. The Marques came to Hanobrie in safitie. There were slayne aboute foure thousande, in a maner al horsemen. There were taken exceadyng many. Henry the Duke of Brunswycke, loste in that conflicte two sonnes, Charles and Philippe.

The next

The nexte daye came fiue hondreth horsemen out of Boheme, sent by kynge Ferdinando to Duke Maurice. The Lantgraue had also sent to Duke Maurice seuen hondreth horsemen. At the same tyme therfore, there were togethier in one campe the Lantgraue and the Duke of Brunswick, with the Bysshoppes, by a maruelous chaunge and contrarietie in thinges, where Duke Ericke of Brunswicke, that had maried Duke Maurice syster, ayded Marques Alberte. Many menne thought that tyme, that lyke as kinge Ferdinando gaue ayde against Marques Albert, so did the Emperour incourage and strengthen the Marques against Duke Maurice. Howebeit the Emperours letters (whiche hereafter I shall recite) importe no suche kynde of thynges.

The Frenche kyng was sayde than to haue treated of newe deuises with Duke Maurice, & was ryght sory for his death. Duke Maurice being caried into his Tente, the same nyght wryteth letters to the Bysshop of Wirtemburge, his fellowe in that warre, wherein he declareth the whole matter, and saieth howe the victory is his, but that he is sore wounded: And supposeth that Albert is flyng. He admonysheth hym therfore, that he commaunde the wayes to be layde for hym in certen places, that he may be intercepted, and not suffered to passe. What so euer his owne state or ende shal be, he is of a good conscience. For he toke in hande this warre, that he myght suppresse that disturber, and recouer the quietnes of Germany. He was buried at Fridberge a Towne of Meissen, the fourtenth daye after the battell by Henry his father, and his yong sonne Albert. He was. xxxii. yeares olde and vpwarde: His presence was thought to be a great cause of the victory, or els it was supposed that the Marques should haue wonne the fielde. For many of his horsemen were fled. There were taken of the ennemies and brought vnto hym out of the battell. liiii. enseignes, and. xiiii. guidons. For the whiche Duke Maurice in dede spent his owne lyfe, but yet he ouerthrewe the force and power of the Marques. For after that battell he was neuer able to gather any mayne power. Whan the corps went through Lipsia, Joachim Camerarie, made the oration funerall, and speakyng muche in his commendation, he rekened vp the wonders that went before his death. Droppes of bloude stychynge vpon the leaues of trees, the moste importune barkynge of Dogges, and werieng one an other. The neyinge of Horses heard, and the clatterynge and clankynge of Harnesse, and certen other thynges full of terrour.

D. Maurice wan þ fielde and lost his lyfe.

The wõders before his death.

Againe, his owne Tente ouerthrowen with a whirlewynde, & the residue standing still and not touched, and certen wordes of his owne, as forespeaking and prognosticating his death to come. And certenly as touching those red droppes, they were commonly sene in diuerse places, and euen at Strasburge aboute the beginning of June, what tyme they fell vpō bowes, grasse, tyled houses and stones. That tyme did there flie a wonderfull number of butterflies, and some there were, that sayde, howe these bloudy droppes came of them. Againe others iudged that it did pourtēde and signifie some thing. Betwene Duke Maurice and Marques Albert, being both of one age, there had bene alwayes very great frendship, so that there could be no derer frendes. For thei both had serued the Emperour in thre warres together, in the Frenche, the Protestauntes, and the warre of Maydenburge, after, this fourth and laste warre they attempted against the Emperour. But displeasures arysing, as before is sayd, their amitie had at length this doulefull and sorouful ende. What tyme Duke Maurice died, his brother Augustus was in Denmarke, with his wyfe, with the kyng his father in lawe. Wherfore the Nobilitie and States doe retaine parte of the armie, for to defende his countrie, about. xii. enseignes of fotemen, and fiue guidons of horsemē: The residue are discharged, and for the moste part retourned home with the funerall. But the. xviii. daye of July, Marques Albert wryteth letters to the nobilitie and people of Duke Maurice. Where as of late he went through their coūtrie into Saxon, he passed without harme doing, for that he had no hostilitie in his mynde. But Duke Maurice hath not only hurt men of his dominion, but also to the intent to gratifie certen wicked & periured bishops, had renounced ẏ auncient league, that is betwene his familie and ẏ house of Saxon, in a maner for no cause, & after a straūge example had made warre against him. Whiche thing being so in dede, and for so muche as they thē selues haue furthered his enterprise, cleane against the Emperours cōmaundement, therfore must he see for hym selfe, howe he may recompence himself for the domage receiued, and therfore renounceth their league and amitie. The Emperours armie, after Turwen was ouerthrowen, marching from thence into Artois, in the moneth of July toke the Castell of Hesdine by assaute. There was slayne Octatius Farnese, the frenche kynges sonne in lawe. There were manye of the Nobilitie taken, amonges whome was the hyghe Marshall of Fraunce, Marchian, that dwelleth in the foreste of Arden.

Great frendshyp betwixt D. Maurice and Marqu. Albert.

The Marq. letters to ẏ states of D. Maurice.

The death of Octace Farnese.

The

The newes of the battell in Saxonie was brought to the Emperour within a very fewe dayes. Who after the. xxii. daye of July, aunswereth Duke Ericke of Brunswicke, whome Marques Albert had sent, as before is sayde. Howe he is not a little sory, that the displeasure is growen so farre, for he had muche rather that all this controuersie had bene appeased, and vnles it be so, he feareth least it wyll come euyll to passe, not only to the Empyre, but also to Marques Albert, especially, since that so many of the chiefest States doe set in fote herein, and haue made a league. Therfore his aduise and request is, that with al spede they laye downe theyr weapons, and deuise some meanes of concorde. If the Marques be so content, he wyll deuise, that the contrary parte shall surcesse also, and distrusteth not, but that he shall perswade them. And he earnestly desyreth, that he refuse not so to doe: For otherwyse, the case standyng as it doth nowe, he can not vse his seruice, least he should increase the suspicion that is reysed already. Whiche doubtlesse vnto hym, that hath nothyng derer, than the peace and tranquillitie of the Empyre, should be very greuous and displeasaunt.

About the begynning of the moneth of Auguste, Augustus Duke Maurice brother, commyng home out of Denmarke, a fewe dayes after, consultyng with his Counsel, taketh an othe of all the people, and amongest others, of the Wyttembergians to be true to hym and to his heyres males, and if none remain, to retourne to the fidelitie of John Fridericke and his chyldren, in case he obey the Emperour, and obserue the compactes of fourmer yeares, if not, that than they be obedient to the Lantgraue. This done, he is saluted Prynce Electour, and calleth an assemblee of his States, to appere before hym, the xx. daye of Auguste. The. xvii. daye of that moneth, was a marueilous great earthquake in the towne of Mesen. Whan all were assembled at Lipsia, at the daye, very many. Duke Auguste bryngeth in question: fyrste, whether he should ioyne hym selfe to the newe league of kyng Ferdinando, the Prynces and Bysshopes, and to prosecute his brothers warre against Marques Albert. Secondarely, if he should forsake the league, howe he ought to auenge his brothers death. Finally, by what meanes he may compounde with John Fridericke. For he, in his absence, sendyng letters to the nobles, required that the dignitie of Electourshyp, and his possessions that were taken awaye myght be wholy restored to hym. The effect of the consultatiō and counsell was, that he should obserue peace with both, and that the Electour of Brandenburg should treate a pacificatiō.

Augustus brother and heire to Du. Maurice.

And hereof an order was made, although kīng Ferdinando by Henry Plauie, Chauncelour of Boheme, had treated earnestly with Duke Auguste concerning the league. In this conuention, the Duke of Saxon sending againe an other Ambassade, demaundeth his owne, and that with sharpe wordes, thesame did the States of his dominion, but that was in vaine. And Auguste sayed, howe he was not bounde so to doe, and that he would sticke to those compactes and conuenauntes which the Emperour had made whan he was takē, but yet would he not refuse all treatie. During that same assemblie, Henry Duke of Brunswicke desyred ayde of Duke Auguste against Marques Albert, whiche hyred new bandes of soldiours. After the death of Duke Maurice, the Duke of Saxon sent thone of his sōnes, John William, into Brabant to the Emperour, that he might be restored. And in a maner about the same time, the nobilitie and states of his dominion, sent thyther Ambessadours also in the absence of Duke Auguste, that the Emperour, wold accept their Prince as by them commended. The Duke of Saxon had sent Ambassadours also, to kyng Ferdinando, and to the kynge of Denmarke, about thesame matter. In the meane season the Bishop of Wirtemburg besegeth Schninfurt, which was kept with a garrison of Marques Albert, as before is sayd. And the Bysshop of Bamberge, and the Norinbergians, whan they had a whyle beseged Collebach, leading away the power, ioyne thē selues to Counte Plauie, whiche layed batterie to the towne Holie, belonging to the Marques.

John Frederick demaūdeth his landes and dignities.

In these monethes were .iy. burnt at Lions, whan diuers of them had bene in prison a yeare and more. Articles were propounded to them al, of the presence of Christes body in the Lordes supper, of Purgatory, of the Masse, of priuate or auricular Confession, of Ceremonies, of praiyng to the virgin Mary, and other that be dead, of the supremacie of the Bishop of Rome, of Free wyll, of Justification of workes, of the authoritie of the churche and of Bysshoppes, of Monasticall vowes, of choice of meates, of vnction and confirmatiō, and of Images. And they aunswered to euery point constantly, and after one sorte, seuerally, alledging the testimonies of Scripture. Whylest they were in prison, with their letters they comforted not only one an other, but also their frendes and other churches, and wrote euery thing as it was done. What tyme Lewys Marsake, one of the prysoners, being a mā of warre, alledging many things out of the holy Scriptures, the inquisitours that were presēt demaunded of him, whether it were his part to read the bokes of Scrip-

Lyne burnt at Lions.

Lewys Marsake.

of Scripture, and asked him how he knewe these thinges to be the Gospell? The kinges liftenaunt also sayd there were onely but two Euangelistes, Matthew and John: For the other two and Paule also, had as it were sowed together certen fragmentes, and patches. And if it were not that the Doctours of the churche did attribute to Paule that authoritie, he wold set no more by his Epistles, than by Esopes fables. And whan Warfake inferred agayne, that there were Godly testimonies of the vocation and office of S. Paule, especially in the .i. chap. of the Epistle to the Galathians. That maketh nothing for the matter saith he, for he beareth witnes of him self. Unto those that suffer with hym, the hangeman put an haltar about their neckes, as the maner is. But Warfake, whome the iudges cōmaūded to be led without a bande about his necke, sayed vnto thē, is their cause better than mine? Why wil you not geue me such a chaine also? Why will you not dubbe me knight of this noble and excellent order? alluding to ỹ accustomed maner of kinges, who at what tyme they wyll honour and auaunce their frendes, they make them knightes of their owne order, and geue them a chayne of Golde, as a token of honour. Fiue of them studied at Losanna, Frenchemen in dede borne, but founde at the charges and liberalitie of the Lords of Bernes. Whan therfore they had heard that they were taken, and vnderstode their daūger, they made diligent sute to ỹ king, desiring him, thei might be geuen to them: But it was in vayne, where the kyng alledged that he might not doe it by the lawes. The Cardinall of Tournon, was thought to haue bene the occasion hereof.

The blasphemy of ỹ lieftenaunt.

Fiue studēts of Losanna.

I spake a litle before of the death of the moste noble Prince, Edwarde the sixte, kyng of England. He was in a consumptiō, and in the moneth of January he fell sicke. And where as his sickines increased, being carefull for his Realme and Religion, he conferreth with his counsell of the matter, and inquireth of them, vnto whome chiefly he should committe the gouernmēt. For albeit that king Henry his father whā he died, had appointed next in succession vnto him, Mary and Elizabeth, as before is sayd, yet for so muche as he him selfe was of lawefull yeres, he accoumpted it to lie in his power to make his heire, especially, seing that moste men doubted of the lawful birth of his syster, and Mary was also of the Byshop of Romes Religion, which if she should haue the gouernment, he sawe howe there was great daunger, least both this present Religion should be subuerted, and the Realme also be gouerned by a straunger. Wherfore after deliberatiō had, it was agreed to chose the lady

Jane of

The lady Jane.

Jane of Suffolke, daughter to the Lady Fraũces, nece to kinge Henry the eight. Whan the reſt of the Counſell, and the Maior of London, and the Lordes of the Realme had this allowed. The Archebyſhop of Cantorbury, primate of Englande, was ſent for to the court, that he myght ſubſcribe, whiche he refuſeth to doe, vnleſſe he maye firſt heare the kyng ſpeake. Wherfore being admitted to his ſpeache, whan he had reaſoned the matter with him familiarly as he laye, he aſſẽted, being of him earneſtly required hereunto. Whan the kyng was departed, whiche was the fyrſt daye of July, as before is ſayd, the fourth daye after, the Lady Jane is proclaimed Quene, and a proclamation openly ſet forth howe kyng Edwarde by the conſent of his Nobles, for moſte weighty cauſes, had diſherited the Lady Mary, and the Lady Elizabeth his ſyſters, and lefte the ſucceſſion of the Realme to the Lady Jane. The Nobilitie and commons toke this moſte diſpleaſauntly, not ſo muche for the loue of the Lady Mary, as for the hatred of the Duke of Northumberlande, where no man in a maner doubted, but that he was the authour of this counſell, to the intent, that by this meane, he myght as it were conuey the kingdome into his owne houſe. Whyleſt theſe thinges were a workyng, the Lady Mary fleeth into Norfolke, and from thence to the caſtell of Framingham in Suffolke, and wryting abroade for ayde, taketh vpon her as Quene. That knowen, the Duke of Northumberlande aſſembleth a power, and ſetting forth of Londõ, marcheth towardes her, by the conſent of the reſte, to apprehende her. But in the meane ſeaſon the counſellours that remayned in the citie, perceiuing the hartes of the people, & that the forces of Norfolke and Suffolke, reſorted to Quene Mary, chaunging their myndes and pourpoſe, proclaimed Quene Mary, and kepe the lady Jane in pryſon. After theſe newes came into the Campe, al mẽ for the moſte parte, bycauſe they ſerued againſt their wylles, & hated the Duke, do reuolte. And whan letters and commiſſion came from Framingham, thei take the Duke at Cambridge, and the .xvb. daye of July bryng him agayne into the citie. It is vncredible, with what rebukes & railinges þ people receiued hym, whyleſt ſome cal him traytour, ſome parracide, & others the murtherer of the moſte innocent kyng. For in as much as he was thought to haue brought his ſonnes wyfe to the Roial crowne, there aroſe a ſuſpicion, that he had imagined theſe thynges longe before, and layde in wayte for the kynges lyfe. After were apprehended his ſonnes and his brother, and certẽ other Nobles, and the kynges ſcholemaiſter, Sir Johyn Cheke, knyght.

The Lady Mary proclamed Quene

knight, a mā of great vertu and learning. Yet was he discharged afterwardes, but put in a maner from all his liuing. After came Quene Mary to London, & entring into the holde, which they call the Towre, deliuereth out of prison the Duke of Norfolke, who had bene almoste seuen yeares in captiuitie, & Gardiner Bysshop of Winchester, and Tunstall Bishop of Durelme, and certen other Bysshops of the poppyshe Religion, whiche had bene put from their Bysshoprikes, and restoreth them to their fourmer places. And certenly ỹ bysshop of Winchester, although in bookes set forth, he had defended the doing of king Henry, what tyme he diuorsed him selfe from the Lady Katherine the mother of Quene Mary, as in the. ix. booke is mentioned, yet nowe he obteined the place of the chauncelour, whiche is there the highest degree of dignitie. For where the lady Katherine alledged the Bysshop of Romes licence, July the second, who had confirmed that matrimony, and the kyng againe sayde it was naught, and therfore sent the Bysshop of Winchester, before he was Bysshop, to Rome, that Clement might pronoūce the same frustrate. Who comming thither in the moneth of February in the. xxix. yeare, was an importune suter. The Bishop of Rome, who as the prouerbe is, helde the woulfe by both eares, where as both he coueted to gratifie the kyng, and also feared themperours displeasure, aunswereth that he wyll wryte to themperour, that the true licence vnder seale might be shewed. He assenteth in dede, but he requireth to haue two monethes only appointed for the same matter: Whan that tyme shalbe runne out, Gardener requireth ỹ the licence might be compted vnlawfull. But that thought the Bysshop of Rome both straunge and also vnreasonable, and seketh with gentle wordes to satisfie the kyng. But the Ambassadour tolde hym playnly, that vnles he might obteyne the kynges request, it would be to the great hinderaunce of the See of Rome. Agayne the Emperour, and kyng Ferdinando, the. xxvii. daye of Aprill, by Ambassadours declare their griefe, and expostulate with bysshop Clement, that he fauoured the kyng ouermuche, and would haue the matter iudged in Englande, and also appointed their procurers with large and ample commission, whiche should treate and followe the cause, in their names, at Rome. Wherfore the Bysshop commaunding at the last Campegius to retourne home, reuoketh the suite to him selfe, so much the rather, for that he vnderstode by the Cardinall of Yorke of the kynges new loue, as I said in the. ix. booke.

Winchester made Chaūcelour.

The Duke of Northumberland condemned.

The. xxii. daye of August, the Duke of Northumberland, cō-

demned of

demned of treaſō, was beheaded, and whan he was brought to the Scaffolde, made an oration, and amonges other thinges, he exhorteth the people, to perſeuer in the ſame religion, whiche they had receiued of their forefathers, as it wer from hand to hande: For he iudgeth this to be the only cauſe of all the calamitie, that hath come into Englande, of longe tyme nowe, but chiefly ſince the death of King Henry, that they are ſeperated from the reſte of the body of chriſtianitie. Of many yeares nowe, he had bene of a contrary opinion (as he pretended at the leaſte) and had vtterly forſaken the Popiſh doctrine. And the cauſe why he nowe ſpake thus (as they ſaye) was for that he was put in hope to be pardoned. And albeit that the reſte of his talke being finiſhed, he ſayd he ſpake as he thought, yet be ther ſome that affirme he was ſory for ſo ſaiyng, what time he loking round about him, perceiued no ſuccour, & ſawe that he was begiled. And other that ſuffered at the ſame time, one ſir Thomas Palmer, knight, profeſſed the doctrine of the Goſpell with moſte conſtancie. And the Duke was condēned (as I ſaid) of rebellion & treaſon. And albeit there were great ſuſpiciōs, ỹ he had geuen the king poiſon, yet was he nothing at al examined for that matter: Nor in the ſentēce pronoūced againſt hym any mētion made therof. Of Peter Martyr the Florentine, we haue ſpoken before, whiche going into England ſix yeres paſt, by the kinges ſending for, was reader of the diuinitie lecture at Oxforde. Whome many made muche of for his excellent learning and vertue, but he wanted not alſo euil willers. Wherfor when the king was dead, he was commaunded not to ſtyre one fote thence without the pleaſure of the Quene firſte knowen, nor cary away any thyng that he had, vnder a great penaltie, in caſe he ſhould doe otherwyſe. He was content to obeye, but whan he ſawe he was longe delayed, he wryteth to the counſelours of the Realme concerning his ſtate, and if he had ought offended, he requireth that his accuſer might be brought forth, and the matter examined: Wherupon through their permiſſion, he came to London. There he fyndeth the Archebyſhop of Cantorbury his Patrone and frend, of whome the Poppiſh preachers had reyſed a brute, as though he ſhould be vnconſtant & wauering, as though by his commaundement the Maſſe were reſtored at Cantorbury, & as though he had promyſed the ſelfe ſame thing to the Quene. And bragged with al of a diſputatiō that ſhould be. After he knewe of this, immediatly he ſet forth a writynge to pourge him ſelfe, and ſayth, how a terten prieſt, vnknowyng to hym, had ſayde Maſſe at Cantorbury.

His incōſtancie at hys death.

Thomas Palmer.

The cōſtancie of the archebyſhop of Cantorbury

Pe de-

he denieth the other thing also, yea, he protesteth, if the Quene wyll geue him leaue, to proue, that the actes of kyng Edwarde concernyng the Lordes supper and other articles of doctrine, be consonaunt to the holy Scriptures, and that the Romyshe Masse is cleane repugnant from the institution of Christe, for the declaration wherof, he desyreth no great nomber, but euen a very fewe, and amonges them, Peter Martyr, to ayde and assiste hym. And for so muche as the contrary parte, adourned their Religion by the commendatiō of antiquitie, saiyng that it hath continued aboue a thousand and fiue hondreth yeares, he affirmeth that thei be not able to proue the same, but he wil proue, that the doctrine, whiche in kyng Edwardes daies, was set forth, and is as yet obserued in England, is the very natiue and auncient Religion instituted and left vs of Christ and his Apostles. When he had publyshed this wryting at London about the fift daye of September, Peter Martyr the same tyme came thither from Orforde (as I sayd) & aduertysed by hym of the whole matter, commendeth his doing, and sheweth him ỹ he wyll refuse neyther paynes nor peryll herein. But beholde, whylest they are in this expectation, the Archebyshop of Cantorbury was committed to pryson, and also the Archebishop of Yorke, and Rydley Byshop of London, H. Byshop of Worcester and certen other Byshops, for the profession of the Gospell, and for sermons made against Quene Mary, by the counselles commaundemēt, before she atcheued the crowne. Moreouer Hughe Latimer is than also apprehended, whome kyng Edward deliuered out of the tower, layd in there by his father for doctrine. In the meane tyme Peter Martyr, albeit he perceiued his daūger, yet for that he had nothing offended against the lawes of the Realme, trusting to his innocencie, thought not good to departe, before he had obteyned leaue. Wherfore when he had brought that to passe, and receiued his passeporte signed with the Quenes hande, he came to Andwerpe, from thence to Collon, and after to Strasburge, from whence he went firste into Englande, and a litle before hym Bernardine Ochine, both in health. It was once written and signified into Germany, that the Emperour should haue geuen coūcell to his auntes daughter Quene Mary, that she should gouerne with mercy, and not alter Religion, nor marie without the Realme. For what daūger were in that, in case she should chaunge the Religion, he knewe best of all men. whether this were so in dede I can not affirme: The ende it selfe declareth it to be farre otherwyse. For euen for the doctrine of the Gospel, straungers being cōmaūn-

The bishops carted to pryson.

ded to

The popysshe Religion restored in Englande.

ded to departe, and the natiue countrie men there caste in pryson, the Romysshe Religion was wholye restored, as shalbe declared hereafter. The first daye of October after Quene Mary was crowned. And not longe after began the Parliament at London. But the conuention of the Empyre, which the Emperour called against the. xiii. day of Auguste, as I shewed in the beginning of this boke, was proroged to the first of October, & than to the moneth of January. After that same battel, wherin Duke Maurice was slayne, Henry the Duke of Brunswick, and the Marques Albert, euery of them for them selfe, make them selues strong, and gather their power about them. The Bysshoppes and States of Norinberge fed Duke Henry wyth monie. But all men for the moste parte marueled at Marques Albert, from whence he had al that store. Wherfore it was spoken commonly, that Quene Mary the Emperours sisters supported him with mony: But the Emperours folkes denie that vtterly, and maruell, that there are any so fonde so to thinke. But what tyme the mony was brought to the Duke of Brunswicke somewhat to late, he was in very great daunger. For whan the Marques had intelligence therof, he practised with the soldiours to forsake hym, who abode this delaye moste impatiently: But very luckely, in the selfe same momente, whan that heate and mutine began to ryse the. x. day of September, was brought a remedy; and all the tempeste appeased, & Duke Henry for his better assuraunce, fel at a cōpolition with Duke Eriche his cosin, whiche was his ennemy before. The kyng of Denmarke had long since sent his Ambassadour into Saxon, to further the matters of Duke Augustus his sonne in lawe. They at the length through the helpe of the Electour of Brandenburges Ambassadours, reconcile hym to Marques Albert. The conditiōs were these, that Duke Augustus should neither prosecute his brothers warre, nor ayde the ennemies of Marques Albert. The same shall the Marques doe, and if he shall chaunce to leade his armie nere vnto the limites of Duke Augustus, he shall go forth without harme doing. That Duke Auguste shall beware, that what tyme he dischargeth his armie, thei go not to the Marques ennemies. Finally that the league of inheritaunce, whiche is betwene the house of Saxon and of Brandenburge, be renewed so shortly as may be. The nert day whiche was the. xii. of September, Marques Albert leadeth his armie out of Brunswicke. And where as he chaunced vpon his ennemies, not far without the citie, he geueth the charge. But vanquished with the nōber, especially, where he had none and the

Warres renued betwixt the D. of Brunsw. & Marques Albert.

Albert reconcilled to Augustus.

and the Duke of Brunſwick had.xx.enſeignes of footemen, he was diſcomfited and put to flight, albeit he left to the ennemy a bludy victory: After the battel he retourneth to Brunſwich. In the meane ſeaſon thei were in great diſtreſſe, whome Counte Plauie and his companions had beſieged at Hoſtie. For where the towne was both very ſore battered with ſhot, and the Marques was banquiſhed in battell, and no reſcowe came, beinge dryuen through penurie and want of all thynges; they render vp the towne. And Counte Plauie ſweareth the townes men to be true to hym and his chyldren, and leaueth there in garriſon one enſeigne of fotemen, and the great ordenaunce.

We haue ſpoken before of the Turkiſhe flete: Unto whome ioyned them ſelues certen Frenche captaines, ſetting forthe of Marſeilles, and in maner in theſe dayes take the Iland of Corſica, belonging to the ſtate of Genes, a fewe townes excepted. Howe the Emperour toke the caſtell of Heſdine by force, is before ſaid. And ỹ ſame he raſeth, as he had done Terwen before. The French king in the meane ſeaſon leuieth his armie about Amiens, and attendeth, tyll the Swyſſes, whiche he had ſent for were come. Whan Heſdine was now ouerthrowen, the Emperour at the ende of Auguſte was in mynde to attempte Dorlans, but whan the Conſtable heard therof by eſpiall, he leadeth forth a great number of horſemen, and ſome part of footemen, ſo ſpedely, that he ſet vpon them or euer thei were aware, and putteth them to flight, ſlaying and takyng many of them. And what tyme the Swiſſes were come about the beginninge of September, a ten thouſande footemen, the kyng went vp the water of Some, on the banke wherof ſtandeth Amias, and commeth to Corbie. From thence ſending out certen guidons of horſemen, he runneth about the Towne of Bappam, as though he would beſiege it. But the ſeuenth daye of September ſendyng an Herault of Armes to Cambraye, he requireth to be certified, what hartes the Townes men beare towardes hym, that is a very large towne, belongyng to the Biſhop, and auncientlye to the Empire, and in the ſame warre whiche the Emperour made with the Frenche king, it was a neuter town indifferent to both, but at this tyme it was more of the Emperours parte. The king therfore ſendeth them worde, that he wil do nothing againſt cõuenauntes, ſo that they wyl do the ſame, and let their citie be ſet open for him, who is protectour of the Empire, & be ready to ſerue him in all thinges, as wel as they be to the emperour. But when ỹ gouernour of ỹ town had ſignified ỹ

The Turkiſhe Naule taketh the Iland of Corſica.

The Frēche king attempteth Cābray

matter to the Emperour he made aunſwer, that for ſo muche as the Frenchmē had with ſpoyling and burning diſtroyed al the coūtrie, ỹ he ſhould take them for his ennemies. But before this meſſage came againe from the Emperour, the kynge making roades out, began to aſſaie the citie certē daies. But wher nothing preuailed, about the middes of September, he rayſeth his campe, and pitcheth his tentes two myles from the Emperours campe, whiche was than at Valencene, a towne of Henault, nere vnto the riuer of Scalde. Thā he approcheth nerer, and certenly the thing was like to haue come to a batell, but ỹ end was this, that the king, for that he had approched ſo nere ỹ Emperours fortifications, after he had loſte very many of his men, retourned with his army the. xviii. day of September. At his departing he diſtroyed all far and nere with fire. The matter was after wrytten priuatly vnto frendes, & the Frenchemē in dede ſaie, howe the Emperour would not fight, but this the imperials deny. The king retourning home, diſchargeth the Swiſſes. In this ſame moneth are diſcharged the garriſon of fiue enſeignes of fotemen, whiche had by the Emperours commaundement bene all that yeare at Auſpurge, as I ſayd in the fourmer boke. About this tyme alſo met at Hailbrune, ỹ Paull graue, the Archebyſhop of Mentz, the Duke of Bauier, and the Duke of Wirtemberge. From the Archebyſhop of Treuers, and the Duke of Cleaue came Imbaſſadours. There was preſent in the name of king Ferdinando, the Byſhop of Paſſawe. This ſommer the rage of ỹ plague made a great ſlaughter at Paris, and in the meane time diuers were burnt there alſo for Lutheraniſme. The king had a darling, whoſe huſband in tyme paſt had bene gouernour of Normandy. The ſame woman being a wydowe had two ſonnes in lawe at the ſame time priſoners, Duke de Anmalle, and the Mareſchall Marchian as before I ſayed. And for the raunſome of Duke de Anmalle, Marques Albert demaundeth a hondreth thouſande crownes, but that was aboue his habilitie. Wherfore the brute went, that ſhe, which might do with the king what ſhe liſt, to ỹ ende ſhe might make the monie, without her owne hinderaunce, had obteined that the kynge ſhould geue her their landes and goodes, that were condemned for hereſie. For the cuſtome of Fraunce is, that the kynge taketh not only the lyfe of ſuche as be condemned, but their goodes alſo. What tyme therfore this praye was obtayned many they ſaye, were brought in daunger. I wyll not certenly affirme this, but it commeth to paſſe many tymes in Fraunce and in other places, that the bloude of innocent

Peſtilence & firing at Paris.

perſones

persones is not only a pleasure, but also a gaigne to many.

The blond of innocētes gaynfull to many.

Marques Albert, after his ouerthrowe in battell, retourneth to Brunswicke, as a little before I haue sayed, but where he vnderstode by espiall, that the Duke would besege the citie, making no longe aboade, he gathered vp what horsemen he could, and commaundeth them to abide his comming in Turingia, and sending to his kinsfolkes and allies for ayde. When he was holpen of them, he hasteth into Turinge, and the fifth daye of October, vsing great expedition, beyond al mens expectation, came to Meymer, where he was ryght gently receiued of Iohn Friderick, and there remayning two nightes, that he myght refreshe his souldiours after their trauaile, that laye scattered a broade in the coūtrie, he marcheth towardes Franconie. That tyme the Erle Palatine and his fellowes besieged a towne of his named Birnt. But hearing of his comming, they leuied their siege, and gote them to Bamberge. But he being accompanied with no great bande of horsemen, goeth forthe the .xi. day of October to espie what is done at Hofe, the town lately losse. The soldiours of the garrison chaunced than to be somewhat vnwarely without the gates, for their pleasure, being altogether careless. Wherfore, fynding this occasion, and exhorting his men to be valiaunt, ryding vpon the spurre, setteth vpō them quickely, and putting them to flight, followeth after, and entring in at the gates with them: when the townsmen reioysing at his sight and presence, came running to him, he slewe the most parte of them. He founde there great pieces of Artillerie, and certen others, whiche they call field pieces, but without any cariage or furniture. For the enemies had caried awaye all that were furnished to make the batterie at Birnte. Leauing ther an enseigne of fotemē, he goeth to Blasseburg, his chief castell. After he came awaye from Brunswick Duke Henry besieged the citie, and battered it sore with shot. But the Bysshoppes, and they of Norinberge, whiche supported all that armie, sendyng hym worde, that he should repayre to them. Duke Henry demaundeth of the citezens about foure thousande crownes. When they refused this, and the Souldiours vnlesse they were payde their wages, woulde beare none enseignes, they being afrayde of their owne daunger, promyse to geue hym so muche. Than at the lengthe leuieng the siege, when he had appoynted his Soldiours a daye, when they shoulde be payed, he taketh his iourney through Turinge.

Brunswick besieged.

That knowen, the Duke of Saxon, Iohn Friderick, for that he was not as yet made at one with him, goeth him selfe a his

The Duke of Brunsw. letters to the D. of Saxon

three sonnes to Gothe, leauing his wife at Weymer, for that she was not very wel in health. Duke Henry being now furnished to take his iourney, sending vnto him letters, albeit sayeth he, I haue had iust cause, and good occasion also, in these certen yeares past, to reuenge the iniuries of fourmer time done vnto me, yet, for so muche as you were in the Emperours custody, I haue attempted nothing against either your subiectes or children, but haue permitted the thing to lawe & iudgement. But you not contented with fourmer iniuries, haue holpen now of late also with your ayde and counsel, Albert of Brandenburg, the disturber of Germany, and my vttermoste ennemy, whiche I knowe for certentie, although you wrought it secretly. Wherfore, in case my army now shal doe any hurte to your countrie, there is no cause to cõplaine therof: for ỹ beginning is of your selfe. Duke Henry was determined to haue playd the vtter ennemy, with Albert & Volrate Erles of Mansfeld, for the last yeres war. Howbeit through thintercessiõ of Duke August, whõ they sought vpon, the matter was appeased. John Fridericke, receiuing the Duke of Brunswickes letters, began to treate w̃ him by ambassadours, & to mitigate his minde, so that he shuld come to Weymer with two guidons of horsemen, & fiue enseignes of fotemen, & the residue of his armie, be placed in ỹ coũtrie therabout. Hither came to him from the Prince, Minquice his

The Du. of Brunswick is reconciled to the Duke of Saxon.

chaũcelour, & declaring his cõmissiõ, perswaded him throughly to quietnes. And where before he required a great sõme of monie, thesame now doth he partly remit, & remaining there two daies without doing any hurt, departeth frendly. At the. xviii. day of October, began a disputation at Londõ, by the Quenes cõmaundement, of the presence of Christ in the Sacrament of

A disputatiõ in England

the altar, as they terme it. The matter was reasoned six daies, not without opprobrious wordes, where one of the Romish dictrine, Doctor Westõ, that was proloqutour, demeaned himselfe disorderly what was decreed of the same, and what was thend of that parliament, I wyll declare here after. About the end of October, Michael Serueto, a Spaniarde, was executed at Geneua. He had many yeares since set forth diuerse bookes, amongest other thinges of the trinitie, vtterly repugnaunt to ỹ cõmon consent of the church. And whan at the length he came this yeare to Geneua, ỹ Senate being certified of him, cõmaũdeth him to be aprehended, and after appointeth Caluine who before had wrytten against him, & other ministers of ỹ churche, to haue conference with him. Wherfore there was a great and a bitter disputation amongst them, where as he would many

Serueto a Spaniarde burnt at Geneua.

tymes

tymes tell Caluine he lied, very immodestly. But the Senate, least any thing should be done in so weightie a matter rashely, asketh counsell touching the same opinions of the Doctours of Bernes, Zurich, Basill, and Schafusians. They all make aunswer, that the same thinges redounde to Gods high contumelie. And where he wold not only not forsake his opiniō, but also with opprobrious wordes & cursed speakinges defende the same, he was condēned to die. Whan he came to ỹ place of execution, & William Farell did exhorte hym, he would not call vpon Christe, the eternall sonne of God. And where he shewed no token of repentaūce, yet did he not defend his cause vnto the people. Many men ascribed the blame of his death to Caluine: But he, setting forth a booke, reciteth his opinion, and all the matter as it was, & declareth that heretikes may be punished with death. The laste sauing one of October, James Sturmie a man moste iuste and wittie, and the very beaultie of the Nobilitie of Germany, both for his excellent gyftes of mynde, and notable lerning, departeth out of this life at Strasburg, whā he had layne sicke of a quartaine, by the space of two monethes. He was past thre score and thre yeares olde. In these dayes Reynold Poole, an Englisheman borne, a Cardinal, comming from Rome, goeth through Germany to the Emperour. And whan he was come to the frontiers of the Paulsgraues countrie, receiuing newes from the Emperour, who sent vnto hym Mendoza, he retourneth to Dilling, whiche is a towne of the Bysshops of Aulspurge by the water of Thonawe, and there attendeth, till he shal heare more from the Emperour. The Duke of Brunswicke, departing from Weymer, the seuenth daye of Nouember came to his fellowes Campe, whiche was than at Lichtefelse a Towne belongyng to Bamberge. In the whiche Towne were placed the Soldiours of Marques Albert, a. ir. enseignes of fotemen, the selfe same that had bene a little before at Birnthe. And the Counte Plauie and his Fellowes had beseged it. And what tyme the great pieces of Artillerie came from Norinberge, wherwith the Towne myght be battered, they makyng surrendrie, the tenth of Nouember yelde them selues in their ennemies hādes. Who taking certen of the Captaines, let goe the reste without armure, or enseignes. That done, they go to Colenbach, a Towne of Marques Albertes, and batter it very sore. And the townesmen perceiuing that they were not able to defende it from the ennemie carie out all their goodes and houshold stuffe into the castel of Blasteburge,

Reynold Poole Cardinall.

and after, ſetting the houſes on fire, flie thether them ſelues al ſo. Thus in fine the ennemy entreth the towne, and kylling di-uerſe that were founde there, quencheth the fire, and ſpoyleth the reſte that was lefte. Afterwardes whan Coũte Plauie had taken by ſurrendzie the caſtell of Lichteberge and the townes of Biruth and Hofie, and raſed the walles, he beſegeth the caſteil of Blaſſeburge, the chiefeſt fozte that the Marques had, & kept with a great garriſon. This tyme, the frenche men, go-ing pziuely out of Piedmount, vpon the ſoden, take Vercelles, a towne of Turin, whiche the Spanyardes kept. But where they thought them ſelues hardly able to defend the ſame being ſo nere Millan, and Gonzago, the Emperours lieftenaunt ap-pzoched alſo with a power, they ſpoyled the towne, and retour-ned home in due ſeaſon, laden with boties. Not long after it was ſignified and wzitten both from Venice and other places, of Solyman Emperour of Turkes, who had hanged his eldeſt ſonne, Muſtapha, foz ſuſpicion of treaſon. They repozte, that the murther was committed, thzough the pzocurement of his ſeconde wyfe, whiche coueted to haue her ſonne auaunced, and to ſuccede his father. I haue ſpoken befoze of the Archebyſhop of Cantozbury: He, and Quene Jane, with thze ſonnes of the Duke of Nozthumberlande, being bzought to the barre, in the moneth of Nouember, were cõdemned to ſuffer foz treaſon: but accozding to the cuſtome of the Realme, thei were caried again to pzyſon, and thzough the interceſſiõ of certen, were reſerued. Sebaſtian Scherteline, of whome ofte mention is made, foz whoſe death the Emperour had appointed a great reward, as in the laſt boke is declared, was at this tyme reconciled to the Emperour and king Ferdinando, and recouered all his goodes. At the ſuite of the byſhoppes and their conſoztes, the iudges of the chamber imperiall, with a ſolemne ceremonie, the fyzſte of December do outlawe Marques Albert of Bzandenburg, as a diſturber of the publique quiet, and of the Empire, diſpatching abzoade their letters hither and thether, and the ſame ſet vp o-penly, and permitted his lyfe and goodes to be ſpoiled of al mẽ. Duke Henry of Bzunſwicke, leauing Counte Plauie at ỹ ſiege of Blaſſeburg, the firſt day of December goeth with his power to Schuinfurte, whiche towne in dede being ſituated on the banke of the Riuer of Moene, the Marques kept with a ſtrong garriſon. The Duke had an ayde of Soldiours that came from Nozinberge and Forcheme. But Marques Albert ſuſpectinge the matter firſte, what vitaile ſo euer was in places therea-boutes, he bzought it into the Towne, after he burnte all the buildinges

Mercelles ſurpziſed.

The Turck hanged his ſonne Muſta pha.

The Archby ſhop of Can tozbury and others con-demned.

Marques Al bert outla-wed.

buildinges about it, to the intent he might take away the occasion of besieging from the ennemie that tyme of the yeare. Wherfore Duke Henry, without any exploicte done, hauinge lost also many of his men, what tyme the Marques saleed out, and fought, retourneth home with no great company, passing throughe the countrie of Iohn Friderichе, without harme doing. When Marques Albert vnderstode that he was outlawed by the chāber, he sueth to the Emperour, that he would reuerse the iudgement: But he sayeth howe he may not let the execution of the lawe. So than he refuseth the iudgement as corrupted with bribes and rewardes, and maketh a protestation, in a writing set forth of the same. But the iudges do commaūd the next prouinces of the Empire to se the thinge executed.

This tyme was holden in Englande a parliament of al the States of the Realme. And for so muche as in kyng Edwardes tyme, there were actes made, of the Lordes supper, of ceremonies, of the ministration of the Sacramentes, of the mariage of priestes, of the election of Byshoppes, of ordeining the ministers of the churche, of the fourme of praying, and of such other like thinges. In this parliamēt it was enacted, that those statutes should take no place, but that all men should followe the same Religion, whiche was obserued at the death of kyng Hēry. Moreouer, that no man should molestе or disquiet suche priestes and ministrs of the churche, as shalbe ordeined hereafter. Furthermore the diuorcement of Quene Katherine, the Quenes mother is pronoūced to haue bene onlawfull. Finally there was debated amonges the Nobles concerning the Quenes mariage, and a greed that she should be espoused to the Emperours sonne, king Philippe. Of whome there went a report before, that he should marie his Cosin, daughter to Emanuell king of Portugale, and to his aunte Elenore. When this was agreed vpon, the Emperour sendeth for Cardinall Poole. The cause why the Emperour would haue hym to staie in Germany was this (as many supposed) least he being of the bloud roiall, and well beloued in his countrie, should haue bene some let to the mariage. In stede of those Byshoppes, whiche I sayd before were thrust in prison, were created others at this tyme. For the full confirmation of the Matrimony, the Emperour sent a moste honorable Imbassade into Englāde, which might affiaunce Quene Mary to kyng Philippe being absent. The chief Imbassadour was Counte de Egmonde. They arriuinge at London about the beginning of January, after they had treated of the matter a fewe dayes, bryng it to passe. The commons of

The Godly lawes of good Edward repealed.

Quene Mary affiaūced to the Emperours sonne

1554.

Commotion in Kent.

mons of the Realme toke this matter moste greuously, and diuerse also of the Nobilitie, and laiyng their heades togethe, do rebelle. The chiefe authour and rynge leader hereof was syr Thomas Wiat. Who reysing a rebellion in Kente, made greuous and bitter oracions, against the Quene and her counsell, how through the mariage of a straunger, they wyll procure to the Realme of Englande a perpetuall and moste miserable bōdage, and seke also that the true Religion being extinguished, they may agayne establishe papistrie. And Kente is a countie by the sea coaste, nexte vnto Fraunce, by reason of the citie of Cantorbury right famouse. The brute of this commotion was brought to London the.xxv.daye of January, and not long after was heard also of Henry the Duke of Suffolke, who reysed vp men in Leceſter shyre. Wherfore the Quene assembleth what power she coulde, ouer whome she maketh generall, Thomas the Duke of Norfolke, lately deliuered out of prison. Who about the ende of the same moneth meting with his enemies at Rochester bridge, being forsaken of his soldiours, was faine to saue himselfe by flight, and with much payne came to London. Wherfore amongest these tumultes, the Emperours Ambassadours to mitigate the rebellion & for their own daunger together, the first day of Februarye take shipping & depart. And the same daie came the Quene into the citie of London, & making in her oracion a greuous complaint against Wiat, declareth what his intent is, and what loue she beareth vnto them, and sayeth howe she hath determined nothyng of her mariage, without the consent of her counsell. For she hath liued a good part of her tyme a mayden, and doteth not so of mariage, but that she would remayne in the same kynde of lyfe styll, in case her Nobles and commons iudged mete that it shoulde so bee. For that the Realme should be in daunger bycause of her mariage, and that all should be ful of slaughter, it should be to her moste greuous. Wherfore let them perseuer in doinge theyr dutie, and assiste her in reuenging the treason of wicked persons. For this is their dutie to doe, whiche haue commaunded her, as the lawefull heyre of her father, by common assente to bee Quene. Whan she had on thys wyse pacified them, she appointed certen to defende the citie, and assigneth the Erle of Penbroke to haue the charge abroade. Nowe was Wiat proclaimed before by an Heraulte of Armes, Rebell and Traytour to the Realme, and to bryng hym in greater hatred there were read his requestes sent vnto the Quene, wherof the fyrste (as they saye) was, that he would haue the Quene in his custody, & that it

The Duke of Norfolke forsaken of his men.

The quenes oracion to ỹ commons in yelde hall.

that it should be lawfull for him to determine concerning her mariage, and either to reteine or displace her counsellours at his pleasure. The third daye after was proclaimed a pardon to all the cõmon people, so that they would forsake the captaines and authours of rebellion, and to him that would bring Wiat prysoner, was appointed a great rewarde. The Duke of Suffolke was also accompted in the nũber of traitours. And wher as the same daye the conspiratours came nere vnto the citie, the Quene cutteth in two London bridge ouer the Ryuer of Temse, least any should go out to them. The nert day thei come into Southwarke, supposing that the citezẽs would haue ioyned with them: But they were holden in with a garrison. In the meane season the Duke of Suffolke is taken in an other parte of the Realme, by the Erle of Huntington, whome the Quene sent after him with horsemen. Whan the confederates had spent two daies at the citie, and traueled on that syde in vayne, taking an other way they passe ouer the Temse at King stone ten miles aboue London, and so marche towardes the citie. There at the laste was Wiat and his felowes intercepted, of that power, whiche the Quene had sent out with the Erle of Penbroke, and committed to pryson. The nert daye, whiche was the seuenth daye of the same moneth, proclamation was made, vnder payne of death, that who so euer had receiued any of these rebelles into his house, should bringe them forthe and present them immediatly. A fewe dayes after the Duke of Suffolke is brought prysoner to London. And the .xii. daye of Februarye, the Duke of Northumberlandes sonne, Guilford Dudley, and the lady Jane his wyfe, the Duke of Suffolkes daughter (which after kyng Edwarde I sayde was admitted Quene) were both beheaded, for that, contrary to the lawfull succession they had aspired to the crowne. And the Lady Janes misshappe in a maner all men lamented, that so vertuouse a Lady, so wel brought vp, and so learned, should chaunce into so great a calamitie, for none other cause verely, thã that she had not refused the kingdome offered. She made an oration to the people, very Godly and modeste, and calling to God for mercy, through Jesus Christe, toke a clothe of one of her gentilwomen, and couered her own face and bound it about her eies, and than offered to the hangeman her neche to be striken of. The self same daye was Courteney, Erle of Deuonshire, whome the Quene a fewe monethes before had deliuered from long captiuitie, agayn taken vpon suspicion of a conspiracie made. After this in Londõ and Westminster, where the Quene than was, many were caried to

The Duke of Suffolke.

Wiat taken and committed to prysõ.

The Lady Jane & her husband beheaded.

ried to execution, and that of the Nobilitie not a fewe. Some of them also escaping, and amongest them a worthie Knight syr Peter Carrew, fled into Fraunce. The Duke of Suffolke also the .xxi. daye of February was beheaded, whan he had bene condemned foure dayes before. Whylest these thynges are done in Englande, Sibille of Cleaue, the wyfe of Johu Fridericke, Duke of Saxon, the foresaed .xxi. daye of February departeth at Weymer, and the .xi. daye after her the Prynce hym selfe, whan he had layen a whyle sicke. They died bothe in the true knowledge of God: And suerly he, whan his wyues tombe was a making in the churche, had commaunded a certen place to be reserued for hym by the syde therof, for that he should shortely followe after. Neyther was he disceaued in his opinion. For the thyrd daye of Marche, about ten of the clocke before noone, whan he had heard a Sermon lyng in his bed, callyng vppon Gods mercy, and commending his spirite vnto God, he flitted out of this myserable life into the heauenly countrie.

The Duke of Suffolke beheaded.

Sibille Duches of Saxō departeth.

The Godly end of Johu Fridericke.

And nowe was the composition made betwene hym and Duke Augustus. For where the kyng of Denmarke, sendynge Imbassadours, as I sayd before, made great intercession, after much and diuerse, and almost an half yeares disceptation, now at this tyme was the matter appeased, vpon these condicions. Johu Fridericke departeth from the Electourshyp, from Meissen, and from the Townes of mettell mines. Duke Augustus disceasing without Heires males, all these thinges retourne to the Duke of Saxon & his heires males. In the meane tyme the Duke of Saxon may vse the name and the armes of Electourshyp, as well in sealing of letters as in coyninge of monie. Duke Augustus also graunteth to hym and to his sonnes certen townes and gouernementes, and for the debtes that were behynde of certen fourmer yeares whiche Duke Maurice had not payed to his sonnes, he payeth downe to the summe of an hondreth thousand crownes. He redemeth also the Castell and towne of Conigsperge, standing in Franconie, and layed to morgage to the Bishop of Wirtemburge for .xl. thousande crownes, and restoreth it to the Duke of Saxon & his sonnes. Finally the league of inheritaunce of the house of Saxon, in these fourmer yeares infringed, is renewed, and established agayne. The same compolition Johu Fridericke, lying on his deth bed, not long before he ended his lyfe, confirmed with his wryting and seale, and commaũded that his sonnes should doe likewyse. Wherfore with a noble courage vanquishyng all cruelles and miseries, wherinto he chaunced, he died not in

An end made betwirt him and Augustus.

prysou,

prison, nor in the custody of forreine soldiours, wherūto he was appointed, but through the notable benefit of God set at libertie, and retourning home to his wyfe, his children, and his owne religion, ended his lyfe moste peaceably, leauing to his sonnes and subiectes peace and quietnes. His wyfe also the Duchesse, hauing her owne wyshe, left this earthly mansion. For often tymes she had saied, that she coulde be content to dye with all her harte, so that she might first se her husband safe & at libertie. And the same many times did she pray to the liuing God for, with many teares and sighinges. The same daye that she ended her lyfe, had Duke Iuguste a sonne borne named Alexander. In these same dayes the rest of the straungers that were in Englande, yea and many of the same natiō, forsakyng their countrie for the alteration of Religion, and the Quenes proclamatiōs, conueye them selues into Germany, whereof some tary at Wesell, some at Franckefurte, and many also at Stralburg. John Alascus, a Polonian, a noble man borne, brother to Hierome, a man of excellent learning, went thence before wynter with diuerse others into Dēmarke: But where as he was ther not very frendly receiued, by reason of his contrary opinion, touching the Lordes supper, and for thesame cause was denied to dwell in the lower partes of Saxony, he came at the length to Emden, a towne in east Friseland, and there remayned. The fourth day of Marche, the Quene of England set forth ecclesiasticall lawes, wherin she cōmaundeth bishops & their officers that they receiue no man, that is suspected of heresie, into holy orders, that they rote vp cleane all heresies, that they abolyshe al naughtie and pestiferous bokes, that they prescribe an order to Scholemaisters, and preachers, that they take awaye from maried priestes their wyues and benefices, and iniopne them punishement condigne for their misdoing, yet so, that suche as by the cōsent of their wiues, wil protestе to make a diuorsemēt they do handle more gently, and suche as amende to be also restored. Moreouer that all prayers at common supplications be sayde in the latin tongue, after the olde custome, that all holy daies be obserued, and the Ceremonies of fourmer tyme be restored. that bigge children before christened be confirmed of the Byshops, and that they be taught in Scholes howe to helpe a priest to saye Masse and serue him at the aultar. What tyme the kyng of Englande, Henry the eight banished the Byshop of Rome, as I sayd in the .ix. boke, he made this lawe amongest others, that no man should be admitted to any office or ecclesiastical dignitie, except he would first protestе by a solemne otye, both him

The Godlines of his wyfe.

John Alasco

Ecclesiastical lawes in Englande.

both him and his successours also to be supreme head of the English churche, ouer the whiche the Bysshop of Rome hathe no authoritie, neither to be any other thinge than Bysshop of the citie of Rome, with whome they wyll haue nothinge to doe. Whiche othe the Quene whan she published these thinges, did nowe release also, and chargeth the Bysshoppes, that from henceforth it be required of no man, secretly after a sorte restoryng the supremacie of the bisshop of Rome. Where she speaketh of cōmon prayer, thus it is. By the kyng her fathers commaundement procession was sayde in the vulgare tongue: wherin God was prayed to amonges other thinges, that he would deliuer them from the sedition, conspiracie and Tyranny of the Bysshop of Rome. This fourme therfore set forth in print, ỳ Quene nowe commaundeth to be abolished. Not long after the Lady Elizabeth the Quenes sister, a Lady very well learned, was cōmitted to the Tower, for that she was thought priuie to the fourmer conspiracie. At the ende of Marche, the ennemies of Marques Albert retourne to the siege of Schninfurt. In the moneth of Aprill came into Germany, out of England, men of great learning, sir Richarde Morisine, Knight, of whose Ambassade I haue spoken in the fourmer boke, sir Anthony Coke, and sir John Cheke, Knightes, both the kinges scholemaisters and they went after into Italy. Thither came also John Pomet, Bysshop of Winchestor, whiche by reason of this alteratiō of Religion was displaced, as likewyse were diuerse others.

The Lady Elizabeth cō mitted to ỳ Tower.

About this time, where as the forces of the Duke of Florence, and the Bysshop of Rome besieged Senes: Peter Strosse, who in the Frenche kinges name defended the citie, vnderstanding certen thinges by espiall, set vpon them sodenly, and slew of them a great nomber. They notwithstāding, restoring their strength continued the siege. Wherfore the Frenche kyng hyreth about thre thousand Swisses to ayde those that were besieged. The Duke of Florence had fiaunced his daughter to Ascanio the Bysshop of Romes nephewe, and meanes were deuised, to auaunce hym by this mariage.

The siege of Senes.

In these daies, the gouernour of Millan Ferdinando Gonzago, being sent for, came to the Emperour in Brabant: Thither came also Babtista Castaldus, whome the Emperour, as I sayde, in fourmer yeares sent Ambassadour into Hongarie. About the middes of Aprill, Sir Thomas Wiat was executed at London: Before he suffered, excusinge the Lady Elizabeth and the Erle of Deuonshyre diligently, he affirmed that they were not priuie to this conspiracie.

The death of Wiat.

Than

Than also the Archbishop of Cantorburye, the Bishop of London and Hugh Latimer were caried first to Windsore, and after to Oxford, and after they had disputed with the diuines of that vniuersity, and also of Cambridge, perseueringe in theyr opinion, they are committed to prisone. At the same time againe the Quene helde a Parliament. Wherin she propounded two thinges chiefly, concerning her owne mariage, and restoring the supremacy to the bishop of Rome: wherof she obteined the first vpon certain conditions, but this other, the Nobility being chiefly againste it she coulde not perswade. Cardinal Poole, after he had bene a certen time with themperor, wente to the French kinge, and was a counsellor of peace to them both: but he preuailed nothing. At thend of Aprill, Marques Albert receiuing lx. thousand crownes, sendeth away Duke Danmalle his prisoner, wher a little before he had lost Holansperge, an other fortresse of his dominion. Not long after, themperor sendiug his letters from Bruissels, where he was in the winter before outlawed by the chamber, he outlaweth him again, and complainínge that he should worke so much mischief vnpunished, commaundeth with wordes most waighty, that all Princes and states, but chiefly those that are nexte him, do put the Proclamation of outlawrye in execution. They had met twise before this at Roteburge to treate a peace: but wheras nothinge was concluded, themperoure decreed this againste him, and for the same the states assembled after, at Wuormes, al such as belonge to the prouince of the Rhine. Of the cõmon assemble of thempire ẏ̀ shuld be holden at Ausspurge, I haue spoken oftner then once: & because themperor, being impeched both with sickness and also with warres, could not be ther, king Fernando at his request, taketh this charge vppon him, and the Princes being of him desired to come, excused them selues by reason of the troublesome state of Germany. Themperor had all ready sent thither certen of his counsell, and had also chosen out the Cardinall of Ausspurge for the same purpose: but what time for the cause aboue named, no man came, the matter was differred til a time more conueniẽt. Marques Albert had written certen thinges spitefully and bitterly against the Norinbergians, as though in the former war they had priuely aided the French king and his fellowes, and had paid mony, as though they shuld haue had a great suspitiõ of themperor, both they & also the bishops theyr fellowes, had spoken contumelious wordes, that they shuld fauor the french king more then themperor, ẏ̀ they them selues had attẽpted this war against him, ẏ̀ they do what they are able, ẏ̀ the bishops shuld not kepe couenants as though they shuld seke to destroy al the nobility, as though they shoulde haue broken theyr promise expressed and signed in wry-

A Parlament in England.

Thassemble of Ausspurge

ting, as though they should haue made a wicked and a cruel warre against the people of his dominion, as thoughe they had corrupted the iudgemente of the Chamber with bribes. He called them also traitors to theyr country, dispersing abrode libels therof throughe out Germany. This knowen, the Norinbergians, whan after the taking of Holansperge, they had found certaine thinges of the lyke sort, the. xviii. day of May make answer at large, and addressinge theyr writing vnto all the states, both confute al thinges in order, and verify the most thinges of him, and recite, vpon what conditiō they gaue Money to Duke Moris and his fellowes, and declare who is the author of the warre. For euen at the same time say they that the Princes intercessoures met at Hedelberge, he by his vaūtcurrers leuied as muche power as he possible mighte in Saronye, and that is to be proued aswell by others as also by those letters, which one of his curriers, William Grumpache wrote vnto him the xxix. of March.

A writinge of the city of Norinberge against Marques Albert.

Than if king Ferdinando, duke Moris, and the dukes of Brūswicke, had not imploid all theyr force, yea their liues and blud for theyr country, he would doubtlesse haue made an horrible destruction and waste through oute all Germany. He had driuen the Byshops of Franckonte to conditions most vnreasonable: but that cōposition the Emperor made after frustrate, and gaue them leaue to recouer againe theyr owne. Wherfore the Bishoppe of Bamberge wan againe certaine of his Townes and gouernments, longe before that he was receiued againe into the Emperors fauor, and euen than, at what time by reason of his high treason, not onlye his landes and possessions, but his life also might haue bene taken frō him lawfully. Afterward by the Emperors commaundemente we made this league for the defence of oure prouinces. Than was he reconciled to the Emperor, and obteined of him the confirmation of the compactes made, but yet vppon condition that he should be true to him and to the Empire: but he, all be it the Emperor permitted him no violence, in the time of the siege of Metz wrote home to hys captains, that they should feare the bishops, and vnlesse they wold restore that they had taken to worke force and violence.

So they, in the monthe of January followinge, makinge an inuasion recouered manye thinges by force of armes. Wherefore the Bishop of Bamberge, admonished his fellowes to aide him according to theyr league: we neuertheless, least we should do any thing rashly by sondrye letters and intermessagers, exhorted Marques Albert to peace: but he answeringe contemptuouslye and opprobriously, said amongs other thinges, that the mo ennemies he had, the more honor and praise should he win.

This

This was in the beginning of March, and not long after began ỹ treatye at Hedelberge. And whan he ther refused moste ample and large conditions, his kinffolkes and allies, intercessors, exhorting him vnto peace, he went home and leuied an army, we being solli-cited and moued againe by the Bishoppes, did than at the last pro-fesse our selues his enemies. This was the last yere, the first of Aprill. And wheras he him selfe hath moued a most cruell warre, af-ter a very straunge example, and such as hath not bene heard of in Germany, he goeth about to charge vs with that crime. But assu-redly it is vntrue, neither was ther euer any such like thinge com-plained of vnto vs. But his soldiours haue omitted no kind of cru-elty, and chauncing on a time to find plowmen in the field, hanged them vp both the fathers and the sonnes, in a manner before oure faces: and haue not only inforced women a liue, but haue also dig-ged them vp whan they haue bene dead. The last yere in ỹ moneth of May, a certaine gentelman of Franconie, Nicholas Eglofsten, was inforced to yelde vp his castell of Conrute: but he did not on-ly burne it, but also finding ther about a fortye country men, and with them the minister of the church commaunded them to be hã-ged vp all in an Orchard adioyning to the Castel, and caried away with him his wife and his mother Prisoners. He wente aboute in dede to excuse this matter by letters to the Nobility of Franconie, but nothing to the purpose. How he also intreated his prisonners, both our men and the pledges of Bamberge whiche he haled with him into Sarome can declare, and all other such as he hath detei-ned in prisone. For bothe he demaunded of them an vnreasonable summe of mony, and mooste greuously tormented them vppon the racke, and also sterued them for honger and cold, so that many di-ed, and the residue hauing their limmes starke deade, by reason of the cold, wer faine to haue them cut of and taken away. And wher-as certain of them, had nothing, either to paye their raunsome or to liue by, he forbad they shoulde haue any meate geuen them. And if the souldioures of the warde, being vanquished with their lamen-tations and pitiful cry, had not somtime cast them a piece of bread, that was sore drye and moulded with longe kepinge, that no Cattell nor brute beastes, vnlesse it were for extreme honger, woulde haue touched, they had died all for want of meate.

The cruell actes of Mar ques Albert.

And all be it ỹ som of them made a piece of mony by theyr fren-des, yet hardly could they therfore get a little straw & water. Wher fore certaine were staruen for honger and thurste, not onlye in the terrible darknesse, but also in the stench of the prison, in the mids of thordure, Vermen, & venemous beastes. And whan they had thus perished, ỹ coarses wer not than drawn out, nor remoued frõ thẽce

but lefte with them that were aliue there, and increased the Prison with stench. But howe gently we haue intreated his Prisonners, both captaines and certen centurions, and euen suche as deserued worst of vs, and haue rendred them selues without condition, that may be knowen by their owne testimony. And howe vnwilling he is to haue peace, that may well appeare by the two last treaties of Roteburge, (as you know) moste noble Princes, which either wer there your selues, or sente thither your ambassadoures.

For although we sustained by him wonderfull losse and calamity, and all be it he was already outlawed, yet in the former conuention we made this offer That if he wold leaue his warre, and demeane him selfe well from henceforth, and woulde trye the matter by the law, we would also lay a part oure weapons, and put the matter to tharbitrement of the Princes that were intercessours, or to the iudgement of themperor and states of the Empire: the same offer made the Bishoppes, by the aduise and consente of the ambassadours of king Ferdinando: The counselloures also of the Princes intercessoures, for the loue of peace added this moreouer, that if the states of Franconie, that be in confederacy, would promise to restore him his prouince, as it was than, they shoulde cease warre on both sides, and kepe peace from henceforth, and that the Publication, in that behalf should be frustrate, and the whole controuersy committed to a frendly and lawfull treaty.

But he in a contempt and mockery called the intercessors his enemies procurers, and saide he woulde not suffer him selfe to be broughte into suche distresse, neither did he couet to haue this outlawry as yet reuearsed, and would also put in hazard the reaste of that he had, and spake many such other like things, both rashly, opprobriously and with threatninges, to the highest, meane, and lowest degrees, as it is to be proued by those letters, that are in Printe at Holansperge. After, at the nexte assemble, althoughe we offered more largely, yet was he nothing the rather inclined to peace, yea, he went about craftes & policies, neither commendable, nor princelike. For at the request of the intercessors, committinge the whole matter to the Emperor and certen Princes, he promised not to attempt longer warre, and that same compromise, themperor sending letters from Bruissels the fourth of Aprill, did ratifye, and willed the states of Frankonie, that they should leaue warre also, and cõmit the cause to his care and fidelity.

And this did Marques Albert for this intent ful craftely, as it appeareth by such thinges as folowed, ỹ both he might staye themperor that he shuld not cõmaũd certen prouinces of thempire to put the outlawry in execution, & that he him self also might haue space

to

to leuy an army, which he was gatheringe that time in all places, to haue oppressed vs vppon a soden: but through Gods benefit the matter was detected, by his own letters at the same time intercepted, which he sent hither and thither to his chief Captains and Cēturions, wherin was this: that he hath admitted the treaty of Roteburge, for this purpose only, that in the meane season, he may prepare him self, and set vpon his enemies: and nowe if thintercessors shal haply require them to forsake their enseignes, let them not obey, but kepe together, and in no wise scatter abrode: and for an excuse let them alledge this cause, that they haue many months wages owing them, and therfore may not depart before they be paid, but say, how they will remaine in those parties without any hurte doing, til they haue receiued their mony. Hitherto appertaine also those letters of his, wherin he commaundeth his chieftaines, wyth out delay to set vpon al men, whosoeuer they be, whan this treason therfore was brought to light, and wheras our men demaunded of of his ambassadors, sent to Roteburge, whether he would stand to the compromise, and could haue no certain answer: by the aduise of king Ferdinandoes ambassadors, we wer constraind to commit the matter vnto God first and to themperor and thempire, as oure letters sent to themperor the same time declare. And seing the matter is thus, and for so much, as euery man may easily perceiue, by such thinges as we haue truelye rehearsed, that we are hitherto driuen by so manye railinges, reproches and displeasures, to repulse his fury and violence, that we haue obeied the commaundement of the high and chief Magistrate, therefore we beseche all men, that loue vertue and honesty, and hate violence and iniurye, to consider diligently, that vnlesse the sentence geuen shoulde be put in execution, and this his boldnesse be repressed, how great daunger hangeth ouer not vs only, but them also.

Wherfore let no man aid or assist him, or geue him any succoring place or refuge, but as it becommeth noble Princes, & such as loue their country, we wish they would not only not impeche the execution of the commaundement, but that they them selues also would se the thinge executed to the vttermoste of their power, and woorke so herein, that all others may be made afraide by his example.

And that also they geue no creadite to hys famous libels and flaunders sette forthe agaynste vs, and if he shall againe attempt anye thinge againste vs that they further hym not wyth their aide or Counsell, we requyre them moste earnestlye. Marques Albert receiuing mony of duke D'anmaile, as before is said, hasteth into Saxony, and there hiringe soldiors in the monthe of Maye, goeth

Marques Al. goeth to Sulnfort.

to Schuinfurt priuely, and the tenth daye of June, with viii. hundreth horsmen, and vii. enseigns of fotemen, in the dawning of the day, he entreth the towne, on that side that was not besieged. And for because they wer in great penury of al things, the third day after whan he had spoyled the Towne, in the night he leadeth out al the soldiors, aswel horsmen as fotemen to the nombre of xviii. enseignes with the artillery, leauing no ward at al to kepe the gates and taketh his iourny to Kitzing, a town standing beneath on the riuer of Moene. Whan it was now light day, and thenemies perceiued the gates vnfurnished, at the sound of the Trõpet, they prepare them selues euery man to follow and pursue after him: but diuers, and that chiefly the soldiors of the Duke of Bzunswick, wer commaunded of him to enter the towne, who spoile and destroy all that was left. Wherfore the chief captains and gouernours of the field, least thzough the delay and tarying of the reaste, Marques Albert should haue time to escape, set the towne on fire in diuers & sondry places: so they being dziuen to depart, repair vnto tharmy. And albeit the Marques was gon certain hours before them, yet for that he was so letted and hindred with thordenaunce, ỹ he could make no speade, he was staide of the forewarde, and with them he bickereth: but the reast of tharmy approching, whan he saw him self to weake for so great a multitude, exhortinge his men to make the best shift they can, euery mã for him self (he) accompanied with a few horsmen, goeth spedely out of sight, and by swimming ouer ỹ riuer to Kitzing, escapeth, losing all his munition and cariage.

his flight.

The viii. day after was the Castell of Blasseburgh, his chiefest Fortresse rendred vp, and came into the handes of king Ferdinando, when the Chauncelour of Boheme, Counte Plauie, which besieged the same continually was dead a little before. Thus therefore Marques Albert was expulsed and dziuen out of all his dominion. Whilest these thinges were done in Franconie, Henry Duke of Bzunswicke, in the lower partes of Sarony, compelleth diuers, aswell Pzinces as Cities, and many of the Nobility to pay mony, and be vnder his subiectiõ, as the Duke of Megelburge, the dukes of Luneburge, the Pzinces Anhaldes, and Earles of Mansfelde: An other part also of his and the bishops power, hauing discomfited the Marques, & taken Schuinfurt, punished right sore Roteburge, a Towne imperiall, and Counte Henneberge amonges others, and were thus bent, that except they might recouer the charges of the warre, which they said appartained to all men, they pzetended to worke much violence: but thzough mediation the matter was appeased, and the war ceased.

In manner about this time, Charles duke of Sauoy, deprined of a

of a great part of his dominion, as I tolde you in the tenth booke, departeth oute of this life, leauinge his sonne Philibert his heyre, who had serued themperor in his warres now many yeares. King Fernando setting forth of late a Proclamation, had commaunded his subiectes, that nothing should be altered in the Sacramente of thankes geuing, and that after thold custom, such as receiued the Lordes supper, should be contented with thone kind as they terme it: but the Nobles, Gentlemen, and Cities, wheras they had diuers times before sued to him herein, now again they require him most humblye by theyr letters, and alledginge manye reasons, that they might be permitted to receiue the whole Supper of the Lorde, according to the commaundement and institution of Christe, and custome of the primatiue Churche. Unto these letters of theyrs, the xxiii. of June, the king answeringe from Uienne, I had full little thought (saith he) that you would haue called in question that proclamation of mine, and haue found cauillations therin. For I mēt only that my subiectes should perseuer in thauncient and true Religion, and obedience of the Catholicke church, without the which, no man can obtain saluation, and that they should receiue this sacrament, the chiefest of all others, after the law and custome of the church, and neither through the corrupt opinions of certain, or for curiosity and pride also, should swarue from that duty, which they both owe to the church and also to the Magistrate. This is verely the mind and effect of the same proclamation: nether is it any new thing that I commaunded, but an old ordinaunce, which hath ben brought as it wer by hād vnto my progenitors, Emperors, kings, and Dukes of Austrich, and to me also, whan I began to gouerne the common wealth, was deduced, and vnto this time, by me diligently, as becommeth a Christen Prince, obserued, and at sondrye times to my people also inioyned that they shoulde remayne in the same. Wherfore I supposed that you would not haue attempted anything against this my proclamacion, which in all other thinges do contende, that there should be no alteracō, and that your lawes and liberties myght remaine vnto you whole. For certenly that you do, is a new deuise, and lately of you conceaued by a certayne opinion, and now also reasoned at large, as though it were lawful for you to iudge of my commaundementes, whiche am your chiefe and supreme magistrate, or as though the same ought of right to be permitted you, which certen yeres now diuers of you, of your own accord, contrary to the lawes of the church and my will, haue taken vpon you priuately to vsurpe. But because the question is harde & full of difficulty, as you also affirme, I will doubtles thincke more therupon, and whan time is, make such answer, that it may be well

The death of Charles D. of Sauoy.

The letters of king Ferdinando to his subiectes of the Lordes Supper.

perceiued, that I do not tender a little the ſaluation of my people: but in the meane time I loke for al obediẽce of you, and truſt that you wil do nothing againſt my proclamation. Unto this the ſtates afterward anſwer again by wryting: And the ſame (ſay they) that we haue oft times ſpoken before of our ſauiour Chriſtes commaũdement, moſt puiſſant king, we now repete again. For he did inſtitute his ſupper with plain and manifeſt words, that after the ſame ſort, that he him ſelf preſcribeth, it might be receiued of al men: nether is it lawfull for any man mortall to alter hys inſtitution.

The ſtates make aſwer to ỳ kinges letters.

It may be proued alſo that this was the manner of thauncient Churche, and the ſame that is vſed now a daies, to haue crept in by little and little. For euen the counſel of Conſtance graunteth that ỳ ſame was ſo inſtituted of Chriſt. Wher therfore thys cõcerneth our ſaluation, certainly neither curioſity nor pride hath moued vs here vnto. Wherby we truſte the rather, that you will refer your conſultation to the commaundement of Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and conſent of the primatiue Church, and will not that our conſciẽce ſhuld be burthened, which thing that it might pleaſe you to do, we beſech you for the honor of God, and the glorye of his name, and for oure own ſaluation. We do acknowledge you, and that moſte gladlye to be our high Magiſtrate geuen vs of God, and there is nothing in this world, but that you both may & ought to loke for at our hãds, if it lie in vs to do. But in this one matter we deſire you to be fauorable to vs. In the byſhop of Wirciburges dominion ther is an Abbay of Mõkes, called Newſtat. The Abbot therof, Jhon Friſe, after he came in ſuſpition of Lutheraniſme, the fift day of May he is cited, to come the vi. day to Wirciburge, and to anſwer vnto certain interrogatories. And the queſtions were theſe. Whether it be lawful to ſweare: whether anye man be bounden by his othe, whether it be lawful to make a vow of Chaſtity, pouerty and obediẽce, whether ſuch manner of vowes do binde, whether becometh better the miniſters of the church, mariage or ſingleneſſe, whether ther be one true and Apoſtolical church, whether the ſame, as the ſpouſe of Chriſt, be continually gouerned by the holy ghoſt, whether ſhe can alwaies diſcern true and holſom thyngs, whether the ſame by reaſon of her head, Chriſtes vicar, be called rightly ỳ church of Rome, whether all the bokes of both Teſtaments, that be in the Cannon, be lawful and true, whether the holy ſcripture ought to be expounded, after the mind of the holy fathers, the doctors of the Church & counſels, and not after thopinion of Luther and others of the lyke ſort, whether that beſides the Scriptures, ther is nede alſo of other traditions as be thoſe of the Apoſtles and ſuch other like, whether the ſame faith, aucthority and obedience oughte to be geuen to the ſame

Thabbot of Newſtat accuſed of Hereſye.

Interrogatories miniſtred to him.

same traditiõs, as to the holy scripture, whether we ought to obay ꝑ ciuill magistrate in politick matters, & in holy things, the eccleſiasticall ordinary, whether ther be vii. sacraments of the Churche, whether childꝛen oughte to be Chꝛistened, whether they oughte to Chꝛisten in the Latin tounge, with Salt, Oile, Water, Charactes and exoꝛcisines, whether that by baptisme be cleane putte awaye Oꝛiginall sinne, in such soꝛt, that concupiscence, which remaineth loseth the name of the same sinne, whether the bꝛeade be chaunged and consecrated into the body, and the wine into the blud of Chꝛist by the vertue of the woꝛdes which the Pꝛiest pꝛonounceth, & whether it do so remaine, althoughe it be not by and by receiued, whether the Sacrament being after this soꝛt consecrated is to be woꝛshipped, whan either it is boꝛne aboute foꝛ the honoꝛ of Chꝛiste, oꝛ caried vnto sickfolkes, oꝛ also be reserued in the pix, whether Chꝛist is to be woꝛshipped vnder the foꝛme of bꝛead and wine, whether Chꝛist be wholly vnderneath either kinde, whether the confession of sinnes do pꝛepare a man to the woꝛthy receiuing of the Sacrament, whether Masse be a true and continuall sacrifice, whether ꝑ the Cannon of the masse is to be reteined, whether the Sacramẽt of confirming is to be vsed, whether ther be iii. parts of penaunce, contrition, confession, and satisfaction, whether the pꝛiest may foꝛgeue his sinnes, which hath not befoꝛe confessed the same, whether Pꝛiestes onlye haue authoꝛitye of the keyes, whether the soules of good men do loue vs, whether they pꝛay to God foꝛ vs, whether we ought to pꝛay vnto Sainctes, whether saincts Holy daies oughte to be obserued, whether the relikes of Sainctes oughte to be woꝛshipped, whether the soules of the godly not yet repurged, be relieued with Masses, Pꝛaiers, Fastinges and Almose dedes, whether there be a place of Purgatoꝛy, whether the time of Lent and other times of fasting appoynted by the Churche oughte to be obserued, whether on daies by the Church foꝛboden, we ought to abstain frõ eating of flesh, whether the people ought to be stirred vp vnto religion by Ceremonies, what Ceremonies be godly, and whiche not: Unto these dothe he make answer, the xxvii. daye of May at large: And althoughe he confirmed his sayinges with the Testimonies not only of scripture, but of the doctoꝛs also, yet was he condemned the xxv. of June, and depꝛiued of all his functiou. About thend of June, the frenche king marching with an army out of Chãpaigne, taketh the way to the riuer of Mase, and inuading the Emperoꝛs country ioyning to Tournay, surpꝛiseth amonge many other thinges. The Townes of Bouine and Dinaunt, spoyleth them, and raseth the castels there, and taking Mariburg, foꝛtifieth it with munition and garrison. Themperoꝛ going out of Bꝛuissels with hys army

The frenche kinge inuadeth thempe rours countries.

Mari burge taken.

army commeth to Namures, which is a town by the riuer of Sabie v. miles beneath Dinant. The French king appeared to haue desired the battell: but whan the time was tracted, he tourneth into Henault, and taketh Biuse a town and castel of Quene Maries the Lady Regent of Flaunders, wher she had a house of pleasure, all the which he spoileth and burneth, and destroyeth all the country, farre and neare with spoyling and burning. After he commeth to the siege of Rentie, a towne in the borders of Artois: but at the Emperors comming, whose army was now wholly assembled, the siege was leuied, after light conflictes had, and skirmishing on either side. This was in the moneth of August, wheras in a manner the same time, the kinges armye in Italy, at the conduite of Peter Strosse, set vpon by themperors power, wherof was gouernor the Marques of Marignan, receiued a great ouerthrow. Very many of the Swisses were slain, which as I said before wer sent thither by the king.

Kinge Philip arriueth in Englaud.

In the meane time the Emperors sonne Phillip, the xix. day of July, arriueth in England with a Nauy oute of Spaine, and the fourth day after in the euening, commeth to Winchester, where the Quene taried for him, and going to the Cathedrall Churche, wyth all the Nobility before him, was receiued of the bishop of Winchester and certaine others. Emonges other Princes there was with him the Duke of Alua. The next day he goeth to the Quene, & talking with her long and much, verye familiarely, the seconde daye, which was kept holy to S. James the Patrone of Spain, the mariage was solempnised: And ther was themperors ambassadoure, who affirmed openly, howe themperor had geuen to his sonne for his mariage, the kingdom of Naples. Afterwardes departing frō thence, at the last he entred into London the head city with greate pompe and solempnitie. In the moneth of August certen states of thempire mete again at Wourmes, for that themperor called vpon therecution against Marques Albert. Who being expulsed out of his country, went first into Lozaine, and after into Fraunce, wher the king denied him not intertainmente. And because it was to be feared least he should attempt some thing, least he shoulde make a roade into Alsatia or the parties neare vnto it: they that are of the prouince of Rhine, about thend of Septembre, sent certen guidōs of horsmen into the borders of Lozaine to kepe the passages. But they at the last without any exploict done, returne home, not without the domage of them wher they lay. In the moneth of Octobre they assemble again at Frankfurt, both for this, and for other causes. Unto the which conuention wer brought the letters of Marques Albert, wherin he complaineth of his enemies last war, and

speaking

speaking much of ỳ bishop of Arras, he taunteth spitefully amõges others, the bishops of Treues and Strasburge and also the Lantz graue, and calleth those bloudy horsmen, that laye in waite for hys life. There were letters also red in the name of the Frenche kinge, wrytten in the Dutch tonge the first day of Octobre. And speaking of thold amitie of Fraunce and Germany, our eunemies, are wholy addict, saith he, to infringe the same: And certen yeres past, they wrought the matter so far, that my father was declared an enemy: but I neuertheless, when about two yeres since the state of thempire was miserable and cleane out of order, forgetting the offences past, declared plainly, what good will I bare you, following here in the fotesteps of my progenitors, which sought euer to auaunce your honor and dignity. For it can not be proued that euer they offered you wronge: but our aduersaries haue many waies, gone aboute to plucke from you all your liberties and goodes also, what time they haue deuised sondry policies not only to exact mony, but haue also kindled factions betwene noble houses, as you knowe rightwell: And albeit the case standeth thus, yet through their procurement, I heare say, howe certaine states, which are in dede my neighbors, of whom verely I loked for no such thing, haue moued warre against me, wher they haue proclaimed the same before.

The frenche kinges letters.

Which doubtles is to me great maruel, and so much the more in dede, for that there is no quarrell betwixt vs. For in that, which is commonly spoken of Marques Albert, as though I shoulde aide him against you, I receiue wrong. For inasmuch as I shewe him fauor. I do it both for the same old frendship, whiche I saide hathe bene alwaies betwene vs and also for that this hath bene euer the custome and entertainment of the kinges of Fraunce, that Prynces in aduersity, especially e Germaines, shoulde haue with them a safe refuge and succoring place. It were much more pleasaunte to me surely, to se him in honor at home, and all thinges safe and wel, than to se him thus discomfited, expulsed and destitute of all succor: I would haue wished also, that he had not chaunced into this calamity, or at the least wise might now be reconciled vpon reasonable conditions. And for so much as through the fault of mine aduersary he is brought into this distresse, which he hathe pronounced the same thing frustrate, and after hath ratified it: why shuld I be had in suspition, for hauinge compassion of his misfortune: but that I shuld geue him aid against thempire, it neuer came in my thought: neither will I do it here after, and that you maye be assured of, so that you again do nothing against the lawes of amity. And wheras youu ought to loke for nothing els of me but that is peaceable and frendlye, I require of you againe, that you be not circumuented

through

thzough their craftes, which neither loue me noz you, so that either you should make warre your selues with me, oz aid them with men and monye. Foz this is theyz endeuoz, that they maye make theyz priuate affaires common. But rather obserue amity, and take the condition that is offered you. And what you intende herein, I require you to aduertise me plainly by the bearer hereof: Moreouer, that accozding to thauncient custome and pacification of Passaw, my ambassadozs, which shal come to the next assemble of thempire may haue safeconduit.

Unto this was made answer, how the hozsmen that were sente to the frontiers of Lozaine, concerned none iniury towardes him, but was done foz this intent, that in case Marques Albert should make anye sodaine inuasion, his enterprise mighte be disapoynted: touching his Ambassadoures and the safeconduit, foz so muche as they haue no commission hereof, they will aduertise theyz princes, and distrust not but they will do herein, that shall be reasonable.

Themperoz geueth to his sonne Phyllip the dukedom of Millan.

About thend of Octobze, themperoz geueth ouer to his sõne Phillip the Dukedome of Millan, sendinge messagers to inuest him herein with accustomed Ceremonies. The French kinge leuynge his siege from Rentie, as befoze is said, and not long after discharging the Swisses, he placed the reast of his soldiozs in garrisons. And themperoz not far from Yesdine, which in the yeare befoze he toke and ouerthzew (as is said) espying a place conuenient, began a new fozti fication of a Towne, and to thintent he might bzinge it to passe, he maintaineth an army, whiche in the monthe of Nouembze, destroyeth all Picardy with spoyling and burning as farre as Amias. Wherefoze the whole fozce and violence of the warre lighted vppon the poze and miserable people on either side. Afterwarde themperoz discharging the reast of his armye, interteined still a legion oz two foz him self. The same time the French king sẽt a new power into Italy, and amonges others certaine Almaignes, to relieue them of Senes, whome the Emperozs fozce and the dukes of Flozence besieged hotely.

At the .xii. day of Nouembze was holden a Parliament in England. Foz the which Cardinall Poole comming oute of Brabant, wheras certen ambassadozs were commen out of England, to conduit him, and amonges them the Lozd Paget, the xviii. of Nouembze he came to London, being right honozably receiued in all places, whersoeuer he came, and was immediatly restozed to his blud and house of inheritance with common assent and consẽt, from the which king Henry the eight had displaced him. The v. day after he came into the Parliament house, and in the presence of king Phillip and the Quene, whã he had shewed the cause of his ambassade,

Cardinall Poole arriueth in England.

he ex-

he exhorteth them to return to the cõmunion of the church, & restore to the most holy father the bishop of Rome his due authority, who wil graunt vnto thẽ all clemency & gentlenes: he admonisheth thẽ also, to geue God thankes, which hath geuen them such a king & a Quene: finally, wher they haue restored him to his house & inheritance, he taketh it for a very great benefit, and saith he is so much the more boũden, to restore them again to the heauẽly court and coũtry, which he wisheth most of al other things. Whẽ he had spokẽ to this effect, he goth a part. Ther the bishop of Winchester being Chancelor, repeting his oration, and with many words exhorting thẽ to vnity and concord, saith they are boũden to geue God great thankes, who of his vnspeakable mercy hath raised them vp a prophet of their owne sede, whiche is, that most honorable Cardinall, which is wholy inclined vnto their saluation. The next day, when the Nobility and commons had approued thoration & requests of cardinal Poole, there was drawne a fourme of a petition, wherin they beseche the king and the Quene, that they would make intercession to him. The some of that supplication was this. How it repented them sore of the schisme, for that they haue denied their obedience to the Apostolicall seat, and that they haue consented to the decrees made against the same: but from hencefoorth they wil be at the commaundemente of him and the Quene, and will do all that euer they can, that all such lawes and statutes may be abrogated the same Parlament: Wherfore they moste humbly beseche theyr highnesse, that they wold be meanes, and bring to passe, that being absolued from the sinnes and censures, whith they haue committed againste the lawes of the Church, they may be receiued again as penitent children into the bosome of Christes church, that from hencefoorth they may serue God in the obedience of the sea and Bishoppes of Rome, to the glorye of his name, and increase of theyr owne saluation. An other day, whan the king and the Quene and Cardinall Poole were present: the Chaunceloure standeth vp and pronounceth openly, what the states had determined concerninge the request of the Bishoppe of Romes Legate: Afterwarde dothe he exhibite the supplication aforesaide compzised in wrytinge and subscribed, to the kinge and the Quene, besechinge them to receiue it. They when they had opened it, deliuer it againe to the Chaunceloure to reade.

England returneth to her vomit.

Than he demaundeth of all the companye, whether they be contente herewith: whiche whan they hadde affirmed, the kinge and the Quene arrise, and deliuer it to the Cardinal. Whan he had red it, he exhibiteth vnto them the letters of his commission. And than were the same red, that all men mighte perceiue, that he had

authozity geuen him by the Bishop of Rome to assoile them. After he maketh an ozation, and declareth howe acceptable a thing vnto God is repentaunce, and how much thaungels in heauen reioyse foz a penitent sinner, and alledging foz the purpose manye examples, geueth God thanckes, which hath put in them a minde desirous of amendement. This done, he arriseth: likewise do the King and the Quene, and knele down vpon theyz knees. There he than calling vppon the high power and mercy of God, besecheth him to loke mercifully vppon the people, and pardone their offences: And affirming him self to be sent therfoze from the highe Bishop, Chzistes vicar, to geue them absolution, lifting vp and stretching fozth his hand, as their manner is, blesseth the whole multitude, and assoileth them. After this, they go to the chappell: Here was geuinge thanckes vnto God, playing of the Ozganes, sounding of trõpets, and all tokens shewed of mirth and gladnesse, as at such times is accustomed. They that knew Cardinal Poole befoze, by his talke and manner of liuing, marueled much at this his doing, and loked foz other manner of stuffe at his hand. The xviii. day of Decembze themperoz addzessing his letters frõ Bzuissels, vnto all the states of thempire. Upon how waighty and vzgẽt causes (saith he) Marques Albert the last yere was outlawed by the iudges of ẏ chãbze, & condemned of treason, you haue had certen knowledge by the letters, which than was set vp openly, and those also which came frõ vs afterward. And foz so muche as he perseuereth obstinatelye in his troublesome and seditious purposes, and vndoubtedly goeth about moze mischief, to thintent he may bere and plage again oure natiue country of Germany: Again, fozasmuch as he hath hys recourse into sondzy places ther, which he taketh foz starting holes, & refuge as I am credibly infozmed, I thought it necessary foz the cõmon countries sake, to renue ẏ fozmer decrees. Especially since I beleue there is none of you, but both he loueth his countrye, and wold pzouide foz ẏ safegard of him self, his lands & subiects, & also wold haue thenterpzises of him, and his adherents impeched & letted. Wherfoze I charge & commaũd vnder the same penalties befoze expzessed, ẏ no man aid him oz his felowes with any thing, neither with help noz counsel, relief, mony, vitails, noz artillery: And also ẏ nether he noz his fellowes be permitted to make any power oz leuy soldiozs in any of theyz dominiõs, & if he attempt any such thing, ẏ euerye man let him by alwaies possible, and kepe in theyz people and subiectes, that they run not oute to him, and such as be offẽders, and will not obey this commaundemente to punische extremely. These letters were set vp in all places in Pzint.

The Cardinal geueth ẏ Lozdes absolution.

The Emperozs letters against Marques Albert.

At the. xxix. of Decembze, king Ferdinando, foz because of the coũsell,

sel,wherof I haue spoken before,ꝑ it shuld be holden at Auspurge, came thither:and finding no man there,two daies after,sendinge both letters and messagers,he exhorteth the princes,ꝑ for so much as they should treat of most waighty affaires of the Empire,they would repare thither with spede:he him self although to his great losse and hindraunce,leauing his own country,is commen thither:ꝑ he might consult with them of the common weale,and deuise suche meanes as be profitable & necessary for thafflicted state of Germany:wherfore let them come thẽ selues,& not do the thinge by theyr deputies:for so the waightines of the cause requireth:and themperor his brother hath geuẽ him ful authority to treat,neither wil he tary them any longer,than he neades must. Aboute the middes of January breaketh vp the Parliament at London. Amonges many other thinges,the restoring of Cardinall Poole,was enacted. Thimperial counsell of Auspurge.

1555.

Thactes also of kings of former time concerning the punishing of heretickes,and authority of bishops,were renued: but chiefly the supremacy of the bishop of Rome was wholye restored,and all the lawes and statutes that had ben made against the sea of Rome by the space of xx.yeares,were condempned and abolished. Very many supposed,that at the same Parliament king Philip shuld haue ben crowned:but herein was nothing done. In the beginninge of Febuary,fiue were condemned at London to suffer,because they would not returne to the Romish Religion,men of excellent learning,Jhon Hoper,Bishop of Glocester,Jhon Bradford,Laurẽce Saunders,Rolland Taller,Doctoure of the ciuil law,and Jhon Rogers:And he was burned at London,where he had taught,but the reast were caried euery man home,to Glocester,Manchester, Couentry,and Hadley,and ended their liues with the like punishment,all right constantly. Fiue cõdẽned at London for the Gospell.

A little after,also the Bishoppe of Saint Dauid was condemned,and sent home to suffer. It was wrytten than out of Englãd, that ambassadoures woulde go to Rome in the name of the whole Realme,which shuld both geue the bishop thankes for hys greate clemẽcy,which he hathe shewed towardes them,and promise him also from hencefoorth al obedience and fidelitye. The v.daye of Febuary,king Ferdinando,though verye fewe Princes were there, beginneth the treaty at Auspurge. How they them selues knowe, for howe waightye and neadefull causes the Emperoure had appointed this conuention,first at Muolmes,after in this Citye,to begin at the middes of November: And he in dede at the request & aduise of his brother wished ꝑ the matter might haue ben cõmenced at the same time:Howe be it in puttinge his thinges in ordre at home,that in his absence all thinges mighte be well gouerned,and

the neare ennempe be reſiſted, in caſe he made anye enterpriſe, he was impeched and letted.

Notwithſtandinge at the xxix. of Nouember he came hither at the laſte, to conſulte for the common wealth Which thinge alſo the Emperoure deſireth chiefly, that is to wit, that what ſo euer cõcerneth Goddes glorye, and the tranquillitye of the Empire, the ſame might by the common conſente of them all be here determined: For how much hath bene alwais themperors dilligence, ſtudye, paine, and care, for the zeale he hath to the common country, that both the publicke quiet, and offences being taken away, Religion might be eſtabliſhed, that is ſo wel tried and knowen: both by all others, and alſo by the decrees that were made in the two laſte aſſembles, that it nedeth no further declaration. What ſo euer alſo he promiſed at the ſame time to do, he perfourmed in dede: but how pernitious cõmotions as well ciuill as forreine haue beyond al expectation chaũced ſence, by the which all thoſe ſo holſome decrees were not onlye letted and diſturbed, but alſo taken away, to the greate damage of the common weale, that is ſo manifeſt to all men, that it nedeth no further reherſall: but herein was not the Emperour to be blamed, who gaue none occaſion of offence vnto any man, and hath alwais dealt vprightlye and conſtantlye, and whatſoeuer the ſclaunder of his aduerſaries be, hath chiefly had reſpecte to the common profit: neither doubteth he but they alſo beleue ỹ ſame, and hold him cleared in this behalf. Wher therfore to remeadye theſe euils, themperor hath called this counſell, he was certenly purpoſed to haue ben preſent him ſelf at the whole treatye, but deteined by ſickneſſe and other affaires, he could not: yet neuertheleſſe he would not, that the thing ſhould be longer delaied, to thintent verely that bothe this euill increaſing might be reſtrained, and he mighte do his duetye to his country, which he loueth aboue all other thinges.

Wherfore he hath made him his Vicegerent, and geuen him ful authoritye, that together with them he maye deuiſe meanes bothe honourable and alſo profitable for the common weale, and for the ſame purpoſe hathe ſente certen men, and ioyned them with him in commiſſion to treat of the ſame: and the chief and principal matter ſhalbe concerning Religion: For this ſo long a diſſention hath ben the head and welſpringe of all theſe tumultes and miſeries: ỹ that theſe many yeares now, ſo manye thouſandes haue loſte not onlye their liues, but alſo their ſouls and eternal ſaluation, is altogether long of this: and that ſame is ſo manifeſtly known, that it neadeth no further declaration: For doubtles it is a lamentable and an heauy ſight, that thoſe which are al of one baptime, name, Empire, and lãguage, ſhuld be thus torn a ſõdre, in the profeſſiõ of ỹ ſame faith, which

which so many hundreth yeares they haue receiued of their elders, as it were deliuered from hand to hand: but the case is much more greuous, for that there ariseth daily not one sect or two, but diuers, whilest euery man wil maintain his own opinion. Whiche thinge doubtlesse is bothe to the reproche of God, and breaketh the bonde of charity, and disturbeth mennes mindes, in such sort that the vulgare people knoweth not what in the world to beleue, but the greatest mischief of all is, that in these so greate errours, very many by little and little growe vp in, and that there be found diuers, as wel of the chiefest Nobility, as of others, which setting cocke on houpe, beleue nothinge at all, neither regard they what, reason, what, honesty, or what thing conscience doth prescribe: and this is done both to the great hinderaunce and daunger of innocent youthe: And certainly it were chiefly to be lamented, if Germanye, which hath had so manye yeares the chief praise of Religion and vertue, shuld now be so abased, and so far degenerate, that it mighte not be compared with the heathen people of old time, neither oughte to be preferred at this daye before the Turkes also and Barbarians, nor in thys poynte to be thoughte one whit better: and because there hath bene no redresse made hitherto of this great enormity, althoughe many conuentions haue bene had therefore, for that fewe men cared for it, for because those, whome it best became to remeadye it, partlye wincked therat, partly seruing the time, had a respect more to their priuate commoditye, for this cause the euer liuinge God hathe of longe time nowe plaged all Germany, and certaine states priuately with diuers calamities, in so muche, that the same region, which in times past, for nombre of people, excelled in strengthe and valeauntnesse, and was hable easily to repulse all forayne violence, the same being rent and torne with dissentions, warres, and commotions, as well ciuill as forreines, is now in greate daunger, and tendeth to vtter destruction, excepte God do wonderfullye preserue it: Therfore is it needfull that euery magistrate indeuor for his part, herein to do his duetie, and haue an especiall regarde to the cause of Religion, wherein bothe Gods honoure, and the honestye of life also is conteined.

Moreouer, ther hath ben mo waies than one deuised to appease religion: but that an vniuersall, free, and godlye counsell mighte be had, semed alwaies from the beginning, not only to the Emperor, but also vnto them all to be the best waye. For because that in as much as it is a matter of our faith, it apperteineth not to one only people, but also vnto al other nations of christendome, which must doubtlesse be called to the same, ỹ what vices soeuer be in any place they may be reformed and taken away. Therfore did the Emperor

both for his own duetie, and at theyr request also, labor this waye to the vttermost of his power, and at the length brought it to passe, that such a counsell was ofter than once called, and sometimes al so commenced: but what impediment ther was at euerye time, and why no frute of the same returned to the common wealth, that doth he leaue to his place, doubting not, but many of them, whiche were either at the Counsels them selues, or hadde their deputies there, know the matter well inough: And now, if they be so contente, that the same ordre of the counsell maye be repared to, and take place: which thing verely is aboue all others to be wished for of almighty God, he will not only assent therunto most willingly, but also apply the thing with all study, faith and dilligence: And than in dede is this thing only to be consulted of, how those causes that wer before a let and impediment might be auoided and taken awaye: but if for the tumultes of warre, and tempest of the common wealthe, they shall thincke mete it be differred vntil an other time more quiet, he is content, that other godly and tollerable waies be debated, that in the meane season the people and all states may liue peaceably, and be kept vnder an honest discipline, to the glorye of God alwaies, and with a safe conscience: In former yeares in dede there was ofttimes mention made of a counsell prouinciall, as thoughe the same were most fit and conueniente for oure purpose, but for so much as bothe the name, manner, and fourme thereof in oure time hath not in his opinion bene much knowen and accustomed, he can determine nothing therof at this present. The third way & meanes hath bene diuers times assaied by talcke and conference of learned men: And all be it the same hath commen to small profit, yet is this well perceiued, that many and that the chiefest poyntes might here by haue bene reconciled, in case the matter had bene handled wyth a godlye zeale, and no respecte had to priuate commoditye of either side, which thinge neuertheless he woulde that no manne shoulde thincke spoken to his iniurye: of this waye therfore we muste take further deliberation also: And all be it that themperors deuise and purpose touchinge the same matter, who all together mente good faith, was otherwise taken in former yeares, and had small thanke of either partie, yet doth he againe, if they shall thincke good so, not mislike the same: if the parties also will treat sincerely, if all affections laid a part, and obstinacy set a side, they will haue before theyr eies Goddes glorye onlye and the common saluation of all men, he will shew herein all faith and dilligence: he can perceiue none other way at this present, that is conuenient: but in case they haue anye other thing that is more mete for this purpose, it shall be lawful to declare the same. An other part of this consultation is concerninge

peace.

peace,and whan certen yeres past there were lawes made hereof, themperor and he had supposed,that they had well prouided for the common quiet:but thend now declareth,that it was not sufficiently foresene,for that they might not condempne nor outlawe the rebels,and seditious parsons,vnlesse they were first cited to appere, and after all due order of iudgement conuicted, where they in the meane season,hauing time and space,did afflicte diuers without any desert:it was also prouided in former actes,that if any man suffred iniury or were by force inuaded,his next neighbors should assist him:but it is not vnknowen to them,what impedimentes haue chaunced: Therfore must they consult and way with him diligently,how these two poyntes of the law maye be amended,that bothe vnquiet and troublesome persons may be made a feard, and suche as are faithfull to thempire may know assuredly that they shal not want aid against force and violence:which thing may now be done so much more commodiously for that the foundation hereof is laid of late at Wormes and at Frankfurt:wherfore they shal do wel, if they follow the consultation there begon,and bring it to an end: He exorteth them moreouer to consult of establishing the iudgemēt imperiall,of publicke contribution of Coyne:and of other politicke thinges,and hitherto to applye all their deuises, by what meanes these domesticall euils, dissentions,tumultes, seditions and force may be taken awaye and cleane roted oute:and herein to consider chiefly the state of thempire,and to se in how greate daunger Germany standeth not only by reason of the cruell Turke,but for other ennemies also,which nothing lesse,than the Turke,seke ỳ destruction of thempire:let them ponder therfore,what commodities they receiue of these discordes and domesticall euils,which they vndoutedly haue craftelye raised and supported,that in this dissention of the states,they might accomplish theyr gready lust,and by a soden inuasion might bring al men into their subiection and bondage:for other nations,which haue bene so vanquished by them and supplāted,ought to be a warninge for them,to take hede to thē selues,and to take such counsel,wherby,both the present tempest and ruine of the country may be blowen ouer,and the Empire consiste and perseuer in full strengthe and authoritye,and all forayne violence, as in times paste,so nowe also maye be manfullye and valeauntly repulsed:And what so euer the Emperoure and he are able to do here in bothe with theyr aide and counsell,they will do it right gladlye, and that in suche sorte, as all men maye vnderstande,what intier loue they beare to the common Countrye: And let them perswade them selues of this to be moste assured What time this Oration of kinge Ferdinando was published throughoute Germanye, it was

The ministers exiled out of Boheme.

wrytten at the selfe time out of sondry places, that he had exiled out of Boheme, about two hundreth ministers of the churche: It was signified also bi letters, how cardinal Morone should com frō Rome to the counsell of thempire, which would assay to do the like in Germany, that Cardinall Poole had already brought to passe in England: For it is thought assuredly, that for the recoueringe of England, the bishop of Rome and all his clients conceiued a wonderful hope in their mindes. For in as much as the thing had so lucky successe, therfore thought they now, or els neuer, þ God was on theyr side, and that they maintained a most iuste cause, neither that theyr church could be conuict of any error, thus they now chiefly beleued, or at the least so pretended: And whan they send ambassadours into Germany, they do it for this intent, not to acknowledge any faut of theyrs, but that they may helpe and succor, as they saye, mennes infirmity. About the end of Februarye, Jhon Albert, Duke of Megelburge, who I said was in league with Duke Moris, and whō Henry the duke of Brunswicke afflicted sore the yere before, what time he kept war in Saxonie, marieth the daughter of Albert duke Pruisse. Whan I had proceded thus farre, I was aduertised oute of England, that of those fiue, of whome I spake a little before, Bradford, although he were condempned, was reserued in prison, and that the mindes of manye, through the constancy of the reaste that suffered, wer wonderfully astonied and amased.

The.xxvi.Booke of Sleidanes Commentaries, concerning the state of Religion, and the common Weale, during the reigne of the Emperor, of Charles the fyfte.

The Argument of the xxvj. Booke

England brought againe in subiection to the Bishop of Rome, a wryting is sette forthe with Indulgences. The Duke of Saxon by his ambassadours maketh his purgation to Ferdinando, and excuseth hym selfe that he can not be at thassemble. The ministers of the Churche expulsed oute of Boheme are comforted by the wrytinges of godly learned men. Townes taken by the French men. The Princes of Germany mete, and enter also into league. Pope July dyng dead: immediatly after that Marcellus was chosen in his stead. he dieth. And Paul the fourth of that name founder of the sectes of the Iesuites, succedeth, whilest they of Syene do yelde them to the Emperoure. Cardinall Poole solliciteth the emperor and the French kinge vnto peace in vaine. The Quene of England being therin a meane, and persecuting cruelly the true Christians. At which time a rose tumultes at Geneua and Lucernes. The Senate of Paris indeuoureth to mitigate and call in the Proclamation setforth by the French king against the true Christians. Thinges done at Rome by the Bishop, and by the Normans against the Spaniardes. Vulpian taken by the French men, dissention amonges the Ministers of the Churche concerning the Lordes supper. Whilest the compact was made for the Lordship of Chattes, themperor going into Spain, committeth the gouernment to his sonne. Thinges doue in thassemble of thempire concerninge Religion: And extraordinary wryting of the Papistes in the same, thanswer also of Ferdinando and of the Protestantes to them bothe: and what decree insued vpon the same. The Parlament and state of England. They of Austriche by their ambassadoures requiringe that they might be permitted to haue the true Religion, are denied it by the diuers answers of Fardinando, and sue in vaine. In manner at the same time the Bauarians sollicite their Duke about the like matter invaine. At the lengthe was truce taken betwixte the Emperoure and the Frenche kinge. The Duke of Prusse imbracing the confession of Ausburge, therror of Oslander is quenched. About this time appeared a blasinge starre. The matter of Marques Albert is heard. Tharchbishop of Cantorbury openly and constantly professyng the true Religion, is burnt. The Pope seketh prinselye to infringe and dissener the confession of Ausburge. The Cardinall of Ausburge accused of treason purgeth hym selfe: declaring plainly of what nature and faction he is of. A suspition of a conspiracye in Englande breedeth trouble, and increaseth cruelty against the faithfull: that xvj. were burnte together at a stake. Fardinando alledgeth the reuoltinge of Transiluania and diuers Townes from hym: And also the Turke now ready to inuade as causes and lettes, why he can not come to thassemble, which hitherto he had so oft differred. Themperor now at length taketh shipping into Spaine, leauing his sonne gouernor of the lowe countries. Sleidan departeth out of thys life.

Ioy at Rome for England reduced to ỹ Romishe Church.

How England submitted it self againe to the Bishop of Rome, it hathe bene shewed in the former boke. When these newes with wonderfull expedition were broughte to Rome, greate ioye a rose in the Citye, and Te Deum was song in euery Church. After on Christmasse euen. The Bishoppe sendeth forth this wryting. Since I lately heard (saith he) that England, which of many yeares nowe, was separated and plucked from the body of the Church, is through the vnmeasurable mercye of God broughte againe to the Communion of the same Church, and to the obedience of the sea of Rome, by the singuler dilligence, fidelitye, trauell and industrye of kinge Phillip and Mary his wife, and Cardinall Poole, I toke greate pleasure in my minde: And also, as reason was, gaue thankes vnto God as hartely as I could, and omitted nothing, but that the frute and profit of this my gladnesse might redound to the whole City. But, like as that father, of whom the Gospel mentioneth, hauing recouered his sonne lost, not only reioyseth exceadingly, and is priuately glad in his minde, but also inuiteth others to feasting and making good cheare together with him: Euen so I verely, to thintent, that al the world may vnderstand, how great is my ioy and gladnes, will that common thanckes and praiers be made. Therfore, by the power ỹ I haue, I permit euery man in generall, that he maye chuse him a priest, whom he list, vnto whom he may confesse his sinnes rightly: And geue to the same priest authority, ỹ he may forgeue al manner of sinnes, be they neuer so greuous, euen those whiche are reserued to my power alone, and are wonte to be excepted by name: that he may remit not only the trespasse, but the paine also for sinnes due: that he may impose such satisfaction as behoueth, and may release all vowes, except chastity and Religion: so yet, that they be recompensed by an other worke: yea trusting vpon Gods mercye, and the intercession of sainctes, Peter and Paule, I graunt full remission of all sinnes, which is wont only to be geuen but euery fifty yeare, to all those, that with an humble hart do conuert to God, and wholy confessing their sinnes, whan they shall vnderstande this indulgence to be setforth by vs, will twise or thrise a weke fast and geue Almose and vse other godly exercises, and after receiue the Sacrament, with thanckes geuing and praiers vnto God, that he with ỹ light of his countenance, would illumine those that walke in darknesse, that he would geue peace, and moue the heartes of kinges to concord. And this so great a benefite I graunt to them also, which are hindred either by reason of age or sickenesse, so that they can not

Indulgẽces graunted by the Pope for the conuersion of England.

performe

perfoꝛme the thinges befoꝛe ſaid. And to the intent that theſe oure wꝛytinges may be euery where knowne, I charge and commaund all Patriarches, Archbiſhops, and ſuche other like, that ſo ſone as they ſhall haue receiued a copy of the ſame, by and by they cauſe it to be publiſhed euery man thꝛough out his Pꝛouince, and ſince the gift is fre, that they ſet it foꝛth without any gain.

In the laſt boke I ſhewed you how Blaſſenburge the head caſtell of Marques Albert, wherin the hope of the whole country cõſiſted, by ſurrendꝛy was taken: And at this time, leaſt being recouered it mighte geue an occaſion of further diſpleaſure, his aduerſaries do ſubuert and raſe it to the ground, not without the greate diſpleaſure of the houſe of Bꝛandenburge, and the Marques kinred. Ferdinando king of Romaines, both befoꝛe he came frõ home, and than alſo, when he was commen to Auſpurge to the aſſemble, by meſſagers and letters exhoꝛted the Pꝛinces to make haſte, and come thither in parſon, as in the laſt boke hath ben ſaid.

And chiefly he had ſollicited the Pꝛince electoꝛ of Saxony, to come to Auſpurge: who had both excuſed him ſelfe befoꝛe, that he could not come, namely foꝛ the ſtate of Saxony not very quiet, and now ſending ambaſſadours thither, excuſeth the matter againe, & by occaſion falling into the mention of the Turk, ſheweth in what pearill Germany ſtandeth, which in times paſt being mightye and feared of others, is now almoſt deſtitute and void of ſtrength, hauing receiued ſo many diſpleaſures and plagues. And that this euill is ſo much the woꝛſe, that there is amonge the ſtates ſo greate an alienation of mindes, and diſtruſt amonges them ſelues: And how the Emperour him ſelf, to remeadye this diſeaſe, had omitted no kind of diligence: but yet ẏ al labour hitherto hath ben taken in vain: Foꝛ the minds of men to be ſo bitterly exaſperated, & alwaiſ ſo ſet open to diſpleaſure, that vnneth any hope of reconcilement is to be had: how a few yeares paſt, his bꝛother Moꝛis had oꝛdained that certain Ceremonies, and things indifferẽt ſhould be kept ſtill in Churches of his dominion, but that the ſame commaundement was of ſo little foꝛce, that it was alſo taunted with the libels, and bitter raylings of many. In ſo much that it was not in his power to confirm it, vnles he would bꝛing him ſelf in daunger.

And therfoꝛe are many afraid foꝛ attempted any thingin this behalf: Now on thother ſide, they that be on the contrary part, and impugn the doctrin pꝛofeſſed at Auſpurge, how little they thinke to eſtabliſh any godly and lawfull refoꝛmation, it is known wel inough by the doings of foꝛmer time, when the matter was attempted ether by talk and conference, oꝛ elſ by counſels.

Conſi-

Conſideringe therefore that after ſo much labour taken, and counſels holden, the waye of concorde can not be found, God peraenture ſo willinge and reuenginge oure ſinnes, he beſeecheth him earneſtlye, that the ſame Booke, that conteineth the ſome of the Chriſten doctrin, and was in times paſt exhibited at Auſpurge he would not take for an euill or wicked boke.

But knowe it for a certenty to be a pure and a godlye writinge, which can ſhewe vnto vs the ſonne of God authoure of ſaluation, whiche in Doctrine dothe plainly agree with thauncient churche, and with thoſe foure chiefe Counſels: whiche teacheth and fetteth forthe true Chriſten workes, and exhorteth the people to ſhew obedience to the Magiſtrate.

Wherefore in caſe a ſure peace in that aſſemble maye be eſtabliſhed, there is no doubte but that the Emperoure and he maye haue greate aide in Germanye againſte the Turke, where as elſe they that are of the Proteſtauntes Religion, and manye of theim in dede borne and brought vp therein, will perſeuer conſtantlye in the ſame Religion.

For vnleſſe ſuch a peace may be had, that may compriſe bothe Religion and alſo the Churche goodes, and if the matter, as manye times it hathe bene, ſhoulde be differred to an other aſſemble, and delaied from daye to daye, and the people be lefte in this doutfull ſtate of thinges, to be vncertaine howe pacientlye all menne woulde take it.

For though he and other Princes ſhould be quiet and do their duety, and ſhewe all obedience, yet that it maye be, that menne of the meaner and baſer ſort may raiſe ſome tumulte, and maye pretende this vncertaintye of ſtate, and feare of peaill for Religion: Eſpeciallye in thoſe places, whiche geue opportunitye to attempte ſuche thinges: Since therefore the caſe of the Empire is ſuche, he earneſtlye requireth him to prouide for the common tranquillity, for ſo muche as he hathe full authoritye of the Emperoure to determine. But of late yeares this condition was propounded of his brother Moris at Paſſawe, that in caſe the controuerſy of Religion mighte not be reconciled, that yet neuertheleſſe an aſſured peace might be had, til the thing might be throughli appeaſed: and although the Emperor would not than admit the ſame condition, for that he ſaide it apperteined to all the ſtates of the Empire, yet in as muche as at the ſame time he reproued it not, and with expreſſe woordes added to the Compoſition, that he woulde ſee that in the Counſell the matter ſhoulde bee handeled indifferentlye, neyther that there ſhoulde be anye crafte vſed in the

voyces

voices concerning Religiō, he trusteth for the same cause, that he will moue in this behalfe not only those whiche were that tyme at Passawe, but other states also so sone as the counsel beginneth, and perswade them to peace. When thambassadours had spoken to this effect the fourth daye of February, the nexte daye after king Ferdinando propoundeth to the states in suche sorte as I shewed you in ꝑ last boke. The ministers of ꝑ churche driuen out of the lande of Boheme, the learned men that were in Meissen and in Wittemberge, and amongest others Melāchthon, comfort them with an epistle, and shew the craft of the cō trary part, who affirmed that they kept a necessary order in the churche, & that those whiche either had not receiued orders at the Bysshops hande, or had wyues, could not minister the Sacramentes. For this cause of expulsion they fayned, that they should not seme to haue a desire to oppresse ꝑ true doctrine: but these men shewe now it is a starke tyrāny, that maried priestes should be put from the holy ministery. For Sathā was the authour of prohibiting matrimony, as it is euidēt by ꝑ scriptures: And that we ought not to seke to be ordeined of the bysshops, ꝑ are the open ennemies of the Gospell, and defende idols, but of that fellowship, which hath pure doctrine, & therfore hath the keyes of the kingdome of heauen. For it were to absurde & daūgerouse, if Shepeheardes should be ordeined of wolues. The churche to haue had alwayes right to chouse mete ministers, and that so was the decree of the counsell of Nice. And they that were so chosen and tried, to haue bene confirmed of them, that gouerned Godly congregations: The same maner to bee nowe also obserued, and therfore that it is a sclaunder, to saye that they disturbe or breake order. Since therfore the matter is so, and that for the true professing of the Gospell they be expulsed, they ought to take this calamitie so muche more moderatly: For God wyll not fayle them in his tyme: And that they be ready with their next churches to shewe them all loue and hospitalitie.

Melancthon comforteth ꝑ ministers of Boheme.

Where the frenche men at the Ides of Decēber of the yeare before, had by the conduit of Brissake, taken Eporedia a towne in the Alpes by the water of Durie. This yeare, the third daye of Marche they intercept the town of Casale nere vnto ꝑ Poo, wherin was a garrison of Spaniardes and Almaynes, bycause the sodayne, and within a fewe dayes after the Castell also: Afterwarde bringe many other thinges into their subiection. And amongest others thei rase and make euen with the groūd, Valence and Saluadore.

The townes of Casalle taken by the Frenchmen

An assemble of the Princes of Saxonie at Numburge.

The first day of Marche August Duke of Saxony, Joachim Marques of Brandēburg, Princes Electours: The tonnes also of Duke John Fridericke, the Lantgraue & certen other Princes of the same countrie, assemble at Numburg vpon the River of Sale, & there renew the league of inheritaūce, whyche is betwirt the houses of Saxon, Brandēburg & Hessia, as I shewed in the .xxiiii. boke, & also determine, that they would sticke constantly to ỹ cōfession of Ausburg: And least there should any suspicion arise of any new or secret coūsell, the first day after that they came thether, they signifie the cause of their assemble to ỹ Emperour in wryting. In the former yeare, what time a compact was made betwene Augustus & John Fridericke Duke of Saxonie, this was also agreed vpon ỹ the old & familiar leage should be renewed: To witte that league whyche was made an hondreth yeres since & more, & after established by a lawe: And therfore ỹ they haue now met for the same cause, & as that leagues was profitable to their elders & all the people, so likewyse thei trusted, ỹ it should com thē luckely to passe: since thei sought for nothing els but peace & trāquillitie, & did it to ỹ displeasure of no man: Moreouer, ỹ after the maner of their aūcestors, they haue excepted his highnes & his brother king of Romains: and as they intende priuatly to kepe mutual amitie amongest thē selues, so wil they also openly doe that their dutie requireth, & which may become obedient Princes of thempire: And ỹ in Religion they wil not procede any further than is limited in the confession of Ausburg, but for as much as in the same are cōteined the chief articles of ỹ Christian doctrine, & no wicked seditious opinion can be found therin, thei wil through Gods grace perseuer in the same doctrine: neither wil they fayle also the cōmon welth of Germany, so far forth as thei are able with their trauel, counsel & treasures. And for as much as at this time being not mosse quiet, for the auoiding of a further discōmoditie they abide at home, they haue sent Imbassadours to thassēblee of thempire, who haue in cōmaundemēt to refer al their counsels & doings vnto peace, so ỹ neither for religiō nor any ciuile cause any force or violēce should be feared. For ỹ peace once established it shal be an occasion ỹ other cōtrouersies may be ỹ better appeased: That the state doubtles of ỹ cōmon welth now is such, ỹ it is great nede to ioine together all their forces & mindes that a wyder entrie be not set open to ỹ Turkes to inuade vs: How they know wel enough howe greatly he desireth that so sone as may be, a sufficiēt army might be prepared, to repres thennemies violence. Wherfore now in case such a peace might

The letters of the Princes of Saxony to themp.

be estabii-

be eſtabliſhed, ther is no doubt but the ſtates of themp̃ire wold gladly imploy their ſubſtaunce vpon the ſame war, which here ly hitherto by reaſon of ſondry eumultes & ciuile diſcordes hath bene omitted. That they wil be alwaies ready, & haue cõmaun ded their ambaſſadours to offer theſe thinges in their name, at the counſel, the ſame day they write to king Ferdinãdo, in a ma ner to ỹ ſame effect, as before I ſaid, ỹ Duke Auguſt did by his Ambaſſadours. For both they vſe ỹ ſame cõpact of Paſſawe, & ſhew how deſirous they are of peace. Thei cõmend the doctrine cõfeſſed at Auſperge, and erhort him to confirme the peace, and alſo pray him, that he wold geue no credit to ſuch, as haply ſe- ke to diſturbe the quiet of Germany. At the Ides of March the Archbiſhop of Mentz departed out of this life, whom we ſaied to haue bene at the counſel of Trent, & after was put to flight by Marques Albert: whom Daniel Brẽdel ſuccedeth. The. viii day after ỹ byſhop of Mentz, which was ỹ. xriii. day of March, dieth Pope July the third. Who for bicauſe he had ſo eaſely be- yond al erpectatiõ recouered England, was thought to haue cõ ceaued alſo a wõderful hope of Germany: And had therfor ſent thither Cardinal Morone, who the next day after that he was dead, came to the coũſell of themp̃ire at Auſpurg: But with in eight daies after hearing newes therof, ỹ laſt day of March he departeth thence againe, and with Truchſeſſe Cardinal of Auſ- purg, ſpedeth him to the Electiõ at Rome. The Cardinals that wer at Rome, not tarieng for the reſt made haſt, & the. ix. day of Aprill proclaime Pope, Marcellus, the ſecõd of that name. The ſame that was ſent Ambaſſadour with Cardinal Farneſe to ỹ Emperour, of Paul the third, as I ſhewed you in the. xiii. boke The Cardinal of Auſpurg a fewe daies before, that he went to Rome, by his letters ſent to the Senate of Princes & Ambaſſa dours, ſheweth that he deſireth in dede peace by al meanes: but in any wiſe to cõſent, that the dignitie of the Sea Apoſtolique or the olde religion ſhould be defaced, he will neuer permitte.

The Archby ſhop of Mẽtz dieth.

The death of Pope Ju- ly the third.

Marcellus ỹ ſecond choſẽ

In the meane time they of Sene, who nowe by the ſpace of eight moneths (to wit) euen from the time that Peter Strozze receiued the ouerthrowe, as is ſhewed in the laſt boke, were be- ſieged with ỹ power of themperour & of Cosmus Duke of Flo- rence, driuen for want of all thinges, where no ayde appered, ỹ xri. daye of Aprill yelde thẽſelues to thẽperour, & are ruled by a garriſon of ſoldiours, lieftenaunt of themperours armie was the Marques of Marignane, twyſe famous by the policie of war. Thre yeres ſince what time by thayde of the French king, the Spanyardes beinge diſcomfited, they Raſed the Caſtell.

They of Sene render them ſelues to Themp.

they of Sene, sending Ambassadours, gaue the kinge as harty thankes as they could deuise, and from that time forewarde cõmended to his tuition them selues and all that they had.

Marcellus ỹ second dieth

Marcellus the second, newly created Pope, the. xrii. daye of his creation, in the night ỹ goeth before the first of May, chaũged his life for death. A litle before wer come to the citie for duties sake and to salute him, Hercules Duke of Farrare & Guy Ubalde Duke of Urbine. For they had preuẽted others, who neuertheless should haue come. The Cardinals assembled in the Conclaue, the. xriii. day of May, proclame Cardinal Theatine Pope. The same was John Peter of Naples, Deane of the College, a gentleman borne of the noble house of Caraffes, a man of auncięt yeares & notably learned. Chaunging his name, he called him self Paul the fourth. Paul the third had chosen him into the nomber of Cardinals. And he is the self same that began a certen new secte of those whiche are called Jesuites, and haue nestled not in Italy only but also in certen places of Germany. Not lõg after he created his nephew his brothers sonne Cardinal, the same was a man of warre, and that a chief captayne seruing for the moste part the Frenche kyng.

Paule the fourth.

The secte of Jesuites.

The trauell of Cardinall Poole to make peace betwene themperour and Frẽch king.

I shewed before in the last boke how Poole thenglish Cardinal went to themperour, & French king, to sollicite & moue thẽ to peace, and handled the cause both by wordes & writinges, & amongest other thinges which he vsed to perswade them. whilest you saith he, kepe ciuile war, the Turke doeth very much to inlarge his dominion. And hauing wonne by Sea & land two strong holdes, Belgrade & the Rhodes hath made him a way open to Offen, & hath the possession of Tonowa: And if God had not stired vp the king of Persia to be his aduersary, it is to bee thought that he might haue already subdued to him self al the prouinces of Christendom. By this selfsame occasion haue euil Christiãs also increased in sondry places, with so much a depra uation & corruptiõ of al discipline al wel ecclesiastical as ciuile that now your power is not great inough to suppresse thẽ. For this declare wel enough so many rebellions which are stired vp euery where, & the duties of religion neglected, & hereses & scismes which in the meane time spring vp & are increased. After in an other place, ye ought to consider (saith he) that you ar the Princes of the Christen Religion. And albeit that God hathe permitted Sathan, thauthour of all euil, which is altogether in this ỹ he might sift the churche, & wynnowe it like wheate, to styre vp war amongst you, which are two of ỹ chiefest & moste noble mẽbers of ỹ church, yet hath he not suffred his wickednes to procede any fur-

further than to prophane and ciuile matters. For in Religion he hath kept you founde, of one and the same opinion, and annexed to the body of the churche: For els coulde there hardly be made againe any concorde betwirt you. And where as so many other Princes haue reuolted from the churche, and that thenemy of mankinde hath attempted so many thinges, yet hath God moste benignely loked vpon you, and hath made his enterprises frustrate. Wherby, as by a moste certen token of his goodnes and clemencie towardes you, he sheweth that he will at the length vse your ministerie, & wil ioyne you both together with his vicar in earth, to the intent verely that such hurtful dissentions may be taken away, and that as well in the state ciuile as sacred peace may be restored to al mē. Many such like thinges brought Poole, threatening them also with the wrath and vēgeaunce of God, vnlesse they leaue, and releaue the miserie of ỹ afflicted people. And although he preuailed than nothing, yet whilest the matter went forwarde in England, he holdeth on: And the matter at lēgth was brought to this point, that both the Emperour and the Frenche king refused not to sende Imbassadours to the treatie of peace.

A place of ỹ treaty of peace, chosen by the Quene of England.

But the Quene of Englande, who was a meane in this matter, appointeth a fit and mete place in the myddes of the playne betwyxt Calcis, Arde and Grauelyn, Townes of the Englysshe, Frenche and Flemisshe dominion, set as it were a treangle, and intrenchynge the same rounde aboute with Ditches, buylded there foure Pauilions, Sommer houses in deede, but yet fyne and fitte for the pourpose. In this place therfore, the. xxiii. daye of Maye this yeare the Imbassadours mete, from the Emperour, amongest others came the Bysshop of Arras: From the Frenche kyng the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Conestable. Out of England came as peacemakers Cardinall Poole, the Bishop of Wynchester Chauncelour, the Erle of Arondell, and the Lorde Paget. This brute blowē abroade far and nere, styred vp diuerse expectations and iudgementes of men, amongest thē chiefly vnto whome the controuersies were not vnknowen. For there came in question the Dukedome of Millan, Burgundy, Sauoye, Piedmont, Corsica, Sauerne, Loraine, the lande of Luke, the cities of Tully, Virodone and Metz. The matter being long & much debated, where amongst other thinges at the last the Englishe intercessours sayde how certen of these controuersies ought to be referred to the hearing of the generall counsell, they departed and nothyng finished. Kyng Ferdinando and the states of the Empire sendinge

their letters to the Emperour ỹ fourth Ides of June, had prai-
ed him that in the treatie of peace he would haue consideratiõ
of those thinges whiche the kyng of fraunce had taken from
The Empe. letters to the states of the Empire. the Empire. Where therfore nothing was done, the Emperour
wryting againe to the states the. xv. day after, your duty, saith
he, is to me ryght acceptable, that you are so moued with the
calamities of those thinges whiche both mine and also the pu-
blique ennemy of the Empire hath afflicted. Doubtles I was
very carefull that suche thinges might be restored to their four-
mer estate: And before your epistle was deliuered me, I had in-
ioyned mine Ambassadours & chief counsellours, sent to treate
of peace, that amongest other thinges they should handle this
same moste diligently, nother should they herein relent any
thyng. And although all wayes and meanes of concorde being
set open of vs, I had thought, that he, because of a cõmon quiet
would not haue dealte obstinatly, yet are they at this time bro
ken of without any good done. Neuertheless for the better stay
of Christendome, I refuse not peace, vpon such reasonable con-
ditions as hitherto haue bene propounded. And when occasiõ
shall serue, I wyll wholy indeuour that those thinges may be
restored to the Empire, and may be in a better state hereafter.
The Duke of Alba sent to Millan. The Emperour had a little before sent the Duke of Alba into
Lumbardie, that he might there make warre, where as Ferdi-
nando Gonzaga had discharged him selfe of that office, and re-
tourning home out of flaunders liued a priuate life. Of many
monethes before there had bene a report, and that in dede most
certen, but chiefly at this tyme, that ỹ Quene of Englande was
with childe, and nere her time: But the expectation was vain.
Bradforde burnt in Englande. Then also they began to burne againe in Englande, and the
same Bradforde whome in the ende of the. xvb. booke I sayde
was a fewe monethes before condemned, and caried againe to
prison, was than at last burnt amongest others.

John Frideryck thelect. sonne marieth. At the ende of the moneth of May, John Frideriche the el-
dest sonne of Duke John Frideriche, toke to wyfe Agnes the
Lantgraues daughter, whiche had bene wyfe to Duke Mau-
rice. Thither came many Princes, whiche vpon this occasion
also consulted againe of their own matters at Numburge. In
maner at this same tyme the Lady Jane the Emperours mo-
ther departed out of this lyfe: Kyng Ferdinando kept her fune-
The Empe. mother dieth rall at Aulspurge.

A tumult raised at Geneua. A certen tumult in the night was rayled than at Geneua,
by certen of the Senatours, who thought to bring the gouern-
ment of the citie to them, and to their faction. And chiefly they
hated

hated Caluine: And those, which for persecutiō were come thither out of Fraunce, they sought to expulse: And where there was running vp and downe in the night season, in sondry places, as a token or watchewoorde, they cried that the Frenchemē were vp in harneſſe, & the citie was betrayed: But where they kept them selues in their houses, the matter at length was appeased, and after were certen executed: Many saued thē selues by flight. The cause why they would haue expulsed the French men that were straungers, amongest others was this, that many of them were of late chosen in to the nomber of the citezens wherby they sawe their owne force weakened, the nomber of the other part being increased.

The Turkes nauie, as in certen former yeares, so nowe also sayled on the Tuscane sea, threatening Hetruria. Wherfore or euer they went any further, or ioyned with the Frenche nauie, the Marques of Maarignane lieftenaunt of the Emperours armie, inuaded the porte of Hercules, kept by the Frenchemen, and by force of his souldiours wynneth the castell, putting the garrison to ꝑ ſwoorde. This was at the Ides of June. The Turkes afterwarde beſiege the Towne of Plumbine: And when after an ouerthrowe the matter would not succede, thei attempt Ilua, an Ilande of the Dukes of Florence, but in vayne also. Than were certen politicke lawes set foorth at Metz, in the whiche citie the Frenche kyng had a garrison & a gouernour, & also a iudge to execute iuſtice. There was wrytten amongest other thinges, if any brother or sister or vncle or tutour, or gardien be bawed to any mayde or woman, that he should haue a ryng of Iron put about his necke, and where he shall openly vſe suche practiſe, being subiect to the iniuries and rebukes of all men, let him be beaten with roddes, and banniſhed. But if the father or mother shall do the lyke, they shal loſe their head. Many men marueled that theſe thinges were so set forth, for that such vnaccuſtomed vices, and not euery where vſed, semed not so muche to be forboden, as shewed. But howe corrupt maners be in our tyme, hereof it may be easely gathered.

Porte Hercules taken by Imperials.

Plūbine beſieged of Turkes.

Of that same controuerſie, which hath nowe many yeares bene betwixt the Lantgraue and William Erle of Naſſow, for the Lorship of Chattes, we haue spoken heretofore oftener thā once. Wherfore to the intent at the last an ende might be made least that any further inconuenience might arriſe therof, certen Princes intreate the matter, and as indifferent arbitrers appointe a daye at Woormes the first of July. These were the Paulsgraue Prince Electour, Chriſtopher Duke of Wirtēberg,

Controuerſie for the nomination of ꝑ Chattes.

William

William Duke of Cleaue, the Lãtgraue sent thither William his eldest sonne. The conditions there propounded, and a certẽ tyme debated, at the last are permitted to a further deliberatiõ and a certen tyme appointed for the same matter. In ỹ meane season the Frenchemen, to the intent they might haue victualles in a readines, plucke downe many villages in the countrie of Mountfarrate, least if the ennemie should possesse them, Casale should be brought in distresse. There is in those partes a towne Vulpiane, of great force and estimatiõ: The same was kept by Spaniardes. And where at the newe comming of the Duke of Alba, a great power was gathered, the towne was vitayled. At the same tyme also the Frenchemen vitayled Maryburge, taken the yeare before in Flaunders, and kept from the Emperour. The Frenche kyng being moued by his counsell, set forth a proclamation, wherby he commaunded all his officers, that suche as the ecclesiastical iudges, and Inquisitours of the fayth should condẽne, they should for the greatnes of the fault, without any delaye, or respecte had of appealyng, put them to death. The Cardinall of Lorayne deliuered this proclamation to the Senate of Paris, that after the old custome being of thẽ allowed and set forth, it might be registred in the common recordes, but they somewhat astonied at the newnes of ỹ thing, for that the helpe of appealing was takẽ away, require a time for to take deliberatiõ, and after sending to the kyng their Ambassadours, shewe what is their opinion, as shalbe declared in his place.

Vulpian vitayled.

Maryburg vitailed.

The Frẽche kinges proclamation against the condemned of ỹ inquisitours

There is a towne in Rhaetia, next Italy, called Lucarne, whiche belongeth to the common citie of the Heluetians. The citezens of the same towne required of the Swisses that they would permitte them to haue the doctrine of the Gospell. But they, for as muche as they were in Religion diuerse, varied in sentence, where some thought mete to graunte them their requeste, and others that it ought not to be permitted. And there was lyke some ciuile tumulte to arise therof: But in the ende their voices preuailed, wherby it was decreed, that they should remayne in the Religion of their elders, and that it should be lawfull for thẽ that would not, to go dwel els where. So there were founde very many, whiche leauing their houses, went to Zurich, whiche citie in dede receiued them and dealt liberally with them. About this time the English Ambassadours which were sent to the Pope in the name of the whole Realme, as I shewed about the ende of the laste booke, retourne from Rome homeward. The Pope allowed well enough al other thinges, that they

The Lucernates require of ỹ Swisses the doctrine of the Gospell.

that they had retourned to repentaunce, and craued pardon: But that the churche goodes should not be restored, he saide it was in no wyse to be suffered. Amõgest the Ambassadours was the Byshop of Ely.

The king of Denmarke had a nauie at that time, which sailing towardes the North, made men to talke diuersly. For some saide it was done by the Emperours counsell, who mynded to put the kinges sonne or his brother in to the possession of Scotlande: Others sayde it was prepared for the vse of the Frenche kyng, others for this cause only, that if the Emperour or king Philip his sonne (whose power was waxed great by reason of Englande) should straye any further: they might be restrayned. And therfore were the cities of the Sea coaste thought also to haue borne the charges of the same nauie. After lõg and great expectation all this rumour vanished away, and all this preparation was found to be made against Pirates. *The Nauie of the kinge of Denmarke*

Than was þ state of Rome troublesome. For þ Pope hauing cõceiued a suspicion of certen nobles, prouided him garrisons, and placing soldiours here and there in the Citie, committed Sforcia Cardinall of Sanflorian, and Camillus of the house of Columnois, to prison. And for as muche as they were of the Emperours part, many men thought he went about a greater matter: And that suspicion was increased, what tyme he required of the Duke of Florẽce the Emperours client, a wonderous great summe of mony, whiche both Clement the seuenth lent Alexander Medices, and lately July the third lent him, at the siege of Sene. The captiue Cardinalles at the lengthy putting in suerties are inlarged. *Sanflorians Camillus Cardinalles led into prison.*

The Spaniche flete that tyme came towardes Flaunders, laden with all kynde of Marchaundise: And when it came vpõ the coastes of Normandie, the Frenchemen, whiche knewe it long before, set vpon them with a great force. And the fight & conflicte was terrible, the shippes being sunke and burnte on either parte, and very many losse, wherof some with weapon, others with fire, many swallowed vp of the billowes did perishe. The Frenche men caried away certen shippes that they toke into Depe hauon, from whence they came. This was in the moneth of August, whereas about the end of the same moneth, kyng Philip sayling out of Englande into Flaunders, came to the Emperour his father at Brusselles, accompanied with the Nobles of Englande. Truchsins Cardinall of Auspurge, had a fewe yeares past, founded an Vniuersitie at Dillinge, a towne situated vpon the Riuer of Danubius, by the wyll and *The Spaniche flete intercepted by the French.* *King Philip came out of England to his father at Brusselles.* *An vniuersitie erected at Dillinge.*

wyll and permission of Pope July the thirde, who had graunted for the same a publique bull, with exceading great fredoms & priuileges, as a wryting set forth in print declareth. Hither therfore amonges other came he whome themperour of many yeares had vsed for his ghostly father or confessour as they terme him, Peter Alot, a Spaniarde, a blacke freer. He this yeare began with a contrary wryting to impugne the booke conteyning the some of the christen doctrine, the which boke Christopher Duke of Wirtemberge sent by his Ambassadours to the fathers of the counsell of Trent, as before is sayde, whiche also he was not afrayde to dedicate to the same Duke. But John Brentius about this time aunswereth it at large, and confuteth his sophisticall reasons, whiche boke of Brentius Vergerius afterwarde translated into Italian, to the ende that men of his owne nation might vnderstande, both what thing came in to controuersie, and whether parte handled the scriptures more purely and sincerely.

A boke of Peter Alot against the confession of the Duke of wirtemberge.

George Erle of Mountpelicarte maryeth ỳ Lantgraues daughter.

About the Ides of September, George Counte of Mountpelicarte, vncle to the Duke of Wirtemberge maried the Lady Barbara the Lantgraues daughter. After the arriuall of the Duke of Alba in Lumbardie, the king of Fraunce also sendeth thither new ayde, and many warlike captaines, which ioyned them selues to Monsour Brissake as companions of his perils and fortune. There is a towne wherof we haue spoken before, called Vulpian, which fortified with a garrison of Spaniards was a great annoyaunce to frenche matters, seing that from thence roades were made as farre as Taurin and further. To the intent therfore that this only let might be taken away, & that they might haue victualle, the frenchemen towarde the ende of August beliege it with al their force, and batter it with muche harme done and receiued. At the length the .xxii. day of September they take it by surrendry, and rase the walles both of the towne and Castell, and make it in shape of a village. And a fewe dayes after, they take also the Towne and Castell of Mountcalue betwirt Aste and Casale. The dissention that hath bene nowe these .xxx. yeares betwirt learned men aboute the Lordes supper, and of the presence of Christes body, began at this time to be renewed, and bokes were set forth by the ministers of the churches of Breme and Hamborough, namely against Caluine & John Alascus. Caluine afterward aunswereth sharpely, and defendeth the cause. The same doeth Bullinger and John Alascus also. For letting forthe a booke to the kyng of Poole, he complayneth and bewayleth that there is no

Vulpian taken and rased by the frenchmen

Mountcalue is taken by ỳ frenchmen

The controuersie about the Lordes supper is renewed by ỳ bremers.

is no examination had or made by talke or cõference of the sentences, but that the opinion is only condemned by preiudice, verely after the maner of the Papistes, whiche also procede not by argumentes and scripture, but only by wyll and violence. About the end of September, Augustus Duke of Saxony, had a sonne borne, called Magnus, his Godfathers at the fõtstone were amongest others Henry Duke of Brunswicke, and John Friderichе the Lantgraues sonne in lawe.

Auguste prince Electour, had a sonne borne.

I haue spoken before of the Archebyshop of Cantorbury, & of Ridley Byshop of London, and Hughe Latimer, howe they being caried to Oxforde, and reasoning with the diuines there were of them condemned, being therfore kept in prison vnto this tyme, nowe at the last in the moneth of October, Ridley and olde father Latimer were burnt. The Archebyshop was also brought forth with them, and at the place of execution did openly call vpon God for mercy with them, but he was lead againe to prylon. In this same moneth the Cardinalles of Lorayne and Tournon went to Rome. Then also the Senate of Paris, whiche they cal the Parliament, aunswering the king, to that whiche the Cardinall of Loraine requested them to, as before is mentioned. By that proclamation of yours (say they) whiche came forth foure yeares since, moste mighty kyng, you reserued to your selfe and to your iudges the examination and punishment of Luthers heresie: Neither in it was any thinge excepted, vnlesse it were what time it required any declaration of heresie, or that sentence were to be pronounced of suche as had taken orders: But this proclamation of yours that is now set forth, doth plainly establish the contrary. For it submitteth the people of your Realme to the ecclesiasticall iudgement, and to the Inquisitours, and by this meane it diminished your dignitie, wherby you excelle all men, and geueth to your subiectes a iust cause of grief, when they being of you clerely destitute, ar made subiect to forreine power. But herein a great deale more inconuenience shalbe, when all their goodes, lyfe, healthe & dignitie shall be at their pleasure, the helpe of appealing being taken away. For verely appellation is the refuge and sanctuary of innocencie: And you are the protectour and defendour, both of the appellation and also of innocentes, yea besides you no man hath any right ouer the people. But and if the lawe and iudgement be nowe committed to the Inquisitours and Byshops officers, appellation taken away, this were to set open a wyndowe and to make a waye that euen innocentes might be condemned, and lose both body and goodes. For they being indewed with

Ridley & Latimer burnt in Englans.

Thanswere of the Parliament of Paris to ỹ kinges proclamatiõ ag. Lutherians.

Note howe byshops seke authoritie of kinges to condemne innocentes.

dewed with so great power, to witte, the kinges ful authoritie will forget their dutie, and will kepe no measure, what tyme they shall see euery degree to them subiecte, and not only common persones, but also Noble men & Princes to stande in their hande. Howbeit yet this meane waye may you take, that your iudges shuld heare the cause and geue sentence. And if there be any obscure opinion, that the same be determined by the clergie. Let thē also that be with in orders be iudged of their owne men. Concerning appellations, let a wrytyng be obteined of the Pope, wherby this may be permitted to your iudges. And when the matter shall come to this issue, that iudgement must be made of suche as haue appealed, let there be present certen of your chosen counsellers of the ecclesiasticall order, or if suche wante, other tried and fit men. In the inquisition let this be obserued, that the Popes Inquisitour doe substitute and place vnder him in prouinces, men of vpright fame and good men, & that the Bysshop doe beare the whole charges, and not the defendaunt, yet so, that the matter being determined, the costes be required of whome it behoueth. These thinges tende to this ende verely, that suche maner of controuersies may be restreyned within certen boundes and limites. Notwithstanding, for as muche as it appeareth by the punishement of Heretiches, al though it be necessary, that this hath hitherto bene thereby brought to passe, that their facte should be detested rather, than that they should be amended: Moreouer, for bicause it is much better, to remedy the disease in time, than to geue it space whilest it may increase and after to lay to a medicine, it shalbe lawfull for you (moste mercifull kyng) herein to followe the maner and steppes of the olde & primatiue churche: For the same was not established either by fyre or swerde, but the diligence of the Bishops did euer resiste Heretiches, whylest they both preached to them oftentymes Gods worde, and shone before them in example of good lyfe. Since it was therfore in tymes past by this meane firste confirmed, it may nowe by the same also be reteyned and kept, so that you would only execute that, whiche lieth rather in your power to do. This verely, that Bysshoppes & Pastours of shepe, should them selues gouerne their churches presently. Let also the inferiour ministers do the same. Againe that from henceforth suche be made Bysshops as are able them selues to teache the people, and not to substitute deputies in their steade. This is the rote, that must be tilled: vpon this foundation must we builde, for so may we hope well that heresies wyll by litle and litle banishe away: But in case this waye be neglected,

neglected, it is to be feared, least thei wil increase more & more, what proclamatiõs so euer be finally made, or what remedies so euer be vsed. This was the .xvi. daye of October, when they signified these thinges to the king by Ambassadours & letters. Then also the Princes that were vmperes, for the controuersie of the gouernemẽt of Chattes, mete againe as was appointed: first at Bacherach, afterwarde for the sickenes of the Paulsgraue, at Wormes. The matter in dede was ended, and a certen somme of money agreed vpon, whiche the Lantgraue shoulde paye to the Erle, and abyde styll in possession: But where the Erle (vnlesse the mony were payd at a certen time) would haue this compact to be vaine, and his action to remayne to hym whole. And the Lantgraue whiche had sent his sonne thither, as before, reiected this condition, they departed the matter not finished.

The meting of Princes about ỹ Lãtgraues matter.

In this same moneth the Emperour calleth before him at Brusselles the rulers of all states, and speaking of his sickenes, sheweth them amongest other thinges that he would goe into Spayne, and geueth ouer his gouernement, his right and all his power to Philip his sonne, and exhorteth them to their dutie. These newes were spred abroade ouer al Europe far & nere, and a nauie was prepared, and the day appointed for his iourney at the Ides of Nouember: But by litle and litle this brute waxed colde, and because wynter was at hande, they sayde his nauigation was differred to the next sommer.

The Empe. Charles geueth the gouernemẽt to his Sonne Philip.

Nowe must we come to the counsell of the Empire, of what matters they should treate, kyng Ferdinando the fifte daye of February had propounded, as is sayde in the ende of the laste booke: But where many came very slowly, they began not before the nonas of Marche. Than at the laste the Ambassadours of the Princes Electours doe consulte, of what matter they should first treate: And although there were many against it, yet doe all consente at the laste to treate fyrste of Religion. The same also was thought mete in the Senate of the other Prynces and Cities. After muche debatynge they agreed to geue peace to Religion: But this thynge came chiefly in controuersie, that the Protestauntes woulde haue it lawefull for all men indifferently to followe theyr doctrine. But their aduersaries with muche contention did resiste them, and sayde that the same was not to be permitted either to the cities that had receiued the decree of Ausburge made seuen yeare before concerning Religion, or yet to the whole state of the clergie.

Whether peace shoulde be geuen to Religion or no?

And yf any Byshoppe or Abbot woulde chaunge hys Religion, they woulde haue hym remoued, and an other to be substitute in his place. Therfore the contention was sharpe, and the Protestauntes alledged this cause for their purpose, that the promesses of God as well of the olde as of the newe Testament, whiche conteine our saluation, doe apperteine generally vnto all men. And therfore not to be lawfull for them to include the same within any certen limites, or bringe them to any restreinte, least that they should shutte bothe them selues and others out of the kyngdome of heauen. That there is neither Turke nor Jewe of any zeale at all, that would not bee glad to bringe all men to his owne Religion. Howe muche more than ought we to doe the same, whome God hath so earnestly and straightly charged? Wherfore they are able to proue, that all men in this case oughte to haue libertie graunted them, bothe by the holy Scriptures, and also by the decrees of the fathers and counselles, howe those whiche take vpon them the title of olde and Catholique Religion, not without the great dishonour of God, handle Religion and abuse the churche goodes. Neuertheless to establishe a peace, they do permitte that they may kepe styll their lawes, Rites and ceremonies, and inioye all their goodes, landes, and possessions, customes, rightes, and priuileges, tyll suche tyme as the dissention in Religion be accorded. Wherfore they can not allowe that they shoulde prescribe that condition to the Byshoppes: For so should it come to passe, that they them selues shoulde be bounde to impugne the approuers and felowes of their owne Religion. And to their great dishonour they shoulde condemne their owne cause.

For this were (saye they) to graunte, our Religion and doctryne not to be worthy of the Churche goodes, and that the same goodes haue bene hetherto applied amisse to our Churches and Ministeries. We should also confesse their wicked doctrine and ministerie to be grounded vpon Goddes worde, and that the Churche goodes are consecrated to this fylthie lyfe of theirs, Lawes and Ceremonies.

But howe greate an offence woulde this thynge ingender, yf we shoulde maynteyne the cause and lyuynges of them, whyche doe performe no profitable nor necessary dutie to the Churche? And shoulde betraye them who for the same Religion oughte of vs to bee moste set by? The aduersaryes amongest

amonges other thinges saide this, if the Clergie should be permitted to alter their Religion, it would come to passe, that Bysshoprikes, and suche other like colleges should be made prophane, and by litle and litle being pluched away from the churche should come into the handes of Princes, and be made their inheritaunce. But they affirme that this was neuer their intēt: But to haue had a respect to this only, that being called again to their olde foundation, they might be imployed to the true vses, and that the same goodes might be annexed to the same churches for euer. And to take awaye all doubtes, they promise to put in good assuraunce, that in what Bysshoprikes or Colleges soeuer Religion shall be altered, no part of their goodes to be alienated, and that after the death or resignation of the bysshop, free election and administration should be permitted to the College. But where after muche reasoning they could not agree, they exhibite on both partes to kyng Ferdinando their reasons comprised in wryting, and requeste hym that he wold fynde some waye. This was after the Ides of June. For they proceded very slowly. The cause wherof many thought to be, that the conclusion of peace betwene the Emperour and the Frenche kyng was loked for: For that the same was thought to make not a litle for either parte.

A wryting of the Papistes to requestes of ỹ Protestauntes.

But the Papistes made as it were an extraordinary wryting, behement and byting, to the intent they myght the more set forth their matter. And firste saye they, the protestauntes haue propounded fiue conditions. First that the catholiques should allowe that doctrine, which many yeares past, & in this our time also, by & by so sone as it sprāg vp, of the ordinary magistrate hath bene alwayes condēned. Secondly that the sacrileges which they by the space of these .xxx. whole yeres haue cōmitted, should be ratified & allowed, & that neither by law, nor by other godly & lawful meanes the church may recouer ỹ same goodes. But they wold also haue peace to be made with them, where notwithstāding it is forboden to haue any cōpany with them. Moreouer that thei might place in ỹ colleges & churches of archbishops & of other prelates wicked ministers, to set forth detestable & condēned doctrine, to abolish the true seruice & ceremonies of ỹ church, & to bring in new & wicked in their place, & that they may norish those false preachers of ỹ churche goodes, directly against tholde lawes & custome of the churche. Further more that it should be lawefull for all persones as well ecclesiastical as ciuile which as yet followe the catholique religiō, to reuolt frō their true religion, & to come and followe their lore.

Finally when any of the Princes or Bysshops do reuolt to their syde, that it shall not concerne the same persone only, but must apperteine to the people also that are subiecte to his gouernement, and to the goodes, and the whole ecclesiasticall iurisdiction. Nowe although these thinges do striue with the lawes of God and man, albeit thei be contrary to the othe both of the emperour and of the king and of al the Prelates, in so muche that the catholiques may not conueniently receiue them, vnlesse they would breake both their fayeth and promesse, yet for as much as they sticke obstinatly to their pourpose, and threaten force also, the catholiques at the length are contented, so farre forth as they ought to do by the pacification of Passawe, and haue declared the same sufficiently in the Senate of the Empire, shewyng how they can not graunt that libertie of chaunging religion indifferently to all men. For so should it come to passe that the Empire shoulde be brought to desolation, and that hyghe top of dignitie taken away from Germany: For it is the dutie of Archebysshops and other Prelates, that not only they do not permitte any Religion condemned, but also that they should admonishe and put in feare Bysshoppes and suche others yea the vnlearned that are ready to reuolte, and suche as continue in their errour, to present to the Catholique and Romishe churche. For this maner hath euer since the tyme of the Apostels bene obserued, as it is to be proued by sondry testimonies of counselles, but chiefly by that of Calcedonie. Neyther ought any man to thinke, that suche as do reuolte, should be left to their owne conscience. For in thinges that concerne our fayth, euery man ought not to be permitted to haue his cõscience free. But when any departeth from the commõ consent of the churche, he ought to be punished and restreyned. And in case he obeie not, he must be excommunicated, after the example of those counselles, whiche are accompted the chief, whiche condemned Arrius, Macedonius, Nestorius Eutyches. And in dede the counsell of Calcedonie deposed Dioscorides the mayntayner of Eutyches from his Bysshoprike. For where it is sayde that euery man ought to haue his iudgement and conscience free: And that neyther Christe nor his Apostles did euer compelle any to beleue, yea when many went awaye from Christe, there was none holden against his wyll, this same verely is grounded vpon no foundation: And is confuted by Saint Augustine at large in the two hondreth and fourth Epistle. For if it should be free for Bysshoppes, forsaking the catholique Religion, to reuolte to an other, they wyll not relinquishe their

The office of Archebysh.

Bysshoprike,

Bysshoprike, for they wyll saye that they can nōt doe it with a sauf conscience, but they wyll desyre ayde of the Protestantes, that they wyll assiste them in mainteining their state, and keping of the people in their Religion. Yf this be done, there is no doubt, but these wyl take in hande to defende them, and wil saye they doe it of dutie, to the end that they may haue the gouernment, and also the possession of the goods. But wher these men saye they are bounde to admitte fellowes of their Religiō and to exclude no man out of the kyngdome of heauen: It doth not excuse them, for there is one only fayth whiche all that are christians ought to professe and obserue. This faith in tymes past both Emperours and kynges, and all Princes and Rulers of the Empire, and the people also confirmed by an othe. Verely this catholique faith is the selfe same, which we of Germany from the beginning vnto this time haue followed, those excepted that haue reuolted from the same. Wherfore there is nothing to be made newe, but all thynges ought to be referred to this fayth, and the mynde is to be subdued, that it may obeye the catholique churche. He that doeth otherwise, and taketh to him selfe any priuate Religion, he vnlesse he obeye admonishementes ought of his Bysshop to be excommunicated, and to be remoued from all function: His goodes also ought by the ciuile Magistrate to be published, neither is he to be suffered within the limites of the Empire. For that same libertie or licenciousnes of Religion the fathers haue alwayes reiected as a certen confusion of the faith, & made this lawe, that what thinges so euer were once determined of coūsels in matters of faith, shuld no more be reasoned, nor called in doubt, so that it is lawful for none to ordeine or propounde any thing to the cōtrary. For histories teache vs, what time Valentinian themperour, admitted all kinde of sectes, what trouble arose of the same. Again if this shuld be receiued, ꝑ whosoeuer dissenteth frō ꝑ catholique faith, shuld be excused by his conscience. Than should the Anabaptistes & Zwinglians, a Schwuenchfeldians, & suche other like also be excused, & in this peace cōprised. They saye how the promesses of God, wherby he promiseth vs euerlasting life, apperteine to all men in generall, neither ought they of thē to be restreined. As though those promesses apperteined to thē only whiche be of their profession. But the thing is far otherwyse: For what tyme they shall swarue from the communion of the churche, they are excluded from the kingdom of heauē, euen by their own iudgement: And where there is no saluation out of the churche, howe should the kyngdome of heauen belonge

to them, whiche reiecte the Sacramentes of the churche, and contemne the ordeining of prieſtes, vnto whome Chriſte hathe geuen power to binde and loſe: And if there be no prieſtes conſecrated amonges them, howe obteyne they remiſſion of their ſynnes? And except their ſinnes be forgeuen, how ſhall they be made partakers of the heauenly kingdome? Therfore thoſe promiſes apperteine not to them only: But rather they are to be thought to be of that nomber, whome Chriſte ſayeth he knoweth not. They bragge that they are able to proue, howe the Catholiques by ſondry abuſe both religion & the churche goodes. But let vs ſee what thing is herein to be blamed. After the holy Scripture and the lawes of the fathers and counſelles the churche goodes ought to be diſtributed to Byſhops and miniſters of the churche, to be imployed vpon the poore, vpon reparations, and if the thing require ſo vpon the raunſomyng of them that are kept priſoners of the Turkes and Barbarians. Verely this cuſtome hath continued a thouſand and three hondreth yeares ſince, that the ſame goodes ſhoulde bee imployed to Godly miniſters and vſes: Of the whiche ſorte be, to ſaye Maſſe, to ſhewe Gods worde, to repare and builde churches, to fynde poore men, alſo Monkes, Freers and Nunnes. But what do they? putting out certen Byſhops they make newe, as they were prophane and ciuile officers, vnto whome they geue as ſmall a portion as they can poſſible: They ioyne to them other miniſters, whiche bring ỹ ſely people into errour, whileſt both they contemne the ſound doctrine, and miniſter to the people the Sacrament, whole, and the bread in dede not conſecrated, to witte a creature in place of the creatour, and vnder the colour of true worſhipping, committe Idolatrie. They ſaye that from henceforth they wyll imploye the churche goodes aboute none other matters, but to the vſe of ſcholes, nor wyll conuert no part therof to them ſelues (well let it be ſo) but by this vſe the catholique religion ſhould be polluted, and vtterly oppreſſed. And this vſe ſhall be a great deale worſe than if the ſame goodes were beſtowed about prophane matters. For theſe cauſes therfore, it is not lawefull for the Catholiques, to allowe this condition, as it is wrytten.

The anſwer of the Protеſtauntes to ỹ wryting of the Papiſtes

This wryting (as I ſayed) was extraordinary and priuatly made. The Proteſtaũtes being aduertiſed hereof, write againſt it, and firſt ſhewe what is the true doctrine, the ſame verely, whiche is conteined in the wrytinges of the Prophetes & Apoſtles. Secondly, they declare how muche the doctrine of the Papiſtes differeth from the ſame, whiche haue ſo many wayes polluted the

luted the Lordes supper, whiche haue brought in so filthie errours of purgatory, of praying to the dead, whiche take awaye and denie the remission of sinnes, whilest they saye we must alwayes doubte of the grace of God, whiche so muche dishonour matrimonie, instituted of God, which with detestable and horrible crimes are defiled in this their lenglenes of lyfe, euē with the same vices that Saint Paule rehearseth. Of these thinges it may clerely appeare who haue forsaken the true Religion. And seing it is so, suche ecclesiasticall persones, as either haue nowe already or els hereafter shall imbrace the pure doctrine can not be of them neglected. As touching the churche goodes, all thinges be marueloully defiled also. Truthe it is that a benefice is geuen for dutie, but it is to be considered diligently of what sorte is the office of a priest or byshop. And that a consideration of scholes must also be had. For euen from the tyme of ỹ Prophetes this maner hath euer remayned. And nowe the prelates of churches seke chiefly, that suche thinges as are due to ministrs of the churche, to teachers, scholers and scholes to almouse houses and hospitalles, they implove to their own vses, that they may liue in al voluptuousnes. Thesame do thei with Abbeies & Colledges. Doeth not the Byshop represent a great Prince, who taking first the possessiō of his byshoprike, entreth the citie with two thousand horsemen? And these thinges in dede they do, where there is none of them all that can doe his dutie: What mynde or conscience is there? Can these obiecte sacrilege and extortion to others? Their doctrine is in dede condemned of Freers: But through their wickednes, ỹ perswade them not to reade their writings. And that the Pope and that the rabble do condemne and despise it, to be no maruell: For after the same maner was Christe and his doctrine intreated of Anna, Caiphas, and all the sorte of Pharisеis and Byshoppes. They make oft mention of counselles and of the churche: But it lieth not in the power of the counselles and churche to propounde or commaunde any newe doctrine, besides the same whiche is left vs by the Prophetes, of Christ and his Apostles. That they speake of the consecrating of ministers to be fonde and worthy to be laughed at: For that folishe and histrionicall annointing maketh nothing for ỹ purpose. Finally their writing to be full of rayling & opprobrious wordes, but this they committe to God, and would only, aunswer the thynge in fewe wordes.

A writing of king Ferdinando to the Princes.

When this was the state of thinges, king Ferdinādo, whom both partes had requested, that he would shewe some waye, as before

before is sayde, about the beginning of Auguste sendeth Ambassadours to the Electours & certen other Princes, with this message, howe to obeye the Emperour his brother and to further the common wealth, he came to Aulspurge the third Kalẽdes of January, not without the losse and hinderaunce of his owne affaires. Againe when he was come thither, how he was driuen to tary long, because fewe or none were come, before he could propounde any thing. For the matter was differred tyll the nonas of February. Than firste he declared the causes of sommoning the sayde assemblee: But in consultations to haue had wonderfull delayes, and not before the tenth Kalendes of July was there any aunswere made hym, and that but of one only point of the deliberation, that is to witte of the peace in Religion, and that selfe same aunswere, not of one mynde, but diuerse and contrary. He verely fearyng this longe before, had admonished them diligently, that they woulde haue bene present at the counsell them selues: If they followed his aduise herein, the matter in his opinion might haue bene brought to an ende wyshed for: Upon the other parte, whiche concerneth the publique peace, they doe nowe consulte, but because it is to be thought, that it can not be dispatched in a short tyme. Againe, for bicause the state of his countries requyred his presence, for as muche as the Turkes semed to attempte new matters, and threaten sore, notwithstanding that he treateth with them for peace. Moreouer for as muche as nothing can be done or determined to any pourpose vnlesse they be present them selues, therfore he thinketh good, that the counsell be differred tyll an other tyme, and that nowe a decree be made after this maner. For as muche as through the absence of the Prynces nothynge can be determined, they are agreed that all treatie be differed tyll the nexte assemblee, the begynnynge whereof to be made at Regensburge aboute the Kalendes of Marche, of the yeare followyng. There the Princes them selues to bee present, that they may together with the Emperour, or with hym determine and ordeine those thynges wherof they haue nowe consulted, and hereafter shall doe. In the meane season the pacification of Passawe to remayne in full strength. And for as muche as it conteyneth this, fyrst, that in the counsell of the Empyre should be treated, whether that by a generall or by a prouinciall counsell of Germany, or els by the conferrence of learned men the cause of Religion ought to be appeased. Secondly that the thynge be done by the common counsel of al states, not without the ordinary power of themperour

Therfore

Therfore he, whiche loueth peace and concorde, hath determined at the next assemblee to exhibitie a certen booke compiled for the reconciling of suche matters as are in controuersie: but in it to be none intrapping, and to be made only for this ende, that the discorde shuld growe no further, and that the offences might be mitigated. Moreouer, to thintent that they themselues may the better determine, whether by the meane declared in the boke, the dissention may be taken vp, or whether that an other way must be sought for. Therfore he requireth them to take this proroging in good part, and that to the next counsell they would come them selues, after his example who for the cõmon welthe sake hath bene nowe so longe tyme out of his prouinces. And that he hath chosen the place at Regenspurge, for bicause for the iminẽt daũger of the Turke, he may not depart far out of his owne countrie. Let them aduertise him therfore what they wil do herein, to the ende he may be certen, that the matter shall not be forslowed, that with vaine expectation the better part of the time do not passe away, as it hath heretofore oftener than ones. These requestes hearde, the most part of the Princes thought it not good, that he should departe before the peace confirmed. For al Germany to be in great expectation of this matter. And since they agree nowe better in voyces, than euer they did before this time, they beseche him that he woulde make an ende before his departure: To the intent verely that in the next assemblee they might with so muche more expedicion, take order and determine of Turkishe matters, which yet remained. As touching the boke which he wold exhibite, many of them sayde howe the like would come of that, as chaunced to the other boke whiche seuen yeares passe was wrytten also of Religion and set forth. For yet it is freshe in memory with what rayling wordes it was taunted: For where it was set forth, and priuileged by the Emperour to haue made a cõcorde, there arose occasions therof of many offences and dissentions.

When Ferdinando had heard these of his Ambassadours about the eight Kalendes of September, the daye before the kalendes of the same moneth, he declareth what his opinion is of the wrytinges of both partes to him exhibited, and amongest other matters that chief poinct that concerneth byshops, that in case they chaunge their Religion, they should forgo their office and goodes also, by his wyll, and with many wordes moueth the Protestauntes that they would assente to the same. For this cõdition (sayth he) taketh from you nothing, but doth this only, that when a byshop forsaketh his order, and departeth from

The bishops whiche chaange their religion shold lose their promotions.

teth from the olde Religion, his benefices and promotiõs may neuertheleſſe remaine in the ſame ſtate, wherin they were inſtituted, whiche thinge is both agreable to the ciuile lawe, and alſo to the lawes of the Empire, and to the pacification of Paſſawe: whiche ſayeth by playne wordes, that thoſe whiche followe the olde Religion, as well of the ſtate eccleſiaſticall as ciuile, not to be moleſted in their Religion, Ceremonies, goodes, poſſeſſions, rightes, priuileges: but that they ſhould inioye all theſe thinges quietly without the interruption of any man. I can not ſe therfore how this condition can be denied them, whiche apperteineth to the ende that we ſpake of (that is) that they may inioye their thinges quietly. whiche in dede can not be, if they ſhould releaſe this condition: for ſo ſhould it come to paſſe, that ſuche as happely forſake and relinquiſhe the holy order and auncient Religion, would kepe ſtyll neuertheleſſe their office, goodes, and poſſeſſions, neyther ſhould it be lawefull for their colleges in the meane time to trie the lawe with them in this caſe. And this inconuenience wil come alſo, that betwene the Byſhop and them there wyll be no great good wyll. For where it is reaſon, that according to the lawes of the foundation mete perſones ſhould gouerne and rule holy offices, and if they do againſt thoſe lawes, or relinquiſhe their ſtate, that thã their Collegers ſhould remoue them, and forſee, that the ſame reuolting hurt but him alone. Certenly their demaunde ought not to be refuſed. wherfore I exhorte you agayne and agayne, that you contende no further herein. For amonges other thinges you ought to conſider, how they do not preſcribe vnto you, what meane and waye is to be kept in gouerning of ſuche offices, Colleges, and benefices, as to your ſelues you haue vſurped, nor yet what is to be done with the miniſters of churches of your dominions, whiche breake the lawes ſet forth by you, and neglecte their dutie. For lyke as it ſhould be greuouſly and euyll taken of you, in caſe they would haue ſuche miniſters as forſake and impugne your Religion, of you to be reteyned: So ſhould it be muche more greuouſe vnto thẽ, if both the gouernment, and poſſeſſion of landes and goodes ſhould be left vnto them, whiche ſhould both forſake and impugne their Religiõ. For what other thing myght hereof be loked for, but debate, ſtrife and contention? The foundation therfore of the thinge that is nowe in hande, to witte peace it ſelfe, by this meane ſhould be vtterly taken away. The eight daye after, they aunſwere. Howe it is not their intent, to preſcribe the clergie herein, muche leſſe that the holy gouernmentes ſhould be brought

to deſola-

to desolation, or that their nature altered they should be made ciuile or prophane. For we ar not ignorant (say they) that some part of the Empire consisteth in these matters and possessions, whiche we couet not to deminishe or decaye, but by al meanes to mainteyne them. It would haue pleased vs right well, that this question had neuer bene moued, but to haue stande in the decrees of fourmer yeares, made at Norinberge, Regenspurg & Spiers, whiche include in the peace al the parteners of the cõfession of Auspurge: And at the first in dede the Ambassadours of the thre Archebyshops Electours, did wittely consider this also. But after when this doubte began to be moued of others, they went vnto their syde. They that first moued this question had peraduenture some cause so to doe, but what hath insued therof, nowe appereth. For if this let had not chaunced by the way, al ꝑ matter (in our opiniõ) had now ben brought to a good ende. But why we should not admitte that cõdicion, there wer Godly and weighty causes. For euery man doeth easely perceiue, howe muche it should be to the contempte and hinderaunce of our Religion, if we should permitte, that suche as imbrace the same, should be displaced and depriued of all their honour & dignitie, and accompted in the nomber of heretikes. What the first foundations of Colleges were, and what vices haue crept in since, we wyl here passe ouer in silence: But we suppose that many of the same statutes be not against our Religion. Again, to assente that none of the ecclesiasticall state should be of that Religion, whiche as the true & Christen Religion we professe, were doubtles no smal offence. For by the same facte we should cõdemne it as wicked and vnworthy the state of prisstes, whiche ought chiefly to set forth Religion. And seing it is thus mosse mightie kyng, we beseche you to waye these thinges in your mynde, and for the authoritie that you haue of the Emperour, you would suffer that part to be omitted. But he maketh aunswere that nothynge more can be graunted them: And sayeth moreouer that those thinges are nowe permitted them, which of so many yeares could neuer be obteined. Therfore let them haue consideration hereof, for els shall they be fayne to departe without any thing finished: Whiche if it so come to passe, and any incõuenience arise therof, there is no cause why the blame should be layde either in ꝑ Emperour or in him, who so quietly & patiently hath handled the matter, and hitherto hath remayned: Whiche nowe he can defer no longer. Therfore he geueth them ten dayes, that in the meane time they may wryte these thinges home to their Princes, and make him a direct answer.

When

when the daye came, these men, for that they had omitted no diligence, that al others were prouided for concerning religiō, and for that they might not prescribe any measure herein to ỹ king or Emperour, doe assent, especially since the king also released certen thinges, as hereafter shalbe shewed.

A decree wher by religiō is freely permit to all men.

Therfore the seuenth Kalendes of October the decree made was red openly, as the maner is, to this effect. For the doctrine of Protestauntes, faith and Religion, the Emperour, king Ferdinando, and the residue of Princes and states shall hurte no man of the whole Empire in any wyse, neither shall they compell any man to forsake his Religion, ceremonies and lawes, whiche in their dominion the Protestauntes haue already ordeined, or hereafter shall ordeyne, by commaundemētes or any other meane, nor yet contemne the same: But permitte them this Religion free, and also their goodes, faculties, customes, possession and rightes, so that peaceably they may inioy them. That the controuersie also of Religion be appeased by none other but by godly, freyndly, and quiet meanes. In like case shall they that be of the confession of Ausburg demeane them selues towardes the Emperour, king Ferdinando and the rest of Princes and states addicte to the olde Religion, as well sacred as ciuile, towardes the whole state ecclesiastical, and colleges of the same, whether so euer they shal finally remoue to dwel, so that their ministerie be well ordered, as beneath shall be sayde. To all these shal they permitte their Religion, lawes, and ceremonies, possessions, customes and all other rightes freely, neither by any meane hinder, but that they may quietly inioye them, and what so euer displeasure or strife shall arise, be determined on either syde after the custome & lawes of the Empire. That suche as be of neyther Religiō, be not comprysed in this peace.

An ecclesiastical person that chaungeth his Religion shalbe deprined.

If any Archebyshop, Byshop, Prelate or other ecclesiastical person shall reuolte from the olde Religion, he shall immediatly departe from his Byshoprike, office, benefice, and also from all the profites, that he receiueth therof: And it shall be lawfull and free for the College or those to whome the same thing shal by ryght or custome appertayne to chose or substitute an other in his place, whiche is of the olde Religion, to the intent that the ryghtes of the foundation, election, presentation, confirmation, and such other like may remayne to them whole with the quiet possession of the goodes: Yet so, that nothinge hereby be taken away from the forsayde reconcilement of Religion, that shalbe. And bicause diuerse states of the Empire, and their progenitours, haue taken to them certen ecclesiasticall gouernementes,

nementes, abbeies and suche other like goodes of the church & haue disposed the same to the ministers of the church, vpō schooles, & other good vses, they shal not be troubled for the same nor sewed in the law therfore, but such goodes, to wit, those which do not belōg to the states of thempire, or to others that be subiecte to thempire, & the possession wherof the clergie had not at the time of the pacification of Passawe, nor after also, shall remayne as they be, & are cōprised in this peace: Neyther shall it be lawfull for the iudges of the chamber imperiall to graunte out any proces, or decree any thing against them for vsurpinge the same goodes. That the ecclesiastical iurisdiction be not exercised, nor take place, against the Protestaūtes Religiō, faith, rightes, lawes, and ecclesiasticall ministerie: But remayne in suspence, and stayed, and molestе them in nothing, tyll the controuersie be throughly ended and taken away: But in al other matters, that concerne not Religion, ceremonies, lawes, and ministerie, let it be of force, and be exercised after the olde custome and lawe: Againe that the goodes, customes, rightes, remaine whole to all the state ecclesiasticall, yet so, that they in whose iurisdictiō such goodes be, lose no part of their politicke law which they had before this cōtention in religion. Moreouer, ỹ of these selfsame goodes, the necessary ministeries, of the churche, parishes, scholes, almouses, hospitalles for the poore & sicke people, as they were founded in times past, ỹ so they be now also established & mainteined, without any respect had, of what religiō they be, to whose vse the almouse or sustenaūce is imployed. And if there fortune any strife or contention to arise by reason of this sustenaūce, or ỹ measure therof, ỹ bi the cōsent of ỹ partes arbitrers be chosen, who vieweng ỹ thing, within ỹ space of half a yeare shall determine & make an estimate, howe much ought to be decided & bestowed vpon suche vses & ministeries. In the meane season, til the matter be decided, that, ỹ thei whose part it is to geue suche ayde, be not molested in their possession, but loke what they were wont to geue & bestowe in tymes past, let thē geue now also, till the matter be determined.

For churche goodes al cōtrouersies are taken away.

The ecclesiasticall lawes shall not be exercised against ỹ protestauntes.

In October and Nouember was a Parliament holden in Englande: many supposed that they would haue there treated of the coronation of king Philip, but nothing was propoūded. The Quene motioned for the restoring of abbey landes, for as muche as the Pope vged the same. But many Noble men and gentlemen doe possesse thē: Wherfore nothing could be brought to passe. The Quene her selfe in dede, whiche with al she coulde do, restored to the clergie the first fruictes & tēthes of benefices.

A parliamēt in England

Libelles strowed about in London.

during the tyme of this Parliamēt certen biting libelles were sowen abroade in London, wherin were some thinges to whet the people against the Spaniardes, & some other ỹ might haue withdrawen the Quenes minde frō king Philip. When inquisition was made nothing could be tried out. Before the end of the parliament the Byshop of Winchester Chauncelour died of the dropsie: In whose place was substituted Doctour Heth Archebishop of Yorke, which had bene in tymes past with the Archebyshop of Cantorbury in Germany, and thought rightly of the pure doctrine. About ỹ nones of Nouēber the wife of John Friderich, the Lantgraues daughter died, of whose mariage is spokē before. Fraūces Venerie Duke of Venise, for that he had not handled him selfe well in the bytayling of the citie, and set more by his priuate profit thā by the publique, was displaced.

The byshop of Winchester dieth.

The wife of John Friderick dieth.

Frances Venery displaced.

Ambassad. to the Princes of Germany.

What time themperour had geuen ouer all his gouernmēt in the coūtries, Philip his sonne sendeth his Ambassadours to the chief Princes & cities of Germany, & signified to thē ỹ same and offereth thē his good wil & amitie. At the same time also ỹ Ambassadours of king Ferdinādo sollicited the Princes of Germany, that for as much as a moste present daūger hanged euer by the Turke, who required al Transyluania to be geuē him, a coūtrie of nature most strōg, fertile, & ful of horsemē, they wold at the day appointed be present them selues in the coūsel of the Empire, & to consulte for the common wealth. He helde also a coūsel of his subiectes for the same cause, in ỹ whiche assemblee they of Austriche required that religiō might be permitted thē fre. But the king differred them to the coūsel of thempire that should be next at Regenspurg, & also toke order that they shuld be before him at Vienne at the Ides of January the next yere. The Marques Marignane dyng at Millan, the Cardinall of Trent is sent into Lumbardy by the Emperour or king Philip his sonne, to haue the gouernment there: And the Duke of Alba is made viceroy of Naples. On Chrystmas day the Pope, after his maner, createth newe Cardinalles, & amongest others John Gropper, Counsellour to the Archebyshop of Collon, of whome often mention is made in the fourmer bokes. Than also Reinold Poole, when of a Cardinall deacon he was made a priest (as they call it) began to singe Masse. For this is not lawfull for Deacons by the Popes lawe.

An assemble in Austriche

John Gropper Cardin.

In the beginning of the moneth of January throughout Saxonie, Meissen and Boheme were horrible tempestes, thondering, and lightening, and thonderboltes, whiche dyd muche harme euery where, but especially in churches. In the same moneth,

moneth, at Mirodure, whiche is a towne in Swicerlande two mile from Zuriche, in the night about suppertyme, fyre bursting out of one of the towres of the church cracked so, that all men came running to quēch it: When they came thither, ther was no flame, twyse this happened one tyme after an other, to witte the fourth daye of the same moneth, and the .xiiii. daye. Certen men of the townes of Heluetia, being moued by the Pope, go afterwardes to Rome; not without the great suspicion of many. Kyng Philippe beginning his newe gouernmēt whiche he had receiued of his father, with great pompe and solemnitie, the .xviii. day of January entreth into Andwerpe the chief towne of that coūtrey. In the meane tyme there is great persecution and burning in Englande.

King Philip entreth into Andwerpe.

About the Ides of January thāballadours of the prouinces of Austriche, assemble at Vienne, as was appointed. There the king with an oratiō graue & long, declareth in how great daūger they stode all of the Turke now imminent, and therfore doth admonish them, that so sone as may be, they would helpe hym with men & mony, that his great & outragiouse crueltie might be repressed. Then they that are of ỹ lower partes of Austriche, saye how thei were cōmaunded of theirs, that thei shuld treate first of Religion. Therfore they recite what they haue done in the selfsame cause, by ỹ space now of .xiiii. yeares, how oft they haue intreated & put vp supplicatiōs, & what maner of proclamations he hath set forth contrary to their expectatiō: Again, for as muche as hitherto (say they) al coūselles against ỹ Turke are taken in vaine, & not only as yet he could not be repressed, but also his violence hath so farre proceded, that hauing taken in Hongary and Slauonie many townes, Castels & Fortes, he hangeth now ouer ỹ neckes of vs, it is doubtles to be thought that this is the manifest vengeaunce of God, whiche plageth vs for sinne, and afflicteth vs for that we amende not our life, and so in dede afflicteth vs, that vnlesse his worde be receiued, & the amendement of life followe, the losse not only of lyfe and goodes, but also of eternall saluation is like to insue. For although the whole worlde take armure against that ennemie, yet, so long as it shall remayne in that state of lyfe, there is no hope of victory, but rather of destruction, and slaughter, as it is euident to haue chaunced some tyme to moste florishynge kyngdomes. We treated of the same matter also in the laste assemblee, and prayed you that we myght not be compelled to do any thyng against our conscience: But you referred the matter to the counsell of Regenspurg. Howbeit you may cōsider (most

Thamballadours of Austriche require of kynge Ferdinando that the true Religiō may be permitted them.

mightie king) howe greuouſe it is to them, whiche thyrſte for the healthy of their ſoules, to be differred to a tyme vncertē. For in the meane time the mynde is in angwiſhe, and in this angwyſhe and perplexitie many thouſandes of mē ende their life. Doubtles the worde of God, whiche through our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſte is opened to vs, ſhould be the only rule, whiche the church ought to followe: And in caſe any thing cōtrary to gods worde haue crept in, although it be grounded of great antiquitie, it muſt be reiected: For God wilbe honored & worſhipped, as he him ſelfe preſcribeth & cōmaundeth, not as men wene and fayne. But with how horrible & greuous plages he reuengeth the neglecting of his cōmaundemēt, & the obſeruation of mēs traditions, both the Empires of fourmer time do ſhewe, & alſo the freſhe and domeſticall calamities of people nert vs declare. Therfore after moſte diligēt ſearche, there appereth to vs none other remedy than that thoſe manifeſt errours and depravations, brought long ſince into the churche, being caſte away, the pure doctrine may be receiued and frely preached, to gether with ſuche adminiſtration of the Sacramentes as Chriſt him ſelfe did inſtitute, for to departe & tourne away from the worde of God ſo manifeſt and ſo plaine, we may not, as we haue ofte ſhewed you at other tymes. For firſte we muſt ſeke for the kingdome of God. Whiche being done, God aſſiſteth vs with his ſpirite, and gouerneth our counſelles and doinges. To the ende therfore that he would deliuer vs from al theſe daungers, that he would be the counſeller of the warre and enſeigne bearer, that he may aſſiſte vs in battel & diſcomfite thennemies force, in moſte humble and earneſt wyſe we beſeche your highnes, euen for the death of Chriſte, for our ſaluation, and for the laſt iudgement that we ſhall abyde, for as muche as this thing appertaineth to the perpetuall felicitie of you and your children, and al your Realme, that we, which are ſpotted with no ſecte, may by your leaue and permiſſion remaine in the pure and ſincere Religion vntyll a free generall counſell, and that we may inioye the ſame benefite of peace, whiche in the laſte aſſemblee of the Empyre you haue made with the fellowes of the confeſſion of Auſpurge. For ſeyng we be all Baptized in Chriſte, we beſeche you, that our State and condicion be not worſe than theirs, nother that you woulde denye vs the thynge, whiche you haue graunted to diuerſe other of your Prouinces, but that you woulde call in thoſe Proclamations of yours, ſette forth concerning Religion, and woulde delyuer vs from thys carefulnes, wherwith we are bounde. Moreouer, we beſeche you, that

you, that you would set forth by proclamation, that the ministers of the church, that teache after the wrytinges of the Prophetes & Apostels, & after the same maner, as before is said, doe minister the Sacramentes, be not molested, nor yet suche schomaisters: Neither that they be imprisoned nor banished, before they shall pleade their cause before a lawful iudge. If you thus do, as we trust you wil in this extreame daunger, there is no doubt, but God will rewarde the same moste aboundantly, & also the states of the Empire will sende you more ayde than they haue done hitherto. And we likewise will not be behinde with our dutie, but with moste willing mindes, will bestowe & geue what so euer shall apperteine to the cõmon defence & preseruation of our coũtrie, and wil throughly satisfie your demaũdes, so muche as shall lie in our power and habilitie to do.

Truce take betwene the Emperour & the kynge of Fraunce.

At the selfsame time the Ambassadours of themperour and the frenche king had met: And where the controuersie coulde not be finished by a peace, the fift day of the moneth of Februarie, they take truce for fiue yeares by Sea and lande, as well in Flaunders and those partes as also for Italy and all other places. Euery one kepeth the possession of those thinges whiche he hath gotten in the tyme of the war: Themperour excepteth the exiles of Naples & Scicilie. He compriseth the Pope in the first place, as doth also the frenche king, & afterward euery mã his frendes & allies, as the maner is. The same truce not long after the king caused to be proclamed both throughout Fraunce and at Metz also, but the Emperour somwhat later in his coũtries. A brute went that the Pope toke it in snuffe that this truce was made, and went about afterwarde to perswade the frenche king to breake the same. Others thought cõtrariwise, that it was made chiefly through his aduise, ỹ he might make warre against the Lutherians. Touching prisoners nothinge could be concluded in this truce, amongest whome the chiefest were the Duke of Arescot, a Bourgunnion, and Monmorãce the Conestables eldest sonne, takẽ thre yeres before at Terwin.

The answer of king Ferdinando to ỹ Ambassad. of the house of Austriche

When they of Austriche (as I sayde before) had on this wise the day before the Kalendes of Februarie put vp their supplication to king Ferdinando in wryting, the king the eight day after aunswereth, and speaking first of his good wyll towardes the common wealth, and of the common calamitie and miserie of times, and of Gods wrath, whilest I consider (saieth he) and way mine owne state and place diligently, whilest I thinke howe I haue euer from my yought hitherto followed the preceptes of the christen and catholique churche, after the maner

He meaneth the Emper. Sigismonde that burnte Iohn Husse.

of my progenitours, of whome I haue receiued this Religion and discipline as it were deliuered by hand, I do surely finde, ỹ I may not assent to you in that whiche you require. Not that I would not gladly gratifie my people, but for that I see it is not lawful, that I should be preiudiciall to the Christē church, & shoulde alter the lawes of the same, and the holsome decrees, at my pleasure, where I must rather heare it as Christ cōmaūdeth. Howbeit for as much as I know by long experiēce, what occasion of great euils this bitter contention about Religion bringeth, I haue doubtles with my brother ỹ Emperour bene now these many yeares wholy occupied, that they might come to a composition. And therfore hath the matter bene attēpted in many counsels of the Empyre, & certein conferences of learned men, and through our mediation hath bene begon once or twyse the counsell of Trent: But where as the treatie came to no good effect, that can not doubtles be imputed to vs, neither is it vnknowen, by what diuises and crafte the matter was than hindered. Now where you require that the pure doctrine, and the benefite of the peace newly made for Religion may be graūted you: Like as heretofore I haue kept backe no man frō the true Religion, so will I not also do it hereafter. Again you are as well comprised in the same peace, as are the people of other Princes. For this is the meaning of the same decree, that the people shall followe the Religion of their Prince. And it is permitted to temporall Princes to chose whether Religiō they will, for that the people ought to be content with the choise of the Prince, but yet so for al that, that such as shal not like that Religion whiche the Prince hath chosen, may haue fre libertie to sell that they haue and go dwell in an other place, without any hinderaunce or blemishe to their estimation, whiche seing it is so, your dutie is to perseuer in the olde and catholique Religion, which I professe. That the Gospel should not be purely taught after the exposition of the Apostels Martyrs & fathers whiche the churche hath receiued, I was neuer against. The Lordes supper although it were instituted whole, yet was it in the olde churche also distributed vnder one kynde, as it may be declared ut large. Therfore it was not altered first in ỹ time of the counsell of Constaūce, but that custome had lasted many ages before: Wherfore you may easely thinke, how it is not lawful for me, by my priuate authoritie to chaunge or abolish that lawe receiued and approued by generall counselles, especially at this tyme, when both now lately peace is geuen to Religiō, and in the next assemblee we must treate further for a reconcilement:

lement: In the which treatie doubtles, I wil seke to the vttermoste of my power, that dissention may be vtterly take away: But if that can not be done, tha wil I take such away as may profit both your wealth and your soules health also. And to ꝑ intent you may vnderstand my good wil & clemencie towardes you, I wil in dede staye & restreine that part of my proclamatiō that cōcerneth the Lordes supper, but yet vnder this conditiō, that all sectes forsaken, you do alter nothing of the lawes & ceremonies of the churche, but tary for the decree of the assemble of the Empire next cōming. The ministers of the churche and scholemaisters, so that they followe this order, also shal not be molested, as also before this time, I suffered no man against right to be iniuried. Seing therfore I beare you this good wil my truste is that you will desire nothing furthermore, and for as muche as the publique necessitie vrgeth, it shall become you to consult for the common wealth, and to geue that behoueth. Wherunto they make aunswer the. xii. daye of Februarye: And where in the cause of all other moste weightie, whiche conteineth perpetuall felicitie, and especially apperteineth to the saluation of him and his children, they can obteyne nothing, thei shewe how they are moste hartely sory. And where as (say they) moste mightie kyng, you say, that this wonted distributing of the Lordes supper, was in oulde tyme receiued in the churche, that same may be aboundantly cōfuted by holy scripture, and also their errour detected, that haue perswaded your highnes herein. But where you say the meaning of the late decree made at Ausburg to be, that the people should applie them selues to the Religion of their Prince. Uerely for as much as a fewe yeares paste, and longe before this decree, we haue with common consent exhibited to your highnes supplications concerninge Religion, it were lawfull for vs also, in case we would dwel in the same aunswer, to sell our goods, and flitte with our wyues and children to some other place: But what discōmoditie were herein, agayne, how heuie and sorowfull newes this would be to the people, who seeth not? When verely they shal heare, that they, whiche after the custome of their elders, haue bene euer more ready to spende their bloud and lyfe for the preseruation and dignitie of the house of Austriche: must nowe forsake their moste swete natiue countrie, so many yeares inhabited and inriched by their forefathers? Therfore we admit not, nor ratifie the same aunswer, in this behalf, but as we haue done oft heretofore, for the honour of God we beseche you, that you woulde permitte vs to haue that incōparable treasure of Gods worde, and sufThe Ambassadours answer to Ferdinando.

and suffer vs to haue no let in this matter. For if the condition of the cause were suche, that the whole blame should be to you ascribed, doubtles we could be cõtent, lyke as in other thinges, so in this case also, to obey you willingly. But since that euery man must render an accompt of his owne dedes, since there is no difference of persones with God, and for bycause the ende of this lyfe is euery moment at hande, neither is there any thing more vncerten than life, we can not but with earnest suite and labour requyre this thinge of you. Wherfore, we beseche you that we may haue sufficient warrauntise herein.

The answer of king Ferdinando.

Hereunto the kyng the fourth daye after, I suppose (sayeth he) there was no iust cause, wherfore you should not be satisfied with the fourmer answer. I permit that as the Apostels haue set it forth, as the martirs and fathers approued of the churche haue taught and expounded the scripture, it be nowe taught also, I pray you, what more require you herein? For since God hath promysed to his churche the holy ghoste, saluation is not to be sought els where. You saye you are defiled with no secte, of the whiche sorte be many now adayes, as anabaptistes, Sacramentaries, Zwinglians, Schnemfeldians and such other lyke. This in dede is very well: But if the doctrine be set at libertie, and be not included within certen limites, as before is sayde, howe long suppose you that it wil continue pure? When euery man for hym selfe wyll bragge of Goddes woorde, and saye it is subiect to no creature, but to God alone, nor will admitte the iudgement of no man, as we see it happen in many places, where all is ful of trouble, whylest euery mã doeth stiffly mainteine his owne opinion, the authoritie of the churche vterly contemned. And for as much as in your fourmer wryting you recite the laste decree of the Empire somewhat otherwyse than apperteineth, therfore haue I declared how it is to be taken, not that I would haue you to go dwell els where. Againe to take frõ you all carefulnes, I haue suppressed ẏ parte of the proclamation touching the Lordes supper, promysing hereafter all diligence, that a reconcilement may be had. For what causes I can not reuolte from the lawes and ceremonies of the churche, I haue shewed. For both Christ sayeth that the church must be heard, and also the thing it selfe teacheth the fourmer age, whiche renewyng nothing, abode in the Religion of their forefathers, to haue bene muche more quiet and fortunate in all thinges, than this is nowe, where all thinges are tourmoyled with sectes and dissentions, and many men rauished & tosse hither and thither with euery wynde of doctrine. Wherby I

would

would the rather haue thought that you would not haue answered in this sorte. And nowe, albeit that this answere of yours may be throughly confuted, yet, for as much as we must treate of contributions and subsidies, and therof shortly determine, vnlesse you be determined to suffer extreme miserie, I wyll not be ouer longe, trusting also that you wyl doe, both as the matter it selfe, and also as the consideration of your dutie requyreth. They agayne solicite the same thing, and saye howe they can not leaue it: And in case they can obteyne nothinge, they saye it wyll be the cause, that the same consultation of geuing him ayde, wyl surely be hindered and letted. For that they haue no commission to promyse any thing herein, vnlesse they haue first good assurance for Religion and Ministers of the churche, and for Scholemaisters, that they may be authorised to teache frely.

In the moneth of February, Henry Duke of Brunswich, taketh to wyfe the sister of Sigismunde king of Poole. About this tyme dieth John Isemburg, Bishop of Treuers, and hath John Ley his successour. The. xxvi. daye also of the same moneth departeth at Alzeme Fredericke the Paulsgraue, Prince Electour, a man of great yeares: Whome Otto Henrick his brothers sonne succedeth, who had lōg since receiued the doctrine of the Gospell, and was in daunger therfore to haue lost al his possessions. Taking an othe of his people, he commaundeth by and by, that no man within his dominion should say Masse, or vse any other ceremonies.

Duke Hēry of Brūswick marieth a wyfe.

The bysshop of Treuers dieth.

Fredericke Counte Palatine dieth.

Of the trouble that Osiander styred vp in Prusse, who had brought in a newe doctrine of iustificatiō, is spoken in the xvii boke. But where as the moste part of learned men reprehended that opinion, Albert Duke of Prusse by open wryting professeth that he wyll followe the doctrine of the confession of Aulspurg: He commaundeth therfore the ministers of the churche, that they teache according to the same, and promyseth to saue them harmeles, in case they obeye. And to the ende the matter might be throughly appeased, John Albert Duke of Megelburge, sonne in lawe to the Duke of Prusse, a Prince excellently learned, going thither, and hauing learned men about hym, brought John Funccius, who was chief of the secte of Osiander, to that poinct, that both he acknowledged his errour, and affirmed that he would confesse it openly, and would hereafter teache after the confession of Aulspurg. Where as others would do the same, they were agreed with the other diuines, and the state of the churche was appeased.

The Duke of Prusse professeth the cōfession of Aulspurge.

The

A Comete sene.

The fourth daye of Marche began to shine a blasing starre, and is sene by the space of twelue dayes. In this moneth the Ambassadours of Princes and cities mete at Regēspurge, and treate the cause of Marques Albert of Brandenburge. For his aduersaries in the counsell of the last yeare had againe required the ayde of Princes against him, but through the mediatiō of his frendes, and that the matter should be heard by intercessours. Where he therfore in the moneth of Februarye of this yere came out of Fraūce into Germany, his matter was heard the causes of thempire differred till the moneth of Aprill.

Thearchebyshop of Cantorbu. burnt for Religion

The Archebishop of Cantorbury already condēned, & after the death of Ryddley & Latimer retourned to prison, as before is said, ỹ. xxi. of this moneth is burnt at Oxforde. Certen daies before, being put in some hope of life, through the perswasion of certen, he had reuoked diuerse articles of doctrine, neither shewed he constancie. And when he sawe he must die, he made an oration to the people, and speaking many thinges of the amendement of life & of maners, to the ende he might haue his audience attētiue, at the lēgth sheweth how greuously he had offended God by denying of the truthe, & reciting the chief articles of doctrine, declareth briefly, what he thought, and confirmeth Papistrie to be the kingdome of Antichrist. He had no soner said so, but he was had thence, not without moste bitter & railyng wordes to the place of execution. And when he came thither, stretching forth his right hand, this hād (saith he) hath wickedly offended, in subscribing to ỹ wicked opinions, which the ennemies of the truthe had propounded to me: Wherfore it shall first suffer punishment. Thus being tied to ỹ stake, so sone as the fire began to burne, he stretched forth his hande into it as far as he coulde reache, that it might first fele the torment. And so was burnt the primate of Englande, a man of greatest learning & authoritie. From the time that the Popishe marke was taken from him, they call it degrading, whiche is wont to be done with many cerimonies, they put vpon him a most vile garmēt, & so brought him forth amonges the people, to be laughed at: But many hauing cōpassion of his vnworthy chaūce, could not kepe thē frō sheding of teares, although thei doubted nothing, but that he should flitte out of this miserable lyfe in to the heauenly countrie, and life euerlasting. His promotions got Cardinall Poole, made Archebyshop, when he had Masse before.

The Bauarians sollicite their Prince for religiō.

And like as they of Austriche, so also the Bauariās sollicited Albert their Duke cōcerning religiō, in maner at ỹ same time.

The

The Duke seing that kyng Ferdinando his father in lawe had permitted some thing to his subiectes, he also, when he exacted mony, graunted some thing for a time, that they might receiue the Lordes supper whole, and on daies prohibited, when necessitie requireth, to eate flesh. Howbeit he professeth with many wordes that he wyll not departe from the Religion of his auncestors, nor alter any thing in ceremonies & such other thinges for the same not to be lawfull for him to doe, without the consent of his supreme Magistrate both spirituall and temporall: And where he permitteth these two, to be for a tyme only, tyll some thing be established by publique authoritie, or a reconcilement made. For he wyll that his proclamations of fourmer tyme concerning Religion be exactely and stryghtly kept, these two thinges only excepted: He wyll procure also, as muche as in him lieth, that the Metropolitane and Bysshops shall confirme this graunte, and that they shall not for this cause seke to molest any man. This proclamation was written the daye before the Kalendes of Aprill. The Metropolitan of whome he speaketh, is the Archebysshop of Salisburg. At this time certen noble men of Transiluania do reuolte from kinge Ferdinand. Ferdinando also prorogeth the counsel of the Empire to a time uncerten, and leuieth an army, whiche he sendeth downe the riuer of Danubius into Hõgary. There is a town of Alsatia called Obereyne, three leages from Stralsburg. A certen citezen of that towne, being a labourer about vines, for penury & want, when his wyfe was absent, the tenth daye of Aprill sleeth his three children, a daughter of seuẽ yeares, a sonne of foure yeares olde, and a sucking babe in the cradell, not fully halfe a yeare olde. That tyme there was a brute, and reporte went of the secret conspiracie of the Pope & his adherentes against the Protestauntes. It increased this opinion, for that there was no doubte, but that the Pope toke moste displeasauntly, the decre of the last yeare made at Auspurge, wherby peace and libertie was graunted to Religiõ: It is thought also that he sollicited the Emperour to make it frustrate: For he sawe how many reuolted daily from his kingdome, and understande what they of Austriche and what the Bauarians went about. Moreouer, the Archebysshops of Mentz, Treuers and Collon by occasion of the bathes met that tyme together: Whiche was thought to be done not without cause.

A father killeth his three children.

The Pope toke displeasauntly that peace was geuen to religion.

King Ferdinando breaking vp his assemblees in Austriche, goeth into Boheme, and calling the countries there about to Prage, against this iminent daunger, demaundeth mony and

Kyng Ferd. goeth in to Boheme.

hath it

hath it graunted: Than sending letters to them whiche had bene now certen monethes at Regenspurg, he excuseth his absence, and bicause he must retourne to Vienna, he appointeth the assemblee of the Empire the first of June. After the departure of king Ferdinando: he Lantgraue came in to Meissen, & was a certen tyme with Auguste Duke of Saxony. The tenth day of May, the Duke of Arescot, being prisoner in castel Vincent, not far from Paris, escaped and came home safe.

The Duke of Arescot brake out of prysou.

The Cardinall of Auspurge who had taried a whole yeare at Rome, when he being lately retourned frō thence had heard how sinistrally and many euill men spake and thought of him, as though he should practise with the Pope priuie and pernicious counselles for Germany, he pourgeth him by an open wryting, set forth in the vulgar tongue, about thende of May. And where as the last yeare (sayth he) after the death of Julius the third, I went to Rome, as my dutie was to do, and was present at the Election of him that now ruleth: I had pourposed doubtles to haue retourned home into Germany with expedition, but I was deteined of the Pope, who went about than a reformation of the churche: And chosing certen excellent men of all nations for the same purpose, chose me also, although vnmete for so weightie a matter, bycause I was a Germane, to be of that nomber. But where the charge of my Bysshoprike required my presence, asking leaue of the Bysshop, the day before the Ides of Aprill, I retourned home. Neuertheless, although I haue so vsed my self both alwayes before, and after also that I came to this kynde of lyfe that I now am in, whiche I wold should be spoken without boasting, that no shamefull matter can be truly obiected to me, although I haue bene oft the counsellour and authour of peace, not without my great losse and hinderaunce, although the welth and dignitie of my countrie hath bene to me alwayes dere, yet so sone as I came againe in to Germany, I heard of great mē and worthy credit that were my frendes, how in myne absence certen wrytynges were caste abroade, whiche sounded to my dishonour, as though I should not only at Rome with ỳ Pope, but also euery where throughout Italy, with secret diuises practise this, that Germany, & namely the league fellowes of the confession of Auspurg, shuld againe be vexed with a moste greuous warre. And in the same wrytinges they alledged this to be the cause of this enterprise and secret working, that the Pope did greatly mislike the decre made the last yeare at Auspurg cōcerning religion, in so much that he perswaded the Emperour that he woulde abolishe the same,

The Cardinall of Auspurg pourgeth him self by wryting.

sinistre suspicious spred of the Card. of Auspurg.

same, that he had dispensed with him for his faith & promesse herein, that he had promysed him all the ayde and power that he could make to subdue Germany, so that themperour againe would not sayle hym in recouering the ecclesiasticall iurisdiction in Germany, that therfore he had made truce betwirt the Emperour and the Frenche kynge, that bothe their Armies might be conuerted to this vse. They added moreouer that this was written in the same libelle, that no forreyne Soldiours should be leuied, but only of Germaynes, that the thing might the better be hidde. Moreouer that the kyng of England wold hire eight thousande horsemen, and be gouernour of the whole warre, and that mounsters shoulde be take in sondry places: Briefly, that the whole matter shoulde be handled so circumspectly, that all these powers should set forwarde to gether at one tyme, and should inuade the Protestauntes vppon the soden, than when many shall be from home at the counsel at Regenspurge, Furthermore, that both the Pope and the kyng of Englande, sending Ambassadours to certen Pynces in Germany, doe promyse them largely, and that the Pope in dede prepareth a greate army of horsemen and fotemen, to sende for ayde. Furthermore, that I should sclaunder Otto Henrich the Paulsgraue, Christopher Duke of Wirtemberge, and Albert Marques of Brandenburge, as Heretiches, and seditiouse and worthie to be driuen out of their countrie. And should highly commende the Lantgraue in the Senate of Cardinalles, for that he had forsaken his Religion, and that Titell man one of the Ministers of his churche had reuoked his doctrine at Rome both by worde and wryting.

The pourgation of ỹ Cardinall of Aspurg against the suspicious of certen

Now for as muche as this sclaunder toucheth not only the Pope and the Emperour, but hurteth also my name and estimation. And bycause it is the part of an honest man to defende both his owne and also the honour and innocencie of his Magistrate, I must nedes aunswere to the same. And to begynne with all, it was surely very greuous and paynefull for me to heare that any were yet remayning and to be founde, whiche contrary to the auncient vertue of Germany, faythe and constancie, doe geue their myndes to suche sclaundering, and here to applie them selues, that through moste wicked libelles and lewde talke, they myght styre vp the Pynces of the Empyre against their highe Magistrate, and set the Pynces to gether by the eares in a wycked warre.

How cruel, troublesome, and full of perill was the sclaunder

A sclaunder deuised a-gainst certē Princes.

diuised. xxviii. yeares past. I suppose full many doe remember: When kyng Ferdinando, the Bysshoppes of Mentz, Salisburg, Bamberge and Wirseburge, the Prynce Electour of Brandenburge, Lewys and William brethren Dukes of Bauier, and George Duke of Saxony, were sayd to haue conspired against John Duke and Electour of Saxony, and the Lantgraue, where the matter was brought to that poinct, that al thinges tended to a moste cruell ciuile warre. Doubtles Princes ought to set before their eyes, and to remember the same tyme. For bothe the wyckednes of that deuiser was detected, where as euery Prynce for his parte denied the thing by open wryting, and the sclaunderer afterwarde, loste his head, as he deserued. Whiche I truste shall nowe come to passe also, that euen God beyng reuenger, the authours of so wycked a deuise may be disclosed: For my parte I praye God to sende them a better mynde, and to confounde theyr counselles, that they redounde not to the distruction of the Countrie. For seinge that thys is a lyke sclaunder, as that furmer was, it may be easely perceiued, that the authours haue forged it of the selfe same mynde, that the other dyd: or after the imitation of hym to haue attempted this, to the intente verely that they myght nowe bringe to passe, that thynge whiche he than coulde not finishe.

But for as muche as the intente of this Sclaunderer is, that he myght perswade that the Pope and the Emperoure, woulde by force of armes, breake that decree made for peace in Religion, and that the kyng of Englande and the Bysshoppes of Germany would also ayde them herein: I protestе that it is wyckedly forged and inuented, for this intent verely, that mens myndes beyng exasperated, and displeasures increased, all places myght swymme full of ciuyle bloud.

And although I doe not doubte but that the Emperoure and other Princes, to the iniurie of whom this seditiouse and famouse libelle apperteineth, wyll them selues defende theyr cause, yet for duty sake, I can not omitte but that I must also pourge the highe Magistrate. Unfaynedly all the tyme that I remained at Rome, in my presence or to my knowledge, ther was not one worde spoken at Rome of that same peace of Religion. It is falsely therfore ascribed to the Pope, as though he should applie all hys Counsell to force and violence, as though he went about to perswade hereunto the Emperoure and other kynges: It is falsely (I saye) imputed to him, neither can it be proued. And seing that is so, it is likewyse false that is written

is wrytten of the Emperour. For since there was no cõference nor treatie betwene them for this matter, howe coulde they determine vpon warre, or make a compacte betwene them, for the recouerynge of the ecclesiasticall iurisdiction, or subduinge of Germany?

The Pope had no conference with the Emperour against religion or the libertie of Germany.

This defamer sayth, that truce was made betwyxt the Emperour and Frenche kyng, to the intent that the soldiours beinge of either discharged, might be led to this warre. What the cause of the truce was, the copie of the same declareth. Againe, those soldiours were not reteined of any Prynce, but so many as kyng Ferdinando commaunded to be taken vp, and sent thẽ into Hongary against the Turke, those also excepted, whome they of Iulspurge and of Norinberge, and the Bysshoppes of Bamberge and Wirtemberge hired, least haply they should be oppressed vpon the soden. This part therfore of their deuyse falleth touchyng the Pope, the Emperour, and of the other Bysshoppes.

The Cardinall of Aulspurg addicte to the olde Religion.

Nowe as concerning my selfe, I haue verely hitherto followed the olde trewe and catholique Religion, and as it becommeth a Germayne borne, I treade in the footesteppes of myne elders, and persteuer in the same communion of the churche, that I was brought vp in, as also in the last counsel imperiall I declared both by my letters and counsellours. In this mynde I pourpose through Gods grace to persteuer: Neither am I mynded to doe any thynge, that may striue with honestie or consideration of my dutie: And yet neuertheless I couet to be at peace with all men. But where it is sayde, that I haue had secret conference with the Pope, with the Emperour, with the kyng of Englande, and with other States of the Empire, and and with certen priuate men, about the framyng of this warre. Agayne, that same of the Paulsgraue, the Duke of Wirtemberge, and the Marques of Brandenburge, to be moste false, neyther that it can be proued of any man: Yea they that bringe vp suche tales of me, whether it be done by woorde or wrytinge, I saye they be sclaunderers, and ennemies of the common countrie. And touchyng Counte Palatine thus standeth the matter. The maner and dignitie of my vocation requyreth, that I should mayntayne the ryght of my Bysshoprike, and kepe the people committed to my charge in the olde and Catholique Religion. And beynge aduertysed that Otto Henry Prince Electour went aboute, to make certen Townes of my Bysshoprike, of his Religion, and had placed Preachers in them, I toke this doubtles in euyll parte, and had cause,

why I should defende me by the lawes. Therfore my counsellours in my absence, howbeit, yet by my commaundement, brought the matter in to the chãber imperiall, where the matter dependeth as yet so: Otherwyse not so much as in worde I neuer hurte his name nor estimation, muche lesse haue I attempted any thyng against his countrie: But if I coulde doe any thyng, that might tourne to the commoditie of hym selfe, his countrie or people, I would omitte nothing, and I suppose that the people of his coũtrie can beare witnes of this thing, for they knowe what I haue done for them in tymes passe in their great aduersitie. Moreouer I haue euermore loued the house of Palatine, being readye to gratifie them by what soeuer meanes I myght: And the same wil is neuer a whit chaũged. In semblable wyse am I affected towardes Christopher Duke of Wirtemberge, a good man, wyse, skylfull, a louer of peace: And haue euer synce the tyme we were fyrst acquaynted, borne hym great good will, and haue studied also to perfourme the same in dede. But that eyther he or the Paulsgraue should be dryuen out of theyr countrie, the same not only came neuer into my mynde, but also in case I had knowen any suche matter as myght haue tended to the losse of their estimation or goodes, I would both haue bene ryght hartely sory for the same, and woulde haue letted it also to the vttermoste of my power that no suche thinge should haue chaunced. And hitherto in dede I haue so demeaned my selfe alwayes, that I suppose they haue founde nothyng, so shal I also vse my selfe from henceforth, that I shall geue them a more occasion so to thynke, vpon this hope verely, that for as muche as I haue geuen no cause to be offended, they wyll beare me the lyke good wyll.

The good will of the Cardinall of Aulspurg towardes the duke of Wirtemberg.

And howe muche I lamented the chaunce of Marques Albert, he is not ignorant hym selfe, for what haue not I assayed, what haue I not proued, that this discorde myght bee taken awaye, and quietnes be restored to the Empire? Doubtles my trauell in that thyng hath bene so muche, and my industrie so great, that although I regarded herein the common wealth, yet came I in suspition with many, that I tendered his commodities ouermuche, and sought to hynder others. But howe vpryghtly I handled the matter, my letters wrytten to hym can shewe. Seyng therfore I am of this mynde towardes thẽ, neyther is there any duty wantyng in me, I truste, that for the vertue that is in them and true Nobilitie they wyll sooner geue credit not so muche to my saying as doyng, whiche manifestly appereth and sheweth it selfe, than to these seditioule

persones,

persones, which as certen bellouse seke to reyse vp flame. With what intier loue also and good will being absent Imbraced al Germaines for the remembraunce of the moste swete countrie that can both the Ambassadours of many Princes, and many also of the Nobilitie declare, whiche were than at Rome, when I was of Mentz, Treuers, Collon, Sarons, of Brandenburg, Haydenburge, Bauarians, of Brunswicke, Passawe, Olenburg, Minden, and of Basill. For all these at once repared to me as a certen hauen, and were faythfully holpen of me in their affayres, and certen also through my labour and commendation haue atcheued offices and great promotions. Now that fame of the Lantgraue, and of one Titelman what a fonde diuise is it. For neyther had I euer any talke with the Lantgraue, and his sonnes of that matter, neyther can I remember that I spake one worde of it either at Rome or in Italy: Much lesse can I tell what the Ministers of his dominion do teache or reuoke: This in dede am I able to saye, that to my knowledge, there was no suche recantation made at Rome. Therfore I doubte not but the Lantgraue, when the matter shall so requyre, wyll easely confute this same, and the other also of my commendation. Considering therfore that the artificers of so pernicious libelles haue shamefully forged all thynges, to the ende that the same fyre whiche many yeares since they had layde together, myght nowe at the length burne and breake out all at ones, it is nedefull that Princes and Magistrates take dilligent hede of them, and when at the laste they shall be detected; that they set suche an example, as may make all others afrayde. Finally, in case there be any that haue conceaued any euyll opinion of me by reason of these sclaunders, I earnestly praye them to laye it awaye, and thynke assuredly, that synce I am bothe a Germayne borne, and come of a noble house, I wyll doe nothinge vnworthy the vertue and Nobilitie of my auncesters.

The loue of ỹ Cardinall of Aulspurge towardes ỹ Germaines.

When he had published this writinge the fifte Kalendes of June (as before is sayde) he wrote also priuatly to diuerse Princes to the same effecte, and after went againe into Italy, what tyme Bona, the mother of Sigismunde kyng of Poole, retourned home, goyng to Naples.

In the meane season commotiõs were in England, & many Gentle men for suspicion of conspiracie (as it was sayde) were cast in prison: Wherof, some were executed, other some fled into Fraunce, and amonges them Sir Andrewe Dudley, brother to

Commotiõs in England for suspicion of a conspiracie.

the Duke of Northumberland. There were two also taken out of my Lady Elizabeth her house. At the Ides of May Sir Peter Carrowe, who for an insurrectiō had fled certen monethes before, reconciled to king Philip, and Sir John Cheke whiche was king Edwardes scholemaister, retourning out of Germany into Brabant, to fetche his wyfe, as they were going from Brusselles to Andwarpe, by the cōmaundement of king Philip being apprehended are caried to London. Aboute the ende of June not far from London there were. xiii. burnt together at one stake for Religion. In the meane tyme Charles Marques of Baden receiueth the doctrine of the Gospel, and of his neighbours borroweth ministers to reforme & order his churches. Before this also had the Senate of Spire taken a preacher or two of the Gospell. Maximilian the eldest sonne of king Ferdinando with his wife the Emperours daughter departing frō Vienne, the. xvii. day of July came to Brusselles, where he had bene long and much desirous to take that iourney. Peter Martyr, a Florentine of whome we haue spoken before, what tyme the dissention about the Lordes supper was kindled againe, & he in certen bokes was touched by name, wēt from Strasburg to Zurick, that he might handle that matter frely both in teaching and writing. That time Conrade Pellicane died at Zurich: And therfore the Senate being requested by the ministers of the churche, wryting their letters to the Senate of Strasburg, praye earnestly that he might be sent them. So he departeth at the third Ides of July not without the sighing & griefe of many, whiche loued him for his incomparable learning, his moste exacte iudgement, his great gentlenes and modestie and his other vertues.

Sir Peter Carrowe & Syr John Cheke take prisoners.

xiii. burnt at Stretford at the bowe.

The Marq. of Baden receiueth the Gospell.

Peter Martyr goeth to Zurick.

At the same time the Archebyshop of Pise Cardinall, borne in Sicilie, passing by Basil, went to themperour at Brusselles being sent frō the Pope, where a litle before Cardinal Caraffa the Popes colin, was come to the kyng of Fraunce. A reporte had bene, and that written that there was moste heinous displeasure betwixt the Pope & themperour, & that ỹ matter tended vtterly to war. For amonges other thinges the Pope had taken from the house of Columnois al their possessions in Italy: Whiche thing in dede semed to apperteine to the iniury of ỹ Emperour. Again it was said how he would not inuest kyng Philip his sonne, in the possession of Sicilie and Naples, propounding ouer hard condicions, for those kingdomes paye tribute to the Byshop of Rome, and depende vpon his benefite.

Cardinalles sent from ỹ Pope to the Emper. and the Frenche kyng.

At the Ides of July, Albert Duke of Bauier, in the name of kyng Fer-

king Ferdinando beginneth the counsel at Regensburg, declareth that he is occupied with holding assemblees in Austriche and Boheme, so that he could not come hither hym selfe at the time appointed, and sheweth why he can not be present yet nether. For by meanes of Peter Petrouice ỹ kynges cliente, who had desired ayde of the Turke, all the cõtrie of Transyluania, when no necessitie urged them, & when they had no iust cause, reuolted from the king to the sonne of John Vayuode: After that Fraunces Beuecke and George his sonne, making a rebellion in Hongary haue by the helpe & the aide of the Walachiãs taken certen townes and castels. Againe that the Turke hath lately sent a gouernour to Offen. And that an other also what time they treated of the truce, beseged the towne and castell of Zegeste the .xi. day of June, and began to batter it sore. Moreouer to be signified by the letters and messages of many, that the gouernour of Bosnia leuieth an exceading great army to inuade Slauonia: And also that the president of Grene, gatheretb no small power at the citie of Sophie, intending to marche forward, and that the Emperour of Turkes him selfe wyll in haruest next, come in to Hongary and wynter there, or if he defer it to the nert spring, that he wil come than with a strong army, to wyn Vienne by sege. For these causes therfore ỹ kyng can not at this time leaue his countries, but is wholy busied & occupied in making preparation to resiste. And for as much as it is not for the profit of the cõmon wealth to differ the coũsel any lõger, therfore hath he appointed him to begin the treaty and to procede, till he may come him selfe. And in dede thre yeares since the king sent a noble Ambassade to the Turke for peace or truce, and they are yet deteined at Cõstantinople. And albeit that truce was taken betwene thẽ, till thambassadours were retourned home, yet the Turkes in the meane season, hauing broken their faith, haue takẽ many townes & castels, vpõ the frontiers. And seing now also Zegest of them is beseged, it appereth not, what peace in very dede is to be loked for at their handes, that can be firme & tollerable: Whiche thing seing it is so, & for as muche as great daunger hangeth ouer not only the remnaunt of Hongary & Austriche, but also ouer all Germany to be first nede, to consulte imediatly of sending ayde, and of cõtribution mony, which should be kept in certen places, and for this warre, when nede is, to be defrayed by the publique treasurers. And that other kynges and Princes also are sollicited by the kyng for ayde, neither wyl he him selfe spare any coste or perill either of him selfe or his sonnes also, but since his countries being

Counsel begon at Regenspurg.

Buda in Latin.

tries being sore impouerished with the warres of so many yeares, are not able to resiste so great an ennemy, it is requisite to contribute thereunto, and that spedely. Moreouer, for as much as in the last assemblee it was decreed also, that in this assemblee wayes should be sought to appease Religion, the kyng crnestly exhorteth that they would searche diligently, whether a reconcilement myght be made, and whiche waye. They muste also treate of mony, and of establyshyng peace in the Empire. And the consultation of the Turkishe warre not to be set behinde, but to be chiefly of them considered, to the ende the present and iminent calamitie may be repulsed.

The Empe. goeth in to Spain with both his sisters.

About the .xv. day of September, the Emperour hauing a fayre wynde, and his nauie in a readines, taketh shipping to sayle into spayne, and taketh with him both his sisters Quene Mary and Elenor companions of his iourney. But before he departed, he set kyng Philip his sonne in possession of all the lowe countries. And to his brother kyng Ferdinando he committed the common wealth of Germany, sending letters to the Electours of the Empyre, wherby he requireth them that they would acknowledge the same for Emperour of Romaines, & obey him accordingly. The last day of October, John Sleidane authour of this worke, a man for the singular giftes of the mynde, and excellent learnynge all prayse worthy, departeth out of this life at Strasburg, and is there honorably buried.

John Sleydane dieth.

FINIS.

An Apologie of

John Sleidane.

FOr as muche as I heare, that diuerse men speake nothing frendly of my Hystory, and haue small thanke requited me for my exceading great paines, I am constreined to set forth this wryting for defence. Nowe for what causes I was moued to write this story, how I proceded in ỹ same, howe I wrote for the displeasure or fauour of no man, and couched thinges in order, I declared in the preface of the worke: And added moreouer, that I was very desirous of the truthe and therin so affected, that if I knewe any thing to be wrytten vntruely, I would scrape it out, and admonishe the Reader of myne owne accorde, to geue no credit to it. Doubtles I would haue thought that all men herewith would haue bene satisfied, especially, since the very reading should proue it true that I said: But in as muche as it is reported to me far otherwyse, whiche to me was very lothsome and greuous, I am driuen of necessitie to adde some thinges to my preface. And first in dede euer since the beginning of the worlde it hath bene accustomed, that matters as wel ecclesiasticall as ciuile should be cõmitted to wryting: Which thing in dede bookes do testifie, and the same custome hath alwayes florished chiefly amonges noble & free nations, especially Grekes and Romaines. The chief precept & ornament of this kinde of wryting is, that it be right and trewe, and therfore Tully calleth an hystory the witnes of tymes, and light of veritie, the lyfe of memory, and maistres of lyfe. By the whiche wordes verely, he doth both commende it exceadingly, and also sheweth, of what sort it ought to be, and nowe, for as muche as in this our tyme hath chaunced so great an alteration of Religion, as since the tyme of the Apostles the like hath not bene, & no smal sturre of ciuile policie hath insued also vpon the same as is cõmonly wont to do, I verely, although not the metest man of al, at requeste of certen good men, toke vpon me this kynd of wrytinge, to the setting forth of Gods glory, and with great fidelitie and diligence haue brought it to this our tyme. And that I haue herein geuen nothing to affectiõs, and haue vsed my selfe so moderatly in this argument, as peraduẽture none other before me hath done, that same I truste al indifferent iudges wil confesse. For although I do gladly professe this doctrine of the

Gospel

Gospel through the benefite of God restored, and reioyce exceadingly to be of that nomber and fellowship, yet do I abstayne from al bitternes of wordes, and declare simply the whole matter as it was done. God also I take to witnes, that myne intent hath not ben, falsly to hurte any man: For what a shameles impudencie were it, of those thinges wherof the memorie yet is freshe, to set forth any thyng contrary to a truthe? Again they that know me throughly, haue perceiued, I truste no such vanitie in me: Notwithstanding in case I haue erred in any pointe, I will both acknowledge it willingly, being admonished, and also as I saide in the preface, I wil protestе it openly, that the Reader be not abused. And as concerning my paynes I suppose verely, that in searching out of the truthe, no mans dilligence could haue bene no more than myne hath bene, and like as many are able this to testifie, so I doubte not but the thing also it selfe shall declare. And in describing matters of Religion, I might not omitte polytique causes. For as I sayde before, they came in maner alwayes together, and especially in our tyme they could not be separated. And that they come together, this is a sure reason and grounded vppon the scripture. To witte that so sone as amonges any people Religion is chaunged, by and by arrise offences, dissentions, debates, vproares, factions and warres. For euen for this cause Christ saith that the sonne is plucked from his father, and the daughter frō her mother: Also that his doctrine bryngeth not peace, but the swoorde, and sayeth it shall flye vp fyre also amonges the nere of bloud. And this hath bene euer the state of thinges since the worlde was made, neither can it be denied, and the thing it selfe speaketh. For so sone as in our time gods benefite geuen to mā, and the Gospell began to be preached, against the Popes pardons and traditions of men, by & by the worlde began to reise tumultes, and chiefly they of the clergie. Vpon this very occasion the matter was brought into the common assemblee of the Empire. And where certen Princes and cities receiued also this doctrine, the fire went further abroade, & the matter was handled by diuerse meanes, tyll at the laste it ended in warre. And in all this same description a man may see, what care and diligence the Emperour toke, that the dissentiō might be takē vp: It is to be sene also, what the Protestaūtes and states haue aunswered, and what maner of conditions they haue oftentimes offered. But when the matter fel out into warre, the handling of it was variable and diuerse. And the Emperour in dede that I may bryng of many examples, one sending his letters

to diuerse

to diuerse Princes and cities, after also setting forth a publike wryting, declared the cause of his enterprise. This wrytinge, wherin the foundation of themperours cause consisteth, with the aunswere of the contrary part, might not be omitted. For than I praye you what maner of story were it to be thought, whiche raccompteth but the doinges of the one part only? And yet howe I haue demeaned my selfe herein, howe I haue moderated and tempered my style, it may be sene by conferring the dutche with the Latin, wherunto I referre my selfe also. The warre being now driuen of tyll wynter, the Emperour had the vpper hande, where the ennemies were gone euery man home. These victories and triumphes of his also, firste in highe Germany, and after in Saxonie, I recite faithfully all, and this order is kept euery where: For neither I take awaye, nor attribute to any man more, than the thing it selfe requireth & permitteth, whiche thing fewe men haue perfourmed, as it is euident. For many in the narrations put also their iudgement as well touching the persones, as the thinges. And to speake nothing of olde wryters, it is knowen, howe Platine hath described the Popes liues. And a litle before our dayes, a worthye knyght, Sir Philip Commines, set forth a notable historie of his tyme, and amonges other thinges he sheweth howe after ꝑ death of Charles Duke of Burgundy, who was slayne in battell a little from Nauncy, Lewys the .xii. king of Fraunce, toke away from the daughter & heire of Duke Charles, either Burgundy and also the countrie of Artois. And albeit that Commynes was bounde to Fraunce by his othe, although he were one of the kinges counsell, yet he saieth that this was not wel done of him. About the .xxiiii. yeares past, the Senate of Venise appointed Peter Bembus to describe the warres which they had made with the Emperour Maximilian, with Lewys the frenche kyng, and with Pope July the seconde, & with others. Which he did compryling the matter in .xii. bokes: And amongest other matters he reporteth, howe Lewys the .xii. kynge of Fraunce denounced warre to the Venetians: He sayeth howe the Herault of armes, after that he came before the Duke and the whole Senate, spake these wordes. To thee, Lawredane Duke of Venise, and to all other citezens of the same, Lewys kyng of Fraunce commaunded me to denounce warre, as to mẽ vnfaithfull, possessing townes of the Bysshoppes of Rome and of other kynges gotten by force and by wronge, and lekyng to catche and bryng al thinges of al men disceiptfully vnder your gouernement: He him selfe cometh to you armed to recouer the

same.

same. These wordes, would some man saye for as much as they be heinouse against the Venetians, Bembus shoulde haue omitted. But he would not so, but wrote them out of the cõmon recordes into his boke, and added to the aunswer made to the Herault, no lesse bytyng. And the workes was printed at Venise with the priuilege of the Senate. Paulus Iouius, besides other wrytinges, wherin he compriseth the forces of certen noble mẽ, hath not lõg since set forth also two Tomes of thinges done in his tyme: But howe frankely he wryteth, those that haue red them can testifie. Not withstanding that in certen places he doth the Germanes wrong: And yet the same worke came forth authorised by sondry priuileges. Who so wyll, may seke the ninth leafe of the seconde Tome, also in the life of Leo the.x. leafe. xciii. and. xciiii. And in the lyfe of Alphonse Duke of Farrare, leafe. xlii. All the bokes of good authours be full of examples. And Comines is for this cause chiefly commended, that he wrote so indifferently: But he kepeth this maner, as I sayde also before, that not only he discribeth the thinges, but also addeth his iudgement, and pronounceth what euery man hath done be it right or wrong. And albeit that I do not so, yet is it vsed of many. But that whatsoeuer is done on either part should be recited, that same is not only reasonable, but being frequented in all times is nedefull also. For otherwyse can not the History be compiled. Where so euer be factions, where war and sedition is, there doubtles are al thinges full of complaintes accusations, and defensions with other cõtrary wrytings. Now he that reciteth all these thinges, in suche order as they were done, doeth iniurie to neither part, but followeth ỹ lawe of the story. For in those brawlinges and complaintes euery thing is not by & by true that one obiecteth to an other. When there is grudge, hatred, and malice amonges them, it is knowẽ and tried, howe the matter is vsed on either syde. If the euill wordes, that Popes and Bysshops and suche other lyke, haue powred out against the Protestauntes. xxxvi. yeares past, were true, what thinge could be imagined more wicked than they? Paule the thirde, being Pope, sent his nephewe by his sonne Cardinall Farnese, Ambassadour to the Emperour to Brussels the yeare of our Lorde. M. cccc. xl. He there gaue counsell against the Protestauntes, whiche not long after was set forth in printe, and is of me recited in the. xiii. boke of my History. After many contumelious wordes, amonges other he sayth, that the protestauntes do resiste Christ no lesse, but rather more thã the Turkes do: For these slaye the bodies only, but they leade

the soules

The soules also into euerlasting pardition. I pray you what more heynouse or horrible thing can be spoken,

And in case these thinges should not haue bene recited, then might the Protestauntes haue hed iust cause of complaint against me: but the matter is farre otherwise: For neither be thinges true, because he said so. And if I should haue omitted this, I might iustly haue commen into suspition, as though I handled not the matter vprightly, and would gratify more the one part. And that it is thus, as I haue plainly declared, I doubt not, but reasonable men will iudge, that I haue done nothing contrary to the law of an history, and so much the rather for that the moste thinges are taken out of common recordes, which had ben setforth in Print before.

Therfore they do nothinge frendly, no they do me plaine wronge, which thus do slaunder my worcke, and so much the more wronge, if they vnderstand thorder of compiling an history, but if they knowe it not, I would they should learne, of such thinges as we haue nowe declared, and of others that wryte stories.

But when I speake of Historiographers, I meane not those of our time, which study only, to extoll, and highly commend what part they list, and ouerwhelme thother with contumelious and railynge wordes. They that are of such sort, be not worthy to be so called.

Iohn Cocles. vi. yeares past, setforthe Commentaries, in a manner of the same argument that mine are: but all thynges are heaped vp with such horrible, forged, and abhominable slaunders and lyes as haue not bene hard.

Cardinall Poole in the boke lately setforthe, calleth the Doctrine renewed in Germany Turkishe seede. Of suche lyke wordes are al theyr bokes full. But what like thing is found in all my worcke? I haue verely wrytten the wonderfull benefite of God, geuen to thys our time, orderly and as truely, as I could possible, and for the same purpose, I gathered. xvi. yeares since, what so euer belonged herunto, neither haue I wrytten rashlye, but with a sure iudgemente proceaded.

And what labour and paines this worke hath cost me, nexte the liuing God, I know. For his glory haue I chiefly regarded, and leauing the practise of the law, I haue applied in a maner all my study hereunto: and verely I must confesse, that throughe Gods motion I haue ben after a sort drawen vnto this labour. And nowe where diuers requite me so vnworthye thanckes for my so greate trauell and paines.

I wil cõmit to him, whose cause chiefly I toke it in hãd: for I know vndoubtedly ꝑ I haue offred vp vnto him a most acceptable sacrifice

with the same verely good conscience I comfort and sustain my self, especially seing that my labor is commended of learned men, whiche bothe geue me thanckes, and confesse also that they haue receiued much frute therby. Wherefore I desire all louers of the veritye, that they wold geue no credit to the sclander of a few certen mē: but wold gentelly accept my labors, faith, and dilligence, nether conceiue any sinistre opinion of me. Furthermore I protest that I do acknowledge the Emperour and king of Romaines, for the high Magistrate, whome God hath ordained, and to whom in al things, that be not against God, we ought to obey, as Christ and thapostles teach.

FINIS.

¶ A Table containing all the Principall matters in this Boke.

A

A Counsel promised. 92
An Apology deliuered, but not receiued. eodem
A beastly cruelty. 104.
A blasing starre. 109
A consecrating of Cardinals. 113
Andrew Gritte duke of Venise. 117
A boke of Romish Parchauntes. 118
A straunge chaunge. eodem
Alteration in England for Relt. 125
A Prophet inspired. 129
A new king of Anabaptistes. 131
A boke of the misteries of the scrip. 133
A blinde asse. 134
A counsel called. 147
An oration against the french king. eo.
A reformation of Collon. 141
A sword hallowed. 142
A writing of Aulspurge. 143
Athanasius, Arius, and Liberius. 148
A proper saying of Cipriam. 153
A priestes sonne, not enioy his Fathers benefice. 155
Auarice and concupiscence, let cõ. 156
Annas Pomorancy made Constable of Fraunce. 157
A gentleman of Tolowse burnt. 158
Andrew de Aury saluteth the king. 159
A colledge erected at Strasborough. 160
A league of the Papistes againste the protestauntes. 173
Ambassadors sent to Henry brother to George duke of Saron. 176
A Friers wede maketh the deuell a. 177
An assembly at Smalcald. 169
A writing exhibited by the deuines. eo.
A confutation of the. vi. articles. 171
An oration of a yong Cardinal. 172
A priuy hatred of the french king. eod.
An exceading hot sommer. 174
A disputation betwixt Eckius and Melanchthon. 176
A great assemble at Regenspurge. eo.
A mean to get mony by pardons. 177
A most costly stole or Palle. eodem
A wollen halter to strãgle the pope. 178
A boke presented to the collotors. 179
A great tempest destroid his ships. 184
An assemble at Spires. 186
A soden war in the french court. 88
An army against the Turke. eodem
Any pleasaunt life is not to be. eodem
A consolation of the prisoners. eodem
A counsel called at Trent. 198
An assembly at Norinberge. 163
Ambassadors to the duke of Saron, & the Lantzgraue. 194
A rebellion at Rochelle. 197
A supplication of the protestaunts. 194
A boke called Antidotagma. 201
An assemble at Spire. 202
A league of the emperor, and the king of England against the french king. 203
A boke of Caluine against Sorbo. 204
A boke of the relikes of saints. eodem
A false report of the emperors death. eo.
A great assemble of Spiere. 206
A straunge tale of the duke of Bzũ. 209
An image buried in ỹ stede of Eue. 209
A decre for religion. 212
A peace concluded betwixte the emperor and Fraunce. 314.
An ambassade said to the king. 216
A Commention of deuines at Pil. 217
An assembly at Wormes. 218
A lamentable departing. 219
A soldioure geueth the Perundo. 220
A cruell fact of Miners. eodem
A terrible example of cruelty. eodem
A captain defendeth the women. eodẽ
A sharp answer of the king. eodem
A frere obseruant stirreth the emperour to warre. 221
A skirmish betwixt the Duke. 225
A conflict betwixt the Duke. eodem
A league of them of Strasborow, Zuricke and Bernes. 85
A confutation of the Protestantes. 88
A confession of the Zwinglians. 88
A story of the king of Fraunce. 101
A controuersy of the bishoppe of Bamberge with the Marques of Brandenburge. 103
A bishops office. 111
An assemble at Regenspurge. 73
An assembly at Spires. 79

A treatise of peace betwixt Fraunce & Englande. 227
A byte of warre againste the Protestauntes. 228
Ambassadors to themperor for tharchbishop of Collon. 230
A decree of the Sinode, read. 231
Alphonse Diaze commeth into Germany. 234
Alphonse returneth to Nuburge to kill his brother. eodem
A communicatiō of the Lantzgraue, & others. 237
A diuision amonges the electors. 241
A statute of Trent. 243
A decree of originall sinne. eodem
An aunswer of them of Strasborough to themperor. eodem
An heape of euils, of cruel war. 244
A league betwixt the Pope and themperor. 246
A preatence of mouinge war. 247
Albert of Brunswicke hurt. 265
Alteration in Sauoy. 266
A warlike pollicy of themperor. 267
An other pollicy of themperor. eodem
Aucthorite can not beare equallitye. 271
A decree of the counsel at Trent of iustification. 276
A Dolphe substituted to Hermon archbishop of Collon. 277
Alteration of Religion. 278
Alteration in the Courte of Fraunce. 282
A pergidu of the sonne. 285
An assembly of the Empyre at brmes. 286
An assemble at Auspurge. 291
An holy bore sent downe from heauen you may be sure. eodem
A conspiraty against the Popes sonne. 294
A reformation of Religion in Englād. 297
Albert receiued into the tuition of the king of Pole. 3021
A disordained order of knightes. 303
A compostition of peace. 305
A counsel called at Trent twise 309
An euil compiled booke ofte corrected. 314
Ambrosa Blaurer the chiefest minister of the church. 324
At Strausburge the Consull of thinterim, eodem
Augustus married a wife. 327
A commotion at Burdeaur. eodem
A wonderful conuersion of Aergetius. 328
A meting of deuines in Saxony. 330
A Diaphora. 333
An open disputation at Oxford. 335
A communication at Lipsia. 336
A rebellion in England. eodem
A boke in Italian against the Poope. 339
An assembly of Cardinals for to chuse a new Pope. 340
A straunge sight neuer hard of. 342
A trouble in the Church of Strasburg. eodem
A iest of the Cardinall of Auspurge. 343
A peace concluded betwene Fraunce and England. 344
A confession of faith, made by the ministers of Auspurge. 345
A Regester of the deuines of Louaine. 346
A proclamation for printers. 347
And warpe astonied at the Emperors Proclamation. 347
A woman in pearil for a lyght worde. 348
An ambassade against them of Paldenburge. 350
A cruel decre against the Paldenburgians. 351
A wryting of the cleargye against the city of Paldenburge. 354
All godly folke afflicted for the verity. 357
A new doctrine of Osiander. 359
A cruel Proclamation against the Lutherans. 368
A purgation of the french king. eodem
A decre of Trent of the Lordes supper. 369
A decree of penaunce. 273
A Cardinall of Dalmatia slaine in hys owne house. 378
A byte of warre againste themperor. 385
Alberies cruelty to them of Noremberge. 402

Albert

Assembly at Auspurge. 386
A poynt of the law. 72
A Ponke forsaketh his religion. 76
Alteration in Denmarke. 45
Archbishop of Mentz answer. 22
Aristotle. 20
Albert Arch bishop of Mentz. 3
Authors of scismes. 47
An assembly called at Auspurge. 65
A bloudy preacher bloweth a trom. 56
A most cruell maner of burning. 54
Albert to them of Wolmes. 403
Albert of Austrich, of whome. 466
Ambassadors of Strasburge to themperor. 413
Albert ouerthroweth the frēch mē. 414
A battel fought betwixt duke Maurice & Marques Albert. 421
Augustus brother and heyre to Duke Maurice. 423
Albert reconciled to Augustus. 426
A disputation in England. 428
An end betwixte Jhon Fredericke and Augustus. 431
A parliament in England. 433
A wryting of the city of Norinberge against Marques Albert. eodem
A place of treaty, of peace chosē, by the Quene of England. 451
A tumult raised at Geneua eodem
A vniuersity erected at Dilling. 453
A boke of Peter Alot againste the confessiō of the duke of Wittem. eodem
August Prince elector had a son. 454
A wryting of the Papistes to requestes of the protestaunt. 456
A wryting of the king Fardinando to the Princes. 458
A decre whereby Religion is frely permitted to all men. 460
An ecclesyastical parson that changeth his Religion shalbe depriued. eodem
A parlament in England. 461
An assemble in Austrich. eodem
A Comet sene. 465
A father killeth his iii. children. 466
A slaunder deuised against certain. 467
Authority of the deuines of Paris. 32
Agrement betwixt Luther and Zwinglius. 83
A Concord. 107

B

Bishops of Rome bound as other is to Goddes commaundement. 3
Boke burners, 27
Bloudye preacher bloweth a trompet. 56
Bokes presented to themperor. 85
Bōdage no let to christian liberty. 63
Bucer laboreth for concord. 96
Busy marchauntes. 118
Brauling Friers. 119
Barbarossa almost taken. 121
By what meanes men be disceiued. 134
By what means the deuel is ban. eodē
Baptisme condemned. 135
Bishops stir vp princes. 150
Barbarossa taketh castel Newstat 178
Bucer preacheth at Bonina. 201
Barbarossa returneth. 213
Bolloigne rendred. 214
Bruly burnt at Tourney, 216
Bucer declareth how tharticle of iustification wās accorded in. 229
Bucer is sent for to Auspurge. 310
Bucer is in daunger. 313
Bren. wife & his children banysched. 316
Bucer and Fragus come into Eng. 331
Baūberge redemeth peace dearly. 402
Brunswicke besieged. 428
Bradford burned in England. 451
Bish. of Merspurge answer to Lu. 22
Best thinges pleaseth fewest men. 34
Beginning of fyrst frutes & tenthes. 42
Bible is to be preferred before al. 43
Bishop of Constaunce maketh a boke in defence of Images. 48
Boke of restitution. 131
Bi. Bunster demaūded his charges. 136
Bold answer of the king. 137
Barnes aid to Geneua. eodem
Bolde and profitable Counsell of the Lantzgraue. 359
Bhoemers serued against the Duke of Saron vnwillingly. 169
Bohemers refuse war in Sarony. 277
Bishop of Straulburge, syngeth hys fyrst Masse. 331
Bondage of the Germanians. 392
Bishop of Winchester dieth. 461
Bauarians followeth the Prynce for Religion. 465

C

Charge of the Bishoppe of Maidenburge. 1.
Ciuilians vse of Citing. 2
Cardinall Caietane wryteth to ỹ duke of Saxon. 8
Charles is declared Emperour 14
Conditions propounded by Luther. 18
Confession of sinnes. eodem
Counsel of Lateran and Pisa. eo.
Capnio a deuine. 19
Catarinus wryteth against Luther. 27
Commotions in Spaine. 34
Cornelis Scepper a good wryter. 42
Cardinall Campeius wryteth to the duke of Saxony. 45
Campeius Oration to the Prynces at Norenberge. eodem
Campeius raileth against Matrimony. 49
Christianity taketh not away bondage 61
Carolostadius wryteth against Lu. 65
Carolostadius maketh his purgatiõ. 65
Counsel at Spires. 69
Contention about the Masse. 79
Certaine Princes resiste the decree of Spires. 81
Ciuil war amongst the Swicers. 82
Cardinall Campeius Oration. 88
Certaine chosen to accorde Kelygyon. 90
Conditions of peace. 104
Conditions of peace betwene themperor and the Protestauntes. 105
Conditions of creating a kinge of Romaines. eodem
Cristine kinge of Denmarke is taken. 108
Christ was called Seditious. 112
Conditions of peace. 116
Conditions betwirte Fardinando and Duke Ulrich. eodem
Crafty marchauntes. 118
Couetous marchauntes. 119
Cruelty vnsemely in Churchmen. 122
Condition of peace. 128
Ciuill war in the city. 129
Cnipperdoling was the chief of that faction. 129
Cnipper doling prophecieth. 130
Croked necked cattel. 134
Comotion in Lincolne shire. 141
Captaine Aske executed for Treason. eodem
Cardinal Pole the Popes ambassador to the French king. 142
Cardinals Poles boke against e kinge Henry the eight. eodem
Cold reasons for the Popes supremacy 143
Carninall Poole was vnthanckefull. eodem.
Cardinall Pole incenseth the Emperoure against the king of England. eodem
Cardinals Poles Hipocrisy and falsehode. eodem
Cristierne king of Denmark, receiueth the Gospel. 158
Complaintes of Pillage. 178
Contention betwirte the electoure of Saxon and Duke Moris. 188
Conterme in displeasure withthe pope and cardinals. 194
Cardinals sent to make peace 197
County William taken Prisoner. 213
Cabrier yelded. 220
Cardinall Farnesius, his comming to Wormes. 221
Counte William deliuered. 226
Claudius Cenarcleus a yong gẽtlemã of Sauoy. 235
Conditions imposed to the Duke of Wirtemberge. 275
Conditions offred to the Lantzgraue. 281
Caspar Phlugus captain of the Bohemers army eodem
Conditions wherby the duke redemed his life. 285
Ciuil war betwirt England and Scotland. 310
Countries vnited by mariage. 311
Ciuil war in Affrica. 330
Contention for thempire betwene the Emperor and Fardinando. 353
Complaint of the bishop of Strausborughe. 360
Contrary tales of the king and themperor. 364
Causes of callinge the counsel. 371

Coun-

Countries oppreſſed by the Emperor. 394
Conditions of peace offered by Duke Moris. 397
Cruelty againſt godly preachers. 40
Conditions of peace offred by themperor. 48
Conditions of peace. 411
Commotion in Kent. 430
Cardinall Pole arriueth in England. 438
Controuerſy for the dominiõ of Chatz. 452
Ciniſtre ſuſpition ſpread of the Cardinal of Auſpurge. 456
Commotions in England for ſuſpition of a ſpiratie. 469
Cardinals ſent from the pope to themperor and Freuch king. eodem
Counſel begon at Regenſpurg. 470
Cauſe why Luther was not puniſhed. 41.
Complaintes of them of Zurick. 51
Cauſe of them hatred. eodem
Conſtancy of them of Zurick. 52
Confeſſion of the Proteſtauntes. 88
Conſpiraty of the Papiſtes againſt the Proteſtauntes. 93
Complaint of the Pope to the kinge of Pole. 97
Common wealth hath neade of manye remeadies. 102
Contentiõ betwene Eraſmus and Luther. 114
Clement the ſeuenth dieth. 117
Counſel of Conſtaunce. 149
Counſel of Pyllen broken of. 152
Craft of Popes. eodem
Cardinall Montaine ſtriken with a fury. 300
Cruel actes of Marques Albert. 434

D

Duke Fredericke his wiſdome. 2
Diſputation at Lipſia. 18
Diſſention betwirte Leo and hys Cardinals. 38
Decrees of Pius and Julius. 23
Dyſſentyon at Baſill for Relygyon. 80
Daunger of the Turke. 85
Duke Ulrich erpulſed out of his countrey. 113
Diſputation with the king of Anabaptiſtes. 136
Duke George of Saron dieth. 176
Doctor barnes burnte in Smithfielde. 174
Dure the chiefeſt Towne in thoſe partes is taken. 196
Depenſius driuen to recant. 20
Duke of Moris maketh lawes for the miniſters of the church. 202
Duke Moris foundeth three Scholes. eodem.
Duke Moris is beneficiall to the vniuerſity of Lipſia. eodem
Diſſention in Scotland. 205
Duke Moris ſerued themperor at Landerſly. 206
Duke Moris intreateth a peace. 405
Duke Henry and his Sonne yeld themſelues. eodem
Diaze goeth to Paluenda.
Duke of Saron and the Lantzgraue prepareth to warre.
Duke Frederick choſen Emperor.
Donauerde taken.
Donauerde rendred. 265
Duke Maurice conſulteth agaynſte the Poteſtauntes. 266
Duke Maurice letters to the Electour. 269
Duke Maurice blamed of all men. 270
Duke Maurice Excuſes. eodem
Duke Maurice nothing couetous. eod.
Duke Maurice followeth Doeg. 275
Duke Ericke diſcomfited. 287
Duke Maurice and the electo of Brãdenburge intreat for the Lantgraue eodem
Duke Maurice letters to the Lantgraue. eodem
Duke Maurice intreateth liberallye to the deuines of Wittenberge. 291
Duke of Placence depryued Hierom. 294
Daughter of Nauarre married to the duke of Vandome. 321
Duke Henry beſiegeth the city of Brũſwicke. 348
Dracutus an archpirate 348
Duke Maurice general of the war. 351

Duke Maurice beſiegeth Maidenburg. 352
Duke Maurice letters to the Emperoure. 363
Duke Moryce ſeaſeth vpon the dominion of Chatz. 370
Duke Moryce entendeth to warre vpon themperor. 373
Diſcipline amongſt the fathers. 374
Duke Maurice feared of themperours. 380
Duke Maurice ambaſſadoure ſente away. 381
Duke Maurice letters to hys ambaſſadours. 384
Duke Maurice taketh Auſpurge by cõpoſition. 388
Diuers minds in the counſel of Trent. 389
Duke Moris goeth to the field. 395
Duke Moris letters to the king. 399
Duke Moris nie ſlaine. 40
Duke Moris weary of delaies. 47
Duke Moris reburneth his fellowes. 48
Duke Moris admitteth peace. 410
Duke de Annalle taken Pryſonner. 44
Duke Moryleague wyth the Duke of Brunſwicke. 420
Duke Maurice wan the field, and loſte his life. 422
Duke Henry of Brunſwicke marrieth a wife. 465
Duke Frederickes anſwer. 26
Deuines of Paris condempn Luthers bokes. 32
Duke of Saxon, and the Lantzgraue prepare them to warre. 78
Duke of Saxon Marſhall of the Empyre. 90
Duke of Saxon letters to the Prynces. 98
Duke of Saxon and the Lantzgraue wryte to the French king. 166
Death of the french king. 282
Daughter of Scotland affianſed to the king of England. 308
Death of Sigiſmund king of pole. 305
Duke of Swaybrige moleſted for Religion. 332
Death of Pope Paule the thyrd. 336
Diſputation at Baden. 71
Decre for religion. 70
Decre of the duke of Loraine. 50
Diſputation at Zuricke. 44
Decre of the Swices. 45
Daniel erpounded, how. 89
Deluge at Rome, and in Seland. 94
Dombe ſpryte walking. 114
Dukes Confeſſion of the duke of Wittemberge. 386

E

Eckius boke againſt Luther. 2
Eraſmus iudgemente of Luther. 16
Eneas Siluius. 23
Eckius to Luther. 28
Eraſmus boke of fre wil. 50
Eckius the Popes champion. 52
England hath title to Fraunce. 74
Eraſmus boke againſt Goſpellers. 83
Eraſmus wryteth to Campeius. 90
Engliſh Bibles Prynted at Parys. 160
Ebieb a noble Gentleman dyeth for ſorow. 29
Execution done in the frenche kynges ſyght. 335
Erle Hedecke frende to them of Paydenburge. 361
Erenberge taken away. 40
Eccleſiaſticall lawes in England. 432
England is tourned to her vomyt. 439
Emperour ſendeth for Luther. 28
Emperour wryteth to Luther. eodem
Emperours letters to the Prynces of Germany. 65
Ende of the Papiſtes doctrine. 67
Emperoure marrieth a wife. 71
Exhortation of the Lantzgrane. 57
Excuſe of ſome to the Protеſtauntes. 94
Emperor of neceſſity graunteth peace to Germany. 108
Emperoure goeth into Italy. 109
Errours of the Anabaptiſt. 133
Errours of the Puſterians in fayth. 135
Engliſh ambaſſadors winter at Wittenberge, 139
Emperoure inuadeth the frenche prouince. 140

Erasmus death. eodem
Emperour, French king, and the pope mete at Nice. 59
Emperors and French kings ambassador to the Venetians. 168
Emperors priuate writing for the protestauntes. 183
Emperors letters to them of Collon. 203
Emperors answer to the pope. 195
Emperors letters to the states of Boheme. 283
Emperors sone commeth into Flaunders, and he is receiued at Millan. 330

F

FRaunce and Germany were vnited. 12
Frederick the Paulsgraue sent into Spain. 14
Flatterers must be eschued. 18
Fraunce is offred to the spoiles. 19
Feare for the host. 47
Feare in Muncers camp. 57
Faith ought not to wauer. 65
Faber driuen out of Paris. 66
Fardinando forsaking king Lewes. 77
Fardinandoes title to Hongary. eo.
Fraunces Sforzia restored to the dukedom of Millan. 83
Florence rendred. 90
Florence loseth her liberty. eodem.
Fardinando proclaimed kinge of Romaines. 98
Frances Sforzia marrieth the Emperors Niece. 117
Folish pity marreth the city. 122
Fredericke forsaketh the bishoppricke. 128
From the horse to the asse. 130
Franckfurt receiued into the league. 139
False doctrine is not to be born with. 151
Fardinando his army destroyed. 154
Fardinandoes request. 173
Fiers in Saxony. 174
Fardinando besieged Buda. 184
Fardinādo defeateth the request of his nobles. 186
Frances Lauber cōmitted to Prysou, his weaknes and recantation. 200
Few Spaniardes lone the Gospel. 233
Friers be disturbers of peace. 236
Friers are vile in life and learnynge. 237
Feare in themperors campe. 259
Force ought not to be vsed in Religyon. 260
Fraunce denied to aid Protestauntes. 264
Fardinando Sebastian deputye, proclaimeth war to Saxony. 269
Fardinando to the Bohemer. 283
Fardinando ambassadour to the Bohemers. 284
Fardinādo goth wt his army to Proge. 291
Freight with others caried to prisone. 325
Frances Spiera dispaired. 327
Fraunces Spiera his recantation, his death in despair with comfort. 328
Forces bent against Maidenburge. 350
Folish ceremonies. 358
Fiue of them studentes of Lossaunce, french men borne. 424
Fiue condempned at London for the Gospel. 440
For Churche goodes all controuersyes are taken away. 461
Fraunce benery displeased. eodem
Fredericke Counte Palatines death. 465
French king taken prisoner. 43
Faith of Abraham obtained greate benefites of God. 56
French league against themperor. 71
Frenche kinges letters to the Prynces of Germany. 73
French kinges inuentions against the Emperour. 79
French kinges oration. 120
French kinges letters. eodem
French warreth againste the Duke of Sauoy. 38
Frenche kinge killed the Popes ryght fote. 150
French king geueth counsel to ꝑ Duke of Wittemberge. 166
French kinges answer to themperors letters. 199

French king cõpared to the Turk. 207
French king hated of all men for the Turkes societe. 211
Frowardneſſe of the Duke of Brunſwicke. 225
French king is receiued into Paris. 235
French diſchargeth his army. 410
French kinges Proclamation againſt condemned of thinquiſition. 452

G

Grece and Bohemes happines. 3.
Gerſon of Paris. 8
Geſmer captain of the boures. 54.
Gods power appeareth in feweſt men. 56
Gods wrath is ſlow, but yet ſore. 58
George Duke of Saron hateth the goſpel. 67
Godlines is not to be ſought for in the Court. 68
Great ghoſtly fathers. 89
God bridleth the power of Sathan. 134
Great execution done at Gaunt. 171
Granuellans oration at Worms. 174
George of Auſtryche apprehended at Lions. 184
God offreth hys worde before he Plageth. 185
Gropper commended Bucer. 187
Gwelphians. eodem
Gibellines whiche were names of the Emperiall. eodem
Geneua. 192
Graſhopper in Germany and Italy. 193
Gropper forſaketh the goſpel. 202
Greate Princes ſue for the Popes fauour. 305
Griniam the French ambaſſador. 309
Granuellan his anſwer to the Lantzgraue. 409
General counſel promiſed. 72
Great ſlaughter. 105
Great alteration in England. 113
Great aſſemble at Regenſpurge. 176
Gonzage gouerne of Millane. 501
God is not the author of wrong. 263
Gropper had the ſpoile of Frede. 277
Godly preachers flie. 315
Ganimede nouriſhed by the pope. 343
God woundeth and healeth. 357
Germany the fortreſſe of Chriſtendom 394.
George duke of Megelburge ſlain. 408
Great frendſhip betwirt duke Maurice and Marques Albert. 422
George Earle of Mount Pelicart, marieth the Lantzgraue daughter. 453
Goſpell is ſlaundred wyth rebellyon. 63
Godly conſtancye of the Duke of Saxons children. 322

H

Hebrue bookes of three ſortes. 20
How the ſcripture muſte be handled. 22
Honoures chaunge manners. 23
Henrye king of Englande wryteth againſt Luther. 34
How the yoke of Papiſtes is to be ſhaken of. 48
Henry Zutphan put to death. 50
How the magiſtrate ſhould deale wyth the Papiſtes. 58
How wicked dominion is to be ſhaken of. 58
Hunting, hauking, and fiſhinge prohited. 60
How miniſters ſhould be ordained. 62
Hipocriſy of biſhops. 75
How ſcripture ſhould be expounded. 82
Hugh Capet Earle of Paris. 101
How a free counſell is to be vnderſtãd. 111
Hirman Stapred. 128
Heldus the Emperoures ambaſſador. 143
Heldus Oration at Smalcald. eodem
Harlots honored at Rome. 157
Hatred betwirt counſellers 170
His arme diſcomfited. 184.
Howe the Turkes atcheued the Empyre. 187
His death. 194
His weakenes before the king. 201

Holy men haue had leagues wyth men of contrary Religion. 211
Hermon leueth his Bishoppryck. 277
How miserable is it for the Quene for to marry with a straunger. 311
He that doth against his conscience prayeth him self hel fire. 316
Hallowing of churches. 333
Hallowing of Belles. 334
Hallowing of altares. 334
Hedeck and Mansfield discomfyted by Duke Moryce. 352
How much the papistes esteme Scripture. 383
Heldius answer. 147

I

Ihon Tecel a Dominican Frier, set vp conclusyons at Frankfurt. 1.
Indulgences to be vsed after the Canon law. 2.
James Hogestrate wrote againste Luther. 3.
Ihon Wickliffe an English man. 32
Ihon Husse a Boheme. eodem
Ihon Husse appealeth frō the pope. eo.
Ihon Husse, and Jerom of Prage burned. eodem.
Iniquity procedeth frō the prieste. 40
It is not lawful for vs to kil any mā 43
Images burnt at Zurick. 48
Ihon Fredericke of Saxon, marrieth Sibel of Cleaue. 74
Ihon Vaiuodes letters to the states of thempyre. 76
Ihon Vayuodes ambassadors takē. 77
Images put downe. 80
Images burnt on Ashwednesday. eod.
Inas king of Brittain. 114
Idle Nunnes marchant women. 120
Ihon Leidan an Anabaptiste. 128
Ihon Mathew the high Prophet. 130
Jesting punished. eodem
Ihon Leidan inuadeth the kingdō. eo.
Ihon Leidans pompe. 131
Ihon Husse at Constance. 199
Ihon Caluin and Peter Bruly superintendantz of the Colledge of Straf borough. 168
Ihon Isleby, chief of the Antimo. 172
Inuectiues vnmete for princes. 174
Joy in France at themperors losse. 185
Ihon Miners president of the Counsel at Agnes. 219
Iustus Jonas asked whether we shall know eche other in the life to come. 232
Ihon Diaze a Spaniard. 233
Ihon Isleby a Renolt. 310
It is daunger to vse forain aides. 311
Ihon Parke of Brandēburge refuseth thinterim. 315
Isleby rewarded of themperor. 320
Inquisitions of Gergetius. 320
Iuly the third consecrated bishop. 343
Interrogatories for the Ministers of Auspurge. 383
Ihon Sleidan ambassador for Strausburg to thempire. 373
Ihon Frederick demaundeth lāds and dignities. 423
Ihon a Laisco a Polonian. 432
Interrogatories Ministred to the Abbot of Newstat. 436
Joy at Rome for Englande reduced to the Romish church. 443
Indulgences graunted by the Pope for the conuersyon of England. eodem
Ihon Fredericke the electours Sonne marieth. 451
Ihon Gropper made Cardinall. 461
Ihon Sleidane dieth. 470
Iudges of the chamber trouble the prelates. 123
Ihon Laydon parradoxises. 131
Iudges of the chambre. 144
Ignorannce of the people is gaine full to the prieste. 150
Iudges of the chambre shal kepe theyr place. 212
Ignorannce of the people for lacke of teachinges. 237
Interim permitteth Prieste to keepe theyr wines stil. 313

K

Kinges of Naples paye Tribute to Rome. 11.
King Henry the eighte calleth hys mariage in question. 113
Kingdoms destroid for Idolatry. 185
Kinges of Fraunce moste addict to the Pope.

Pope. 200
King Hery banished the Pope, but not Popery. 278
King Ferdinando moueth the Bohemers to warre. 279
King of Fraunces fautour of lear. 282
King Ferdinandoes letters to the Bohemers. 286
King Ferdinando requyreth monye of the states. 314
King Phillip inuested in Flaun. 337
Kinges haue long armes. 279
King Edward sore sicke. 408
King Ferdinando proclaimeth warre against Albert. 408
King Phillip arriueth in Eng. 437
Kinge Phillippe came to his father to Bruels. 453
King Phillip entreth into And. 462
King Ferdinando goeth into Boheme 466
King of Denmarke flieth. 41
King of England wryteth to the princes of Sarony. 44
Kinges sonnes are pledges. 69
King of Hongary slain. 71
King Henry hated againste the Pope. 114
Kinges supper and murder. 132
King of England, patrone of the Protestauntes league. 139
King Edward the. vi. borne. 154
King of Englande refuseth the Counsell. eodem
King of Englande hated of the Pope. eodem.
King of England maried the. vi. wife. 187
Kinges purgation. 191
King of Denmarke warreth vppon the imperials. 266
King of England warneth the Protestaunts of the daunger. 227
King of Denmarke aided not the Protestauntes. 275
King is apparelled like a deacon. 292

L

Luthers letters to the Bishoppe of Mentz. 1.
Luthers questiõs at Wittenberge. 1
Luthers exception. eodem
Luthers letters to Pope Leo. 2
Luthers answer to Siluester Prierias. eodem.
Luthers second aunswere to Siluester Prierias. 3
Luthers forsaking of Rome. eodem.
Luther cited to Rome. 4.
Luther is called to Auspurgẽ. 5.
Luthers conference with Cardinal Caietane. eodem
Luther appealeth. 6
Luther appealeth from the Pope to the Counsel. 9
Luthers letters to the Pope. 17
Luthers boke to the duke of Saron. 18
Luthers boke condemned at Louain 19
Laurence valla. eodem
Luthers letters to the emperor. 21
Luthers letters to the archbishoppe of Mentz. eodem
Luthers letters to the bishop of Perseburge. 22
Luther cursed of the pope. 23
Luther impugneth the Popes censure. 24.
Luthers boke of the captiuity of Babilon. eodem
Luthers bokes are burnt. 26
Luther burneth the Canon law. 27
Luther cometh to Wormes. eodem
Luther pleadeth his cause before themperor and the hole Empire. 1.
Luthers answer to the princes. 39
Luther sent away from Wormes. 31
Luther is outlawed by themperor. 33
Luther wrote sundry bokes in his exile. eodem.
Luther is conueied out of daunger. eo.
Luther returneth to Wittenberge. 35
Luther foreseeth the tempest comming eodem
Luther wryteth to the Bohemers. 36
Luther wryteth against the bishops. eo
Luther a Frier. 38
Luther compared with Mahomet. 40
Luther expoundeth the Popes saying. eodem.
Luther interpreteth the decrees of the princes. 43
Luther wrote to the Senate of Prage. eodem.

Luther

Luther wrote of eschuing the doc. 44
Luther compared to Mahomet. 50
Luther disswageth al men from sedi. 58
Luther did more with the worde, then could haue bene done by force. eodem
Luthers answer to the boures. 60
Luthers office. 63
Luther bloweth the trōpet against. 64
Luther to behement. 65
Luther married a Nonne. eodem
Luther and Zwinglius mete at. 66
Luthers letters of submission to the. 67
Luthers letters to George duke of. eo.
Leonard Cesar apprehended for the. 74
Lawes of disputation. 75
Lantrech besiegeth Naples. eodem
Luther and Zwinglius dispute at. 83
Luther wrote a boke to the bishops. 96
Luther comforteth Melancthon. eodem
Luthers opinion of mens traditiōs. eo.
Letter of the duke and Lantzgraue. 103
Luthers counsel. 112
Luthers purgation. eodem
Luther comforteth therules. eodem
Luthers opinion touching the spri. 116
Luthers writyng of Munster. 134
Legions of soldiors in Fraunce. 137
Luthers constancy. 138
Like lips, like lettes. 151
Longolnis oration against the Lu. 167
Lascus committed to prison. 175
Luthers boke against the Duke of. 176
Luther is cursed of the Pope. 175
Langeus letters to Alphonse. 184
Luthers oration for the field. 189
Lawes against deflowrers of vir. 202
Launderscy besieged. 205
Luthers boke of the Lordes supper. 215
Luthers answer to them of Louain. 218
Luthers boke against the Pope. 222
Luthers Themes of iii. gouern. eodem
Luthers picture against the pope. eodē
Luther a Prophet. eodem
Luther chosen arbitror. 231
Luther wareth sicke. 232
Luthers last prayer. eodem
Luthers birth. eodem
Luther sent to Rome. eodem
Luther eloquent in the dutch. eodem
Lightning caused destruction. 255
Liberty is exiled out of the counsel. 256
Letters for the Lantzgraus to. 295
Letters of Strasborough to them. 326
Luther brought in contempte, the Popish Ceremonies. 334
Lewes Marsile one of the prisoners 423
Libels strowed about in London. 461
Lady Elinor commeth into France. 86
Lantzgraue departeth from Ausp 89
Lantzgraue goeth to the frēch king. 113
Lantzgraue borowyth Money of the French king. eodem
Lady Mary proclaimed bastard. 114
Lantzgraue taketh his leaue of themperoure. 240

M

Marimilians letter to Poope Leo, concerning Luther. 3
Marimilians death. 10
Many sectes in the popish kingdom. 36
Maner of chusing themperor. 10
Matrimony lawful for all men. 47
Muncer a great Anabaptist. 55
Muncer wil haue a token of God. eodē
Muncer maketh gunnes. eodem
Muncer teacheth that all thinges shuld be common. eodem
Muncer raileth on the princes. 56
Muncer discypueth the people by the rainbow. eodem
Muncer is taken, his cruel answer, and he is reproued of the Lantzgraue. 57
Muncer repenteth at the hour of death eodem
Mishaps of the french king. 82
Matters receiued in religion. 89
Monestical vowes. 124
Munster a city of Westphalia. 137
Maidens do prophecy. 130
Mariage counted whoredome. 135
Many filthy actes of Monkes. 156
Meanes to restore the ecclesiastical. 181
Melancthon and pastor come to. 201
Miners president of Aygwes. 219
Miners leuieth a power against Maldois. 219
Maluenda treateth of iustification. 229
Marquin excuseth Diaze. 234
Mariages in broil of warre. 254
Maurice loueth his townes. 276
Marques Albert sent to aid. 277
Mendoza ambassade from the Frenchs king to Strasburge. 279

Marques Albert taken prisoner. 280
Mihel Sidonie a great Palmoger. 294
Muskel borowe field. 296
Mulcasses king of Tones. 313
Marimilian marieth his cosen. 315
Musculus departeth to Bernes. 316
Marimilian warred against the Swissers. 322
Maried Priestes plucked from theyre wyues. 329
Melanthō defēdeth the Adiaphorist. 333
Monseur Ucruine beheaded. 336
Marimilian cometh out of Spayne. 353
Melanthon best learned. 359
Mony gathered for the warre of Mayden burge. 760
Marimilian entreth into Trent. 378
Marques Albertes letters a gaynst the peroure. 393
Marten van Rossem spoileth Champanie. 399
Marques Albert warreth for hym selfe. 406
Marques Albert the scourge of Pristes. 410
Marques Albertes requeste to Straseburge. 410
Marques Albert refuseth peace. 101
Marques Albert entreth Treuers .412
Marques Antonius Ambassadoure of Uenisse. 413
Marques Alberte reconciled to Themperoure. 413
Marques Albert sendeth to the Emperoure. 420
Marques Albert outlawed. 429
Marques Albert goeth to Schwinforte and flyeth. 436
Maryburge taken. 473
Melanthon conforteth the mynisters of Boheme. 449
Marcellus the Second chosē Pope. 450
Marcellus the Second dyeth. 450
Maurenburge bitaled. 452
Mount Ce'ue is taken by the Frenchmen. 453
Masse abolished at Zuricke. 54
Madnes of the Munsterians 57
Magestrates is as necessarye as the Sonne to the worlde. bi
Marques letters to the state of Duke Maurice. 422
Ministers exiled out of Boheme. 442

N

New pardons. 9
No man may be kepte frō the gospell. 62
Newes of the Turkes Coming. 200
Newes of the Turkes approche. ib
Nauius hath the place of Heldus. 174
Nuburge rendered to the Emperoure. 264
Notes of the Interim by the Bishop of Rome. 314
No man oughte to be compelled to hys fayth. 319
New ambassadours from Wittenberg 375
Norinberge hath peace with the Marques. 403
Nyne bournte at Lyons. 423
Note how Bisshoppes seke authoritie of kinges to condemne. 454
Nombers of great gonnes taken from protestauntes. 29
Notes of the Interim by the bysshops of Rome. 313

O

Ocham condemned in Paris. 19
Of the original of the Turkes. 190
Of ecclesiasticall benefites. 281
Out of the conclaue came most fylthye Letters. 343
Octauious Farnesius clīēt to the frēch kinge. 360
Oration of tharchbishop of Treuers. 12
Opinion of the Cyties touchynge the king of Romaines. 102
Othe of the Electors. 406
Oration of the Popes ambassadour to the Duke of Saron. 109
Oration of Themperours Ambassadour. 109
Oratiō of the french ambassadours. 123
Offspring of fraunce and germany. 123
Originall of the Annabaptistes. 127
Oration of the Popes Legates. 231
Oration of Themperours Ambassadours. 240
Orcatiō of taking thēperours losse. 267

Oration of the kinge of Poles ambassadour. 301
Originall of this order of knight. 303
Oratiõ of the Princes ambassadors to thẽperour & thẽperours aunswer. 377
Oration of the Frẽch ambassador. 404

P

PRinces of necessitie must reforme Rome. 3
Popes vnder the Councell. 7
Pope John is deposid. 8
Pope Pius wishe. 18
Picus Myrandula. 19
Pope Leo his bull. 23
Priestes maried wyues. 44
Popes subiect to themperour. 25
Pope Clement sendeth Campeius to duke Frederike. 45
Philer compagnion to muncer. 55
Phyfers entrepryse. 56
Preachers ought to be circumspect. 59
Prayers for the dead ar superfluous. 75
Paccius beheadid. 78
Prayers mixed with threateninges 92
Poore Luther maketh many men. 95
Persecutiõ against the Lutherians. 115
Paule was craftier then Clement. 117
Persecution in France. 118
Pope John a woman. 119
Proude Marchantes. 119
Popes condempned for heresy. 121
Paphütius perswadeth ỳ priestes. 124
Peter Wirtẽ began to preach again. 129
Perome besieged. 141
Popes haue emperors insubiectiõ. 149
Pope paule euell reported. 154
Presidentes of the Councell. 158
Preaching forbidden. 173
Perswasions to warre against the Turke. 187
Perpigulan besieged. 192
Peace is disceptfull. 196
Psalmes translated by Marot. 201
Philip created king of Spaine. 202
Pillugius bishop of Numburg amõges the presidentes. 230
Preaching frees. 231
Peace betwixt Fraũce & England. 246
Peter stroſſe discaued ỳ protest. 265
Penstellens in Emperors campe. 267
Persecution in Fraunce. 270
Paulus Faglus a man learned and eloquent. 273
Part of the counsell of Trent slit to Bonomie. 283
Peter Alois ỳ popes sonne slaine. 294
Peter martyr goeth into England. 297
Pruſſe belongeth to Pole. 303
Pruſſe belongeth to themperour. 305
Paule geuen to astrology and coniuration. 340
Paules iope in vayne. 342
Proclamatiõs against lutheranes. 345
Pope July-somoneth a counsell. 351
Pardons graunted by the Popes legat. 385
Pestilence and fiering at Paris. 427
Paule the fourth made Pope. 450
Port hercules taken by thimperialles 452
Plinabine besieged of Turkes. 452
Peter martir goeth to Zurick. 469
Papistes in Swicerland made league with King Ferdinando. 80
Protestantes assemble at Norunberg. 86
Protestantes accused of Sedition. 93
Practise of Prelates. 117
Practise of the French men. 144
Popes ambassadour dispised. 147
Popes errours and autority. 148
Paule the thirdes crafte. 149
Preachers of the gospell brought godly workes to light. 150
Popes accused of Idolatry. 151
Pope would bie Millian. 201
Princes letters to the Pope. 208
Popes letters to themperour. 215
Pope most desirous of warre. 221
Pope cite the Archbishop of Colion. 223
Popes letters to the Swisses. 247
Protestauntes Ambassadours to the Swissers. 247
Protestauntes accused of treason. 253
Protestaũtes letters to John marques of Brandenburg. 251
Protestauntes aunswer to the table of out lawery. 260
Purgations of the Cardinall of Auspurge against suspicions. 467
Pope had no cõsideration with themperour against religiõ or the liberty of Germany. 468

Q

Quene Anne loueth ỹ gospell. 113
Questions moued to a dombe spirite. 115
Quene Marie affiaunced to the emperours sonne. 430
Questions of zuinglius. 39
Quene of Hungary made regent of flaunders. 101
Quene of Anabaptistes beheded. 133
Quene Katherine dieth. 137
Quene Anne dieth lamentably. 140
Quene of Scottes dieth. 153
Quene Maries oration to the comons in yelde Hall. 430

R

Rome the seat of Antichrist. 3
Rewcline a diuine. 19
Rewcline dieth. 37
Reliques of the holy gost. 45
Rome is the treasure house of the hole world. 72
Rome is Sacked. 74
Religion reformed. 76
Religion reformid at Geneua. 76
Rochester and more beheadid. 121
Rochester made cardinal in ỹ towre. 121
Rotman a Preacher at Munster. 127
Rotman became an Anabaptist. 128
Rotman desperate. 136
Reasons why the protest. refuse the counsell. 149
Rebellion in Gelderlande. 154
Rebellion of Gaunt. 168
Rebellion at Genes against the house of Aurice. 276
Robert of a Prince wrote against the interim. 322
Rewardes for promoters. 346
Reseruations & graces expectatiue. 365
Reformation of the papiste. 390
Rebellion in duke Moris campe. 40
Renold Poole Cardinall. 429
Ridley & Latimer burnt in englād. 454
Rage of Antichrist. 125
Requestes of the princes to ỹ king. 398

S

Sylens of the bishop of Mentz. 1
Siluester prierias his dialogue. 2
Siluester prierias themes. 2
Scripture and the old writers only are to be allowed. 2
Siluester prierias his second answer to Luther. 2
Shiftes of the Popes. 19
Suts betwixt the bushoppe and Swissers vanquished. 11
Senate of Strasburg. 48
Supper of oure Lorde vnder bothe kindes. 18
Sundry plages in Germany. 83
Scripture is the touch stone of all doctrine. 91
Spirites in the popish kingdome. 115
Selling of benefices. 119
St. Geneuefa the goddes of Paris. 120
Sedition in Munster. 131
Symony raigneth in the Church. 157
Symony must be taken awaye. 181
Syr Henry Kneuet. 185
Strife about the Bishoprick of Numburge. 186
Sebastian Scertiline a mā of war. 228
Spedius a blabbe. 240
Sherteline retyreth. 252
Siluer mines comon to the Dukes of Saxon. 266
Scertiline departeth from the prot. 267
Sedition at Naples for the Spanish inquisition. 291
So I will and do commaunde. 308
Sinne against the holy gost. 315
Strasborough rue the Interim. 326
Strasburgh writeth letter to themperour. 331
Skirmishes of ỹ princes with the emperiall. 400
Syr Richard Morisine Ambassadour of Englande. 403
Serueto a Spanyarde burnt at Geneua. 428
Sibylle Ducheſſe of Saxon depar. 431
Sanflorian and Carmilius lead to prison. 453
Syr Peter Carrow sir John Chiek taken prisoners. 469
Swisses made a legue with the french kinge. 32
Solempne burying in Fraunce. 114
Sforcia Duke of Miliane dieth. 121
Supper of the Lord vnder both kindes. 124
Spoyling and burninges of Marques Albert. 416

T

Thomas of Aquine Albertus magnus Scolar. 3
Thomas of Aquine a Saint. eod.
Thomas of Aquine giueth auctozitie to the Pope. eodem
Thomas of Aquine died. eodem
Treaty of warre against ỳ turke. eod.
The popes letters to ỳ Duke of saxō. 4
The popes letters to Gabriell Uene. 5
The vniuersitie of Wittenberge wryteth foz Luther to the Pope. 5
The well spring of pardons. 7
The Dukes letters to the Card. 8
The vniuersitie of Wittenberg wziteth foz luther to the duke of Saxon. 9
The pope sendeth a golden Rose to the Duke of Saxon. 10
Themperour Rafe. 13
The Duke of Saxon refuseth thẽp. 14
The birth of themperour. 14
The court of Rome is vncurable. 17
The part of a true friende. 18
The story of Rewcline. 20
The Sacramentes. 24
The maner of the Cozonation. 24
Themperour calleth a co: ncill imper. 25
The lawe of pope Clement. 25
The court of Rome an Fraunce. 26
The Duke of Saxon incensed against Luther. 26
The Bull of Cursing. 28
The Constancy of Luther. 28
The pope and the counsell maie erre. 30
Treuers & other princes threten lut. 30
The offence of faith and maners. 31
The Councell of Constance. 32
Three Popes deposid. 32
Thyrtene townes of Swissers in the league 33
The liberty of the Swisses. eodem
The Passe to be abolished. eodem
Themperour hath war with fraũce. 34
The death of pope Leo the tenth. eod.
The Turke taketh Belgrade. eodem
The Lady Mary assured to themper. 35
The Sectes of Bohemers. 36
The Pope wziteth to the Princes of Germany. 37
The Watre of Treuers. 38
The Popes letters to Strasburg. eod.
The flocke of Adzian. eodem
The disputation of Zurick. 39
The request of Adzian to dispatch Luther. 39
The sinne of Rome spzead ouer all the wozld. 40
The meane to let Counselles. 40
The answere of the Pzinces. 41
The maner of a free Counsell. 41
Two Friers burnt at Bzussels. 43
The Ceremonies of disgreding. eod.
The death and wozkes of Hutten. 44
The answer of Duke George. eodem
The eating of flesh. eodem
The Pzinces answer to Cãpeius. 46
The decree of wozmes repeted. eodem
The Pope is well monyed. eodem
The Swisses are assendid with them of Zurick. eodem
The Marchaundise of the Clergie. 47
The answer of them of Zurick. 47
The decree of Nozinberge. 48
Thomas Pooner a Graye frier. 48
The lamentation of Luther. 49
The Golden Rose sent to the kynge of England. 50
Themperour blameth the pzinces eod.
Themperour defendour of the Romish Churche. eodem
The duke of Burbõne besiegeth Marselles. eodem
The beginning of ỳ Rusticall war. eod.
The papistes fight foz their belly. 51
To serue fozeyne Pzinces is byle. eod.
The crafte of Papistes. eodem
The powerty and bõdage of the Swissers. 52
The Riches & liberty of thesame. 52
The Comotion of ỳ vulgare people. 53
Their Demaundes. 53
The Duke of Wittenberg attempted Warre. eodem
The slaughter of the Boozes. eodem
The great cruelty of the Boozes. eod.
The warre of ỳ Boozes in Lozaine. 54
The slaughter of the Boozes. 54
The cruelty of tharchbishop of treu. 54
The death of Frederick duke of. 56
The Pzinces make a power. 56
The slaughter of the Muncerians. 57
The vnreasonable laughter of mũc. 57
The dewty of a good Magistrate. 58
Thautozs of rebellion are without excuse. 58

The beſt way to ouerthrow the popes auctoritie. 58
The practice of the Deuell. 59
The popiſh kingdome not long. eod.
The demaundes of the preachers. eod.
The Doores vſe godly titles. 60
The ſtate of a Magiſtrate wherin. 61
The Chriſtian Lawe. eodem
The Chriſtian profeſſion is hard. eod.
The nature of veritie. 62
The craft of the deuill to oppreſſe. eod.
The aunſwer to ỹ Doores dema. eod.
Tythes muſt be payde. eodem
The falſe title of the Doores. 63
The rayſer of tumultes. 63
The part of a wiſe man. 64
The dutie of a Magiſtrate. eodem
The ende of tirannye. eodem
Their can be nothing worſe then. 65
The popes letters to them of Paris. 66
The kinges letters for Faber. eodem
The ſtory of Pruſe. eodem
The chief point of luthers doctrine. 67
Thomas woolſey cardinall a butchers ſonne. 68
The peace taken at Madrice. 68
Themperours letters. 69
The Turke inuadeth Hongary. 69
The beginning of the prot. league. 70
The popes benefites to themperour. 71
Themperours aunſwer. 71
The kingdome of Naples. 72
The pope and themp. ar two great. 72
The Pope is a warryour. 72
Themperour confuteth the French. 73
The princes letters to themperour. 73
The beginning of ỹ Anabaptiſtes. 74
The French army inuadeth Italy. 74
The power of Bernes. 75
The duke of Burbon condemned at. 75
The prebendes of Conſtance dep. 76
The victory of the Goſpell. eodem
The Engliſh & French ambaſſad. eod.
The French king offreth themp. eodē
Themperours aunſwer to ỹ French. 78
The Papiſtes forbidden to Preach. 79
The ambaſſadours of thimperiall chāber to Straſborow. 79
The Biſhoppes letters. 79
The maſſe put down at ſtraſborow. 80
They of Baſill take armure. 80
The Maſſe put downe. 80
The aſſembly of Spires. 80
The ambaſſadors of Straſborow. 81
The decree of Spires. 81
The decree of Wormes. 82
Thoriginall of protеſtantes. 82
The peace of Cambray. 82
The Turke beſiegeth Vienna. 83
The ſweating Sickneſs. 83
Two Clerkes burnt at Collon. 83
The protеſt. ambaſſadors to thēp. 84
Themp. aunſwer to ỹ protеſtantes. 84
Thambaſſadours appeale. 85
The honeſty of a Biſhoppe. 85
The Chāber writeth to Smalcald. 86
Thēperors Corronation at Bonony 86
The diuines of the protеſtantes. 86
The princes ỹ wold not haue maſſe. 87
The Duke of Saxons office. eodem
The turkes victory in Hōgary. eodem
The turkes cruelty. eodem
Thāballadour of Auſtrich his comp. 88
Thinges refuſed in religion. 89
That the Maſſe is a ſacrifice. 89
The warre of Florens. 90
The pope in league with thēp. eodem
The Turkes power. eodem
The protеſtantes were laboured. eodē
The Bohemers borne withall. 91
Thēp. oration to the protеſtantes. 91
The Protеſtātes anſwer to themp. 91
Themperour to the Protеſtantes. 93
The protеſtantes ſpite no man. 93
The drone bees deſire to be reſtored. 93
The anſwer to ỹ cōfutation of zwin. 94
The decree of Auſpurge. 95
The Church oppreſſed with tirāny. 96
The papiſtes are accuſed of aerag. 96
The Lantzgraue made a league with Straſborow Zurick and Baſill. 96
The league of ỹ protеſt. at ſmalcald. 97
The pope is a Sayler. 97
The prot. letters againſt Ferdinādo. 67
The cauſes of creating king of rom. 98
The protеſtantes letters to the king of England and Frauuce. 99
The protеſtantes appellation. 99
The biſhoppes of Denmark reſiſt. 100
The lawes permit the inferrour magiſtrate in ſome cauſes to reſiſt the. 100
Tharchbiſhop of Treuers departeth. 101
The aunſwere of the French kinge to the protеſtantes. 101
The amytie of Fraūce & Germany. 101
The aūſwer of the king of Englād. 102

The duke of Sarons doubt of the. 102
The Pal. graue & tharchbishop of. 102
The Appellation of the Marques. 103
Therles of Mallow & Mauenar come to ỹ Duke of Saron to intreate. 103
The intercessors and protestantes. 103
They of Zurick discomfited. 104
The death of Swinglius. 104
The death of Oecolampadius. 105
The assembly of Regenspurge. 105
The dukes of Bauier misliked the. 106
The annswer of the duke to ỹ int. 107
The crafte of the Papistes. 107
The number of Protestantes. 108
The assembly at Regenspurg. eodem
The Turke inuadeth Austrich. eodem
The death of the duke of Saron. eodem
The slaughter of the turkes. 109
The pope serueth the time. eodem
The Popes policie. eodem
The duke of Sarons answer eodem
The protestantes answer to ỹ pope. 110
The coũsell are swarued from their. 110
Themperours part is to defend rel. 111
The Pope is plaintife defendant &. 111
The Popes snares. eodem
The Pope flieth to the Coũsell. eodem
The craft of duke George to find of. 112
The inconstancy of pope Clement. 113
The vniuersitie of paris Sentens. 113
The death of Cardinall Wolsey. 114
The tragedy of the grape friers. 114
The game players carried to paris. 115
The condemnation of false Friers. 115
The victory of the Lantgraue. 116
The liberality of the French king. 117
The Lantgraues letters to thẽp. eodẽ
Themperours annswer. eodem
The punishment of the Godly. 118
The cruelty of John Pozine. 118
The pryce of a Masse is somtime. 118
The Pope the old Marchant. 119
Thieuish Marchauntes. 119
The maner of executiõ in Fraunce. 120
The Lutherians are abhorred. 120
The Lantgraue is reconciled to Fer. 121
Thẽperours voyage into Barbaria. 121
The duke of Saron annswer to ber. 121
The protest. annswer to Gergerius. 122
The Popes craft is espied. 122
Themperour may order Coũselles. 122
Themperous letters to ỹ Judges. 123
The annswer of ỹ protest. to ỹ frẽch. 123
The dutie of Princes. 124
The kinges opiniõ of matters in. eod.
The comõ places of Melanthon. eod.
The masse mainteneth purgatory. eod.
The kinges of Fraūce & Nauar er. 125
The pryt. would make no leagūe. 125
The oration of Bishop Fore ambassadour for the king of England. 125
The state of ỹ church troubelsome. 125
The protest. league is renewed. 126
The Erle of Mallowe hath mitted. 126
The Gospell receiued at Auspurge. 126
The papistes cõfesse their ignorãce. 128
The papiste for sake their Citie. eodem
Thei of Fũster oppresse ỹ papiste. eod.
They Anab. banished the Citie. eod.
The constauncie of Fabricius. 129
The prophecie inspired with fury. 130
The diuition of Germany into prouẽte. eodem
The kalsed of John Berdan. eodem
The cupll Judges. eodem
The maidnes of Knipperdolan. 131
The Appose of munster. 132
The preachers of munster. eodem
The preachers raked. eodem
The preachers obstinacy. eodem
The king taketh hede to him self. eod.
The diuition of the world. 133
The presente age cõpared to Esaie. 133
The craft of an ignoraunt deuill. 134
The assemble at wormes. 135
The citie warre requered to render. 135
Two escaping betrayed the Citie. 135
The king is taken. 136
The king & his feilowes taried ab. 136
The cruell death of the King. 137
The popes coũsel to inuade Sauoy. 137
The house of Vicecountes in Lõb. 137
The Frẽch kinges title to Millain. 138
Themperours oratiõ against ỹ French king. 138
The duke of Florence maried the Emperours baster. 138
The kinges letters to thẽ protest. 139
The king of England requered a conference of learned men. 139
The protestant sent to themperour. 140
Themperours letters to the prot. 140
The death of Frances Dolphin. 141
The Pope wil reformne the court. 141
The king of Scottes maried the Frẽch kinges doughter. 141

The duke of Hozener slaine by his. 142
The Swicers selue to the king foz. 142
The pzotest. ambassadour to thepe. 143
The dukes of Saksones answer. 144
The place of the Counsell. 148
The pzotest. decree marying of mi. 149
The authozitie of Judgment in ỳ. 150
The crafte of the Pope. 151
The of spzing of Cayre. 152
The pzotest. letter vnto the Frēch. 152
Terwine besieged in vaine. 153
The pope intendid to make Cras. 154
The pope hath a duble office. 155
The Couls maketh not the Mōcke. 157
The cardinal of Cappira can abide. 158
The Coloquie of Crasmus. eodem
The duke of Pzuse is outlawed. eod.
The metyng of the empezor & the. 159
The bishop of lige made his graue. 159
Thomas Becket archbishop of cāt. 160
The Markes of Brandenburg of ỳ. 161
The lady Elizabeth sister to the lan:-
graue is referred into the leagne. 162
The secte of the Antinomions. 162
The citie of Mynden outlawed. 163
The duke of Brūswick desirous of. 163
The Lantgraue intercepteth the. 163
The death of John duke of cleaue. 164
The duke of Saxon wold not giue to
Ferdinando the title of the king. 165
The Cannons comenly called of ỳ. 167
The sixe Articles. eodem
The lady Anne of Cleaue. eodem
Thēperour passeth through fraūce. 168
The emperour entreth into Paris. 168
Themperozs & French kings amb. 168
The secrete of the senate vttered to. 169
The treatozs executed. eodem
Themp. arriueth in Flaunders. eodem
The pzot. write to ỳ French king. eod.
The Lord Cromwell. eodem
The answer of the pzot. to Crōwel. 170
Themp. letters to the pzotestantes. 171
The pzotest. answer to themperour. 171
The pzotest. compard to Turkes. 172
The duke of Cleaue ioyned with. eod.
The pope warreth vpō ỳ perusians. eo.
The lozd Cromwell beheadid. eodem
The king marieth Katherine Haw. eo.
The duke of Brunswick accused. eod.
The assembly of Hagenaw. 173
The decree of Hagenaw. 173
The death of John vaynode king of. 173
Thzee pzote. burnt & thzee papistes. 174
The death of Budey. 174
The euill that cometh of discēsion. 174
The Turke receyueth the infant of. 175
The papistes seke delays. 175
The admiral of Fraunce condēned. 176
Themperour goddes Clyent. 177
The blasphemie Friere Tecell. 177
The maner of making this Palle. 178
These fires were set on by the duke. eo.
The treatie of Regenspurge. eodem
The chosen by themp. eodem
The rathnes of Eckius. eodem
The contentes of the boke. 179
The pzotestauntes letters to the Frēch
king foz such as were persecuted. 179
The Duke of Cleaue goeth pziuely. 179
The duke of Cleaue marieth the. 179
The Admirall restozed. 179
The Cōstable put out of the Court. 179
The colloquie of lerned mē at Reg. 180
The wozse part ouer cometh by ỳ. 180
The Popes legate. 181
The diligence of the pzot. in teach. 181
The diuines of the pzot. answers. 181
The pzinces electours answer. 181
The answer of the popish pzinces. 182
The bishops are inioyned to rek. eod.
The pzesumptuousnes of Eckius. eod.
The pzotestantes confute his lett. 183
Themperours cōplaint of ỳ duke. 183
The pzinces make intercession foz. 183
The ozation of the French amball. 183
The French ambassadozs intercep. 183
The emperours iozney into Barb. 184
The plague in Germany by the. 185
The nobilitie of Austrich put vp a. 185
The plages that God sent to Aust. 185
The Turke is the scourge of God. 185
The chiefe article of doctrine is in. 186
The nobles reiterate theyz suts. eodem
The ozation of the French amball. 187
The policie of the Romaines in est. 187
The concozd of England. 187
The opinion of the popes Ambassa. 188
The Pope suspecteth Germany. 188
The pope cōpared with ỳ Turke. 189
Two mighty tyzannes. eodem
The turke shal not be of such fozce. eo.
The last acte of the Turke. eodem
The pzaier of Luther. 161
The Markes of piscare accuseth the. 191
The Frēch king pzoclaymeth war. 192

The

The Duke of Languile & Martin van Rossen inuade Brabant. 192
The mãner to serche out the Luth. 192
The articles of the Sorbonistes. 193
Two Friers preach ỳ gospell at Metz. 193
The duke of Saron & lantgraue moue war against the Duke of Brunswike who flieth. 193
The Chaũcelor of Fraunce put in. 194
The Palsgraue the Gospell. 195
The enterprice of fregose & Kincõ. 195
The French king is accused of ambission. 196
The presidentes of the coũsell at Tret. 196
The Scottes taken at Solymosse. eod.
The king of scottes dieth. eod.
The Duke of Saron and Lantzgraue refuse the iudgment of ỳ chãber. 197
The duke of Cleaue recouereth Dure. 197
The kinges oration to them of Rochell. eodem
The Clemency of king Fraunce. eod.
The assembly of Nurremberge. eodẽ
The treatye of Norunberge. 198
The Turkes increase by the losse of Christians. 198
The decree of Norunberge. 199
The duke of cleaue refuseth truce eod.
The death of ỳ bishop of Aulspurge. eo.
The duke of Sauoye frend to thep. 200
The death and prayse of William Bellay. 200
The prayse of Clement Marot. 201
The Archbishop of Collon calleth a cõuocation. eodem
The Bishops boke of reformatiõ. eod.
The protestaũtes ambassadour to thẽperor. 203
Themperors viage against the duke of Cleaue. eodem
They of Hyldesseme are accused to the Emperour. eodem
The Popes to ỳ clergie of Collon. eod.
The French king fortifieth landersey. 204
The Turkes naue arriueth in the. eo.
The Castell of Nice besieged. eodem
Two cities full of Relicques. eodem
The duke of Cleaue craueth pardõ. 205
The duke conditions to him imp. eod.
The doughter of Nauarris sent to. 205
The preachers of ỳ gospell thrust. eod.
The siege is leued at Nice. eodem
The ponge Quene of Scottes affiaunced to king Edward. eodem
The duke of Cleaue renounceth ỳ. 206
The departure of the French men. 206
Three Eclipses of the moone. eod.
The causes of the Turkes prospe. 207
The protestãtes oratiõ to the emp. eo.
The duke of Brunswick accuseth. eod.
The French ambassador to ỳ asse. eod.
The French herault euill receyued. 208
The ambassadors retorne by night. eo.
The Popes aunswer. eodem
The meane to heale the comon. eodẽ
The Princes letters to the swisses. 209
The protestantes accuseth duke of. eod.
The tenure of his letters. eodem
The duke of Brunswicke contemneth his owne religion. eodem
The French victory at Carignaue. 210
The duke of sauoye accuseth the. eod.
The swisses aunswer the Princes. eod.
The English haute inuadeth scot. eod.
The oration of the French ambas. 211
The duke of Saron is set through. 211
The states of thempire decree an. 212
Themperours gentelnes to ỳ lantz. 212
The Duchye of Brunselwicke com. 212
Thamperours Iorny into fraunce. 212
The king besieged Bollognie. 213
The death of the Prince Orenge. 213
The feare & flight of the Parisians. 213
The conditions of the peace. 214
The towne of Pery was burnt. 214
Three most mighty enimies of Fraũce that is themperour the Germaynes and the kyng of England. 214
The enemies of the Romish church. 215
The pope cannot abide no super. eod.
Thẽperour is ỳ popes eldest sonne. eo.
The creation of Cardinalles. eodem
The Clergie of Collon to the arch. 216
The clergie appeale to the pope &. 216
The articles of Louaine. 217
The protestauntes make aunswer. 218
The counsell trent vnlawfull. eodem
The deuise of the popish princes. eodẽ
Their be in the Frech prouince a people called valdois. 219
The Cardinall of fournon. 219
The Peridolans flie into ỳ woodes. 219

The

The Swisses intreate for the valdois. 220
The confession of the valdois doctrine. 221
The death of Lewis duke of bauier. eo.
Thēperours ambassadour to the king of Poole. eodem
The kinges answer to thēperour. eod.
The wilde Beast. 222
The ignorance of Crimian. eodem
The death of Fraunces Duke of Loraine. eodem
The birth of Charles sonne to kynge Philip. 223
The Duke of Brunselwicke getteth mony of the French king. 223
Themperours taketh truce with the Turke. eodem
The clergie and vniuersitie of Collon agaynst theyr Archebishop. eodem
Themperour citeth the Archbish. eod.
The decree of Auspurg. 224
The warre of Fraunce & Englād. eod.
The protestantes sende Ambassadours into Fraunce and England. eod.
The death of the duke of Orelaūce. eo.
The armie of ỳ duke of brunswick. eo.
The lantz. goeth against him. eodem
The vanitie of the Duke of Brunswicke. 225
The death of ỳ Cardinal of Mentz. 226
The Lantzgraues letters to thēp. eod.
Themperour to the Lantzgraues. eod.
The Palsegraue ordeneth ministers in his Churches. 227
The protestantes accused of conspi. 228
The lātzgraues letters to Mauius. 229
The colloquie of the learned menne at Regenspurg. 229
The colloquie dissolued. 230
The popes Legates in the counsell of Trent. eodem
The beginning of the Counsell. 231
The warning of Elorzas & Nehem. 231
The seconde session of the Synode. 231
The quiet departure of Luther. 232
The inuincible constaunce of Luth. 232
The victory & conquest of the worde. 233
The traytorous minde of Alphōse. 234
The murtherer killeth Daze. 235
Thēperours letter for a paracide. eod.
Themperour visiteth the Lantzgraues doughter. eodem
The Lantzgraue cometh to themp. eo.
The Lantzgraue spake vnto thēp. 236
The boke of reformatiō at Collon. 236
The archbushoppe of Collon is accoū-ted vnlearned. 237
The diuines are stubburne and ob. 238
Themperour ought to coūsell the pope to his dutie. 239
The ende of the Scripture. eodem
The best thinges please fewest. eod.
The minde of the Paulsgraue. eodem
The Lantzgraue is arbitror betwirt the duke of Saron & duke morris. eod.
Themperour thāketh lantzgraue. eod.
The thirde sessiō in the Synode at. 240
The popes letters to the Bushoppe of Sedune & Chur & certaine Abb. eod.
The Archbushoppe of Collon excomunicated by the pope. eodem
Thēperour cometh to Reuspurg. 241
The murther of Diaze vnpunished. 241
The brute of warre against ỳ prot. eo.
The falshode of Marques Albert and John Brandenburge. eodem
The Lantzgraue is circumspect. eod.
Themperours letters to the Cities of the protestauntes. 242
Themperours Crafte. eodem
The oration of the Frenche Amb. 243
The French kinges request. 243
The pope traunt. 244
The clergie abused ỳ church goods. eo.
The good will of the protestaūts. eod.
Themperour had secrete talke with duke Morris. 245
Themperours ambassadour to ỳ. eod.
The cities of wirtēberg put on ar. eod.
The oratiō of Balthazar to ỳ sold. eod.
The protestauntes letters to the Venetians. 246
The Churche goodes in Spaine to be imployde. 246
The cardinal Scotlande slaine. 246
The teares of the Crocodile. 247
The pope attempteth the matter. 247
The Paulsgraue areth the cause of 247
The Paulsgraue seketh to recōsile the protestaunte to themperours. 248
The duke of Sarō letters to thēp. eod.
Themperour periured. eodem
The authors of this warre. eodem
Themperours letters to the Archebus-shoppe of Collon. 248

Themperours policie. 249
The Cardinal of Aulspurg the fire bryn of this warre. 249
The Iudges of the Chamber bee Papistes. 249
The league betwixte the three houses, Saron Brandenburg and Hesse. 250
Thintent of the Papistes. 251
The Popes bull agaynste the Protestauntes. 251
The diligence of the Protestantes in leuyng theyr armye. 251
The Lantzgraue sente his sonne to Strausburge. 251
The fyrste enterprise to the Protestauntes. 251
The Castell of Crenburge. 251
Themperoures power. 252
The Duke of Saron & Lantzgraue are out lawed by Themperoure. 252
The popes letters to the Swysses. 257
The pope bringeth themperour into hatred. 254
The nũber of the fathers at trent. 254
The king of Swetia receiueth the. 254
Thẽperours letters to dukemoris. 254
The protestauntes letters to the Duke of Bauer. 255
The Swysses aũswer to the Prote. 255
The death of Diazius vnpunished. 256
The Protestantes proclaime warre against Themperour. 256
The craftines of themperour. 256
The Articles of the vniuersitie of Louayne. 257
Themperour woulde not receiue the protestantes. 257
The table of prescription. 257
The popes armie cometh to thẽpe. 257
The Captains of the said armie. 257
The captains of thẽperours armie. 257
The princes of ỹ protestaũtes cãpe. 257
The lãtzgraue rideth forth to espie. 258
The Spaniardes inuade the protestãts Captayne. 258
The Erle of Bure leadeth an Army to Themperoure. 259
The cause of the protestãts miseri. 259
The Swisses aunswer to thẽpe. eodẽ
Themperour to the Swisses is a gospeller. eodem
The protestãts one against an other. eo
The protestãts sed to ỹ bohemers. 260
The pope hireth mẽ to pollo other. eo.
The emperours craft toward ỹ p30. 261
The emperorsdecrees made for fear. eo
The dissimulation of themperour. eo
The Duke of Brunswick a bitter enemye to the Protestantes. 262
The Frech ambassador disuadeth the Emperour for his warre. eodem
Thẽperour will conquer Germany. eo
The rable of the papistes. 263
Themperour pretended this warre long before. eodem
The decres of wormes was the trompet of this warre. 264.
The custom of thempire in assẽbles. eo
The protestauntes remoue there. eo.
The protestauntes write to the Swissers gospellers. 265
Their aunswer to the protest. eodem
Themperours and the protestauntes Campes nere together. eodem
The Duke of Alba taũteth ỹ lantz. 266
The vnreasonable request of Duke. eo
Thẽperour winneth the riuer of. 267
The lantzgraue aunswereth the states of duke Moris. 268
The crueltie wrought by the per. eodẽ
The protestauntes benefites to Duke Moris. eodem
The protestaũtes letters to ỹ cities. eo
The horse men of hongary are comonly called Hussares. 269
The duke of Sarõs request to his. eod.
Thẽ electours countrie inuade. 27
The Bohemers slip a waye. eodem
Tharchebishop of Collon appealeth from the Pope. 271
The vnlucky successe of the protestaũtes warre. eodem
The perill of protestauntes. 272
The duke of Saron eracteth many papistes. eodem
The Emperours letters to the duke of Wirtemberg. eodem
The dukes letters of submission to themperour. 273
The Paulsgraue asketh pardon of themperour. eodem
They of Frankforth render therle of Bure. eodem
The Electours letrers to the states of Duke maurice. 274
The Calamitti of Saroni. 274

The

The king of Denmarke aided not. 275
The cities of protestants send am. 276
Themperor wil hear no mention. eod.
The duke of Saxon besiegeth Lip. eod.
The death of Henry the eight. 277
The Duke of Somerset. 278
They of Ausburge make their. eodem
The elector of Brandenburge in. eodem
Thomas Cranmar primate of. eodem
The elector of Saxons letters to. eodem
The death of Paulus. 279
Themperor leuieth a new army eodem
The league of Bohemers. eodem
The winning of Rotlice. eodem
The duke of Wirtemberge cra. 208
The seuenth session at Trent. eodem
They of Stralsburge compound. 281
The duke of Saxon sendeth an. 282
The Bohemers letters to the. eodem
The notable library of king Fran. eo.
The kinges knowledge. eodem
The death of two kings was hap. eo.
The ouerthrow of themperor. eodem
Two executed at Frankfurt. eodem
The Lantzgraues purgation. eodem
Themperors Journy against the. 284
Themperors celerity in ouerta. eodem
Themperor fighteth a battel with. eo.
The duke taken fighting. eodem
The condempned to lose his head. 285
The burial of king Fraunces. 286
The Lantzgraues sonne in law. 287
The schole which was fallen in. eodem
The treatise of Armes. 288
The Lantzgraue commeth to. eodem
The Lantzgraue kneleth to. eodem
Themperors answer. eodem
The Lantzgraue is driuen into. eodem
The Lantzgraue captiue. 289
The nombre of great gunnes take. 29
The Bohemers subdued by fre. eodem
The Cardinals of France sent. eodem
The Coronation of the French. 291
The twelues Peres of Fraunce. eodem
Themperor exacteth in Germany. 292
They of Maidenburge outlawed. eod.
Themperor moueth the Swisses. eod.
The churches new halowed. eodem
This was an armed assembly. 293
The Pope a Negromancier. eodem
The hatred of the Citezens to 294.
The monstrous lustes of him. eodem
The counsel of Trent. eodem
The Protestauntes intised or fea. 299
Themperor answer to the states. 29.
The conditions wherby the Lantz. ec.
Thanswer of duke Maurice. eodem
Themperor requyreth the wyr. eodem
Thoration of the Cardinall of. eodem
Thoration of the bishop of Rēnes. 297
The French king contendeth. eodem
The Popes letters to his Legate. eod.
The Pope to Mendoza thempe. 298
The popes letters to the bishops. eod.
The pope is ignorant of al things. eod.
The pope is a watchman. eodem
The constancy of the Romish. eodem
Themperors ambassador sent to. eodē
The Popes Legate to themperors. eo.
Themperors ambassador to the. eodem
The malapertnes of the legate. 299
The letters of protestation. eodem
Themperors carefulnes for the. 300
Thauthors of remouing the coun. 300
The beginning of thorder of. 301
The victory of king Colriure. eodem
The war of Emperors and kinges of Pole against this order of knights. 302
Thoration of the Marques. 303
The duke of Muscouia. eodem
The prince of Lituanis, made. eodem
The people rebel. 304.
The conditions of peace betwirte the king of Pole and the knightes. eodem
The commotion in Boheme for ỳ doctrine of Jhon Husse. 305
The Popes answer to Mendoza. eodem
The war finished by the Popes ar. eodē
Themperors praise, set ỳ pope afire. eo.
The fathers must be prouided for. 307
The Pope may be weake & neg. eodem
The authors of thinterim. 308
The counsel of England wryte. eodem
The gouernor of Scotland. eodem
The Britains expulsed by the. 309
The pictes by the Scottes, eodem
Two waies to finish warre. eodem
The ceremony wherby duke Mau. 310
The Marques of Brandenburge. 312
The contentes of thinterim. eodem
Two sacrifices of Christ after these. eo.
Thelectors vary in opinion. 313.
The craft of the archbishop of Trentz in approuing of thinterim. 314
The Constancy of the duke of. 315
The labor and pearil of Bren. eodem

The playnes and godlines of Brenus. 315
The fearefulneſſe of the Duke of wittemberge. eodem
The conſtãcie of the duke of Saro. eod.
The Dukes godly minde. 316
The cruelty ſhewed to Duke of Saron priſoner. eodem
The obſtinate minde of Wincheſter. 317
The Eccleſiaſticall reformation of the Emperour. eodem
The Trõblable miſteris of the Maſſe. 317
The Excomunication. eodem
The meanes made that Straſburge ſhoulde receiue therin. eodem
Theyr Aunſwer. eodem
The Emperour will not diſcharge his Souldiours. 319
The promes of a lawfull Counſell repented. 320
The decree of the Venetians. eodem
The wiſdom of the Venetians in matters of religion. eodem
The ſtory of Lewes Auila of the Germains warre. 322
The Duke of Saron beloued of all menne. eodem
Thei of Conſtaũce writte to themperour. eodem
Thẽperour maketh newe Senatours. 323
Thẽperours abrogates faternities. 323
The Spaniardes go to Conſtaũce. eod.
The Conſtaunce aſſaulted. eodem
Themperour delited in the Frenche tonge. eodem
The letter of Straſburge to the emperour. 324
The Conſtancie of the miniſters. 325
The Duke of Saron and the Lãtgraue led awaye priſoners. 325
The reformation of the Chamb. 326
They of Conſtaunce geue them ſelues to the houſe of Auſtrich. 326
The ſlaughter ỹ was at Burdour. 327
The abhominable filthines of an archbuſhoppe. 329
The inheritor of Scotland led into Fraunce. 330
They of Madenburge are made a praye for their godlines. 331
Trouble in Englande. eodem
The Admirall of england beheaded. 331
Thomas Crammer a furtherer of learning and Godlines. 331
The duke of Somaybrig plaine trouth. 332
The Interim confuted by them of Buberck and others. 333
The forte of Hohwater. eodem
The popes legates to themperour. 334
The Pope graunted licence to eate fleſhe. 335
The Archbiſhop of Metz to the counſellors of the Lantgraue. eodem
The Godly aũſwer of ỹ preachers. eod.
The king commaundeth to go on proceſſion. eodem
The French king ſtealeth fortes. 337
The Senate of Straſburge do compound with their Biſhop. eodem
The perill of feare of them of Maydenburge. eodem
The Purgation of them of Maydenburge. eodem
The cauſe why them of Maydenburge cannot gette their pardon. eodem
The ſaying of goodnes the. 338
They betray the trouth that hold it in Silence. eodem
The mõſtruous lechery of the pope. 339
The Popes rauening. eodem
The Pope ſiſter a whore made her brother a Cardinall. eodem
The mayſteres of ceremonis. 340
The cuſtody of the conclaue. eodem
The orders of the Cardinall. eodem
The maner to chuſe the pope. 341
The factions of the Cardinall. eodem
The cauſe why pole was not pope. eod.
The yeare of Jubiley. eodem
The protectour of England. 343
The Frenche kinges proclamation againſt Lutherans. eodem
The opening of the Golden gate. eod.
Themperiours letters to the ſtates of themppre. 344
The cleargye of Straſburge renueth their miniſters. 345
The talcke of faith is forbidden. 346
The death of the cardinall of Lorraine. 347
The Archbuſhop of Collen entreth the City with Pompe. 347
The Proteſtation of the Duke Moris

against the Counsell. 348
The knauery of Spanierdes. eodem
The death of Granuellan. eodem
The taking of the Citie of Africa. eod.
The ouerthrow of the Paiden Burgians. 349
The princes letters to them of Paydenburge. 349
The Proclamation for religion mitigated. 349
The answer of ỹ Paydenburgians. 350
The death of diriche Duke of Wirtēb. 351
The causes that the decree is not obserued. eodem
They repare to trent before condemned. 352
The emperours Proclamation against them of Paydenburge. eodem
The Lantgraues Sonnes sue for theyr father. eodem
The Lantzgraues purpose of fliyng bewrayed. eodem
The illuyng out & victory of the Paydenburgians. 353
The duke of Megelb. takē prisoner. 353
They of Paydenburge are moued to render. eodem
The Actes against the Clergy. 354
The slaughter of the Citizens. 355
The answer of the Citizens. 356
The prayse of great Otto. 358
The duke of Pruisse addicte to Mi. 359
The decree of Auspurge. 359
The death of Bucer. 360
The pope accuseth Octauian far. 360
The counsell at Trent is soide. 361
The warre of Parma betwirt thempe-rour and the French king. eodem
The Frenche kinges excuse to the Pope. eodem
The fierse minde of the Pope. 362
The confession of duke Moris by Melanthon. eodem.
The humanity of the Duke of Wittemberge towarde Brentius. eodem
The burnt child the fire dreades. 363
The Constancy of the Prelates. 363
The Preachers exiled. 364
The French king warieth vpon themperour. 364
The Counsell renued at Trent. 365
The French kinges letters to the. 365
The Some of Mony that is caried to Rome. 366
The vniuersitie of paris appeleth from the Pope. eodem
The arrogantie of Pope Boniface against the king of Fraunce. eodem
Twelue archbishoprikes in fraūce. eod.
Theames geuen to the diuines. 367
The order of speaking. eodem
The maner of making the Articles of the faith. eodem
The maner of making the decrees. eod.
The holy gost at the popes cōmaundement. 368
The Frenche kinges writing against the Pope. eodem
The wiked lustes of the Pope. eodem
The cause of dissentiō betwirt the pope and themperour. 369
The safe counded of the fathers at. 370
The Marques of Brandenburge mocketh the Counsell. eodem
The duke of somerset apprehēded. eod.
The Counsell writeth to the Frenche king. 371
The Frēch king disswadeth ỹ Swisses from the Counsell. eodem
The land of Wittenburge deliuered of Spanyerdes. eodem
The ambassadour of Wittenburge to the Counsell. 372
The pacification of Paydenburge. eod.
The noble fame and constancy of Paydenburge. eodem
The Pope created xiii. Cardinalles. 373
The amba. of witteberg deliuered. 374
The amb. of Duke Mauris & the Marques of Brandenb. to themper. 374
Their oration. 375
The Lantzgraue kept prisoner against the league. 375
The Lantzgraue biddē to Supper and kept prisoner. 376
The names of the Princes that intreat for the Lantzgraue. 377
The Lantzgraues Sonne cometh to Duke Morice. 377
The rayling of Cropper. 378
Themperours letters to the Bushoppe electors. 378
Their is craft in daubing. 379
The ambassador of duke Maurice come to the Counsell. 380

The

The Duke of Somerset beheadeth. 381
The saufeconduct altered. 382
The frankespech of duke Maurice Amdor to the fathers. 383
The ambassadors of ỳ prot. deluded. 383
The diuines come to Norimberge. 384
The bitternesse of Frere Pelarge against the protestantes. 384
The diuines of Wittenburge. 386
Thambassadors of Strasburg det. 387
The blasphemy of a Gray frier. 388
The requestes of the Protestauntes deuines. 388
The Fathers flie from Trent. 389
The aunswer of the Protestantes ambassodour. 389
The Church cannot erre. 390
The Counsell of Basell purer then Trent. eodem
The last session of the Counsel. eodem
The French king hath peace with the Pope. eodem
The ende of the counsell of Trent. eod.
The death of the Popes legate. eodem
The seconde cause of Warre. 392
The Lantzgraue deteyned Prisoner against fidelitye. 392
The thirde cause. 392
The heauy burthens of Germany. 393
The story of Lewis Auyla of the protestauntes warre. 393
The Frenche kinges letters. 394
The armes of liberty. 395
The prince of Salerne reuolteth from themperour. 396
The French subdued Lorraine. 396
The Cardinal betrayed the citie of. 396
The pledges of fraũce & Germany. 397
The coũtry of Dto Hẽry recouered. 397
The Iudges of the chamb. flie. 397
The Counstable chideth with them of Strasburge. 398
The kinges aunswer to ỳ princes. 399
The suite of the Swisses to ỳ king. 399
Thẽperour flieth away by night. 400
The duke of Saron set at liberty. 400
Themperours stuffe spoyled. 400
The Princes restore the Ministers of the Churche. 400
The Marques Albertus armie. 401
The French kyng distroyeth themperours Countrie. 403
The assemble at passaue. 403
The complaint of Princes electors. 403
The affinitie of French men &. 404
The libertie of Germany restored by the power of Fraunce. 405
The way opened for ỳ prince of Spaine to be Emperour. 405
The princes aunswer his oration. 405
The house of Lucenburg. 406
The battell of Cressie. 406
The Frenche kinges aunswere the intercessours. 407
Themp. letters to ỳ intercessours. 408
Their aunswer to themperour. 408
The ambassadors commentaris intercepted. 409
The aunswer of Strausburge. 410
The death of Bernard Archebushop of Colon. 412
The duke of Saron goeth home to his owne house. eodem
Themperour goeth with his army toward Lorayne. 413
Thẽperour entreth into Strasburg 413
The spoyle of the Soldiors. eodem
The death of Caspar Hedio & Andrew Osiander. eodem
Themperour besiegeth Metz. eodem
The battery of Metz. 414
The duke of Brunswick driuen out of his countrey. eodem
The Duke of Guise defended Metz. 414
The Frenche kinges writing agaynst themperour. 415
Themperours letters of aunswere to Marques Albert. eodem
Tharmes of Electorship. eodem
The Cardinall Lenoncourtes ambition. eodem
The Father and the Sonnes contend for inheritaunce. 417
Terwen raced. 417
The lady Jane of suffolk maried Guilford Dudley. 418
The Marques maketh war in Sax. 418
The spoling of Albert. 419
The complaint of Duke Moris vpon Marques Albert. 419
The marques aunswer to duke mor. 420
The Bishop in his absence inuade his countrie. 421
The great crueltie of Marques Alb. 421
The death of good king Edwarde. 425
The vertues of Edwarde the sixte. 421

The wondes before Duke Maurice deathe. 422
The death of Marce ferneſe. 422
The Blaſphemy of the liftenante. 424
The lady Jane. 424
The lady Mary proclayned quene. 424
The duke of Northumberland condemned. 425
Thomas Palmer knight profeſſeth the doctrine of the Goſpell. 425
The conſtācy of the archbiſhop of Cantorbury. 425
The Biſhops caried to priſon. 426
The Popiſhe religion reſtored in England. 426
The Turkiſh Navie taketh the Iland of Corſica. 427
The Frēch king attempteth Cam. 427
The bloud of Innocentes gaynfull to many. 428
The Duke Brunſwick letters to the Duke of Saxon. eodem
The duke of Brunſwicke is reconciled to the duke of Saxon. eodem
The Turke hanged his ſonne Muſtapha. 429
The archbiſhop of Cantorbury and others condemned. 429
The Godly lawes of good Edward repealed. 430
The duke of Norfolke forſaken of his menne. 430
The duke of Suffolke. 431
The Ladye Jane and her Huſbande beheaded. eodem
The duke of Suffolke beheaded. eodem
The godly ende of John frederick. eod.
The godlines of his Wife. 432
The lady Elizabeth committed to the Towre. eodem
The ſiege of Senes. eodem
The death of Miat. eodem
Thaſſemble of Auſpurge. 433
The death of charles duke of ſauoy. 436
The letters of king Ferdinando to his ſubiectes of the Lorde Supper. 436
The ſtates make aunſwer to the kings letters. eodem
The Abbot of Newſtat accuſed of Hereſy. eodem
The Frenche kinge inuadeth thempe-rours Countries. 437
The Frenche kinges letters. 438
The Emperour geueth to his ſonne the duke dome of Millane. eodem
The Cardinall geueth the Lordes abſolution. 439
Themperours letters againſt Marques Albert. 439
Themperiall counſell of Auſpurg. 440
The miniſters exiled out of Boheme. 442
The towne of Caſſell takē by the frech menne. 449
The letters of the princes of Saxon to themperour. 449
The archbiſhop of Metz dieth. 450
The death of pope July the thirde. 450
They of Senes rendre them ſelues to themperour. eodem
The ſecte of Jeſuites. eodem
The trauell of cardinall poole to make peace betwene themperour & Frēch king. eodem
Themperours letters to the ſtates of the Empire. 451
The duke of Alba ſent to Millane. eod.
Themperours Mother dieth. eodem
The French kings proclamatiō againſt condemned of the inquiſitours. 452
The Lucernates requere of ỹ Swiſſes the doctrine of the Goſpell. 452
The Navie of the king of Denmarke. 453
The Spaniſh Flete intercepted by the French kyng. 453
The cōtrouerſie about the Lordes ſupper is renewed by the Bremers. 453
The anſwer of the parliamēt of Paris by the kinges Proclamation of Lutherians. 454
The meting of princes about the Lātzgraues matter. 455
Themperour Charles geueth the gouernement to his ſonne Philip. 455
The office of Archbiſhops. 456
The aunſwer of the proteſtātes to the writing of the Papiſtes. 457
The Biſhops which chaunge theyr religiō ſhould loſe theyr promotiō. 459
The eccleſiaſtical lawes ſhal not be ercerciſed againſt the proteſtauntes. 461
The wife of John Frederick dieth. 461
The ambaſſadours of Auſtrich require of Ferdinādo that true religiō maye be permitted vnto them. 462

Truce

Truce taken betwene thẽperour and the king of Fraunce. 463
The answer of Ferdinando to the ambassadours of the house of Austrich. 463
The emperours Sigismonde burned Husse. 463
Thambassadeurs aunswere to Ferdinando. 464
The aunswer of Ferdinando. 464
The bishop of Treuers dieth. 465
The duke of Pruse professeth the confession of Auspurge. 465
Tharchbishoppes of Cantorbury burned for religion. 465
The Pope was displeased that peace was graunted to religion. 466
The duke of Arestat. brake out of prison. eodem
The Cardinall of Auspurge purgeth him self by writyng. eodem
The Cardinall of Auspurge addict to the old religion. 468
The good will of the Cardinall of Auspurg toward the Duke of Wittenberge. 468
The loue of the Cardinall of Auspurg toward the Germanes. 469
Twelue burnt at Stratfurd bow. 469
The Marques of barden receyueth the Gospell. 469
Themperour goeth into Spaine with both his Sisters. 470

VV

Vwhy the Bishoppe of Rome is extold. 3
Whiche are properly called Sacramentes. 24
Who is author of Single life. 35
What nedith Gold in the Church. 47
What is true Confession. 47
What thing Rebellion is. 58
We are all blinde in oure owne cause. 61
Who be the auctors of dissention. 81
Vergetius the Popes ambassadour. 86
Upon what conditions the Duke of Saron wil come to the assembly. 103
Warres in Swycerland. 104
Whereof sprange the dissention in religion. 110
Wylye Marchantes. 120
Vergetius Message to the Duke of Saron. 121
Vergetius spake with Luther. 122
Who wrote against the Anabaptistes. 131
Vergetius sent to themperour. 138
Who ought to be at the Counsell. 150
Why Innocentes be in perill. 151
Wherof cometh contempt of the clergye. 155
Who ought to be made Bishoppe, 155
Unlawfull to giue benefices by legacy. 155
Why Cardinalles were first made. 156
Vergetius his oration. 176
Why the Protestantes desire a Counsell. 177
What moued Luther to wryte against Papistes. 177
William Farell. 192
Warre betwixte England and Scotland. 196
William countye forsaketh the french king. 206
Whether we shall know eche other in the lyfe to come. 232
What Counsell the Protestauntes desired. 237
What profit hath themperour out of Germany. 239
Ulmes reconsiled to themperour. 273
Unreasonable torment is a perillous matter. 283
Wittenberg Rendered. 286
Wittenberge a towne of Electorship. 287
Vogelsburge apprehended. 312
Vogelsburge cõstancy at his death. 312
Workes of superogation. 313
Whilest the Masse is set vp in Germany it is put downe in England. 317
Violence is not to be vsed in Religion but reasoun and truth. 318
Who where outlawed by thẽperour. 320
Who impugned the Interim. 322
Vergetius banquished with the truth. 328
Vergetius repaireth to Mantua and is put out of the Counsell. 329
Vergetius Preacheth the Gospell in Rhetia. 329

What thinges offend many. 353
Why the Clergy forsake the City. 356
Wonders in Saxony. 360
Wylie begiled 379
Warre in Italy. 48
Wincheter made Chaunceler. 425
Warres renued betwixt the Duke of Brunswick & Marques Albert. 426
Mercelles surprised. 429
Wiat taken & cõmitted to prison. 431
Mulpian bitaled. 452
Mulpian taken and raced by the Frẽch king. 458
Wether peace should be geuen to the religion or no. 455
Unconstancy of Clement. 53
Victory of themperialles. 53
Winning of Munster. 136
Warres of Geneua against the Duke of Sauoy. 137
Uenetians league with the emperour. 138
Uenetians ambassador to ỹ Turke. 169

FINIS.

Imprinted at London
by Jhon Daye, for Abraham Veale, and
Nicholas England.
1560.

The 25. of September.

Cum Priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.

John Smart
Book Restorer & Binder
England SN15 5AD
Tel: 0666-41-517